



Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ.

THE
Ancient and Present STATE
OF
ENGLAND.
BEING A
COMPENDIOUS HISTORY
OF ALL ITS
MONARCHS,
FROM THE
Time of JULIUS CÆSAR,

To the Accession of his present Majesty

G E O R G E III.

Written by Dr. *HOWELL*.

And continued by an Impartial Hand.

The TWELFTH EDITION illustrated with
SCULPTURES.

L O N D O N :

Printed for T. OSBORNE, H. WOODFALL, J. RIVINGTON, R.
BALDWIN, L. HAWES, W. CLARKE, and B. COLLINS,
W. JOHNSTON, S. CROWDER, T. LOWNDES, T. LONGMAN,
C. RIVINGTON, W. RICHARDSON, T. BECKETT, W. NICOLL.
G. KNAPP, and M. RICHARDSON.

M.DC.LXVI.
A

138/3



T
I

the
is a
and
tion
ad

lar
is
Ki

Sen
fle
fic
Ep
Ap
del

tem
to
eith
mo
the
one
nes

lice
tud
of
inc
nou
cul
jud
and
selv
foc

The AUTHOR's PREFACE.

IT is as natural for *Man* to desire *Knowledge*, as *bodily Sustainance*; the one being the *Food* of the *Mind*, as the other is of the *Body*: And the *Appetites* of both being *homogeneous* to the *Principles* from which they proceed; their Tendency to their several *Objects* is as eager, as the *Faculty* which produces it is active; so that though both flow from the *Fountains* of one and the same *Nature*; yet the one resting in a *material Repletion*, must be acknowledged more *limited* than the other, which admits of no *Bounds* or *Satiety*.

But though *Knowledge* be *Man's natural Desire*, and the *similar Nourishment* of his better Part, the *reasonable Soul*; yet it is not alike sought after by all, nor in the same *Degrees* and *Kind*.

Some, whose *Constitution* has disposed them to a Habit of *lazy Sensuality*, and others whom *continual Disappointments* have baffled into a *Neutrality* and *Indifferency*, as to *Action*, think it sufficient for *Man* to know, either how to live with *Pleasure* and *Epicurean Ease*, or to die with *affected Haughtiness* and *Stoical Apathy*; neither of the *Two* regarding those *Knowledges*, which delight *Curiosity*, or are useful to the *Society* of *Mankind*.

Others again, who are altogether refined into *Spirit* and *Contemplation*, think their *Time* ill spent, unless they can be so able to anatomize *Nature*, as to give the *Causes* of *Things*, which either never did exist but in *Appearance*, or if they do, are far more profitably understood by their *Effects* than *Principles*: And these two *Extremes* are the preternatural Vices of *Appetite*; the one being the *Stupidity* and *Defect*, and the other the *Green Sickness* or *Bulimia* of the *Desire*.

They therefore whom *Age*, *Learning*, and *Experience*, have licentiated to be *Physicians* of the *Mind*, have taken some *Latitude* in prescribing *Diets*, according to the various *Constitutions* of reasonable Men; allowing those, whom a *natural Disposition* inclines to the light Food of *Contemplation*, such *Studies* as may nourish their *Curiosity* with the airy Ideas of *Philosophy* and *speculative Mathematics*, and the nicer Learning of the *Schools*; judging that the most proper Nourishment for sedentary Humours and volatile Fancies, who covet no more but to know for themselves, and to be guided by others: But to Men of a robust and sociable Habit of *Mind*, who are desirous both to know and to

THE PREFACE.

do Good to themselves, and by their Quality and Condition are fitted for a higher Station in the World, when Providence pleases to call them to it, they have always directed their Studies to a more active and useful *Learning*; such as *practical Mathematicks* and *History*, the one for improving the *Works* and *Inventions*, and the other the *Conduct* and *Actions* of *Men* in *Society*, judging *Idleness*, the *Lethargy* of the *Mind*, no ways to be fed, but to be cured by *Discipline* and *Animadversion*.

Now though *Mathematicks*, which tend to *Operation*, be of very great Use in an *industrious* and *flourishing State* or *Age*, both for the *Glory* and *Profit* of a *People*; yet seeing they require a peculiar Talent of *Mind* to succeed in that Study, they cannot, nor ought they to be recommended to *universal Practice*, beyond that Mediocrity which renders *Gentlemen* fit, as in that, so in other Parts of *Arts* and *Sciences*, to converse with *rational Company*, (it being impossible for one Man to be *Master* of all *human Knowledge*) leaving the more laborious *Prosecution* thereof to those whose *Genius* or *Vocation* invites them to that *Affiduity*.

But of *History* it may be said, that

Omne tulit punctum, nam miscuit utile dulci.

It is so genuine and familiar to Men of all Estates, Ages, Qualities, Sects, and Conditions; so agreeable to the *Inclination*, and suitable to the *Humour* of *All*: So delightful in the *Perusing*, and profitable in the *Retention*, affording Content to the Aged, Pleasure to the Young, and Experience to both; Comfort to the Disconsolate, Refreshment to the Weary, and Ease to discomposed Minds; solacing the tedious Hours of pensive Watching, or otherwise charming anxious Thoughts into a sweet and gentle Repose; being never out of Season, whilst Men have Life, and the World a Being; that amongst the many *Elogies* it hath received from the learned Pieces of ancient and modern *Writers*, it may be justly accounted rather the *Recreation*, than the *Application* of a *studious Man*.

It is indeed that *Telescope* by which we see into distant Ages, and take up the *Actions* of our *Forefathers*, with as much Evidence as the News of the last *Gazette*; it is the *Mirror* that represents the various *Transactions* of Times past, and shews us the Dress of *Antiquity*, according to which we may rectify or adjust our present *Fashions*; it is the *Pandects* of gentle and easy *Institutions* and *Laws*, which ought to oblige us as much, if not more strictly to a *Conformity*, than the preceptive *Sanctions* of *Princes*;

The P R E F A C E.

Princes ; seeing the Authority of the one does but inculcate our Duty, and the other gives us innumerable Instances of the several Rewards of Virtue, and Punishments of Vice : It is, in a Word, the last Will and Testament of our deceased Progenitors ; which, though it does not expressly leave every one of us a particular Legacy, yet it shews us how we may be possessed of their Inheritance ; and according as we follow their Example, live in *Reputation* or *Ignominy*.

Infomuch that the ruder Ages of the World, who were unacquainted with Letters, and consequently ignorant of refined Sciences, thought History, next to their Religion, the only useful and proper Study of Mankind ; and judging the Forming of the Manners, and regulating the Actions of Man, to be the chief Duty and Care of Societies, they thought Documents, Precepts, and Laws, too weak a Means to work so great Effect, without they were confirmed and strengthened by the Examples of their Predecessors ; to which prone Nature, even amongst the most Barbarous, does willingly render an implicit Veneration : And therefore seeing their Libraries were their Memories, and Words their Characters, so Songs and rude Rhimes were the only Books whereby their *Bards* and *Druids* instructed their Children in the Histories of former Ages, making the famous Actions of their Ancestors so much the more the Pattern of their Conduct and Manners, as it was the Subject of their innocent Melody and Mirth : And this Custom is at this Day in Practice amongst the uncultivated Heathens of *Africa* and *America*.

But when the kind Heavens were pleased to gratify the Industry of Man with the Invention of Letters ; no Subject seemed to the Antients so worthy of the Prerogative of being transmitted to Posterity, as that of History ; and indeed, the most ancient that can be found of their Writings is of that Kind. Whether it was that they knew no Immortality but that of Fame ; or found no better Way to provide with Security for their Offspring, in whom they were to live to Posterity, than by handing down to them the Methods and honest Courses, by which some attained to Honour, Wealth, and Command, whilst others, by the contrary Ways, lived and died in *Obscurity*, *Poverty*, and *Contempt*.

And the Desire of perpetuating the Memory is such a glimmering Glance of the *primitive*, but offuscated Light of Nature, that some think it a convincing Argument to prove the Immortality of the Soul ; it being a vain Thing for any, but especially a reasonable Being to desire that, to which it hath no natural Capacity : And the rather, that the greater and more elevated Souls
of

The P R E F A C E.

of all Ages have aspired as much to the perpetuating of their Fame, as they have to the purchasing of the same; witness in ancient Time the great *Alexander*, who envied no Man but *Achilles*, for the Happiness he had in having *Homer* for his Historiographer; and since him *Julius Cæsar*, who notwithstanding he was tired out with the Fatigues of a continued and difficult War, yet as he thought no Man able to do what he had done, so he judged none worthy to perpetuate his Memory, and to write as he fought, but himself.

But what Satisfaction soever dying Men may have in the Prospect of a lasting Name, it is certain, the Living reap great Benefit from the Register of their *Actions*; for would a *Prince* have Measures to govern, a *Subject* how to obey, a *Statesman* how to give Counsel, a *Judge* and *Magistrate* how to execute Justice, a *Husband* and *Father* how to command and cherish, a *Wife* and *Child* how to love, honour, and obey; and all Conditions of *Men* how to perform mutual good *Offices* in every kind of *Society*; *History*, and especially the truest and most ancient of *All*, the *Holy Scriptures*, is that Repository from whence they may draw the truest *Maxims* for all *Duties*, exemplified with the good or bad *Successes* of those who have followed or transgressed the same. And thus much in short of *History* in general.

But as all *Histories* are not of the same Nature, so neither are they of the same Usefulness and Advantage; Not to mention the ancient *Poets*, which are good in their Way; some are *fictional Romances*, which besides the Satisfaction they give the Author's inventing Head, are of very little, if of any Use, unless it be to teach young Gallants to strut it in the Phrase of *Heroes*, and Ladies to repartee like a *Play-Book*: And the *Moralities*, which we are told are couched therein, are too frequently applied in *Serenades*, *Love-Letters*, and *Assignations*.

Others are *real Histories*, or at least intended to be such, and are either *ancient* or *modern*, *universal* or *particular*; of *Kingdoms*, or of *private Families*, *foreign* or *domestic*: And are all very profitable, according to the several *Qualities* and *Capacities* of the *Readers*; which is a Point that needs no particular Discussion in this Place.

In the writing of *Histories*, some Authors affect an Exactness of recounting *Matters* with the minutest *Circumstances* that attend them, and of omitting nothing that can have any Place in the Book; which, unless it be some *conspicuous* and *famous Transaction*, looks liker the *Depositions* of a *Witness* in a *Trial*, or the *Breviate* of a *Lawyer* at the Bar, than the *Annals* or *Chronicles* of a *Nation*; for it is enough for *Posterity* to know the memorable *Actions*

The P R E F A C E.

Actions of a great King, or the *Atchievements* in a famous Battle, with such Circumstances as render them most considerable in themselves, and significant to the Reader; though they be not told what Kind of *Beard* the King wore on his *Wedding-Day*, or to whom the *Ground* belonged where the *Battle* was fought.

Many likewise puzzle both themselves and their Readers, with a too nice Enquiry into the first *Original* of Nations, and especially by what new *Flight* of Colonies, or *Transmigration* of People, *Islands*, and *Countries*, discontinued from the *Continent*, became first inhabited; and in this *Search*, so soon as they transgress the Bounds of *authentic Records* and *Monuments* of *Antiquity*, the rest is no more *History*, but the *Conjectures* and *Probabilities* of the *Authors*. It is true, that since we are taught by our *Religion*, That all *Mankind* descended from *Adam*, and consequently as they increased in Number by new *Generations*, so they successively enlarged their *Habitations* into remoter *Regions*, until the habitable *World* was possessed; it would be very curious for *Men* to know from what *Branch* of the *Stock* they are descended; and not with the *Ancients*, who understood nothing of the *Creation*, believe those *People*, whose *Original* was unknown, to be *Indigenæ*, that is, *started out of the Country they inhabited*. But that being impossible to be attained to, since the *Memory* of *Man* cannot, and *Letters* were not invented to preserve the *Knowledge* of the various *Changes* and *Mutations* of *elder Times*; we should satisfy ourselves (knowing that we are *Men*) with what we find in received *Records* concerning the *Beginnings*, *Progress*, and *Changes* of *Kingdoms* and *States*, without troubling ourselves with our *ancient Relations*, who were not one Drop of Blood a-kin to *William the Conqueror*.

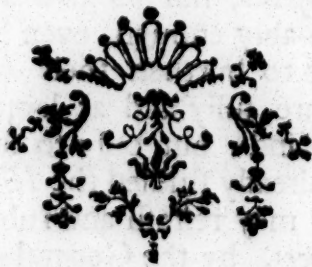
“ The Design therefore of this little *Manual* of *History* is not
“ to amuse the *Readers* with the strange *Romances* of the first
“ *Peopling* of this *Island*, nor to give a *List* of the *Kings* who
“ reigned here, probably enough, even before *Æneas*, or his Son
“ *Ascanius*; nor yet to burthen their *Memory* with all the lesser
“ *Occurrences*, that are fully and at large related in many ample
“ *Volumes* of this Kind; but only to serve as a *Remembrancer* to
“ those who have already studied the *History* of *England*, that in
“ a short *View* they may refresh and rub up their *Memories* as to
“ smaller *Circumstances*, by the *General Heads*, and more remarkable
“ *Passages*, which they shall here find faithfully digested in a
“ succinct *Method*, both as to *Time* and *Place*; and for others,
“ whose *Humour* or *Leisure* will not permit them to turn over
“ larger *Volumes*, this small *Pocket-Book*, if carefully and often per-
“ used,

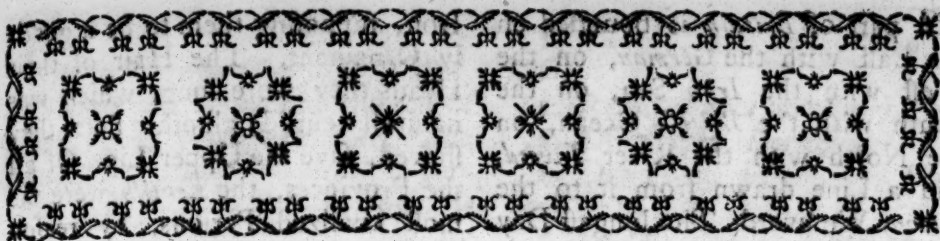
The P R E F A C E.

“ used, may acquaint them with as much as is necessary perhaps
“ for them to know of the *State* of this *Kingdom*, in relation to
“ Times past, for satisfying their own *Curiosity*, and rendering
“ them able to entertain others, who want the same *Advantages*
“ of *Knowledge*.

“ This *Compendium* then presents the *Reader* with what has
“ been most remarkable in the several *Changes* of *Government* that
“ have happened in this *Kingdom* since the first *Invasion* of the
“ *Island* by *Julius Cæsar* ; tracing down the *Succession* and *Lives*
“ of the several *Emperors*, from that Time till it was forsaken
“ (because it could not be kept) by the *Romans* : With the se-
“ veral *Races* of the *British*, *Saxon*, *Danish*, and *Norman Kings*,
“ till the *Accession* of his present *Majesty* to the *Throne*. It gives
“ likewise an *Account* of all the *Archbishops* of *Canterbury*, since it
“ was erected into a *Metropolitan See* : And, in a *Word*, enough
“ to let us see, how by the *Blessing* of *GOD*, the *Prudence* of *Go-*
“ *vernors*, and the *Unanimity* and *Loyalty* of the *People*, this *King-*
“ *dom*, though sometimes over-clouded by home-bred *Dissen-*
“ *sions*, yet has continued, for many *Ages*, to be the *Envy* and
“ *Terror* of its *Neighbours* ; abounding in all the *worldly Enjoy-*
“ *ments* that were fit to be expected from a bountiful *God*, or to
“ be desired by a virtuous *People*. To conclude, we may ex-
“ pect still the Continuance of the same *Blessings*, unless our *Sins*
“ and *Wantonness* bring upon us the same or worse *Judgments*
“ than our *Forefathers* ever felt ; and instead of a *delightful* and
“ *fruitful Soil*, turn our *Land* into a *barren Wilderness* ; and give
“ us Cause to say with the *Poet*,

Infelix lolium & steriles dominantur avenæ.





Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ.

B R I T A I N.



THIS most flourishing Island *Britain*, is bounded on the South with *Normandy* and *France*, on the East with *Germany* and *France*, upon the West with *Ireland* and the *Atlantic Ocean*, and on the North with the *Deucalidonian Seas*: The Length thereof, from the *Lizard-Point* Southward in *Cornwall*, to the *Straithy-head* in *Scotland*, containeth 624 Miles; the Breadth, from *Land's-End* in *Cornwall* in the West, unto the Island *Thanet* in the East, containeth 345 Miles. It is seated under the 9th and 13th Climates of the Northern Temperate Zone; insomuch, that in the *Summer-Solstice*, in the Northern Part of *Scotland*, there is no Night at all, but only an obscure Twilight. A Country it is for Air mild, for Soil, fruitful, and for Length of Days pleasant and delightful. In *Winter* the Absence of the Sun is relieved with the Warmth of its invironing

Seas; and in the *Summer* the Heat is moderated by frequent Showers and Sea Winds.

This Queen of Islands was at first called *Albion*, either from *Albion Mareoticus*, who seated himself herein, or *ab albis rupibus*, from the white Rocks appearing towards the Coast of *France*; or from *Olbion* signifying rich or happy, in regard of its Fertility, Temperature, and Riches. Next it was called *Britain*, either from the two *British* Words *Pryd* and *Cain*, which signify Beauty and White; or from the *Greek* Word *Πευσλαβια*, signifying Metal, with which it aboundeth; or from the *British* Word *Bryth*, that is, painted, stained, coloured, (the Inhabitants of old using to dye their Bodies with Woad) to which the *Greeks* added *Tania*, (that is, a Region) thence called *Britons Land*, or *Britainy*. At last, the Southern and best Part of it (from the *Anglo-Saxons* then inhabiting it) was called *Angle-Land*, now *England*; which

B

saith

said part of *Britain* is bounded on the East with the *German*, on the West with the *Irish* Sea, on the South with the *British* Ocean, on the North with the River *Tweed*, and a Line drawn from it to the *Solway* Westward. The longest Day in the Northern Part of *England* is seventeen Hours and near thirty Minutes; and the shortest Day, in the most Southern Part thereof, almost eight Hours long. *England's* Dimensions in Length, from *Berwick* to the *Lana's End*, is 386 Miles; in Breadth, from *Sandwich* to the *Land's End*, 279; in Compass (by reason of many Bays and Promontories) about 1300 Miles.

England, in the *Romans* Time, was divided into *Britannia prima*, containing the South Part of *England*; *Britannia secunda*, containing the Western Part, now called *Wales*; and *Maxima Caesariensis*, containing the Northern Parts beyond *Trent*. The first of these, in the *Britons* Time, belonged to the Archbishoprick of *London*, the second to the Archbishoprick of *Glanor-gan*, * *Caerleon*, and the third to the Archbishoprick of *York*.

The *Britains*, or first Inhabitants of this Island, were derived from the *Gauls*, as both their Speech, Laws, Customs, and Buildings manifest. The Story of *Brute*, with his *Trojans*, conquering this Island in *A. M.* 2887, or whenever else, seems to be only a Fable of *Geofrey* of *Monmouth's* framing. Amongst the ancient *Britains*, none, save the better and more civil Sort, did wear any Cloathing. They painted their bare Bodies with sundry Pictures, representing all Manner of living Creatures, Flowers, and the heavenly Bodies, conceiving that this made them appear the more terrible to their Enemies. About their Waists and Necks they wore Chains of

Iron, supposing them to be a goodly Ornament. The Hair of their Heads they wore long, which was naturally curl'd; all other Parts they shaved, save the Upper Lip. Of all the Provinces, the *Kentish* were the most civilized Persons, by reason of their Converse with other Nations in Trafficking and Merchandizing. Their Buildings were many, and like to those of the old *Gauls* (*French*) poor rude Cottages, yet did they give the Name of Towns to certain cumbersome Woods, which they fortified with Rampiers and Ditches, whither they made their Retreat and Resort, to eschew the Invasions of their Enemies. The *Romans* first taught them to build their Houses of Stone.

Their Wives were many, Ten or Twelve a-piece, which they held common among Parents and Brethren; yet was the Issue reputed his only who first married the Mother when she was a Maid. The Children they brought up in common amongst them. Their Diet was spare and mean, being Barks and Roots of Trees, and Milk; also a Kind of Food they had no bigger than a Bean, after the eating of which, for a considerable Time, they did neither hunger nor thirst. They eat likewise Venison and Fruits. Their usual Drink was made of Barley.

Their Religion was *Paganish* Superstition. They had many Idol Gods, and used Man's Flesh in their Sacrifices. They had Priests and Instructors, the Chief of which were *Druids*, who were the Sacrificers, Discussers, and Interpreters of religious Matters; they decided also as temporal Judges, almost all Controversies in the Civil State, and such as refused to stand to their Judgment, they put under their Interdiction, which was accounted the most grievous Punishment. These

Druids

Druids were privileged from the Wars, and all other Burthens, Taxes, and Payments. Over all the rest of them, there was one Pimate. The main Thing they laboured to persuade Men, was, that the Soul is immortal. They taught only by Word of Mouth.

The Merchandizing of the ancient *Britains* consisted chiefly in Ivory Boxes, Sheers, Onches, Bits, and Bridles, Wreaths and Chains, with other Conceits made of Glass and Amber. And as their Merchandize was mean, so was their Shipping also; the Keels and Ribs whereof were of light Wood covered over with Leather.

Their Coin was either of Brass, or else of Iron Rings fixed at a certain Weight, which they used for their Money; but as Times grew more civil, and Traffick more frequent, they stamped both Gold and Silver.

Their Armour were Shields and short Spears, in the lower End of which Spears was fastened a round Bell of Brass, which at the Beginning of a Fight they shook with a great Courage, conceiting that such a rattling Noise did dismay the Enemy. In the Beginning of a Battle they fought in Chariots, but when they had wound themselves in amongst their Enemies, they fought on Foot, upon Occasion retiring to their Chariots, which in the mean Space that they fought on Foot, were drawn all together. They were so expert in managing their Chariot Horses, that running them forcibly down a steep Hill, they could stop and turn them in the Mid-way.

Julius Caesar found the Island of *Britain*, not in a monarchical Estate under one King, but divided into several Provinces or petty Kingdoms. The Names of which Provinces were,

1. *Cantii*, the Inhabitants of *Kent*.
2. *Regni*, *Suffex* and *Surry*.
3. *Durotriges*, *Dorsetshire*.
4. *Danmonii*, *Devon*, and *Cornwall*.
5. *Belgæ*, *Somerset*, *Wiltshire*, and *Hampshire*.
6. *Attrebatii*, *Berkshire*.
7. *Dobuni*, *Oxford*, and *Gloucestershire*.
8. *Catieuchlani*, *Warwick*, *Bucks* and *Bedford*.
9. *Trinobantes*, *Hertford*, *Essex* and *Middlesex*.
10. *Iceni*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk* and *Cambridge*.
11. *Coritani*, *Northampton*, *Lincoln*, *Leicester*, *Rutland*, *Derby* and *Nottingham*.
12. *Carnavii*, *Stafford*, *Worcester*, *Cheshire*, and *Shropshire*.
13. *Brigantes*, *Parisii*, *Lancashire*, *York*, *Richmond*, *Durham*, *Westmoreland*, and *Cumberland*.
14. *Ordovices*, *Flint*, *Denbigh*, *Merioneth*, *Carnarvon*, and *Montgomery*.
15. *Silures*, *Hereford*, *Radnor*, *Brecknock*, *Monmouth*, and *Glamorgan*.
16. *Pembroke*, *Cardigan*, and *Caermarthen*, called *Dimetæ*.
17. *Ottadini*, *Northumberland*, *Tiwiotdale*, *Tweeddale*, *Merch*, and *Lothian*.
18. *Selgovii*, *Liddesdale*, *Eusdale*, *Eskdale*, *Annandale*, and *Niddesdale*.
19. *Novantes*, *Kile*, *Carick*, *Galloway*, and *Cunningham*.
20. *Fife*, *Renfrew*, *Cluydsdale*, *Lennox*, *Striveling*, *Menteith*, called *Damnii*.
21. *Caledonii*, *Gadini*, *Perth*, *Strathern*, *Albany*, *Argyle*, and *Lorn*.
22. *Expedii*, *Cantire*.
23. *Vicemagi*, *Murray*.
24. *Venricones*, *Merina*, *Angus*, *Mar*.

Memorable **KINGS** of the **BRITAINS**,

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>25. Tezali, <i>Buqubane</i>.
 26. Cateæ, Creones, Cerontes, <i>Rosse, Sutherland</i>.</p> | <p>27. Carnonacæ, Carini, Cornabii, <i>Strathnaver</i>.
 28. Simertæ, Logi, <i>Caitbness</i>.</p> |
|--|---|

The most memorable **KINGS** of the **BRITAINS**, in the Times of the **ROMANS**.

COMIUS, King of the *Attrebatii*, **Cassibelan**, King of the *Trinobantes*, who as the most worthy of *British* Kings, was chosen by general Consent to withstand the *Roman* Invasion, which he did with very great Prowess, twice repulsing their Legions from the *British* Shore. His chief City was *Verulam*, near where *St. Albans* now standeth.

Cingetorix, **Caruil**, **Taximagul**, and **Segonax**, Kings reigning together in *Kent*.

Mandubrace, a Prince of the *Trinobantes*, who after that he was beaten out of his Country by **Cassibelan**, fled unto **Cæsar** into *Gallia*, and was a great Incendiary against his native Land, persuading **Cæsar** to make a second Expedition into *Britain*.

Cunobeline, Grandson of King **Lud**, the chief City for whose Residence was *Camalodunum*, now called *Malden* in *Essex*, which was the principal Seat of the Kingdom.

Adminius, **Catracratus**, and **Togodumus**, Sons of **Cunobeline**, the last whereof made gallant Resistance against the *Romans*.

Cogidunus, who received in pure Gift, at the Hands of the *Romans*, certain Cities, over which he peaceably reigned King.

Caractacus, a most renowned Prince of the *Silures*, who in nine Years Resistance waded thro' many Adventures against the *Romans*, but at last was betray'd and carried to *Rome*, where being led in Triumph, he was for the Braveness of his Spirit released of his Bonds, and accepted into **Claudius Cæsar**'s Favour.

Venutius, a famous King of the *Brigantes*.

Voadicea, or **Boadicea**, Queen to **Prasutagus**, after her Husband's Death receiving Incivilities from the *Romans*, oppos'd herself against them, and in one Battle slew eighty thousand of them. Those two strong Cities, *Verolamium* and *Camalodunum*, she took and sacked. **Petillius** Lieutenant of the ninth Legion, she discomfited: **Catus**, the Procurator, she forced to fly beyond the Seas. All feared the heroick Prowess of this Princess, but at length she was vanquished in Battle; when rather than live subject to her Foes, she poisoned herself.

Arviragus stoutly withstood **Claudius**.

Gulgacus, a rightly valiant Prince of the *Caledonians* in the Time of **Domitian**.

These were the Oppugners of *Roman* Power for above an hundred Years; nor were the *Britains* then subdued without themselves; for their own Divisions made way for the *Romans* to become their Masters, and to possess their Country.

About the Year of the World's Creation 3913, and before the Birth of Christ Fifty-four Years, the fortunate *Romans*, under the Conduct of **Julius Cæsar**, first took Footing in *Britain* about *Deal*; and so welcome was the News of **Cæsar**'s Landing in *Britain* to the *Roman* Senate, that they decreed unto his Honour a general Thanksgiving for twenty Days, which was the first so great Honour ever granted; the former greatest Victories having had but Five, or at most but ten Days assigned them.

Emperors of ROME to whom BRITAIN was a Province.

A. D.

17-181

A. M. **C**aius Julius Cæsar was General of the Roman Forces in 3925. *Gallia*, when he invaded this Island of *Britain*; in short time after which he assum'd the Title and Authority of Perpetual Dictator. Some report, that the Baths by the City of *Bath* were first found out by him; others say, by an ancient *British* King called *Bladus*. For twenty Years after Cæsar's coming into *Britain*, the *Britains* retained their own Kings and Laws, having no Roman Prefects over them.

A. M. **O**ctavian Augustus Cæsar, 3980. was Julius Cæsar's Sister's Son, and his adopted and declared Heir.

A. D. **C**laudius Tiberius Nero. 17.

A. D. **C**aius Caligula, Nephew to 39 Tiberius.

A. D. **C**laudius Drusus, the Grand- 43. son of *Livia* came into *Britain*, where, for his Clemency, the *Britains* erected a Temple and Altar in his Name, giving him Divine Honour.

A. D. **D**omitius Nero was elected 56. Emperor by the Soldiers. In his reign, and the Year of our Redemption, 67, *Joseph* of *Arimathea* was sent by *Philip* the Apostle, to plant the Gospel in *Britain*, who laid the Foundation of the Christian Faith, at a Place then called *Avalon*, afterward *Iniswitren*, now *Glastenbury*, where he died and was buried. In Nero the Progeny of the Cæsars ended.

A. D. **S**ergius Sulptitius Galba. 70.

A. D. **S**alvius Otho. 71.

A. D. **A**ulus Vitellius. 71.

A. D. **F**lavius Vespasian. 71.

A. D. **T**itus Vespasian. 81.

A. D. **F**lavius Domitian. 83.

A. D. **C**occeius Nerva. 98.

A. D. **U**lpian Trajan. 100.

A. D. **Æ**lius Hadrianus, the Bri- 119. tains rebelling, he came over and reduced them into Obedience; whereupon there was this Addition upon his Coin, *The Restorer of Britany*. And to defend the Romans from the Incurfions of the wild Northern *Britains*, he caused a Wall of Stakes, Turf, and Earth, to be made from the River *Eden* near *Carlisle*, unto the River *Tine* near *Newcastle*, 80 Miles in Length. Some write, that he only repair'd this Wall, and that *Agricola*, Nero's General, first made it.

A. D. **A**ntoninus Pius, 140.

A. D. **M**arcus Aurelius Antoninus 162. *Philosophus*.

A. D. **A**urelius Commodus. About 181. the Beginning of this Emperor's Reign was the Christian Faith in *Britain* first professed by publick Authority, under King *Lucius* the first Christian King in the World; B 3

A. D. 941-288. World; at which Time Eleutherius then Bishop of Rome, sent Paganus and Damianus to him, upon whose Preaching the Heathenish Flamens and Arch-Flamens (twenty-eight in Number) were converted to so many Bishops Sees, whereof London, York, and Caerleon upon Uske in Wales, were made the Metropolitans of the Province. The first Archbishop of London was Theanus.

A. D. 194. **P**Ublus Helvius Pertinax.

A. D. 194. **D**Idius Julianus.

A. D. 195. **S**eptimius Severus. This Emperor came over into Britain, where he fought many Battles, but ever with more Difficulties to the Romans than Britains. Clodius Albinus, the Roman Lieutenant in Britain, made opposition against him, but he subdued him. Hadrian's Wall he repaired. The Caledonians rebelling, he commanded to be destroyed without Exception. But Severus remaining in York, (which Place afterward grew to be one of chiefest for Account among the Brigantes, as commonly the Stations of the Roman Colonies were the Seed-plots of all our Cities and chief Towns) growing aged and sick, he died, April 4. **A. D.** 212.

A. D. 212. **B**Assianus Caracalla, and his Brother Septimius Geta.

A. D. 219. **O**Pilius Macrinus.

A. D. 220. **B**Assianus Ant. Heliogabalus.

A. D. 224. **A**urelius Alexander Severus.

A. D. 237. **C**Aius Julius Verus Maximus.

A. D. 239. **P**Upienus Maximus, and Clodius Balbinus.

A. D. 241. **A**Ntonius Gordianus.

A. D. 246. **J**ULius Philippus Arabs.

A. D. 253. **T**Rajanus Decius.

A. D. 254. **T**Rebonianus Gallus.

A. D. 255. **J**ULius Æmilianus.

A. D. 255. **L**icinius Valerianus.

A. D. 268. **L**icinius Galienus.

A. D. 271. **A**urelius Flavius Claudius.

A. D. 272. **A**urelius Quintilius.

A. D. 272. **V**alerius Aurelianus.

A. D. 279. **C**laudius Tacitus.

A. D. 297. **A**Nnius Florianus.

A. D. 280. **V**alerius Probus.

A. D. 286. **A**urelius Carus.

A. D. 288. **D**ioctesianus. In Britain, in his Time, the Churches of

of the Christians were demolished, and their Bibles burned, and their Bodies afflicted. *St. Alban*, of the City *Verolanium*, was beheaded at *Holmburft*, now called *St. Albans*. His Instructor *Amphibolus* was brought to the same Place and whipped at a Stake, whereat his Entrails were tied, so winding his Entrails out of his Body, was at last stoned to Death. Sundry others were put to Death in other Places; and in *Litchfield* so many, that the Place became another *Golgotha*; for which Cause that City doth bear, for their Seal of Arms, a Field charged with many Martyrs.

A. D. *Constantius Chlorus*, and *Galerius Maximinus*. Whilst *Constantius* served here in *Britain*, under *Aurelian*, he married *Helena*, the Daughter of *Gallus* or *Calus*, a British Prince, who was the Worker of his Conversion, and on whom he begat *Constantine* the Great in *Britain*. Whilst he swayed the Empire, being here in *Britain*, and lately returned from his Expedition against the *Picts*, which were Northern *Britains*, who continued to paint themselves after the Southern Parts were brought to more Civility, he fell sick at *York*, his Imperial Seat, where he ended his Life.

Helena, his Empress, first walled the City of *London*, so called from *Lbun* or *Longb* and *Dinas*, a City of Trees or Ships.

A. D. *Constantine the Great*. At his 310. first Entrance upon the Empire, pursued the Relicks of the War, which his Father *Constantius* had begun against the *Caledonians* and other *Picts*.

A. D. *Constantinus*, *Constans*, and 337. *Constantius*, three Sons of *Constantine the Great*, amongst whom he divided the Empire. But *Con-*

stantine the eldest, whose Part was 308-364. *Britain*, *France*, *Spain*, and Part of *Germany*, thinking himself wronged in the Division, sought to enlarge his own Dominions upon the Frontiers of his Brother *Constans*, but was encountered and slain, when he had held his Territories the Term of three Years. *Then *Constans* seized his Dominions, adding them to his own; but he living luxuriously, was slain by one of his Captains, and then *Constantius* became sole Emperor. In whose Time *Gratianus*, the Father of *Valentinian* the Emperor, was General of the Army in *Britain*.

* Utor,
A. B. of
London.

A. D. *Julian the Apostate*. 361.

A. D. *Flavius Jovinianus*, a Christian. 363.

A. D. *Flavius Valentinianus*, a 364. Christian. He made *Valens*, his Brother, his Partner with him in the Empire. Into *Britain*, *Valentinian* sent *Theodosius* his Lieutenant, who recovered this Province out of the Hands of their Enemies, the *Picts*, *Saxons*, and *Scots*, that had miserably infested it, re-edified the Cities, repairing the Garrisons, and Castles, and fortifying the Frontiers, naming *Britain*, *Valentia*, in Honour of *Valentinian* the Emperor.

Flavius Gratianus, the Son of *Valentinian*, succeeded his Father, to whom was joined for Consort in the Empire his Brother *Valentinian*, a Child about four Years of Age. In *Britain*, in this Reign, *Clemens Maximus*, descended from *Constantine the Great*, had so won the Affections of the *Britains*, thro' his good Service done against the *Picts* and *Scots*, (which last were those People inhabiting the Highlands of

392-423. *Scotland*, and came first first out of *Ireland*, planting themselves on the North Side of *Cluyd*) that they accepted him for their Sovereign; and his Soldiers by Constraint forced him to assume the Imperial Style, and Purple Robe.

A. D. *FLAVIUS Theodosius Magnus*.
392.

A. D. *HONORIUS*. In this Reign 395. the Roman Empire declining, and the Armies in *Britain* fearing the Fury of the *Goths*, to secure themselves the best Way they could, elected an Emperor at home, one *Marcus* their Lieutenant; but he not fitting their Humours, they in a short Time murther'd him. In whose Stead they enthroned one *Gratian* a *Britain*, whom within 4 Months they also murther'd. At the Death of him, they elected, for the Name Sake, one *Constantine*, a common Soldier, and he passing beyond the Seas, was very prosperous for a while. His Imperial Seat he placed at *Arles*, sent Letters exculatory unto *Honorius*, pretending that the Soldiers compelled him to do what he did; which so pleased the Emperor, that he sent him a Purple Robe. But one *Maximinus* rising against him, he was taken Prisoner, sent to *Rome*, and there beheaded. From that Time *Britain* renew'd her Obedience to *Honorius*; and *Victorinus*, Lieutenant here, oft-times repressed the Incursions of the *Scots* and *Picts*. Howbeit, *Rome* was sore afflicted and sacked by the *Goths* and *Vandals*.

* Resti-
tutus,
A. B. of
London.

A. D. *THEODOSIUS*, the Son of *Ar-*
423. *cadius*. At this Time the *Britains* were sorely distressed by the continual Disturbers of their Peace, the *Scots* and *Picts*: therefore they sent their Ambassadors to *Rome*, with

their Garments rent, and Dust upon their Heads, bewailing their most miserable Estate, and craving the Emperor's Aid; who sent a Regiment of Soldiers into *Britain* under *Gallio*: which Captain did some present Kindness for them; but in short Time was called over with his Legion into *Gallia*, to secure the Country about *Paris*. At his Departure, he advised the *Britains* to stand upon their own Guard, and for the future to provide for their own Safety, and not to depend upon any Succours from the *Romans*, who had their Hands full of Troubles near Home.

Thus about 500 Years after the *Romans* had sway'd in *Britain* they took their final Farewell of it, burying part of their Treasures here in the Earth. But during their Stay in this Island, they had much dispeopled it of its Natives, having levied as many Companies, Cohorts, and Ensigns of stout *Britains* from hence, for the Service of *Armenia*, *Egypt*, *Illyricum*, their Frontier Countries, as from any other of their Provinces whatsoever. Some of these *British* Soldiers, after they were wearied out in the Wars, had *Armorica* in *France* assigned them (by *Constantine the Great*) for their good Service in the Wars; from whom, that Country of *Armorica* was called *Little Britain*. * Hither in the Time of *Gratian* the Emperor, was *Ursula* the Daughter of *Dinoth*, Regent of *Cornwal*, sent, with Eleven thousand Virgins, in order to have been married with their Countrymen; but all of them perish'd ere they arrived, some being drowned in the Sea by a Tempest, the Remainder put to the Sword, by the barbarous *Huns* and *Picts*, because they refused to yield their Chastities to their filthy Lusts.

The *Romans* made four famous Highways in *England*, namely, *Ike-*
nild-

mild-street or way, the Foss, Ermon-street, and Watling-street.

About A. D. 400, *Pelagius*, a *Brittain*, brought up in the Monastery

of *Bangor*, did much disturb the Peace of the Church by his heretical Opinions.

423.

S A X O N S.

THE Southern or more civilized *Britains* being now grown very low, and exceedingly weakened (what with the *Romans* exporting their valiant Countrymen to serve in Foreign Countries, what with their own Civil Diffensions, the *Romans* forsaking them, and the Calamities of Scarcity and Famine) their veteran Foes the *Scots*, *Picts*, and *Irish*, hereupon take their Opportunity so miserably to infest and trouble them, that being no longer able to defend and secure themselves, they supplicate Aid out of *Germany*, from the *Angles*, *Jutes*, and *Saxons*, then inhabiting *Jutland*, *Holstein*, and the Sea-coasts along to the River *Rhine*. Of these to the Number of Nine Thousand, under the Command of the two Brethren, *Hengist* and *Horsa*, entered *Britain* at *Ebbsfleet* in the Island of *Thanet*, about 450 Years after the Birth of Christ. There they were received with great Joy, and saluted with Songs after the accustom'd manner of the *Britains*, who appointed them that Island for their Habitation. And not long after, *Hengist* obtained of *Vortigern* King of the *Britains*, the

Property of so much Ground as he could inclose with a Bull's Hide, which cutting into Thongs, he there built the Castle called from thence *Thong-Castle*: To which Place he invited *Vortigern*, who there fell in love with *Rowena*, the Daughter or Niece of *Hengist*; upon which Match *Hengist* began to grow bold, and to think of making this Island his Inheritance. In order to which, he sent for fresh Forces to come over to him; which being arrived, they fought and made Occasions of Quarrels with the Natives, driving the Inhabitants before them from their wonted Possessions, every several Captain accounting that Part of the Country his own, where he could overmatch the *Britains*, commanding in it as absolute King: By which means the Land became burthened with seven of them at the first, at one and the same Time. But although the Land was divided into seven several Kingdoms, and each of them bearing a Sovereign Command within its own Limits; yet one of them ever seemed to be supreme over the rest.

The SAXON Heptarchy.

THE Kingdom of *Kent* consisting of that County only which *Vortigern* had given to *Hengist* in favour of *Rowena*, was the first Dominion of the *Saxons* seven-headed Kingdom, and began in or

near the Year of our Lord 455, continuing 372 Years. In it there ruled seventeen Kings successively; the first of which was *Hengist*; and the first Christian King thereof was *Ethelbert*, surnamed *Pren*.

The

The *South Saxons* Kingdom, containing the Counties of *Sussex* and *Surrey*, commenced in *A. D.* 488, continuing 113 Years; *Ella* being the first King, and *Ethelwolph* the first Christian King thereof.

The *West Saxon* Kingdom, containing the Counties of *Cornwall*, *Devon*, *Dorset*, *Somerset*, *Wilts*, *Berks*, and *Hampshire*, began *A. D.* 519, continuing 300 Years; *Cherdick* being the first King, and *Hengils* the first Christian King thereof.

The *East Saxon* Kingdom, containing the Counties of *Essex*, *Middlesex*, and Part of *Hertfordshire*, began *A. D.* 527, continuing 281 Years; *Erchenwin* being the first King thereof, and *Shebert* the first Christian King.

The Kingdom of *Northumberland*, containing the Counties of *York*, *Durham*, *Lancaster*, *Westmoreland*, *Cumberland*, and *Northumberland*, began in *A. D.* 527, continuing 379 Years; *Ella* and *Ida* the first Kings thereof, and *Edwin* the first Christian King.

The Kingdom of *Mercia*, containing the Counties of *Oxford*, *Gloucester*, *Worcester*, *Salop*, *Cheshire*, *Stafford*, *Warwick*, *Buckingham*, *Bedford*, *Huntingdon*, Part of *Hertford-*

shire, *Northampton*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Leicester*, *Derby*, and *Nottingham*, began in *A. D.* 582, continuing 202 Years, *Cerde* being the first King, and *Peada* first Christian King thereof.

The Kingdom of the *East-Angles*, containing the Counties of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Cambridge*, began in *A. D.* 775, continuing 353 Years, *Uffa* being the first King, and *Redwald* the first Christian King thereof. Its last King was *Edmond*, whom the *Danes*, for his constant Profession of the Christian Faith, most barbarously slew at a Village then called *Heglesdune*, where, when the *Danes* were departed, his Head and Body were buried, and the Town, upon Occasion thereof, called *St. Edmonds-bury*. After the Death of this *Edmond*, the Kingdom of the *East-Angles* was possessed by the *Danes*, till such Time that *Edward*, surnamed the *Elder*, expelled them, and joined it a Province to the *West Saxons*: But the *Britains*, during the Time of the *Heptarchy*, continued in the Defence of their own rightful Inheritance, with great Disdain and valorous Resistance, as much as in them lay opposing the *Saxon* Yoke.

The BRITISH Princes, who contended with the SAXONS to maintain their Country's Rights, were these chiefly; first,

Vortigern, at that time King, by the Election of the *Britains*, when the *Saxons* were first invited into the Land. This *Vortigern* reigning first 16 Years, and then deposed for his Favours to the *Saxons*, was retained in Durance all the Reign of *Vortimer*, his Son. after whose Death he was re-established; but oppressed by the *Saxons*, and pursued by *Aurelius*, he fled into *Wales*, where in a

Castle, which he built by *Melius's* Directions in the Mountains, he, with his Daughter, whom he had taken to Wife, were burnt to Ashes.

Vortimer, for his Father's Abuse of Government, was constituted King of the *Britains*. He gave unto the *Saxons* four famous Overthrows, almost to their utter Expulsion. After his last Victory over

over them, he caused his Monument to be erected at the Entrance into *Thanet*, whither he had driven the Saxons, even in that same Place of the Overthrow; which Monument was called *Lapis titulo*, now the *Stoner*, wherein he commanded his Body to be buried, to the farther Terror of the Saxons; that in beholding this his Trophy, their Hearts might be daunted at the Remembrance of their great Overthrow. But *Rorwena* procured his Death by Poison. He restored the Christian Religion, then sorely decayed, and rebuilt the Churches destroyed by the Pagan Danes.

Aurelius Ambrosius, descended of that *Constantine*, who was elected here, only in hope of his lucky Name. He was very successful against the Saxons; but, as some say, was poisoned by the Procurement of *Pascentius*, the youngest Son of *Vortigern*. Others report, that he was slain in the Field by the Saxons, and that the Britains erected that famous Monument called *Stone-benge*, anciently *Gloria Gigantum*, over the Place where he was slain and buried; though according to the Saying of some, *Aurelius Ambrosius* caused the Monument of *Stone-benge* to be erected in Memorial of the Massacre of 300 of the Nobility of the Britains by the Saxons, who were there buried. He built *Ambresbury* in *Wilts*.

A. D. 497. *Uter Pendragon*, the Brother of *Ambrosius*, was in all his Wars against the Saxons most victorious and fortunate. He was surnamed *Pendragon*, either because at his Birth there appeared a fiery Comet somewhat resembling a Dragon's Head, or because of his Serpentine Wisdom, or from his

Royal Banner, wherein was portrayed a Dragon with a Golden Head. When he had reigned eighteen Years, he died of Poison put into a Well, whereof he usually drank.

A. D. 516. *Arthur*, the Son of *Pendragon*, begotten upon the Lady *Igren*, Duchess of *Cornwall*, was crowned King of *Britain* at 15 Years of Age, about *A. D. 516*. Twelve Battles he fought against the Saxons with great Manhood and Victory, the last of which was fought at *Bath* or *Bathen-hill*, where the Britains gave the Saxons a very great Overthrow. But *Mordred*, a Prince of the *Picts*, whose Mother was *Pendragon's* Sister, affecting the Crown, upon the Pretence of *Arthur's* reputed Bastardy, made many Attempts against him; and lastly, at *Cambalu* now *Camelford* in *Cornwall*, encountering King *Arthur*, gave him his Death's Wound, and was himself slain by *Arthur* in that Place. From which Place this renowned King was carried to *Glastenbury*, where he died of his Wounds in *A. D. 542*, whose Body was there buried, and after 600 Years was digged up by the Command of *Henry the Second*. His Bones of great Bigness, and Skull, wherein were perceived ten Wounds, were found in the Trunk of a Tree; over him was a huge broad Stone, in which a leaden Cross was fastened, and therein this Inscription, *Hic jacet, &c.* Here lies King *Arthur*, buried in the Isle of *Avalonia*. By him lay his Queen *Guenavor*, whose Tresses of Hair finely platted, of a golden Colour, seemed perfect and entire, till but being touched they mouldered to Dust. These Relicks were re-buried in the great Church.

A. D.

497-516.

542-685. *A. D.* **C**onstantine, the Son of *Cador*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Cousin to King *Arthur* by Marriage, and his adopted Heir, was slain by *Conanus*, when he had been King three Years, and was buried at *Stone-henge*.

A. D. 545. **A**urelius *Conanus*, King *Arthur*'s Nephew, detained his Uncle in perpetual Imprisonment, and slew his two Cousins, because they had more Right to the *Chester*. Crown than himself.

A. D. 578. **V**ortigerus in many Battles vanquished the *Saxons*, and valiantly defended his Subjects; but was otherwise very wicked.

A. D. 581. **M**algo *Conanus*, in Arms and Dominions, was stronger and greater than any other *British* Potentate, saith *Gildas*.

A. D. 586. **C**areticus sowed Civil Wars amongst his Subjects the *Britains*, which occasioned them to forsake him, and to leave him to the Mercy of the *Saxons*, who pursuing after him, he fled into *Cirencester* for Safety; but by the Advice of his Pursuers, certain Sparrows being taken, and Fire fastened to their Feet, were let fly into the City, who lighting among Straw, set it on Fire, whence the City was burnt to the Ground; but *Careticus* escaped, and fled for Safety unto the Mountains of *Wales*, where he died.

A. D. 635. **C**adwan maintained himself and his Subjects in great Honour and Peace. His first Affairs against the *Saxons* were to revenge the Deaths of his *Britains*, and harmless Monks of *Bangor*, slain by wild *Ethelfred*, the mighty King of *Northumberland*.

The Monastery of *Bangor*, in *North Wales*, was situated in the fruitful Valley now called the *English* *Mai-lor*, containing within it the Quantity of a Mile and a half of Ground. This Monastery, as saith *Bernard Clarivalentius*, was the Mother of all others in the World. Whole Monks distributed themselves into seven Portions, every one numbering 300 Souls, and all of them living by the Labour of their own Hands. Many of these Monks assembled at *Caer-Legion**, to assist their Brethren the *Britains* with their Prayers against *Ethelfred*, surnamed the *Wild*, King of *Northumberland*, who with his Pagan Soldiers set upon the *Britains*, discomfited their Host, and put to the sword Twelve hundred of these Christian Monks.

A. D. 635. **C**adwallo, or *Cadwallin*, the Son of *Cadwin*, warred most valiantly against the *Saxons*, slew the Christian King *Edwin* of *Northumberland*, with his Son *Osfride*, in a great and bloody Battle at *Hethfeld*. He died in Peace, as the *British* Writers say, and was buried in *St. Martin's Church* in *London*; his Image great and terrible triumphantly riding on Horseback, being artificially cast in Brasse, the *Britains* placed upon *Ludgate*, to the farther Fear and Terror of the *Saxons*.

A. D. 685. **C**adwallador, the Son of *Cadwallo*, with great Valour fought against the *Saxons*; but his Nobles dissenting and warring among themselves, did much en-damage his very hopeful Undertakings; and by the all-disposing Hand of Providence so great a Dearth befel, that Herbs and Roots were the Commons chiefest Sustenance. Mortality and Pestilence likewise raging so sorely and suddenly, that People

in their eating, drinking, walking, and speaking, were surprized by Death, and in such Numbers, that the Living were scarce sufficient to bury the Dead: Which Calamities lasted no less than eleven Years, whereby the Land became desolate; inso-much that the King, and many of the *British* Peers, were forced to seek and eat their Bread in foreign Parts. But the destroying Angel, by God's Appointment, having sheathed his devouring Sword, Cad-

wallader was minded to have re-
turned into his native Country, with
some Aids which he had procured of
his Cousin *Alan*, King of *Little-Bri-
tain*, † but was forbid by an Angel, † *Guliel-*
as he thought, and commanded to mus and
go to *Rome*, and there take upon *Faustinus*,
him the Habit of Religion; which *A. B.* of
accordingly he did, and died at *London*,
Rome, where, in *St. Peter's Church*
he was buried, being the last King
of the *Britains* Blood, about *A. D.*
689.

The most powerful Kings of the SAXON Heptarchy, were,

*A. D. H*engist, who about the
445. 5th Year after his Ar-
rival in *Britain*, began his King-
dom in *Kent*. He (as also the *Saxon*
Kings beside) doth derive his Ori-
ginal from Prince *Woden*, and his
Wife *Fria* by *Wechta* the eldest of
their seven Sons, being the fifth in
Issue from them. His Brother *Horsa*
was slain in Battle by the *Britains*.
According to some, himself died
in Peace; others say, that he was
slain when he had reigned thirty
four Years.

*A. D. E*lla, the first King of the
479. *South Saxons*, in the Twen-
ty-third Year of *Hengist's* Reign,
brought a fresh Supply of *Germans*
to the Relief of his Countrymen;
who, landing at *Shoreham* in *Suffex*,
vanquished the *Britains* in those
Parts, after which he assumed the
Name of King of that Province.

*A. D. C*herdick, the first King of
485. the *West-Saxons* arrived
in the *Western* Parts of this Island, in
the Seventh Year of *Ella's* Reign;
where in his first Battle with the
Britains he slew a mighty King of
theirs, named *Natonleord*, or *Naxa-*
leod. * This Battle was fought in
Hamp-

Hampshire, near unto a Brook of
Water, which from *Cherdick* began
to be called *Cherdickford*, where
now a Town of the same Name
standeth; but by Contraction called
Cherford.

*K*enrick, the second King of the
West-Saxons, enlarged his Con-
fines upon the Territories of the
Britains, giving them two great
Overthrows, the one at *Scarbury* in
Wiltshire, the other at *Banbury* in
Oxfordshire.

*A. D. C*helwin, or *Cheuline*, the
560. Son of *Kenrick*, and third
King of the *West-Saxons*, overcame
the *Britains* in many Fights; also
set himself to enlarge his own Ter-
ritories upon his Countrymens; for
entring *Kent*, in a set Battle he de-
feated the King's Forces. He sur-
prized the Cities of *Gloucester*, *Bath*,
and *Cirencester*; slew three of the
British Kings, named *Coinmagil*,
Candidan, and *Fairimnagil*: But
grown proud, thro' his many Vic-
tories, he tyrannized over his own * *Vodinus*
Subjects, which moved them to take and The-
Part with the *Britains* against him; odorus,
and at *Wodensbeath*, now *Wandsditch* *A. B. of*
in *Wiltshire*, they vanquished and *London.*
put

562. put him to Flight, forcing him into Banishment, in which he died.

A. D. 562. **E**thelbert, the fifth King of Kent, was married to *Berta*, the Daughter of *Chilperick*, King of *France*, on these Conditions, That the Lady should enjoy the Profession of her Christian Faith, and the Conversation of *Luidhard* her learned Bishop. About this Time it chanced that *Gregory the Great*, then Arch-deacon of *Rome*, saw certain Youths of this Island of *Britain*, brought to *Rome* to be sold, concerning whom he enquired, first of what Nation they were; and being answered they were *Angels*, *Gregory* replied, *And not without Cause are they so named, their Resemblance is so Angelical; and fit it is that they be made Inheritors with the Angels in Heaven.* But of what Province are they in *Britain*, said he? And being answered, of *Deira*; now great Pity it is, said he, but that these People should be taken from *Deira*, the Wrath of God. And being told that their King's Name was *Ella*, he by way of Allusion said, That *Allelujah* to the Praise of God should shortly be said in that Prince's Dominions: To which End, when he had attained

Augustine to be Bishop of *Rome*, he sent *Augustine* the Monk, with forty others, *A. B.* of his Assistants, which landed in *Thanet* about *An. Dom.* 596, finding at their coming seven Bishops in the *British* Churches. These *Roman* Christians sent by *Gregory*, were by King *Ethelbert* freely permitted to preach the Gospel, and in his chief City of *Canterbury* he allowed them fit Places of Residence, and to *Augustine* resigned his own Palace. In this City *Austin* laid the Foundation of that great Church dedicated to the Name and Service of Christ.

And also at his Cost built a most fair Monastery, wherein eight Kings of *Kent*, and ten Archbishops, were afterwards interred. But between the *Britain* Christians and *Austin* there was a great Difference about the due Time for celebrating the Feast of *Easter*. *Easter* was kept in *Britain* after the Manner of the *Eastern* Church, on the fourteenth Day of the Full Moon, whatsoever Day of the Week it happened on, and not on *Sunday*, as we at this Day observe it; which made *Augustine* in great Displeasure against them, and they to dislike him for his Pride. The *British* Bishops were consecrated by their own Archbishops, and they by their own Suffragans, making no Profession of Subjection to any other Church. And when *Augustine* the Monk required of the *British* Bishops to profess Subjection to the See of *Rome*, *Dinohus*, Abbot of *Bangor*, made it appear by divers Arguments, that they owed him none; nor did they follow the Rites of *Rome*. But King *Ethelbert*, being by *Augustine* converted to the Christian Faith, was the Instrument of converting *Sebert*, King of the *East-Saxons*, whom he assisted in the Building of *St. Paul's*, where had stood the Temple of *Diana*, as also the Church of *St. Peter's* at *Westminster*, then called *Thorney*, where the Temple of *Apollo* stood; and himself built the Cathedral Church at *Rocheſter*, dedicating it to *St. Andrew*. He brought the Laws of his Country into their own Mother-Tongue, and was very forward in advancing the Christian Religion. He died in or near *A. D.* 616, and was buried at *Canterbury*. *Augustine* the first Archbishop of *Canterbury*, died during the Reign of *Ethelbert*, and was buried in the Northern Porch of the new Church in *Canterbury*.

bury, dedicated to St. Peter and Paul, and Laurentius succeeded him in that Bishoprick.

A. D. **R**Edwald, third King of 624.

East-Angles, was baptized in *Kent*, but returning into his own Country, thro' the Persuasions of his Queen, he returned to his Superstitions, and in one and the same Temple erected an Altar for the Service of Christ, and another for his Idols.

A. D. **E**Dwin the Great, and 2d 636.

King of *Northumberland*, subdued all the Coasts of *Britany*, wheresoever any Provinces were inhabited either by *Britains* or *Saxons*; which thing no King of the *English* before him had done. And added the *Marian* Isles, or *Hebrides* unto his own Dominions. He was converted to the Christian Faith by *Paulinus*, and baptized at *York* in St. Peter's Church, then built of Wood, which he rebuilt of Stone, making it the Cathedral Church;

and *Paulinus* Archbishop of that See. He suppressed Idolatry, established the Gospel in the Northern Parts, which daily spread into other Provinces, and with such

Fruit of Peace, that throughout his Dominions, a weak Woman with her new born Babe might have passed without Danger or Damage over all the Island, from Sea to Sea. And for the Conveniency of wayfaring Men, he inclosed clear Springs by the Way-sides, where he placed great Basins of Brass, both to wash and bathe in. But *Penda* the *Mercian* King, and *Cadwalla* the *Brittain*, confederated against him, and in Fight slew him and his Son *Osfrid*. His Body was buried at *Strean-shall*, now called *Whitby*.

A. D. **O**swald, the 5th King of 624-633.

Deira, the 9th of *Bernicia*, and 3d of *Northumberland*, having received the Christian Faith in *Scotland*, during his Banishment there; at his Return took such Care for the Salvation of his Subjects, that he sent into *Scotland* for *Aidan*, a Christian Bishop, to instruct his *Northumbrians* in the Gospel of Truth. And because the Bishop could not speak their Language, the King himself would interpret his Sermons to the People. Which godly Undertaking of the good King and Bishop was so successful, that, as it is reported, in seven Days Space, Fifteen thousand received Baptism. At this Time the whole Island flourished with Peace and Plenty, and acknowledged their Subjection to *Oswald*. But *Penda* King of *Mercia* envying his flourishing Estate, slew him in Battle, at a Place called *Maserfeld* in *Shropshire*, and then tore his Body in Piece-meal. Whereupon the said Place of his Death is called to this Day *Oswald's Tree*, or *Ofwestry*. His dismembered Limbs were buried in the Monastery of *Bradrey* in *Lincolnshire*, afterwards removed to *Gloucester*, and buried in the North side of the upper End of the Choir, in the Cathedral Church.

King *Oswald* being at Dinner on *Easter-Day*, one brought him word, that there was a great Company of poor People in the Streets, which asked Alms of him; whereupon he commanded the Meat prepared for his own Table to be carried to them, and brake a Silver Platter to Pieces, and sent it amongst them.

In the Year of Christ 636, *Honorius*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, first and *Deus* divided *England* into Parishes. *Northumberland* was sometimes parted into two Kingdoms, namely, *Deira* and *Bernicia*.

A. D.

643-690. *A. D.* **O***sway*, the 4th King of Northumberland, slew *Penda* in Fight, with the Discomfiture of all his *Mercian* Power; and in the same battle slew *Ethelbert*, King of the *East-Angles*, who sided with *Penda*; after which Victory he subdued the *Mercians*, and made the Northern Part also wholly subject unto him. He founded the Cathedral Church in *Litchfield* for a Bishop's See, died in *A. D.* 670, and was buried in *St. Peter's Church* in *Streatshall*.

A. D. **V***ulfhere*, the 6th King of the *Mercians*, slew his two Sons *Vulfald* and *Rufin*, because they usually resorted to Reverend *Chad* for the Profit of their Souls, and had received at his Hands the Sacrament of Baptism. Their martyr'd Bodies Queen *Erminbild* their Mother caused to be buried in a Sepulchre of Stone, and thereupon a fair Church to be erected, which, by reason of the many Stones brought thither for the Foundation, was ever after called *Stones*; and is now a fair Market Town in *Staffordshire*. But *Vulfhere* repenting his most inhuman Murther, and becoming a Christian, converted his Heathen Temples into Churches and Monasteries, and finished *Medisbam*, now *Peterborough* (his Brother *Puda's* Foundation) enriching it largely with Lands and Possessions. He died *A. D.* 674, and was buried at *Peterborough*.

E*theldred*, because of his Nephew *Kenrid's* Minority, and Disposition to a private Life, was accepted of by the *Mercians* for their King. His Entrance was with War against the *Kentish* King *Lotbair*, whose Country he miserably destroyed, sparing neither religious nor secular Place. But at length disquieted

in Mind, because of his Cruelties, to expiate his Crimes, he first built a goodly Monastery at *Beadney* in *Lincolnshire*, then resign'd the Crown to *Kenrid*, became there a Monk himself, living there a regular Life the Term of twelve Years, and died Abbot of the Place, *A. D.* 716. In the 4th Year of his Reign, a fearful blazing Star discovered itself, and for three Months together continued rising in the Morning, and giving forth a blazing Pile, very high, and of a glittering Flame.

K*enred*, the 8th King of *Mercia*, reigned in Peace the Term of four Years; but affecting a private retired Life, he appointed *Chelred* his Cousin to rule in his Stead, and accompanied with *Offa*, King of the *East-Saxons*, and *Edwin*, Bishop of *Winchester*, he went unto *Rome*, where himself and *Offa* became Monks, and there died.

A. D. **C***helred*, the 9th King of the *Mercians*, was all along, during his seven Years Reign, engaged in War against *Inas*, King of the *West-Saxons*. Which *Inas* being in Pilgrimage at *Rome*, in *A. D.* 722, gave a Tribute to *Rome*, called *Peter-Pence*, being a Penny for every House. At first it was the King's Alms; it was also called *Romescot*. *Inas* built a College at *Wells*, and a stately Abby at *Glastenbury*, where formerly the old Cell of *Joseph of Arimathea* had been. He also built a Castle at *Taunton*.

King *Chelred* died *A. D.* 716, and was buried in the Cathedral Church at *Litchfield*.

E*thelbald*, the 10th King of the *Mercians*, spent the most Part of his Reign in Peace, and too much thereof

Theodor-
us and
Bertual-
dus, *A. B.*
of Canter-
bury.

Tarninus
and No-
thelmus,
A. B. of
Cant.

the
he
En
wh
Int
Sig
the
him
Cr
wa
ber
tion
bei
Cut
and
miu
A.
Car
bur
Sun
that
had
A.
bein
dark
ther
seem
priv
befo
right
Saxo
Proc
Cap
bur
A. L
758
was
blind
Estat
arin
hing
into
were
Uric
own
e th
er m
him.

thereof in Luxury; for the which he was reprov'd by *Boniface* (an *English* Man) Bishop of *Mentz*: whose Epistle redargutory had this Influence upon the King, that in Sign of Repentance, he privileged the Church from all Tributes to himself, and founded the Abby of *Crowland*. About which Time it was appointed by Archbishop *Cuthbert* and his Clergy in a Convocation held in his Province, (the King being present at the same Council

Cuthbert
and *Brog-*
mius,
A. B. of
Canter-
bury.

with his Princes and Dukes) that the sacred Scriptures should be read in their Monasteries, and the Lord's Prayer and Creed taught in the *English* Tongue, *A. D. 733*. In *January* the

Sun suffered so great an Eclipse, that the Earth seemed to be overshadowed as with Sackcloth. And *A. D. 756*, in *December*, the Moon being in her Full, appeared both dark and bloody, for a Star (tho' there be none lower than the Moon) seemed to follow her. and to deprive her of Light, till it had got before her. But great *Ethelbald*, fighting against *Cuthbert* the *West-Saxon*, was traitorously slain by the Procurement of one of his own Captains, near *Tamworth*, and was buried at *Repton* in *Derbyshire*.

A. D. Offa, the 11th King of the *Mercians*, as is said, was born both lame, deaf, and blind, continuing so unto his Man's Estate. He was of such a stout and daring Spirit, that he thought nothing impossible for him to attain unto. The first that felt his Fury were the *Kentish* Men, whose King *Alrick* he slew in Fight with his own Hands. From South to North he then marched, and beyond *Hum-*
ber made havock of all that opposed him. Whence returning in Tri-

umph, he vanquish'd *Kenwolph* and his *West-Saxons*, with whom *Marmadun*, King of the *Britains*, sided. He caused a great Ditch to be made between his and the *Britains* Borders, that is, from *Bosington* in *Flintshire*, and *North-Wales*, not far from the Mouth of *Dee*, running along the Mountains into the *Scuth*, ending near *Eristol* at the Fall of *Wye*. The Tract whereof in many Places is yet seen, being called *Clawdb Offa*, or *Offa's Ditch*. The *Danes* that had invaded *England*, he forced back to their Ships, with the Loss of all their Booty, and many of their Lives. Then making his Son *Egfrid* Partner with him in the Kingdom, he went to *Rome*, where he made his Kingdom subject to a Tribute, called *Peter Pence*, and gave rich Gifts to Pope *Hadrian* for canonizing *Alban* a Saint; in Honour of whom, at his Return, he built a magnificent Monastery over-against *Verolanium*. Also in Testimony of his Repentance for the Blood he had shed in the Wars, he gave the tenth part of his Goods unto the Churchmen and Poor. At *Bath* he built a Monastery, and in *Warwickshire* a Church, where the adjoining Town from it and him beareth the Name *Offchurch*. He died at *Offley* in *A. D. 794*, and was buried without the Town of *Bedford*, in a Chapel standing upon the Bank of *Ouze*, which long since was swallowed up by the same River.

In *A. D. 755*, was *Sigebert*, King of the *West-Saxons*, slain by a Swineherd; and *A. D. 760*, *Kenwolph* King of the *West-Saxons*, made *Wells* an Episcopal See.

A. D. Egfrid, the Son of *Offa*, 794. restored to the Church her ancient Privileges, which his Father had deprived her of. He died in the first Year of his Reign, and

795-836. and was buried in the Abby Church of St. *Albans*.

A. D. *K*^{Enwolp}, the 13th King of the *Mercians*, was at Home a Precedent of Peace, Religion, and Justice, and Abroad of Temperance, Humility, and Courtesy. In War, stout and victorious; in Peace, studious of enriching his Subjects. He vanquished the *Kentish* Men, and carried away their King Prisoner, detaining him captive, and giving his Kingdom to *Cuthred*. He built a fair Church

at *Winchcombe* in *Gloucestershire*, where, upon the Dedication thereof, he led *Pren*, his captive King of *Kent*, up to the High Altar, and there, without either his Entreaty, or any Ransom, set him at full Liberty. He died A. D. 819, and was buried at *Winchcombe*; where was buried also *Kenelm* his Son, murdered by his Sister *Quendred*. Now lived that greatly learned Englishman, and of most Fame in that Age, *Alcuine*, School-Master to *Charles the Great*. This learned Man wrote against Image-worship.

S A X O N M O N A R C H S.

A. D. *E*^{Gbert}, the 18th King of the *West-Saxons*, first warred against the *Cornish* and *Welch*, a Remnant of the old *Britains*, which for fourteen Years held side against the King; which so enraged him, that he made it present Death for any *Britain* to pass over *Offa's Ditch* into *England*. Their great *Caerlegion*, now *Westchester*, he took from them; and at *London* he cast down the Image of their Prince *Cadwalllo*. He subdued *Kent*, *East-Saxons*, and *East-Angles*, also the *Mercians*, and indeed all upon the

North and *South* of *Humber* yielded him Obedience. He was crowned at *Winchester* absolute Monarch of the whole Island, in A. D. 819, and caused the *South* of this Island to be called *England*. Three several Times the *Danes* landed in *England* in his Reign, whom he expelled. He died in A. D. 836, and was buried at *Winchester*. But his Bones were since taken up, and with others, bestowed in Chests, set upon the Wall on each Side the Choir of the Cathedral, with their Verses inscribed.

*Hic Rex Egbertus pausat cum Rege Kenulpho,
Nobis egregia munera uterque tulit.*

His Issue were *Ethelwolp* and *Ethelstan*, and one Daughter named *Eg-dith*, commonly called *St. Edith*, who was Governess of a Monastery of Ladies at *Polleworth* in *Warwickshire*.

A. D. *E*^{Thelwolp} was in his 836. Youth committed unto the Care of *Helmest*, Bishop of *Winchester*, and by him unto learned *Swithun* the Monk. He took such a Liking unto the quiet and so-

litary Life, (enjoy'd only by religious Men, all other Estates being molested to withstand the intruding *Danes*) that he took upon him the Monkish Vow and Profession, and was made Deacon; and shortly after, upon the Death of *Helmest*, he was elected if not consecrated also Bishop of *Winchester*. But the Death of his Father immediately following, by the Intreaty of the Nobles, and Constraint of the Clergy, he was made King, and absolved of his Vows by

Gregory

Gregory the IVth. His Bishoprick he bestow'd on *Sawithun*. This King, in great Devotion, passed to *Rome*, where he rebuilt the School built by King *Offa*, (lately fired) bearing the Name of *Thomas the Holy*, confirmed the Grant of *Peter-Pence*, and for his kind Entertainment in the Pope's Court, he covenanted to pay 100 Marks to *St. Peter's Church*, another to *St. Paul's Light*, and a third to his Holiness. In his Return through *France*, he married fair *Judith*, the Daughter of *Charles*, the Bald, then Emperor, in Honour of whom he ever placed her in his *English* Court in a Chair of State, with all other majestical Compliments of a Queen, contrary to the Law of the *West-Saxons*, formerly made for *Ethelberga's* Offence, who by Accident had poisoned her own Husband with the Poison she had prepared for one of his Minions. Which Respect of his to his Queen so displeased his Nobles, that they rose in Arms against him; but by Mediation of Friends, the Difference was composed on these Terms, viz. That the Land should be divided between himself and his Son *Ethelbald*, to whom the better part was allotted. He died at *Stanbridge* in *A. D.* 857, and was first buried where he deceased, but afterwards his Body was removed to the Cathedral of *Winchester*. He had Issue *Ethelwald*, *Ethelbert*, *Ethelred*, *Elfred*, and one Daughter named *Ethelfwith*. It is said of this King, That by the Advice of his Nobles he gave for ever, to God and the Church, both the Tithe of all Goods, and the Tenth Part of all the Lands of *England*, free of all secular Service, Taxations, or Impositions whatsoever.

A. D. *Ethelbald*, or *Ethelwald*, 837. married *Judith* his Mother-in-Law. Some say that he

married his own Mother, who was 837-865. King *Ethelwolph's* Concubine, But when he had reigned about two Years and a half, he died in *A. D.* 860. His body was first buried at *Sherbourn* in *Dorsetshire*, (where at that Time was the Cathedral Church and Episcopal See) but afterwards was removed to *Salisbury*.

A. D. *Ethelbert* was disquieted by Lambert 860. the *Danes* all the Time and Ethelof his Reign. First, they spoiled all *lard, A. B.* before them to *Winchester*, also sack- of *Canterbury* and spoiling that City; howbeit in their Return, the *Berkshire* Men, under the Command of *Ofryck* Earl of *Hampton*, met with them, recovered the Prey, and slew many of them. The same Year also the *Danes* with the *Normans* entred *Thanet*; but these the *Kentish* Men repulsed, and made a great Slaughter of them. *Ethelbert* died in *A. D.* 866, and was buried at *Sherbourn*.

A. D. *Ethelred* was now King 86;. of *England*, when there arrived on the *English* Coast an huge Army of *Danes*, under the Command of those strong and cruel Captains, *Inguar* and *Hubba*, who burnt down the City of *York*, and therein consumed with Fire all those that had fled thither for Security: Who entred *Mercia*, won the City of *Nottingham*, and therein wintered: Who with Fire and Sword laid all waste where they came, and spared neither Sex nor Age, Religious or Secular. Therefore to avoid their Barbarities, the Nuns of *Coldingham* deformed themselves, by cutting off their upper Lips and Noses. King *Ethelred*, in one Year's Time, fought no less than nine set Battles with these *Danes*; and at that Battle fought at *Essendon*, not far from *Reading*, he obtained a great Victory over them. But in a Fight at *Basing* the King receiv'd his mortal Wound, whereof

872. whereof he died at *Wittington* in *A. D. 872*. He was buried at *Winbourn* in *Dorsetshire*, with this Inscription:

In hoc loco quiescit corpus Sancti Ethelredi Regis West-Saxonum, Martyris. A. D. 872, 23 die April. per manus duorum paganorum occubuit.

His Issue were *Elfred* and *Oswald*, and one Daughter named *Thyre*.

A. D. 872. Elfred, or *Alfred*, the fourth Son of King *Ethelwolph*, was, in his young Years, and Father's Life-time, anointed King at *Rome* by Pope *Leo*; but after his Brother *Ethelred's* Death was crowned at *Winchester*, and is by some stiled the first absolute Monarch over the *English*. Within a Month's Time after his Coronation he was forced into the Field against the *Danes*, whom he fought at *Wilton*, where he was worsted. Then the *Danes* constrained the *West-Saxons* to enter into League with them, at that Time advanced to *London*, where they wintered; compelled the *Mercians* to compound with them, banishing *Burthred* their King, placing another in his stead of their own chusing. Their King *Halden* gained *Northumberland*, which he bestowed amongst his Followers. In *A. D. 876*, *Rollo*, a Nobleman of *Denmark*, came over with a great Army of fresh Forces, making a miserable Spoil where he came; but *Alfred* forced him out of the Land. Howbeit the *Danes*, who had already seated themselves in *England*, brought the King many times to such Extremities, that he was forced to hide himself out of Sight, and with such small Companies as he had, to live by Fishing, Fowling, and Hunting, having no more of his great Monarchy left him but *Wilt*, *Somerset*, and *Hampshire*, nor them neither free from the Incursions of

the *Danes*. The solitary Place of his chief Residency was an Island in *Somersetshire*, commonly called *Eddingssey*, where in poor Disguise he was entertained in a Cowherd's Cottage. This Cowherd, who succoured King *Alfred*, was named *Dunwulfus*, whom the King after set to Learning, and made Bishop of *Winchester*. Yet in these his Distresses he would sometimes disguise himself in the Habit of a common Minstrel, repairing to the *Danish* Camp, and by his excellent Skill in Musick and Songs would gain the Opportunity of observing as well what their Designments were, as their Security, which he wisely improv'd: For seeing his Time, he gathered what small Forces he could, and on the sudden surprized his careless Enemies in their Camp, making a great Slaughter of them, to the great Terror of others of them in other Parts of the Nation, who accounted the King dead long before. Shortly after this, the *Devonshire* Men joined Battle with King *Hubba*, whom they slew with a great Number of his *Danes*, near unto a Castle then called *Kinwith*. The Body of *Hubba* was there buried in the Field, and therefore called *Hubblestone*. In the Fight the *English* took the *Danish* much esteemed Banner called *Raefan*, wherein a Raven portrayed was wrought in Needle-work by the three Sisters of *Hubba*. And now the *English* Fortune seemed so advanced that the *Danes* sent to the King for Peace, which was descended unto, and *Gormon*, or *Guthrun*, their King, was baptized, *Alfred* being his Godfather, and giving him the Name of *Athelstone*, and withal bestowing on him, in free Gift, *Gormonchefer*, or *Godmonchefer*, near *Huntingdon*, with the adjoining Territories. Thirty of the chiefest

Lambert
and Athe-
lard, *A. B.*
of Canter-
bury.

Celnoth
and Ethel-
rad, *A. B.*
of Cant.

chiefest *Danish* Nobility were likewise baptized, upon whom King *Alfred* bestowed many rich Gifts. And that the Limits of the *English* might be free from *Danish* Incurfions, thus the Confines of King *Alfred's* Kingdom were laid out: His Dominions were to stretch from the River *Thamesis*, and from thence to the Water of *Lea*, even unto the Head of the same Water, and so forth straight unto *Bedford*; and, lastly going along by the River *Ouse*, to end at *Watling-street*. But notwithstanding this Agreement, the *Danes* were still unquiet, with whom one *Hastings*, a Nobleman of *Norway*, joined, bringing a considerable Force to their Assistance. And in the Year of Grace 901, this excellent King died much bewailed of his Subjects, whose Body was first buried at *Winchester*, next removed into the Church of the new Monastery; and lastly, his Body, Monument, Church, and Monastery, were all removed without the North Gate of the City, since called *Hide*. He was born at *Wanading*, now *Wantage* in *Berks*, where anciently was a Manor-House of the Kings of *England*.

London, that had been destroyed and burnt by the *Danes* about *A. D.* 839, King *Alfred* repaired and made habitable again in *A. D.* 886. At *Edelingsay* he built a Monastery; at *Winchester* another; at *Shaftsbury* a Nunnery, where he made his Daughter *Ethelgeda* Abbess. The Day and Night consisting of 24 Hours did this virtuous Prince design equally (when State-Business would permit such an Order) to three special Uses; and them he observed by the burning of a Taper set in his Oratory. Eight Hours he spent in Contemplation, Reading, and Prayers; other eight Hours for his Repose and Health; and the

other eight in the Affairs of State. His Kingdom he likewise divided into Shires, Hundreds, and Tithings, for the better Administration of Justice, and suppressing of Thieves; whereby he effected so great Security to his Subjects, that honest Men might travel without Injury; and that Bracelets of Gold being hanged in the Highways, none durst be so bold as to take them away. He ordered all his Subjects possessing two Hides of Land, to bring up their Sons in Learning till Fifteen Years of Age at least; saying, *That he reputed a Man free-born, and yet illiterate, no better than a Beast, a brainless Body, and a very Sot.* Nor would he admit any into Office in his Court, unless learned. His Census or Tribute he divided into six Parts; the first Part of which he gave to the Poor; the second to the Foundation of Churches; the third to Scholars at *Oxford*; the fourth to the Lights of the Church; the fifth to his Military Men; the sixth to Labourers and Artificers. The best Laws for his Subjects Good, he render'd into *English*. The Holy Gospel he render'd into the *Saxon* Tongue, and therein the Lord's Prayer, after this Manner;

Fæder ure thu the eart on Heafenum, si thin nama gehalgod, to be cume thin Rice, Gewurthe thin villa on eorðan swa swa on heafenum, urne ce dæghwanliæn blaf syle us to dag; and forgyf us ure gyltas swa swa we forgyvath urum gyltendum; and ne gelædde thu us on cōsenung, ac alyse us of ysle. [Si it swa.]

He was a great Protector of the Clergy. Widows, and Orphans, devout in the Service of God. 'Tis also said of him, that he laid the Foundation of the University of *Oxford*, and of that College, called, *University College*. Others say, that

901-924. *Oxford* was built by one *Menpricius* a *British* King.

Atholme,
A. B. of
Cant.

A. D. **E***Dward*, surnamed the *Elder*, the eldest Son of *Alfred*, was crowned at *Kingston* upon *Thames*. At *Wodnesfield*, near *Wolfrune-Hampton*, he obtained a great Victory over the *Danes*; for two of their Kings were slain, many of their Nobles and an innumerable Company of their Commons, which caused him both to be feared and loved. His Sister *Elfeda* had very hard Travail of her first Child, therefore ever after she forbore the Nuptial Embraces, alledging it to be an over-foolish Pleasure which brought with it so great Pains. And listing herself under *Mars*, she, in Person, assisted her Brother against the *Danes*, performing many manly Feats. King *Edward* died at *Farringdon*, and was buried in the new *Wolstane*, Monastery of *Winchester*, in *A. D.* 924. His Issue were *Athelstan*, *Elfred*, *Elfward*, *Edwin*, *Edmund*, *Elred*, and nine Daughters. He built a Castle at *Stafford*, *A. D.* 914. He likewise built a Castle at *Huntingdon*, *A. D.* 917, which *Henry* the II. afterward demolished, as some say. He also built *Hereford* out of the Ruins of old *Aviconium*: *Manchester* in *Lancashire*, anciently *Mancunium*, having been destroyed in the *British* Wars, this King caused to be built again, because the Inhabitants had behaved themselves manfully against the *Danes*.

King *Edward* the *Elder* built a new Town over-against *Nottingham*, and made a Bridge over the River betwixt the two Towns.

A. D. **E***thelstan* was crowned at 924. *Kingston*. by *Athelme*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. This Prince, by the evil Suggestions of his Cup-bearer, became suspicious of some Treason to be wrought against

him by his brother *Edwin*, therefore caused him to be put in a small Vessel without Tackle and Oars, and so to be exposed to the Mercy of the Waters; whence, the young Prince, overcome with Grief, cast himself headlong into the Sea; whose Ghost the King sought to pacify by a seven Years voluntary Penance, and building the two Monasteries of *Middleton* and *Michelness*. He also took revenge on his Cup-bearer by this Occasion: On a Festival-day, as his Cup-bearer was serving, one of his Feet happened to slip; but he recovered himself with the other, and thereupon pleasantly said, *You see how one Brother helpeth another*. Then the King, with Grief, call'd to mind the Death of his innocent Brother, and forthwith commanded Execution to be done upon his Cup-bearer, the Procurer thereof.* King *Ethelstan*, or *Adelstane*, overcame in Fight *Godfrey* the *Danish* King of *Northumberland*, *Constantine* King of *Scots*, and *Howell*, or *Ludwal* King of *Wales*, constraining them to submit unto his Pleasure; which done, he presently restored them to their former Estates, saying, *That it was more Honour to make a King than to be a King*. He enlarged his Dominions beyond any of his Predecessors, and was in the greatest Reputation with all foreign Princes, who sought his Friendship both by Alliance and rare Presents. *Hugh* King of *France*, (besides some inestimable Jewels) sent him the Sword of *Constantine the Great*; in the Hilt whereof, all covered with Gold, was one of the Nails, as 'twas said, which fastened Christ to the Cross. He sent likewise a Part of the Cross, whereon he suffered, and a Piece of the Crown of Thorns, and also the Banner of *St. Maurice*. And from *Otho* the Emperor who had married his Sister, was sent a Vessel of precious Stones, artificially made, wherein

* Ulfelinus, or
Wolstane,
A. B. of
Cant.

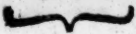
wherein were Landships with Vines, Corn, and Men, all seeming so naturally to move, as if they had been really the Things themselves. And the King of Norway sent him a famous and rich Ship. Some of these Relicks he gave unto *Swithun's* Abby in *Winchester*; and the rest to the Monastery in *Malmesbury*. He beautified the City of *Exeter*, founded *St. Germans* in *Cornwall*, *St. Peter's* at *Bodmin*, the Priory of *Pilton*, and enriched every famous Abby in the Land, either with new Buildings, Jewels, Books, or Revenues, as also he did certain Cities with the Mintage of his Money. Whereof in *London* were eight Houses, at *Winchester* six, *Lewis* two, *Hastings* two, *Hampton* two, *Warham* two, *Chichester* one, *Rocheſter* three, two for the King, and one for the Bishops; *Canterbury* seven, four for the King, two for the Archbishop, and one for the Abbot. He caused the Holy Bible to be translated into the Saxon Tongue. He died at *Glouceſter*, called by the Britains *Caer Glogu*, i. e. Fair City, in *A. D.* 940, and was buried at *Malmesbury* in *Wils*, first built by *Malmutius*, a King of the Britains. About this King *Athelſtan's* Time (if ever) lived the famous *Guy* Earl of *Warwick*. Now flouriſhed alſo that learned Abbot named *Elfrick*.

A. D. *Edmund*, the fifth Son of 940. King *Edward*, was crowned at *Kingſton*. He obtained many ſignal Victories over the *Danes* in divers Parts of the Land, recovering out of their Hands ſeveral Counties and Cities; but at his Manor of *Pucklekerks*, in the County of *Glouceſter*, whiſt he was interpoſing himſelf between his Sewer and another to part a Fray, he was, with a Thruſt through the Body, wounded to Death, in *A. D.* 946,

and was buried at *Glaſtenbury*. His 940-955. Issue were *Edwy* and *Edgar*.

A. D. *Edred* was the ſixth Son 946. of King *Edward*, and ſucceeded his Brother in the Nonage of his Sons. *Wolſtane* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, for ſome Miſdemeanours, he committed to Cuſtody; but afterwards, in Reverence to his Office, diſcharged him. So devout he was in the Religion of thoſe Times, that he ſuffered his Royal Body to be chaſtiſed at the Will and Direction of *Dunſtan*, Abbot of *Glaſtenbury*, unto whoſe keeping he alſo committed the greateſt Cant. Part of his Treasures and richeſt Jewels. The ſtately Abby of *Mich* at *Abington*, built by King *Inas*, but deſtroyed by the *Danes* he repaired, and moſt richly endowed it, confirming the Charters with Seals of Gold. *St. Germans* he ordained a Biſhop's See, which there continued, till by *Canutus* it was annexed to the Biſhoprick of *Kyrton* in *Deven*, both which Sees were by *Edward* the Confessor translated to *Exeter*. He died in the Year of Grace 955, and was interred in the old Miniſter or Monastery of *Wincheſter*. His Issue were *Alfrid* and *Bertfrid*.

A. D. *Edwy*, the eldeſt Son of 955. King *Edmund*, was crowned at *Kingſton*, and on the Day of his Coronation, as ſome Monks ſay, he, in Sight of his Nobles, as they ſat in Council, abuſed the Body of a great Lady his near Kinſwoman, and not long after ſlew her Husband, that he might the more freely enjoy his inceſtuous Pleaſure. A great Enemy he was to the Monks Order, expelling them from ſome of their Monasteries, and placing married Priests in their Vacancies. *Dunſtan* the Saint he expelled the Realm, either for his bold Repre-
C 4 heaſions

959.  henfions of him, or for detaining the Treasure his Uncle had committed to his Keeping, or both; but the People having the Monks single Life in high Veneration, and conceiting *Dunstan* to be a very holy Man, they turned their Affections from him, and swore their Fealty to *Edgar*; for very Grief whereof he pined away and died, *A. D.* 959, and was buried in the Church of the new Abby at *Winchester*.

A. D. *Edgar*, furnamed the Peaceable, was crowned at *Kingston*, by *Otho* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. To rid the Land of Wolves, which then were very plenty, instead of the Tribute imposed on the Prince of *Wales* by King *Athelstan*, he appointed *Ludwall* Prince of *Wales* to pay yearly 300 Wolves. His Navy Royal, consisting of 3,600 Ships, he employ'd in securing the Coasts from Pirates and Foreign Enemies, wherein himself would sail every Summer. And in the Winter he would circuit the Country, taking an Account of the Administration of his Laws, and the Demeanour of his great Men, especially his Judges, whom he would punish severely, if he found them to have been guilty of Bribery or Partiality, insomuch that there was never less Robbery, Deceit, or Oppression, than in the Reign of this King. His State was so flourishing in Peace and Prosperity, that it caused divers Kings to bind themselves in League with him. Wars he had none in all his Reign, save a little towards the latter End thereof by the *Welch*, whom he quickly curbed; but that which darkened his Glory, was his Laciviousness. For

* *Elfus* and *Dun-* *Wolfschild*, on whom he begat *St. stan*, *A. B.* *Edyth*; after her, another named *E-* *of Capt.* *thelfede*, on whom he begat his Son

Edward. And after this, happening to hear a Western Duke's Daughter extolled for her Beauty, he came to her Father's House, commanding her to his Bed. But her Mother, tender of her Honour, instead of her Virgin Daughter, brought her Servant-maid in the Dark to the King, who well enough pleased him that Night; tho' in the Morning, when he understood the Deceit, he checked the Lady, yet entertained this Servant for his Concubine, keeping to her Bed alone, till he married his lawful Wife *Elfreda*, Earl *Ordgarus*'s Daughter: The Fame of whose excelling Beauty coming to his Ear, he employed Earl *Ethelwold*, his Favourite, to go to visit her; and if he found her Beauty suiting, then to court and secure her for the King. But *Ethelwold* liked her so well, when he saw her, that he courted her for himself, and, at his Return to Court, pretended to the King, that her Beauty was far short of what it was famed to be; therefore besought the King, in respect she was a great Heiress, that he would solicit her Father to bestow her upon him to Wife; which the credulous King did: But the Duke had not been long married with fair *Elfreda*, ere a fresh Commendation of her Beauty sounded in the King's Ears: Whereupon he resolved to make his own Eyes the Witnesses; which accordingly he did; and upon Sight of her Beauty became so enamour'd of her, that taking *Ethelwold* at the Advantage, as they were hunting together, he ran him through with his Javelin, then took *Elfreda* to be his Wife, who was very willing to embrace the Honour.

Edgar, at the Instigation of * *Dunstan*, now Archbishop of *Canterbury*, displaced the married Priests, and possessed their Vacancies with Monks of single Life. To repress Drunkenness,

Drunkenness, which the *Danes* had brought in, he ordained a Size, by certain Pins in the Pot, with a Penalty to any that presumed to drink deeper than the Mark. He died *A. D.* 975, and was buried in the Abby of *Glastenbury*.

His Issue were *Edward*, *Edmund*, and *Ethelred*.

Ordolph, the Son of *Ordgare* Earl of *Devonshire*, in *A. D.* 961, built a famous Abby at *Tawistoke* in *Devon*. *Ethelwold*, Bishop of *Winchester*, about *A. D.* 963, and in the Reign of King *Edgar*, in a great Famine, sold away all the sacred Vessels of the Church for to relieve the Poor, saying, That there was no Reason that the senseless Temples of God should abound in Riches, and lively Temples of the Holy Ghost to want them.

A. D. *E*^D*Edward*, surnamed the 975. *Martyr*, was much opposed by his Mother-in-Law Queen *Elfreda*, and many of the Nobles; as being illegitimate; but by the Procurement of *Dunstan*, and the Clergy, he was admitted to be King, and was crowned at *Kingston* in *A. D.* 975. The Beginning of whose Reign was attended with a miserable Barrenness of the Ground, and Murrain amongst Cattle. A dreadful Comet also appeared. These many Men thought to be Signs and Judgments sent from Heaven, for the Sins committed against the married Clergy, who were expelled from their ancient Possessions. In Favour of whom the Duke of *Mercia* destroyed the Monasteries in his Province, cast out the Monks, restoring to the Priests and their Wives their ancient Revenues*. On the contrary, Duke *Edelwin* in *East-Saxia* grievously opposed the married Priests. And now the secular married Priests were left to take Care without any Cure. But King *Ed-*

ward, as he hunted near *Corf Castle*, 975-978. where *Elfreda* and her Son *Ethelred* resided, either on purpose, or by chance, parted from his Company, and came to the Castle to visit his Brother-in-Law; where, as he sat on Horseback at the Gate, discoursing with *Elfreda* and *Ethelred*; and whilst he was drinking a Cup of Wine, a Knife was struck into his Back, by a Servant whom *Elfreda* had appointed thereunto. Whereupon the King setting Spurs to his Horse, rode away; but fainting, thro' the Loss of much Blood, he fell from his Horse, and with one Foot in the Stirrup, was dragged up and down the Woods and Grounds, till in the End his Body was left dead at *Corf's Gate*, and was first buried at *Warham*, afterwards removed to the Minster of *Shaftsbury*. *Elfreda*, his Mother-in-Law, fore repenting of the Fact, to expiate her Guilt, and pacify his crying Blood, (as she thought) founded the Monasteries of *Almsbury* and *Worwell*, in the last whereof she died and was buried. *

* *Siricius* and *El- phagus*.

A. D. *E*^T*Ethelred*, for his Slowness surnamed *The Unready*, *A. R.* of 978. was crowned at *Kingston*. Upon his Coronation a Cloud was seen through *England*, one Half like Blood, the other Half like Fire: And in the third Year of his Reign, the *Danes* arrived in sundry Places of the Land, and did much Spoil. And about the same Time a great Part of *London* was consumed by Fire. He payed Tribute 40,000*l.* yearly, called *Dane-gilt*, to the *Danes*. His reign was much molested with *Danish* Invasions in divers Parts of the Land. And so low * *Ethelgar* were the *English* brought at that Time and *El-* by the intruding *Danes*, that they frick, *A. B.* were forced to till and sow the of *Cant.* Ground, while the *Danes* sat idle in their Houses, and eat that which they

1016. they toiled for; also abusing their Daughters and Wives and having all at their Command; the *English* for very Fear, calling them *Lord Danes*. Hence we call a lazy Lubber a *Lurdane*. In this the *English* distressed Estate, the King, at last, sent forth a secret Commission into every City within his Dominions. That upon the Thirteenth Day of *November* they should massacre all the *Danes* which were amongst them. This Command of the King the People put in Execution with extreme Rigour, in *A. D.* 1002. But to revenge this great Destruction of the *Danes*, *Svaine* King of *Denmark* prepared a very great Navy, and arrived in the West of *England*, and shortly after *Canutus* brought 200 Sail of Ships well furnished to his Assistance. And in *A. D.* 1016 King *Ethelred* died, and was buried at *St. Paul's*.

His Issue were *Ethelstan*, *Egbert*, *Edmond*, *Edred*, *Edwy*, *Edgar*, *Edward*, *Elfred*, and four Daughters.

In the Year of our Lord 991, was *Ipswich* in *Suffolk* sacked by the *Danes*. And in 1004, *Thetford* in *Norfolk*, anciently called *Sitomagus*, was sacked by the *Danes*; for the Recovery whereof Bishop *Arsest* removed his Episcopal See from *Elmham* thither. *Norwich* was fired by the *Danes*; its Castle was afterward re-edified by *Hugh Bigod*, Earl of *Norfolk*.

A. D. *E* *Edmond* surnamed *Ironside*, 1016. the eldest Son that *Ethelred* had living at his Death, was crowned at *Kingston* by *Livingus*, *A. B.* of Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *A. D.* 1016; at which Time the *Danes* were so powerful in *England*, that *Canute* was accepted King at *Southampton* by many of the Clergy and Laity, who swore Fealty to him. But the City of *London* stood most firm for *Edmond*, and bravely with-

stood *Canute* besieging it, till such time that King *Edmond* came and relieved them. At *Penham*, near *Gillingham*, King *Edmond* engaged with the *Danes*, where he put many of them to the Sword, and the rest to Flight. And not long after, his and the *Danish* Host met nigh to *Shoreston* in *Worcestershire*, where the Battle was for the first Day fought with equal Success; but on the next Day, when the *English* were in Forwardness and Probability of the Victory, the Traitor *Edrick* on purpose disanimated them, by cutting off the Head of a dead Soldier, putting it on his Sword's Point, then crying to the *English* Host, *Fly, ye Wretches, fly, and get you away, for your King is slain; behold, here is his Head; seek therefore now to save your own Lives.* By which Means the Fight ended on even Hands. And the next Night following *Canute* stole away towards *London*, whom *Ironside* followed, first raising the Siege that *Canutus* had laid against *London*, and then marching after him to *Brentwood*, where he gave the *Danes* a great Overthrow. Then near unto *Oteford* in *Kent*, the two Armies met again, and fought in a furious Manner, till at last the Day fell to the *English*, who slew Four thousand five hundred Men, with the Loss of but six-hundred, and put the rest to Flight, whom the King had pursued to their utter Confusion, had not his Brother-in-Law *Edrick* played the Traitor again, dissuading him from the Chase of them, under the pretence of Danger of Ambushments, and the *English* Soldiers Over-weariedness. Whereupon *Canute* had the Opportunity of passing over into *Essex*, where his scattered Forces rallied, and fresh Supplies came in to them. After whom *Edmond* advanced, and at *Ashton* by *Saffron-Walden*, the Ar-

mies

mies joined Battle, when a bloody Slaughter ensued, with the Hopes of Victory on the *Engliſh* Side, which the ever-traiterous *Edrick* perceiving, he withdrew his Strength to the *Danes*, the Enemy thereby regaining the Day. Of King *Edmond*'s Nobles were ſlain, Duke *Alfred*, Duke *Goodwin*, Du. *Ethelward*, Duke *Ethelwin*, Earl *Urchel*, with *Cadnoth*, Biſhop of *Lincoln*, and *Wolſey*, Abbot of *Ramſey*, and others of the Clergy, that were come thither to pray for good Succeſs to the *Engliſh*. The Memorial of this Battle is ſtill retained by certain ſmall Hills there remaining, where the Dead were buried. From hence King *Edmond* march'd to *Glouceſter* with a very ſmall Army, which he there increaſed. After him *Canute* followed, and at *Dearburſt* near *Severn*, both Hoſts met, and were ready to join Battle; when by the Motion of a certain Captain, *Edmond* and *Canute* undertook by ſingle Combat to end the Difference. So entering into a ſmall Iſland called *Alney*, adjoining to *Glouceſter*, there they valiantly fought, till *Canute* having received a dangerous Wound, and finding *Edmond* to over match him in Strength, he thus ſpake to the *Engliſh* King: 'What Neceſſity ſhould
' move us, moſt valiant Prince, that
' for the obtaining of a Title, we
' ſhould thus endanger our Lives?
' Better it were to lay Malice and
' Weapons aſide, and to condeſcend
' to a loving Agreement: Let us now
' therefore become ſworn Brothers,
' and divide the Kingdom betwixt

us, and in ſuch a League of Amity,
' that each of us may uſe the other
' as his own; ſo ſhall this Land be
' peaceably governed, and we joint-
' ly aſſiſt each other's Neceſſity.'

Which Words ended, they both caſting down their Swords, embrace as Friends, with the great Joy and Shouting of both Armies. And according to *Canute*'s Propoſal, the Kingdom was divided betwixt them, *Edmond* having that Part that lay coaſting upon *France*, *Canute* the reſt. But the Traitor Duke *Edrick*, with Deſign to work himſelf farther into *Canute*'s Favour, procured *Edmond* to be thruſt into the Body as he was eaſing Nature. Then cutting off his Head, he preſented *Canute* therewith, ſaying, *All hail, thou ſole Monarch of England, for behold here the Head of thy Co-partner, which for thy Sake I have adventured to cut off.* To whom *Canute*, like a worthy King replied, That in regard of that Service, the Bringer's own Head ſhould be advanced above all the Peers of his Kingdom; a while after performing this his Promise, by cauſing *Edrick*'s Head to be cut off, and placed on the higheſt Gate of *London*. But ſome ſay, that King *Edmond* died a natural Death at *London*, when he had reigned ſeven Months, whoſe Body was buried at *Glaſtenbury*.

His Iſſue were, *Edward*, ſurnamed the *Out-law* (becauſe he lived out of *England* during the Reign of the *Danes*) and *Edmond*.

1017.

D A N E S.

A. D. Canute, the Dane, after 1017. the Death of Edmond, seized upon the other half Part of the Kingdom, the English Nobles owning him for their rightful King, and swearing Allegiance to him. He was crowned at London by Livingus Elstane, Archbishop of Canterbury, A. D. 1017.

And to establish the Crown more sure to himself, he banished Edwin (the Son of King Ethelred) who for his melancholy and regardless Behaviour, was called the King of Churls. He also sent away Edward and Edmond, the Sons of Edmond Ironside. Next he espoused Emma, the Widow of King Ethelred, and Sister to the Duke of Normandy, on this Condition, That the Issue of her Body by him should inherit the English Crown.

Then calling a Parliament of his Peers to Oxford, he there established these Laws following, viz. That all decent Ceremonies, tending to the Increase of Reverence and Devotion in the Service of God, should be used as Need required. That the Lord's Day should be kept Holy. That a Clergyman killing a Layman, or for any other notorious Crime, should be deprived both of his Order and Dignity. That a married Woman convict of Adultery, should have her Nose and Ears cut off: And a Widow marrying within the Space of Twelve Months after her Husband's Decease, should lose her Jointure. He went on Pilgrimage to Rome, where he complained against the excessive Actions and vast Sums of Money extorted by the Pope from the English Archbishops, at such Times as they received their Palls from thence: Which the Pope engaged to redress for the

future. The Greatness and Glory of this King was such, that some Court Parasites sought to persuade him, that he possessed a more than human Power: but he, to demonstrate the contrary, (being then at Southampton) caused a Chair to be set on the Shore, when the Sea began to flow, then sat himself in it, and in the Presence of many Attendants, thus spake to the swelling Waves: *Thou Sea art Part of my Dominion, don't therefore, on Pain of Punishment, presume so much as to wet the Robes of thy Lord.* But the unruly Sea swelling on farther and farther, first wet his Skirts, then Thighs, so that the King suddenly started up, and retiring, said, *Let the Inhabitants of the World know, that the Power of Kings is but weak and vain; and that none is worthy the Name of King, save He that keepeth Heaven, Earth, and Sea in Obedience to his own Will.* After which Time he would never wear his Crown, but therewith crowned the Picture of Christ on the Cross at Winchester, which became a Prize to the Church-men. He died in A. D. 1035, and was buried at Winchester. His Issue were Swein, Harold, Hardicanute, and two Daughters.

In Essex he built the Church of *Aspdon*, where he had the Victory over King Edmond. In Norfolk he founded the Abby of *St. Benet's*, and in Suffolk the Monastery of *St. Edmond*, which Saint he much dreaded. To the Church at *Winchester*, besides other rich Jewels, he gave a Cross worth as much as the Revenue of England amounted to in one Year. * And unto *Coventry*, they say, he gave the Arm of *St. Augustine*, which at *Pavia* cost him an

Egenoth,
A. B. of
Cant.

* Elnothus,
A. B. of
Cant.

an Hundred Talents of Silver, and one of Gold.

A. D. **H**arold, for his exceeding Swiftneſs ſurnamed *Harefoot*, the baſe Son of King *Canute*, in the Abſence of *Hardicanute*, his Father's Son by Queen *Emma*, was admitted King by the Nobility, and crowned at *Oxford* by *Elnothus*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. Which done, for the better ſecuring of his Crown to himſelf, he ſought means to gain *Edward* and *Alfred* (the two ſurviving Sons of King *Ethelred*) into his Hands. In order whereunto, he ſent to them into *Normandy* a Letter feigned in their Mother *Emma*'s Name, inviting them over into *England* for the Recovery of their Right. But when Prince *Alfred* was accordingly arrived, Earl *Goodwin*, who pretended great Kindneſs unto him, betrayed him and his ſmall Party brought over with him, into *Harold*'s Hands, who at *Guilford* committed them to the Slaughter, only reſerving every Tenth Man, either for Service or Sale. *Alfred* he ſent Priſoner into the Iſle of *Ely*, where his Eyes being put out, he in a ſhort Time after died through Grief and Pain. Queen *Emma*'s Goods *Harold* conſiſcated, baniſhed her out of the Realm, and oppreſſed the *Engliſh* People with great Payments. He died at *Oxford*, A. D. 1040, and was buried at *Weſtmiſter*.

A. D. **H**ardicanute, upon the 1040. Death of *Harold*, was, by the States of the Land, as well *Engliſh* as *Danes*, invited over from *Denmark*, to take upon him the Government of the Kingdom, which he accordingly did, and was crowned at *London* by *Elnothus*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. The dead Body of his half Brother King *Harold* he cauſed to be taken up, and to

be thrown into the River *Thames*, 1040. which being found by a Fiſherman, he buried it in the Church-yard of *St. Clement-Danes*; ſo called, becauſe it was the great Burial-place of the *Danes*.

Hardicanute, for the maintaining of his Fleet, impoſed heavy Tributes on the *Engliſh*, inſomuch that two of the Collectors thereof, named *Thurſtane* and *Feader*, were ſlain by the Citizens of *Worceſter*, for which Faſt their City was burnt, and their Biſhop *Alfred* expulſed the See, till that with Money he had purchaſed his Peace. Earl *Goodwin* preſented to this King a Ship, whoſe Stern was of Gold, with eighty Soldiers in her, all uniformly and richly ſuited: On their Heads they all wore gilt Burgenets, and on their Bodies a triple gilt Habergeon; Swords with gilt Hilts girded to their Waſtes, a Battle-Ax (after the Manner of the *Danes*) on their left Shoulder, a Target with gilt Boſſes borne in their left Hand, a Dart in the right Hand, and their Arms bound about with two Bracelets of Gold of fix Ounces Weight. But as *Hardicanute* was revelling and carouſing at *Lambeth*, in a ſolemn Aſſembly and Banquet, he ſuddenly fell down dead. The Day of whoſe Death, inſtead of Laments, was annually celebrated amongſt the common People, with open Paſtimes in the Streets. Which Time (being the 8th of *June*) is called *Hoſtide*, or *Hux-tide*, ſignifying a Time of Scorn and Contempt, which fell upon the *Danes* by his Death. He was buried at *Wincheſter*, A. D. 1042.

About four Years before the *Danes* firſt coming into *England* (which was near the Year of our Lord 789) Showers of Blood fell from Heaven, and bloody Croſſes were therewith marked upon Mens Garments. 'Tis ſaid alſo, that after the *Danes* had ſeated themſelves in *England*, whiſt the

1042. the *English* were drinking, they would stab them, or cut their Throats; to prevent which, when the *Englishman* drank, he requested

the next Sitter-by to be his Surety or Pledge: Hence our Custom of pledging one another, 'tis said.

S A X O N S.

A. D. 1042. *E*dward the Confessor, the Son of King *Ethelred* and Queen *Emma*, was born at *Islip*, and after his Father's Death, was for his Safety sent unto the Duke of *Normandy*, his Mother's Brother; but upon the Death of *Hardicanute*, the *English* Nobility, disdaining all *Danish* Subjection, invited *Edward* to return into *England*, and to execute the kingly Office. He was crowned at *Winchester* by *Edsine*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, A. D. 1042.

He remitted that heavy Tribute of Forty thousand Pounds yearly, gathered by the Name of *Dane-gilt*, which had been paid for Forty Years Continuance out of the Lands of all, the Clergy excepted; because (say our ancient Laws) the King reposed more Confidence in the Prayers of the Holy Church, than in the Power of Armies. Then from the divers Laws of the *Mercians*, *West-Saxons*, *Danes*, and *Northumbrians*, he selected the best, and made them one Body certain, and written in *Latin*. His Reign was more spent in Peace, and Works of Piety, than in Wars and Blood: Only some slight Troubles happened from the *Danes*, *Irish*, and *Welch*, and also from Earl *Goodwin* and his Sons, who being very powerful and proud, caused some Molestations in the State. But the Sins of the People, which were then great, procured other Judgments instead of War: For in the Month of *January*, there fell a great Snow,

which covered the Ground to the Midst of *March*, whereby Cattle and Fowls in Abundance perished. And in the next Year following, a strange and terrible Earthquake happened, and withal such Lightnings, as burnt up the Corn growing in the Fields, whereby an excessive Dearth ensued.

The King, by the Instigation of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Goodwin*, Earl of *Kent*, dealt rigorously with his own Mother, depriving her of all her Jewels, and other Substance, and committing her to safe Custody in the Abby of *Worwell*. And moreover, put her to undergo that over-hard Law, *Ordealium*, which was to pass over nine Plowshare Irons, red glowing hot, barefoot and blindfold. By which Trial she is said to have acquitted herself; insomuch that she having passed them over before she knew it, cried, and said, O good Lord, when shall I come to the Place of my Purgation? The King, her Son, hereupon received her into Favour again; and she, in Memory of her Deliverance from this fiery Trial, gave nine Manors (according to the Number of Plowshares) to the Minster of *Winchester*, (wherein she had that Trial) and adorned the same with many rich Ornaments. And the King repenting of the Wrong he had done her, bestowed on the same Place the Isle of *Portland*. The Causes objected against Queen *Emma*, and for which she suffered the Loss of her Goods, were her Marriage with *Canute*, the capital Enemy

my of England, and her neglecting to succour *Edward* and his Brother in their Exile. The Matter objected against her, for which she underwent the *Ordealum*, was Incontinency of Body with *Alwin* Bishop of *Winchester*.

Of this King it is storied, that as he lay in his Bed, in an Afternoon, with the Curtains drawn about him, a certain pilfering Courtier came into his Chamber, where finding the King's Casket open, (which *Hugoline* his Chamberlain had forgot to shut) he took out as much Coin as he could conveniently carry, and went away; he did the like a second Time; came again the third Time; when the King spake to him, and bad him speedily be packing whilst he was well, adding, that if *Hugoline* should come and take him there, he should not only lose all he had gotten, but also stretch an Halter. And when *Hugoline* came, and missing the Money, was greatly troubled, the King wished him not to be grieved; For, saith he, *the Man that bath it, bath more Need of it than we have*. When this devout King, lying on his Death-Bed, perceived those about him to weep and lament, he said unto them, *If ye loved me, ye would not weep, but rejoice, because I go to my Father, with whom I shall receive the Joys promised to the Faithful, not through my Merits, but by the free Mercy of my Saviour, who sheweth Mercy on whom he pleaseth*. He died A. D. 1066, and with great Laments was buried at *Westminster*. He is said to be the first King that cured that Disease commonly called the King's Evil. This King, of a little Monastery dedicated to *St. Peter* at *Westminster*, made a most beautiful and large Church, and founded *St. Margaret's* Church standing by; and this he did for the Discharge of his vowed Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem*. He

founded also the College of *St. Mary Otery* in *Devon*, and removed the Bishop's See from *Cridington* to *Exeter*.

He married *Edith*, the Daughter of Earl *Goodwin*; which Earl took Bread and eat it, in witness that he was not guilty of the Death of Prince *Alfred*; but as soon as he had received the Bread he was choaked at the Table before the King at *Windsor*.

A. D. *Harold*, the Son of Earl *Goodwin*, notwithstanding that *Edgar Etheling*, the Grandson of *Ironside*, was the next rightful Heir, yet gained the *English* Crown to himself; which he set upon his own Head, without all Ceremony and solemn Celebration, none either greatly approving or disapproving his Presumption, save only for the Omission of the Manner and Form of Coronation. But now *Harold*, to gain and retain the Love of all, lightened the Burthens of Custom and Tribute that his Predecessors had laid upon the People; was liberal to the Churchmen, repaired their Monasteries, new built that at *Waltham* in *Essex*: He created young *Edgar* Earl of *Oxford*, and held him in special Favour. And to all Men was affable and kind, whence he much fastened the Hearts of his Subjects unto himself. But this tranquil Estate was quickly disturbed by the *Norman* Duke, who first sent his Embassage, claiming Right to the Kingdom of *England* by the Promise of King *Edward*, and his ratifying the same with the Consent of the State, and by *Harold's* own Oath given to the Duke, for keeping the Kingdom on his Behalf; and then (upon *Harold's* slighting the Embassy) he made Preparation for gaining of *England* by Force. But ere Duke *William*

1066.

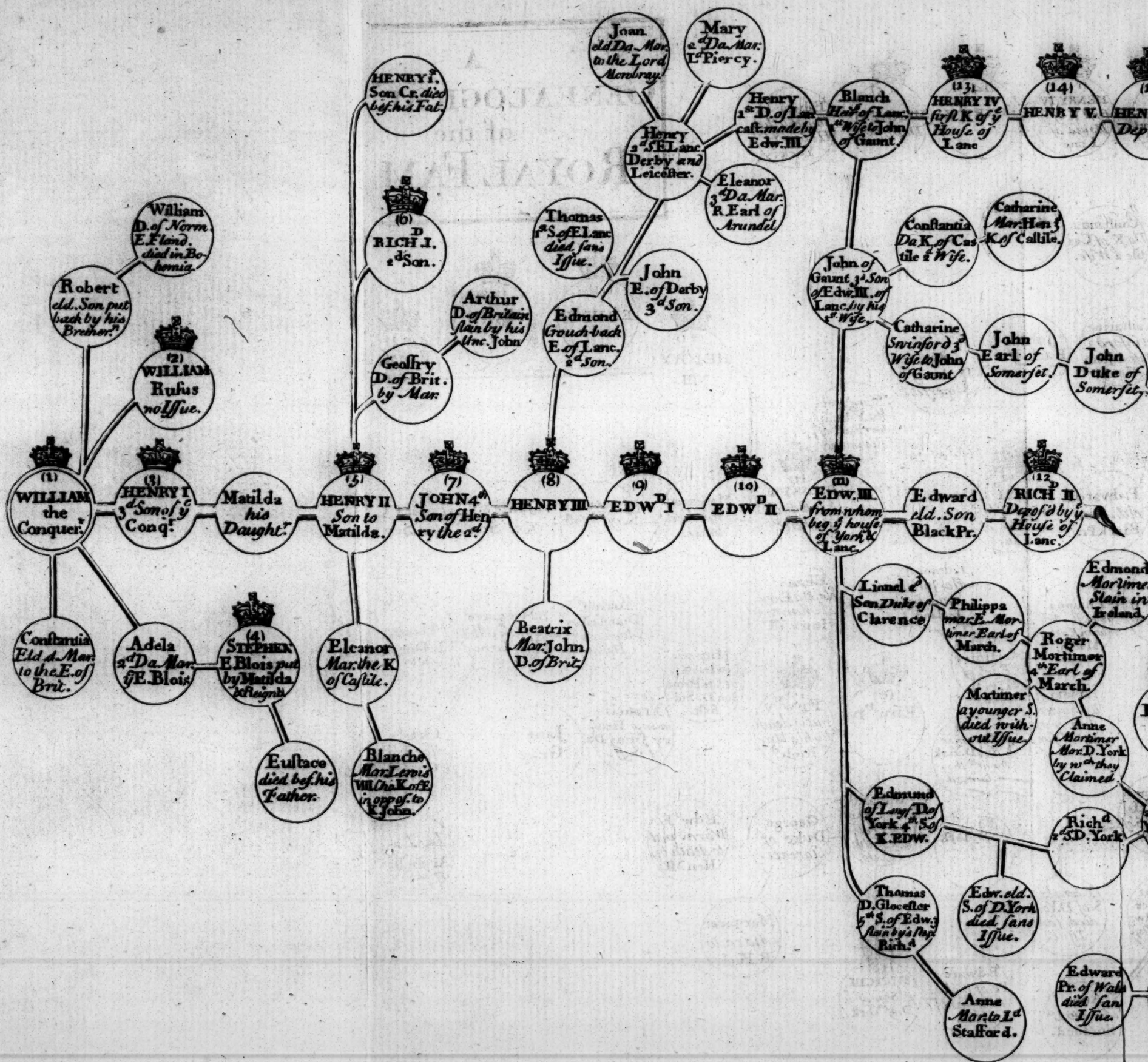
with his *Normans* arrived on the *English* Shore, *Harfager*, King of *Denmark*, invaded the Land (with whom *Tofto*, the cruel Earl of *Northumberland*, *Harold's* Brother, joined) against whom *Harold* marched, and at a Bridge called *Stamford*, (where he was to pass over) one *Dane* made good, for a Time, the Bridge against his whole Host, and with his Ax slew forty of his Men, himself at last being slain with a Dart. When the *English* had gained the Bridge, and were reduced into their Ranks, *Harold* most boldly set upon the *Danes* in their Camp, vanquished them, and slew *Harfager* and *Tofto*, with many other Persons of Note, and gained an exceeding rich Booty, both of Gold and Silver; then seized on their great Navy.

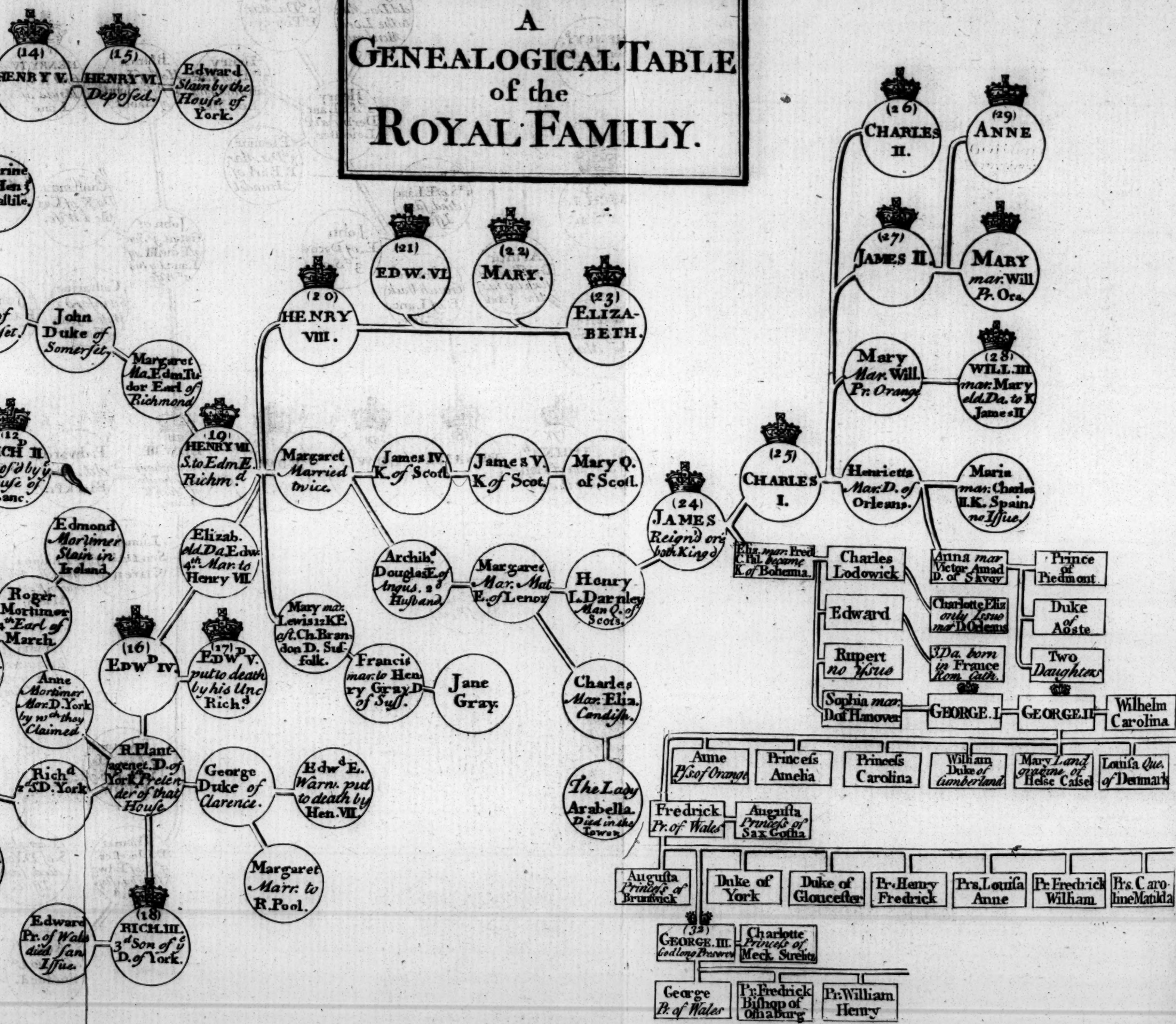
And now *William* the *Norman*, being well furnished with a vast Fleet of Ships well mann'd, Store of Money drawn from his People, the Pope's Benediction, who had sent him a consecrated Banner, an *Agnus Dei*, and one of the Hairs of *St. Peter*, with a Curse to all that should oppose him: Thus prepared, the Duke arrived at *Pevensey* in *Sussex*, Sept. 28, where when he came to Land, his Foot chanced to slip, and he fell into the Mud, and all mired his Hands; which Accident was presently construed for a lucky Prefage: For now, (said a Captain) O Duke, thou hast taken Possession and holdest of that Land in thine Hand, whereof shortly thou shalt become King. But the Duke thus landed, he set fire on his Fleet, thereby to cut off all Occasion or Hope from his Men of returning. And from *Pevensey* he marched to *Hastings*, divulging, as he went, the Cause of his coming, which was, for the obtaining of his Kingdom; it being, as he said, his by Donation from *Edward*; giving

withal a severe Charge to his Soldiers not to wrong any of their Persons, who in a short Time after were to become his Subjects. To *Harold* he sent his Messenger, demanding the Kingdom, and *Harold's* Subjection. But *Harold* returned him this Answer by the same Messenger, *That unless he forthwith departed the Land, he would make him sensible of the Strokes of his just Displeasure*. And with a brave and undaunted Mind, the valiant *Harold* advanced his Forces into *Sussex*, pitching his Camp within Seven Miles of his Enemy. When the Armies were come near together, and ready to engage, the *Norman* Duke to save the Effusion of Christian Blood, as he said, sent a Monk as a Mediator for Peace, with Offers to *Harold* of these Conditions; either wholly to resign the Kingdom to him, or in Sight of the Armies to try the Quarrel with him in single Combat, or to stand to the Arbitrament of the Pope. To whom *Harold* answered, *That it should the next Day be tried with more Swords than one.** The next Day was the Fourteenth of *October*, which *Harold* ever accounted Fortunate, because his Birth-Day, and with Hopeful Assurance, desired greatly the Approach of the same. His Soldiers likewise, too confident of Victory, spent the Night in Revelings. The Morning being come, they both marshalled their Battles. The *Kentish* Men *Harold* placed with their heavy Axes, or Halberts, in the Van (for by ancient Custom they had the Front belonging to them.) Then the Battles joined, both Parts bravely fighting; but the *Norman* perceiving, that by true Valour he could not vanquish the *English*, betook himself to a Stratagem, commanded his Men to retreat; yet withal to keep in good Order; which the *English* seeing, supposed that

* Stigand
A. B. of
Cant.

to his Sol.
f the.r Per.
Time after
jects. To
enger, de-
nd Harold's
d returned
same Mel-
rthwith de-
d make him
is just Dis-
brave and
aliant Ha-
into *Sussex*,
hin Seven
When the
r together,
he *Norman*
on of Chri-
nt a Monk
, with Of-
conditions;
the King-
ht of the
arrel with
or to stand
Pope. To
, That it
tried with
The next
of *October*,
unted For-
-Day, and
e, desired
the fame.
o confident
ght in Re-
eing come,
eir Battles.
old placed
r Halberts,
ent Custom
longing to
les joined,
g; but the
y true Va-
h the *Eng-*
Stratagem,
o retreat;
od Order;
, supposed
that





that th
pursue
they p
Which
hold o
chargin
ranked
of the
of the
Field,
till suc
into th
throug
Dead.
thren C
of the
the Sol
Thous
and Fo
Thousa
Three
lost no
Enemy
the Lo

A. D.
not 6.

Mother
ter) wh
dreame
tended
dy and
was bo
ber Fl
he took
fast th
taken
Greatn
Otober
crowne
Year, b
the E
swearin
himself

that they had fled, and thereupon pursued their Enemy so rashly, that they put themselves into Disorder. Which Opportunity *William* took hold of, so that facing about and charging them fiercely, when disranked, he made a great Slaughter of the *English*. Yet would not any of the remaining *English* fly the Field, but manfully fought it out, till such time that *Harold*, wounded into the Brains with an Arrow, through the Left Eye, fell down Dead. With *Harold* died his Brethren *Gyrth* and *Leofwine*, with most of the *English* Nobility. And of the Soldiers were slain Sixty Seven Thousand, Nine Hundred Seventy and Four; some say an Hundred Thousand. The Conqueror had Three Horses slain under him, yet lost not a Drop of Blood by the Enemy. He won his Battle with the Loss only of 6013 Men. It was

fought in *Suffex*, Seven Miles from *Hastings*, upon *Saturday* the 14th of *October*, A. D. 1066. The *English*, after this Loss, had designed to have made *Edgar Atheling* King, and to have took the Field again against the Conqueror; but the Earls of *Yorkshire* and *Cheshire*, *Edwin* and *Morcar*, the Queen's Brothers, plotting secretly to get the Crown to themselves, hindered the Design.

The Body of King *Harold*, dispoiled of his Ornaments, and by a base Soldier mangled and hacked in the Leg (for which the Conqueror cashiered him for ever) after much Search, was found among the dead Bodies, and by the *English* Nobles conveyed to *Waltham* in *Essex*, where it was solemnly and royally interred.

A little before the Fight a dreadful Comet appeared.

NORMANS.

WILLIAM the Conqueror.

A. D. 1066. *William the Conqueror* was the base Son of *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*. His Mother *Arlotte* (a Skinner's Daughter) when she was great with him, dreamed that her Bowels were extended and dilated all over *Normandy* and *Britain*. And as soon as he was born, being laid on the Chamber Floor, with both his Hands he took up Rushes, and held them fast therein; which Things were taken for Presages of his future Greatness. He began his Reign *October* 14th, A. D. 1066, and was crowned *December* 25, in the same Year, by *Aldred* Archbishop of *York*, the *English* Bishops and Barons swearing Allegiance to him; and himself taking a solemn Oath to de-

fend the Rights of the Church, to establish good Laws, and to see Justice uprightly administered. After which, he applied himself to secure his new obtained Kingdom; and the better to assure the South of the Land, he took his Way towards *Dover*, that so he might command the Seas from Enemies Arrivage, and over-awe the *Kentish*, a most strong and populous Province. But *Stigand*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Eglesine*, Abbot of *St. Augustine*, hearing of his coming, assembled the Commons of *Kent* to oppose him, who about *Swancomb* kept themselves secret in the Woods, waiting the coming of the Conqueror. All jointly agreeing (because no Way lay open save only a

1066.

Front) to carry in their Hands great Branches of Trees, wherewith they might keep themselves both from Discovery, and, if need were, impede the Passage of the *Normans*. Which said Device took so strong Effect, that it daunted King *William* even with the Sight; who being, as he thought, free from the Enemy, was now on the sudden beset on all Sides with Woods; some of which he saw to move, and the rest for ought he knew, were of the like Nature. At length, to put him out of all Doubt, the *Kentish* Men inclosing his Army about, displayed their Banners, cast down their Boughs, and with Bows bent were prepared for Battle. At which Sight the Conqueror stood amazed. To whom *Stigand* and *Eglesine* presented themselves, and in behalf of the *Kentish* Men, thus spake; 'Most Noble Duke, behold here the Commons of *Kent* are come forth to meet and receive you as their Sovereign, requiring your Peace, their own free Condition of Estate, and ancient Laws. If these Things be denied, they are here presently to abide the Verdict of Battle, being fully resolved rather to die, than part with their Laws, or to live servile in Bondage.' The Conqueror, in this Strait, more wisely than willingly, granted their Demands. Some of the *English* this *Norman* King banished, and most Part of every Man's Estate he seized into his own Hands, bestowing the Lands of the Natives amongst his Followers. He deprived Monasteries, Bishopricks, Cities and Corporations of their ancient Liberties and Privileges, putting them to redeem them at his own Rate. And for Default of lacking the Weight of a Groat in the Payment of 700 Marks by the Monks of *Ely* for the restoring to their Abby their ancient Possessions, they were constrained to pay 1000

Land-
frank,
A. B. of
Cant.

Marks more. The Clergy he charged with Maintenance for his Wars, bereaved the Religious Houses of their Treasures, Chalice, and rich Shrines; abrogated, for the most Part, the ancient Laws of the Land, ordaining new in their Stead, not so equal or easy to be kept; also causing them to be writ in the *Norman* Tongue. He ordained the four Law Terms, whereas before the Causes of the Kingdom were determined in every Shire, or by the late Law of King *Edward*, in their Gemote or Conventicle, held Monthly in every Hundred. He commanded every *English* Householder to put out both Fire and Candle at Eight a Clock at Night. At which Hour in all Cities, Towns, and Villages, he caused a Bell to be rung by the *Normans*, then called *Couvre-feu*, that is, Cover-fire, to prevent nightly Meetings. He laid great Subsidies upon the Land. And that the same might account to his greater Benefit, he caused an exact Survey to be taken of the whole Kingdom, and of every particular Part and Commodity thereof, causing all the People of *England* to be numbered, their Names taken, and what every one might dispend by the Year, their Substance, Money, and Bonds, men recorded: How many Yokes of Oxen and Plow-Lands were in the Realm, and what Services they owed him. Which done, he exacted Six Shillings to be paid him for every Hide of Land. The Book thus made of every several Survey, by the *English* was called *Dooms-Day-Book*. He permitted no *Englishman* to bear any Office of Trust and Credit. He dispeopled 36 Parishes-Towns, laying the Churches and Towns flat with the Earth, making thereof a Forest for Pleasure, now called *New-Forest*. To strengthen himself against Revolts and Rebellions, he fortified such Places as he thought



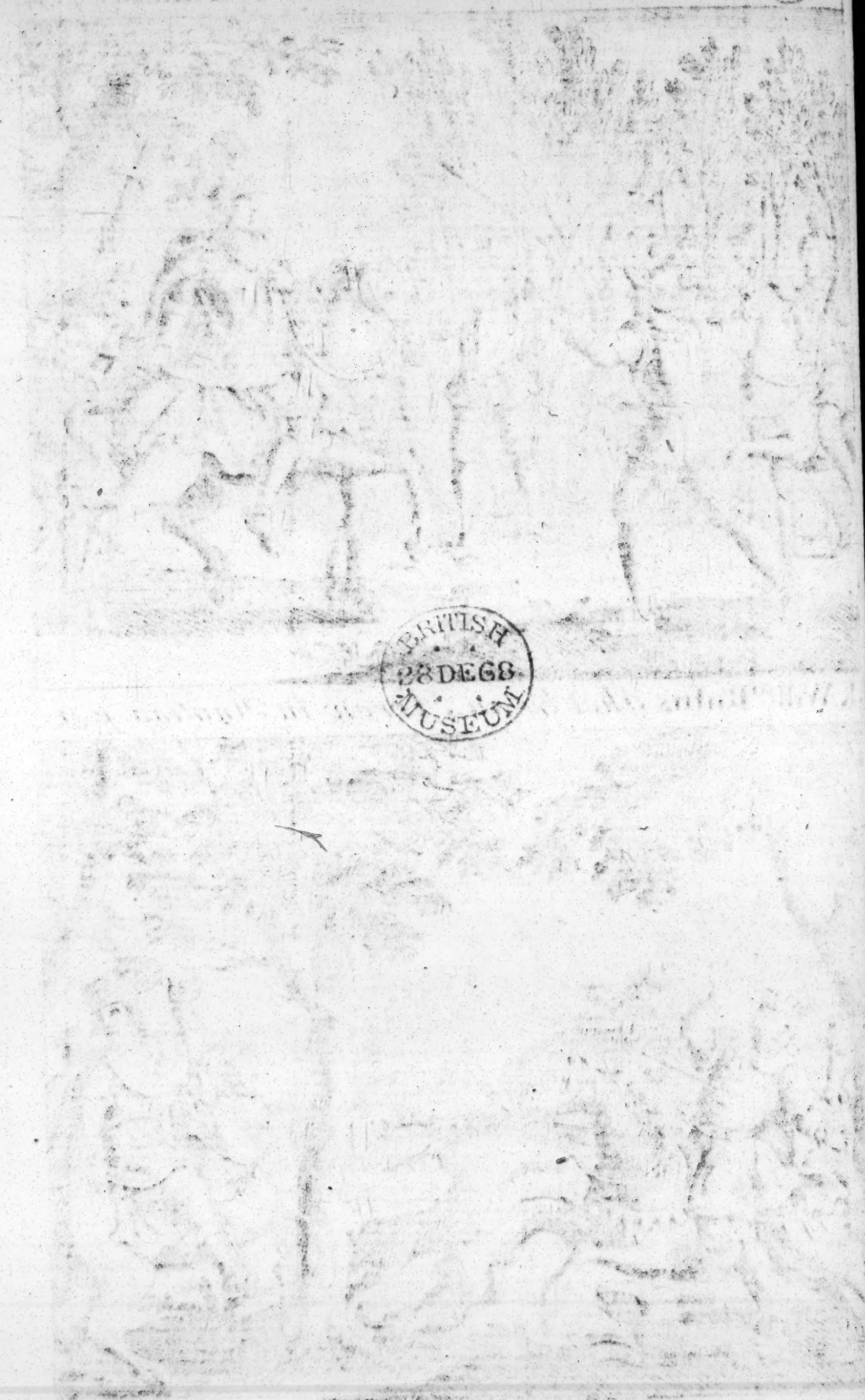
Kentish-men meeting William of Normandy p. 34



K. Will.^m Rufus Shot by an Arrow in Hunting. p. 51.



the first of the month of the year 1800



BRITISH
28 DEGS
MUSEUM

though
Purpose
London,
Notting
the first
inhabit
rebelled
and in
then k
his Pa
Odo Bif
Kent,
for secr
France,
as Bisho
zed his
ground
den in
Conque
King o
fick; w
his wor
ing tha
ly, sco
William
O wha
offer at
I think
suffice.
ing of
of Fra
but aft
going to
surrect
I will
and lig
ording
France
all wh
City M
to nea
Heat c
nels, v
of his
Rim o
He di
D. 108
Court
ried, t
Count
convey

thought most convenient for his Purpose, and built the Tower of London, the Castles of York, Lincoln, Nottingham, and Hastings. He was the first that brought the Jews to inhabit England. His Son Robert rebelled against him in Normandy, and in Fight dismounted him; but then knowing his Voice, desired his Pardon, and remounted him. Odo Bishop of Bayeux, and Earl of Kent, his Brother by the Mother, for secretly siding with the King of France, he committed to Prison, not as Bishop, but as he was Earl, and seized his Estate. Some of whose Gold, ground into Powder, was found hidden in the Bottom of Rivers. The Conqueror going to War against the King of France, in Normandy fell sick; when keeping his Bed beyond his wont, and the French King hearing that the Disease was in his Belly, scoffingly said of him, *Our Cousin William is laid now in Child-Bed, O what a number of Candles must I offer at his going to Church! Surely, I think an Hundred Thousand will not suffice.* Which King William hearing of, said, *Well, I trust our Cousin of France shall be at no such Cost, but after this my Child-Birth, at my going to Church (swearing by the Resurrection and Brightness of God) I will find him a Thousand Candles, and light them my self.* And accordingly not long after, he entered France with a great Army, spoiling all where he came, and setting the City Mentz on Fire: But he came so near the Flames, that with the Heat of his Harness he got a Sickness, which (increased with a Leap of his Horse, that burst the inward Rim of his Belly) cost him his Life. He died at Roan in Normandy, A. D. 1087. And forsaken of all his Courtiers, his Body was left unburied, till that one Harluinus, a poor Country Knight, at his own Charge conveyed it to Caen: Where when

it should have been buried, a certain Man, in God's Name, forbade the Interment in that Place; which, said he, was his and his Ancestors Right, taken from them violently by the said Duke. Whereupon they were forced to compound with him ere they interred the Corpse.

His wife Maud was the Daughter of Baldwin, the fifth Earl of Flanders. His Issue, Robert, surnamed *Curtoise*, or *Short-Boots*; William, surnamed *Miser*, who died 1128; Richard, who after his Father had attained the Crown of England, came to a violent and sudden Death, as he was Hunting in *New Forest*, a Stag goring out his Entrails. William Rufus; Henry, born at Selby in *Yorkshire*, 1070. Cicely, a veiled Nun; Constance, married to Allain, Earl of Britain; Alice, married to Stephen, Earl of Blois, by whom she had Stephen, Earl of Mortain and Boleine, King of England; Gundred, married to William of Warrein, a Nobleman of Normandy, who was the first Earl of Surry; Ela, who in her Childhood was contracted in Marriage to Duke Harold, afterwards King of England; Margaret, who in her Childhood was given in Marriage to the Renowned Alphonso, King of Galicia in Spain. His base Son, named William Peverel, was Earl of Nottingham.

By his last Will and Testament he commanded all his Treasure to be distributed to Churches, God's Ministers, and the Poor, limiting to each their several Portion. To the Church and Monks of *St. Stephen's* at Caen in Normandy he gave divers Manors in England, and great Store of Land; yea, and his Crown and Regal Ornaments, which his Son Henry redeemed. To his Son Robert he had before given the Dukedom of Normandy. England he left undisposed, only wished his Son William

1066. *liam* might succeed him in it. And to *Henry* he gave Five Thousand Pounds, presaging that all his Dominions should become *Henry's* in the End.

He did oft-times exhort his Children to the Study of Learning, with this Saying, *That an unlearned Prince is but a Crowned Ass*. He built a Religious House, called *Battel Abbey*, in the same Place where King *Harold* was slain, dedicating it to the Holy Trinity and *St. Martin*, that there the Monks might pray for the Souls of *Harold* and the rest that were slain in that Place, endowing it with many great Privileges; and particularly these two, that if any Murtherer or other Felon, for fear of Death fled thither, he should be freed from all Punishment: And that it should be lawful for the Abbot of that Place to deliver any Thief or Robber from the Gallows, if he should chance to pass where any such Execution was in Hand. At *Selby* in *Yorkshire*, he founded the Abby of *St. Germans*, at *Excester* the Priory of *St. Nicholas*, and at *Caen* in *Normandy*, the Monastery of *St. Stephen's*; and to the Church and College of *St. Martins le Grand* in *London*, he gave both large Privileges and much Land. In his Time it was decreed at *Rome*, that the See

of *York* should be stiled *Primus Angliæ*, and the See of *Canterbury*, *Primus totius Angliæ*. The setting Seals to Bonds and Writings was now first used in *England*, there being before only Witnesses to them. *Stigand*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, was deposed by the Conqueror, and died in Prison. The Abbot of *St. Albans* told this King, that the Reason why he gained *England* in one Battle, which the *Danes* could not do in many, was, because the Maintenance of Martial Men, with a Part of the Land's Revenues, was conversed to maintain Religious Men, and to Religious Uses. In the Time of this King's Reign befel a most fearful Earthquake, strange burning Fevers very mortal, Murders causing a great Dearth among Cattle, extraordinary Rains, Water-floods incredible, which so softened the Hills to the Foundations, that some of them fell, and overwhelmed the Villages near them. Most of the principal Cities were endamaged by Fire. So great a Fire happened in *London*, that it consumed Houses and Churches all the Way from the West Gate to the East Gate: And 'tis said, that Tame and Domestic Fowls became Wild, flying to the Woods.

WILLIAM RUFUS.

A. D. 1087. *William*, surnamed *Rufus*, notwithstanding that *Robert Courtoise*, his eldest Brother was living, yet by the Mediation and Assistance of *Landfrank*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Wulfstan*, he gained the Voices of the Council, and was crowned A. D. 1087. But *Odo*, Bishop of *Bayeux* (to take the Revenge for his Sufferings under the Conqueror)

instigated Duke *Robert* to repair in to *England*, and recover his Rights which he promised should soon be effected. Now *Robert*, that Money, the Sinews of War, might not be wanting for the carrying on of this Design, mortgaged the Province of *Constantine* to his Brother *Henry*, and with him many of the English fided. *William*, on the other Hand by fairly promising to abolish the

over
and
posts
stand
he
that
Robe
where
he
thro
all M
who
pute
ful a
fying
low)
with
Whe
and
confi
were
man
very
own
Will
Tho
refig
Heir
Lana
ry, d
vaca
he b
moti
of
ther
and
the
That
and
beit,
men
Mor
(ther
an A
their
ner,
And
bot
he,
Rich
finc

over-hard Laws made by his Father, and to take off the Taxes and Imposts, drew the People generally to stand in his Defence; by whose Aids he regained divers strong Holds that the Nobles had seized for Duke Robert. He also besieged Rochester, wherein Odo was; from which Siege he sent forth his Proclamation throughout the Land, commanding all Men to repair thereto; and that whosoever would not, should be reputed a *Niding*: A Word so disgraceful and hateful to the *English* (signifying a Coward or base hearted Fellow) that made Multitudes haste with all Speed to that Service. Whereupon the Castle was yielded, and Odo banished, and his Goods confiscated. But whilst these Things were acting, Robert, Duke of Normandy, landed at Southampton, and very shortly returned again into his own Territories, upon his Brother William's Promise to pay him Three Thousand Marks yearly, and to resign the Kingdom to him or his Heirs, at his Death. About this Time Landfrank, Archbishop of Canterbury, died, and the King kept that See vacant above Four Years. So did he by many other Ecclesiastical Promotions, and set to Sale the Rights of the Church, preferring those therein that would give the most; and yet his Exchequer became never the richer. He was wont to say, *That Christ's Bread is sweet, dainty, and most delicate for Kings*: Howbeit, to his Praise, let this be remembered of him, that when two Monks were at Drop-Bezantine, (then current Gold) before him for an Abby, he spied a third Monk of their Company standing in a Corner, to whom King William said, And what wilt thou give to be Abbot? Not one Farthing, answered he, for I renounced the World and Riches, that I might serve God more sincerely. Then said the King,

Thou art worthy to be made Abbot, and the Abby thou shalt have. His Brother Robert's Territories in Normandy he invaded, taking divers strong Holds and Castles, enforcing Robert to make a Peace with him. After which these two Brothers unite their Forces against their Brother Henry: But he fearing After-claps, had strongly fortified the Castle of Mount St. Michael in Normandy, wherein they besieged him; in which Time of Siege, King William's Life was in great Hazard, for some of the Besieged sallying forth, William, more boldly than wisely, rode against them, and a Knight encountering him, slew his Horse under him, and had slain him too, had he not made himself known by his Voice. Whereupon the armed Men with great Reverence took him up, and brought him another Horse; when the King not staying for the Stirrup, sprang into the Saddle, and with an angry Countenance, demanded who it was that overthrew him; and the Knight as boldly answered, and shew'd himself who he was. *By Luke's Face*, quoth the King, *thou shalt be my Knight, and be enrolled in my Check, with a Fee answerable to thy Worth.*

Prince Henry in the Time of this Siege, being sorely distressed for Water, sent to his Brother Robert, (knowing him to be of the better Temper) desiring him that he might have that permitted him which God had made common. Duke Robert commanded him to be supplied; whereat King William was wroth. To whom Robert said, *And dost thou esteem more of Water, which is every where to be got, than of a Brother, having no more but him and me?* In short Time after, these three Brethren were reconciled, and in short Time after that the two elder again disagreed. The Peace of England was also disturbed by Mal-

1096. *colm* King of Scots; but by the Ambushment of *Mowbray*, Earl of *Northumberland*, he was slain with his Son *Edward*. Then *Mowbray*, grown proud, turns Rebel, but was taken and committed to *Windfor*.

Duke *Robert* preparing for the Holy Wars, mortgaged his Dukedom to his Brother *William* for the Sum of Six Thousand Six Hundred Sixty-six Pounds of Silver; for the making up of which Sum, King *William* made the Religious Houses to ransack their Coffers. *Normandy* was therefore now the King's Concern to keep as his own; wherefore, a while after, hearing, as he sat at Meat, that *Main*, a City in *Normandy*, was straitly besieged, and his Subjects sorely distressed, he swore his wonted Oath, *By St. Luke's Face, that he would not turn his Back till he was with them*. And thereupon commanded the Wall of the House to be broke down, that he might go forth the next Way to Sea, leaving Order for his Nobles straitway to follow him; But the Winds being contrary, and Seas raging, his Pilot humbly desired him to stay a while, till the Winds and Seas were appeased. To whom the King said, *Hast thou ever heard that a King hath been drowned? Therefore hoist up the Sails I charge thee, and be gone*. Which accordingly being done, the King making such Haste, relieved the City before it was expected. Then settling his Affairs in that Country, he returned into *England*; where, as he was Hunting in *New-forest*, Sir *Walter Tyrell*, a French Knight, shooting at a Stag, the Arrow glanced against a Tree, and struck the King into the Breast, with which he immediately died, *Aug. 1. A. D. 1100*. His Body laid in a Collier's Cart, was drawn with one poor Jade, through a very dirty Way, till the Cart broke, where

for a while the Corpse was left in the Dirt; but afterwards was conveyed to *Winchester*, and there buried in the Cathedral Church. The Bones since have been taken up, and laid in a Coffin with the Bones of *Canutus*. At *Westminster* he laid new Foundations of a most stately Palace, and finished that stately Building, called the Great Hall, which he found fault with, because no bigger, accounting it scarce worthy the Name of a Bed-chamber, in respect of that which he intended to build. He new built the City *Carlisle*, which 200 Years before had been spoiled by the *Danes*, built the Church of *St. Saviour's* in *Southwark*, and founded an Hospital in *York* to the Honour of *St. Peter*.

In his Reign the Bishop's See was translated from *Selsey* to *Chichester*, anciently called *Cissancester*.

In this King's Reign happened a most dreadful Earthquake, and vehement Lightning, leaving an intolerable Stink behind it. An exceeding Tempest of Wind, that in *London* drove down Sixty Houses, blew off the Roof of *Bow Church*, with the Beams, Six of which in their Fall were driven Twenty three Foot deep into the Ground, (the Streets of the City lying then unpav'd.) A blazing Star appeared, and other Stars seemed to shoot Darts one against another. The Sea broke over its Banks, drowning abundance of People; and in *Kent* overwhelmed the Lands that sometime were *Earl Goodwin's*, which now are called *Goodwin's Sands*, very dangerous for Navigators. A Well of Blood for Fifteen Days rose out of the Ground at *Finchamstead* near *Abingdon*. Pestilence and Scarcity.

A. D. 1096, and in the Reign of *William Rufus*, by reason of the Pestilence then raging, and the Oppressions

pressio
groan
was

A. D.
1100.

busied
many
genera
ed at
Whof
formi
Housh
jects.

English
at the
Churo
Posses

the H
posses
out R
ging
their

try to
Kinfw
so it v
dained
her J
marry
That
dred
less C

Mone
Lofs
appoi
of hi
Comi

forga
fore
the r
that l
the C
led
bury,
Real
him

pressions under which the *English* groaned, the Tillage of the Earth was neglected, whereby ensued

great Scarcity the Year following 1096. throughout all *England*.

H E N R Y B E A U C L E R K.

A. D. **H**enry for his Learning styled *Beauclerk*, (whilst his Brother *Robert* was busied in the Holy War) promising many good Things, was with the general liking of the People crowned at *Westminster* in A. D. 1100. Whose first Business was the Re-forming of his own Court and Household, for a Pattern to his Subjects. Next, he restored to the *English* the Use of Fire and Lights at their own Liberty, freed the Church from Reservation of its Possessions upon Vacancies; made the Heirs of the Nobility free to possess their Fathers Lands without Redemption from him, engaging the Nobles to do the like by their Tenants. Allowing the Gentry to marry their Daughters and Kinswomen without his Licence, so it were not to his Enemy: Ordained that the Widow should enjoy her Jointure, and be at Liberty to marry according to her own liking: That the Mother and next Kindred should be Guardians to fatherless Children: That Coiners of false Money should be punished with the Loss of Hand and Genitals. He also appointed a Measure to the Length of his Arm, to be a Standard of Commerce amongst his People. He forgave all Debts to the Crown before his Time. And that which did the most content his Subjects, was, that he revived the Laws of *Edward the Confessor*: After which, he recalled *Anselm*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who had been forced out of the Realm by *Rufus*, because he opposed him for keeping Church Livings in

his Hands. And *Henry*, to settle himself the more deeply in the Affections of the *English*, married *Maud*, Daughter to the King of *Scots* by *Margaret* Sister to *Edgar Atheling*. But Duke *Robert* being returned with greatest Honour from the *Holy Land*, claimed the Kingdom of *England* as his rightful Inheritance; landed an Army at *Portsmouth*, many of the *English* flocking to him. At length the Difference between these two Brethren were reconciled on these Terms; That *Henry* should enjoy the Crown during his Life, paying to *Robert* in way of Fealty, Three Thousand Marks by the Year. But this Sunshine of Peace was shortly after withdrawn by the Rebellion of *Robert Beliasme*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, who in short Time, being vanquished, fled into *Normandy* for Shelter. Archbishop *Anselm* is also said to have disturbed the Peace, by standing too stiffly for the pretended Rights of the Church of *Rome* against the King's real Rights and Prerogative, peremptorily depriving what Prelates he pleased of their Promotions, and refusing to consecrate certain Bishops that the King had advanced. Moreover, the King and his Brother *Robert* continued not long in Amity, ere *Henry* invading *Normandy*, takes his Brother in Fight, whom he sent Prisoner to *Cardiff* Castle in *Wales*, where he had the Liberty to walk in the King's Meadows, Forests, and Parks; but endeavouring to make his Escape, he was committed to a stricter Durance, and also deprived of the Sight

1100.

of both his Eyes; and in few Years after died, and was buried at *Gloucester*, his Brother *Henry* not long surviving him.

Radul-
phus,
A. B. of
Cant.

Some Troubles arose from the *Welch*; but that People the King restrained, chiefly by placing those *Flemings* among them, whose Lands the Seas had devoured some Years before, and to whom King *Rufus* had granted, that they should seat themselves in *Cumberland*. The poor married Priests *Anselm* sadly perplexed. And the King imposed heavy Taxes on the People, and reserved vacant Church Promotions to his own Use, under Pretence of keeping them for the most deserving. But how unworthily he disposed of some of them, may be guessed by that pretty Reproof which *Raymond* his Chaplain gave him, who, on *Rogation Sunday*, celebrating Service in the King's Chapel, being to read that Lesson out of *St. James v. 17.* *It rained not on the Earth by the Space of Three Years and Six Months*; he purposely read, *It rained not one, one, one Years, and Five, one Months.* Which causing Laughter or Admiration in all that heard him, the King rebuked him for it demanding the Reason why he read so. *Marry*, quoth he, *I see you bestow your Preferments on such as can read so.* Wherewith the King touched, preferred him; and for the future was more cautious whom he raised to Preferments in the Church. The Estates both Spiritual and Temporal he caused to assemble at *Salisbury*; then reforming many Abuses, and laying here the first Foundation of our High Court of Parliament. About this Time *Lewis* King of *France* invaded *Normandy*, whither King *Henry* passed, and vanquished him. But as his Son Prince *William* was returning after him out of *Normandy*, he was cast away, and with him 160 Persons of

prime Note and Esteem, none of their Bodies being found. The Mariners had too much Wine bestowed on them at their putting to Sea.

Maud, or *Matilda*, the Empress, after the Death of the Emperor her Husband, King *Henry* her Father sent for over into *England*, where calling a Parliament, he caused *Stephen* his Sister's Son, with his Nobles to swear Fealty to her, as to his lawful and now only Heir. This is commonly esteemed, but without just Reason, as the first Parliament. And therefore some date the Origin of that Court from hence. But the King sailing again into *Normandy*, he there, after his Pleasure of Hunting, made a great Repast of *Lampreys*; upon the Eating of which, he fell exceeding sick, and after Seven Days Sickness died, *A. D. 1135*, at the Town of *St. Denys*. His Bowels and Brains and Eyes were buried at *Roan*. The Physician that took out the Brains was poisoned with the Stench. His Body sliced, powdered with Salt, and wrapped in a Bull's Hide, was conveyed to *Reading*, and there buried in the Abbey which himself had founded. His Wives were, first *Maud*, the Daughter of *Malcolm* the Third, surnamed *Canmoir*, or *Great-head*, King of *Scotland*; his Second Wife was *Adelicia*, the Daughter of *Godfrey* the first Duke of *Lorraine*. Besides his lawful Issue *William* and *Maud*, he is said to have had fourteen Illegitimate, some say more. He built a magnificent Palace at *Woodstock* in *Oxfordshire*. In a great Dearth in the Countries of *Anjou* and *Main*, he fed every Day with sufficient Sustenance Ten Thousand Persons, from the Beginning of *April*, till such Time as new Corn was inned. He erected and endowed the Sees of *Carlisle* and *Ely*, and the Abbeyes of *Hide*, *Reading*, *Cirencester*,

cester,
His Q
that i
foot, a
in W
that w
vid can
he fou
washin
People
said, I
knew
Lips.
the Fe
to be
Earth
when
his last
happe
that o

A. D.
1135.

mitted
Broth
and A
chiefly
Bigot,
Henry
some
Daug
pointe
was o
Steph
Willie
terbur
obey
he sh
Right
mann
long
to th
His l
tion.
Peop

cester, and the Priory of *Dunstable*. His Queen *Maud* was so devout, that she would go to Church barefoot, and constantly exercise herself in Works of Charity, insomuch that when her Brother, Prince *David* came out of *Scotland* to visit her, he found her in her Privy-Chamber washing, wiping, and kissing poor Peoples Feet; which he disliking, said, *Verily if the King your Husband knew this, you should never kiss his Lips*. To which she replied, *That the Feet of the King of Heaven are to be preferred before the Lips of an Earthly King*. 'Tis reported that when the King was preparing for his last passage into *Normandy*, there happened a fearful Earthquake, and that out of the Chinks of the Earth

arose burning Flames, which could not be quenched. 1100.

In the Year 1111, at *Dunmow* in *Essex*, the Lady *Inga* founded a Priory for black Nuns which afterwards became an House of Monks. Which Monks, 'tis said, did allow a Gammon of Bacon to such married Couples as repented not of their Bargain within a Year and a Day after Marriage, nor made any Nuptial Transgression in Word or Deed. This they were to make a solemn Oath of. In or near the Year 1115, and *October* the 10th, did the River of *Thames* so fail of Water, that between the Tower of *London* and the Bridge, People not only passed over on Horseback, but also great Numbers both of Men and Children did wade over on Foot.

S T E P H E N.

A. D. 1135. *Stephen* Earl of *Blois*, Son to *Adelicia*, Daughter of the Conqueror, was admitted King by the Workings of his Brother *Henry* Bishop of *Winchester*, and *Roger* Bishop of *Sarum*; but chiefly through the Means of *Hugh Bigot*, who took his Oath that King *Henry* had, on his Death-bed (upon some Distaste taken against his Daughter) disinherited her, and appointed *Stephen* to succeed him. He was crowned at *Westminster* on St. *Stephen's* Day, in A. D. 1135, by *William Corbell*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Prelates swearing to obey him as their King, so long as he should preserve the Churches Rights; and the Lay-Barons in like manner swore Allegiance to him so long as he would keep his Covenants to them, and preserve their Rights. His Right he owned to be by Election. The Charter containing his Peoples Franchises, Liberties, and

Immunities, which he bound himself to maintain, he sealed at *Oxford*. Which was, That all Liberties, Customs, and Possessions granted to the Churches, should be firm and in Force: That Persons and Causes Ecclesiastical should appertain only to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction: That the Vacancies of Churches and Churchmens Goods should be at the sole Disposal of the Clergy: That all bad Usages in the Land, touching Forests, Exactions, &c. should be extirpated: and that the ancient Laws should be restored. Many Castles he either caused or suffered to be erected in the Land, which he intended for his own Security against *Maud*; but they proved greatly to his own Detriment. His Entrance was very peaceable; but by little and little civil Discords increased to the miserable Spoil of the Realm, besides the Troubles arising from Outparts. *Baldwin de Redners* first began to break

1135. break the Peace, but him the King soon quieted. Then the *Welchmen*, who gave a great Defeat to the *English*. Then *David* King of *Scots* (set on by some disaffected to *Stephen*) but in a short Time Peace was concluded with him. Then the *Welch* again make Inroads into the Land, carrying away great Spoils. Next *David* King of *Scots* enters *Northumberland*, in the Quarrel of the *Empress*, where his rude Soldiers dealt most barbarously with many of the Inhabitants, ripping up the Wombs of Women with Child, and tossing their Infants upon the Points of their Spears, slaying the Priests at the Altar, and after an inhuman Manner dismembring the slain Bodies. After this the Peers of the Land conspire against the King, taking themselves to strong Holds; a great Cause whereof was, because the King shewed extraordinary Favour to *William de Ypre* and his *Flemings*, following their Counsels, and chiefly relying upon them. When *David* King of *Scots*, taking Opportunities from these inbred Troubles, again entred *Northumberland* with a great Army, against whom the *Northern* Lords marched at the Command of *Thurstan*, Archbishop of *York*, the King's Lieutenant, who himself being then sick, appointed *Ralph* Bishop of *Durham* for his General. Which Bishop of *Durham*, in the close of his Invective Oration to his Army against the *Scots*, before the Battle, absolved from Punishment of Sin all such of his Side that should die in the Fight, whereby the *English* were made to fight the more desperately; so that in a short Time they vanquished the *Scots*, driving the King of *Scots* and his Son out of the Field. King *Stephen* went on also very prosperously against his Barons, winning many Castles from them. Which done, he proceeded against the *Scots*,

with whom in short Time a Peace was concluded. But that *Stephen* might be kept employed, the *Empress Maud* landed near to *Arundel*, with but 140 Men, whom *Stephen* hastened to meet; but she colouring her Designs with the Pretences of Amity and Peace, he over credulous, caused her to be honourably conveyed to *Bristol*, where she remained Two Months, and then went to *Wallingford*; her base Brother, Earl *Robert* in the mean Time gathering Aids for her, *Wallingford* King *Stephen* besieged, and his Brother the Bishop of *Winchester*, invited certain of the Nobles to his Palace, where he kept them as Prisoners, till he had gained them to resign their Castles to the King. *Worcester*, Earl *Robert* subdued and spoiled. *Nottingham*, *Ralph Paine* burned in favour of the *Empress*. And she, for her better Security, took into *Lincoln*, whither *Stephen* following her, gained the City, the *Empress* making her Escape. Shortly after which, *Robert* Earl of *Gloucester*, and *Ranulph* Earl of *Chester* encountered the King near to *Lincoln*, where with equal Success the Fight was maintained a long Time, till at length the King's Horsemen (not without Suspicion of Treason) gave back and fled, and shortly after his Foot began to faint and fly, leaving this valiant King, almost alone, who with his Battle-Ax drove back whole Troops assailing him, maintaining the Quarrel against his Foes with an undaunted Courage, till his Battle-Ax broke; and after that till his Sword flew in Pieces. When now weaponless he was struck down, taken and carried to the *Empress* at *Gloucester*, from whence he was sent to *Bristol*. The *Empress* for a while ruling all; *London*, after much Persuasion received her, with Royal Procession; but in short time grew discontented; because

cause she refused to remit some over-hard Laws made by her Father, and to restore those of King Edward. Many Nobles also repined, as conceiving themselves too much slighted by her. The Bishop of Winchester, who a while before had excused all that withstood her, now absolves them, under Pretence that the Barons had kept Faith with her, she not with them. The discontented Londoners he solicited in his Brother Stephen's Behalf. Divers Castles he stored with Munition and Men. In the mean Time, Matilda came to Winchester, where sending for the Bishop (being then the Pope's Legate) though he doubted some Danger, yet not daring to send a flat Denial, returned this equivocal Answer, *Ego parabo me*, I will make ready, as though he had meant to follow the Messenger, whereas he addressed himself to work her Downfall. For sending for his Brother's Queen, Prince Eustace, the Londoners, and William Tyre, he made strong his Party for the King. Himself and Friends abiding in the City, and the Empress keeping in the Castle, not daring to adventure forth for about the Space of Seven Weeks. When the Bishop, to deceive Matilda, commanded Peace to be proclaimed, and the City Gates to be set open. But the Empress and her Friends, now leaving the Castle to go to some other Place, were pursued by the Bishop's Forces, in which Pursuit many of her Party were wounded and slain, Earl Robert taken, and others flying into the Nunnery of Warwell, were burned, together with the Place. And Winchester City the Bishop caused to be fired, for the Citizens Affection to the Empress. The Empress, who had escaped to the Castle of the Devises, and there in Hazard to be surprized, caused herself to be put into a

Coffin as though Dead, bound fast with Cords, and so as if it had been her dead Corpse, she was carried in a Horse Litter to Gloucester. Theobald King Stephen and Earl Robert being A. B. of exchanged one for another, the King now pursued Matilda, and in Oxford besieged her, won the Suburbs thereof, and brought her to that Strait, that for her Escape in a great Frost and Snow, she was forced (in order to the deceiving of the Centinels Eyes) to cloath herself with Linnen Garments, and so on Foot to run through Ice and Snow, Ditches and Valleys, till she came to Abingdon, where taking Horse, she got the same Night to Wallingford Castle. After which many Bickerings happened betwixt the two Parties, with variable Successes to and fro. Sometimes in one Part of the Nation Matilda's Side prevailed, in another Part Stephen's, to the great Ruin of the whole Realm. However, Stephen, to assure the Succession to his Son Eustace, called a Council at London, commanding Theobald Archbishop of Canterbury to consecrate his Son King. Which he refusing to do (and that by the Pope's special Mandate) was forced to fly into Normandy, the King seizing upon all his Possessions. But Eustace shortly after dying, King Stephen inclined to Peace, and was content to adopt Henry Fitz-Empress for his Son and Successor. To whom the Nobles at Oxford did Homage as the undoubted Heir; and the Prince yielded Stephen the Honour of a Father. But King Stephen being afflicted with the Iliac Passion, together with his old Disease the Hemorrhoids, gave up the Ghost at Dover, A. D. 1154, and was buried at Feverham in Kent: Though his Body afterward for the Sake of the Lead, wherein it was wrapped was cast into the River. Maud the Wife

1154.

Wife of King *Stephen*, was the Daughter of *Eustace* Earl of *Bulloigne*, the Brother of *Godfrey* and *Baldwin*, Kings of *Jerusalem*. He had Issue *Baldwin*, *Eustace*, *William*, *Maud*, *Mary*, and two Natural Sons; the younger, named *Gervas*, being made Abbot of *Westminster*. His Son *Eustace* in a Rage set Fire on the Corn Fields belonging to the Abby of *Bury*, because the Monks denied to help him to a Sum of Money; but afterwards sitting down

to Dinner, at the first Morfel of Bread he put into his Mouth, he fell into a Fit of Madnefs, and in that Fit died. King *Stephen* erected the Abbeyes of *Cogshall* in *Essex* of *Famast* in *Lancashire*, the Nunneries at *Carew* in *Higham*, an Hospital at *York*, and a Monastery at *Feversham*. About the Beginning of his Reign, a Fire beginning at *London-stone*, consumed Eastward to *Aldgate*, and Westward to *St. Paul's*.

HENRY II.

A. D. 1154. **H**ENRY *Plantagenet*, the Son of *Maud* the Empress (who was the Daughter of King *Henry I.* by *Maud* his first Wife, who was the Daughter of *Malcolm*, King of *Scotland*, by *St. Margaret*, Daughter to *Edward*, Son of *Edmond Ironside*) and Earl *Geofry* of *Anjou*, was crowned at *Westminster* by *Theobald* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. And *Henry*, to settle the Realm in quiet, demolished certain Castles, and fortified others. Some Earls unduly created he reduced into a private Condition, purged the Realm of foreign Soldiers, chiefly of the *Flemings*; chose himself a Council out of the most eminent Persons Spiritual and Temporal, and restrained the Insolencies of some great Personages, which made some of them discontented, especially that arrogant Lord *Hugh de Mortimer*, who raised a Rebellion. Against whom the King went in Person, where, in the Siege of *Bridgnorth* he had been shot with an Arrow, had not *Hubert de St. Claro* interposed, and took the Arrow into his own Bosom. The King having quieted the Rebels, he hastened into *France*, and there did Homage to King *Lewis* for his *French* Provinces

Normandy, *Aquitain*, *Anjou*, *Maine*, and *Lorrain*, which partly were his Patrimony, and partly the Inheritance of his Queen *Eleanor*; settled an Accord between himself and Brother *Geofry*; and at his Return into *England* entred into Amity with *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, restoring to him the Earldom of *Huntingdon*. Then he advanced against the *Welch*, with whom fighting, his Person was in great Danger, his Standard Royal cowardly abandoned; for the which *Henry de Essex*, Standard Bearer, was afterwards accused by *Robert de Monsford*, who in single Combat, within Lists vanquished him at *Reading*, where the said *Essex* was shorn a Monk. But the King at length overcame the *Welch*, and returned with Triumph into *England*; after which, himself and his Queen *Eleanor* were crowned at *Worcester*, where they both, at the Offertory, laid their Crowns upon the High Altar, vowing never to wear them after. This now was the third Time in which at three several Places, *Westminster*, *Lincoln*, and *Worcester*, he had been crowned.

Then the King cross'd the Seas into his Dukedom of *Normandy*, where he made Seisure of some Cities

into his Hands, after his Brother *Godfrey's* Death, and settled some Affairs, then returned. After which and about the Year 1163, began the famous Controversy betwixt the King and his Favourite *Becket*, whom in the Beginning of his Reign he had advanced to be Lord Chancellor, and upon the Death of *Theobald*, to be Archbishop of *Canterbury*; which Archbishop *Becket*, at the Council of *Tours*, secretly delivered up to the Pope, and received it again from his Hands. But the Cause of the Disension betwixt the King and this Bishop, was the Remissness and Neglect of *Becket's* curbing the Disorders of the Church-men, which then were grown to a dangerous Height, Complaint having been made to the King of above a hundred Murders committed by the Clergy in his Reign. Which Enormities, besides many others of other Kinds, not being punished by Church Censure, the King exceedingly displeased, brought them under the Civil Power, ordering that Justice should be administered to all alike without Partiality, as well Clergy as Laity, appointing Ministers of Justice thro' all Parts of the Land to that Purpose; against which *Becket* opposed himself, peremptorily defending the pretended Rights of the Clergy, and his See of *Canterbury*; yea, so far as that he challenged from the Crown the Custody of *Rocheſter* Castle, and other Forts which the King for securing his State had resumed into his own Hands. Hereupon the King assembling his Bishops at *Westminster*, it was there agreed, That none should appeal to the See of *Rome* in any Case, without the King's Leave. That no Archbishop or Bishop, upon the Pope's Summons, should go out of the Realm without the King's Licence. That no Bishop should excommunicate any holding

of the King in Chief, or put any of his Officers under Interdict, without the King's Licence. That Clerks criminal should be tried before Secular Judges. Unto which Articles *A. B.* of the King peremptorily urged *Becket* Cant. to yield, without any Reservation of saving in all Things his Order and Right of the Church. But *Becket* utterly refused, sending Complaint, thereupon to the Pope, who very desirous to keep the King's Favour, required the Bishop to yield unto the King without any Salvo's or Exceptions. So *Becket*, though with much Reluctancy, at length did swear in *Verbo Sacerdotali & de plano*, That he would observe the Laws which the King intituled *Avitæ*, of his Grandfather, the like to which did all other Bishops and Nobility. But notwithstanding, *Becket* refused to set his Seal to the Instrument wherein these Customs were comprehended, alledging that he did promise it only to do the King some Honour in Word, but not with Intent to confirm the said Articles. Whereupon the King sent to Pope *Alexander III.* thinking by this means to have subverted the Prelate. But he passing it by, the King undertook the Cause himself, and by his Peers and Bishops had all *Becket's* moveable Goods condemned to his Mercy; they all judging him guilty of Perjury. The Bishops did, by the Mouth of the Bishop of *Chicheſter*, disclaim thenceforward all Obedience to him as their Archbishop. And there next Day whilst they were consulting concerning him, he caused to be sung before him at the Altar; *The Princes sit and speak against me, and the Ungodly persecute me, &c.* and forthwith taking his Silver Croſier in his Hand, he entred therewith into the King's Presence. But the Richard, King enraged at his Boldness, commanded his Peers to sit in Judgment *A. B.* of ment Cant.

1163.

ment on him, and they adjudged him as a Traytor and perjured Person, to be apprehended and cast into Prison. To prevent which *Becket* fled into *Flanders*, the Pope now openly siding with him, and also *Lewis* the French King. But *Henry*, to let the *Servant of Servants* know that he was Supreme in his own Kingdom, and that he liked not his taking part with a Subject against his Sovereign Lord, commanded the Sheriffs to attack such as did appeal to the Court of *Rome*, with the Relations of all such of the *English* Clergy as were with *Becket* and to put them under Sureties: Also to seize their Revenues, Goods, and Chattels. The King likewise seized all the Archbishop's Goods and Profits, banished his Kindred, prohibited his being publickly prayed for as Archbishop: Commanded his Justices to apprehend and secure all such as should bring any Interdict into *England*, till the King's Pleasure was further known. On the other hand, *Becket* in *France*, by special Authority from the Pope, excommunicated the Bishop of *London*, and proceeded so far with others, that there was scarce found in the King's Chapel such as might perform the wonted Service. Hereupon the King sends again to the Pope, to send him Legates which might absolve his excommunicated Subjects, and settle a Peace. But the Pope's Legates, whom he sent, did not effect a Reconciliation, by reason of *Becket*'s Perverseness. Some conjecture, that in Contempt of *Becket* (whose Office it was, as Archbishop of *Canterbury*, to crown the King) King *Henry* caused his eldest Son *Henry* to be crowned King of *England* by *Roger*, Archbishop of *York*: At whose Coronation Feast, the Father King himself carrying up the first Dish of Meat, the Archbishop pleasantly said to the

young King, *Rejoice, my Fair Son, for there is no Prince in the World that hath such a Servitor attending at his Table as you have.* To whom the proud young King answered, *Why wonder you at that? My Father knows that he does nothing unbecoming him, for as much as he is Royal born on one Side, but Our Self are Royal born both by Father and Mother.* Not long after this, by Mediation of some Friends, a Reconciliation between the King and *Becket* was effected; and *Becket* was permitted to have the full Use of his Metropolitan See, and all the Profits thereof, with the Arrearages. Which he had not long repossessed, ere he published the Pope's Letters, by which *Roger* Archbishop of *York*, and *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham*, were suspended from their Episcopal Function for crowning the young King in Prejudice of the See of *Canterbury*. And the Bishops of *London*, *Sarum*, and *Exeter*, cut off from the Church by Censure, for assisting therein; whom *Becket* would not absolve at the young King's Request, but under Conditions: Which the old King, then in *Normandy*, hearing of, let fall some Words intimating his high Displeasure against the Archbishop, and Desire to be rid of him. Whereupon *Hugh Nevil*, *William Tracie*, *Hugh Brito*, and *Richard Fitz Urse*, Knights and Courtiers, hasted into *England*, and murdered the Archbishop in the Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*, as he stood in the Evening Service-time before the Altar. Which done, the Parricides fled, and *Thomas* was reputed for a most glorious Saint and Martyr; and strange Miracles (beyond my Creed) are reported to have been done by this dead Roman Saint and his Blood.

But the News of this vile Act coming to the Ears of the old King, he was exceedingly troubled; and

K. Henry. II. Serving a Dish to his Son's Table. p. 46.



K. Rich. I. fighting the Sarazens in the Holy-Land. p. 50.





take
from h
would
ment o
hope sh
fact.
ations
from t
Traged
quest of
being
the Civ
the *Irish*
caused
Church
to his C
to *Engle*
into *Not*
his *Ar*
sent at
Purgatio
Becket's
absolved
that he
the *Fa*
for havi
caution l
do the I
form en
ditions o
at his ov
tain 200
the *Defe*
he shoul
freely.
Customs
dice of t
he shoul
Possessio
terbury.
ceive all
for *Becke*
the *Leg*
ther sec
our *Kn*
Becket's
thus blo
in its *P*
young *K*
tion of
conspire

to take off the Imputation of Guilt from himself, he protested that he would submit himself to the Judgment of such Cardinal Legates as the Pope should send to enquire of the Fact. And to calm his own Perturbations, and avert Mens Thoughts from the Considerations of that Tragedy, he undertook the Conquest of *Ireland*, which he effected, being helped forward therein by the Civil Dissentions then amongst the *Irish* petty Kings; where having caused a Reformation of the *Irish* Church, and settled Affairs therein, to his Conveniency, he returned into *England*, and from thence posted into *Normandy*; where attended for his Arrival two Cardinal Legates (sent at his own Request for his Purgation, concerning *Thomas a Becket's* Death) by whom he was absolved; having first given Oath, that he was no ways consenting to the Fact, and declared his Sorrow for having in his Anger given Occasion by rash Words for others to do the Deed, and engaged to perform enjoin'd Penances. The Conditions of his Absolution were, That at his own Charge he should maintain 200 Soldiers a whole Year for the Defence of the *Holy Land*. That he should suffer Appeals to be made freely. That he should revoke all Customs introduced to the Prejudice of the Church's Liberty. That he should restore and make up the Possessions of the Church of *Canterbury*. That he should freely receive all such as were in Banishment for *Becket's* Cause; and besides these, the Legates enjoined him some other secretly, which came not to our Knowledge (*saieth the Author of Becket's Life.*) And now this Cloud thus blown over, another succeeds in its Place, for his unnatural Son young King *Henry* (by the Instigation of his Mother Queen *Eleanor*) conspired against him, having for

his Confederates the Kings of *France* and *Scotland*, his two Brothers *Richard* and *Geoffry*, with many of the *English* Nobles. Against whom the Father, with a bleeding Heart for his Son's Ungratiousness, prepared himself, and was very successful in *Little Britain*, where himself was in Person; also in *England* by his faithful Subjects. For *Humphrey de Bohun*, High Constable of the Realm, with other Nobles, vanquished *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, and took him Prisoner, which moved *Lewis* of *France* to seek a Truce of him for six Months; whereunto King *Henry* yielded; then shipp'd for *England*, landing at the Port of *Hampton*. From whence he took his Journey towards *Canterbury*; and being come within about three Miles thereof, he went barefooted, the hard Stones so cutting his tender Feet, that the Ground was stained with his Blood. And after he came to *Canterbury*, and was entred into the Chapter-house of the Monks, he most humbly prostrated himself on the Ground, begged Pardon, and by the Instance of his own Petition, was by all the Brethren corrected with Rods. The Number of Lashes which he received on his bare Flesh, amounted to Fourscore. Likely this Penance was that which the Legate enjoined secretly. About this Time *William* King of *Scots*, that had lately entred *England*, was taken Prisoner, and young King *Henry* was with Storms driven back into *France*, and his Fleet scatter'd; shortly after which, Peace was concluded betwixt his Father and him. But yet again he fought his Father's Ruin, though before he could effect it, he was prevented by the King of *Terrors*, Death, *A. D.* 1183. The following Year *Heracius*, Patriarch of *Jerusalem*, arrived in *England*, soliciting the King to undertake the Holy

1183. ly War in his own Person, which by the Advice of his Lords, he refused, yet yielded to aid the Cause with Money, and gave them Leave to go, that were disposed thereto. His Son *John* (whom he exceedingly loved, and commonly in Jest called *Sans Terre*, without Land) he made Lord of Ireland, assuring unto him also Lands and Rents in *England* and *Normandy*; *Richard* and *Geoffry* his Sons rebelling again against him. The younger of which, in a Turnament at *Paris*, was trod to Death under the Horses Feet, but the Elder lived to the farther Grief of his Father. For joining himself with *Philip* of *France*, he forced his Father out of the City of *Montz*. (the City where he was born, and loved above all others) which made King *Henry* to utter these Words against him, *That since his Son Richard had taken from him that Day, the Thing which he most loved in the World, he would requite him; for after that Day, he would deprive him of that Thing which in him should best please a Child, namely, his Heart.* And afterwards finding his Son *John* first in the Catalogue of the Conspirators against him in that Action, he bitterly cursed the Hour of his Birth, laying God's Curse and his upon his Sons, which he would never recal by any Persuasions. But coming to *Chiron*, he there fell desperately sick, and feeling Death approach, caused himself to be borne into the Church before the Altar, where, after humble Confession and Sorrow for his Sins, he yielded up his Soul, *A. D.* 1189, and was buried at *Font Evrard*.

His Wife *Eleanor* was the sole Heir of *William* the Fifth of that Name, Duke of *Aquitain*. She was first married to *Lewis* King of *France*, and after his Death to this King *Henry*. She died 1204.

His Issue was *William*, who died 1156, *Henry*, *Richard*, *Geoffry*, *Philip*, who died very young; *John*, *Maud*, married to *Henry* surnamed the *Lion*, Duke of *Saxony*. *Eleanor*, married to *Alphonso*, surnamed the Good King of *Castile*. *John*, first married to *William* King of *Sicily*, and afterwards to *Raimond* the fourth Earl of *Thoulouse*.

His base Issue *William*, surnamed *Longspur*, and *Geoffry* Archbishop of *York*. These two by fair *Rosamund*, and *Morgan* by another Woman. *Rosamund*, his beloved Concubine, was the Daughter of the Lord *Clifford*, whom, to keep safe from the Envy of Queen *Eleanor*, he placed in a Labyrinth which he built for her at *Woodstock*, with such Windings and Turnings, that none could come at her retiring Room save the King, or whom he instructed. Howbeit, the Jealous Eye of Queen *Eleanor* found her out by a Clew of Silk, which *Rosamund* let fall as she sat to take the Air. For she suddenly fleeing to escape being seen, the End of the Silk fastened to her Foot, and the Clew still unwinding, which the Queen followed till she had found the lovely *Rosamund*, whom she dealt with, (giving her Poison) that she ended her Days, whose Body was buried at *Godstow*.

King *Henry* divided *England* into Circuits, appointing that Two of his Judges should twice in the Year, in each Circuit, administer Justice.

In the Year 1164, he called an Assembly of the States at *Gloucester* in *Wiltis*, where (amongst other Matters) it was decreed, That all the Clergy should, *bona fide*, swear Allegiance to the King, and should appeal but unto the Archbishop, or from him finally to the King, without particular Licence.

In the Beginning of his Reign, one *Nicholas Breakespear*, an English Man, was elected Pope by the Name

Name
in the
was cho
the Lor
from Ro
People.

Ure
Name b
us thy
ven y
also. T
y, Th
Forgive
As we
let ou
us from

In t
Blood,
Space
great

A. D.
1189.

ed at M
bishop
Time,
were i
ed by

Baldwi
A. B.
Cant.

into th
liam L
Chief
joining
Durba
Humb
divers
fence
And
conclu
done,
out to

Name of *Adrian* the IVth, who, in the Fifth Year of his Popedom, was choaked with a Fly. He sent the Lord's Prayer (in this Manner) from *Rome*, to be taught the *English* People.

Ure Fadyr in Heaven rich, Thy Name be hailed over-lich. Thou bring us thy michel blefs, Als hit in Heaven y doe. Ewar in yearth been it also. That Holy Bread that lasteth ay, Thou send it ous this ilke Day. Forgive us all that we have don, As we forgive uch other mon. Ne let ous fall into no founding, Ac shield ous from the foul thing.

In the Isle of *Wight* it rained Blood, the shower continuing for the Space of two Hours together. A great Earthquake in *Ely*, *Norfolk*,

and *Suffolk*, which made the Bells to ring in the Steeples. At *St. O-*
lyths in *Essex* was seen a Dragon of marvellous Bigness, which by moving, burned Houses. Another great Earthquake, which overthrew many Buildings, and, amongst the rest, rent in Pieces *Lincoln* Cathedral. At *Cresford* in *Suffolk*, a certain hairy Creature perfectly resembling Man in all Parts and Proportions, was taken out of the Sea by a Fisher in a Net, who after he had been kept a while, secretly slip'd away into the Sea again.

A. D. 1174, By the King's Command was the City of *Leicester* set on Fire, the Walls and Cattle razed, and the Inhabitants expulsed for their Disobedience towards the King.

RICHARD I.

A. D. 1189. *Richard*, from his exceeding Valour, surnamed

Cœur de Lion, was crowned at *Westminster*, by *Baldwin* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. At which Time, a great Number of the *Jews* were in tumultuous Sort slaughtered by the common People, for which many of them suffer'd Death. The Coronation Rites performed, *Richard* with all Speed prepares for his Voyage

into the *Holy Land*, appointing *William Longchamp*, Bishop of *Ely*, his Chief Justice and Lord Chancellor, joining with him *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham*, for the Parts beyond *Humber*, associating to those Bishops divers Temporal Lords for the Defence and Preservation of Justice. And with the King of *Scots*, he concluded firm Friendship. Which done, with a Royal Navy he put out to Sea, and by the Way to the

Holy Land seized on the Island *Cyprus*, where he solemnly took to Wife his beloved Lady *Berengaria*. The Island he committed to the keeping of his own Deputies, permitting the Islanders to enjoy all such Laws and Liberties, as they held in the Time of *Emmanuel* the Emperor. Farther in his Way he conquered a mighty *Argosy*, called a *Dromond*, wherein were aboard a Thousand Five Hundred *Saracens* (disguised under *French* Flags) furnished, besides all other Provisions, with Fireworks, Barrels or Cages of venomous Serpents, for the Use of the *Saracens* at *Ptolemais*, since called *Acon*. Of the *Saracens* he kill'd and drowned 1300, and then sailed safely to *Acon*; before which lay these Christian Nations, the *Genoese*, and *Florentines*, *Flemings*, *Almains*, *Danes*, *Dutch*, *Pisans*, *Friezlanders*, *Lombards*, and the *English*, under *Hubert* Bishop of *Sarum*. Besides

E

the

1189. the *Knights Templars*, collected out of all Nations, and also the Aids of the *Asians*. The King of *France* also came to the Siege; where, whilst the Christians lay, Sultan *Saladin* cut off the Heads of 1500 Christian Captives; in Revenge whereof, King *Richard*, in Sight of *Saladin's* Host, cut off above 2500 of the Heads of *Turkish* Slaves. The Siege before *Acon* was so well plied, (notwithstanding sundry Diffensions betwixt King *Richard* and *Philip* King of *France*, the two Competitors of Glory in this Siege) that the City of *Acon* was surrendered upon Articles. Which done, the *French* King envying the *English* King's noble Exploits (though contrary to the *French* Mens Will) returned into *France*, having first given Oath to the King of *England*, that he would well and faithfully keep the Lands and Subjects of King *Richard*, and neither do Damage to them himself, nor suffer others to do it till *Richard's* Return. Howbeit, while *Richard* was busied in the Holy War, the King of *France*, after his Return home, devised how to trouble and endamage his Dominions, but was hindred by his own Nobles. In *England* the Peers and People were much discontented at the incredible Insolencies and intolerable Tyrannies of the Chancellor, which tho' King *Richard* heard of yet kept he himself employed in the War, wherein he performed many Heroick Acts. Within Sight of *Jerusalem* he encountred *Saladin*, slew a great Number of his Soldiers, took 3000 Camels, 4000 Horses and Mules, took his Carriage richly laden from *Babylon*, rescued *Joppa*, repulsing *Saladin* from thence. He also essayed to regain *Jerusalem*; but being in that Enterprize abandoned by the Duke of *Burgundy*, he was persuaded to accept *Saladin's* Offer for a Three Years Truce.

Which having concluded, and settled his Affairs in the East, he sailed homeward; where in his Passage his Ships were scatter'd by Tempest, and driven hither and thither; but he happily gaining the Shore, hoped, in Disguise as a Merchant, to have free journeying thro' *Germany*. But he being by the Way overfree in his Expences, became suspected for another kind of Man than a Merchant; and near to *Vienna* was discovered, and imprisoned by the Archduke of *Austria*, under Pretence that he was guilty of the Death of the Marquis *Conrade* at *Tyre*. Then the Person of this famous King being thought too great a Booty for the Duke, was gained into the Emperor's Hands, whose Usage towards him was very cruel, and the Ransom required from him most unreasonable, being 100,000 Marks *Sterl.* to himself and 50,000 more to himself and the Duke, besides other Conditions. All which being yielded to, and Engagement given for the Performance, after Fifteen Months Imprisonment, he was set at Liberty, to the great Joy of many Princes in those Parts, and the unspeakable Joy of his own Subjects in general, tho' not of his Brother *John*, who with the King of *France* ('tis said) were some Instruments for the procuring of his unhandsome Usage. But *Cœur de Lion* (escaping the Way-layings of the Emperor, who sent to retake him after his Release) safely landed at *Sandwich*, whither *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, that had been with him in the Holy Land, came with a joyful Heart to meet him, whom when the King saw, he dismounted, bowed his Knees, then fell upon the Earth. In like Sort the Bishop lay upon the Ground over-against him, till at last both of them rising up, ran into each others Arms, comforting themselves with mutual

Embraces,

Embraces, and weeping for Joy. His Brother *John*, who had been false to him, upon his Submission he freely forgave, calmly saying unto him, *Would that thy Fault may be forgotten of me, as that thyself may keep in Memory what thou hast done.* And after this the King restored his forfeited Possessions to his Brother *John*, who from that Time became faithful to him, and did him very noble Services, especially against the *French*, with whom *Richard* then warred. In which Wars, this *John*, Earl of *Morton*, and *Markadey* Captain of the Routs, had made an Incurſion up to *Beauvais*, where the Bishop *Hubert*, (being alſo a Peer of the *A. B. of* Royal Blood) valiantly fighting, was taken in the Skirmiſh, armed at all Points, on whoſe behalf the Pope wrote ſomewhat earneſtly to King *Richard*, to ſet his very dear Son (for ſo he called the Biſhop) at Liberty. The King, in a kind of pleaſant Earneſtneſs cauſed the Harbergeon and Cuiraffes of the Biſhop to be preſented the Pope, with this Queſtion, *See whether this be thy Son's Coat, or not?* Whereupon the Pope replied, *That he was neither his Son, nor the Son of the Church, and therefore ſhould be ransomed at the King's Pleaſure, becauſe he was rather to be judged a Servitor of Mars than a Soldier of Chriſt.* In this War with the *French*, the King, amongſt other Victories, obtained one of Fame; taking an hundred Knights and Servitors on Horſeback, and Footmen without Number, thirty Men of Arms, alſo 200 great Horſe, whereof 140 had Barbs and Capariſons armed with Iron. The King in his own Perſon did moſt nobly, for with one Spear he threw to the Earth *Matthew de Mummerancy*, *Alan de Ruſci*, and *Fulk de Giſerwal*, and took them.

So have we vanquiſhed the King of France at Gyſors, howbeit we have not done it, but God and our Right by us, ſaid the King in his Letter to the Biſhop of *Durham*. But the fatal Accident is at Hand, which put an End to this renowned Warrior; for the Viſcount of *Limoges* having found a great Hoard of Silver and Gold ſent a great Part thereof to King *Richard*, as chief Lord; with which the King being not contented, came with ſome Forces to the Caſtle of *Chaluz*, belonging to the Viſcount, where he ſuppoſed the Riches were; the Garrifon of which Place offered to yield the ſame to him, and all therein, if only their Lives and Limbs might be ſaved; but the King would accept of no Conditions, bidding them to defend themſelves as they could, for he would enter by the Sword, and hang them all. Whereupon an Arbalafter ſtanding upon the Wall, and ſeeing his Time, charged his Steel-bow with a Square Arrow, making firſt his Prayer to God, that he would direct that Shot, and deliver the Innocency of the Beſieged from Oppreſſion; then diſcharging it, as the King was taking a View of the Caſtle, mortally wounded him in the left Shoulder, the Anguiſh and Peril whereof was extremely increaſed by the Unſkilfulneſs of the Chirurgeon. The Caſtle by continual Aſſaults was taken, and by the King's Command none left alive, ſave this too ſkilful Archer, who neither denied, nor excuſed the Fact; but alledged the Neceſſity of the Caſe, and the Juſtice of God in it, for that the King, he ſaid, had ſlain his Father, and two Brothers, with his own Hands. Yet did the magnanimous King, forgive this *Bertram de Guidon* the Fact, gave him an hundred Shillings, and ſet him at Liberty. But Captain *Markadey* after the King was dead, took him, ſleat him alive, and then

1199. hang'd him. When *Cœur de Lion* perceived the certain Approach of Death, with Contrition, Confession, and Participation of the Sacrament, he prepar'd himself for another Life, and died of his Wounds, *April 6, A. D. 1199.* And according to his Command, his Bowels were buried at *Charron*, amongst the Rebellious *Poissons*, as those who had only deserved his worst Parts; his Heart at *Roan*, as the City which, for her constant Loyalty, had merited the same; and his Corpse was intombed at *Font Everard*, at the Feet of his Father, to whom he had sometime been disobedient.

He was contracted to *Alice*, the Daughter of *Lewis VII.* King of *France*. He married *Berengaria*, the Daughter of *Sanchez VI.* King of *Navarre*.

His natural Issue were *Philip* and *Isabel*.

This Prince is said to have been of such Prowess, that he was more feared and redoubted amongst the *Saracens*, than ever was any Christian Prince; insomuch that when their little Children at any Time began to cry, the Mothers, to make them hold their Peace, would say to them, *King Richard cometh, and will have you.*

In the first Year of his Reign, (as some write) he appointed *Henry Fitz Alwin* to be Mayor of *London*, the Honourable City having been formerly governed by *Porterages* or *Portreves*. He caused Money to be coined (held in great Request for its Purity) by the *Easterlings*, a People of *Germany*, afterward current Money, and called *Sterling*, from the *Easterlings*. When this King was in *France*, one *Fulk*, a Priest, told him, that he kept three Daughters, which, if he did not dismiss, they would procure him God's Wrath. Why, Hypocrite, says the King, as the World knows, that I never had a Child, Yes, said *Fulk*, you have *Three*, and their Names are, *Pride*, *Covetousness*, and *Lechery*. Is it so, said the King; you shall see me presently dispose of them. The *Knights Templars* shall have *Pride*, the *White Monks* *Covetousness*, and the *Clergy* *Lechery*; and there have you my three Daughters bestowed amongst you. Now lived *Robin Hood*, an outlawed Noble, and *Little John*, who with an hundred stout Fellows more, molested all Passengers by the Way, yet only robbed and made Prey of the Rich, selling good Pennyworths when they had done.

J O H N.

A. D. 1199. *JOHN* (tho' that *Arthur* his Brother *Geoffry's* Son was living, yet) by the Assistance of his Mother *Eleanor* and other noble Friends, was by the great Council of the Realm, admitted King. To whom they then swore only a conditional Fealty, viz. To keep Faith and Peace to him, if he would render to every Man their Rights. He was crowned at *Westminster* by *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

His Reign throughout was attended with great Troubles: For first, the King of *France* took upon him to establish young *Arthur* in the Kingdom, tho' after a while, for his own Advantage, he deliver'd the Prince into his Uncle's Hands. Then the King of *Scots* procured some Disturbances; but an Accord was shortly made, the two Kings of *England* and *Scotland* swearing faithful Love to each other upon the Crozier of Arch-

Reign, (the) Archbishop Hubert. Presently after which, these two Kings, with the King of *South-Wales*, expressed their great Humility, by helping to carry the Corpse of *Hugh Bishop of Lincoln*, on their Shoulders, to the Place of Interment. Then the Clergy disturbed the Peace, oppugning the King's Royal Title to a Benefice, locking the Church Doors against his Presence, scorning his Princely Letters, fencing the Church with armed Men against his Officers, assailing his Sheriff, moving the Pope to excommunicate all their Opponents; yea, caused the King himself to be accused to the Pope for a Tyrant. The whole *Cistercian Order* denied the Payments of a Subsidy granted the King. The Canons of *Lincoln* refused to accept of him for their Bishop, whom the King had appointed in the Place of him deceased. Hubert Archbishop, called a General Council in his Province without the King's Permission, and then disdained the King's Prohibition thereof. The Lay-Peers they came in also to act a Part, and at Time when the King stood in need of their Help against the *Poictou* and *French*, refused to attend the King in his Wars against them. Howbeit, King *John* put forth to sea, arrived in *Normandy*, and in battle overthrew his Nephew *Arthur*, and by Valour recovered all the Province that had revolted; since *Arthur*, and all the Peers of *Briton*, above 200 *French* Knights, and others of Command, he took prisoners. Not long after which, young *Arthur* died, not without Suspicion of Violence; which gave fresh Occasion to some of the distressed Peers to bandy against the King, whom the King of *France* now cited as his Homager for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, to appear a set Day to be tried by his Peers upon Point of Murder and Treason.

And King *John* not appearing at the appointed Time, was by the King and Peers of *France* disinherited and condemned, and according to the Sentence they proceeded against him; and what by the King's Remissness, the Treachery of his People, and Power of his Enemies, he lost a great Part of the strongest Towns and Castles in the *French* Territories. But the delinquent Peers and Barons King *John* put to their Fines; and for the carrying on of the Wars against *France*, had a Subsidy granted him, which moved the People to think hardly of him. The King of *France*, who had been too successful of late against the *English*, sent a braving Champion over into *England*, to justify by Duel his Proceedings in King *John's* *French* Dominions; with whom *John Curcy* Earl of *Ulster*, undertook to combat. This *Curcy* was a Man of Gigantick Limbs and Strength, and of some Conditions not despicable, had they not been savaged with too much Rudeness: Which appeared not only by his wild Speeches, touching the King's Misusage of his Nephew *Arthur*; but even then, when the King demanded of him whether he would combat in his Quarrel; he answer'd, No, not in thy Quarrel, nor for thy Sake; yet for the Kingdom's Right I will fight to the Death. But this the *French* Champion never put him to; for hearing of the Earl's excessive Feeding, and Strength answerable thereto, the *Monsieur* sneak'd away into *Spain*, as ashamed to shew his Face again in *France*. Of Earl *Curcy* 'tis farther said, that when the two Kings of *France* and *England* met together upon a Truce in *France*, King *Philip* having heard of *Curcy*, and that he was in the *English* Camp, requested of King *John* that he might see some Experiment of his so much feared and famed Strength.

1199. Whereupon an Helmet of excellent Proof, full forced with Mail, was set upon a wooden Block; when the Earl first lowring round about him, with a dreadful Aspect, lift up his trusty Skeyn, and cleft so deep quite through the steely Resistance, into the knotty Wood, that none there present, save himself, could draw it out again; which he did with Ease. Then being by the King asked, why he frowned so angrily before he struck; he answered, That he purposed, if he had failed of his Blow, to have killed them all, both King and the other Spectators. But for all this famous Champion, K. Philip by degrees gained all in *Normandy*, even *Rouen* itself. *Main*, *Turin*, and *Poitou*, revolted from K. John, and *Angiers* was betray'd: All these Losses happened through the Default of some of the *English* Peers and Prelates. For when the King was in Readiness to take Shipping for *Normandy*, *Hubert* the Archbishop forbad him proceeding in the Voyage; the Peers also again refused to attend him; wherefore the King put many of his Earls, Barons, and Knights, yea, and Clergymen also, to a grievous pecuniary Redemption; and *Hubert's* Wealth and Possessions (who died the same Year) the King seized on. This *Hubert* was suspected of too familiar practising with the King of *France*. Upon the Death of this Archbishop *Hubert*, the Monks of *Canterbury* made Choice of *Reginald* their Sub-Prior, in his Stead; and the King, after them, of *John Grey*, Bishop of *Norwich* a Man of great Wisdom. But the Pope neglecting both these, recommended *Stephen de Langton* to the Monks of *Canterbury*, and Bishops of that Province, to be presently chosen for their Primate. Which the Monks unwilling, and deferring to do, alledging that no Canonical Election

could be made at *Rome*, where was no Consent neither of King nor Convent, the Pope with Choler replied, That he had Plenitude of Power over the Church of *Canterbury*; and moreover, that no Consent of Princes used to be expected in Elections where the Pope was. He therefore commanded them, under Pain of his high Curse, to accept him for their Primate: Which all accordingly did, (though not without Murmurings) save one *Elias de Brantford*. And to work the King into a Compliance hereto, the Pope sent him four Gold Rings with four precious Stones, an Emerald, Sapphire, Ruby, and Topaz; signifying in his Letter sent with them, that the Ring's Roundness must remember him of Eternity, the quadrate Number must mind him of Constancy, and the four Cardinal Virtues, Prudence, Justice, Temperance, and Fortitude. The Gold's Price, of Wisdom; the Emerald's Greeness of Faith; the Sapphire's Brightness of Hope; the Ruby's Redness of Charity; and the Topaz's Clearness of Sanctity of Life. But King John, for all these fond Toys and fine Words, when he observed the Pope's Arbitrariness; the Dishonour arising to himself, in being frustrated of his Choice; the Prejudice of his Crown, in having a Bishop thrust upon him without Sovereign Consent; the Hazard to the State in having a *French* Favourite over the *English*; with also the Monks Disloyalty in yielding to the Pope's Election: He first of all proscribed the Monks as Traytors, and after that writ Letters to the Pope, wherein he alledged the Wrongs done to himself, and made his Exceptions against *Langton*, vowing immutably to stand for his own Election, and to die in Defence of the Liberties of his Crown: Likewise minding the Pope of his great Pro-

its he received from *England*, menacing withal, that if he was crossed in this he would then stop all from crossing the Seas to *Rome*. To which Letters of the King the Pope answered very comminatorily, and shortly after, viz. in *A. D.* 1208, because the King would be King in his own Dominions, this *Servus Servorum* interdicted the whole Kingdom, under which it lay for the term of six Years and fourteen Weeks without God's Service, or Sacraments, or Christian Burial. The Lay People were tumbled like Dogs into every Ditch. Howbeit the King to be even with the Pope, proscrib'd the disloyal Clergy, their Revenues he confiscated, their Bishopricks, Abbeyes, and Priories, he put into Lay-mens Hands, and every where they suffered Wrong, without ordinary Protection of Justice. But some of the eminent Clergy detested the Pope's savage Proceedings, as *Philip*, Bishop of *Durham*, and his Successor, and the Bishops of *Winchester* and *Norwich*; they animated the King to contemn the Papal Curse, and the *Cistercian* Abbots (neglecting the Interdict) continued the Divine Service, till the Pope suspended them for their Contempt. Moreover, the Pope to revenge himself of the King, anathematized him by Name, which caused many to desert his Service; for which he punish'd them by Fine. Yet at length, the better to secure himself and State, the King was very desirous to come to an Atone-ment, and assured under his Seal, that Archbishop *Langton*, with the Bishops and Monks, and others, should be restored both to his Favour and their Possessions; that Holy Church should have all its Franchises, as in *Edward* the Con- fessor's Time; but because he would not make full Satisfaction to the Clergy for all Confiscations, and o-

ther Emoluments received of them, 1199. the Pope's Nuncio refused a Peace with him. And the Pope was so mad, that he absolved all Kings and People, Poor and Rich, having Dependence on him, from all Fealty and Subjection to him; whereupon Malecontents set themselves to work Mischief. The *Welch* fall off from the King: whereupon at *Nottingham* he hangs up their Hostages, 28 in Number. His Nobles many of them held themselves discharged of their Allegiance, so rebel, inviting the *French* King to their Assistance, and promising to settle the *English* Crown on his Head; *Stephen Langton*, and other Bishops, implore the Pope's Help to support the Church of *England* being at the Point of Ruin. His officious Holiness thereupon decrees, that King *John* must be deposed, and that he would appoint one more worthy in his Stead. To effectuate which, the Pope sent his Letters to *Philip* King of *France*, requiring him to undertake the Affair of dethroning the King of *England* and for his Reward he should have Pardon of all his Sins, besides the enjoying of the *English* Crown to him and his Heirs for ever. Also transmitting his Letters general to all Potentates, Soldiers, Men of War of all Nations, to sign themselves with the Sign of the Cross, and to follow *Philip* in this Design, assuring all that their Assistance herein, whether in Person or Purse, should be no less meritorious, than if they visited our Saviour's Sepulchre. The King of *France* accepts the Offer, and makes great Preparation for the invading of *England*; and King *John* raises a Land Army, and prepares a Royal Navy to withstand him. But ere the *French* made their Attempts, *Pandulph*, the Pope's Messenger, arrives in *England*, and so wrought upon the King, what by representing the Danger he was

1199. in, and what by flattering Promises, that King *John* (not insensible of his desperate Estate) sware in all Things to submit to the Judgment of the Church. And shortly after, at the Knights Templars House in *Dover*, he surrendered his Crown into the Hands of *Pandulph*, for the Use of the Pope, laying at his Feet his Scepter, Robe, Sword, and Ring, and subscribed to a Charter, whereby he resigned his Kingdom to the Pope; professing he did it neither through Fear or Force, but of his own free Will, as having no other Way to satisfy God and the Church for his Offence: And that from that Time forward he would hold his Crown of the Pope, paying a Pension annually of a Thousand Marks for the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*. *Pandulph* now having gotten what he came for, hastens for *France*, there to dissuade *Philip* from proceeding against King *John*, as being become an obedient and reconciled Son of the Church. But *Philip*, who was not of his Holy Father's Mind, not caring for King *John's* Repentance, but his Crown, in great Choler professed, *That since the Pope himself had so far thrust him on, his Legate's Suggestions, no, nor his Threats of Excommunication, should withdraw him from his Intentions.* In which Resolution, calling his Peers into a Consultation, they all approved his Design, save *Ferdinand* Earl of *Flanders*, who alledged that it was an unreasonable Thing to think of invading another Man's Right; enforcing this his Judgment with so good Arguments, that thereby many of the Peers were induced to change their Opinion. Which so incensed King *Philip*, that he drew his Forces against *Flanders*, commanding his mighty prepared Fleet to set forward thitherward. Of the which King *John* having speedy

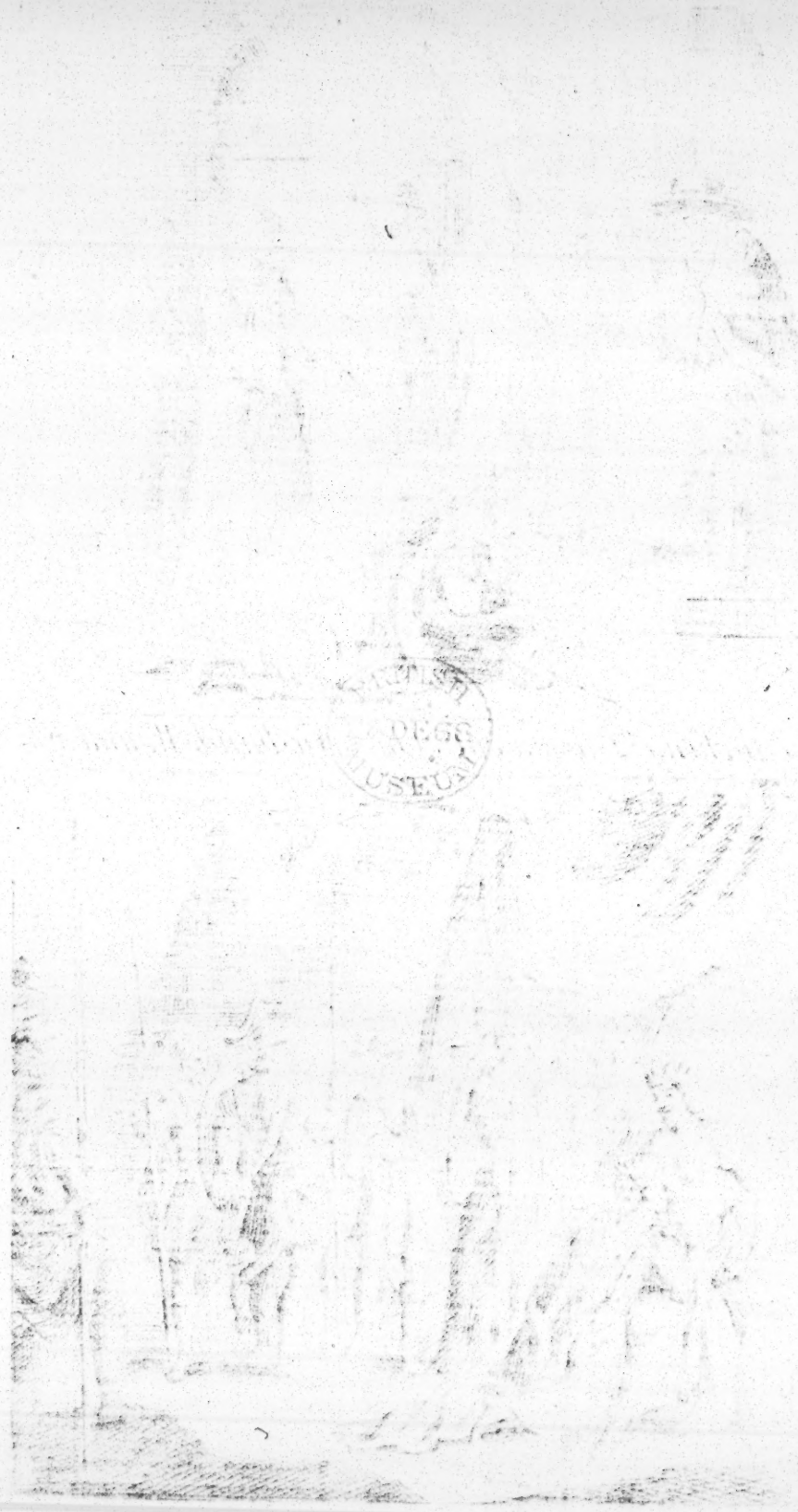
Intelligence, set forth his Navy, and happily surprized the French Fleet at the Port of *Damme* (whilst most of the Soldiers were on Land, spoiling the Earl's Country) taking Three hundred Vessels laden with Provisions, Arms, and other costly Freight, and burning and sinking above 100. And now the King, thinking to take the Advantage of this Victory, made ready a great Army for the Recovery of his hereditary Provinces lost to the French; but when all else was ready, then the Barons denied him their Attendance, till he was assailed of his Excommunication; and that their ancient Liberties, granted them by *Henry I.* were restored: *Stephen Langton* animating herein, and promising his faithful Assistance to them. Hereupon the King makes his Appeal to *Rome*, presenting the Pope with rich Presents; in Answer to which, the Pope sent his Legate, the Bishop of *Tusculum*, who wrought with the King to corroborate the Conveyance of his Kingdoms to the Pope; unto which the King yielded. But the Archbishop of *Canterbury* opposed himself against him, with whom the Peers of the Land joined, avowing it to be an execrable Thing to the whole World. And in a full Parliament it was enacted, *That since the King could not without Consent of Parliament bring his Realm and People to such Thralldom; therefore if the Pope should in the future attempt any such Thing again, with Life and Livelihood he should be withstood.* The Pope hearing of this, not only conceived exceeding Hatred against the Archbishop; but sent also his authentick Letters for repealing the Interdict, upon Restitution of 1300 Marks more to the Prelates, and that but by equal Portions of five Years Payment. And now the King passed into *Poitou*, which he reduced;

K. John Surrendring his Crown to the Pope's Nuncio. p. 56



Q. Eleanor sucking Poyson out of her Husbands Wound. p. 66





duce
his P
old C
his g
his Ba
renew
bindin
at the
bury,
King
sent t
grante
King
Englan
challe
his O
and sh
at Stan
Army
Fitz W
Marth
Churc
enter
when
Letter
of the
had al
his R
was ne
to pro
Place
was R
for an
Mead
ed M
dom, r
percei
and hi
ed the
not on
Magna
but al
Gover
to wh
Barons
be ob
not lo
vately
to fort
and hi
life of

duced; thence into *Britain*, where his *Poiclowins*, according to their old Custom proved false to him, to his great Detriment. The while his Barons they play *Rex* at Home, renewing their Confederacies, and binding themselves with an Oath, at the High Altar at *St. Edmond's-bury*, That they would pursue the King with Arms, till he should consent to the Charter of Liberties, granted by *Henry I.* So that the King was forced to return into *England*; where, when come, they challenged this Charter as a Part of his Oath made at his Absolution, and shortly after they met together at *Stamford* with a very numerous Army. Their General was *Robert Fitz Walter*, whom they stiled the Marshal of God's Army and Holy Church. *London* invited them to enter the City by Night; where, when entred, by their threatening Letters, they not only drew most of the Nobles from the King, but had also almost lock'd him out of his Royal Seat, insomuch that he was necessitated by gentle Messages to procure of his Factious Barons a Place and Day of Meeting, which was *Running Mead*, betwixt *Windsor* and *Stains* (since called *Council-Mead*) whither they came with armed Multitudes out of all the Kingdom, numberless. Where the King perceiving their so great Strength, and his own small Party, he granted them the utmost of their Desires, not only for Liberties specified in *Magna Charta*, and *Charta Forestæ*, but also for a kind of Rule in the Government, by 25 selected Peers, to whose Command all the other Barons were also bound by Oath to be obedient. But the King could not long relish this; therefore privately sends to his trustiest Friends to fortify and victual their Castles, and himself secretly retires into the Isle of *Wight*. From whence he

1199.
 dispatched Messengers, both to the Pope and his foreign Friends, to crave the Censure of the one, and Succours of the other, against such outrageous Rebels. In both which his Agents were so sedulous, and Friends compassionate, that at *Rome* by definitive Sentence the Barons Charters were made void, the King and Barons accursed, if either of them observ'd the Composition made at *Council Mead*. And from *Flanders*, *Gascoign*, *Brabant*, and other Parts, such competent Aids came in as encouraged the King, after three Months Secresy, to shew himself in the Face of his Enemies. His Host divided into two Parts; with the one, conducted by himself Northward, he every where subdued his Rebels, as likewise did the Earl of *Salisbury* Southward. *Stephen Langton* the Pope suspended for abetting the Barons; and his Brother *Simon Langton*, Archbishop Elect to *York*, had his Election made void, the Pope constituting in his Place *Walter Gray*, whose Pall cost him no less than 1000 Pounds. The disloyal Barons were all excommunicated by Name, and all their Lands, together with the City of *London*, interdicted. But the lofty Barons held those Censures in so high Contempt, that they decreed neither themselves nor Citizens of *London* should observe them, nor the Prelates denounce them. And to revive their dying Cause, they resolve on a Project for betraying the Crown of *England* unto *Lewis* the Dauphin of *France*, sending their Letters of Allegiance, confirmed with all the Barons Seals, to implore King *Philip's* Favour for sending his Son; and to his Son, for the Acceptance of the *English* Crown. To prevent a Correspondency herein, the Pope sends his Apostolical Commands to *Philip* of *France*, that he should stay his Son from entring upon *St. Peter's* Patri-

1199. Patrimony, with a Curse also on all such as should assist the excommunicated Barons. To which *Philip* replied, *That England was no Patrimony of St. Peter's; no King, saith he, having of himself Power to alienate his Kingdom, King John especially, who never being lawful King, had no Power to dispose thereof; and that it was an Error and pernicious Example in the Pope, and an itching Lust after a new kind of Domination.* His Peers swore, *That they would spend their Blood, rather than suffer that a King should of himself, or with a few Flatterers, pass over his Crown, and enthral its Nobles, especially to the Pope, who should follow St. Peter's Steps to win Souls, and not to meddle with Wars, and Murthers of Mens Bodies.* And Prince *Lewis* declared, *That he would choose rather to be excommunicated by the Pope, than to falsify his Promise to the English Barons.* So without more ado, he speedily set forth for England, with his Fleet of 600 Ships, and 80 Boats, which coming to Shore in *Kent*, the Barons joined Forces with him. King *John*, whose Army consisted most of stipendiary Foreigners, thought it best for a Time to forbear Battle with *Lewis*, and not to commit his whole Fortunes to the Hazard of their sudden Defection; therefore drew toward *Winchester*, *Lewis* marching forward towards *London*, taking all the strong Holds in his Way (excepting *Dover Castle*, kept by the valiant and faithful *Hubert de Burgo*). *London* received *Lewis*, the Citizens swearing Truth to him; so did the Barons at *Westminster*; *Lewis* swearing to them, *That he would restore all Men their Right, and recover to the Crown whatever had been lost by King John.* All or most Places where the French Prince came, submitted to him. At *Odiham Castle* indeed, wherein were but 13 English Men, *Lewis* and his

whole Army was not only braved 15 Days, but also fallying forth upon them, every one took an Enemy, surrendring the Castle at last upon honourable Terms. King *John* in other Parts of the Realm, with a very considerable Host, ruined the Barons Castles and Possessions, But setting forth from *Lynn* in *Norfolk*, where for their faithful Services, he bestowed large Franchises, and his own Sword, and a gilt Bowl, with a full Resolution to give *Lewis* Battle; as he was passing the *Washes* with his Army towards *Lincolnshire*, all his Carriages, Treasures, and Provisions, were irrecoverably lost, himself and Army hardly escaping. And now by this Time the Barons were struck with some Remorse to see their native Country, by their Procurement, so miserably waited and afflicted; and what grieved them the most, was, that their faithful Services to *Lewis* were but slightly regarded by him at present, and were like to be ill repayed in the future; for Viscount *de Melun*, a Noble Frenchman, had on his Death-bed privately discovered to them, how that *Lewis* had sworn, That if ever *England's* Crown was settled on his Head, he would condemn unto perpetual Exile all the disloyal Barons, as Traytors to their Sovereign, and extirpate all their Kindred. Forty of the Barons therefore presently addressed their Letters of submissive Suit to the King, but he was dead before the Messenger came. Some say he died of a Flux, some say of a Surfeit; but the most report, that he died of Poison; for King *John* coming, say they, from the *Washes* to *Swinstead Abby*, and there taking notice, as he sat at Meat, of their too prodigal Provision, he swore, That if he lived but half a Year longer, he would make one halfpenny Loaf

as dead
which,
an env
himself
Instru
Death,
buried

He v
Daugh
Maurie
bel, or
Earl of
the na
then r
of Alm
whom
Joan,
of Sco
liam M
Pemb
ried to
after;
ror Fr
Bas

A. D.
1216.

Richa
Magn
A. B.
Cant.

stitute
Non-
again
defeat
figure
the g
diers
the C
est o
taken
besid
innun
so of
Figh

as dear as Twelve. To prevent which, a Monk presented him with an envenom'd Cup, tasting thereof himself; so becoming the wicked Instrument of his own and Sovereign's Death, *October 9, 1216.* He was buried at *Worcester*.

He was first married to *Alice*, the Daughter to *Humbert II.* Earl of *Maurien*, now *Savoy*; next to *Isabel*, or *Avis*, Daughter of *William* Earl of *Gloucester*, Son of Earl *Robert*, the natural Son of King *Henry I.* then next to *Isabel* the Daughter of *Almer*, Earl of *Angouleme*, by whom he had Issue *Henry*, *Richard*; *Joan*, married to *Alexander II.* King of *Scots*; *Eleanor*, married to *William Marshal*, the younger Earl of *Pembroke*, and after his Death, married to *Simon Monford*, Earl of *Leicester*; *Isabel*, married to the Emperor *Frederick II.*

Base Issue, *Geoffry Fitz-Roy*, *Ri-*

chard, and *Jane*. He appointed those excellent Forms of Civil Government in the Cities and Incorporate Towns of *England*, endowing them also with their greatest Franchises. He settled the Rates and Measures for Wine, Bread, Cloth, and such like Necessaries of Commerce. He planted *English* Laws and Officers in *Ireland*. Now lived one *Simon Thurvey*, who for his Pride in Learning, especially for his Blasphemies against *Moses* and *Christ*, became so utterly ignorant, that he could hardly read one Letter in the Book.

In or near the Year 1176, *London Bridge* was begun to be built of Stone, by *Peter* of *Colechurch*, Priest; and was finished in *A. D.* 1209. Shortly after which, a great Fire happened upon the Bridge, and about Three Thousand Persons were destroyed by Means thereof.

H E N R Y III.

A. D. **H**ENRY III. at about Ten 1216. Years of Age, was crowned King, the 9th Day after his Father King *Richard Magnus*, *John's* Decease, the Earl of *Pembroke* being, by *A. B.* of common Consent of Cant. Peers and Prelates, constituted Guardian of him during his Non-age. This Noble Earl set out against *Lewis*, and at *Lincoln* utterly defeated his Army; which Discomfiture was called *Lewis Fair*, from the great Spoil that the Earl's Soldiers took from the *Lewisians*, and the City of *Lincoln*. Here the chiefest of the malignant Barons were taken, with about 400 Knights, besides Esquires, and of other Sorts innumerable. A great Number also of such as escaped out of the Fight, were knocked on the Head

by the Country People. Likewise about the same Time a fresh Supply of Men and Money coming from *France*, were scattered, sunk, and taken by the *English* Fleet, the *English* in the Engagement using unslaked Lime, which they threw into the Faces of the *Monsieurs*, blinding their Sight therewith. Then to give no Rest to *Lewis's* declining Fortunes, the Earl of *Pembroke* closely besieged *London* with *Lewis* in it, where he brought the Matter to Capitulation. The Heads whereof were, *That Lewis and the Barons should submit to the Judgment of the Church, whose Censure they had long contemned. That Lewis should depart the Land, and never return with Design to do Harm. That he should endeavour with his Father, that all such Things that belong to the*

1216. *the English Crown might be restored; and that when Lewis himself should be King, he should peaceably part with them. That Lewis should immediately render to King Henry all Holds and Places taken in the War; for the Performance of all which Lewis took his Oath. On the other Part, the King, Legate Wallo, and the Earl swore, That the King should restore to the Barons and others, all their Rights and Inheritances, with all their Liberties, formerly demanded of King John. That none of the Laity should suffer Damage and Reproach for taking Part on either Side. That Prisoners should be releas'd. This done, Wallo absolved Lewis and his Adherents, and Lewis took his Leave of England. Yet was not England quiet long, for William Earl of Aumael, Foulk de Brent, and Robert de Viespont, with others, committed divers furious Riots, the Church and State being grown into such Disorder, that every Man dared to attempt in either, what his own Audaciousness should suggest. The Welch they made some Stirrs. And one Fitz Arnulph, a Citizen of London, attempted to set up Lewis again; for the which himself and two others were hanged, and many more had their Hands or Feet cut off. The Barons they were high for a Confirmation of their Liberties. And Lewis of France, upon the Death of his Father, seized Rochel, and the whole Country of Poitou, (which belonged to the King of England) into his Hands; under Pretence, that King Henry, an Homager for Aquitain, was not present at his Coronation, nor yet excused his Absence by Ambassadors. Whereupon Henry summons a Parliament for Aid to recover his Losses, which being granted he sent over his Forces, which discomfitted the French. But the King, necessitated for more Monies for carrying on*

of his Design in Gascoign, wrung from the Londoners Five Thousand Mark above their Fifteenths; alledging, that they had to his Prejudice given Lewis the like Sum. The Clergy also were compelled under Pain of Papal Censure, to pay the Fifteenth, not only of their Temporals, but also Ecclesiastical Goods: And by Advice of Hubert de Burgo, Chief Justice, the King revoked the Charters of Liberties, which for above two Years had been practis'd through the Realm, pretending his Non-age when granted. Which caused in all a great Heart-burning against Hubert. Howbeit, the King was well furnished with Money and Men, which he caused to be transported into Britain; and on the same Day in which he set Sail from England, himself in Person did visit the Poor and Feeble, dealing large Alms to them, and not refusing to kiss the Sick and Leprous. But before that the King had Opportunity to effect any thing in those Parts considerable, the Irish rebelled, constraining him to return, to reduce them into Order. Which when he had done, he advanced against the Welch, whom he also repressed, tho' not without considerable Loss. About this Time Hubert de Burgo, Earl of Kent, was accused by the Bishop of Winchester, and others, for the committing of many great Crimes: As, that he did dissuade the Duke of Austria from marrying his Daughter with the King, who sought it: That he said, that the King was a squint ey'd Fool, a kind of Leper, deceitful, perjurd, more faint-hearted, than a Woman: That he had hindered the King from entring upon foreign Lands belonging to him, whereby the King's Peers and People consumed their Treasures vainly: That he had enticed the King of Scots Daughter, and traiterously defiled the

the Noble young Lady, whom he married in hope to be King of Scotland in her Right, if she survived her Brother: That he had stolen out of the Jewel House a precious Stone of such wonderful Virtue, as to make him that had it invincible in Battle, and had bestowed that Stone upon *Lewellin*, Prince of Wales, the King's Enemy, &c. But the Earl doubting that he should not have a fair Tryal, retired himself into *Essex*, whither he was prosecuted by armed Men, and in a Chapel at *Bruntwood* was apprehended; out of which the rude Soldiers haled him, and sent for a Smith to make Shackles for him; which when the Smith understood that they were for him, fetching a deep Sigh, he said, *Do with me what you please, and God have Mercy on my Soul; but as sure as the Lord lives, I will never make Iron Shackles for him, but will rather die the worst Death that is. For is not this the most Loyal and Courageous Hubert, who so often hath preserved England from being destroyed by Strangers, and restored England to England? Let God be Judge between him and you, for using him so unjustly and inhumanly, requiting his most excellent Deserts with the worst Recompence that can be.* Notwithstanding all this, Sir *Godfrey de Cranch*, who commanded the Party, bound the Earl, and convey'd him to the Tower of London, where he had not long been, ere the Bishop of London procured his Liberty, tho' shortly after he was again imprisoned. In his Place the King elected for his Counsellor and Confident, *Peter de Rupibus*, Bishop of Winchester, who displaced the English Officers; and in their Rooms placed *Poictovins* and Britons, stuffing the King's Castles with them, intrusting, as it were, the Treasures, Strength, and Realm itself in their

Hands, to the great Discontent of the English Peers, who now confederated against the Strangers, and refused, upon the King's Summons, to appear in Parliament; sending this bold Message to their Sovereign, That if out of hand he removed not the Bishop of Winchester, and Strangers out of his Court, they all of them, by the common Consent of the Kingdom, would drive him and his wicked Counsellors out of it, and would consult about creating of a new King. Whereupon the King, animated by Winchester, commanded the Earl Marshal, with all others whom he suspected, to appear at Gloucester, where the King was with an Army: Which they refusing to do, the King burnt their Manors, and gave away their Inheritances to *Poictovins*. The Earl Marshal contracts strict Amity with *Lewellin* Prince of Wales, and made great Spoil on the Possessions of the King's reputed Seducers. *Shrewsbury* he sack'd and burnt. *Gilbert*, Lord Bassett, the Earl's great Confederate, set Fire on *Aikmundbury*, not far from *Huntingdon*. But the Earl Marshal having crossed the Seas into Ireland, there to recover his Lands, taken from him by the Fraud of the Bishop of Winchester, was there wounded to Death; for whose Loss the King, to the Wonder of all that saw it, broke forth into Tears, affirming, That he had left no Peer about him in the Kingdom. And now the Bishop of Winchester, hated of the People, was commanded by the King not to meddle any further in State Matters. And against *Peter Riwallis*, Lord Treasurer, the King was so enrag'd, that he swore he would pluck out his Eyes, were it not for Reverence of Holy Orders. And by the Workings of the Bishops, an Accord was effected betwixt the King and his Peers,

1216. Peers, and the *Poiflowins* were commanded to depart the Realm. Howbeit, the Land was not yet eased of its Oppressors and Oppressions; for the Pope sent over into *England* Three Hundred *Romans*, requiring to have the first Benefice that should become vacant, to be bestowed on them; requiring also great Sums of Money of the Clergy for Maintenance of the Pope's Wars against the Emperor: Which tho' the Clergy at first opposed, yet were forced to yield unto it at last. The Pope himself had a mind to have come hither in his own Person, but the King's Council liked not thereof, alledging, that the *Romans* Rapines and Simonies had enough stained *England's* Purity, tho' the Pope himself came not personally to spoil and prey upon the Wealth of the Church.

About the Year 1240, *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall*, the King's Brother, with the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Chester*, *Lincoln*, *Salisbury*, and many other honourable Persons, departed for the *Holy Land*, and in *A. D.* 1242, the King passed the Seas to recover *Poictou*, but effected not any thing remarkable, though he expended great Store of Treasure. Upon his Return into *England*, he was therefore compelled to be burthensome to his Subjects for recruiting of his exhausted Treasure, as well by the Levy of Escuage, as of Loan and otherwise. The *Jews*, in especial Manner, were made sensible of his Wants. Too much of their Money, thus raised, 'tis said, he expended in Entertainments and Shows; tho' afterwards the King reflecting on his former Profuseness, in Gifts and Entertainments, he shortened the Allowances of his Household and Entertainments, without any Regard to Majesty. And to spare his own Charges the more, he invited himself now to this

Man's House, now to that; but no where contenting himself with his Welcome, unless himself and his Queen, Son *Edward*, yea, and chief Favourites, were presented with costly Gifts. 'Tis said, that he was sometimes reduced to that Penury, that he was forced to live upon the Alms of the Church. This King designed, at least pretended, to go for the *Holy Land*, when the Parliament granted him large Aids upon this Condition, That at this Time, once for all, he should submit himself to govern by Law, and confirm the Charter of Liberties, or *Magna Charta*: Against the Breakers whereof a most solemn Curse was pronounced. The King swearing to keep all Liberties, upon Pain of that execratory Sentence, 'As he was a Man, a Christian, a Knight, and a King, anointed and crowned.' Yet, notwithstanding his Oath and the Curse, the King, two or three Years after, caused the Tenth of all *England* and *Ireland* to be collected for his own Use and the Pope's, the Pope having given the Kingdom of *Sicily* to his Son *Edmund*; but the *English* Subjects were first to win it for him; which the Nobles peremptorily denied the attempting, there being Occasion enough for Money and Men at home, the *Welsh* having risen in Rebellion: Against whom Prince *Edward* was sent, who, tho' he wanted not Courage, yet in one Battle lost 2000 *English* Men, and was beaten out of the Field.

In *A. D.* 1257, was *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall*, the King's Brother, elected King of the *Romans*, and was crowned at *Aquisgrane*, having paid a large Sum of Money for the Honour. At this Time the Earl was reputed to possess so much ready Coin, as would

S. Edmund
of Abing-
don, A. B.
of Cant.

every
hundr
beside
German
And
his ow
of the
ers; t
quiste
holden
tion to
diens
were,
feigned
berties
be in P
udge
Foreig
Realm
Persons
have t
King a
ng of
to the
our;
to see t
he Ki
observe
oyal B
given c
all that
ins w
ent Pro
o Fran
d with
ors of
oners b
onifac
I. B. q
Sant.
ome i
ate M
Train;
sted a
ain of
nglana
nem in
ey fa
aving

1257.

every Day, fortien Years, afford him an hundred Marks upon the main Stock, besides his Rents and Revenues in Germany, and the *English* Dominions.

And now the King relapsed into his own Profusenefs, and favouring of the *Poictovins*, and other Foreigners; the Nobles hereupon came exquisitely armed to the Parliament, holden at *Oxford*, with a Resolution to force the King and his Aliens to their Proposals; which were, That the King should unfeignedly keep the Charter of Liberties: That such an one should be in Place of Justiciary, who would judge all impartially: That the Foreigners should be expelled the Realm: And that Twenty-four Persons should there be chosen, to have the sole Administration of King and State, and yearly appointing of all great Officers; reserving to the King the Ceremonies of Honour; binding themselves by Oath to see these Things performed, and the King and Prince swearing to observe the Ordination of these disloyal Barons, who had, by an Edict, given out high Menacings against all that should resist. The *Poictovins* were so terrified by these violent Proceedings, that they fled into *France*. The giddy People joined with the Barons, as the Assertors of their Liberties; the *Londoners* bound themselves under their publick Seal, to assist

them in the common Cause: *Richard*, King of the *Romans*, the Barons would not suffer to come into *England*, but in a private Manner, with a very small Train; and being landed, they exacted an Oath of him; and upon pain of forfeiting all his Lands in *England*, bound him to join with them in reforming the State, which they factiously had assumed to do, having appointed four Knights

Commissioners in every Shire, to enquire of all Oppressions and to certify the same to them. And the better to strengthen their Cause, *Simon Montford*, Earl of *Leicester*, Head of the Factionists, with others, passed into *France*, there to transact with the King thereof, as to an indissoluble League. About which Time, King *Henry*, for want of Money, or good Counsel, or both, was induced, upon no very good Terms, for ever to renounce to the King of *France* all his Right to *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Touraine*, *Main*, and *Poictou*. But the Fire which had been long in blowing, did now break out into a Flame; the King and his Barons taking Arms against each other. *Simon de Montford* executes his greatest Revenge on the Queen's Friends, who were Aliens; not sparing the King's, who were Free-born *Englishmen*. Yet at length a mutual Weariness inclines *Henry* and his Barons to Peace; and the King is willing that the Statutes of *Oxford* should be in Force; but the Queen was unwilling; which being known to the *Londoners*, it put the baser Sort into so lewd a Rage, that she being to shoot the Bridge from the *Tower* towards *Windsor*, where Prince *Edward* was ingarrisoned, they with Dirt and Stones, and villainous Words, forced her back to the *Tower*. Howbeit at *London*, in a Parliament there held, Matters were pieced up, though shortly after all was rent again, both Sides making fresh Preparations for War. King *Henry* drew towards *Oxford*, where the Rendezvous of his Friends and Forces were appointed; from which University he dismissed all the Students, being above Fifteen Thousand, of those only whose Names were entred into the Matriculation Book. Whereupon many of them went to the Barons to

Nar

1257.

Northampton, whither *Henry* came, and breaking in at the Town Walls, encountred his Enemies, amongst whom these Students of *Oxford* had a Banner by themselves, advanced right against the King, and did more annoy him in the Fight, than the rest of the Barons Forces: Which the King (who at length prevailed) vowed sharply to revenge; but was dissuaded by his Counsellors, who told him, that those Students were the Sons and Kindred of the great Men of the Land, whom if he punished, even the Nobles, that now stood for him would take Arms against him.

The King, encouraged by this Success, advanced his Royal Standard towards *Nottingham*, burning and wasting the Barons Lands wheresoever he came. The Barons sent Letters to him, protesting their loyal Observance to his Person, but all Hostility to their Enemies who were about him. To which the King returned them a full Defiance, as to Traitors, professing that he took the Wrong of his Friends as his own, and their Enemies as his. At length the two Armies met and engaged in Fight, wherein Prince *Edward* bravely behaved himself, putting the *Londoners* to Flight, pursuing them four Miles; but in the mean while, his Father having his Horse slain under him, yielded himself Prisoner; the King of the *Romans*, and other great Peers were taken, and the whole Hope of the Day lost on the King's Side. On the next Day Peace was concluded for the present, on Condition, that Prince *Edward*, and *Henry* the King of the *Romans* Son, should also render themselves into the Barons Hands. And now by this Advantage the factious Lords gained all the chief Castles of the Kingdom into their Power, *Montford* carrying his Sovereign as his Prisoner about the

Country, (yet with all outward Respect and Honour) the rather to procure a more quiet Surrender of Garrisons. So fortunate may Treason and Rebellion for a Time be, tho' in the End it commonly speeds as it deserves. To tame these Rebels the Pope sends his Cardinal Legate to excommunicate them; but they trusting to the Temporal Sword, made light of the Spiritual. However to the King's great Advantage, there happened so irreconcilable a Difference betwixt the two great Earls of *Leicester* and *Gloucester*, that the latter forsook the Barons Cause, and joined himself with *Roger de Mortimer*, and his Associates, to whom, not long after, *Earl Warren*, and *William de Valence*, Earl of *Pembroke*, with other Peers, united themselves, and Prince *Edward* escaping, came in Safety to them; the Counties of *Hereford*, *Worcester*, *Salop*, and *Chester* coming in to their Assistance. When the Prince, having a considerable Strength, marched against *Montford*, who hearing of the Prince's Advance, encamped at *Evesham*, where Prince *Edward* inclosed him, compelling him either to fight, or yield. The first of which he elected, both Armies joining Battle before the Town of *Evesham*, wherethe Earl's Host was, with much Slaughter, especially of the *Welch*, utterly in the End distressed and discomfited. *Simon* *Kilwarby*, *de Montford* being slain *A. B.* of in the Fight, had his Cant. Head, Hands, and Feet chopp'd off. The King, who had been brought a Prisoner into the Field, by his Friends Valour and good Hap was restored to his Liberty: And he, presently after this cruel Battle, call'd a Parliament at *Winchester*, by whose Approbation he seized into his Hands the Charters of *London*, and other dif-

loyal

royal Towns, disinherited such as were on the Earl's Side, and distributed their Estates amongst his well-reserving Subjects. The Legate Cardinal *Ottobon* excommunicated the Bishops of *London*, *Winchester*, *Worcester*, and *Chichester*, for their adhering unto the Earl. And now all things being calm in *England*, Prince *Edward*, with many of the Nobles, took the Cross upon them for the *Holy Land*. And the King, to secure the Nation's Peace, held a Parliament at *Marlborough*, where the Statutes of *Marlborough* were enacted. But King *Henry* having been at *Norwich*, to punish the Citizens Outrage in burning the Priory Church, he in his Return fell grievously sick at the Abby of *St. Edmund* in *Suffolk*, and there died in A. D. 1272, and was buried at *Westminster*. His Wife was *Eleanor*, the Daughter of *Raymond* Earl of *Provence*. His Issue was *Edward*, *Edmund* surnamed *Crouchback*, *Richard*, who died young; as also *John*, *William*, and *Henry*. *Margaret*, married to *Alexander III.* King of *Scotland*; *Beatrice*, married to *John* the First, Duke of *Brehan*; *Katherine*, who died young. This King laid the first Stone of the new Work of the Abby Church of *Westminster*. He founded the House of Converts, where such as forsook the Jewish Religion had Provisions for Maintenance. He also erected and endowed a famous Hospital at *Oxford*, both for the Entertainment of Foreigners and Pilgrims, and for Relief of such as were diseased. He was so disposed to performing Acts of Charity, that he made *Leonine* Prince of *Wales*, (*Montford's* Confederate) when he has threatened hardly if he would not live in Peace, to answer thus: *I more fear the Alms-Deeds of the King, than all the Men of War which he hath, and the Clergy to boot.* King *Henry*,

because *Thomas de la Linde* killed a white Hart at *Blackmore* Forest, which he much fancied, set a perpetual Fine upon the Land which at this Day is called *White Hart Silver*. 1272.

In the 17th Year of his Reign, four Mock Suns were seen from Morning to Evening; after which followed so great a Dearth, that People were forced to eat Horse-Flesh and Barks of Trees; and in *London* twenty Thousand were famished. A. D. 1241, certain Jews of *Norwich* were hang'd for the Circumcising a Christian Child, and their House called the *Tbor* destroyed. A Scholar of *Oxford*, who attempted to kill the King in his Chamber at *Woodstock*, was pulled in Pieces by wild Horses. Now arose in *England* a most monstrous Impostor, who pretended himself to be *Christ*, procuring himself to be wounded in the Hands, Feet, and Sides, thinking thereby the more easily to delude the People; his Punishment was immuring between two Walls, together with an old Hag, pretending herself to be the *Virgin Mary*, there to pine to Death.

In this King's Reign flourished in *England*, the irrefragable Doctor *Alexander de Hales*, who was School-Master to the Angelick Doctor *Thomas Aquinas*. Now also lived *Robert Grossthead*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, called *Romanorum Malleus*, who wrote boldly against the Pope, reproving his arrogant (to call them no worse) Practices.

At *Sorbiodinum*, or *Salisbury*, *Richard Poor*, then Bishop of *Sarum*, built that stately Church, which hath in it as many Windows as are Days in the Year; as many Marble Pillars as Hours; as many Doors as Months.

Magna Charta, containing the Sum of all the written Laws of *England*, was ordained in the Ninth Year

1272.

Year of *Henry III.* The Walls and Bulwarks raised about the Tower of *London* were thrown down by an Earthquake. Eighteen *Jews* were executed for crucifying a Child at *Lincoln*. And in *London* were slain of *Jews* to the Number of 700,

their Wares spoiled and their Synagogues defaced, because a *Jew* would have forced one *Christian* Man to have paid more than Two-pence the Week for the Use of Twenty Shillings.

E D W A R D I.

A. D. *E* *Edward*, surnamed *Longshanks*, at his Father *Henry's* Death, was employed in the Holy Wars, wherein he so excellently behaved himself, that he gained the Repute of a most valiant Soldier. At *Acon* an Assassfin wounded him with a poisoned Knife; which Wound his Queen *Eleanor* daily licked with her Tongue, till therewith the Poison was extracted, and the Wound healed; herself receiving no Harm thereby. When the News of his Father's Death came to his Ears, he grieved much more than for the Death of his Son, who died a little before, saying to the King of *Sicily*, who wondered thereat, *That the Loss of Sons is but light, because they are multiplied every Day; but the Death of Parents is irremediable, because they can never be had again.* At his Arrival in *England*, he was most joyfully welcomed, and with his dearest *Eleanor* was crowned at *Westminster* by *Robert Kilwarby*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. When for the more Royal Celebration of the Coronation Feast of so martial a Prince, there were Five Hundred great Horses let loose, every one to take them for his own who could. The first Matter of Remark done by King *Edward*, after his Coronation, was the subduing of *Wales*, whose Prince *Llewellyn*, the last Prince of *Britains* Blood, had refused to do him Homage; but being slain, his Head,

crowned with Ivy, was set upon the Tower of *London*. In his Stead the King created his own Son *Edward* (whom he caused to be born at *Caernarvon*) Prince of *Wales*. To whom the *Welsh* patiently submitted, as being a Prince born in their Nation; and the ancient Race of their Princes being extinguished, they acknowledged the Sovereignty of *England*, and did Homage to this Prince. Thus *Wales* being settled in Quiet, the King repaired into *France*, where he sat in Person with the *French* King in his Parliament at *Paris* as a Peer of that Realm, in respect of such Lands as he held in those Parts; and being returned into *England*, he addressed himself to purge his State from the Oppressions under which it groaned. Fifteen Thousand of the extorting *Jews* he banished out of the Land, confiscating their Goods. His corrupt Justiciars he displaced, and fined, and constrained all his Justices to swear, that from that Time, they would take no Fee, Pension or Gift of any Man, except only a Breakfast, or like Present. He also appointed, that Justices Itinerant should go their several Circuits at such certain Times of the Year. And now the Crown of *Scotland*, by the Death of *Alexander* the Third, being destitute of any apparent Heir, by the Umpirage of King *Edward*, it was settled on the Head of *John Baliol*, who did homage to *Edward* (against the Minds of the

The Welch-men Submitting to an Engl. Prince Born among them. p 66



Crosses erected in Honour of Q Eleanor where her Hearse rested. p 69.



(scots) for
Scotland.
again the
combined
the Eng
advanced
quissant
of the
where the
took Ber
Dunbar
rue! Fi
great In
of Roxb

John
Peckha
A. B. o
Cont.

accordi



Tha
soever
in Kin
drawn
of Wa
Friend
Wallar
Scots,
Scotla
that v
an A
over
wher
was
ham,
King
whol
divic
But
into
liam
Day
doin
oug
wit
he

Scots) for the whole Kingdom of Scotland. But shortly after, *Baliol*, to regain the Affections of his People, combined with the *French* against the *English*: Wherefore the King advanced against the *Scots* with a puissant Army, drove the *Scots* out of the North Parts of *England*, where they had done much Mischief, took *Berwick* Town and Castle, had *Dunbar* yielded to him, and after a cruel Fight, obtained a Victory of great Importance; took the Castle of *Roxbrow*, had *Edinburgh* rendred to him, so brought *Baliol* to sue for Mercy; which was granted on Condition that the *Scots* should submit to him as their Sovereign. And accordingly the Nobles of *Scotland*,

at a Parliament holden at *Berwick*, did swear to be true Subjects to *Edward* for ever after; and hereof a solemn Instrument was there sealed by them. *John* the late King was sent to the Tower of *London*, and the Custody of *Scotland* was committed to *John de Warren*, Earl of *Surry* and *Suffex*. Out of *Edinburgh* *Edward* took the Crown, Scepter, and Cloth of State, burnt their Records, abrogated their Laws, altered the Form of their Divine Service, transplanted their learned Men unto *Oxford*. The Marble Chair in the Abby of *Schone*, wherein the Kings of *Scotland* were wont to be crowned, he sent unto *Westminster*. This is the Chair upon which was engraven the famous propheticall Distich:

1272.

*Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

That the *Scots* should reign where-soever that Chair should be; verified in King *James*. But King *Edward* drawn beyond the Seas, by occasion of Wars in *Gascoign*, and for Aid of Friends in *Flanders*, one *William Wallace*, Captain of the discontented *Scots*, put Earl *Warren* to Flight in *Scotland*, and all the *Eng* Forces that were with him, taking them at an Advantage as they were passing over a narrow Bridge near *Striveling*, where the Slaughter of the *English* was not small. *Hugh de Cressingham*, Treasurer of *Scotland* for King *Edward* was there slain; whose dead Body the *Scots* did flea, dividing his Skin amongst them. But King *Edward* being returned into *England*, he summon'd a Parliament to *York*, giving the *Scots* a Day to appear at it; which they not doing, nor acknowledging that they ought so to do, he entred *Scotland* with a mighty Army, where when he was near the Enemy, as he was

putting his Foot into the Stirrup, his Horse being affrighted with the sudden Shout of the *Scotch* Army, threw him down, and striking with his Heels, broke two of the King's Ribs, who nevertheless proceeded to Battle. Capt. *Wallace* encouraged his Men with this short Speech; *I have brought ye to the King, hop gif ye kun.* In this Battle, fought at a Place called *Fawkirk*, the *English* slew of the *Scots* 70.000. After which Victory, King *Edward* took sundry Places in *Scotland*, then returned into *England*, where in a Parliament holden at *London* and *Stamford*, he confirmed *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta*, and yielded that there should be no Subsidy or Taxation levied upon the People, without Consent of the Prelates, Peers, and People. And for the more ample Satisfaction of some then discontented, he left out this Clause in the End of his Grants, *Salvo jure Curacie nostrae*, Saving the

1272. Right of our Crown. Upon the Pope's Request he set John late King of Scotland at Liberty, who departed into France. And then the King made it his whole Affair to finish the Annexation of Scotland to the Crown of England; to which End, he passed with a dreadful Army into Scotland, where the Scots not being able to withstand him by Force of Arms procured inhibitory Letters from the Pope; but these the King set light by, swearing *per sanguinem Dei*, that he would not desist. And when the Scots threatened, that if he would not desist his Hostility, the Pope would take the Matter upon him; the King, with a disdainful Smile, answered, Have ye done Homage to me as to the chief Lord of the Kingdom of Scotland; and do you now suppose that I can be terrify'd with threatening Lies, as if (like one that had no Power to compel) I would let the Right which I have, to go out of my Hand? Let me hear no more of this; for if I do, I swear by the Lord, I will consume all Scotland from Sea to Sea. To which the Scots replied, That in Defence of Justice and their Country's Rights, they would shed their Blood. However, that the King might not seem altogether to neglect the Court of Rome, he sent the Earl of Lincoln thither in Justification of his Proceedings; and at the Instance of the Pope, he granted Truce to the Scots from All-Saints to Whitsuntide. But the Pope not long satisfied with this, directly opposed the King in his martial Proceedings against that Nation; wherefore the King, in a few, A. B. Parliament holden at London, by the Consent of the whole Representative Body of the Realm, returned a copious Defence of his whole Proceedings, with Protestations, first that he did not exhibit any Thing as A. Form of Judgment, or Tryal of

his Cause, but for Satisfaction of his holy Fatherhood's Conscience, and not otherwise. And because the Pope required that the King should stand to his Decision for Matter of Claim, the Earls and Peers (to whom the King wholly referred it) with one Mind directly signified, That their King was not to answer in Judgment for any Rights of the Crown of England, before any Tribunal under Heaven, and that he should not (by sending Deputies and Attornies to such an End) make the said Truth doubtful, because it manifestly tended to the Disinherison of the said Crown; which, with the Help of God, they would resolutely, and with all their Power, maintain against all Men. To which they all (being 100 Peers) subscribed their Names. Dated at Lincoln, 1301.

Pope Boniface VIII. perceiving these high Resolutions, and having enough to do with the King of France, left the Scots to look to themselves as well as they could; over whom King Edward had appointed the valiant Lord Segraus Custos; but notwithstanding his Valour, the Scots discomfited him, and took him Prisoner, whom Sir Robert de Neville rescued, as also the Rest of the Prisoners, without the Loss of one Man of his own. When the Report of this Success of the Scots came to Edward's Ears, he went in Person with a great Army, piercing therewith thro' all Scotland from Roxborough to Caithness, being about three hundred Miles, not an Enemy appearing with Power to obstruct him, but all either submitting or betaking themselves, with their Captain Wallace, to the Woods and Mountains. King Edward, after he had settled Affairs in that Nation to the best Convenience, returned to London, whither not long after, Captain Wallace, a Knight's Son, having been betray'd, was brought

Robert
Winchel-
sey, A. B.
of Cant.

brou
Ber,
tried,
to De
cuted
up in
ter t
Bruce
Scotla
the S
Aymer
the u
for a
till fe
gain
land,
Opini
ced m
toward
he fel
mong
Charg
Edwa
ous i
gainst
carry
thro'
the K
with
come t
ed the
not w
recal
basing
with
Decre
the Pr
his H
comp
their
he ha
stand
charg
ternal
should
ther U
John
Stratf
A. B.
Cant.

brought Prisoner, and at *Westminster*, for Treason, and other Crimes tried, found guilty, and adjudged to Death; which Sentence was executed on him, and his Quarters set up in divers Parts of *Scotland*. After this Man's Death, generous *Bruce* (who attained the Crown of *Scotland*) headed his Countrymen the *Scots*, and was put to Flight by *Aymery de Valence*, and forced into the utmost Isles of *Scotland*. where for a while he lived in great Distress, till seeing his Time, he appeared again in an hostile Manner in *Scotland*, doing many Things above the Opinion of his Means. This induced martial King *Edward* to advance towards *Scotland*, but in his March he fell sick at *Carlisle*, where (amongst other Things given in Charge) he commanded his Son *Edward* that he should be industrious in carrying on his Design against the *Scots*, and that he should carry his Skeleton along with him thro' the *Scottish* Nation: For, said the King, *Whilst thou hast my Bones with thee, none shall be able to overcome thee.* He likewise commanded the Prince, on Pain of his Curse, not without common Consent, to recall *Pierce Gaveston*, who for abusing the Prince's tender Years with wicked Vanities, by common Decree was banished. He charged the Prince too, That he should send his Heart into the *Holy Land*, accompanied with 140 Knights, and their Retinues, for whose Support he had provided thirty two Thousand Pounds of Silver. Lastly, he charged him, that upon Pain of eternal Damnation, the said Monies should nor be expended upon any other Uses. This heroick King died of a Dysentery at *Burgh upon Sands*, A. D. 1307, and was buried at *Westminster*. His first Wife *Eleanor*, was the

Daughter of *Ferdinand* the Third King of *Castile*; his second Wife was *Margaret* the Daughter of *Philip* the Hardy, King of *France*. His Issue by Queen *Eleanor* were *John*, *Henry*, *Alphonso*, who all died young, *Edward*, who succeeded him; *Eleanor* married to *Henry* III. Earl of *Barie*; *Joan* married to *Gilbert Clare*, Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hereford*; *Margaret* married to *John* the second Duke of *Brabant*; *Berenger* and *Alice*, then *Mary*, who at Ten Years of Age was veiled a Nun, in the Monastery of *Ambresbury* in *Wilts*, at the earnest Desire of her Grandmother Queen *Eleanor*, who was there at that Time of the same Profession; then *Elizabeth*, who was first married to *John* the first Earl of *Holland* and *Zealand*, then to *Humphrey Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford* and *Essex*; then *Beatrice* and *Blanch*. By Queen *Margaret* he had Issue, *Thomas*, created Earl of *Norfolk*, and Earl Marshal of *England*; *Edward*, created Earl of *Kent*, and *Eleanor*, who died young.

When the King took his long and dangerous Voyage into the *Holy Land*, his Queen *Eleanor* would by no means be persuaded to stay behind him, but would needs accompany him, saying, *Nothing must part them whom God hath joined, and the Way to Heaven is as near in the Holy Land (if not nearer) as in England or Spain.* In Remembrance of his first Wife, Queen *Eleanor*, who died at *Herdeby* in *Lincolnshire*, he erected Crosses between that and *Westminster*, in all Places where her Hearse rested; namely, at *Lincoln*, *Grantham*, *Stamford*, *Geddington*, *Northampton*, *Stony*, *Stratford*, *Dunstable*, *St. Albans*, *Waltham*, *Westminster*, called *Charing-Cross*, and adorned with her Arms of *Castile*, *Leon*, and the County of *Ponthou*, which by her Right was annexed to the Crown

1307. of England. 'Tis said, that he built Hull in *Yorkshire*, which was afterwards beautify'd with fair Buildings by *Michael de la Pole*, Earl of *Sussex*. In the Eighth Year of his Reign, he sent out his Writ *Quo Warranto*, to examine by what Title Men held their Lands, which brought him in much Money, till *John* Earl of *Warren* being called to shew his Title, drew out an old rusty Sword, and said, he held his Land by that, and by that would hold it till his Death. In a Synod holden at *Reading*, it was ordained,

That no Ecclesiastical Person should have more than one Benefice, to which belonged the Cure of Souls. There were executed at *London* 297 Jews at one Time, for defacing the King's Coin. A. D. 1288, was the Summer so excessive hot, that many Men died with the Extremity thereof, and yet Wheat was sold at *London* for three Shillings and four Pence the Quarter.

Now flourished *Roger Bacon*, a *Franciscan* Friar, an excellent Philosopher and Mathematician.

E D W A R D II.

A. D. Edward, called *Caernarvon*, after that he had provided for the Affairs of *Scotland*, and had Homage done him by many of the *Scottish* Lords at *Dumfries*, he next took unjust Revenge on *Walter Langton*, Bishop of *Chester*, by imprisoning him, and seizing all his Temporal Goods and Credits; because that in his Father King *Edward's* Life-time, the Bishop had gravely reprov'd him for his Misdemeanours, and had complain'd of *Pierce Gaveston*, whereon ensued young *Edward's* Imprisonment, and *Gaveston's* Banishment. Then he sail'd into *France*, where, at *Bohaine* with wonderful Magnificence he was married to young *Isabel*, Daughter to *Philip the Fair*; and at his Return for *England*, brought back with him his beloved Minion *Pierce Gaveston*, who was a Gentleman Stranger brought up with him. Which *Gaveston* the King suffered now to lord it over the Chief Nobles, to fill the Court with Buffoons and Parasites, and the like pernicious Instruments, to waste the Wealth of the Kingdom in Revellings and riotous Courses,

to transport Riches into foreign Parts, bestowing upon him his own Jewels, and Ancestors Treasures, and even the Crown it self of his victorious Father. Not sticking to profess, that if it lay in his Power, he should succeed him in the Kingdom, being wholly ruled by him. Therefore to repress *Gaveston's* Exorbitancies, the Lords in Parliament procur'd (though with no Goodwill of the King) that *Gaveston* Earl of *Cornwall* should be perpetually banished, they gratifying the King with a Subsidy of the 20th Part of the Subjects Goods, Howbeit shortly after, the King, contrary to his Oath made unto the Parliament, called Earl *Gaveston* Home out of *Ireland*, himself meeting him at *Flint Castle*, and then bestowing on him to Wife. *Joan of Acres*, Countess of *Gloucester*, his Sister's Daughter; resolving for this lewd Man's Sake to put Crown, Life, and all in Hazard. And now the insolent Earl strives to outgo himself in his former Courses, consuming the King's Treasures and Means, so that there was not sufficient left for the Necessities of the Court; and draw-

1323.

ing the King into such Debaucheries, that the Queen conceived herself injured thereby, as well as the Nobles. Whereupon *Gaveston* is a third Time forc'd out of the Realm; into which he again returned the following *Christmas*, when the King welcomed him as an Angel from Heaven, and forthwith advanc'd him to be principal Secretary; but the Lords, as well Ecclesiastical as Temporal, resolved by Force of Arms utterly to extirpate him, chusing for their Leader in this Design, *Thomas Earl of Lancaster*. And at *Datlington*, this infamous Earl *Gaveston* was surpris'd by *Guy*, Earl of *Warwick*, who conveyed him to *Warwick Castle*, and in a Place called *Blacklow* (afterwards *Gaveshhead*) caused his Head to be cut off, as a Subverter of the Laws, and an open Traytor to the Kingdom. Which Act caused a lasting Hatred in the King to his Nobles, though for the present the King's Displeasure was allayed by the Mediation of the Prelates, and especially of *Gilbert Earl of Gloucester*, who stood Neutral. But whilst the *English* King minded only his Pleasure, undaunted *Bruce* (now the received King of *Scotland*) industriously prosecuted his Design, for setting his Country at Liberty from the *English*, driving them out of most Places of his Realm, and making great Spoil in *Northumberland*: Which awakening King *Edward*, he marched with a very great Army against him, tho' many of the Nobles refused to attend him in this Service, because he delayed to ratify their desired Liberties, and Provisionr for better Government, so often consented unto by himself. At *Bannocksburn* the *English* and *Scots* Armies came in Sight of each other, when the Enemy left nothing undone that might

be for their Advantage, digging before their Battalions certain Trenches, wherein they stuck sharp Stakes, covering them with Hurdles, which miserably afflicted the *English* Cavalry, falling into them at unawares, thereby procuring to the *Scots* the greatest Victory that ever they had over the *English*. In this Fight King *Edward* did gallantly behave himself, nor would he fly till by the Importunity of Friends he was thereunto forced, for his Preservation. Now was slain the Earl of *Gloucester*, the Lord *Clifford*, with other Lords, and about 700 Knights, Esquires, and Men of Armories; *Humphrey de Bobun* was taken Prisoner, and a great Booty the *Scots* gained; for the *English* in this Expedition had adorned themselves as for a Triumph, with all Sorts of Riches, Gold, Silver, and the like, in a kind of wanton Manner, corresponding to the Prince they followed.

This Conquest encouraged the *Scots* to make Inroads into the *English* Northern Countries, where they made great Spoil, some of the disloyal *Englishmen* joining with them. The King nevertheless could not forget his *Gaveston*, whose Body with great Pomp he caused to be transferred from *Oxford* to *Kings-Langley* in *Hertfordshire*, himself in Person honouring the Obsequies. Then in *Pierce Gaveston's* Place, the King advanced into his Fayour the two *Spencers*, Father and Son, whose intolerable Insolencies and Oppressions seemed to exceed those of *Gaveston's*; against whom the Barons did swell with such Impatience, that not content with the Waste of their Lands, by Threats of Civil War, they procured their Banishment. The Queen, who hitherto had been a Mediatrix betwixt the King and his Lords, having received the Denial of one Night's Lodging at the

1323.

Castle of *Leeds* in *Kent*, which belonged to one of the Barons, whom she perceived to take too much upon them, now turned her Spleen against them, incensing the King her Husband against them so highly, that King *Edward* resolved to die in the Quarrel, or to bring the factious Lords into a more becoming Carriage towards him. The Judgment given against the *Spencers* he procured to be reversed. Some of the delinquent Lords render'd themselves to the King; others of them were apprehended, amongst whom were the two *Roger Mortimers*, Father and Son, who were committed to the *Tower*. Howbeit the Earl of *Lancaster* in the North resolved, with what Force he could procure, to fight for his Security: against whom the King marched, and at *Burrow-Bridge* encountred him; where *Humphrey de Bobun* was slain with a Spear from under the Bridge; and the Earl of *Lancaster*, with other principal Men, Barons and Knights, to the Number of above Ninety, were taken by *Andrew de Herkly*, Captain of *Carlisle*, afterwards created Earl of that Place. The Earl of *Lancaster*, a few Days after, was beheaded at *Pontefract*, the Barons and Knights were drawn, hang'd, and quarter'd. The Lord *Badlesmere*, who refused to let the Queen lodge at *Leeds*, was executed at *Canterbury*. Never did *English* Earth at one Time drink so much Blood of her Nobles, as at this Time in so vile a Manner shed, one Earl and fourteen Lords suffering Death, most of them by the Halter. But that this Tragedy of the Lords was exploited by others, and not by the Kings free Inclinations, appears; for that when some of the Courtiers and Favourites pleaded for the Life of one of a mean Family, condemned for being engaged in the Rebellion, the King

fiercely answered, *A Plague upon you for cursed Whisperers, malicious Backbiters, wicked Counsellors; intreat you so for the Life of a most notorious Knave, who would not speak one Word for the Life of my most dear Kinsman, that most noble Knight Earl Thomas? By the Soul of God, this Fellow shall die the Death he hath deserved.*

In *A. D.* 1323, King *Edward* marched with a mighty Host into *Scotland*, from whence for Want of Victuals he was forced in a short Time after to return, without the Honour of any Atchievement, the *Scots* also following him at the Heels, and so suddenly affailing him, that he was forced to leave his Treasure and Furniture for Pillage to them. But by reason of the Interdict which the Pope had put the *Scots* under, in Favour of the *English*, a Truce was made betwixt the two Nations for Thirteen Years; which being confirmed, *Edward* took his Progress through the Counties of *York* and *Lancaster*, and Marches of *Wales*, from whence the late Seditions had their Nourishments; there punishing many severely. Amongst the rest he caused *Andrew de Herkely* to be degraded, hang'd, drawn, and quarter'd, for traiterously taking Part with the *Scots*. Whilst these Things were acting, young *Roger Mortimer*, having corrupted his Keepers or potion'd them with a sleepy Drink, escaped out of the *Tower*, getting over into *France*. The *Spencers*, Father and Son, one created Earl of *Winchester*, the other of *Gloucester*, behav'd themselves exceeding lordly, even to the Queen herself, whose Maintenance they abridged, to advance their own Wealth. Many Nobles that had been engaged in the Barons Quarrel, they put to such excessive Rates for purchasing the King's Favour again, that utterly impoverished them.

Adam,
Bishop

pon you
Back-
intreat
otorious
ak one
st dear
bt Earl
od, this
be bath

Edward
ost into
Want of
a short
out the
ent, the
e Heels,
m, that
Treasure
o them.
ct which
under,
a Truce
Nations
h being
his Pro-
of York
of Wales,
tions had
e punish-
st the rest
ely to be
and quar-
ting Part
e Things
Mortimer,
eepers or
y Drink,
r, getting
ncers, Fa-
d Earl of
Gloucester,
ding lord-
n herself,
abridged,
lth. Ma-
ngaged in
ey put to
purchasing
, that ut-
. Adam,
Bishop



K. Edward II. *Surrend^r of Crown to his Son.*

p. 73



Victory over the French at Cressy.

p. 78.



J. G. G. Sulp.

1323.

Bishop of Hereford, and Henry, Bishop of Lincoln, for the same Cause they deprived of all their Temporalities. But the Queen and discontented Nobles resolve to clear themselves of the *Spencers*; to which end the Queen procured Aids out of Hainault and Germany, and uniting them with the Barons Forces, marched against the King, who found but few Friends, because of the mortal Hatred that the People generally did bear to the *Spencers*. The Queen, lying with her Army at Oxford, caused the whole University to be called together; when in the Presence of the Queen, Prince, Roger Mortimer, and other Nobles, the Bishop of Hereford preach'd unto them from that Text, 2 Kings vi, 19. *My Head, my Head aketh*: Delivering to them the Reasons of the Queen's coming with her Army; concluding that an aking and black Head of a Kingdom was to be taken off, and not to be tampered with by any other Physick. The Londoners stood high for the Queen and Barons, cutting off the Bishop of Exeter's Head, whom the King had left Guardian of London. The Tower they gained into their Possession, proclaimed John of Eltham Custos of the City and whole Land, and set at Liberty all Prisoners. The Queen did the like throughout all the Realm; by her Order also all banished Men were revoked, whereby no small Increase was brought to the Barons Forces. From Oxford the Queen marched to Bristol, which she besieged and took, and therein Hugh Spencer the Elder, whom she caused, without any Form of Trial, to be cut up alive and quartered, having been first, at the Clamours of the common People, drawn and hanged in his proper Armories. The unfortunate King being now forsaken of almost all his English Subjects, after much wandering, intrusted himself with

the Welch (who still loved him) lying hid in the Abby of Neath, till at length, after much Search, he was found out, and with him young *le Spencer*, Robert Baldock, Chancellor, and Simon de Reading, were taken. King Edward was conveyed to Kenelworth Castle, the Lords to Hereford, where the Queen lay with her Host. Spencer and Simon de Reading, were condemned to Death by William Trussel, and were both ignominiously hanged. The distressed King being now shut up in Prison, and without Hopes of any Redemption, after he had been much solicited, at last yielded to resign the Crown to his Son Edward; which being granted by the King, the Lords forthwith proceed to the short Ceremony of his Resignation, chiefly consisting in the Surrender of his Crown and Ensigns of Majesty, to the Use of his Son Prince Edward; Sir William Trussel thereupon, in the Behalf of the whole Realm, renounced all Homage and Allegiance to the Lord Edward of Caernarvon, late King, in these Words; 'I William Trussel, in the Name of all Men of the Land of England, and of all the Parliament Procurator, resign to thee Edward, the Homage that was made to thee sometime, and from this Time forward I defy thee, and deprive thee of all Power Royal; and I shall never be tenant on thee after this Time, A. D. 1327.'

His Wife was Isabel, Daughter to Philip the Fair, King of France, and Sister to Lewis Hutin, Philip the Young, and Charles the Fair, all Kings of France. His Issue was Edward of Windsor, so surnamed, because born at Windsor; John of Eltham, born at Eltham in Kent; Joan, married to David Bruce, Prince of Scotland; Eleanor, married to Reynold, Earl of Gilder.

In

1327.

In the Fourth Year of this King's Reign, a Baker, named *John of Stratford*, for making Bread lesser than the Assize, was with a Fool's Hood, and Loaves of Bread about his Neck, drawn on a Hurdle thro' the Streets of *London*.

So terrible a Famine was in *England*, that upon *St. Laurence Eve*, there was scarce Bread to be got for Sustainment of the King's Household, so great a Mortality likewise accompanying this Dearth, that the Living were scarce sufficient to bury the Dead. In the Time of Scarcity, the King set forth an Order, That Wheat should be sold in the Market at Eleven Shillings the Quarter; a fat Ox stalled or Corn-fed, at Twenty four Shillings; a fat Hog of two

Years old, at Three Shillings Four Pence; a fat Hen for a Penny; and Twenty four Eggs for a Penny: But Victuals thereby became so scarce in the Markets, that this Order was revoked, and the People left to sell as they could.

Merton College in Oxford brought forth in this King's, and his Son *Edward's* Reign, those four Lights of Learning, namely, *John Duns*, call'd *Scotus* the Subtile, who in a Fit of the Apoplexy, 'tis said, was buried alive; *Bradwarden* the Profound; *Ocham* the Invincible, and *Burton* the Perspicuous. And, as some say, *Baconthorpe* the Resolute was of the same College.

Now was the Knights Templars Order universally extinguished.

E D W A R D III.

A. D. *E* *Edward* the Third was crowned King upon *Candlemas Day*, being the Eighth Day after that his Father had made a Resignation of the Crown to him. And now because sundry great Persons, with the whole Order of Friars Preachers, took Pity on the old King's Captivity; *Mortimer* therefore hastened to dispatch him out of the Way; in order to which he procured an Express from the young King (then about 16 Years of Age) to remove him from *Kenelworth Castle*, delivering him into the Hands of those ignominious Knights *Thomas de Gournay Senior*, and *John Maltreviers*, who conveying him from *Kenelworth* to *Barkly Castle*, there murdered him, by running a burning Spit up into his Body, as he was about to disburthen Nature, *September 22, 1327*. His Body was buried at *Gloucester*. To animate the bloody Regicides to the Commit-

ment of this horrid Fact, 'tis said, this ambiguous Phrase was invented by *Adam de Torleton*, Bishop of *Hereford* and sent to them by *Mortimer*, *Edwardum occidere nolite timere bonum est*. *Gourney* or *Corney* and his villainous Companions, when they would needs shave the King on his Way to *Barkly*, lest he should be known and rescued, enforced him to sit down on a Molehill; and the Rascal Barber, insulting, told him that cold Water out of the next Ditch should serve for his Trimming at that Time: To whom the sorrowful King answered, Whether you will or no, there shall be warm Water, and therewith shed Tears plentifully. But young King *Edward* at his Father's Death was upon the Borders of *Scotland*, where having invironed the Scots in the Woods of *Tividale* and *Tanhope*, by the Treason of *Mortimer* they escaped, and he returned inglorious, after an huge Waste of Treasure. and great Peril

of his own Person. For had not his loyal Chaplain slept in and received the mortal Weapon in his own Body, the King's Life had been lost. Shortly after this, Peace was concluded with the Scots, upon dishonourable Terms to the English, by the Procurement of the Mother-Queen, and her Minion Mortimer. Joan, the King's Sister, was married to David Bruce; the Scots in Derision calling her Joan Make Peace. King Edward at the Treaty of Peace sealed Charters to the Scottish Nation, the Contents whereof were contrived by his Mother, Roger Mortimer, and Sir James Douglas, without the Privy of the English Peers. He also delivered to them that famous Evidence called the Ragman-Roll, and likewise quitted them of all his Claim to the Government of Scotland, withdrawing back certain Jewels taken by the English from the Scots, amongst which was one of special Note, called the Black Cross of Scotland. In the same Year, being in the Year of our Lord 1327, died Charles the Fair. King of France, by whose Death the Crown of that Kingdom devolved to Edward King of England, in Right of his Mother Queen Isabel, who was Daughter to Philip the Fair, and Sister to Lewis Hutin, Philip the Long, and Charles the Fair, all Kings of France successively; and all three dying without Issue, the whole Right now seemed to be in Isabel, the only Child of the said Philip that had any Issue. But the French pretending a Fundamental Law, or Entail, called the Salique Law, by which no Woman was inheritable to France, sought to deprive King Edward his Right, receiving to the Crown Philip of Valois, whose Father was younger Bro-

ther to Philip the Fair, advancing the Brother's Son, before the Daughter's Son, not following the Propinquity or Descent of Blood, but Meliority of the Sex. Against the Stream of the Queen, and her Lord Mortimer's absolute Sway, some great Persons now stood, among whom was the King's Uncle Edmund Earl of Kent, whose Death the Queen and Mortimer shortly procured. Nor was Mortimer's Fall now far off, for the King beginning to perceive his own Peril in the other's Potency, upon good Advice therefore surprized Mortimer with the Queen-Mother in Nottingham Castle, and by a Parliament held at Nottingham, Queen Isabel's Dowry was taken from her, and only a Pension of a Thousand Pounds per Annum allowed her. Mortimer Simon was condemned in open Parliament at Westminster, for causing the young King to make a dishonourable Peace with the Scots, from whom he received Bribes; for procuring the Death of St. Edward of Caernarvon the late King: For over Familiarity with Isabel the Queen-Mother: For spoiling and robbing the King and Commons of their Treasure: He was ignominiously drawn to Tyburn, then called the Elmes, where he was executed on the common Gallows, there hanging two Days and Nights, 1330. With him there died, for Expiation of the late King's Death, Sir Simon de Bedford, and John Deverell, Esq; About this Time befel great Disturbances and Divisions in Scotland, occasioned by young Bruce and Baliol, both pretending Right to that Crown; which Opportunity King Edward took hold of, conceiving himself not obliged to stand to that Contract made in his Minority by the Predominancy of his Mother and Mortimer, the Scots also detaining his Town and Castle of Berwick from him. Wherefore he

1330.

he raised an Army, and with *Edward Baliol* marched to *Berwick*; which having besieged, *David Bruce* sent a puissant Host to the Relief thereof, and at *Halyden-Hill* the *English* and *Scots* Armies joined Battle, where the *Scots* were vanquished with a lamentable Slaughter of them. There died *Archibald Douglas*, Earl of *Angus*, and Governour of *Scotland*; the Earls of *Southerland*, *Carrick* and *Ross*; the three Sons of the Lord *Walter Stewart*, and at least Fourteen Thousand others, with the Loss only of one Knight and ten other *Englishmen*. Hereupon *Berwick* was surrendered to King *Edward*, and *Baliol* was accepted to be King of *Scotland*, and had Faith and Allegiance sworn unto him by the *Scottish* Nobles. Which done, *Baliol* repaired to King *Edward*, then at *Newcastle upon Tyne*, where he submitted to *Edward III.* as his Father *John Baliol* had done to *Edward I.* After which the King of *England* assisted this *Edward Baliol* as his Homager, going himself in Person divers Times for suppressing the *Brucean* Party, which he kept under, till such Time that he was engaged against the *French* for the obtaining of that Kingdom, and the Recovery of sundry Towns and Places in *Gascoigne*, injuriously withheld from him by the *French* King. To remedy which Wrongs, the King of *England* had address'd his Ambassadors, but in vain; therefore that the World might take Notice of his just Proceedings, he in a large Letter directed to the College of Cardinals, justifies his Design upon *France* to be equal and honest: First, because himself of any Male living was the nearest in Blood to the late *K. Charles* his Uncle. Secondly, because the *French* had refused to put the Cause to Civil Trial. Thirdly, for that the Process of the Twelve

Peers, in giving the Crown from him when he was under Age, was by all Laws void and frustrate. Fourthly, for that *Philip of Valois* had invaded *Aquitain*, which belonged to the Crown of *England*, and detained such Places as he had wrongfully gained therein. Fifthly, for that the said *Philip* had aided the *Scots* in their rising against him. *Edward* having done this, he next makes a Confederation with the *High* and *Low Dutch*, and other Foreigners, then prepared a brave Army, his *English* Subjects contributing liberally for the carrying on of the War. And to make his Offers the fuller, he made bold with the *Lombards*, and the moveable Goods of such Pories in *England*, as were Cells to Monasteries in *France*. Thus provided of Men and Monies, *K. Edward* sailed with his Forces to *Antwerp*, and by the Importunity of the *Flemings*, he first assumed the Titles and Armories of the Realm of *France*, quartering the *Flower de Lis* with the *Lions*. And entering *France*, he burnt and spoiled the North Part thereof up as far as *Turwin*; then returning to *Antwerp*, he there kept his Christmas with his Queen *Philippe*; from whence about *Candlemas* he set sail for *England*, where, in a Parliament holden at *Westminster*, he obtained liberal Aids for the Support of his designed Conquest. In lieu of which he granted a general large Pardon of Trespasses, and other Dues to him, and confirmed *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta*, with some others. Then upon *June 23*, he shipped from *Harwich* to *Sluys* in *Flanders*, near which Place the *French* lay in wait with a Navy of 400 Ships, with Intent to intercept him; but *Edward* having the Advantage of Wind and Sun, furiously set upon the *French* Ships, putting the *Monsieurs* so hard to it, that a great Number of them

chose to
rather
Thirty
fessed
ed, at
Ships
The L
French
of mig
of Fra
him, l
Saying
Englis
Faint-
said th
said th
of thei
brave l
Saying
Overth
Sea Vi
puissan
consist
sand M
from w
King,
Name
ging h
Hand
pleased
Hundr
try the
zard;
to join
Forces
Philip
ledging
sent to
but ba
verther
Sight
the M
Mother
was c
Kings
ing.
King
the W
thro' t
land,
his Ro

those to cast themselves into the Sea, rather than to become Prisoners. Thirty Thousand of them are confessed to have been slain and drowned, and more than half of their Ships were either sunk or taken. The Loss was so very great on the French Side, that lest the News thereof might too much afflict the King of France, his Jester disclosed it to him, by oftentimes repeating this Saying in his Hearing; Cowardly Englishmen, Dastardly Englishmen, Faint-hearted Englishmen, Why? said the King at length: *Because,* said the Jester, *they durst not leap out of their Ships into the Sea as our brave Frenchmen did.* From which Saying the King took a Hint of the Overthrow. After which famous Sea Victory obtained by the English, puissant King Edward, with his Host consisting of near an hundred thousand Men, set down before Tournay; from whence he sent to the French King, whom he saluted only by the Name of Philip of Valois, challenging him to fight with him Hand to Hand in single Combat: or, if that pleased not, then each to bring an Hundred Men into the Field, and try the Event with so small a Hazard; or otherwise, within ten Days to join full Battle with all their Forces near Tournay. To which Philip made no direct Answer, alledging that the Letters were not sent to him the King of France, but barely to Philip of Valois. Nevertheless he brought his Army in Sight of the English Host, but by the Mediation of Queen Philippe's Mother and two Cardinals, a Truce was concluded between the two Kings till Midsummer next following. The main Reason inducing King Edward to yield hereunto, was the Want of Supplies of Money, thro' the Fault of his Officers in England, whom he severely punished at his Return. And now to weaken

great Edward's Strength, the Pope put Flanders under Interdict, as having disloyally left their own Earl and chief Lord Philip, King of France. And Lewis the Emperor breaking League with the King of England, took part with France; which when King Edward understood, he angrily said, *I will fight with them both,* And not long after, he was upon the Sea with a very great Fleet, none knowing whither he would steer his Course; but in Normandy he landed; where he took the populous and rich City of Caen, and with his dreadful Host, burning and spoiling round about, marched up almost as far as the Walls of Paris; where with his Army, in an Enemy's Country between two Rivers Seine and Soame, (the Bridges being broke down by the French) Edward designed at low Water to have passed over a Ford between Abbeville and the Sea, whom to intercept, the French King had sent thither before him Godner du Foy with 1000 Horse, and 6000 Foot.

Howbeit undaunted Edward entered himself into the Ford, crying *He that loves me let him follow me, as one resolved to pass over, or there to die;* the first of which he did; for his Soldiers following him, won the Passage, putting du Foy to Flight. And now King Edward being come near to Cressie in Ponthieu, lying between the Rivers of Soame and Anthy, he there most vigilantly provided for his Defence against King Philip, who was advancing towards him with an Hundred Thousand Men and upward. When the two Armies were within Sight of each other, the King of England, after he had called upon God, disposed his Host into three Battles. To his Son Edward the Black Prince, he gave Order of the Van; the second Battle the Earls of Northampton and Arundel commanded;

1346.

Simon Langham, A. B. of Cant.

1346.

ed; the third himself. And as if he meant to barricado his Army from flying, he caused his Carriages to be placed in the Rear thereof, and Trees to be plashed and felled, to stop up the Way behind his Host; commanding withal, that all should forsake their Horses, and leave them amongst the Carriages. On the Enemies Part, the King of *Bohemia* and Earl of *Alençon* had Charge of the Van-Guard, King *Philip* had the main Battle, and the Earl of *Savoy* commanded the Rear. The Sign of Battle being given by K. *Philip*, a bloody Fight ensued, wherein the Black Prince was very hard beset; therefore his Father was sent for to his Rescue, who upon the Hillock of a Windmill stood to behold the Fight, being in Readiness to enter thereunto when just Occasion should invite him; but at that Time he refused to go, returning the Messengers with this Answer, 'Let them fend
' no more to me for any Adventure
' that may befall, while my Son is
' alive; but let him either vanquish
' or die, because the Honour of this
' brave Day shall be his, if God suffer him to survive.' Which he did, and beat the *French* out of the Field. Whereupon King *Edward* with his untouched Battle advanced towards his victorious Son, and affectionately embracing and kissing him, said, *Fair Son, God send you Perseverance to such prosperous Beginnings; you have nobly acquitted yourself, and are well worthy to have the Governance of a Kingdom intrusted unto you for your Valour.* In the Field were found the dead Bodies of eleven Great Princes; and of Barons, Knights, and Men of Arms, above Fifteen hundred. There were slain the King of *Bohemia*, King of *Majorca*, Earl of *Alençon*, Duke of *Lorrain*, Duke of *Bourbon*, Earl of *Flanders*, Earl of *Savoy*, the Dauphin of *Viennois*, Earl of *San-*

cerre and *Harcourt*, Earls of *Aumarch*, *Newers*, &c. Six Earls of *Almain*, besides others of great Account, with the Grand Prior of *France*, and Archbishop of *Paris*. Of the Common then fell about 30000. Of the *English* Side not one Man of Note or Honour was slain.

A. D. 1346, from the Forest of *Cressie*, King *Edward* marched to *Calais*, and besieged it. In the Time of which Siege, the Governor thereof for the sparing of Food, thrust forth of the Town above Fifteen hundred of the poor and impotent People, whom this Christian King *Edward* turned not back, but suffered them freely to pass through his Camp, relieving them gratis with fresh Victuals, and giving two Pence a piece Sterling to each of them. But whilst the King was busied abroad in *France*, the *Scots* (in Favour of the *French*) invaded *England*, advancing as far as *Durham*, where the *English* encountering them, overcame them, and took *David* their King Prisoner at *Nevil's Cross* by *Durham*. There lay dead in the Field the Earl of *Murray* and *Strathern*, the Constable, Marshal, the Chamberlain, and Chancellor of *Scotland*, with many other Nobles. Prisoners taken, besides the King, were the Earls of *Douglas*, *Fife*, *Southerland*, *Wigton*, and *Monteth*. In this Battle on the *English* Side, were many Spiritual Persons, who for the Defence of their Country, made use of carnal Weapons. And as King *Edward's* Friends were successful in *England*, so were they also in Foreign Parts; for in *Bretaign*, Sir *Thomas Dagworth* overthrew the Lord *Charles Blois*, though he had much the Odds of him as to Number of Men. In *Gascoign* and those Parts, *Henry* Earl of *Derby* and *Lancaster* worsted the Duke of *Normandy*, and took sundry Places of great Importance; amongst the rest, that

that considerable Town of *Brigerac*, where he permitted every Soldier to seize any House, and convert all therein to his own Profit. Whereupon it happened, that a certain Soldier called *Reth*, having broke into a House where the Moneyers had for Safety stowed the Money of that Country in great long Sacks, he acquainted the Earl therewith, supposing that the Earl intended not so great a Treasure for a private Share; but the Earl told him, that accordingly as he had at first proclaimed, let the Treasure be worth what it would, yet was it all his own. And now after almost a Year's Siege, *Calais* was delivered to King *Edward's* Mercy. In *Little Britain* the King's Warden thereof, *Sir Walter Bendley*, vanquished the Marshal of *France*, in Fight, slew 13 Lords, 40 Knights, 1000 Esquires, and took Prisoners 9 Lords, besides many Knights and Esquires. At length, after much Spoil made upon the *French*, a Peace was concluded on betwixt the two Kings, though it continued not long: ere the *French* broke the Agreement. In Revenge thereof, *Edward* presently entred *France* with an Army, and spoiled where he came; and after his Return into *England* again, when he heard that *John* the new King of *France* had given to *Charles* the Dauphin the Dutchy of *Aquitain*, King *Edward* bestowed the same upon the Black Prince, commanding him to defend that Right with the sword. The Prince thereupon, furnished with a gallant Army, set sail towards *France*, where he took many Towns and Prisoners, advanced into the Bosom of *France*, up to the very Gates of *Burges* in *Berry*; from thence, wheeling about to return to his chief City *Bordeaux*, *John* King of *France* encountred him with

a great Army, having the Odds of six to one; notwithstanding which, the victorious Prince of *Wales* discomfitted the *French*, took Prisoners King *John* and *Philip* his youngest Son, the Archbishop of *Sens*, and many great Lords, and about two Thousand Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen bearing Armories. And slew in Fight above fifty-two Lords, and seventeen Hundred Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, with *Sir Reginald Camian*, who that Day bore the *Orflamb* or *French* Ensign; and of the common Soldiers about six Thousand. To *James* Lord *Audley*, who in this Fight received many Wounds, the Prince gave 500 Marks Lands in Fee Simple, which said Land the Lord *Audley* bestowed on his four Esquires that had continued with him in all the Brunt and Fury of Danger. King *Edward* the Father, whilst the Son was thus prosperously busied in *France*, proceeded in hostile Sort against the *Scots*, and brought King *Baliol* at *Roxborough* to make a Surrender of his Crown to him. Prince *Edward*, after his late Victory, marched with Joy and Triumph to *Bordeaux*; where having refreshed his wearied Soldiers, he took his leave of *France*, though not of the King thereof; for him he brought with himself a Captive to *London*, whither the Prince was welcomed with exquisite Honours by *Henry Picard*, then Lord Mayor. Which said *Picard* afterwards, at one Time, feasted at his own Charge the Kings of *England*, *France*, *Scotland*, and *Cyprus*. King *Edward* ordered that eight Days should be spent in giving God the Glory for the Victory; and not long after, with a Fleet of one thousand one hundred Sail, he passed over from *Sandwich* to a fresh Invasion; and being come before the Walls of *Paris*, he honoured four hundred Esquires and Gentlemen with Knight-

1377. **Knighthood.** Ample Conditions were offered by the *French* unto the King of *England*, to which he would not at present listen; yet at length was persuaded to an Accord on these Conditions: That himself and Son *Edward* should for ever release unto King *John* and his Heirs the Right and Claim which they had unto the Crown of *France*, Duchy of *Normandy*, &c. That King *John* and his Son should for them and their Heirs release unto King *Edward* and his Heirs the whole Country of *Aquitain*, *Santoign*, &c. also the Country of *Ponthieu*, &c. the proper Inheritance of Queen *Isabel*, King *Edward's* Mother. That King *John* should pay for his Ransom the Sum of Thirty Hundred Thousand Scutes of Gold, every two of which should be Six Shillings Eight Pence Sterling; with some other Conditions. All which were ratified with Hands, Seals, and Oaths at *Calais*, though by the Falshood of the *French* King this Amity continued not many Years; for King *John* by underhand Dealings sought to alienate the Hearts of King *Edward's* Foreign Subjects from him, and the County of *Ponthieu* he surprized before King *Edward* heard thereof. Wherefore the King sent over *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, and *Humphrey de Bobun* Earl of *Hertford*, to invade *France*, who pierced up as far as *Roan*; and after them the King sent that renowned Captain Sir *Robert Knolls*, who went on very prosperously, till by the Instigation of Sir *John Menterworth*, and some others, (who thought themselves better than Sir *Robert*) a Division was made in the Army, whereby the *English* Fortunes were hindered; for the which *Menterworth* paid the Loss of his Head. About the same Time also some great Officers of the King's, as *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, the Lord *Lati-*

mer, and Sir *John Stirrie*, were complained of for Fraudulency to the State, and at the Request of the Parliament, called *The Good*, were displaced. But that which caused the greatest Grief to *Englishmen*, was the Loss of their martial Prince *Edward*, who left this Life upon *Trinity Sunday*, 1376, about his Age 46, and was buried at *Canterbury*. Nor did his martial Father long survive him, for in *A. D.* 1377, he died at *Shene* in *Surry*, and was buried at *Westminster*. His Wife was *Phillippe* the Daughter of *William* Earl of *Hainault* and *Holland*; her Mother was Sister to *Philip of Valois*, King of *France*. His Issues were *Edward* the Black Prince, so called from his dreadful valorous Acts; *William* of *Hatfield*, Lord Duke of *Clarence*; *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*; *Edward* Earl of *Cambridge*, and Duke of *York*; *William* of *Windsor*, *Thomas* of *Woolstock*, Duke of *Gloucester*; the Earldoms also of *Essex* and *Northampton*, and the Constableship of *England*, came to him by Right of his Wife *Eleanor*, the sole Heir of *Humphrey de Bobun*, Earl of *Essex*, &c. *Isabel* was married to *Ingelram* of *Guisnes*, Earl of *Soisson* and Archduke of *Austria*; *Joan* was espoused by Proxy, with *Alphonso* the Eleventh King of *Castile* and *León*, but died before the Espousals were solemnized; *Blanch* died young; *Mary* was married to *John* Montford, Duke of *Britain*; *Margaret* was married to *John* de *Hastings* Earl of *Pembroke*. He built *Queensborough* in *Kent*, in Honour of Queen *Phillippe* his Wife. He erected a Building at *Windsor-Castle*, whose Circumference was six hundred Foot, where Knights and Men of War were to have their Entertainment of Diet at his Charge, and begun a magnificent Church dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*; which King *Henry*

1377.

ere com-
y to the
st of the
od, were
h caused
nglishmen,
ial Prince
life upon
about his
at Canter-
ial Father
D. 1377,
and was
His Wife
er of Wil-
d Holland;
Philip of
His issue
ck Prince
al valorous
ild, Lionel
of Gaunt,
ard Earl of
York; Wil-
s of Wood-
; the Earl
Northamp-
hip of Eng-
ight of his
eir of Hum-
Essex, &c.
Ingelram
and Arch-
was espous-
Alphonso the
le and Leon-
ousals were
ied young
John Mont-
; Margare-
de Hastings
built Que-
our of Que-
e erected
astle, whole
undred Foot
en of War
ntertainment
and begun
licated to the
King Henry
finely

with the wrong Side outward. At
Stamford in Lincolnshire an Univer-
sity was instituted, but of short Con-
tinuance.

The first Duke of *Cornwall* was
Edward the Black Prince, whom
his Father created in great Estate
Duke thereof, by a Wreath on his
Head, a Ring on his Finger, and a
Silver Verge. And the same Title
of Duke of *Cornwall* ('tis said) is
reputed unto the King's eldest Son
the very Day of his Nativity, hav-
ing Right to the Royalties in the
Stanneries, Wrecks at Sea, Customs,
&c.

A Blazing Star appeared, which
continued thirty Days. *Southamp-
ton* was burnt by the *French*, A. D.
1348. It rained from *Midsummer*,
till *Christmas*. A Plague all over
Christendom, some say the World;
and so raging in *England*, that scarce
the tenth Person of all Sorts was
left alive. In *London* it was such,
that in one Year's Space there were
buried in the *Cistercian* or *Charter-
House* Church-Yard above Fifty
Thousand. It began in the Year
1348, and continued till the Year
1357, and was seconded with Mur-
rain of Cattle, and Dearth of all
Things.

Now flourished in the Univer-
sity of *Oxford*, that famous Doctor
John Wickliffe, whose Followers in
those Popish Times were called *Lol-
lards*, from *Lolium*, signifying Tares
or hurtful Weeds amongst Corn. He
taught against Mass, Transubstantia-
tion, Adoration of the Host, of
Saints, Images, and Reliques, with
the rest of the *Roman* Trumpery;
whose honest Opinions were embrac-
ed by many learned Men in the
English Nation, and by sundry Per-
sons of great Honour and Quality,
as the Duke of *Lancaster*, and Sir
John Oldcastle, Lord *Cobham*, &c.

RICHARD

G

A. D. Richard, the Son of *Edward* the Black Prince, 1377. was crowned King in the Eleventh Year of his Age; but ere the Crown was settled on his Head, the *French* braved it on the *English* Coasts, and the *Scots* set fire on the Tower of *Roxborough*; and through Want of Care in such who had the Charge of State Matters in the young King's Behalf, Things were declined to a shameful Change, and the glorious Atchievements of the two late *Edwards* fell under an Eclipse. The North Parts of *England* were grievously afflicted with the Stroke of Pestilence, and their Misery augmented by the Inroads and Outrages of the *Scots*, who had now by Surprise gained *Berwick*, which upon the ninth Day after, the Earl of *Northumberland* regained by Force.

A. D. 1379, a Parliament was held at *London*, wherein, for Supply of the King's Wants, it was agreed, That the Commons or poorer Sort should be spared, and the Burthen be wholly laid upon the abler Sort. And in the next Year following a Parliament was held at *Northampton*, wherein every one of each Sex, above such an Age, was charged to pay 12d. per Poll; which, with the Hatred borne to *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, was the Cause of a great Insurrection of the Commons and Bondmen, chiefly of *Kent*, *Essex*, *Surry*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, and *Cambridgeshire*. The principal Heads of the said giddy Multitude, were *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw*. The Rebels of *Kent* embattled themselves upon *Black Heath* by *Greenwich*, from whence they marched to *London*; where the common Sort generally siding with them, they became Masters of Misrule. The Pri-

ory of *St. John's* without *Smithfield*, they kept burning for about Seven Days. *Savoy* Palace, belonging to the Duke, with all the Riches therein, they consumed by Fire, in a kind of Holy Outrage; for they threw one of their Fellows into the Flames, because he had thrust a Piece of stolen Plate into his Bosom. They burnt all the Archbishop's Goods at *Lambeth*, and defaced the Writings, Rolls, Records, and Monuments of the *Chancery*, having a special Hatred to the Lawyers. *Simon Tibald*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and Chancellor of *England*, a worthy Prelate, *Robert Hales*, Lord Prior of *St. John's*, and Treasurer of *England*, they haled out of the Tower, where the King was in Person, and headed them on *Tower Hill*, with great Shoutings and Rejoicing. The Number of these rebellious Reformers under the Leading of *Jack Straw*, and the Idol of Clowns *Wat Tyler*, were about an Hundred Thousand; and at a Sermon made to them by *John Ball*, there were near twice as many. Their petitions the King granted them, out of Necessity compelling him thereunto; after which, a great Multitude repaired to their several Homes. The remaining Rout, the King by his Proclamation, invited to meet him in *Smithfield*, where he would satisfy their Desires in all Respects to the full. But when they were met in the Place appointed, *Wat Tyler*, there in the Presence of the King, offering to kill *John Newton*, (for not giving him some undue Respect) *William de Wyke*, Lord-Mayor, thereupon drawn upon the Arch-Traytor with his Weapon, and slew him, which when the Rebels perceived,

Wat Tyler. *Slain by the Lord Mayor* p. 82



Richard II. *Surrendered his Crown to the Duke of Lancaster* p. 85



- 1794 -

they prep
venge; b

William
Courtney
A. B. of
Cant.

Walworth
the City,
zens in A
with Wal
him upon
which th
Some of
their Kn
King. V
knighted
hundred
in Fee-S
the Dag
City Ar
great go
Mayor.
of his
these R
der the
Realm,
Kings
every S
bels ex
out fil
called
the Na
King
Anne,
Charle
of La
where
that M
these
ong;
one
veral
ing
chief
Mean
ious
War
gain
Silh



they prepared to take extreme Revenge; but the King instantly spurring forth his Horse, bad them follow him, and he would be their Captain. And whilst they thronged after him into the Fields, brave *Walworth* (the while) hasted into the City, raised a Thousand Citizens in Armour, and brought them, with *Wat Tyler's* Head borne before him upon a Spear, to the King; which the rude Multitude seeing, some of them fled, and others, on their Knees, begged Mercy of the King. Worthy *Walworth* the King knighted, and bestowed on him an hundred Pounds Lands by the Year in Fee-Simple; and, as some write, the Dagger was now added to the City Arms, in Remembrance of the great good Service done by the Lord-Mayor. *Jack Straw*, at the Time of his Execution, confessed, That these Rebels had designed to murder the King and Chiefs of the Realm, and to have set up Petty Kings of their own chusing in every Shire. The Number of Rebels executed in all Places was about fifteen Hundred. These were called the *Hurling-times*. And now the Nation being settled in Quiet, King *Richard* married the Lady *Anne*, Daughter unto the Emperor *Charles* the Fourth. *John* Duke of *Lancaster* was sent into *France*, where he concluded a Truce with that Nation for six Months. But these Sun-shine Days lasted not long; for besides the Annoyances done to *England* by the *Scots* at several Times, and the *French* threatening an Invasion, the worst Mischief fell at Home through the Means of discontented and ambitious Spirits, who kindled a Civil War. The Laity took Offence against the Clergy, because the Archbishop had in Parliament refused

to yield to an unjust Proportion of the Tax granted the King, to be laid upon the Clergy. And so far were the Commons and some Lay-Peers offended therewith, that they petitioned the King to take away the Temporalities from Ecclesiastical Persons; which he denied, saying, That he would maintain the *English* Church in the Quality of the same State, or better, in which himself had known it to be when he came to the Crown. The displacing of *Sir Richard Scrope*, Chancellor, was displeasing to most Men. The Reason of his displacing was, because he refused to pay such large Gifts under the Great Seal, as the King in his youthful Humour had granted to some Courtiers. Also the King's Over-freeness to the Queen's Countymen the *Bobemians*, discontented many. The ancient Nobles envied that *Robert de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, was created Marquis of *Dublin*, and Duke of *Ireland*; and *Michael de la Pool*, a Merchant's Son, Earl of *Suffolk*; and that the King had them in too great Favour. These were held for great Grievances; nor would the Parliament grant the King any Aids against his Foreign Foes, unless these Lords were removed and degraded. This the King could not well digest, but consulted the Learned in the Law, concerning certain Articles of Treason, within the Compass of which he might take the popular Lords. And at *Nottingham*, *Robert Trisilian*, Chief Justiciar, *Robert Belknap*, Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, *John Holt*, *Roger Filthrop*, and *William Burgh*, Justiciars; *John Lockton*, the King's Serjeant at Law; all subscribed to certain Articles of Treason made against the Lords, which afterwards cost them dear, Judge *Belknap* foresaw the Danger, therefore unwillingly consented, saying, *There wants*

1377.

1377. *but an Hurdle, Horse, and Halter, to carry me where I might suffer the Death deserved. For if I had not done this (quoth he) I should have died for it; and because I have done it, I deserve Death for betraying the Lords.*

And now the King and Lords prepare themselves for the Field; the Lords march up to *London* with an Army of about Forty Thousand Men; against whose coming, the King, not being able to match their Power, shuts himself up in the *Tower*, where the factious Lords *Gloucester*, *Derby*, *Arundel*, *Warwick*, and *Marshall*, send him word that if he come not quickly to *Westminster* according to Appointment they would choose them another King, who both would and should obey the Council of the Peers. Hereupon the King, though with no Goodwill, attends their Lordships Pleasure at *Westminster*, where he yielded to remove from about his Person *Alexander Neville*, Archbishop of *York*, the Bishops of *Durham* and *Chichester*, the Lords *Zouch* and *Beaumont*, with divers others; and amongst them certain Ladies. Others of his Friends were made Prisoners. And at the Parliament, which was shortly after, the Judges were arrested as they sat in Judgment, and most of them sent to the *Tower*. *Tristram* that had fled, being apprehended, and brought to the Parliament in the Forenoon, had Sentence to be drawn to *Tyburn* in the Afternoon, and there to have his Throat cut, which was done accordingly. Divers other Knights were also sacrificed to their Revenge. The Duke of *Ireland* and others had their Estates confiscated to the King's Use by Act of Parliament. This while the *Scots* invaded the North of *England* under the Conduct of Sir *William Douglas*, whom *Henry Hotspur* fighting with

Hand to Hand, slew; but the Earl of *Dunbar* coming with an excessive Number of *Scots*, took *Hotspur* and his Brother Prisoners.

A. D. 1396, Peace was concluded with the *French*, the *Scots* and *Spaniards* being included therein. And in September 1397, a Parliament called *The Great* (for the extraordinary Number of Peers, and their Retinues which came thereunto) was held at *London*, wherein the Sanctuary of former Laws, and all particular Charters of Pardons were taken away from *Thomas Duke of Gloucester*, Earl of *Arundel*, and others, for their treasonable Practices, and all the Justices who stood for the King were cleared from Dishonour, and such Articles as they had subscribed were publicly ratified, and the Offenders against them pronounced Traytors. *Richard Earl of Arundel*, was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, where at his Death he utterly denied that he was a Traytor in Word or Deed. The Earl of *Warwick* confessing himself a Traytor in open Court, was only banished to the *Isle of Man*.

The Duke of *Gloucester* (whom the People's Darling, it seemed not safe to bring to a publick Trial) was secretly smothered with Pillows and Feather-beds at *Calais*. The King at this Parliament created himself Prince of *Chester*, and to his Escutcheon Royal added the Armories of *Edward the Confessor*; his Cousin *Henry Earl of Derby* he made Duke of *Hereford*, and advanced the Titles of many other Nobles. Not long after which *Henry Duke of Hereford* accused *Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk*, for speaking certain Words to the King's Dishonour, which *Mowbray* constantly denying it should have come to a Combat within Lists, but the King ended the Controversy otherwise, by banishing *Norfolk* for ever, and *Hereford*

Thomas
Arundel,
D. B. of
Cant.

first for ten Years, then for six only. In the Year following the Duke of Lancaster died, when the King unjustly seized the Goods of that mighty Prince his Uncle, and determined to banish for ever his Son the Duke of Hereford, now Duke of Lancaster by his Father's Death. But whilst King Richard was in Ireland to qualify a Disturbance there, Henry Duke of Lancaster and Hereford lands in England with what Forces he had, pretending nothing but the Recovery of his Inheritance. To him there repaired Henry Piercy, the Earl of Northumberland, his Son Hotspur, and Earl of Westmoreland, with many others: Multitudes offering their Service to him, as pitying his Calamity, and exasperated against the King, because to furnish his Irish Voyage he had extorted Monies on all Hands, and had taken up Carriages, Victuals, and other Necessaries, without any Recompence. The Duke of Lancaster, with an Army of about 60,000, marched to Bristol, besieged the Castle, and took it, and therein two Knights of the King's Council, *Busby* and *Green*, whose Heads were cut off at the Request of the Rabble.

The Duke of York, whom King Richard had left behind him to govern England, could gain but small Assistance against Lancaster, nor could the King at his Return into England find many Friends, therefore he betook himself to a Party with his Enemies: the Sum of his Demands being, That if himself and Eight more whom he should name might have honourable Allowance, with the Assurance of a private quiet Life, he would resign the Crown. This was promised him: whereupon he put himself into the Duke of Lancaster's Hands, who conducted him out of the West to London, where he

was lodged in the Tower. And now a Parliament was summoned in the King's Name to be held at *Westminster*, in which Parliament King Richard was charged with the Breach of his Coronation Oath in Thirty-two Articles: His abuse of the publick Treasure, Waste of the Crown Lands, Loss of Honour abroad; and that at home he was guilty of Falshood, Injustice, Treason against the Rights of the Crown, and what not, that Ambition and Envy could invent against him. The Result whereof was, he resign'd his Crown to the Duke of Lancaster; which Resignation the whole Body of the Parliament did particularly accept, saving *Tho. Merks*, Bishop of *Carlisle*, A. D. 1399, Sept. 29. His first Wife was *Anne*, Daughter to the Emperor *Charles IV.* His second Wife *Isabel*, was Daughter to *Charles VI.* King of *France*.

In the very Beginning of this King's Reign, one *John Philpot*, a private Citizen of *London*, at his own Charge, manned out a Fleet to Sea, for the guarding of both Land and Sea from the Enemy; and was so successful, that within a short Space, he took fifteen Ships of the *Spaniards* fraught with rich Merchandize.

By a Tempest were cast away at Sea, Four Knights, and above a Thousand *Englishmen*, in their Passage to *Bretagne* in *France*.

In the Year 1392, the *Londoners* were so unkind to the King, that they refused to supply him with the Loan but of a Thousand Pounds; and because a certain *Lombard* offered to lend the same, they abused and almost killed him, for which the King took away their Charter.

The Year of Christ 1394, was famous or notable for the Deaths of many great Ladies, and amongst the rest, of Queen *Anne* the King's first Wife, whom, it is said, he lov-

1399. ed to a kind of Madneſs. When ſhe died at *Shene*, in *Surry*, he both curſed the Place, and alſo out of Madneſs overthrew the whole Houſe. In the ſame Year that the King was depoſed, the Bay or Laurel Trees withered all over *England*, and afterwards re-flouriſhed; and on the firſt of *January* near *Bedford* Town, the River where it was deepeſt, did on the ſudden ſtand ſtill, and ſo divided it ſelf, that the Bottom remained dry

for about three Miles. New flouriſhed Sir *John Hawkwood*, whole Chivalry had made him renowned through the Chriſtian World. Sir *Geoffry Chaucer*, Poet-Laureat, now alſo lived.

Queen *Anne*, Wife to King *Richard* II. firſt taught *Engliſh* Women to ride on Side-Saddles, when as before that Time they rid aſtride. She alſo brought in High-head Attire piked with Horns, and long-trained Gowns for Women.

Line of LANCASTER.

HENRY IV.

A. D. 1399. **HENRY** of *Bullenbrooke*, the Son of *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, the third Son of King *Edward* III. was crowned at *Westminster* by *Thomas Arundel*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. His Couſin, the late King *Richard*, ſeemed ſo little concerned for the Loſs of his Crown, that when it was told him of *Bullenbrooke*'s being accepted by Parliament for King in his ſtead, he only uſed theſe Words, *I look not after ſuch Things, but my Hope is, that after all this, my Couſin will be my good Lord and Friend*. But now *Henry* ſeated in *Richard*'s Throne, uſed all the beſt Means to retain the Hearts of the People that ſided with him, and to weaken the oppoſite Party, and withal, ſent Ambaſſadors to Foreign Princes, to juſtify his unjuſt Proceedings. But the King of *France* and People of *Aquitain* would not allow of his Pretences, and the Citizens of *Bordeaux* openly ſaid, That ſince the World began, there was never a more cruel, unreaſon-

able, nor wicked Faſt done: That the good Prince was betrayed by faithleſs Men, and that all Law was violated. In *England* were many that inclined and contrived to ſet King *Richard* again upon his rightful Throne (though to ſeek a Captive King's Deliverance doth commonly haſten his Death.) The principal Conſpirators were *John Holland*, Earl of *Huntingdon*, *Thomas Holland*, Earl of *Kent*, the Dukes of *Surry*, *Exceſter*, and *Aumarl*, *John Montacute*, Earl of *Salisbury*, *Thomas Spencer*, Earl of *Glouceſter*, and the Biſhop of *Carlisle*. Their Plot was to kill *Henry Bullenbrooke*, and his Son *Henry*; but before the Time of the intended Execution was come, the whole Conjuraton was diſcovered. Many Attempts the Conſpirators made to effect the Re-eſta bliſhing of *Richard*, and amongſt the reſt, they procured one *Maurice*, King *Richard*'s Chaplain, to perſonate his Lord; but this with all the reſt of their Projects failed. The Towns-men of *Cirenceſter* aſſailed and took ſome of the diſcontent-

1399:

ed Lords, and then cut off their Heads, because some of their Followers set Fire to *Cirencester*, thinking that whilst the Towns-men were busied in quenching the Fire, they might set their Lords at Liberty. The Commons in *Essex* took the Earl of *Huntingdon*, and cut off his Head, in Revenge of the Duke of *Gloucester's* Death, which he had a Hand in. The Lord *Spencer* the Commons beheaded at *Bristol*. Some others of them were put to Death at *Oxford*, some at *London*, where also *John Maudlen* the Counterfeit *Richard* (a goodly Personage) and one *William Ferby*, were hang'd and quartered. The Bishop of *Carlisle* was, by the King's Clemency, saved after his Condemnation, King *Richard* did not long survive his Friends, but at *Pontefract-Castle* was put out of the way by Hunger, Cold, and great Torments, tho' the *Scots* have untruly writ, that he escaped out of Prison, and led a solitary and virtuous Life in *Scotland*, and there died, and was buried at the *Black-fryers* in *Stirling*. After *Richard's* Murder at *Pontefract*, King *Henry* caused his dead Body to be brought up to *London*, where in *St. Paul's* with his Face uncovered, he lay for a Time exposed to the View of all Men; then was his Body transported to *Langley* in *Hertfordshire*, where it lay buried till *Henry V.* in the first Year of his Reign, caused the Royal Remains of his Body to be translated to *Westminster*. That beautiful Picture of a King, sitting crowned in a Chair of State, at the upper End of the Choir in *Westminster-Abbey*, is said to be of him. And now King *Henry*, to divert the Thoughts of the People from his Predecessors Tragedy, prepared a puissant Army, and marched with it into *Scotland*, where he only did some Hurt. by wasting the Country, and then returned.

Shortly after which, he advanced against *Owen Glendour*, that had raised a Rebellion in *Wales*; but *Glendour* against the King's coming had withdrawn himself with his surest Friends into the Fastnesses of *Snowden*; wherefore the King only made some Spoil in the Country, and returned. Many were the Plots that were still made against the King, but the Contrivers were discovered and put to Death, among whom were many Monks. And now *Glendour* having taken the Lord *Mortimer* Prisoner, with no small Slaughter of the *Herefordshire* Men; the King marched again into *Wales*, where while he stayed he was in great Danger to have perished by sudden Storms and Rains, the like whereof his People had never seen or felt. The common Fame went that *Glendour* was a Conjuror, and had raised those hideous Tempests by hellish Arts. In the North, King *Henry's* Forces were more fortunate against the *Scots*, for at *Halidon-Hill*, *Henry Hotspur*, Lord *Piercy*, obtained a great Victory, taking Prisoners the Earls of *Douglas*, *Fife*, *Angus*, *Murray*, and *Orkney*, the Lords *Montgomery*, *Erskin*, and *Grave*, with about 80 Knights, besides Esquires and Gentlemen. And besides what *Scots* were slain in Battle, there were about Five Hundred of those which fled from the Fight drowned in the River *Tweed*. But that *Henry* might have little Joy of his ill gotten Greatness, the *Piercies* raise a dangerous Rebellion, where indeed they pretend a Care for the Commonwealth's Reformation though they really intended the Advancement of their own private Interests; for it was agreed among the Conspirators, that the Kingdom should be shared betwixt *Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, *Henry Piercy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, and *Owen Glendour*. South-England to *Mortimer*, North-

1405. *England to Piercy, and Wales beyond Severn to Glendour, and Archibald Earl of Douglas was allowed as a Sharer to be freed from Ransom, and to have Berwick for his own. Thus agreed, they fortified Shrewsbury, whither the King advanced with his Army, where a terrible Battle was fought, and therein Hotspur was slain, and his Host vanquished. The Earls of Douglas, Worcester, Sir Richard Vernon, and Baron Kendleton, with divers others were taken, tho' not without great Danger of the King's Life, and the Death of many Persons of Quality on his Side. Henry Hotspur's Body was drawn out of the Grave, beheaded and quartered, and the Parts sent to be set up in divers Places of the Kingdom. Thomas Piercy, Earl of Worcester, with Vernon and Kendleton, were beheaded. The Earl of Northumberland, who was taken by the Way as he was bringing Forces out of the North to join with those at Shrewsbury, had his Life pardoned.*

The Year following a Parliament was holden at *Coventry*, called the *Lack-Learning Parliament*, either for the Unlearnedness of the Persons, or for their Malice to Learned Men. For in order to supply the King's Wants, a Bill was exhibited against the Temporalities of the Clergy, but by the Courage of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the King's Care of the Church, their Motion was fruitless.

A. D. 1405, another Conspiracy was made against King Henry, the chief in which Conspiracy were *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl Marshal, and *Richard le Scrope*, Archbishop of *York*, who being taken, were both beheaded. But the Pope excommunicated all such that had a Hand in putting the Archbishop to Death. Another fresh Report of King *Richard's* being alive was again spread abroad, when the Earl of *Northum-*

berland and Lord *Bardolph* sought to raise an Army in the North, but were encountred by the Sheriff of *Yorkshire*, who after a sharp Conflict slew the Earl in the Field, and mortally wounded the Lord *Bardolph*. The Earl's Head was cut off, and after it had been ignominiously carried through *London*, was fixed on the Bridge.

A. D. 1412, the King fell sick, and as some report, in this his last Sickness he caused his Crown to be set on a Pillow at his Bed's Head, when suddenly the Pangs of his Apoplexy seized on him so violently, that all supposed him to be dead. At which Instant Prince Henry coming in, took away the Crown; but his Father recovering out of his Fit, quickly missing it, and understanding who had taken it away, caused his Son to be called unto him, of whom he demanded, what he meant by bereaving him of that whereunto he had yet no Right? The Prince boldly replied, Long may you live, Sovereign Father, to wear it yourself; but all Men deeming that you was gone to inherit another Crown, this being my Right, I took it as my own, but now do acknowledge it for none of mine, and therewith set the Crown where he found it. O Son, quoth the Father, with what Right I got it, God only knoweth, who forgive me the Sin. But however it was got, said the Son, I mean to keep it, and defend it (when it shall be mine) with my Sword, as you by the Sword have obtained it. The King died at *London*, and was buried at *Canterbury*. His first Wife was *Mary* the Daughter of *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Essex*, *Hereford* and *Northampton*, Constable of *England*. His second was *Joan*, Daughter to *Charles I.* King of *Navarre*. By *Mary* his first Wife he had Issue Henry,

1412.

Henry, Thomas Duke of Clarence, John Duke of Bedford, some time Regent of France, Duke also of Anjou and Alançon, &c. Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, and Protector of the Kingdom of England, &c. Blanch, married to Lewis Barbatus, Count of the Rhine, Prince Elector; Phillippe, married to John, King of Denmark.

A great Plague beset throughout England, chiefly in London, where within a short Space it destroyed thirty Thousand. In the Ninth Year of his Reign, a Snow continued December, January, February, and March. The Winter was so very sharp and long, that almost all small Birds perished through Hunger. A little before the Rebellion of the Piercys, was a strange Apparition between Bedford and Bicknarde, where sundry Monsters of divers Colours in the Shapes of arm-

ed Men, were often seen to issue out of the Woods in the Morning, which to such as stood far off, seemed to encounter one another in most terrible Manner, but when they drew near, nothing was to be found. The Devil, 'tis said, appeared in the Habit of a Minorite, at Dunbury Church in Essex, to the incredible Astonishment of the Parishioners; for at the same Time there was such a Tempest and Thunder, with great Fire-balls of Lightning, that the Vault of the Church brake, and half the Chancel was carried away.

In the same Year 1405, at the Siege against Berwick, was the first Time, 'tis said, that a Gun was used in England.

Because the Number of Lollards, so called, increased, an Act was made for the punishing of them by burning.

H E N R Y V.

1412. Henry of Monmouth whilst he was Prince, did many Things very incongruous to the Greatness of his Birth, for he and his wild Companions would way-lay and rob his Father's and his own Receivers. And when one of his Servants was arraigned at the King's Bench Bar for Felony, the Prince hearing thereof, posted thither, commanding his Fetters to be struck off, and he set at Liberty; and when the Judge, William de la Scoigne, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, opposed him herein, commanding him upon his Allegiance to cease from such Riot, and keep the King's Peace, he in a Rage ascended the Bench, and gave the Judge a Blow on the Face, who was still undaunted, and boldly thus spake unto the Prince; 'Sir, I pray

'remember your self, this Seat which I here possess is not mine but your Father's, to whom and to his Laws you owe double Obedience. If his Highness and his Laws be thus violated by you, who should shew yourself obedient to both, who will obey you when you are a Sovereign, or minister Execution to the Laws that you shall make? Wherefore for this Default, in your Father's Name, I commit you Prisoner to the King's Bench, until his Majesty's Pleasure be farther known.' With which Words, the Prince abashed stood mute, laid by his Weapons, and with Obedience done, went to the Prison.

Whilst the King his Father was crazy, and kept his Chamber, he through the Prince's wild Extravagancies,

1412.

gancies, and set on by some Court Whisperers began both to withdraw his Affections, and to fear some Violence against his own Person from the Prince: which when young *Henry* understood, in a strange Disguise he repaired to his Father's Court, accompanied with many Persons of Honour: his Garment was a Gown of Blue Satten, wrought full of Eye-let-Holes, and at every Eye-let the Needle left hanging with the Silk it was worked with. About his Arm he wore a Dog's Collar set full of S's of Gold, the Tirets thereof being most fine Gold. Being come to the Court, he charges his Followers to advance no farther than the Fire in the Hall, whilst himself passed on to his Father's Presence, before whose Feet he fell, confessing his youthful Faults, and justifying his Loyalty to his Person; declaring himself to be so far from any disloyal Attempt, that if he knew any Person of whom his Father stood in any Danger or Fear, his Hand according to Duty, should be the first to free the King of Suspicion; yea, faith he, I will most gladly suffer Death to ease your perplexed Heart; and to that End I have this Day prepared my self both by Confession, and receiving the Blessed Sacrament: Wherefore I humbly beseech your Grace to free your Suspicion from all Fears conceived against me with this Dagger; the Stab whereof I will willingly receive at your Hands, and will clearly forgive my Death. At which the King melting into Tears, cast down the naked Dagger, (which the Prince had put into his Hand) and raising his prostrate Son, embraced and kissed him, confessing that his Ears had been over-credulous against him, which he promised they should never be for the future.

But notwithstanding this Prince's

youthful Exploits, yet when he had attained the Crown, to begin a good Government, he began at Home, banishing from his Court those unruly Youths that had been his Companions, commanding them either to change their Manners, or never to approach within Ten Miles of his Person, and chose worthy Men for his Council of State, advancing his Clergy with Power and Dignity. So highly careful was he for the Execution of Justice, that himself would every Day after Dinner, for the Space of an Hour, receive Petitions of the oppressed, and with great Equity would redress their Wrongs. And so nearly did the Death of King *Richard* touch his Heart, that he sent to *Rome* to be absolved from that Guilt of his Father's Act. In the first Year of his Reign, at a Parliament holden at *Leicester*, was a Bill exhibited, wherein Complaint was made, That the Temporal Lands given to the Religious Houses, and Spiritual Persons for Devotion Sake, were either superfluous, or disorderly spent, whose Revenues, if better employed, would serve for the Defence of the Land, and Honour of the King for the Maintenance of 15 Earls, 1500 Knights, 6200 Esquires, and 100 Alms-Houses for the Relief of diseased and impotent People, and unto the King's Coffers Twenty Thousand Pounds *per Annum*. By the Authority of this Parliament the *Priories alien* were suppressed, and their Possessions given to the King and his Successors for ever. But to divert those in Authority from such like Proceedings, Projects were put into the King's Head for Recovery of *France*, his rightful Possession: *Henry Chicheley*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, suggested that *Henry*, as the true Heir unto the

Henry
Chiche-
ley, A. B.
of Capt.

great
Third,
Crown
As fo
gainst
armed
those P
etwixt
conquer
who pla
abit, b
if tho
his La
es ne
did fal
Kingdo
otwith
contrary
both in
Blitbud,
first, an
to the
Charlem
he Sai
Exclusio
of God,
succeed
Numb. 1
King
mons,
Place o
Aquitain
which
Derision
Fun of
King re
should s
which
Whilst
Provisio
Robert
confis
French u
great Pr
and wa
ent ov
Winches
ome T
Kathari
age to
would c

1414.

great Grandfather Edward the Third, was the true Heir to the Crown of France.

As for the *Salique Law*, alledged against the *English* Claim, he affirmed that the Text touched only those Parts of *Germany* which lay betwixt the Rivers *Elbe* and *Sala*, conquered by *Charles the Great*, who placing the *French* there to inhabit, because of the dishonest Lives of those *German Women*, made his Law, *In terram Salicam mulieres ne succedant*, which the Gloss did falsly expound for the whole Kingdom of *France*, whose Practice notwithstanding he shewed to be contrary by many Experiences, both in King *Pepin* descended of *Blithud*, Daughter to *Clothair* the first, and by *Hugh Capet*, as Heir to the Lady *Lingard*, Daughter to *Charlemain*; so King *Lewis*, called the *Saint*: And beside, that this Exclusion is contrary to the Word of God, which alloweth Women to succeed in their Father's Inheritance, Numb. xxvii.

King Henry now sends a Summons, and Demand in the first Place of his Duchies of *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Guyon*, and *Anjou*; to which the Dauphin of *France* in Derision, sent him for a Present a Tun of *Paris Tennis-Balls*; but the King returned for Answer, That he should shortly send him *London Balls*, which should shake *Paris Walls*. Whilst the *English* were making Provision against the *French*, Sir *Robert Humfreville* gave the *Scots* a considerable Defeat, which the *French* understanding, with also the great Preparations that *Henry of England* was making against them, they sent over Ambassadors, who at *Winchester* made offer of Money and some Territories; also the Princess *Katharine* to be given in Marriage to King *Henry*, so that he would conclude a Peace; but it was

answered, That without the Delivery of the other Dominions belonging to the King's Progenitors, no Pacification was to be made. And when the Ambassadors had had their Answer given them, the King sent *Antilop* his Pursuivant at Arms unto *Charles* King of *France* with Letters of Defiance; next he made Queen *Joan*, his Mother-in-Law, Regent of the Realm, then drew his Forces to *Southampton*, commanding his Followers there to attend him on such a Day.

The King of *France*, on the other Part, makes all the Preparations he could to defend himself, and to offend the King of *England*. To *Grey*, a Privy-Counsellor; *Scroop*, Lord Treasurer; and the Earl of *Cambridge*, Son of *Edmund*, Duke of *York*; he sent, 'tis said, a Million of Gold to betray King *Henry* into his Hands, or else to murder him; but their Treason being discovered, they received the just Reward of Traytors.

On the 7th of *August*, 1414, the King of *England* with 1500 Sail took to the Seas, attended with Thirty Thousand Soldiers, besides Gunners, Engineers, Artificers, and Labourers, a great Number. And the 15th Day of the same Month he cast Anchor in the Mouth of the *Seyne*, about three Miles from *Harfleur*; where landing his Men, he fell devoutly on his Knees, desiring God's Assistance to the gaining of his Right. Then made Proclamation, That on Pain of Death, Churches, Church-men, Women, and Children should be spared from Violence. And after due Encouragement to his Followers, he made *Harfleur* the first Essay of his Fortunes in *France*, it being a Port conveniently secured upon the Mouth of the River *Seyne*, and a safe Entrance into his intended Conquest, as well for the landing of Men, as to hinder the Passage unto *Roan* and *Paris*, both

1414. both which received Traffick by the same River.

This Town of *Harfleur* was surrendered to King Henry, September 22, into which when he first entered, he passed along the Streets bare-footed, until he came to the Church of *St. Martin*, where with great Devotion he gave most humble Thanks unto Almighty God, for that his first atchieved Enterprize. When the King had continued at *Harfleur* about fourteen Days, he marched 2000 Horse, and 13,000 Foot through *Caux* and *Eu*, towards *Calais*; in which March the *French* used all their Endeavours to endamage him; for besides many Skirmishes, they broke down the Bridges where he was to pass, plashed the Woods, intrenched the Ways, stuck Stakes in the Fords, and in Places of Advantage laid Store of Soldiers to impede his Passage, conveyed all Victuals out of the Countries through which he should go; and at *Blanchetague*, where he had purposed to have passed over the River *Soame*, there the *French* had fortified against him; for which Cause he marched by *Worms*, with Intent to have passed the River at *Port le Remy*; but finding that also guarded, he kept along the River to *Hargest*; the *French* Army marching on the other Side. Therefore he still marched on by the River Side, till he came to *Bathen-Court*, where he got over his feeble and wearied Army, proceeding on his March till he came to *Azin*, or *Agincourt*, which was upon Oct. 14, where the *French*, in a Field of Advantage purposely chosen, had pitched their Banner Royal, with an infinite Host, exceeding the *English* six Times in Number, some say ten Times. King Henry now seeing himself so far engaged, and many of his Men sick of the Flux, 'tis said, he offered the

Surrender of *Harfleur*, and what else he had won, and to make Satisfaction for the Harm done in *France*, so as he might have Liberty safely to depart from *Calais*: To which the Constable and Marshal of *France* were willing; but the young Princes and Nobles refused all Conditions of Peace. And assuring themselves of Victory, they before hand disposed of the *English* Prisoners, prepared a Chariot for the captive King, divided the Prey, commanded the Bells to be rung in the adjacent Cities and Towns, and Thanks to be given to God that had delivered the Enemy into such a Place of Advantage; sent to King Henry to know what Ransom he would give; sent for King Charles and the Dauphin to come in their Persons to Battle, that so they might have the Honour of the Victory. And so bold were the *French* upon their Numbers and great Strength, that they spent the Night before the Battle in Feasts, Triumphs, and Sports; but the *English* more wisely in preparing themselves for the Fight. When Morning was come, the *French* took the Field, pressing who should be foremost to this easy (as they thought) Conquest. Against whom (their greatest Strength consisting in Horse) King Henry commanded Two Hundred strong Bowmen to lodge in a low Meadow, where a deep Ditch full of Water might help to secure them from the Horse, and the Bushes cover them from Sight; having Stakes also prepared, and shod with Iron at both Ends, which they were appointed to stick slope-wise in the Ground, and to remove them upon Occasion to guard them from the Horse. This done, King Henry ranged his Host, disposing it into three Battles; placing his Bowmen on both Sides the Main, where the King rode him-

Victory over the French at Agincourt p. 22



French under Sirago Joan of Ark beat English p. 23



1st Guiche Sculp.



lf richly
e Royal
any oth
Order. R
efs, they
nother.
esolving
is Enemi
with a cl
Words f
ed his F
tmost I
night kn
x, the
o in th
nd that
Honours
were to
nded h
he Grov
elves to
nto his
n Remo
ality, o
And the
hearful
his Stan
aying,
ies do
et us /
ious Tr
be wh
am, a
with a
Way;
hrew
wherea
great S
their c
launte
vance
her S
Arche
ned th
ows,
with
of th
out h
bare.
hat
lant

self richly accountred, before whom
 the Royal Standard was borne, and
 many other Banners in warlike
 Order. Both Sides being in Read-
 i-ness, they a while stood facing one
 another. But the King of *England*
 resolving to break his Way through
 his Enemies to *Calais*, or else to die,
 with a chearful Countenance, and
 Words full of Courage he anima-
 ted his Followers to put forth their
 utmost Powers, that After-Ages
 might know what the Lance, the
 Ax, the Sword, and the Bow could
 do in the Hands of the Valiant ;
 and that whosoever desired Riches,
 Honours, and Rewards, here they
 were to be had. Which Words
 ended his Army fell prostrate on
 the Ground, and committed them-
 selves to God, every Man taking
 into his Mouth a Piece of Earth,
 in Remembrance of his own Mor-
 tality, or in lieu of the Sacrament :
 And then rising up, the King, with
 chearful Countenance, commanded
 his Standard to advance forward,
 saying, *Because our injurious Ene-*
mies do attempt to shut up our Way,
let us set upon them in the most Glo-
rious Trinity, and in the best Hour of
the whole Year. Sir *Thomas Erping-*
ham, an old experienced Soldier,
 with a Warder in his Hand, led the
 Way ; who, when he saw Time,
 threw his Warder up into the Air,
 whereat the whole Army gave a
 great Shout. The *French* kept still
 their own Ground, which the un-
 daunted *English* perceiving, they ad-
 vanced towards them, giving ano-
 ther Shout ; when immediately the
 Archers laid in the Meadows, dark-
 ned the Air with a Shower of Ar-
 rows, and the *English* Army fell on
 with admirable Courage, the most
 of them also for Nimbleness being
 but half cloathed, without Hat, and
 bare-leg'd ; so behaving themselves,
 that the *French* Van-Guard was in-
 stantly distressed, and disordered in-

to such a confused Press, that they
 were not able to use their Wea-
 pons at any Advantage. Their
 Wings which essayed to charge up-
 on the *English*, were broken, and
 forced back for Safety to their main
 Battle, where they bred both Fear
 and Confusion. And those *French*
 Troops which pursued the Archers
 (who gave Back as if forced to fly)
 came on with their Horses on the
 Spur, upon the Jaws of Destruction ;
 for falling by Multitudes on those
 goring Stakes (left by the Archers
 on purpose) they were miserably o-
 verthrown and panned to Death ;
 the *English* still on all Hands hotly
 pursued their Advantages. Against
 whom the Duke of *Brabant* advan-
 ced (hoping by his Example to en-
 courage others) furiously breaking
 into the *English* Army, wherein man-
 fully fighting he was slain. With
 the like Resolution Duke *Alanxon*
 pressed into the *English* Battalion
 where King *Henry* fought, and there
 had slain *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloucester*
 had not the King come in to his
 Rescue, between whom and *Alanxon*
 was a hard Contest, *Alanxon* giving
 the King a slight Wound, and the
 King at length striking him down
 to the Ground, whom the Soldiers,
 in the Heat of Fight, then slew, con-
 trary to the King's Command. The
French Rear Guard seeing the Dis-
 aster of their Van and main Battle,
 to save themselves ran away, leav-
 ing the *English* no more Work to
 do. The Number of Prisoners taken
 by the *English* here was very great.
 But King *Henry* perceiving fresh
 Troops of the King of *Sicily's* to
 appear in the Field, and the same
 strong enough without any new ral-
 lied Forces to encounter with his
 wearied Soldiers ; to the End there-
 fore that he might not have at once
 Prisoners to guard, and an Enemy
 to fight, contrary to his generous
 Nature, he commanded that every
 Man

1414.

1417.

Man should kill his Prisoner, which was immediately done, certain principal Men excepted. Then by his Heralds he commanded those Troops either forthwith to come and fight with him, else to depart the Field; either of which if they delayed, he would revenge upon them without Mercy; whereupon they quitted the Field. When the Fight was over, and the Field won, King Henry fell down upon his Knees, and commanded his Army to do the same, saying that Verse in the *Psalms*, *Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give the Glory*. And demanding what was the Name of the Place, when it was answered him, *Agincourt*: Then to all Posterities following, saith he, shall this Battle be called the Battle of *Agincourt*.

The Spoil here taken in Armour, Jewels, and Apparel, was very great. Of the *English* were slain, the Duke of *York*, the Earl of *Sussex*, two Knights, *David Gam*, Esq; and twenty-eight private Soldiers. Of the *French* were slain, one thousand Princes, Nobles, Knights, and Esquires, and Ten thousand common Soldiers. Prisoners of Account taken in the Field were, *Charles Duke of Orleans*, *John Duke of Bourbon*, the Earl of *Richmond*, *Louis de Bourbon*, Count de *Vendosme*, the Earl of *Eu*, *Edward de Rouen*, with divers others. Just before this Battle of *Agincourt*, when it was reported, that the *French* Forces were very numerous, Captain *Gam* resolutely said, *That if there were so many, there were enough to be killed, enough to be taken Prisoners, and enough to run away*. The next Day after this Battle, Great Henry marched towards *Calais*; and in the next Month following spread Sails for *England*; and, on *November 23*, in Triumph-wife, he entred *London*, where he

received the Grätulations of his People. The City presented him a Thousand Pounds in Gold, and two Golden Basons. After some Time of refreshing, the King called a Parliament to *London*, which granted him a Subsidy, and a Tenth, for carrying on of his Wars in *France*; which he graciously accepted, though it was too short for the defraying so vast a Charge.

Therefore to make it up, the King pawned his Crown to his Uncle Cardinal *Beauford*, for a great Sum of Money, and certain Jewels to the Lord Mayor of *London* for Ten Thousand Marks. Then with an Army of 25,527 Soldiers, every Fourth being an Horseman, besides a Thousand Carpenters and Labourers, upon *July 28*, 1417, he took to the Seas, and *August* the first, arrived in *Normandy*, to their great Terror, many of the Inhabitants for Fear flying into *Bretagne*. And as soon as on Shore, to encourage his Followers, he dubbed thirty-eight Knights, then laid siege against *Conquest*, the strongest City in *Normandy*, which he took *August* the 16th. He took likewise the Castles of *Aumbelliers* and *Lavers*; the first of which he gave to his Brother *Clarence*, the second to the Earl of *Salisbury*, and the third to the Earl Marshal. *Caen* in *Normandy*, the King took by Force, giving the Pillage thereof amongst his Soldiers. Now whilst King Henry was busied in *France*, the Scots wrought what Mischiefs they could against him at Home, entred *England* in a hostile manner, bringing one with them whom they pretended to be King *Richard II.* and laid strait Siege against *Roxborough* and *Berwick*; but upon the Report of an Army of *English* coming against them, they broke up their Sieges, and well was he that could first

oot in his own Country. In January, the strong Town and Castle of *Fallors* was delivered to the King; after which he divided his Army into several Parts, under the Conduct of the Dukes of *Clarence* and *Gloucester*, and Earl of *Warwick*, who took sundry Garrisons. The King the while besieged *Roan*; which, after about a Twelve-month Siege, was delivered to him upon Terms, *i. e.* That the Burgeses should pay unto him Three hundred fifty six thousand Crowns of Gold, should swear Faith and Loyalty to him and his Successors, &c.

A. D. 1418, immediately after the Surrender of this, sundry other Places of Note yielded themselves, wherein King *Henry* placed Garrisons. And now *France*, trembling at the *English* Successes and their own Losses, sought a Peace from King *Henry*, who yielded to a personal Conference to be held at *Méun*, whither *Charles* the French King, his Queen *Isabel*, the Princess *Catharine*, Duke of *Burgundy*, Count of *St. Paul*, with a thousand Horse, came first; King *Henry*, his Brothers of *Clarence* and *Gloucester*, attended likewise with a thousand Horse, met them; wherein much Conference passed, but nothing was concluded; which did not well please the King of *England*. Wherefore ready to depart, he thus spoke to *Burgundy*, Cousin, I may not well digest this Refusal, but be ye assur'd, that either I will have your King's Daughter, and all my Demands, or else I will banish both you and them out of *France*. You may speak your Pleasure, answered the Duke; but before you shall thrust us out of *France*, you shall be weary of the Enterprize. The Treaty thus broke, *Burgundy* reconciled himself with the Dauphin, and *Henry* displeased herewith, prosecuted the War more sharply,

set upon *Penthois* the last of July, 1418. and in few Hours gain'd the Town, wherein great Spoils fell to the Soldiers Shares. The News of this made King *Charles* to remove his Court from *Paris* to *Trois* in *Champagne*, whilst *Henry* went forward with his intended Enterprizes, he and his Generals winning many strong Holds. And to make the more Way for the *English* Successes, the Dauphin and his Mother the Queen fell at great Variance, when the Queen, by the Procurement of *Burgundy* (the King being very infirm) was made Regent of *France*, whose Female Authority, and the Hatred to her own Son the Dauphin did not a little prejudice the Crown of *France*. And to the great Advantage of the *English*, the Dauphin caused *John* Duke of *Burgundy* to be treacherously slain (for that the said Duke had procured *Lewis* Duke of *Orleans* to be barbarously murdered, thinking that then he might easily compass to rule all under a weak King.) Whereupon the Queen and young Duke of *Burgundy* persuaded King *Charles* to disinheret the Dauphin his Son, and to give the Lady *Catharine* in Marriage unto the King of *England*; which accordingly was done, and a Peace was concluded betwixt the two Kings of *England* and *France*. The prime Articles of the Peace were these, That *Charles* and *Isabel* should retain the Name of King and Queen, and should hold all their Dignities, Rents, and Possessions during their natural Lives. That after the Death of *Charles* the present King of *France*, the Crown and Realm of *France* should, with all Rights and Appurtenances, remain unto the King of *England*, and his Heirs for ever. That because of King *Charles* his Infirmitie and Incapacity to dispose the Affairs of the Realm of *France*, therefore during his Life the Government thereof should

1422. should be and abide to King Henry; so that thenceforth he should govern the Realm, and admit to his Council and Assistance, with the Council of France, such of the *English* Nobility as he should think fit, &c.

The Number of Articles were Thirty-Three, which were sworn unto at *Troys*, May 30, 1420, the same being proclaimed in *London* the 20th of *June* following. These Articles were concluded betwixt the two Kings in the Presence of divers of the chief Nobility both of *England* and *France*, Homage being sworn unto King Henry, and he proclaimed Regent of *France*. And on the third of *June* the Marriage of Henry and Catharine was, with all pompous Solemnity, celebrated at *Troys*, the Bishop of that See performing the Ceremonies. From *Troys* the King of *England* and his Queen rode to *Paris*, where great Entertainment was given; and the more to weaken the Dauphin's Interest, a Parliament of three Estates was assembled in *Paris*, where the Disinheritson of the Dauphin was confirmed. In this Parliament was also the final Accord betwixt the two Kings acknowledged by the French King, as made by his free Consent and Liking, and with Advice of the Council of *France*, whereupon it was likewise there ratified by the General States of that Realm, and sworn unto particularly upon the Holy Evangelists by the French Nobles and Rulers Spiritual and Secular, who also set their Seals to the Instruments thereof. Which Instruments were sent into *England* to be kept in the King's Exchequer at *Westminster*. Things now settled in *France*, as well as that unsettled Time would permit, King Henry leaves the Duke of *Clarence* to be his Lieutenant there, and hastens for *England* with his Queen, whom he caused to be crown'd at *West-*

minster in little Time after their Arrival in *England*. Then he called a Parliament in order to the raising of Monies for the continuing of the Conquest in *France*; but some Minding more their private Interest than the Publick, instead of being free thereto to contribute, they petitioned the King to commiserate the Poverty of the Commons, which as they pleaded, were beggared by the Wars; wherefore, without farther pressing for any Aid, the King again pawned the Crown to his rich Uncle Cardinal Beaufort, for Twenty thousand Pounds, and then returned into *France* with four Thousand Horse, and twenty-four Thousand Foot. And Time it was, for the Dauphin's Party was grown considerably strong by Aids sent from *Scotland* under the Conduct of the Earl Bucquabanan, and Archibald Douglas, who had given a Defeat to a Party of the *English*, there in killing the valiant Duke of *Clarence*, and taking Prisoners the Earl of *Huntingdon* and *Somerset*, and Thomas Beaufort. After which the Dauphinois had laid Siege to *Alenxo*, and straitned the City of *Paris*, by withholding Provisions from it; but when victorious Henry appeared, the Enemy betook them to their strong Holds many of which he gained in short Time.

A. D. 1421, and December the 6th whilst King Henry lay before *Meaux*, News was brought him, that his Queen, at the Castle of *Windsor*, was delivered of a Son; at which he exceedingly rejoiced, yet said, he liked not the Place of her Delivery, having before commanded that she should not be delivered there: and withal predicted, that what Henry of *Monmouth* should gain, Henry of *Windsor* should lose.

A. D. 1422, Queen Catharine passed beyond the Seas to the King in *France*, and there in the Lowry, King

King Henry and his Queen Catharine, at the Festival of *Pentecost*, sat in their Royal Robes, with their Imperial Crowns on their Heads, and kept their Court with great Confluence of People. But shortly after, this renowned Prince fell sick of a burning Fever and Flux, whereof he died *August 31, 1422*. His Jewels were buried at *St. Maurô Fosses*, his Body at *Westminster*, next beneath the Tomb of *Edward the Confessor*. Upon his Tomb Queen Catharine caused a Royal Picture to be laid, cover'd all over with Silver Plate gilt, the Head whereof was wholly of massy Silver. All which, at the Abby's Suppression, was sacrilegiously broken off, and taken away. His Issue was only *Henry of Windsor*, 'Tis said of him, that he was a Prince godly in Heart, sober in Speech, sparing of Words, resolute in Deeds, provident in Counsel, prudent in Judgment, modest in Countenance, magnanimous in Action, constant in Undertaking, great Alms-giver, devout to Godward, a renowned Soldier, fortunate in Field, from whence he never returned without Victory. He reformed the Monasteries of *Bethlem* and *Bridget*; near unto *Richmond*, gave princely Gifts to the Church of *Westminster*, and Brotherhood of *St. Giles's* without *Cripplegate, London*. He first instituted *Garther* Principal King at Arms, besides other augmentations to the Order of *St. George*.

A. D. 1414, *Sigismund* the Emperor came to *England*, desiring to

make Peace betwixt the two Nations of *France* and *England*; but when that could not be effected, he entred into a League with the *English* himself. Sir *Roger Acton*, *Beverley*, *Murley*, and some others, were strangled and burned for an unlawful Meeting in *St. Giles's Fields*.

A. D. 1417, Sir *John Oldcastle*, Lord *Cobham*, was adjudged as a Traytor to the King and Realm, to be drawn through the Streets to *St. Giles's Fields* by *London*, and there to be hang'd and burnt.

Three Popes were now at once mounted into *St. Peter's* Chair, namely *Benedict*, *Gregory*, and *John*; therefore for Prevention of Mischiefs to the Church by this Schism, a Council was held at *Constance* in *Germany*, whither King *Henry* sent nine *English* Prelates, one of which, to wit, *Richard Clifford*, Bishop of *London*, was the first nominated by the Council to be Pope, and he first nominated him that succeeded, which was *Otho Colonna*, by Name of *Martin* the Fifth. In the third Year of this King's Reign, and on *Candlemas-Day*, seven Dolphins came up the River *Thames*, four of which were taken.

An Act was made in the Parliament holden at *Leicester*, That such who maintained *Wickliff's* Doctrine were Hereticks and Traytors, and to be hanged and burnt. By which Law, Sir *Roger Acton*, with divers others, as also Lord *Cobham*, were put to Death.

H E N R Y VI.

A. D. **H**ENRY of *Windsor* was crowned about the Eighth Month of his Age: The Guard and Custody of this Royal Infant was committed to *Thomas Duke of Exeter*; the Nurture and Education to his Mother the Queen Dowager; the Govern-

H

ment;

1422.

ment of England to *Humphrey Duke of Gloucester*; and the Regency of France to *John Duke of Bedford*. The first Disadvantage that befel the *English* Cause after the late King's Decease, was the Death of *Charles the French King*, who survived *Henry* but fifty-three Days; for the Imbecilities of this Prince were a Strength to the *English*; on the other Side, the Infancy of young *Henry* was an Advantage to young *Charles*; by them of his Party now called King of France, tho' by the *English* he was called only King of *Berry*, because little else was left unto him. Howbeit, now he seeks to enlarge his Dominions, having received Aids from *Italy* and *Scotland*. And not far from the Town of *Vernoil*, his and the Regent's Forces joined Battle, when the *English*, inured to the *French* Wars, having born the first Heat of the Enemy's Encounter, by Perseverance utterly broke them, and put them to Flight. The Regent himself fought most fiercely, winning unto himself a lasting Honour. On the Enemy's Part was slain the Constable and Lieutenant of France, the Earls of *Wigtoun* and *Vantadour*, with about Five thousand others. Prisoners taken, were the Duke of *Alanzon* himself, with about Two hundred others of special Account. After this Victory, the Regent besieged *Monts in Main*, and with Ordnance beat down Part of the Walls, whereupon it was yielded; this being one of the Articles at the Surrender, (which perhaps might be upon every like Occasion) that if any Person was found within the City, which had been consenting to the Murder of *John Duke of Burgundy*, Father to *Philip Duke of Burgoigne*, that they should simply be at the Regent's Mercy.

Some Time after this, and not much, *Thomas Montacute*, Earl of

Salisbury, with a dreadful Puissance, besieged the City of *Orleans*, and so enforced it, that the Inhabitants were willing to articulate, and to yield themselves to the Duke of *Burgundy*, then being in his Company; but the Earl highly disdain- ing thereat, said in the *English* Proverb, *I will not beat the bush, and another shall have the Bird*. Which Proverbial Speech, 'tis said, so offended the Duke, that it wholly alienated his Mind from the *English*; to their great Loss in all the *French* Wars following. And now appeared that famous *French* Shepherdess *Joan of Lorraine*, about 18 Years of Age, Daughter to *James of Arc*. This Maid to comfort *Charles* of France, presented herself to him at *Chinon*, bidding him be of good Courage, and constantly affirming that God had sent her to deliver the Realm of France from the *English* Yoke, and to restore him to the Fulness of his Fortunes. Then she armed herself like a Man, and required to have that Sword which at that Time did hang in *St. Catherine's Church of Firebois in Tourain*; and being warlikely arrayed, she got into *Orleans*, which did greatly animate the fainting *French*. From *Orleans* this Maid of God (for so the *French* called her) sent a Letter to *de la Pole*, Earl of *Suffolk*, in Words to this Effect: *King of England, do Reason to the King of Heaven for his Blood Royal; yield up to the Virgin the Keys of all the good Cities which you have forced, &c. I am the Chief of this War, wheresoever I encounter your Men in France, I will chase them, will they, nill they, &c. The Virgin comes from Heaven to drive you out of France, be not obstinate, for you shall not hold France of the King of Heaven, tho' Son of St. Mary, but Charles shall enjoy it, the King and lawful Heir to whom God hath given it. He shall enter Paris with*

1432.

good Train, &c. Understand these
 News of God and the Virgin; spare
 Innocent Blood, leave Orleans at Li-
 berty. This Letter was

John
 stratford,
 B. of
 Cant.

entertained by the Eng-
 lish with Laughter, and
 Joan reputed of them
 no better than a Bedlam
 or Inchantress. But be-
 lieve what she would, yet by her
 encouragement and Conduct, the
 English had Orleans pluck'd out of
 their Hopes, and with much Loss
 were driven to raise the Siege. In
 all Adventures Joan was one, and
 the foremost. At one Sally she
 being shot through the Arm, said to
 her Followers, *Come this is a Fa-
 vour, let us go on, they cannot es-
 cape the Hand of God.* The Eng-
 lish lost at this Siege the Earl of
 Salisbury, the Lord Moline, the Lord
 Saynys, Sir Thomas Gargrave, and
 all Sorts (if you believe the Ene-
 my) were slain in such Sallies as the
 martial Maid made, 8,000, our own
 Writers say but 6,000. After the
 lifting of this Siege, some Towns
 were taken by the English; but at a
 Village called Potay, the French
 coming upon them before the Ar-
 mers could fortify their Battles
 with an Empalement of Stakes, the
 English, after three Hours bloody
 resistance, were put to the worst:
 the Lords, Talbot, Scales, Hunger-
 ford, and Sir Thomas Rampstone,
 were taken Prisoners. Which Loss
 was followed with the sudden Re-
 volt of sundry Towns. Nor was
 long ere Charles recovered Aux-
 erre and Rheims; in the last of
 which, according to the Maid's Di-
 ction, he was solemnly crowned
 King of France. Hitherto the Vir-
 gin had been very lucky: But
 coming to the Rescue of Cham-
 pagne, distressed by the English and
 Burgundians, she was taken by a
 Burgundian Knight, who sold her
 to the English, and they sent her

to Roan, where she was burnt for
 Sorcery, Bloodshed, and unnatural
 Use of man-like Apparel and Habi-
 liments, contrary to her Sex. The
 Ramour of whose Death, and igno-
 minious Cause thereof, was some-
 thing incommodious to Charles's Af-
 fairs for a Time, and it was thought
 that the coming of young King Hen-
 ry into France would be much more,
 who December 7, 1431, was crowned
 King of France in Paris by the Car-
 dinal of Winchester. At which
 Time such of the French Nobility
 as were present, did their Homage
 to him. The King's Patents and
 Grants touching French Matters,
 passed under the Seal and Style of
 Henry King of the Frenchmen, and
 of England. And about this Time
 the English Affairs succeeded pretty
 fortunately in France. The Earl of
 Arundel and Lord Talbot carry about
 victorious Arms, and terrify Main,
 Anjou, and other Places with their
 Successes.

A. D. 1435, that famous Patriot
 and General John Duke of Bed-
 ford, died at Paris. Upon which
 many Towns voluntarily yielded;
 and Multitudes of the French for-
 sook the English to join with Charles.
 And though the English Forces then
 in France were not altogether sloth-
 ful, yet through a fatal Security,
 or Negligence, or both, at Home
 there were not speedy Sufficiencies
 of Resistance ministred. Richard
 Duke of York was created Regent
 of France; but before he arrived
 there, Paris was lost by the Treach-
 ery of the Citizens, Feb. 27, 1436.
 And Philip Duke of Burgundy, now
 in Person gives Proofs of his Dis-
 satisfaction to the English, bring-
 ing his Forces before the Town of
 Calais; for the Relief of which
 Place, the Protector Humphrey Duke
 of Gloucester, passed with a great
 Army; but Burgundy had with-
 drawn his Forces before the Duke
 arrived.

1447.

arrived. Howbeit the Duke took some Revenge on him, by waisting Part of his Dominions; which done, he with Honour returned to his Charge in England.

In France the Earl of Warwick was very active, driving the Duke of Burgundy's Forces from Crotay, freeing Abbeville from the Danger of a Basile; for twenty Days spoiling the Country of Picardy about Amiens and Artôis. The Duke of Somerset, Lords Talbot and Willoughby, were also busied in other Places for the Security of what the English had gained. But the common Enemy, the Turk, increasing in Strength, Ambassadors were sent from all Parts to determine these bloody differences betwixt the Nations of France and England, whereupon a Truce was made by the two Kings for eighteen Months.

A. D. 1444, was King Henry married with Margaret the Daughter of Renate, Duke of Anjou and Lorraine: In which Marriage, say some, began the mournful Tragedies of our Country; for after this Day, the Fortune of the World began to decline the King; so that he lost his Friends in England, and Revenues in France; for shortly all was ruled by the Queen and her Council, to the great Disprofit of the King and his Realm, and to the Maugre and Obloquy of the Queen herself, who had many a wrong and false Report made of her.

A. D. 1447, Good Duke Humphrey's Death was effected. He was much hated by the Queen and her Party, as the only Man who by his Prudence, as also by the Honour and Authority of his Birth and Place, seemed to impeach that Sovereign Command, which they pretended to settle in the King, but meant indeed (as the Manner is under soft Princes) to reign themselves in another's Name. Many great Lords

were drawn in (at the Time of a Parliament then holden at St Edmundsbury) to concur for his Destruction, not perceiving that thereby they pluckt up the Flood-gate, at which the Duke of York should enter. This great Duke being come to attend in this Parliament, was arrested for High Treason by John Lord Beaumont, High Constable of England, the Dukes of Buckingham, Somerset, and others; and to guard him, certain of the King's Household were appointed; but it was not long before he was found dead, whose Body was shewed to the Lords and Commons, as if he had died of a Palsy or Imposthume. His Servants Sir Roger Chamberlain, Richard Middleton, Thomas Herbert, Arthur Tursey, Esquires, and Richard Needham, Gent. were condemned of High Treason, and had this unexampled Punishment; they were drawn from the Tower to Tyburn, there hang'd, let down quick, stript naked, mark'd with a Knife to be quarter'd, and then a Charter of Pardon for their Lives was shewed by the Marquefs of Suffolk. Thomas Wild, the Duke's Servant also, being condemned and pardoned, had for a Preamble in his Letters Patents Words importing, That he had been one among many other Traytors against the King with Duke Humphrey, who went about and practised to deliver Eleanor, late Wife to the Duke, out of Prison for which purpose he had gathered a great Power and Number of Men to come to the Parliament at Burgundy there to have contrived the King's Destruction. Such was the End of this great Prince, who by the People of England was thought to be doubly murder'd, by Detraction and deadly Practice. He was not only a true Lover of learned Men, but himself was also learned, and a Father of his Country. And now the whole

Frame

1447.

Frame of Government seemed to re-
pose itself on the Queen,
and such Favourites as
the King by her Com-
mendations liked.

John
Kemp,
A. B. of
Cant.

The Affairs of *France*
were neglected; and the

Duke of *York* perceiving the King
to be ruled, and not to rule, began
secretly to allure his Friends and No-
bility, and privily declared to them
his Title to the Crown, as likewise
he did to certain Governors of Cities
and Towns. Which Attempt was so
politickly and closely carried, that
his Provision was ready before his
Purpose was publick. The very
State of things invited this fatal Con-
spiracy, there being now a milder
King than *England* was worthy of,
a Council out of Favour with the
People, manifold Losses and Disho-
nours abroad; a turbulent and jea-
lous Condition of Things at home.
Of all which the Duke of *York* had
made his best Use, cherishing the
popular Discontents; and instead of
seeking to redress any Evils in the
State, he represented them to be
worse than they were, thereby to
open that Breach of Loyalty in the
Hearts of Men, which his Ambi-
tion wrought upon. In *France*
Matters went on very unhappily on
the *English* Side; for the Duke of
Gloucester, during the Truce, suffered
the Town of *Bretaigne* to be surprized,
denying Restitution thereof, che-
rished his Soldiers in their Riot and
Disorders. The *French* therefore
making this their Example, surprized
the Town after Town, till they had
gained all *Normandy*, and within
few Years extorted the Dutchy of
Gascon out of the *English* Posses-
sion.

In the mean time the Duke of
York raised his Esteem in *England*,
by his appeasing of a Tumult which
had happened in *Ireland*. And at
Parliament holden at *Westminster*,

many Articles were exhibited by
the Lower House against the Duke
of *Suffolk*, wherein he was charged
with evil Demeanor, Misprision, and
Treason, and committed Prisoner
to the Tower, from whence he was
discharged within a few Weeks
after.

About this Time *Adam Molins*,
Bishop of *Chichester*, and Keeper of
the Privy Seal, a wise and stout Man,
stood in the Duke of *York*'s Way to
the Crown; therefore he procured
him to be slain at *Portsmouth* by cer-
tain Ship-men. And in a Parliament
holden at *Leicester*, the Duke of
Suffolk, a principal Pillar of King
Henry's Safety, was set at again by
the *Yorkists*. They charge that for
a Crime on him, (namely the De-
livery of *Anjou* and *Maine*) which
themselves had universally in a for-
mer Parliament assented unto and
ratified. This they prosecuted so
effectually (tho' unjustly) against him,
that he was condemn'd to be banish-
ed for five Years; but in his Way
to Banishment he was, by some em-
ployed on Purpose, taken at *Dover*
Road, where they struck off his
Head at the side of a Cock-boat; nor
was his Death much lamented of the
People, because he was thought to
have been a private Actor in the
Death of the noble Duke of *Gloucester*.
Now the *Yorkists*, having thus
rid *Suffolk* out of the Way, think it
no unfit Time to begin to put their
Designs in Practice; so induce the
Commons of *Kent* to make an In-
surrection. The Captain of the Re-
bels was a Villain named *Jack Cade*,
whom some by contraries call *Jack*
Amend-all. Their Demands were,
That the Duke of *York*, now in *Ire-*
land, might be called home; and
that he, with some others, whom
Cade named, might be principally
used in Council; that those guilty
of good Duke *Humphrey*'s Death,
might receive due Punishment:

That

1454.

That the Grievances of the People might be redressed. These *Kentish* Rebels (with whom others from *Essex* joined) after they had committed some Outrages in and about *London*, as the beheading the Lord *Say*, Treasurer of *England*, Mr. *Cromer*, High Sheriff, plundering many of the Citizens, &c. upon the King's Proclamation and Assurance of Pardon, returned to their own Homes. But *Cade* afterwards attempting to raise new Troubles, was slain by Mr. *Edan*, a *Kentish* Gentleman. The Duke of *York* finding the Humours of the popular Body fitted for his Purpose, came suddenly out of *Ireland*, and confederated with divers Noblemen to take the Crown from *Henry's* Head, and to set it on his own. Howbeit their Pretence in taking Arms, was only for the Reformation of the State, professing that they meant all Honour and Obedience to the King; which King *Henry* and his Friends, chiefly the Duke of *Somerset*, could not believe, therefore an Army was prepared, and also advanc'd against the *Yorkists*. But before the Armies came to engage in Fight, by such that secretly favoured the Duke of *York*, the King was persuaded to a Reconciliation, and that *Somerset* should be committed Prisoner to his own House. Which done, and *York* having dissolved his Army, he came to the King making great Complaints against *Somerset*; who hearing thereof, presented himself to the King against his Accuser, answering *York* Face to Face, and in plain Terms accused him of highest Treason, as having conspired to depose the King, and to take the Sovereignty upon himself. Whereupon *York* was for a Time put under Restraint, till in *St. Paul's Church* in *London*, before the Chief of the Nobility, he took a solemn Oath to be a true, faithful, and obedient Subject unto King *Henry*.

A. D. 1453, *John* Thomas Lord *Talbot*, first Earl of *Burloice*, *Shrewsbury* of that Family, with an Army was sent to regain *Gascoign*. A. B. of Cant.

Bourdeaux herself yielded to this great Soldier; whence he went to relieve *Cassilion*; but charging the Enemy upon much unequal Terms, was there slain in the Field, together with his Son the Viscount *Lisle*.

After which Battle, when the Flames of intestine War began to flash out in *England* betwixt the two Families of *York* and *Lancaster*, the martial Men of *England* were called home out of *France* to maintain the Factions here: At which Time a French Captain scoffing, asked an English Man, when they would return again into *France*? To whom the English Man, feelingly and upon a true Ground answered, *When your Sins shall be greater and more grievous in the Sight of God than ours are now*. A. D. 1453, the Queen was delivered of a Son, who was named *Edward*.

A. D. 1454, the Duke of *York*, in despite of his sacred Oath so publicly taken, raised Arms against the King, marching with his Forces towards *London*. Against whose coming King *Henry* prepared an Army, with which he advanced to *St. Albans* where a sharp Battle was fought, and the Royal Party won. On the King's Side were slain the Duke of *Somerset*, Earls of *Northumberland* and *Stafford*, Lord *Clifford*, with sundry worthy Knights and Esquires. The King himself was shot into the Neck with an Arrow, taken Prisoner, and conveyed back to *London*; where in July immediately following a Parliament was holden, the Precursor whereof was a Blazing Star, which appeared in *June*, extending its Beams to the South. The first po-

Jack Cade with rebellious Rout comit Disorders

p. 202.



The House of York claim the Crown.

p. 103.



W. G. C. Sculp.



pular
restor
phrey
have
and l
the Y
taking
ment
self P
of Sal
made
of Wa
of Ca
touch
People
revere
that t
the m
last kil
out his
ced of
Room
And
by our
Sandw
where
departe
burned
in Dev
A. l
London
bringin
armed
great V
the the
Bullein
tor) dut
This M
a Comp
short T
Prepara
Heath t
was long
the wor
King's
ter, the
sight a
spoiled
In a
entry,
March,

pular Act of this Assembly was to restore the Memory of Duke *Humphrey* to Honour, declaring him to have been a true Subject to the King and Realm. The next was to free the *Yorkists* from Treason, as to their taking up of Arms. In this Parliament the Duke of *York* created himself Protector of *England*; the Earl of *Salisbury*, his great Confident, was made Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of *Warwick*, (*Salisbury's* Son) Captain of *Calais*. They feared as yet to touch King *Henry's* Life, because the People did wonderfully esteem and reverence him for his Holiness. But that they (the *Yorkists*) might with the more Facility uncrown, and at last kill him, they by degrees work'd out his ancient Counsellors, and placed of their own Creatures in their Rooms.

And now the *French*, encouraged by our inward Divisions, landed at *Sandwich* Fifteen thousand Men, where they did some Spoil, then departed. Another Party of them burned *Forway* and some other Towns in *Devonshire*.

A. D. 1458, the Lords met at *London* to compose all Quarrels, bringing with them great Troops of armed Attendants, which thro' the great Vigilancy and Providence of the then Mayor of *London*, *Godfrey Bullein* (Queen *Anne Bullein's* Ancestor) dutifully kept the King's Peace. This Meeting of the Lords ended in a Composure, tho' it continued but a short Time before both Sides made Preparations for War; and at *Blore Heath* they came to Battle, which was long and bloody; but at length the worst of the Day fell to the King's Side. Howbeit not long after, the King put the *Yorkists* to flight at *Ludlow*, which Town was spoiled to the bare Walls.

In a Parliament holden at *Coventry*, the Duke of *York*, Earls of *March*, *Salisbury*, *Warwick*, *Rut-*

land, and others, were attainted of High Treason, and had their whole Estates confiscated. But on July 9, 1460, at *Northampton*, was the fatal Battle, where *Henry's* Forces were utterly broken and vanquished, through the Treachery of the Lord *Grey of Ruthen*, who quitted his Place, and fled to the *Yorkists*. The Duke of *Buckingham*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, Viscount *Beaumont*, Lord *Egremont*, valiant Sir *William Lucy*, with many other of the King's Friends were slain, and the King himself fell a Prey into his Enemies Hands, who carried him to *London*, where a Parliament begun October 8. At which Parliament *Richard* Duke of *York* made his Claim to the Crown, publishing his Pedigree to them on this Sort, namely, that *Lionel*, third Son of King *Edward III.* had Issue *Phillipe* his Daughter, who was married to *Edmond Mortimer* Earl of *March*, who had Issue *Roger* Earl of *March*, who had Issue *Edmond* Earl of *March*, *Roger*, *Anne*, and *Eleanor*; which said *Edmond*, *Roger*, and *Eleanor*, died without Issue, and *Anne*, the Heir of that House, was married to *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge* (the Son of *Edmond* Duke of *York*, Fifth Son to King *Edward III.*) which said Earl of *Cambridge* had *Richard*, now Duke of *York*. He also alledged, that the Descendants of *John* of *Gaunt*, Fourth Son and younger Brother to *Lionel* had hitherto holden the Crown of *England* unjustly; for that himself, the said *Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of *York*, was the lawful Heir, being the Son of *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge* and *Anne* aforesaid. Whilst this weighty Controversy, to whom the Crown of Right belonged, was under Debate, a Crown which hung for an Ornament in the Middle of the Roof of the Room, where the Knights and Burgesses met to consult,

1461. sult, and also the Crown, which for like Cause stood upon the highest Tower of *Dover* Castle, both fell suddenly down, which were vulgarly construed to be of ill Portent to King *Henry*. The Conclusion of the Parliament concerning the Crown was, That *Henry* should enjoy it during Life, and then it should remain to *Richard* Duke of *York*, and his Heirs; and King *Henry's* Heirs to be for ever excluded. Whereupon the Duke was proclaimed Heir apparent; but this while the Queen was gathering Forces in the North, resolving, if possible, to maintain the Possession of the Crown, and to secure it for her Son. The Duke of *York* therefore with an Army marcheth against her, and near unto *Wakefield* both Hosts join Battle, where the Queen at length gained the Victory. The Duke himself with divers Men of Account were slain in the Fight, and the Earl of *Salisbury* was taken Prisoner, and beheaded. And now *Edward* Earl of *March*, the Son of *Richard* Duke of *York*, takes upon him to maintain the Quarrel, and at *Mortimer's* Cross, near *Ludlow*, he set upon the Queen's Army. At which Time there appeared three Suns, which suddenly joined in one. The Battles maintained themselves with great Fury, but in the End *March* obtained the Victory. There were taken Sir *Owen* Teder, or *Tudor*, (Father to *Jasper* Earl of *Pembroke*) whom Earl *Edward* caused to be beheaded; taken also were Sir *John* Scudamor and his two Sons, and other Persons of Rank.

A. D. 1461, both Armies met and engaged in Fight at *St. Albans*, wherein the Queen's Side won the Day, and recover'd the King, whom the *Yorkists* had brought along with them from *London*. Howbeit the *Londoners* stood wholly for the Earl of *March*, (whose Presence and Car-

riage made him amiable among the People, especially Women) and at his Return to *London* from the Fight proclaimed him King of *England*.

King *Henry's* Issue was only *Edward*. He was a Prince free from Pride, given much to Prayer, well read in the Scripture, charitable, so chaste and modest, that when certain young Women presented themselves before him in a Mask, with their Hair loose, and bare Breasts laid out, he immediately rose up and departed with these Words; *Fie, fie for shame, forsooth ye are to blame*. He took all Injuries, whereof he received Plenty, so patiently, that he not only did not seek to revenge them, but gave God Thanks that he did send them to punish his Sins in this Life, that he might escape Punishment in the Life to come. To a Russian that struck him on the Face whilst he was Prisoner, he only said, *Forsooth you are to blame to strike me your anointed King*. Not long before his Death, being demanded why he had so long held the Crown of *England* unjustly, he replied, *My Father was King of England, quietly enjoying the Crown all his Reign; and his Father, my Grandfire, was also King of England; and I even a Child in the Cradle, was proclaimed and crowned King without any Interruption, and so held it Forty Years well near, all the States doing Homage unto me, as to my Ancestors. Therefore I say with King David, My Lot is fallen in a fair Ground, I have a goodly Heritage: My Help is from the Lord, who saveth the Upright in Heart*. He founded those famous Colleges of *Eaton*, and King's College in *Cambridge*.

In A. D. 1435, the River *Thames* was so frozen up, that the Merchants, who came to the *Thames* Mouth, were carried to *London* by Land.

In or near the Year of our Lord 1442, was *Eleanor Cobham*, the good Duke *Humphrey's* Wife, arraigned of Sorcery and Treason, for setting on *Bullenbrooke* and *Southwell* to take away the King's Life by Necromancy. Something of the

Fact, tis said, she either confessed, or was proved against her; for the which she was put to solemn and publick Penance in *London* three several Days, then was committed to perpetual Imprisonment. 1461.

Line of YORK.

EDWARD IV.

A. D. Edward IV. was the eldest Son of *Richard Duke of York*, and began to reign in the 20th Year of his Age. At which Time *Henry of Windsor* had many Friends remaining, who by open Hostility fought to re-settle him on the *English* Throne. The Battle at *Towton* fought on *Palm-Sunday*, 1461, is very memorable, wherein died the Lords *Beaumont*, *Newil*, *Willoughby*, *Wells*, *Scales*, *Grey*, *Dacres*, *Fitz-Hugh*, *Beckingham*, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen a great Number, and in all on both Parts 35,091, but *Henry* lost the Day.

A. D. 1461, and June 28, was *Edward Duke of York* Earl of *March* crowned King at *Westminster* with great Solemnity; and in November following was *Henry of Windsor* and his Son *Edward* by Parliament disinherited of their Right or Claim to the Crown. The Dukes of *Excester* and *Somerset*, and Earl of *Devonshire*, with 140 more, were attainted and disinherited.

Queen *Margaret* the mean while was gaining Aids from *France*, but they were discomfited by *Bastard Ogle*. Then with the *Scots* she entered *Northumberland*, took the Castle of *Bamburgh*, and passed forward to the Bishoprick of *Durham*, her Forces daily increasing. But these

also were defeated by King *Edward* at *Hegley-Moor*, where *Sir Ralph Pierce* dying, said, *I have saved the Bird in my Breast*, meaning his Oath made to King *Henry*, in whose Cause he lost his Life.

At *Hexham* also were *Henry's* Forces defeated, but himself with much Difficulty escaped into *Scotland*. Shortly after which this unfortunate Prince came into *England* in Disguise, but being betray'd, was apprehended at *Waddington-Hall* as he sat at Dinner, from whence he was conveyed to *London*, with his Legs bound to the Stirrups, and at *London* was arrested by the Earl of *Warwick*, and committed to the Tower.

And now King *Edward* thinks himself at leisure to marry, yet refuseth all Foreign Matches, whereof he had many offered, and takes for his Consort an inferior Subject, the Relict of his mortal Enemy, *Sir John Grey*, slain at the Battle of *St. Albans* on King *Henry's* Side. This Lady *Elizabeth Grey* becoming a Suitor unto the King for her Joindure, kind King *Edward* became a Suitor unto her for a Night's Lodging; but she wisely answered him, when he became importunate, *That as she did account herself too base to be his Wife, so she did think herself too good to be his Whore.* When

1461.

When he would needs marry this Lady, to the great Discontent of his Council, but especially of his Mother; his Mother alledged many Reasons to the contrary, and amongst the rest, this: That only her Widowhood might be sufficient to restrain him, for that it was an high Disparagement to a King, to be dishonoured with Bigamy in his first Marriage. To which the King pleasantly answered: *In that she is a Widow, and hath already Children, by God's blessed Lady, I am a Batchelor and have some too, and so each of us hath a Proof, that neither of us are like to be barren. And therefore, Madam, I pray you be content, I trust in God she shall bring you forth a young Prince, that shall please you. And as for the Bigamy, let the Bishop hardly lay it in my Way when I come to take Orders; for I understand that it is forbidden to a Priest, but I never wist yet that it was forbidden to a Prince.* On May 26, 1465, was this Lady, whom Edward had accepted to be his Queen, crowned at Westminster with all due Celebration. Her Father Sir Richard Woodville was created Lord Rivers, and made High Constable of England. Her Son Thomas Grey was created Marquis of Dorset, and her other Relations preferred. But this Marriage of the King did sorely disgust the Earl of Warwick, who had courted the Duke of Savoy's Daughter for King Edward, that he turned his Affections from him to Henry, contriving all he could King Edward's Deposition. He wrought upon George Duke of Clarence the King's Brother, to favour his Designments, the Duke being the easier wrought upon, by reason he had before took Offence against his Brother about his Marriage, and preferring his Wife's Kindred. Then did Warwick by his Agents stir up a Commotion in the

North, one Robert Huldren first heading a Rabble of about Fifteen thousand, and he being put to Death, Sir John Coniers undertook the leading of them, marching with them towards London, proclaiming, that King Edward was neither a just Prince to God, nor a profitable Prince to the Commonwealth. Against these Rebels the King sent an Army that engaged with them, not far from Banbury, where the Northern Men had gone off with the worst, had not John Clapham, Esquire, a Servant of Warwick's, display'd his Colours with the White Bear, and from an eminent Place cried a Warwick, a Warwick; whereat the Welchmen, fearing indeed that Warwick had been come, betook themselves to flight, leaving their General the Earl of Pembroke and his Brother in the Field, who valiantly fighting were encompassed and taken. The Earl with his Brother Sir Richard Herbert, were brought to Banbury, where with ten other Gentlemen, they lost their Heads, Coniers and Clapham being their Judges, 1649.

From hence the Northern Men, under the Conduct of Robin of Ridisdale, hasted to the King's Manor of Grafton, where the Queen's Father then lay, whom with his Son John they suddenly surprized, and at Northampton, struck off their Heads. The King this while having prepared a mighty Army, marched towards Warwick's Company, and at Wolsey pitched his Tents, the Enemy lying at a little Distance, in Readiness for Battle; but by Mediation of Friends a Peace was intreated. When the King resting secure, was by politick Warwick surprized in the dead of the Night, and carried Prisoner to Warwick Castle, from whence he was by Night convey'd to Middleham Castle in Yorkshire, where under Custody of the Earl's Brother, George Nevill,

Nevill, retained him in the Forests his Escapes, but use of that Power make them leave of lion in Wells, ty thou Countr claimed Wells (not sta where Fight, taken, away In reg called Wells v Death, Clarence France, at Cal clear, v his Dep bidding Guns; Edward Gover Lords they v the Fr nishing fected, Dartm march ing H all fro great l the U And Confl armed appla King

1461.

Nevill, Archbishop of *York*, he was retained; but the Bishop granting him Liberty to ride a hunting in the Forests and Parks, he fairly made his Escape. *Warwick* hereupon rages, but seeing no Remedy, he made use of Necessity, and gave forth that himself so caused it, having Power to make Kings, and to unmake them. Nor did he nor *Clarence* leave off here, but procured a Rebellion in *Lincolnshire*, where Sir *Robert Wells*, an expert Soldier, with Thirty thousand Commons, disturbed the Country, and in every Place proclaimed King *Henry*. At *Stanford*, *Wells* set upon the King's Forces (not staying for *Warwick's* coming) where he performed a most bloody Fight, till at length Sir *Robert* being taken, the *Lincolnshire* Men casting away their Coats, all run away. In regard whereof, this Battle was called the Battle of *Lost-Coat-Fields*. *Wells* with many others were put to Death, 1470. Upon this Defeat, *Clarence* and *Warwick* fled into *France*, thinking to take Sanctuary at *Calais*; but there the Lord *Varwclear*, whom *Warwick* had substituted his Deputy, denied them admittance, bidding them defiance with his great Guns; for which good Service King *Edward* made *Varwclear* himself Governour of *Calais*. But tho' the Lords were rejected here, yet were they with great Respect received at the *French* Court: King *Lewis* furnishing them with Aids, which effected, they set sail and landed at *Dartmouth*; from whence *Warwick* marched towards *London*, proclaiming *Henry* King, and commanding all from Sixteen to Sixty upon a great Penalty to take Arms against the Usurper *Edward* Duke of *York*.

And incredible was it to see the Confluence of them which came armed to him, who a little before applauded and approved none but King *Edward*. The Bastard *Fal-*

conbridge in the *West*, and Earl of *Pembroke* in *Wales*, every where proclaiming King *Henry* also. And the Lord *Montacute*, who having mustered 6000 Men in the Name of King *Edward*, and brought them forward almost to *Nottingham*, drew them back again, alledging King *Edward's* Ungratefulness to his Friends. Every one cried now, a King *Henry*, a King *Henry*; a *Warwick*, a *Warwick*; and indeed all so applauded the Passage now on foot, that King *Edward* was forced to fly beyond the Seas. His Queen *Elizabeth* stole out of the *Tower*, and took Sanctuary in *Westminster*, where she was delivered of a Son, which without all Pomp was there also baptized by the Name of *Edward*. Other Sanctuaries were also full of *Edward's* Friends; and now the *Kentish* Men took the Opportunity to rob, spoil, and do much harm about *London*, and some in *London* itself; and more would have done, had not the Earl of *Warwick* come in to their rescue; which increased his Name, that was great enough before. On October 6, the said Earl entred the *Tower*, wherein King *Henry* had been detained Prisoner almost the Space of nine Years, whom he released, and restored to him the Title of King, and forthwith conveyed him thro' *London* to the Bishop's Palace, where a pompous Court was kept till the 13th of the same Month on which Day *Henry* went crowned to *St. Paul's*, the Earl of *Warwick* bearing his Train, and Earl of *Oxford* the Sword, the People crying, *God save King Henry*. November 26, following, a certain Parliament was begun at *Westminster*, wherein King *Edward* was declared a Traytor to his Country, an Usurper of the Crown, and had all his Goods confiscated; the like Judgment passed against his Adherents. *John Tipstose*, Earl of *Worcester*, was beheaded.

1461.

ed. All the Statutes made by King Edward were revoked. The Crowns of *England* and *France* were entailed to King *Henry*, and his Heirs Male, and for want of such, unto *George* Duke of *Clarence*; and the Earl of *Warwick* was made Governor of the Land in those turbulent Times. But King *Edward* having received some Aids from the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the Promises of more in *England*, landed at *Ravensthorpe* in *Yorkshire*. At his first Arrival he seemed to lay aside his Claim to the Crown, pretending only to his Rights as a private Person; howbeit, when he had possessed himself of *York*, and got his Friends about him, he then marched in an hostile Manner till he came near to the City of *Warwick*, where his Brother *Clarence* brought in to his Assistance 4000 Men. And *Clarence*, reconciled to King *Edward*, sought to draw in *Warwick*; to which end he sent Messengers to him to the Town of *Warwick*, where he then lay; but *Warwick* bad the Messengers go tell the Duke from him, *That he had rather be an Earl, and always like himself, than a perjured Duke; and that ere his Oath should be falsified, as the Duke's apparently was, he would lay down his Life at his Enemy's Foot, which he doubted not would be bought very dear.* This stout Resolution made *Edward* more wary, therefore he hastens forward to obtain *London*, whither when he was come, the Citizens set open their Gates to him. And now peaceable *Henry* becomes Prisoner again to King *Edward*; who hearing of *Warwick's* Advance towards *London*, draws forth his Forces to meet him, taking *Henry* along with him; and upon *Gladmore*, near *Barnet*, on *Easter-Day* in the Morning, the King's and Earl's Hosts joined Battle, the best of the Day for a while being *Warwick's*; but at

length through the Fogginess and Darknes of the Air, the Stars embroidered on the Earl of *Oxford's* Mens Coats, who were in the left Wing of the Battle, were mistaken for the Sun which King *Edward's* Men wore; in which Error *Warwick's* Battalion lets fly at their own Fellows, that were in great forwardness of gaining the Victory, and they not knowing the Cause of the Error judged themselves betrayed: whereupon the Earl of *Oxford* with 800 Men quitted the Field: which great *Warwick* perceiving, he courageously animated his Men, and furiously rushed into the midst of his Enemies Battle, so far, that he could not be rescued; where valiantly fighting, he was slain. Marquis *Montacute*, making forward to relieve him, was also slain, whereby ended that bloody Day's Task. On King *Edward's* part died the Lord *Cromwell*, Lord *Bourchier*, Lord *Barnes*, Sir *John Lisle*. On both Sides Ten thousand, most of which were buried upon the same Plain, where afterwards a Chapel was built. In this same Year 1471, and within few Weeks after this, was a Battle fought at *Tewkesbury*, betwixt King *Edward* and the martial Queen *Margaret*, the Defeat happening to the Queen, on whose Side were slain *John* Lord *Somerfet*, *John* Courtney Earl of *Devonshire*, Sir *John Delves*, Sir *Edward Hampden*, Sir *Robert Whittingham*, and Sir *John Lewknor*, with Three hundred others. Amongst them that fled, Prince *Edward*, King *Henry's* Son, was one; him Sir *Richard Crofts* apprehended, and presented him to the King; whom the King a-while beheld with austere Countenance, at last demanded of him, how he durst with Banner displayed so presumtuously disturb his Realm? To which the Prince answered, That what he did was to recover

els and
ars em-
Oxford's
the left
mistaken
Edward's
or War.
at their
n great
Victory,
Cause of
ves be-
l of Ox-
ted the
vick per-
unimated
hed into
attle, so
rescued ;
he was
making
was allo
t bloody
Edward's
ell, Lord
Sir John
thousand,
upon the
wards a
this same
w Weeks
fought at
Edward
Margaret,
ne Queen,
ohn Lord
arl of De-
Sir Ed-
Whitting-
kner, with
Amongst
ard, King
im Sir Ri-
and pre-
whom the
ith austere
nanded of
Banner dis-
disturb his
Prince an-
lid was to
recover



King Henry VI. stabbed by Richard Duke of Gloucester.



King Edward V. and his Brother smothered in Bed.



receder
his most
darest t
which
Colours
Which
ward, t
the Mo
Richard
some o
shamefu
King's
in the
at Tew
merjet,
many J
taken f
ed at T
in this
a Reli
the wa
sure an
Condit
Time
Father,
King E
a few I
Duke o
King A
murthe
sion E
and co
don; w
Day,
thence
fryers
as befo
sey in S
transla
for.
A. I
Piquig
of Eng
ling in
Lewis
would
there
with
Sin, A
Cardi
fessor,

recovered his Father's Kingdom's and his most rightful Inheritance. How daarest thou then, added the Prince, which art his Subject, display thy Colours against him thy Liege Lord? Which answer so moved King Edward, that he dashed the Prince on the Mouth with his Gantlet, and Richard Duke of Gloucester, with some of the King's Servants, most shamefully murder'd him at the King's Feet. His Body was buried in the Monastery of the Blackfryers at Tewksbury. Edmund Duke of Somerset, the Prior of St. John's, with many Knights and Esquires, were taken forth of Sanctuary, and executed at Tewksbury. Queen Margaret, in this fatal Day of Battle, took into a Religious House, from whence she was taken and committed to sure and strait Keeping, in which Condition she remained till such Time as she was ransomed by her Father, Duke Renate. May 20, King Edward entred London; and in a few Days after, the crook-back'd Duke of Gloucester stabbed harmless King Henry to the Heart. Whose murdered Body was on the Ascension Eve laid in an open Coffin, and conveyed to St. Paul's in London, where it rested uncovered one Day, and began to bleed afresh; thence it was carried to the Blackfryers Church, where it did bleed as before, then was buried at Chertsey in Surrey; but King Henry VII. translated it to his Chapel at Windsor.

A. D. 1474, was an Interview at Piquigny in France, of the two Kings of England and France, where falling into complimentary Conference, Lewis told King Edward that he would one Day invite him to Paris, there to court fair French Ladies, with whom if he committed any Sin, Lewis merrily told him that Cardinal Bourbon should be his Confessor, and to be sure his Penance

should be the easier, for that Bourbon used to kiss fair Ladies himself. This was no sooner spoken, howsoever meant, but Edward was as forward of Thanks and Acceptance; which King Lewis observing, rounded Philip Comines his Bosom Servant in the Ear, telling him flatly, That he liked not Edward's Forwardness to go to Paris, there had been too many English Princes at that Court already. After King Edward's Return into England, as he was Hunting in Arrow-Park, belonging to Thomas Burdet, Esq; with the Death of much Game he slew a white Buck, which the Esquire much fancied; whereupon he wished the Horns in that Person's Belly that moved the King to kill that Buck: For which Words he was accused and condemned of Treason, his Words being wrested, that he wished the Horns in the King's Belly, and was beheaded at Tyburn.

A. D. 1478, George Duke of Clarence, by the Procurement of his Brother Richard Duke of Gloucester, was accused of Treason, and committed to the Tower. His Accusation was, That he had caused divers of his Servants to inform the People that Mr. Burdet was wrongfully put to Death: That on purpose to exalt himself and Heirs to the Regal Dignity, he had most falsely published that the King his Brother was a Bastard, and therefore not capable to wear the Crown; for which and the like Crimes charged upon him, he was in Parliament attainted of Treason, and found guilty, and on the Eleventh of March, 1478, after he had offered his Mass-penny in the Tower, was drowned in a Butt of Malmsey, whose Body was buried at Tewksbury. But the King was afterwards much grieved that he had consented to his Death; and would say when any made Suit for the Life of a condemned Person,

1483.

1483. *O unfortunate Brother, for whose Life no Man would make Suit.*

A. D. 1483, King Edward fell into a dangerous and deadly Sickness, when calling for his Lords into his sick Presence, and raising his faint Body on the Pillows, he exhorted and required them all, for the Love that they had ever borne unto him, for the Love that our Lord beareth unto us all, that from that Time forward all Grievs forgotten, each of them would love the other. Which, said he, I verily trust you shall, if you any thing regard either God or your King, Affinity or Kindred, your own Country, or your own Safety. Shortly after which Words he departed this Life, April the 9th, and was buried at *Windsor* in the New Chapel, whose Foundation himself had laid. 'Tis said of him, that he was just and merciful in Peace, sharp and fierce in War, and that never any King was more familiar with his Subjects than he. In the Beginning of his Reign he used to sit in Person certain Days together in the Court of King's Bench to see Justice and Equity done. His Wife was *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *Rich. Woodville* Earl of *Rivers*, by his Wife *Jaquelana* Duchess of *Bedford*, the Daughter of *Peter* Earl of *St. Paul*. His Issue were two Sons, *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, born in the Sanctuary at *Westminster*, November 4, 1471, and *Richard* Duke of *York*; and seven Daughters, *Elizabeth* born at *Westminster*, February 1466, married with *Henry VII.* *Cicely*, married unto *John* Viscount *Wells*, and buried at *Quarena* in the Isle of *Wight*. *Anne* was married unto *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl Marshal, and High-Treasurer of *England*, and was buried at *Framingham* in *Norfolk*. *Bridget* was veiled a Nun in the Nunnery of *Dartford* in *Kent*. *Mary* died in the Tower of *Greenwich* 1482, and was

buried at *Windsor*. *Margaret* died an Infant. *Catharine* was married to *William Courtney*, Earl of *Devonshire* and Lord of *Oakhampton*. His Concubines were *Elizabeth Lucy* and Three others, which were of Three several Humours, as himself would say: One the merriest, which was *Shore's* Wife; another the wittiest; and the Third the holiest; for she had wholly devoted herself to his Bed and her Beads. His base Issue were *Arthur* surnamed *Plantagenet*, and *Elizabeth*.

He ordained Penal Statutes against excessive Pride in Apparel, especially against long picked Shoes then worn, which had grown to such an Extreme, that the Pikes in their Toes were turned upwards, and with Silver Chains or Silk Laces tied to the Knee. He gave some *Cotswold* Sheep to *Henry* of *Castile*, and *John* of *Arragon*, 1465, which hath been accounted one of the greatest Prejudices that ever happened to *England*. One *Walker*, a substantial Citizen of *London*, was beheaded in *Smithfield*, for only saying to his Child, that he would make him Heir of the Crown, meaning his House, which had that Sign.

In the fallen Estate of King *Henry*, many of the Nobles that had taken Part with *Henry*, were put to fly for their Lives into Foreign Countries; and amongst the rest *Henry Holland* Duke of *Excester* and Earl of *Huntingdon*, Son to the Lady *Elizabeth*, second Daughter of *John* of *Gaunt*, and Husband to the Sister of King *Edward IV.* was constrained to live in Exile, in miserable Want and Penury. For, saith *Philip Comines*, I once saw the Duke of *Excester* run on foot bare-legg'd, after the Duke of *Burgundy's* Coach and Train, begging an Alms for God's Sake; but being known what he was, *Burgundy* gave him a small Pension for his Maintenance. The

E D W A R D V.

III

of Printing was first found out
Germany by a Knight, called
Gutenbergbe, and brought into
England by William Caxton, a Mer-

cer of London, who first practised the
same in the Abby of *Westminster*,
A. D. 1471.

1483.

E D W A R D V.

D. Edward, the eldest Son of
King *Edward* the Fourth,
being a Child but of a-
bout Twelve Years of Age when
his Father died, was committed to
the Government of his Uncle Sir
Anthony Woodville, a Right Ho-
norable Person, with whom were
many other of the Queen's Friends.
But *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester* was
much discontented that they should
have the keeping of him secure,
whom he designed to destroy, that
whereby the Crown might become
his. This bloody Man therefore,
the better to effect his wicked Pur-
poses, did every where represent
the Queen's Kindred to be Enemies
to the ancient Nobility, and that
they would abuse the King's Name,
to their undoing. With which and
like Suggestions, he wrought
upon the Duke of *Buckingham* and
the Lord *Hastings* (that had former-
ly borne no great Good-will to the
Queen's Friends) to join with him,
to remove from the King's
company all his Mother's Friends,
under the Name of the ancient No-
bles Enemies. Then the Hypocrite
Gloucester understanding that the
Lords attending the King purposed
to bring the King to *London* to his
Coronation strongly guarded, he
therefore procured the Queen to be
brought in Mind, That it was not
needful, but would be jeopardous
for the King to be brought up strong,
or that if the Lords of her Kindred
should assemble in the King's Name
such People, they should give the
Lords of the contrary Faction Cause
of suspect, that this was not done

for the King's Safety, whom no
Man impugned, but for the Destruc-
tion of the ancient Nobility; by
which Means the Nation should be
brought into Uproar. The Queen
thus over-reached, sent such Word
unto the King and his Friends about
him; so that they mistrusting no
Guile, brought the King forwards
with a small Company, in great
haste, but with no good Speed; for
the Dukes of *York* and *Buckingham*
at *Stony-Stratford*, as the King was
on his Way to *London*, took him by
Violence from his Friends, arrested
the Lord *Richard Grey*, Sir *Thomas*
Vaughan, and Sir *Richard Hawt*, in
the King's Presence, and imprisoned
Sir *Anthony Woodville*, Lord *Rivers*,
in *Northampton*; whom in a short
Time after, with the Lord *Richard*,
and Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, they sent
Prisoners into the North. Which
done, with much Honour and hum-
ble Reverence they convey the King
towards *London*. But the Queen hear-
ing of these Proceedings, in great
Fright and Heaviness she bewailed
her Child's Reign, her Friends and
her own Mishap, cursing the Time
that ever she dissuaded the gather-
ing of Power about the King; got
herself in all haste possible, with her
young Son *Richard*, and Daughters,
into the *Sanctuary*, lodging herself and
Company in the Abbot's Palace at
Westminster; whither the Archbishop
of *York* went to comfort her, telling
her, he hoped that the Matter was
nothing so bad as she doubted it; and
that he was put in good Hope, and
out of Doubt, by a Message sent him
from the Lord *Hastings*, (whose

1483. Faithfulness to the King, he said none did nor had Cause to suspect) *Ab woe worth him, quoth the Queen he is one that laboureth to destroy me and my Blood.* When the Archbishop was returned Home, in the Dawning of the Day, he might out of his Chamber-window see all the *Thames* full of Boats, with the Duke of *Gloucester's* Servants in them, watching that none should go to *Sanctuary*, nor none pass unsearched. Great then was the Commotion and Murmur, as well in other Places about, as especially in the City, the People diversly divining upon this Dealing; and some Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, either for Favour of the Queen, or fear of themselves, assembled in sundry Companies harnessed. But these Commotions and Fears were moderated by the Lord *Hastings*, then Lord Chamberlain, who persuaded that the Duke of *Gloucester* was a sure Friend to the King, and that the Lord *Rivers* with the others were for Matters attempted against the Dukes of *Gloucester* and *Buckingham*, put under Arrest; and that the King was bringing up to his Coronation.

May 4, the King entred the City, and was lodged in the Bishop's Palace, where was held a great Council, and the Dukes of *Gloucester*, *Buckingham*, and all the Lords, were sworn to the King, and the Duke of *Gloucester* was chosen to be Protector of the King and his Realm. And now the Protector, to the End he might finish his Designs at once, projected to get the young Duke of *York* out of *Sanctuary*; in order to which he pretends, that the said Duke only was a fit Associate for his Brother the King and that it was dishonourable both for the King and those about his Grace, that the King's Brother should be fain to keep *Sanctuary*. But because the Duke might not be taken out of *Sanctuary* by Violence, the Archbishop

of *York* was therefore employed to persuade with the Queen to yield him up. This the Archbishop undertook (tho' perhaps not very willingly) alledging to the Queen the Comfort that his Society would be to the King his Brother, and that it would take off the Obloquy of one Brother's being afraid of the other, which would seem to be by the Duke's being kept in *Sanctuary*. The Queen, desirous to keep him where he was, pleaded his Infancy, his being vexed with Sickness, in so much that she durst put no earthly Person in Trust with his keeping but herself only: For tho' others (said she) haply might do their best to him, yet there was none that knew better than herself how to order him, she having so long kept him; nor was there any more like to cherish him than his own Mother that bare him. And to this her Reply she added many biting Words against the Protector. Howbeit, in the Conclusion finding by the Archbishop's Words, that the Protector would fetch her Son out by Force, if otherwise he might not be had, she deemed it best to deliver him; which she did to the Bishop and other Lords with him; saying to them, *I deliver him and his Brother into your Hands to keep, of whom I shall ask them before God and the World.* And to the Child she said, *Farewel, mine own sweet Son, God send you good Keeping; let me kiss you once ere you go, for God knows when we shall kiss together again;* and therewithal she kissed him, blessed him, turned her back and wept, and so went away, leaving the Child weeping as fast. Then the Lords brought him to the Protector, who took him in his Arms, and gave him a *Judas* Kifs.

June the 13th, many Lords assembled in the *Tower*, and there sat in Council, communing concerning the

1483.8

the King's Coronation, for the which Pageants were provided; and whilst they were in Consultation, in came the Protector about Nine of the Clock, saluting them courteously; and excusing himself that he came so late, saying merrily, *I have been a Sleeper To-day*; then after a while departed, and about Eleven of the Clock returned thither, but with a wonderful frow and angry Countenance, knitting his Brows, frowning and fretting and biting his Lips; and after some short Time said, *What are they worthy to have, who imagine and compass my Destruction, that am so near of Blood to the King, and that am Protector of his Royal Person and Realm?* The Lord Hastings answered, That they deserved to be punished as heinous Traytors, whosoever they were; and so said the other Lords. *This is*, quoth the Protector, *yonder Sorceress my Brother's Wife*, meaning the Queen, *and that other Witch of her Council, Shore's Wife*, with their Affinity, *who by their Sorcery and Witchcraft have wasted my Body*; and therewith he plucked up his Doublet Sleeve to the Elbow, on his left Arm, shewing a wearish withered Arm, and small, as it never was otherwise. Whereupon the Lords Minds much gave them, that this was but for a Quarrel.

Howbeit the Lord Chamberlain (who from the Death of King Edward had kept *Jane Shore*) said, *Certain'y, my Lord, if they have so done, they are worthy of great Punishment. What*, quoth the Protector, *thou servest me with Is and with And I ween; I tell thee they have so done, and that I will make good on thy Body, Traytor.* And therewith he rapt on the Board with his Fist: At which Sign given, one without the Chamber cried out *Treason*; whereupon many Men in Harness came rushing into the Council Chamber, where they seized on

the Lord Hastings, whom the Lord Protector bad speed, and shrieve him apace, *For by St. Paul, saith he, I will not go to Dinner till I see thy Head off*; which accordingly was done; for he was presently brought forth to the *Tower-Green*, where, upon a long Log of Timber his Head was struck off. Thus ended this honourable Man, easy to be beguiled. Now the Protector, to set some Colour upon the Matter, after he had dined, sent in all haste for many substantial Men out of the City into the *Tower*, against whose coming thither, himself and *Buckingham* his Creature had harnessed themselves in old rusty Briganders, as though some sudden Necessity had constrained them to put on such Armour. And being come, the Protector told them, that the Lord Chamberlain Hastings, and others of his Conspiracy, had contrived suddenly to have destroyed him and the Duke of *Buckingham*, there the same Day in Council, of the which Treason he never had Knowledge before Ten of the Clock the same Forenoon. And for farther appeasing of the Peoples Minds concerning this Lord's Death, he caused also the same Day an Herald of Arms to proclaim it thro' the City of *London*, that the Lord Hastings, with divers others, had conspired to murder the Lord Protector and Duke of *Buckingham* sitting in Council, and after to have taken upon them to rule the King and Realm at their own Pleasures. By and by after this he caused the Sheriff of *London* to repair unto *Jane Shore's* House, and to spoil her of all that she had; then procured the Bishop of *London* to put her to open Penance for her former Dalliance with his Brother King *Edward*, and 'tis said, he prohibited any from relieving her extreme Wants. Certain it is that she lived very mean and beggarly in her old Age. She died not till the 20th Year of King

1483.

Henry VIII. The Protector had also so contrived it with his Cabal, that the same Day, and about the same Hour in which the Lord Chamberlain was beheaded at the *Tower*, those Lords taken from the King at *Stony-Stratford* and *Northampton*, should be beheaded at *Pontefract*. Which accordingly was done in the Presence and by the Order of Sir *Richard Ratcliffe*, who at their Execution would not permit them to speak or declare their Innocency. And now the Way thus prepared, *Gloucester* hastens for his own Coronation, instead of setting the Crown on his Nephew's Head. *Edmund Sharw* the Mayor of *London*, he wins to his Side. And the Mayor's Brother Dr. *Sharw* (by the Direction of the Protector and his Council) upon *Sunday June 19*, at *Paul's Cross*, declared to the People, that King *Edward IV.* was never lawfully married to the Queen, and therefore his Children were Bastards. Moreover, that neither King *Edward* himself, nor the Duke of *Clarence* were reckoned (by those that were of Secrecy in the Household) for the Duke of *York's* Children; but, faith he, as for the very noble Prince, the Lord Protector, he is the Father's own Picture, his own Countenance. At the Time of the uttering of these Words (according to the Plot laid before hand) the Protector should have come in, to the End that those Words just meeting with his Presence, the People might have been the more affected with them; but whether by the Slowness of the Protector in coming, or the Doctor's too much Speed, the Protector came not till these Words were over: Nevertheless when the Doctor spied his Lordship coming at last, he abruptly broke off from the Matter he was upon, to repeat the former Words, *This is the very noble Prince, &c.* But the People were so far from crying

King *Richard* (as it was hoped they would) that they stood as if they had been without Sense, they were so amazed at this shameful Harangue. And the poor Parson, when he had done, got him Home, and there consumed and pined to Death in few Days after. The Theme of his Preachment was, *Bastard Slips shall never take deep Root.* On the *Tuesday* following *Henry Duke of Buckingham* made an Oration to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in the *Guildhall* of *London*, wherein he aspersed King *Edward IV.* as a Tyrant, his Children as Bastards, endeavoured to prove the Protector to be the only true Heir to the Crown; persuading the Citizens, that they should therefore join with the Nobility in petitioning the Protector to take the Government of the Realm upon him, according to his very Right and just Title. The next Day the Mayor, Aldermen, and chief Commoners of the City resorted unto the Protector to *Baynard's Castle*; whither also repaired *Buckingham* and other Nobles, with many Knights and Gentlemen. When they were met together, *Buckingham* desired the Protector's Pardon, and Licence to acquaint his Grace with the Intent of their coming (as tho' he had not known it before) which in short was to beseech him to take the Crown and Government of the Realm upon him. At which Words the Protector began to look angrily, withal denying to yield thereto. Whereupon his *Privado*, *Buckingham*, threatened, saying, That if he would not, they would find out some other Man that should, for they were resolved that King *Edward's* Lineage should no longer reign over them; and then *Richard* was pleased to accept the Crown as his just Right; the People thereat shouting and crying, King *Richard*, King *Richard*.

RICHARD

R I C H A R D III.

A. D. 1483. **R**ichard III. Son of Richard Duke of York, was born with all his Teeth, and Hair to his Shoulders. This his monstrous Birth foreshewing his monstrous Conditions and Proceedings. June 22, he was by the Nobility and Citizens of London elected King of England, and afterward by Act of Parliament was confirmed. On June 25, he took his Seat in the King's Bench Court, and there pronounced Pardon of all Offences committed against him. On July 4, he came to the Tower, where he created Estates, ordained the Knights of the Bath, set at Liberty the Archbishop of York, and the Lord Stanley; and July 6, was anointed and crowned at Westminster: But this Usurper well knowing, that whilst his young Nephews were living, the Crown would not stand firm on his Head; he therefore employed Sir James Tyrrel, a Man of an aspiring Spirit, to procure these Childrens Destruction; which accordingly he did: For about Midnight Miles Forest and John Dighton, Tyrrel's bloody Instruments, came into the Chamber where the young King and his Brother lay, and suddenly wrapt them up in the Bed-cloaths, keeping by Force the Feather-Bed and Pillows hard upon their Mouths, that they were therein smother'd to Death. This Villany done, Sir James caused the Murderers to bury their Bodies at the Stair's Foot, somewhat deep in the Ground, under a great Heap of Stones; though afterward King Richard caused them to be taken up, inclosed in Lead, and to be cast into a Place called the Blackheaps, at the Thames Mouth. But the Justice of God pursued the Murderers; for Forest rotted away Piece-meal, Tyrrel died for Treason under

Henry VII. and Dighton lived and died a Vagabond beyond the Seas: And the Usurper, after this detestable Fact, never had Quiet in his Mind, never thought himself secure; but when he went abroad, his Eye still whirled about, his Body was privily fenced, and his Hand ever on his Dagger; his Sleep interrupted with fearful Dreams, sometimes suddenly starting up, leaping out of his Bed, and running about the Chamber. Immediately also after this Murder, began the Conspiracy betwixt the Duke of Buckingham and divers other Gentlemen, against the Murderer. The Occasion of Buckingham's falling off from Richard is diversly reported; some say it was because the King would not grant him the Duke of Hereford's Lands, to which he pretended himself the rightful Heir; others impute it to the Duke's High-mindedness, that he could not bear the Glory of another. Himself said the Occasion was, the Murder of the two Children: But be the Occasion what it would, yet this is most sure, that the Enmity of the Duke's to the King proved of good Consequence to the rightful Heirs to the Crown. For hereupon the Duke left the Court, retiring to his own House of Brecknock, where he had in his Custody that true Friend to King Edward's Posterity, John Morton, Bishop of Ely, who, by his Wisdom, abused the Duke's Pride to his own Deliverance, the Duke's Destruction, and Benefit of such to whom the Crown of Right appertained. When the Duke was at first become alienated from the King, and came to his own House, he solicited the Bishop, his Prisoner, to speak his Mind freely to him in Matters of State; but the Bishop refused,

1483.

refused, thus answering him, ' In good Faith, my Lord, I love not much to talk with Princes, as a Thing not at all out of Peril, although the Words be without Fault; forasmuch as it shall not be taken as the Party meant it, but as it pleaseth the Prince to construe it. And ever I think on *Aesop's* Tale, that when the Lion had proclaimed, that on pain of Death, there should be no horned Beast abide in the Wood; one that had in his Forehead a Bunch of Flesh fled away a great Pace. The Fox that saw him run so fast, asked him, Whither he made all that Haste? He answered, In Faith I neither wot nor care, so I were once hence, because of this Proclamation of horned Beasts. What Fool (quoth the Fox) thou mayest well enough abide, the Lion meant not thee, for there is no Horn on thy Head. No marry, quoth he, that wot I well enough; but what and if he call it an Horn, where am I then?' But tho' the Bishop at the first declined talking of State Matters with the Duke, yet afterwards, when by often discoursing with the Duke, and other Circumstances, he found him to be of a proud Stomach, and emulated the King's Greatness, he would speak his Mind frankly enough to him, rendring the Usurper as odious as was possible, by alledging his Unnaturalness, to his own Mother, in charging her with defiling the Marriage Bed; his Unnaturalness to his own Brothers and Nephews, in saying they were Bastards; his murdering his Nephews, and other Enormities. Then to tickle the Duke's Ambition, the Bishop would commend him to be a Person of such rare Virtues, that he merited to wear the Crown himself, inviting him for God's Sake, and his Country's Sake, to take the Government

upon himself, or otherwise to devise some Means how the Realm might be rid of the Tyrant, and brought under some good Governour. When the Duke had pondered a while upon this and the like Discourse of the Bishop's, he acquainted the Bishop, That his Resolutions were to advance *Henry* Earl of *Richmond* to the Crown, and that the said Earl of *Richmond*, Heir of the House of *Lancaster*, should marry the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of *Edward IV.* by which Marriage the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster* should be united into one. To effect all which, the Duke and Bishop first made the Mothers of *Elizabeth* and *Henry* privy to their Design, and employed divers trusty Instruments to interest the Nobility and Gentry in the Design. Then the Bishop left *Brecknock* in Disguise, and sailed into *Flanders*, where he did Earl *Henry* eminent Service. Many great Persons combined to dethrone the Usurper, which he having Knowledge of, sent his loving Letters to the Duke of *Buckingham*, whom he understood to be Head of the Complotters, requesting him most earnestly to come to Court, for he was in great Want of his wife's Counsel. But the Duke mistrusting his smooth Words, excused himself that he was sickly, and not well able to travel. The King therefore sent his Command to him, and Threats withal, if he refused to give his Attendance; unto which the Duke sent this resolute Answer, That he would not come to his mortal Enemy, and immediately prepared War against him. Then *Thomas* Marquess of *Dorset* came out of *Sanctuary*, and also gathered a Band of Men in the North. *Sir Edward Courteney*, and his Brother, the Bishop of *Exeter*, raised another Army in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*; and in *Kent*, *Sir Richard*

Guilford

1483.

Guilford, and other Gentlemen, raised a Party; all which was done in a Moment. But the Usurper marching with his Host against the Duke's Forces, which were most *Welch*, they, for want of Pay, and other Provision, brake up the Camp, and left the Duke to shift for himself; which when the Confederates understood, they also dispersed themselves. The Duke of *Buckingham* in Disguise repaired for Security unto a Servant of his near *Shrewsbury*, named *Humphrey Banister*; but the King by Proclamation, promising great Rewards to him that should detect the Duke; that Wretch, *Banister* for the Hope of Gain, betrayed his Master the Duke; who with a Guard of Men was conveyed to *Salisbury*, where without Arraignment or Judgment, the Duke lost his Head. Howbeit the Traytor *Banister* did not only lose his promised Reward, but also received just Punishment from Heaven; for his eldest Son fell mad, and so died in a Hog-Sty; his second Son became deformed and lame in his Limbs; his third Son was drowned in a small Puddle of Water; his eldest Daughter was struck with a foul Leprosy; and himself, being of extreme Age, was found guilty of Murder, but saved by his Clergy. Divers of the Earl of *Richmond's* Party were put to Death; and so jealous was the King now of his ill gotten Greatness, that he stored the Sea-coasts with Armies of Men, furnished the Ports with Store of Munition, and made all Things ready to prevent Earl *Henry's* Arrival; caused a Parliament to be assembled at *Westminster*, wherein the said Earl, and all such as had fled the Land in his Behalf, were made Enemies to their native Country, their Goods confiscated, their Lands and Possessions condemned to the King's Use. Moreover, the Usurper sent his Agents laden

with Gold, and many gay Promises, to the Duke of *Bretaign*, offering what not, if he would either send Earl *Henry* into *England*, or commit him there into Prison; but the Duke himself lying extreme sick, his Treasurer *Peter Landose*, corrupted with Gold, had betrayed the Earl into *Richard's* Hands, had not the Earl had timely Notice of it, and prevented it by a speedy Escape unto the *French* Court, where he received great Favours. Dr. *Richard Fox*, then a Student in *Paris*, was eminently serviceable to the Earl in that Nation. And the Duke of *Bretaign*, when he understood the Treachery of *Landose*, was highly displeased, and continued a Favourer of the Earl and his Cause. But all these things, with many more, were against King *Richard*, which he very well foresaw, tho' he knew not well how to remedy; yet that he might make his Title and Interest as good as he could, he devised to marry with his Niece, the Princess *Elizabeth*; but his Queen *Anne* stood in his way to this for the present, tho' not long, for she fell into the remorseless Hands of Death, but whether natural or violent, is not well known. After which *Richard* courts the Lady *Elizabeth*, his own Brother's Daughter, tho' in vain, for she abhorred the Motion. However when *Henry* heard of *Richard's* Attempts, and not knowing what Time, through Flattery and Persuasion from some Persons, might do upon the young Princess's Goodnature, he hasted for *England*, setting sail from *Harfleet* with about 200 Men, *August* 15, and arrived at *Milford-Haven* the seventh Day following; from whence he advanced towards *Shrewsbury*. On his Way to which Place there met him Sir *Rice ap Thomas*, a Man of great Command in *Wales*, with a great Body of Men, to side in his Quarrel,

1483.

rel, which Earl Henry afterwards requited, by making this his first Aider Governour of *Wales*: From *Shrewsbury* the Earl marched to *Newport*, where Sir *Gilbert Talbot* met him with Two thousand Men from the Earl of *Shrewsbury*. Thence he passed to *Litchfield*, where he was honourably received. But when the Usurper understood that the Earl daily increased in Strength, and that he was advanced so far without any Opposition, from his Court at *Nottingham*, he set forth his Host to meet the Earl, which he did near unto *Market Bosworth* in *Leicestershire*. His Van-guard he disposed of in a marvellous length, to strike the more Terror into the Hearts of his Foes, the leading whereof was committed to *John Duke of Norfolk*. His own Battallion was furnished with the best approved Men of War. When he had ordered his Army for fight, he animated his Followers to behave themselves valiantly; alledging to them, that it was against a Company of Runagates, Thieves, Outlaws, Traytors, beggarly *Bre-taigns* and faint hearted *French Men*, that they were to fight, who would oppress and spoil them of their Lands, Wives, and Children; that these their Enemies were such Cowards, that they would fly faster from them than the silly Hart before the Hound; that the Earl of *Richmond*, Captain of the Rebellion, was but a *Welch Milk-sop*. For their Love to him their Prince, their Zeal to their Native Country, he wished them that Day to shew their *English* Valour, assuring them that for his Part he would either triumph in a glorious Victory, or die in the Quarrel with immortal Fame. Now *St. George* for us, and us for Victory, saith he: Haste therefore forward, and remember this, that I am he that with high Advancement, will prefer the valiant and

hardy, and with severe Torture will punish the dastard and cowardly Run-away. The Earl of *Richmond's* Fore-front was commanded by the Earl of *Oxford*, the Right Wing by Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, the Left by Sir *John Savage*, the main Battle by the Earl himself, and his Uncle *Jasper*. When the Earl had ordered his small Host, consisting of about 5000 Men, he rode from Rank to Rank, and Wing to Wing, encouraging his Followers to fight; alledging the Justice of their Quarrel, which God would bless; assuring them, that for so good a Cause as to free the Land of a Monster, a Tyrant, a Murderer, he would that Day, rather become a dead Carion upon the Ground, than a Carpet Prisoner kept alive for Reproach. Advance therefore forward, saith he, like true-hearted *Englishmen*, display your Banner in Defence of your Country; get the Day, and be Conquerors, lose the Day, and be Villains. God and *St. George* give us a happy Success. Then immediately a fierce Battle commenced, and was manfully continued on either Part. At length the King having Intelligence that Earl Henry was but slenderly accompanied with Men of Arms, he therefore with his Spear in the Rest ran violently towards the Earl; in which Rage, at first Brunt he bare down and overthrew the Earl's Standard, slew Sir *William Brandon* the Bearer thereof; next encountered Sir *John Cheiney*, whom he threw to the Ground, thereby making an open Passage to the Earl himself. In which very Instant, when the Earl was like to be distressed, the Lord *Stanley* sent in Aids of fresh Soldiers (under the Leading of Sir *William Stanley*) which were raised, as he pretended, for *Richard*, but intended them, when he should see his Time, for *Richmond's* Service.

These

These entred the Fight with such Courage, that they put the Usurper's Forces to flight; when the Usurper closing his Helmet, said to such that brought him a swift Horse for his Escape: This Day shall finish all Battles, or else I finish my Life: So thrusting into the Throng of his Enemies, he manfully fighting died in the Place, *A. D.* 1485, *August 22.* There died with him that Day the Duke of *Norfolk*, the Lord *Ferrers of Chartley*, Sir *Richard Ratcliffe*, Sir *Robert Brakenbury*. The Number of both Parties slain in the Field were 4000. Sir *William Catesby*, with other Persons of Quality, were taken, and two Days after were beheaded at *Leicester*. *Thomas Howard*, Earl of *Surry*, the Duke of *Norfolk's* Son and Heir being then also taken Prisoner, the Earl of *Richmond* demanded of him how he durst bear Arms in Behalf of that Tyrant *Richard*? To which he answered, he was my crowned King, and if the Parliamentary Authority of *England* set the Crown upon a Stock, I will fight for that Stock. And as I fought then for him, I will fight for you when you are established by the said Authority. King *Richard's* Crown, which was taken amongst the Spoils of the Field, the Lord *Stanley* Earl of *Derby*, set upon Earl *Henry's* Head. The slain Body of the Usurper, all tugg'd and torn, stark naked, was trussed behind *Blanch St. Leiger*, a Pursuivant at Arms, like a Hog or Calf, the Head and Arms hanging on one Side of the Horse, and his Legs on the other, after which Manner it was brought to *Leicester*, where it was buried in the *Grey-Fryers Church*. The Stone Chest wherein his Corps lay, was at length made a Drinking-trough for Horses at a common Inn. His Body, if you will credit Tradition herein, was

borne out of the City, and contemptuously bestowed under *Bow-Bridge*.

His Wife was *Anne* the Daughter of *Richard Newile*, Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury* (surnamed the Make-King) who was first married to *Edward Prince of Wales*, 1483, Son to King *Henry VI.* and after his Death to this Usurper, 1472. His Issue was *Edward* Earl of *Salisbury*, created Prince of *Wales*, 1483, the Crown being also intailed to him by Parliament, but died before his Father.

He founded a College at *Middleham* beyond *York*, and a Collegiate Chantry in *London*, called our Lady of *Barking*. He endowed Queen's College in *Cambridge* with 500 Marks of yearly Revenue. He disforeited the great Field of *Whitchwood*, that King *Edward* his Brother had inclosed for his Game, and made some good Laws; and when divers Shires of *England* offered him Penevolence, he refused, saying, I had rather have your Hearts than your Money. This scoffing Rhime was divulged in Contempt of the Usurper *Richard*, and his three principal Creatures;

The Cat, the Rat, and Lovel the Dog,
Rule all England under the Hog.

The Cat and Rat were meant of *Catesby* and *Ratcliffe*, the Dog of *Lovell*, that Creature belonging to the Lord *Lovell's* Arms, and the Hog of King *Richard*, whose Cognisance it was. But *William Collingbourn*, Esq; who had been Sheriff of *Wiltshire* and *Devonshire*, was upon *Tower Hill* executed with all Extremity as Author thereof.

The Usurper borrow'd great Sums of Money of the City of *London*, but was cut off before the Pay-day came. It may be more of his Quality have died in the City's Debt.

Families of *Lancaster* and *York* United.

H E N R Y VII.

A. D. **H**ENRY Earl of *Richmond* was Son to *Margaret* Countess of *Richmond* and *Derby*, Daughter to *John* Duke of *Somerset*, Son of *John* Earl of *Somerset*, Son to *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*, fourth Son of *Edward* III.

October the 30th, A. D. 1485, was *Henry* crowned at *Westminster*. Then the better to secure his Estate, he shut up the Earl of *Warwick*, the only Son and Heir of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, in the *Tower* of *London*. Then instituted a Guard for his Person, consisting of a Number of choice Archers, with Allotment of Fees and Maintenance under a peculiar Captain, by the Name of *Yeoman of the Guard*, for him and his Successors. November the 7th was a Parliament assembled at *Westminster*, at the sitting whereof *Richard* the late Usurper was attainted, and with him many of the Nobility and Gentry. Free Pardon was also given to all such (saving the Persons excepted by Name) as should presently submit themselves to the King's Mercy. Reversed also were all former Acts hurtful either to the King or his Friends, and the Crown was established upon the King and his Heirs for ever. Next the King assumed into his Council those two renowned Agents in advancing his Fortunes, *John Morton* and *Richard Fox*.

A. D. 1486, and January the eighteenth, he married the Lady *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter of King *Edward* IV. to the utter Abolishment of all Hostilities between the two Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*. But there wanted not some Male-

contents, who essay'd to disturb these serene Days; for the Lord *Lowell*, one of the late Usurper's Creatures, with Sir *Humphry Stafford* and his Brother, assembled Forces against the King; but which, upon the News of an Army coming against them, dispersed themselves. Sir *Humphrey* was taken out of *Sanctuary*, and executed at *Tyburn*.

When this Storm was over, the *White-Rose*, or *York* Faction raised another, procuring one *Lambert Symmel* to personate one of King *Edward's* Sons. Which Puppet *Lambert* they conveyed into *Ireland*, where the *Irish* adhered to him, and in *Christ Church* in *Dublin* crowned him King of *England*. And into *Ireland* the Duchess Dowager of *Burgundy*, Sister to *Edward* the Fourth, sent this Impostor two Thousand Soldiers under the Conduct of Colonel *Swart*. These, with *Irish* and some *English* joined to them, landed in *Lancashire* at the *Pile of Fowdray*; thence they took their March towards *Yorkshire*, so towards *Newark*, every where as they came proclaiming their new King. Not far from *Newark*, and near to a little Village called *Stoke*, the King with his Army encountred them, where the Fight continued doubtful for about Three Hours, but at last the Victory fell to King *Henry*. On *Lambert's* Part were slain, the Earl of *Lincoln*, the Lord *Lowell*, Sir *Thomas Broughton*, Colonel *Swart*, and *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, with Four Thousand Soldiers. On the King's Side fell not any Man of Honour, but almost half his Vanguard was slain, so that the *Garden* was dipp'd in Blood. Amongst the

John
Morton
A. B. of
Cant.

the Prisoners that were taken, was the counterfeit King, who had been a Scholar in *Oxford*, and his Tutor *Richard Simon*, a Priest. *Lambert* confessed his Parents to be mean Persons, and of a mean Calling. Him the King condemned to his Kitchen or Scullery, at length promoted him to be one of his Falconers; in which State he continued till his Death, *Simon Subtle*, or *Richard Simon*, was condemned to a Dungeon and perpetual Shackles.

Stoken-Field Battle was fought A. D. 1487, June 10, being Saturday, a Day of the Week observed to have been lucky to this Prince *Henry*; who sent his Royal Standard to our Lady's Church of *Walsingham* in *Norfolk*, there to remain as a Monument of this his Victory, and Gratitude for it. And now the King dispatcheth his Agent into *Scotland*, there to settle Amity with *James* the Third, and to prevent the Retreat and Protection that his Enemies had found therein. Shortly after which, some discontented Persons in *Yorkshire* rose in Arms, under Pretence that they were oppressed in their Tax or Subsidy; but some of these Rebels were routed by the Earl of *Surrey*, who took their Leader *John a-Chamber* Prisoner, and upon the hearing of the King's Approach, the rest of them, under the Leading of *Sir John Egremont*, dispersed themselves. *John a-Chamber*, with some others of the chief Rebels, were executed at *York*. The King's Affairs being settled in a present peaceable Estate at Home, he was next engaged in a War with *France*; for the carrying on of which, his Subjects did largely contribute, chiefly the City of *London*, out of which he received for his Furniture in that Voyage almost Ten Thousand Pounds from the Commoners, and Two Hundred Pounds beside from every Alder-

man. And this wise King, knowing how great a Strength that rich City was to him, humoured the Citizens exceedingly. Himself did not only become one amongst them, causing himself to be entred a Brother of the *Merchant-Taylors* Company, but also wore the Habit at a publick Feast, and sat as Master of the Company.

A. D. 1492, October the Sixth, King *Henry* with his Host landed at *Calais*, from whence with his whole Forces he marched towards *Boloigne*, which when he had besieged, Articles of Peace were concluded betwixt him and the King of *France*. For King *Henry*, before his going out of *England*, had been dealt with on the *French* King's Behalf to accept of Conditions, but would not enter into any Treaty with him till he was in the Field, and that with such a Puissance as was likely enough to force his own Conditions. When *Henry* had to his Advantage settled his Transmarine Affairs, he returned for *England*, where he was not to remain long in Quiet; for the *Duchess* of *Burgundy* had provided another counterfeit King, a Youth of princely Personage, called *Peter Warbeck*, the Son of a converted Jew. This her Creature *Peter*, or as some called him *Perkin* and *Peterkin*, under the Name and Title of *Richard Plantagenet*, second Son of King *Edward* the IVth, had great Honour given him by the King of *France*. And divers Persons of Eminency in *England* were so deluded, that they believed him to be the true *Richard*, and thereupon sought to advance him to the Crown; which cost some of them the Price of their Heads, as the Lord *Fitz-Walter*, *Sir Simon Montford*, *Sir William Stanley*, Lord Chamberlain, that gained the Victory for King *Henry* at *Bosworth-field*. These, with more, were put

1492.

to

1492.

to Death for favouring of *Perkin*.

The King also, for the farther Prevention of Dangers, caused the Coasts of *England* to be strongly guarded; sent a new Lord Chancellor into *Ireland*, *Henry Denny*, a Monk of *Langton Abby*, and Sir *Edward Poynings* with some Forces, whose greatest Care and Diligence was to punish such as before-time had given any Assistance to the Mock-King, and to restrain such as were likely to do so in Time to come. The Earl of *Kildare* falling under Suspicion, *Poynings* sent Prisoner into *England*, where the King did graciously hear and admit his Defences, and returned him with Honour and Continuation of Authority. The *Irish* had formerly exhibited many Articles against this Earl; the last of which was, *Finally all Ireland cannot rule this Earl*: Then, quoth the King, Shall this Earl rule all *Ireland*, constituting him Lord Deputy thereof. But *Perkin* having gained private Assistance from the *French King*, and *Maximilian*, to strengthen yet his Enterprize, he repairs into *Scotland*, unto *James* the IVth (having special Recommendations from the King of *France*, and Dukes of *Burgundy*) who gave him most courteous Entertainment. The rare Impudence of the Youth, and that Connexion which his Darings had with other Princes, drew this King into an Error concerning him. When he was first brought to the Presence of the King of *Scots*, with a right Princely Gracefulness he declared to the said King, That *Edward* the IVth leaving two Sons, *Edward* and *Richard*, both very young, their unnatural Uncle *Richard*, to obtain the Crown, purposed the murder of them both; but the Instruments of his Cruelty having murdered his eldest Brother the young King, were moved with Pity to spare his Life, and that thus

saved by the Mercy of God, he was privately conveyed beyond the Sea (the World supposing that himself also had been murdered) and that *Henry Tudor* Earl of *Richmond*, after he had by subtle and foul Means obtained the Crown, he then wrought all means and ways to obtain the final Destruction of him the rightful Heir to the *English* Diadem. That his said mortal Enemy *Henry* hath not only falsely furnished him to be a feigned Person, giving him Nicknames, so abusing the World; but that also, to deprive him of his Right, he had offered large Sums of Money to corrupt the Princes with whom he had been retained, and had employed his Servants to murder him. That every Man of Reason might well understand that the said *Henry* needed not to have taken these Courses against him, had he been a feigned Person. That the Truth, his manifest Cause, had moved the King of *France*, and Dukes of *Burgundy*, his most dear Aunt, to yield him their Assistance. That now because the Kings of *Scotland* were wont to support them who were spoiled and bereft of the said Kingdom of *England*, and for that he the said King *James* had given clear Signs that he was of the like noble Quality and Temper with his Ancestors, he so distressed a Prince came to put himself into his Hands, desiring his Aid to recover his Realms, promising faithfully, that when his Kingdoms were regained, he would gratefully do him all the Pleasure that should lie in his utmost Power.

The King of *Scots* was so influenced with this Impostor's Words, amiable Person, princely Deportment, Recommendations of Princes, his Aids from the *Irish*, and assured Hope of Aid in *England*, that he honourably received him, as if he had been the very *Richard* Duke of *York*, and gave his Consent that

1492.

his pretended Duke should marry the Lady *Catharine Gordon*, Daughter to the Earl of *Huntley*, which accordingly he did, and also prepared to invade *England* in his Quarrel, altho' there wanted not them who with many Arguments advised his King to repute him for no other than a Cheat.

King *Henry*, that he might be prepared for the *Scots*, called a Parliament, which granted a Tax to be gathered of Sixscore Thousand Pounds, the Levy of which Money kindled a dangerous Fire in *England*; for when the King's Collectors came amongst the *Cornish* Men to receive their Proportion of the Tax, they tumultuously assembled under the leading of one *Thomas Flammock*, a Lawyer, and *Michael Joseph*, a Blacksmith of *Bodmin*; which Captains led their Rout towards *Kent*; and at *Wells*, *James Tuchett*, Lord *Audley* joined with them. From *Wells* they proceeded to *Blackheath*, where the King's Forces defeated them without much Labour; Fifteen Hundred of the Rebels were taken, and the Takers had the Prisoners Goods granted them.

James Lord Audley was led from *Newgate* to *Tower-Hill*, in a Coat of his own Armouries, painted on a Paper revers'd and torn, where he was executed. *Flammock* and the Smith were quartered. Memorably strange was the Comfort that the Smith cheared himself withal, as he was drawing to his Execution, to wit, *That yet he hoped that by these Means his Name and Memory should be everlasting.*

The King's Care was now to order the War against *Scotland*, whether he sent the Earl of *Surrey* with an Army, to invade the *Scotch* Borders, as they had lately done the *English*. The Earl pursued the Revenge with great Vehemency; but in short time, by the King of *Spain's*

Mediation, a Truce was concluded betwixt the two Nations. Politick King *Henry*, uneasy in these *Scottish* Wars, meditated the Means of putting a determinate End to them. He wisely foresaw that the Marriage of his eldest Daughter with that King would produce a perpetual Peace; but bringing that about so as that it might be the *Scots* Request was the Difficulty. It happened, that an Ambassador (*Peter Hyalas* by Name) came lately from *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, King and Queen of *Spain*, to treat of the Marriage between *Catharine* their second Daughter, and Prince *Arthur* the King's Son. The Friendship which *Ferdinand* express'd, induced *Henry* to make Use of his Ambassador, who was a very able Man, to serve his Purpose with *Scotland*; and having open'd his Mind to him, he willingly undertook the Mediation of a Peace, and immediately made a Journey to *Scotland*, where he brought King *James* to such a Temper, that *Fox*, Bishop of *Durham*, a Man of Wisdom also, being sent by *Henry* to back it, made the Truce, as we have said. It happened not long after, that some *Scottish* Gentlemen being at *Norham*, in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, came divers times out of the Town to take a View of the Castle, which the Guards observing, challenged them as Spies. This occasioned hard Words, and Words rose to Blows, wherein some of the *Scotch* Men were slain. The *Scots* that escaped made Complaint to their King, who repented it much, and sent an angry Message to King *Henry*. But Bishop *Fox* found Means to pacify him; first by a soft Message, and afterwards at the *Scottish* King's Request, by a Visit which he made him on the Frontiers. There he used such soft Words and discreet Behaviour, that he gained the

1492. the *Scottish* King's Heart, and he entered into Intimacies with him: Wherein, as his secret Desire, he demanded the King's Daughter *Margaret* in Marriage, to be a Pledge of firm Peace. The Bishop promised to serve him in it; and the Alliance was accordingly made in due Time to the King's Content.

But to return; one Article of the Truce with *Scotland* was, that *Perkin* should be no longer fostered in *Scotland*; whereupon he withdraws into *Ireland*, whither the *Cornish* Men sent to him, inviting him amongst them; promising, that at his Arrival they would venture their Lives and Fortunes for him, as hoping that under his Government they should be eased of their Taxes. *Perkin* accepting their Invitation, landed at *Whitsand-Bay* in *Cornwall*; after whose Arrival, some Thousands of People resorted to him.

When King *Henry* heard of his Landing, and making Head against him, he smiled; saying, *Loe we are again provoked by this Prince of Rake Hells; but lest my People should, through Ignorance, be drawn into Destruction, let us seek to take this Perkin by the easiest Way we can.* He therefore assembled his Forces, and sent out his Spies to observe the Track and Hopes of Prince *Peterkin*, who had now besieged the Loyal City of *Excester*, which would neither yield to his fine Promises, nor his Threats and Violence, but valiantly withstood him, till they were relieved by *Edward Courteney* Earl of *Devonshire*, and other good Subjects, who forced the Rebels away from before the City. Which Rebels now understanding what great Preparations were made against them, began many of them to drop away from their new King, and *Perkin* himself secretly fled and took Sanctuary at *Beaulieu* in *New-Forest*; out of which Sanctuary, up-

on the King's Offer of Life unto him, and Oblivion of his Crimes, he gladly came forth, and put himself into the King's Hands, by whose Order he was conveyed to *London*; where the King, by curious and often Examination of him, came to the full Knowledge of that his Heart desired. The chief Matter of which Confession the King caused to be published in Print.

But the imaginary King *Perkin*, endeavouring to make an Escape from such as had the Charge of him (after undergoing of some publick Shame for that Attempt) was committed to the *Tower*; where he by his Insinuations and Promises, had corrupted his Keepers, to set himself and the Earl of *Warwick*, at large, (to which Design of escaping the poor Earl is said to have consented.) *Perkin* for this Conspiracy had his Trial at *Westminster*, and was condemned; and being drawn to *Tyburn*, had the Sentence of Death executed upon him. At the Gallows *Perkin* did read his own Confession, therein owning himself to have been born in the Town of *Tournay* in *Flanders*, of such Parents whom he named; and that being come into *Ireland* to see the Country, he was there wrought upon to personate *Richard* Duke of *York*, &c. Thus died (if I be not deceived) a Deceiver, A. D. 1499.

The Earl of *Warwick* was publickly arraigned for minding to have escaped out of the *Tower*, and consequently to deprive King *Henry* of his Crown and Dignity, and to usurp the Title and Sovereign Office; all which strained Charge the Earl by false Friends ('tis said) was persuaded to confess: So lost his Head upon *Tower-Hill*, and was buried at *Bisham*, by his Ancestors. Thus died the last Heir Male of the Blood and Surname of *Plantagenet*. It is said, that in the Eyes of the

Thomas
Langton,
A. B. of
Cant.

the *Castilians* (who had secretly agreed with King Henry to match their Princess *Catharine* with Prince *Arthur*) there could be no Ground for Succession, whilst the Earl of *Warwick* lived. And the said Lady *Catharine*, when the Divorce was afterward prosecuted against her, by her Husband King Henry VIII. is reported to have said, *That it was the Hand of God, for that to clear the Way to the Marriage, that innocent Earl of Warwick was put to unworthy Death.*

A. D. 1506. *Edmond de la Pole* Earl of *Suffolk*, wilfully slew a common Person in his Fury; for which King Henry caused him to be arraigned; the Fact he was persuaded to confess, and had Pardon. But the Earl, as a Prince of the Blood, (his Mother being Sister to *Edward* the Fourth) held himself disgraced, by having been seen at the King's Bench Bar a Prisoner; therefore in Discontent fled to his Aunt, the Duchess of *Burgundy*; but within a while after he returned into *England*, and the Year following (his Spirit not yet being laid) fled again, after he had first conspired to disturb the King's Peace. Whereupon King Henry applied himself to his wonted Art for learning the Secrets of his Enemies, employing *Sir Robert Curson* to feign himself a Friend to *Pole*, thereby to get himself into his Bosom, for the finding out of his secret Designs and Correspondents. Many great Persons for *Pole's* Cause were committed to Prison; some were put to Death, as *Sir James Tyrrel*, and *Sir John Wyndham*, who lost their Heads on *Tower Hill*, and Three other Persons, who were executed in other Places. And the more to disanimate *de la Pole's* Complices and Favourers, King Henry had procured from Pope *Alexander* the Sixth, an Excommunication and

Curse against *Pole*, *Sir Robert Curson*, 1506. and Five other Persons, by special Name, and generally all others that should aid the Earl against the King. *Sir Robert Curson* was named on purpose to make *de la Pole* secure of him. Neither did the King leave here; for he so prevailed with the Pope, as he decreed by Bull, That no Person should afterward have Privilege of Sanctuary, who had once taken the same, and came forth again; and that if any Sanctuary Man should afterward commit any Murder, Robbery, Sacrilege, Treason, &c. he should by Layforce be drawn thence to suffer due Punishment. And now *Suffolk* perceiving himself stripp'd of all future Hope of endamaging the King, he put himself into the Grace and Protection of *Philip* King of *Spain*, with whom he remained in Banishment, till King *Philip* was driven by Tempest into *England*; at which Time King Henry prevailed with him to deliver *Pole* into his Hands, upon Promise that he would spare his Life. And accordingly at *Philip's* Return Home, *Pole* was sent into *England*, and then committed to the *Tower*. King Henry thus secured of this Hazard, bestowed his Age's Care in gathering of Money, Henry tho' by some such Ways as seemed Dean and none of the justest. William

Empson and *Dudley*, two Lawyers, *Warham*, were his Instruments for the bringing in of Money to fill his Exchequer. These called the richer Sort of Subjects into Question for the Breach of old Penal Laws, long before discontinued and forgotten. The Course they took in the Execution of their Employment was for one of them to out-law Persons privately, and then to seize their Estates, forcing them to chargeable Compositions with the King, and heavy Bribes to themselves.

Another

1509.

Another detestable Practice of theirs was to have false Jurors and Ringleaders of false Jurors, who would never give in any Verdict against their Patrons *Empson* and *Dudley*, insomuch that if any stood out in Law, these Sons of *Belial* squared the Destiny of their Causes: By these Means many honest and worthy Subjects were rigorously fined, imprisoned, or otherwise afflicted. But the King falling sick of a consuming Disease, by the Means of good Council, he inclined to grant to all Men general Pardons, certain only excepted; and ordained that all such Monies should be restored, as had been unjustly levied by his Officers. He died *A. D.* 1509, *April* 22.

His Wife was *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter of King *Edward* IV. who died 1503.

His Issue by her was *Arthur*, who died at *Ludlow* 1502, aged Fifteen Years, and was buried in the Cathedral Church of *St. Mary* in *Worcester*; *Henry* who succeeded him in the Throne; *Henry Edmund* Duke of *Somerset* was born 1495, and died at *Bishop-Hatfield* 1499. *Margaret* was born 1489, and at the Age of Fourteen was married to *James* the Fourth, King of *Scotland*, and after his Death unto *Archibald Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, to whom she bare *Margaret*, who married *Matthew Stewart* Earl of *Lenox*, and had by him *Henry* Lord *Darnly*, who married *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, by whom he had King *James* the Sixth.

Elizabeth died in her Childhood. *Mary* first married to old *Lewis* the Twelfth, King of *France*; and after his Death remarried to that famous *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*:

And *Catharine*, who died young.

King *Henry* left at his Death 1,800,000*l.* in ready Money. He founded the Hospital of the *Savoy*, founded six Religious Houses for *Franciscan* Friars, built the Palace of *Richmond*, where he died, and that Chapel of *Westminster* called by his Name, where he was buried. He exceedingly honour'd that Devout King *Henry* the VIth, whom he labour'd to have had canoniz'd for a Saint; but Pope *Julio* held that Honour at too dear a Rate. His Mother-in-law, Queen to *Edward* the Fourth, he deprived of her Estate, and confined to the Monastery of *Bermonsey* in *Southwark*; one Cause pretended for it, was, for that she had yielded up her Daughter into the Hand of the Usurper *Richard*, contrary to her Faith given to them who were in the Plot for bringing in of *Henry*. This unfortunate Queen was so wheedled into a Fool's Paradise by the Usurper *Richard*'s Instruments; that forgetting the Murther of her Sons, the Dishonour of the King her Husband, the Bastardy of her Children, and her Scandal for Sorcery; also the faithful Promise she made to Lady *Margaret* the Earl of *Richmond*'s Mother, she delivered her five Daughters out of Sanctuary into the Usurpers Hands. *A. D.* 1498, a *Cordwainer*'s Son was hanged at *St. Thomas Waterings*, for assuming the Name and Title of the Earl of *Warwick*, thereby to raise Disturbances.

Wheat was sold at *London* in some Time of this King's Reign for Three Shillings a Bushel, and at another Time for Sixpence the Bushel.

ed young
his Death
oney. He
the Savoy,
Houses for
the Palace
died, and
r called by
as buried.
d that De-
, whom he
moniz'd for
held that
late. His
o Edward
of her E-
Monalle-
vark; one
s, for that
ughter in-
r Richard,
n to them
bringing
ate Queen
ol's Para-
P's Instru-
Murther
ur of the
sturdy of
andal for
Promise
aret the
the de-
out of
Hands.
Son was
ings, for
le of the
to raile

ndon in
eign for
and at
ce the

NRT





Superstitious Images demolished, and removed out of Churches. p. 128.



H E N R Y VIII.

D. **HENRY** the Eighth was born at *Greenwich*, June 22, 1491. His Youth

was so trained up in Literature, that he was accounted the most learned Prince in Christendom. In *A. D.* 1499, and June 25, he was crowned at *Westminster*, together with his Queen *Catharine*, the Relict of his former *Arthur*, by *William Warham* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. His Counsellors he chose of the gravest Wives and wisest Nobility, with whom he not only often sat, to the great Increase of his politick Experience, but would also yield his Authority to their Wisdoms.

Empson and *Dudley* he caused to be imprisoned, then to be brought to their Trials, and at last to lose their Heads. To regain the ancient Right of *England*, he first sent his General *Clarenceux* into *France*, roughly demanding the Duchies of *Normandy*, *Guyen*, *Main*, and *Anjou*, and with them the Crown of *France*:

then sent certain Nobles before him, and afterwards followed himself, pitching his Tents before *Harfleur*, where he raised his Royal Standard of the *Red Dragon*, and beset the City with a strait Siege. To which Place *Maximilian* the Emperor repaired, and to the great Honour of *Henry* entred into his Pay, bearing the Cross of *St. George*, with a Rose (the King's Badge) as his chiefest Soldier. The *French* attempting to relieve the Town with Victuals and Men, were so encouraged by King *Henry*, that many of their chiefest Captains were taken Prisoners, and six of their Standards won, and the rest of the *Monsieurs* for Safeguard of Life so posted away, that this Conflict was called the *Battle of Spurs*; shortly after which the Town yielded unto the

King. Then was the Siege removed to *Tournay*, which in short Time was also surrendered to the King with Ten Thousand Pounds Sterling for the Citizens Redemption. who, to the Number of 80,000, then took their Oaths to become his true Subjects, *A. D.* 1513. The safe keeping of this City the King committed to Sir *Edward Poynings*, Knight of the Garter, and ordained *Thomas Woolsey* Bishop of *Tournay*.

Whilst King *Henry* was busy in *France*, his Lieutenant *Thomas* Earl of *Surrey* marched against the *Scots*, who were entred into *Northumberland*, and at *Flodden* the Armies engaged in Fight, and the *English* won the Day. In this Battle King *James* of *Scotland* was slain, one Archbishop, two Bishops, two Abbots, twelve Earls, seventeen Lords, Knights and Gentlemen a great Number; in all about eight Thousand were slain, and almost as many taken Prisoners, in *Anno Dom.* 1513, *Spt.* 9.

A. D. 1514, by the Procurement of Pope *Leo*, a Peace was concluded betwixt the Kings of *France* and *England*; immediately after which, *Mary* the Sister of King *Henry* was honourably conducted into *France*; where at *Abberville*, *October* the 9th, she was married unto old King *Lewis*, who died eighty two Days after the Marriage.

A. D. 1517, by Reason of the great Concourse of Strangers at *London*, to the Hindrance of Trade, and their Insolency towards the *English*, the Youth and vulgar Sort of Citizens, upon *May-Day*, assaulted these Strangers, doing much Harm to their Houses, Substance, and some of their Persons; for which riotous Offence *John Lincoln*, the Instigator thereof, was hanged, and four hundred Men and Youths, with eleven Women,

1521. Women, were led in Ropes along the City in their Shirts, with Halters about their Necks, to *Westminster*, where the King pardoned their Offence, to the great Rejoycing of the *Londoners*.

A. D. 1519, the City of *Tournay* was delivered back to the *French* on these Conditions; that they should pay to King *Henry* six hundred thousand Crowns in twelve Years; that the Dauphin should marry the Lady *Mary*, King *Henry*'s young Daughter; which Marriage, if it happened not to take Effect at the Years of Consent, then *Tournay* should be redeliver'd to the *English*; that Cardinal *Woolsey* should have a thousand Marks paid him yearly for the Revenues of the said Bishoprick.

A. D. 1521, *Edward Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*, was beheaded on *Tower Hill*, for imagining to destroy the King, and to enjoy the Crown himself; *Woolsey* was the Duke's grand Adversary, because that the Duke had sometimes spoken certain Words to his Disgrace. About this Time the Pope sent his Legates about, to incite the Christian Princes to attempt the Recovery of the *Holy-Land*, sending Cardinal *Campejus* on his Errand into *England*: Which Cardinal and his Company being come to *London*, as they passed thro' *Cheapside*, the Sumpter-Mules cast their Carriages and Coffers on the Ground; out of which the Lids flying open, fell old Breeches, Boots, and broken Shoes, torn Stockings, tatter'd Rags, old Iron, and Horseshoes, broken Meat, Marrow Bones, roasted Eggs, and Crusts of Bread, with such like Treasure.

About A. D. 1521, the Emperor *Charles* passing towards *Spain*, landed at *Dover*, where the King met him, and conducted him in great State to *London*, lodging him in his new Palace in the *Blackfriars*, then feasted him at *Windfor*; and in

such Bands of Amity the Emperor and King *Henry* seem'd to be link'd that in *London* this Sentence was set up in the *Guildhall*, over the Door of the Council Chamber, *Carolus, Henricus, vivant, defensor utriusque, Henricus fidei, Carolus ecclesie*. The Reason of which Titles, *Defender of the Faith and Church* was, that *Charles* the Emperor had directed such a solemn Writ of *Outlawry* against Doctor *Martin Luther* who had then given a great Blow to the triple Crown; and King *Henry* had wrote a Book against the said *Luther*, for which the Pope gave the Title of *Defender of the Church* to the Emperor, and *Defender of the Faith* to the King, and for the same Cause he sent King *Henry* consecrated Rose.

A new Variance happening again betwixt the Kingdoms of *France* and *England*, the King assembled Parliament at the *Black-Fryers* in *London*, which granted him Half of the yearly Revenues of all Spiritual Livings to be paid for Five Years Continuance, and the Tenth Part of all Temporal Substance to carry on the Wars against *France* and *Scotland*. When the King being furnished with Money sent a great Army into *France*, under the Conduct of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, who had married *Mary*, the King's Sister, Queen Dowager of *France*. This valiant Commander first besieged and won *Bell Castle*, then took the Castle of *Boulogne*, *Braie*, *Roie*, *Libome*, *Montdier*, and *Boghan*: Which done, he returned. King *Henry* was so incensed against the *Scots*, that he took from all those inhabiting *England* all their Goods, sending them into their Country on Foot, with white Crosses sewed upon their uppermost Garments. But *Margaret* Queen of *Scots* soliciting her Brother *Henry* for a Peace, the Difference betwixt

the two Nations was for a while reconciled,

About *A. D.* 1525, arose great Troubles in *Ireland*, the wild *Irish* casting off all Obedience, and killing many of the King's *English* Subjects. *Girald Fitz Girald*, Earl of *Kildare*, was sent Prisoner into *England*, for that the Earl of *Ossory* had accused him of many Misdemeanors; as that he connived at the Earl of *Desmond's* Escape, whom he should have attached by Order from the King; that he grew over-familiar with the *Irish*, and that he put to Death the King's best Subjects. When the Earl was brought to *London*, he was committed to the *Tower* by the Cardinal's Means, who did not love him. In the *Tower* he expected Death daily, but with such courageous Resolution, that being at Slide Groat with the Lieutenant, when the Mandate was brought for his Execution on the Morrow Morning, and seeing the Lieutenant struck into a sudden Sadness, he said unto him, *By St. Bride, Lieutenant, there is some mad Game in that Scroll, but I will bow it will, this Throw is for a Huddle.* And when the worst was told him, he said, *I pray thee, Lieutenant do no more but assuredly learn from the King's own Mouth, whether his Highness be witting of this, or not.* Whereupon the Lieutenant, loving the Earl well, went to the King, and shewed him the Warrant, which the King seeing, controuled the Sauciness of the Priest (for so he then called the Cardinal) and gave the Lieutenant his Signet for a Nullity of the Warrant; so the Earl was delivered from the Death threatned, and not long after from his Imprisonment.

About or in *A. D.* 1528, King *Henry* began to call in question the Lawfulness of his Marriage with his Queen *Catharine*, who was Daughter to *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, and had been married to

Prince *Arthur* (eldest Son of *Henry* 1528. the Seventh) when he was about Fifteen Years of Age; but he dying ere he had been married Twelve Months, King *Henry*, his Brother, by the Advice of his Council, took this Princess *Catharine* to Wife in two Days after his Father's Death, and enjoyed her Nuptial Society near Twenty Years; in which Time she had borne him two Sons, both dying in their Infancy, and one Daughter named *Mary*, afterward Queen. But now, he said, his Conscience was much dissatisfied, doubting it might not be lawful for him to have his Brother's Wife, notwithstanding he had a Dispensation from the Pope for it; therefore first he refused his Queen's Bed; and having moved the Doubt to his own Divines, he next sent for the Opinion of most of the Universities of *Europe*, which concluded against it, and signified so much under most of their common Seals. He also sent Agents unto *Rome*, with an humble Request to the Pope, that an indifferent Judge might be sent to determine this weighty Affair.

Whereupon Cardinal *Campejus* was sent over into *England*, with whom Cardinal *Woolsey* was joined in Commission. These Cardinals had a Place ordained them in the *Black-fryers* in *London*, for the keeping of their Court of Judicature: To which Court the King and Queen were summoned to appear personally; which accordingly they did, having several Seats prepared for them. When the Court was sat, the Cryer called King *Henry* to appear; who forthwith answered. Here. Then was the Queen called, who made no answer at all, but presently rose up, and going to the King, fell on her Knees at his Feet, and in the Audience of the People, said unto him, 'Sir, I desire you to

K

take

1528.

‘ take some Pity upon me, and do
 ‘ me Justice and Right; I am a poor
 ‘ Woman, a Stranger born out of
 ‘ your Dominions, having here no
 ‘ indifferent Council, and less Af-
 ‘ surance of Friendship. Alas!
 ‘ wherein have I offended, or what
 ‘ Cause of Displeasure have I given
 ‘ you, that you thus intend to put
 ‘ me away? I take God to be my
 ‘ Judge, I have been to you a true
 ‘ and humble Wife, ever conform-
 ‘ able to your Will and Pleasure, ne-
 ‘ ver gainsaying any thing where-
 ‘ in you took Delight. Without all
 ‘ Grudge or discontented Counte-
 ‘ nance, I have loved all them that
 ‘ loved you, howsoever their Af-
 ‘ fections have been towards me. I
 ‘ have born you Children, and have
 ‘ been your Wife now these twenty
 ‘ Years. Of my Virginity and Mar-
 ‘ riage-bed, I make God and your
 ‘ own Conscience the Judge; and if
 ‘ it otherwise be proved, I am con-
 ‘ tent to be put from you with
 ‘ Shame, The King your Father,
 ‘ in his Time for Wisdom, was
 ‘ known to be a second Solomon,
 ‘ and Ferdinand of Spain, my Fa-
 ‘ ther, accounted the wisest among
 ‘ their Kings; could they in this
 ‘ Match be so far over-seen, or are
 ‘ there now more wise and more
 ‘ learned Men than at that Time
 ‘ were? Surely it seems wonderful
 ‘ to me, that my Marriage after
 ‘ twenty Years should be thus cal-
 ‘ led in question, with new Inven-
 ‘ tion against me, who never in-
 ‘ tended but Honesty. Alas! Sir, I
 ‘ see that I am wronged, having no
 ‘ Council to speak for me, but such
 ‘ as are your Subjects, and cannot be
 ‘ indifferent upon my Part; there-
 ‘ fore I most humbly beseech you
 ‘ even in Charity to stay this Course
 ‘ until I may have Advice and
 ‘ Counsel from Spain; if not, your
 ‘ Grace’s Pleasure be done.’ Then
 ‘ rising and making low Obeisance to

the King, she departed the Court,
 and though the Cryer called her to
 come into the Court, as she was go-
 ing away, yet she went on, bidding
 her attendant to go forward, and
 saying to him, *This is no indiffer-*
ent Court for me. When the King
 perceived that she was departed,
 he presently spake thus unto the
 Assembly; ‘ I will, quoth he, in
 ‘ her Absence, declare before you
 ‘ all, that she hath been to me a
 ‘ most true, obedient, and comfort-
 ‘ able Wife, endued with all virtu-
 ‘ ous Qualities and Conditions, ac-
 ‘ cording to her Birth, and in Low-
 ‘ liness equals any of baser Sort.’
 Which said, Cardinal *Woolsey* hum-
 bly requested the King, that he
 would be pleased to declare before
 that honourable assembly, whether
 he had been the Cause of this his
 intended Divorce, wherewith he
 was charged in the Opinions of the
 People? Whereupon the King said,
My Lord Cardinal, I can well ex-
cuse you in this, and rather affirm,
that you have been against me, in at-
tempting it thus far. Then by and by
 the Court was adjourn’d till May 28,
 following; which Time being come,
 the King’s learned Council alledged
 many Reasons and Likelihoods to
 prove, that Prince *Arthur* had Nup-
 tial Knowledge of Lady *Catharine*’s
 Body, as their being both of Years
 capable to explete the Act; he above
 Fifteen, she above Sixteen, and both
 lay in one Bed almost five Months
 together, &c.

From Day to Day the Pleas pro-
 ceeded, but nothing was concluded
 touching the Divorce; therefore the
 King sent the two Cardinals to per-
 suade with the Queen, to put the
 whole Matter to himself, which he
 said would be far better and more
 honourable for her, than to stand
 to the Trial of the Law. These Le-
 gates accordingly repaired to her;
 she from among her Maids at Work,

came for
 them,
 Thread
 she said
 every for
 me. W
 quoth W
 Will to
 this gre
 and to g
 best Ser
 thanking
 of Holy
 the King
 that Po
 Court of
 to the B
 a final
 The K
 Queen’s
 yers to f
 daily th
 Day ap
 final De
 in ques
 pejus res
 self to c
 aged the
 a stern C
 never me
 any Card
 dinal W
 excuse h
 ing suffi
 fall unde
 sure. T
 Prelate’s
 King’s A
 a Gentle
 to his Po
 Followers
 Times o
 the Card
 to defer
 till he
 Mind in
 was not
 came to
 ved to
 Broad S
 and som

came forth of an inner Room to them, having a Skein of white Thread about her Neck; to whom she said, *Alack, my Lords, I am very sorry to make you attend upon me. What is your Will? Madam, quoth Woolsey, we are come in good Will to know your Grace's Mind in this great Matter of your Marriage, and to give you our Advice, with the best Service we can.* The Queen thanking them, said, *That by Order of Holy Church she was espoused to the King, as his true Wife, and in that Point she would abide till the Court of Rome (which was privy to the Beginning) had made thereof a final Determination and End.* The King then, hopeless of his Queen's Consent, hastened his Lawyers to forward the Divorce, which daily they did; but when the Day appointed was come for the final Determination of the Matter in question, then Cardinal Campegius reserved it for the Pope himself to conclude. Which so enraged the Duke of Suffolk, that with a stern Countenance he said, *It was never merry in England since we had any Cardinals amongst us.* And Cardinal Woolsey, though he fought to excuse himself herein, as not having sufficient Authority, yet did he fall under the King's high Displeasure. The first Step of this great Prelate's Fall, was the Dislike of the King's Affection unto *Anne Bullen*, a Gentlewoman nothing favourable to his Pontifical Pomp, nor no great Follower of the Ceremonies of those Times of Popery; which moved the Cardinal to write unto the Pope, to defer the Judgment of Divorce, till he had wrought the King's Mind in another Mould; Which was not done so secretly, but it came to the King's Ear, and proved to his Ruin. For first the Broad Seal was taken from him, and some of his Bishopricks; his

House and Furniture seized upon; and shortly after he was suddenly arrested by the Earl of Northumberland at Carwood Castle, (for arrogant Words against the King, importing a Desire of Revenge) from whence he was conveyed toward London; in which Journey, at Leicester Abby he ended his Life, by taking an over-great Quantity of Confection, to break Wind from off his Stomach. So ended this haughty Cardinal, who was born at Ipswich, his Father a good honest Butcher, himself a good Philosopher and Orator. His Education in his Youth was at Magdalen College in Oxford; his first Preferment was from the Lord Marquis of Dorset, who bestowed a Benefice upon him. Then Sir John Naphant preferred him to King Henry the Seventh, (Fox, Bishop of Winchester, being also Woolsey's great Friend) which King having urgent Business with Maximilian the Emperor, he sent this his Chaplain to him Post, Thomas Cranmer, who posted again back before he was thought to be there; and withal concluded some Points forgot in his Directions, to the high Content of his Sovereign, for the which he bestowed upon him the Deanry of Lincoln; after which he was preferred to be the King's Almoner, then one of his Council, then Bishop of Tournay, then Bishop of Lincoln, then Archbishop of York; whereby he became, as it were, three Bishops at once; then was made Priest, Cardinal, and Legate *de Latere*, then Lord Chancellor, and Bishop of Winchester, and, in commendam, the Abby of St. Albans was bestowed upon him. And with them the Cardinal held in Farm, the Episcopal Sees of Bath and Wells, Worcester, and Hereford, enjoyed by Strangers Incumbents, not residing in the Realm. This Prelate, raised to this Greatness, was attended with so many Officers and

1528. Servants as is incredible. And being Ambassador to the Emperor at *Brussels*, he was there waited upon by many *English* Nobles, and served at the Table by his Servitors on their Knees. Insatiable he was to get, but Princely in bestowing; lofty to his Enemies, and not easily reconciled; which hasten'd his Fall when he began. The Grudges against this Cardinal were not only for the especial Favour he stood in with the King, and great Stroke he bare at the Council-Table, but for his intolerable Pillagings; who to patch up his Pride in the raising of his new Colleges at *Oxford* and *Ipswich*, suppressed forty Monasteries of good Fame, converting all their Goods and Moveables to his own Use. As also, that he emptied the Land of Twelvescore Thousand Pounds, inforced by him from the King, which he employed to relieve and ransom the Pope then in Prison, to the impoverishing of his Majesty's Coffers. And, lastly, his so intolerable Pride, as no less than 1200 for his Retinue, eighty Waggons for his Carriage, and sixty Mules for Sumpter Horses, attended him into *France*, when he went thither Ambassador; but, *sic transit gloria mundi*. He built *Whitehall* and *Hamp-ton Court*. But now whilst the Matter of the King's Marriage hung in Suspense the Space of Two Years, it happened that Dr. *Cranmer* said, That the King's Cause would easily be determined by the Law of God; which the King hearing of, put the Doctor upon the Work; who thereupon penned a Treatise, therein proving by Scripture, General Councils, ancient and modern Writers, that the Bishop of *Rome* had no Authority to dispense with the Word of God, so as contrary thereunto to grant Liberty for a Man to marry his Brother's Wife. This he presented to the

King; which, when the King had well read, he demanded of the Doctor if he would abide by what he had writ? That I will, said he, by God's Grace, even before the Pope himself, if your Majesty shall so appoint. Marry, quoth the King to him, you shall go. And accordingly the King sent *Thomas Bullen*, Earl of *Wiltshire*, Dr. *Cranmer*, and other Divines, to the Pope, who was then at *Bononia*. But there was no Conclusion of the Matter made by the Pope; therefore King *Henry* resolved to cut the Gordian-knot himself without more ado; and withal began to call in question what Authority the Pope had in his Dominions; which being afterward debated in Parliament, an Act passed against his usurped Authority of Supremacy; and all Persons were prohibited from appealing or making any Payment to *Rome*, and the King's Marriage with the Queen *Catharine* dissolved; and that from thenceforth she should be called only Princess Dowager. The Parliament made it appear, that in Forty Years last past the Court of *Rome* had received from this Kingdom 160,000 Pounds for Investitures of Bishops.

Whilst the Divorce was under Debate, one *Elizabeth Barton* (commonly called the Holy Maid of *Kent*) made a Votress in *Canterbury*, was taught by *Booking*, a Monk, to counterfeit many Trances; and in the same to utter many pious Expressions to the Rebuke of Sin; under which she was heard the more freely against the Doctrine of *Luther*, and the Scriptures Translation then desired by many. Also giving forth from God and his Saints, by sundry pretended Revelations, That if the King proceeded in his Divorce and second Marriage, he should not reign in his Realm one Month after, nor rest in his Favour one Hour. But the

the Im
and S
execut
others
ed.

A.
Fourte
with
Pembro
Windso
of Sir
shire;
crown
Septemb
bare in
cellent

1534.
And
she was
but tha
Queen
was acc
with h
ford, w
Fact on
19th, 1
upon a
within
Presenc
Lord-M
' Good
' come
' ing to
' I am
' fore w
' I com
' nor to
' am a
' for.
' God
' God
' him to
' and if
' my C
' the b
' Leave
' all, a
' to pra
' Jesus
' ster t
' reign

the Impostures being detected, she and Seven of her Complices were executed at *Tyburn* for Treason, and others of them fined and imprisoned.

A. D. 1533, and November the Fourteenth, was King *Henry* married with *Anne Bullen*, Marchioness of *Pembroke* (solemnly so created at *Windfor* the Year before) Daughter of Sir *Thomas Bullen*, Earl of *Wiltshire*; and June the First she was crowned at *Westminster*; and on September the Seventh following, she bare into the World that most excellent Princess *Elizabeth*, A. D. 1534.

And A. D. 1535, January 29, she was again delivered of a Child, but that was dead. Nor had the Queen herself long to live, for she was accused of Incest and Adultery with her own Brother *George Rochford*, who was beheaded for this Fact on *Tower-Hill*. And May the 19th, 1535, this Queen was brought upon a Scaffold erected on the Green within the *Tower*; where, in the Presence of many Noblemen, the Lord-Mayor, and others, she said, 'Good Christian People, I am come hither to die; for according to the Law, and by the Law, I am judged to Death, and therefore will speak nothing against it: I come hither to accuse no Man, nor to speak any Thing of that I am accused of, and condemned for. As for my own Offences, God knoweth them, and unto God I remit them, beseeching him to have Mercy upon my Soul; and if any Person will meddle in my Case, I desire them to judge the best. And so I take my Leave of the World, and of you all, and do heartily beseech you to pray for me; and I beseech Jesus save my Sovereign and Master the King, long to live and reign over you, the most Godliest,

'Noblest, and Gentlest Prince that is.' These Words she utter'd with a smiling Countenance; which done, she kneeled down, and with a fervent Spirit said, *To Jesus Christ I commend my Soul; Lord Jesus receive my Soul.* And repeating these Words very often, suddenly with a Sword the Executioner severed her Head from her Body, which were buried in the Choir of the Chapel in the *Tower*. 'Tis said, that the Lord *Rochford*, the Queen's Brother, coming to her Bed-side to solicit a Suit, leaned thereupon to whisper her in the Ear; which the Spials gave forth, that he did so to kiss the Queen. Most probable it is, that the Crimes which this Queen was charged withal, were Matters contrived by Popish Instruments, because she gave great Encouragement unto many more publickly and with Boldness to profess the Reformed Religion, and procured a Toleration for the Protestant Divines. Moreover, that this Queen's Death was rather sought for than merited by her, seems also very probable, because that the next Day after her Death the King was married unto the Lady *Jane Seymour*, Daughter of *John Seymour*, Knight, who in October 1537, bare to the King a Son, who was named *Edward*, and succeeded his Father; but with that Birth suffered Death herself in the Travail.

About this Time began to flourish *Thomas Cromwell*, a Blacksmith's Son of *Putney*, whom King *Henry* first raised to be Master of the Jewel-House. then Baron of *Okeham*. then Earl of *Essex*, then Lord Great Chamberlain, and lastly, ordained him Vicar-General over the Spirituality. Cardinal *Woolsey* had been his great Friend. This great *Cromwell* procured it to be enacted in Parliament, That the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Ten Commandments

1535.

should be read in the *English* Tongue. other Matters also, tending to reform the *English* Church from the *Roman* Corruptions, were attempted by *Cromwell*, which did not at all please the Monks and their Party. The *Lincolnshire* Men began a Commotion under the Leading of one *Mackerel* a Monk, who named himself Captain *Cobler*. A Copy of their Grievances they sent to the King; some of which were, the Suppression of many Religious Houses, whereby the Service of God, they said was minish'd: The King's taking into his Council Men of low Birth, who sought their own Lucre: That there were divers Bishops lately preferred, that had subverted the Faith of Christ: That by reason of their Loss of Sheep and Cattle they were not able to pay the *Quindecim*, or Tax, granted to the King, &c. But these Rioters the King soon pacified with good Words.

In whose Steads others arose up immediately, for Forty Thousand Rusticks assembled in *Yorkshire*, furnished with Horse, Armour, and Artillery. Their Pretence was Religion, and Defence of Holy Church. Their Banners were painted with the five Wounds of Christ, the Chalice, Cake, and other *Romish* Inventions. This their Rebellion they termed the *Holy Pilgrimage*. Their General of Foot was one *James Diamond*, a poor Fisherman, stiled the *Earl of Poverty*; their chief Leader was Mr *Robert Aske*, a Man it seems of Terror: For when *Lancaster*, Herald at Arms, was sent to him to declare the King's Message, this *Aske* did so terribly bluster forth his Answers, that the Herald fell before him on his Knees, excusing himself to be but a Messenger. Many Persons of great Note were Parties in this Insurrection. And to draw the more into his Side with them, *Aske*

and his Complices set forth in writing many scandalous Untruths against the King.

Their Oath wherein they bound themselves in this League, was the Preservation of the King's Person and Issue; the purifying of Nobility, and expulging of Villain Blood, and evil Counsellors; nor for any to enter into their Pilgrimage, or any private Commodity, but for the Common Weal, the Restitution of the Church, and Suppression of Heresy and Hereticks. But a great Force being drawn against them, they dispersed themselves upon Promise of Pardon and Redress in their just Complaints; yet notwithstanding this the King's Clemency, some of the Chief of these Actors engaged themselves again in a new Insurrection in short Time after this; for which Offence they suffer'd Death. Of Ecclesiastical Persons were put to Death, four Abbots, two Priors, three Monks, seven Priests; also Captain *Mackerel*; and of Temporal Persons were executed, *Robert Aske*, the Lord *Dacres*, Sir *Robert Constable*, Sir *Francis Bigod*, *Palmer*, *Pierce*, *Hamilton*, *Tempest*, and *Lumley*.

These Stirs being stinted, a Commission came forth to purge the Churches of Idols, and to suppress the Monasteries to the King's Use, granted him by Parliament. When down went the Rood of *Borely* in *Kent*, commonly called the Rood of *Grace*, which was made with divers Vices to bow down and lift up itself, to shake and stir both Head, Hands, and Feet, to roll the Eyes, move the Lips, and to bend the Brows, thereby to cheat silly Souls. So likewise the Images of our Lady of *Walsingham* and *Ipswich*, set with Jewels and Gems; also divers others, both of *England* and *Wales*, were brought to *London*, and many of them burnt before the Lord *Cromwell* at *Chelsea*, A. D. 1538.

Then

Then down went the Monasteries to the Number of about 645, besides 90 Colleges, and of Chantries and free Chapels 2374. Almost all these were borne down in these boisterous Times, to the World's Amazement. Amongst the Shrines, that of *Thomas à Becket* was defaced, whose meanest Part was pure Gold, garnished with many precious Stones; the chiefest of which was a rich Gem of *France*, offered by King *Lewis*, who asked and obtained of this prime Saint, (believe it who list) that no Passenger betwixt *Dover* and *Whitesand* should perish by Shipwreck. But instead of these Impertinencies, the Holy Bible was commanded to be read in *English* in the Churches, and Register-Books of Weddings, Christnings, and Burials, to be kept in every of them. If we will credit Tradition, shameful Villainies were too frequently perpetrated by the Monasticks, as Whoredoms, Incests, Sodomy, and Murthers. Many Infants Bones, the Products of their Wantonness, were found in many of their Religious Houses. The Monasteries thus dissolved, and the Revenues thereof converted to secular Uses, King *Henry* thereby run in great Obloquy with many Foreign Princes and Potentates, but especially of the Pope. Yea, and home born Subjects disliking hereof, by secret working sought to deprive King *Henry*, and to elevate *Reginald Pole* to the Regal Dignity, for the which *Treason Henry Courteney* Marquis of *Excester*, the Lord *Montacute*, Cardinal *Pole's* Brother, and Sir *Edward Neville*, were beheaded on *Tower-Hill*.

A. D. 1540, and *January* the 6th, was King *Henry* married unto the Lady *Anne*, Sister to the Duke of *Cleve*; but he refrained her Bed, for the Dislike he had to her Person; and she, good Lady, no other Cause alledged, was divorced by Parlia-

ment the *June* following, when it was also enacted, that she should no longer be called Queen.

In this Parliament was *Cromwell* attainted for setting at Liberty certain Persons committed for Mispri-son of Treason and Heresy; for favouring and maintaining the Translation of heretical Books (so called) into *English*; for countenancing and supporting heretical Teachers; for being an Heretick himself; and for having spoken great Words for the upholding his said Religion; to wit, That the King himself should not change it, if he would. The Cause why the King fell into Dislike of him, and consequently of his Ruin, was, because he stood in the Defence of the Lady *Anne of Cleve*, and spake not all well of the Lady *Catharine Howard*, whom the King was minded, and did take to Wife. Which Distaste of the King's against him, his Enemy *Stephen Gardiner*, Bishop of *Winchester*, did improve to *Cromwell's* Destruction, who was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, and with him the Lord *Hungerford* of *Heitsbury*, for Buggery.

Margaret Countess of *Salisbury*, Daughter of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, and Mother of Cardinal *Reginald Pole*, being neither arraigned nor tried, but condemned by Parliament as *Cromwell* had been, was beheaded. And the Lord *Leonard Grey*, about the same Time, lost his Head for Treason. And the next Day after his Death, *Tho. Fines* Lord *Dacres* of the South, died at *Tyburn* for killing a Man in a Fray. Nor was the Sword sheathed until the Heads of Queen *Catharine Howard*, and the Lady *Jane Rochford* were struck off; the former for Adultery, the other for Concealment, as was alledged. The Parties offending with *Catharine Howard*, were *Francis Dereham*, and *Thomas Culpepper*; *Dereham* before she was Queen, and

1545. Culpepper after, who both were executed at Tyburn, December the 10th, and on February the 12th following, Mrs. Catharine Howard, (for so in the Act of Attainder she is called) who had been Queen for the Space of a Year and a half, with the Lady Jane, Widow of the Lord Rockford, were brought unto the Tower-Hill, where in lamentable Passions they suffered Death. This Queen protested, after her Condemnation, to Dr. White, her last Confessor, that she was guiltless, having never so abused her Sovereign's Bed.

But as these in case of Treason, so others in Matters of Conscience, were put to Death by Force of the Statutes made under this King: Whereof one was the renouncing the Pope's Supremacy, and owning the King for supreme Head of the Church in his own Dominions; this concerned the Papists. The other was the Six Articles; this concerned the Protestants. Which six bloody Articles were:

First, That after the Words of Consecration there is no other Substance consisting in the Bread and Wine besides the Substance of Christ, God and Man.

Secondly, That the Communion in both kinds was not necessary to Salvation, the Flesh only in Form of Bread being sufficient to the Laity.

Thirdly, That Priests might not marry by the Law of God.

Fourthly, That the Vows of Chastity ought, by God's Law, to be observed.

Fifthly, That private Masses were necessary for the People, and agreeable to the Law of God.

Sixthly, That Auricular Confession was expedient to be retained in the Church of God.

For offending against the former Law of abjuring the Pope's Supremacy, &c. was John Fisher, Bishop

of Rochester put to Death, and Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor; so merry conceited a Person, that he could not forbear his Jest, though bloody Death star'd him in the Face. For when on the Scaffold the Executioner desir'd his Forgiveness, he replied, *I forgive thee, but I promise thee thou wilt get no Honour by cutting off my Head, my Neck is so short.* And when he was to lay his Neck on the Block, he stroaked out his white Beard, and said unto the Headsman, *I pray let me lay it over the Block, lest you should cut it off; for though you have a Warrant to cut off my Head, you have none to cut off my Beard.* Besides these two, there were put to Death, for the same Cause, many Abbots, Priors, and Friars.

For oppugning the Six Articles, and asserting Gospel Truths, did many Christians of the Reformed Religion suffer Death in the Flames. Amongst the rest Dr. Robert Barnes was one, and Mrs. Ann Askue, a Person of rare Wit and elegant Beauty; who when she had been twice tormented upon the Rack to the disjoining of her Bones, then gave her Body to the Flames for Christ's Sake. And the Life of Queen Catharine Parr was hard laid for by Stephen Gardiner; but through her Wisdom and prudent Carriage towards the King, it was preserved.

About A. D. 1545, was a Match concluded to be made between Prince Edward, King Henry's Son, and the youngest Princess of Scotland, the Scots Nobility approving thereof; and in the Parliament of three Estates, the Match was confirmed in England, the like also in Scotland: But Cardinal Beton, Archbishop of St. Andrews, fearing lest hereby Scotland should also change the Church Orders; and the French likewise not liking the Union, Means were therefore wrought to

1546.

break the said intended Marriage of the two young Heirs; whence Wars ensued, and the *English* invaded *Scotland*, spoiled *Leith*, burnt *Edinburgh*, and wasted the Country for Seven Miles about, set Fire upon *Haddington* and *Dunbar*, then returned: And because the *French* refused the Performance of certain Covenants, King *Henry* made War also upon that Nation, and in short Time won the strong Town of *Bulloign*. Then the *French* King, with Intent to balance the Loss of *Bulloign*, invaded the Isle of *Wight*, and the Sea Coasts of *Sussex*, though it proved to the Loss of many of his Captains, and Thousands of his Soldiers.

A. D. 1546, the *Rhinegrave* came with a great Force to victual a Fort built near to *Bulloign*, which the Earl of *Surrey* sought to prevent him in, but was discomfited with the Loss of many brave Mens Lives. Shortly after which, by the Mediation of the Emperor, and other Christian Potentates, Peace was concluded betwixt *France* and *England*.

A. D. 1546, and *January* the Twenty Eighth, Sanguine King *Henry* yielded to Death's impartial Stroke, whose Body, with great Solemnity, was buried at *Windsor*. In his Will he ordained (howsoever Titles had been made invalid in Parliaments) That his three Children should succeed each other, for Want of other Issue. 1000 Marks he commanded should be given to the Poor; and to twelve poor Knights at *Windsor*, each of them twelve Pence a Day for ever; every Year a long gown of white Cloth, the Garter to be embroidered upon the Breast, and therein the Cross of *St. George*, and a Mantle of red Cloth to be worn thereupon. His Wives were *Catharine* his Brother's Relict, *Anne Bullen*, *Jane Seymour*, *Anne*

of *Cleve*, *Catharine Howard*, Niece to the Duke of *Norfolk*, and *Catharine Parre*, the Daughter of *Thomas Parre* of *Kendal*. His Issue *Henry*, which lived not full two Months, another Son not named, and *Mary*, these by *Catharine* of *Spain*; *Elizabeth*, and a Son still-born by *Anne Bullen*; *Edward* by *Jane Seymour*. His natural Issue *Henry Fitz Roy*, Earl of *Nottingham*, Duke of *Richmond* and *Somerset*.

After the Dissolution of the Religious Houses, he erected the Bishopricks of *Westminster*, *Chester*, *Oxford*, *Peterborough*, *Bristol*, and *Gloucester*, and also erected the Cathedral Churches of *Canterbury*, *Winchester*, *Worcester*, *Chester*, *Peterborough*, *Ely*, *Gloucester*, *Bristol*, *Carlisle*, *Durham*, *Rochester*, and *Norwich*. In all which he founded a Dean, with a certain Number of Prebendaries. The College of *Christ-Church* in *Oxford* begun by Cardinal *Woolsey*, he ordained to be the Cathedral of that Bishop's See.

Bolton, Prior of *St. Bartholemew's* in *London*, for Fear of an Inundation after a great Conjunction of Planets in the watry Triplicity, built him an House upon the Top of *Harrow Hill*, storing it with Provisions necessary to keep himself from drowning, in *A. D. 1524*.

Many died of the Sweating Sickness in *England*, especially about *London*. In the Twenty third Year of his Reign, *Richard Rice*, a Cook, was boiled to Death in *Smithfield* for poisoning divers Persons. In the Thirty seventh of his Reign, the *Stewes* on the Bankside in *Southward* were put down by the King's Appointment.

A. D. 1546, *William Foxley* continued sleeping in the *Tower* Fourteen Days and Fifteen Nights, and could not by any Means be awakened during that Time; yet when he did

1546. did awake, he was in very good Temper, as though he had slept but one Night, and lived Forty Years after.

King Henry, by Act of Parliament assumed the Stile and Title

of King of Ireland, former Kings of England bearing only the Stile of Lords thereof. 'Tis said, that now Turkey Carpets, Hops, Pickarel, and Beer, came into England all in a Year.

E D W A R D VI.

A. D. **E**DWARD VI. was born, 1546. but not without the Death of his Mother, A. D. 1537, October 12.

A. D. 1547, and February 20, he was crowned at Westminster. At which Time, when three Swords were delivered to him. as King of England, France, and Ireland, he said, *There was yet another Sword to be delivered him; namely, the sacred Bible, which is, said he, the Sword of the Spirit, without which we are nothing, neither can do any thing.* His Mother's Brother, Edward Lord Seymour, Earl of Hertford and Duke of Somerset, was by the Consent of the Nobles, made Protector over his Minority, and the Realms. In short Time after the King's Coronation, the Lord Protector and Council sought to effect the Marriage betwixt the young King and the young Queen of Scotland, as it had been formerly agreed on by both Nations; but this the Scots refused to yield unto; wherefore the Protector led an Army into Scotland, and at a Place called Edmondstone-edge, near to Musleborough, fought the Scots, and vanquished them, following the Chase of them almost five Miles; wherein the Lord Fleming, with sundry Men of Note were slain, and 10,000 of the Soldiers; and about 1,000, were taken Prisoners, the Chief whereof were the Earl of Huntly, the Lords Yester, Hobby, and Hamilton, the Lord Weems, and a Brother of the Earl of Cas-

ils; Leith the English sacked, and set on Fire, took the Island St. Colmes, Broughticrag, Roxbrough, Humes Castle, and others; insomuch, that many Gentlemen in Tiwdale and the Meres came to the Protector, and entred into Terms and Conditions of Peace with him. After the Protector's Return, a Parliament was assembled at London, wherein the Six Articles were repealed, those Colleges and Chapels that King Henry had left were given to the King, and the Churches ordered to be purged of all Images. And accordingly Commissioners were appointed, who first began at St. Paul's in London, and thence proceeded throughout England and Wales. But this Reformation occasioned great Commotions, which began in the West. A Priest stabb'd one Mr. Body, a Commissioner, to the Heart, for plucking down certain Images; and this Fact of his was so favoured by the Cornish and Devonshire Rusticks, that Ten thousand rose in Arms, heading themselves under Mr. Humphrey Arundell, 6 other Gentlemen, and 8 Priests. These Rebels besieged the City of Excester, and sorely distressed it, yet did the Citizens loyally hold out against them; for which the King did enlarge their Liberties, and gave unto their City the Manor of Exe-lond. At last the Rebels agreed upon Articles to be sent to the King therein requiring to have Mass celebrated as in Time past it had been.

To have Holy Bread and Holy Water in Remembrance of Christ's Body and Blood. To have the Six Articles again in Force, &c. To these and the rest of their Demands, the King sent an Answer; therein pitying their Ignorance, reproving their Sauciness, and withal a general Pardon to as many as would desist in Time, concluding thus: *We for our Part seek no longer to live than to be a Father to our People; and as God hath made us your King; so he hath commanded your Obedience; by whose great Majesty we swear, you shall feel the same Power in our Sword, which how mighty it is no Subject knoweth, how puissant it is no private Man can judge, and how mortal no English Heart can think. Therefore embrace our Mercy whilst it is offered, lest the Blood spilt by your Means cry for Vengeance from the Earth, and be heard in the Ears of the Lord of Heaven.* Notwithstanding all this, the Rebels still persisted in their Traitorous Attempts; the King therefore sent an Army against them, which put them to flight at *Honiton*, then worsted them at *Excester*, where the Rebels laid Siege, and lastly upon *Clift-Heath* destroyed the greatest Part of them; their consecrated Host, Crucifix, Crosses, consecrated Banners, Holy Bread and Holy Water (which the Rebels had brought into the Field, thinking by virtue of them to have made all sure on their Side) were all trampled into the Dirt: *Arundel*, *Winifland*, *Holmes*, and *Bury*, four Rebel Captains were taken and executed at *London*. Others also of their Partakers were executed by Martial Law, amongst whom was *Egner* the Mayor of *Bodmyn* in *Cornwall*. Nigh to which Town dwelt a Miller that had been a busy Fellow in the Rebellion, but he knowing his own Danger, willed his Man to take the Name of Master,

if any enquired after him. To this Miller's House Sir *Anthony Kingston*, Marshal of the Field, came, where calling for the Master, the officious Man in his Name very boldly presented himself, whom Sir *Anthony* straight commanded to the Gallows; and when the poor Fellow, seeing the Danger he was in, changed his Note, confessing himself to be but the Man, Sir *Anthony* said, Well, thou canst never do thy Master better Service than to hang for him; causing him to be trussed up on the next Tree. Other Commotions arose in other Parts of the Realm; but the most dangerous was that in *Norfolk*, headed by *Robert Ket*, a Tanner of *Wimborne*, who took upon him to be the King's Deputy, giving out Warrants in the King's Name for what he pleased. His Tribunal Seat was in an old Tree, where sat the jolly Tanner, accompanied with his Counsellors and Assistants, being Two chosen Men out of every Hundred of the Rout. Hither came the Complaints of the Camp, and from hence Commissions were issued out to plunder Ships and Gentlemen's Houses of Armour and Artillery; so that this Tree was termed the *Oak of Reformation*. Whence likewise sometimes Sermons were delivered, and once by the Reverend Dr. *Parker*, for which his Life was endangered, his Sermon was so displeasing to the Rabble. To pacify these Rebels, the King caused his general Pardon to be proclaimed by an Herald at Arms. Notwithstanding which they still proceeded in their Rebellion, and made themselves Masters of the City of *Norwich*. The King therefore sent *William Parre*, Marquis of *Northampton* against them, but him they over-powered. Then the Lord *Dudley* Earl of *Warwick* was employed against them, who with small Assistance gained the Mar-

1549. Market-place of *Norwich*, where he caused sixty Rebels, whom he had taken, immediately to be executed by Martial Law. The main Body of the Rebels intrenched themselves at the Foot of the Hill called *Duffindale*, partly upon vain Prophecies given forth amongst them by Wizards, That *Hob, Dic, and Hic*, (meaning the Clowns) should with their Clubs fill up the Valley of *Duffindale* with dead Bodies. On *August 27*, the Earl prepared for Fight, the Rebels likewise set themselves in order, placing in their fore Rank all the Gentlemen whom they had taken Prisoners, coupled in Irons. Upon the Rebels Captain *Drury* with his own Band and the *Almains* charged courageously, and opened their Battle, to the setting at Liberty of the captive Gentlemen, and the Earl's Light Horse came so valiantly on, that the Rebels gave back and fled, and with the foremost their Captain *Ket*. The Chase held Three Miles and more, with the slaughter of 3500 Rebels. The rest of the Rebels that kept about the Ordnance, by the General's Persuasions and Promise of Pardon, cast away their Weapons, and with one Voice cried, God save King *Edward*. The next Day following *Ket* was apprehended in a Barn, where he had hid himself, and shortly after was hanged in Chains upon the Castle of *Norwich*; *William Ket*, his Brother was hanged upon the high Steeple of *Wimotham*, and Nine others of them were hanged upon the *Oak of Reformation*. This Rebellion was at the first broached under the Pretence of throwing open the Inclosures, which the King by Proclamation had commanded to be done, tho' it was neglected. These Disturbances being settled, others were made in the North by *Thomas Dale*, a Parish Clerk, *William Omblor*, a Yeoman, and one *Stephenson*,

the Post of *Seymour*. Their Pretences were to restore to the Church her Rights, and to disburthen the Land of Grievances; giving out that the Pope was the Man, that King *Edward* was an Intruder, if not a mere Heretick, that the Church had Power of both the Swords. When these Fellows were increased to the Number of about 3000, the King's Pardon being sent to them, they most of them departed to their own Homes; but *Omblor* and *Dale*, with Four others, were executed at *York*, *September 21*, 1549.

And as the Commons disquieted the Country, so did some Lords and Ladies disquiet the Court. The Protector's Brother, *Thomas Seymour*, Baron of *Sudley*, High Admiral of *England*, had married Queen *Catharine Parre*; which Lady contending for Place with the Protector's Duchesse, occasioned the haughty Duchesse ('tis said) to procure the Lord *Sudley's* Ruin. Which Lord was accused to have designed the getting of the King's Person into his Custody, and Government of the Realm; for the which (with some smaller Matters charged upon him) he was condemned by Act of Parliament, and by his Brother's the Protector's Warrant, was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, *March 20*, 1548-9. But the Brothers being now disjoined, who might have supported each other, had they lived together in brotherly Love, the Protector himself is marked out for Destruction. Divers Lords article against the Duke, accusing him that he had animated the Rebels in the Rebellion: That he was a Sower of Sedition amongst the Nobles: That he had against Law erected a Court of Requests in his own House, in forcing divers of the King's Subjects thither to answer for their Freeholds, &c. And so close and cunningly they prosecuted the Matter against him, that they

1550.

they got him into the *Tower*, October 2, 1549, but the King procured his Liberty immediately, tho' not his former Authority. In the mean space that the Protector was under these Troubles, the *Scots* recovered the Places that the *English* had gained from them. The *French* also attempted to gain the Fort of *Bulloinberg* by Surprize, unto which Enterprize 7000 Men were chosen, who secretly marched in the Night with Ladders and Furniture meet for the Design, and approached within a Quarter of a Mile of the Fort; but one Carter an *English* Man, a Soldier amongst them, understanding what was intended, hastily and privately made from his Company, and gave the Alarm to his Countrymen in the Fort; whereupon Sir *Nicholas Arnault* the Governour, made such Preparations against the *French* Mens coming, that at their Approach he repulled them with so great a Slaughter, that Fifteen Waggon went away laden with dead Bodies of the *French*. After this the *French* assaulted the Isles of *Guernsey*, and *Jersey*, but were beaten off with the Loss of a Thousand Men. Howbeit the *French* King gave not over till he had recovered, by surrender, *Bulloinberg*, and the Town of *Bulloin*; which last he purchased at a high Price.

A. D. 1550, that mortal Disease called the Sweating Sicknes, raged extremely through *England*, whereof died the two Sons of *Charles Brandon*, both of them Dukes of *Suffolk* successively, besides an infinite Number in their best Strength. And, which is wonderful, this Disease followed only *English* Men in Foreign Countries, no other People being infected thereby. And to fill up the Dolours of these doleful Times, the good Duke of *Somerset* was again by the Over-reaching of the Earl of *Warwick* (lately cre-

ated Duke of *Northumberland*) and other his Emulators, committed Prisoner, and not long after put to Death. For the Duke of *Somerset*, giving Ear to such false Friends as fought his Ruin, privily armed himself, and so went to the Council Table, his Flatterers having put him in fear of some sudden Attempt intended against him. But at the Council-Table his Bosom being opened, and the Armour found, he was forthwith apprehended as intending the Death of some Counsellor, and sent to the *Tower*, October 16, 1551, and in *December* following he was condemned of Felony, as seeking the Death of some of the King's Counsellors; and on *February* 22, of the same Year, he was brought to the Scaffold on *Tower-Hill*, where he thus spake to the People: *Dearly beloved Friends, I am brought hither to suffer Death, albeit I never offended against the King, either in Word or Deed, and have always been as true and faithful to this Realm as any Man hath been. But forasmuch as I am by Law condemned to die, I do acknowledge myself as well as others to be subject thereunto. Wherefore to testify my Obedience which I owe unto the Laws, I am come hither to suffer Death; whereunto I willingly offer myself, with most hearty Thanks unto God, that hath given me this Time of Repentance, who might through sudden Death have taken away my Life, that I neither should have acknowledged him, nor myself. When having uttered these Words with others exhortatory, That the People would continue constant in the Gospel, suddenly there was heard a great Noise, whereby the Assembly was struck into great Fear; which Noise was made by some of the Train-band Hamlets coming hurrying on the *Tower-Hill*. This Stir being ceased, another presently*
en-

1553. ensued; for the People seeing Sir Anthony Brown ride toward the Scaffold, they violently ran and crowded together thitherward, supposing he had brought a Pardon from the King, and with a sudden Shout, cried, A Pardon, a Pardon, God save the King. But these Interruptions over, the Duke proceeded in his Speech; requesting the People to join in Prayer with him for the King, exhorting them unto Obedience to him in his Council. Which done, asking every Man Forgiveness, and declaring that he freely forgave every Man; he meekly submitted his Head to the Ax. Whose Death the People very much grieved for, speaking very bitterly against the Duke of Northumberland; and the good King sorely mourned because of it, which like did much increase his consumptive Distemper, that brought him to his End. Whilst he lay in his Weakness he was overwrought to disinherit his Two Sisters, Mary and Elizabeth, and to ordain by Will, for his Successor to England's Diadem, Guildford Dudley's Wife, Jane, the Elder Daughter of the Duke of Suffolk, whose Mother the Lady Frances was the Daughter of Mary Queen of France, and Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. Unto this Will King Edward, all his Council, the Bishops, and all the Judges, saving Sir John Hollis, subscribed. When the King drew towards his last Breath, he prayed as followeth: *Lord God, deliver me out of this miserable Life, and take me among thy chosen; howbeit, not my Will, but thy Will be done. Lord I commit my Spirit to thee, O Lord, thou knowest how happy it were for me to be with thee; yet for thy chosen sake, if it be thy Will, send me Life and Health, that I may truly serve thee. O my Lord, bless thy People, and save thine Inheritance, O Lord God save thy chosen People of Eng-*

land. *O my Lord God, defend the Realm from Papistry, and maintain thy true Religion, that I and my People may praise thy Holy Name, for thy Son Jesus Christ's Sake.* So turning his Face and seeing some by him, he said, I thought you had not been so nigh. Yes, said Dr. Owen, we heard you speak to yourself. Then, said the King, I was praying to God. O, I am faint, *Lord have Mercy upon me, and receive my Spirit.* And in so saying, he yielded up the Ghost, July 6, 1553. And was interred in the Chapel of St. Peter's at Westminster. He was a Prince very well learned in the Latin and Greek Tongues, also in the French, Spanish, and Italian, adorned with the Skill of Logick, Natural Philosophy, Musick, and Astronomy. Of such Observation and Memory, that he could tell and recite all the Ports, Havens, and Creeks, belonging to England, Scotland, and France; what coming in there was, how the Tide served in every of them; what Burthen of Ship, and what Wind best served the coming into them. Of all his Nobles, chief Gentry, and Magistrates, he took special Notice of their Hospitality, and Religious Conversations. He was very sparing of his Subjects Blood, tho' Rebels or Hereticks. When Joan Butcher was to be burnt for Heresy, all his Council could not move him to sign the Warrant for her Execution, till Dr. Cranmer, Archbishop, laboured with him therein; to whom the King said, What, my Lord, will you have me send her quick to Hell? and taking the Pen he used this Speech, *I will lay all the Charge thereof upon Cranmer before God.* So zealous he was for the reformed Religion, and against Popery, that he thrust all the Roman Fopperies out of the Churches; and Superstitions out of the English Church;

nor

1553.

nor would he permit his Sister Mary to have Mass said in her House, tho' the Emperor Charles made Suit for it in her Behalf. So charitable, that he conferred on the City of London, *Christ's Hospital*, and *St. Thomas's Hospital*, for the Relief of the Impotent, Fatherless Children, and wounded Soldiers; and *Bridewell* for Vagabonds and idle Persons; and so circumspect as to himself and Publick, that he kept a Journal Book written with his own Hand, how all Things proceeded with him and the State, even from the first Day of his Reign unto his Death.

At *Fewersham* in *Kent*, one Mr. *Arden* was murdered, for which Fact his Wite was burned at *Canterbury*; one *Mosby* and his Sister were hanged in *Smithfield*, at *London*; a Maid burnt, and *Michael*, Mr. *Arden's* Man, was hanged in Chains at *Fewersham*; one *Green*, that had fled, came again certain Years after, and was hanged in Chains in the Highway over-against *Fewersham*; and *Black Will* the Russian, that was hired to do the cursed Act, was burnt in *Zealand*, at *Flushing*.

M A R Y.

A. D. **P**IOUS King *Edward* 1553. having exchanged this mortal Life for a happy Immortality, the Council in the first Place perswaded the Lord-Mayor, and certain of the Aldermen of *London*, to take their Oaths to be faithful to the Lady *Jane Grey*; then caused the said Lady *Jane* to be proclaimed in *London*, Queen of *England*. But when Queen *Mary* heard the News of her Brother's Death, and the Council's Proceedings, by her Letters she required the Council, as they tendered her Displeasure, and their own Safeties, to proclaim her Queen and Governour of the Land. Unto which Letters the Lords forthwith answered, That by good Warrant of ancient Laws of the Realm, besides the last Will of King *Edward*, the Right was in the Lady *Jane* to govern *England*, unto whom therefore, and none other, they must yield Subjection. They also remembred the Queen of the unlawful Marriage and Divorce of her Mother, of her own Illegitimation, desiring her to forbear any farther Claim, and to

submit herself to the Queen *Jane*, now her Sovereign. Which Letters sent to Queen *Mary*, were subscribed by *Tho. Canterbury* Archbishop, *Thomas Ely*, Chancellor, *Henry Suffolk*, Duke, the Duke of *Northumberland*, Marquis of *Winchester*, &c. Upon the Receipt of the Letters, the Queen removed from *Keningat* to *Fremingham* Castle, unto whom the *Suffolk* Men first resorted, offering their Service, with Condition, that they might still embrace the Gospel in the same Manner that King *Edward* had established it. To which she then condescended, tho' afterward being petitioned to perform her Promise herein, she both punished the Writer, and answered, That they should one Day well know, that they being but Members, should not direct her their Head.

July the Twelfth, the Earl of *Oxford*, and other Lords, came in to the Queen's Assistance, and proclaimed her at *Norwich*; and July the Fourteenth, the Duke of *Northumberland*. with an Army, set forth from *London* towards *Norwich*; but few or none of the People bade this
am-

1553.

ambitious Duke God-speed ; which himself took Notice of as he marched out of *London* with his Army.

But whilst *Northumberland* was on his Way, the Lord *Windsor* and other Gentlemen raised the Commons of *Buckinghamshire* for Queen *Mary*; so Sir *John Williams*, and Sir *Leonard Chamberlain* of *Oxfordshire*, and Sir *Thomas Tresham* in *Northamptonshire*. And at *London* the Tide turn'd, and Queen *Mary* was there proclaimed, and many of the Lords deserted the Duke ; inso-much, that the Duke himself, thinking it the easiest to swim with the Stream, even fairly in the Market-Place at *Cambridge* proclaimed *Mary* Queen of *England*, throwing up his Cap in Token of Joy. The Way thus made free, Queen *Mary* repaired to *London*, and there set at Liberty *Edmund Bonner*, imprisoned in her Brother's Time, restoring him to the See of *London*, which *Dr. Ridley* had possessed, and made him a Prisoner. Other Protestant Bishops she removed, placing Papists in their Steads. *Dr. Cranmer*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, she committed to the *Tower*, and *Stephen Gardiner* she made Lord Chancellor. And to assure her Estate the better, the Duke of *Northumberland* was arraigned and condemned, and brought upon the Scaffold on *Tower Hill* to suffer Death : Where this Duke having Promise of Life, if he would recant the Reformed Religion, did so, and withal exhorted the People to follow the *Romish* Way, though when he had so done, the Executioner made him shorter by the Head ; with him suffered Sir *John Gates* and Sir *Thomas Palmer*, August 22.

A few Days after which, the Queen was crowned at *Westminster* by *Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of *Win-*

chester. And October the 18th began a Parliament, wherein that Act was repealed, which was made in Edward the Sixth's Time, intituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of Communion Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments*.

Then came all the Popish Trinkets into Fashion again, the Mass-Book, Crucifixes, *Agnus Dei's*, Relicks, with all the Idols and Abominations. And the temporizing Priests were forced to forego their Wives, though not to live honestly : For as Master *Heywood* merrily said to the Queen concerning these Men, when she told him, that the Priests must no longer have their Wives ; Your Grace then must allow them Lemmons, for the Clergy cannot live without Sauce.

A. D. 1553, was the Lady *Jane Grey*, and her Husband arraigned and condemned at the *Guildhall* in *London*, and February the 12th her Husband *Guildford Dudley*, Fourth Son to the Duke of *Northumberland*, was had to *Tower Hill*, where, with Prayers and great Signs of Repentance, he ended his Life. Whole Body all bloody laid in a Cart, together with the Head wrapt in the Cloth, was brought into the Chapel of the *Tower*, even in the Sight of this sorrowful Lady his Wife, who was now to mount the Scaffold raised upon the Green within the *Tower* ; whither being ascended she with a chearful Countenance spake unto the Spectators, declaring, That her Offence was only in consenting to others ; that she never sought that Greatness ; then desired the People to bear her Witness, that she died a true Christian Woman, and looked to be saved by no other Means, but only by the Mercy of God in the Blood of *Christ Jesus* his only Son ; confessed that when she did know the Word of God, she neglected it, and loved the World and herself, and

and that therefore this Plague and Punishment justly happened to her for her Sins. Lastly, desired the People to pray for her whilst she lived. Then kneeling down, said in *English* the 51st Psalm; which done, she stood up, and gave her Book to Mr. Bridges Lieutenant of the *Tower*, then by the Help of her two Gentlewomen made her ready for the Block, and commending her Spirit into the Hands of the Lord *Jesus*, her Head was sever'd from the Body. Thus ended the Life of this most ingenious and virtuous Lady, ruined by the Ambition of her Husband's Father, rather than her own.

On the 23d of the same Month, her Father *Henry Duke of Suffolk*, for a second Offence, the Promoting an Insurrection to hinder the Queen's Marriage with *Philip of Spain*, was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*. And A. D. 1554, April 23, was his Brother the Lord *Thomas Grey*, beheaded in the same Place. Against this fore-said Match with *Spain* many Combinations were made, and many Persons in divers Places of the Realm were up in Arms. And amongst the rest, Sir *Thomas Wyatt* with the *Kentish* Men, against whom the Duke of *Norfolk* was sent; but many of his Followers forsook him, and joyned with *Wyat*. Then *Wyat* advanced to *Dartford*, and from thence to *Deptford* by *Greenwich*, at whose Approach so nigh the City, the Fears were there so great, that the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and most of the Citizens, were in Armour, and the Serjeants and Lawyers in *Westminster* in the *Hilary-Term* pleaded their Causes in Harbours. The Queen, to make the City sure on her Side, came unto the *Guildhall*; where she made an Oration to the Citizens, therein acquainting them, that tho' the Rebels Pretence was to resist the Marriage with *Spain*, yet that their Intention was

against her Religion. That they arrogantly demanded the Possession of her Person, the Keeping of the *Tower*, the Placing and Displacing of her Counsellors. She also therein alledged her Right to the Crown, professed her entire Love and Affection to her Subjects, promised them on the Word of a Queen, that if it should not probably appear before the Nobility and Commons in Parliament, that her designed Marriage with Prince *Philip* would be for the Profit of the Nation, she would abstain from it. Wherefore, saith she, good Subjects, pluck up your Hearts, and like true Men, stand fast with your lawful Prince against these Rebels, both ours and yours, and fear them not; for I assure you, I do not. Against these Rebels, the Earl of *Pembroke* was made General, and 100 Pound Lands by the Year was promised to be given to him and his Heirs for ever, that should bring *Wyat* either alive or dead.

Howbeit, *Wyat* with Fourteen Ensigns, and about Five Thousand Men, advanced to *Southwark*, where he made Proclamation, that no Soldier should take any Thing without due Payment. *Southwark* he fortified, planting diverse great Guns therein; and *London* was fortified against him, and the Draw-Bridge cut down. Wherefore *Wyat* perceiving that he could have no Access into the City that Way, he in the Night marched round about by *Kingstone*, thinking that Way to have surprized the City on the sudden; but staying to remount a great Gun that was dismounted by the Way, by that Means he could not reach the City so soon as he expected, nor till his Coming was discovered, and Preparations on that Side the City made against him.

The Earl of *Pembroke* possessed himself of *St. James's*, which *Wyat* at his coming perceiving, marched

1554. a little aside toward *Charing-Cross*.

At *Charing-Cross* the Lord Chamberlain and Sir *John Gage* stood to resist *Wyat*; but the *Kentish* Men rushing violently into the Streets, forced their Opposites into the Gates of *Whitehall*, where was a great Distraction within, and no other Voice heard than Treason, Treason. Mean while *Wyat*, with some small Company as he had with him, hastened to *Ludgate*, where he knocked to have Entrance, but was debarred. In the Interim, those his Followers, that had turned to *Whitehall*, were dispersed; about Twenty of which dirty bemired Rebels were slain in the Conflict, and no other Cry heard on the contrary Part, but down with the *Daggle-tails*.

Wyat returning from *Ludgate*, sat down upon a Stall against *Bell-Savage* Inn, where he mused a while, and retired towards the Court, and was not opposed till he came to *Temple-Bar*, where began some Bickering; but *Clarencieux* King at Arms coming to him, persuaded him to submit to the Queen's Mercy; to whom Sir *Thomas Wyatt* said, If I must yield, I will yield to a Gentleman, and yielded himself to *Clarencieux*. Then was he mounted behind Sir *Maurice Berkley*, and so carried to the Court, and in the Afternoon to the *Tower*. About Fifty of his Fellow Rebels were hanged in *London*, and Four Hundred more were led through the City with Halters about their Necks to *Westminster*, where they were all pardoned by the Queen.

A. D. 1554, and April the 11th, Sir *Thomas Wyatt* was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*; where at his Death he warned the People to beware how they took any Thing in hand against the higher Powers, and excused the Lady *Elizabeth*, and the Lord *Courtney*, of having Hand in his Rebellion. *Alexander Bret*, and Twenty-

two *Kentish* Persons more, were executed in divers Parts of that Country. These Commotions were the Occasion of great Troubles to the Lady *Elizabeth*, for the great Difference in Judgment that was betwixt her Sister the Queen and her, caused the Queen to suspect that she was a principal Mover in them. Wherefore the good Princess was in all haste sent for from her Manor of *Ashbridge*, where she then lay sick, and was committed Prisoner to the *Tower of London*; at her first coming, being kept a close Prisoner under Locks and Bolts; but at Length the Lord *Shandois* obtain'd Liberty for her to walk in the Queen's Chamber in the Garden. About May 9, she was removed to *Wood-*

stock, where her Liberty was not much enlarged. In this her Confinement, as she sat looking out of the Window, she happened to see a Maid milking in the Park, and merrily singing over her Pail, which struck this pensive Prisoner into a deep Muse, preferring the Maid's Fortunes above her own, and heartily wishing that herself was a Milkmaid. Perhaps this might be the Place where *Stephen Gardiner* (with Intent to ensnare her Life) caused her to be examined what she thought of those Words of Christ, *hoc est Corpus meum*, this is my Body. To which, after some Pause, the Princess thus warily, and as wittingly answer'd,

*Christ was the Word that spake it,
He took the Bread and brake it;
And what the Word did make it,
That I believe, and take it.*

A. D. 1554, and April the 16th, a Disputation began concerning *Transubstantiation*, between certain learned Men of the Popish Persuasion, and *Thomas Cranmer* Archbishop of *Can-*

terbury,

terbury, *Nicholas Ridley*, late Bishop of London. and old Father *Latimer*, sometime Bishop of *Worcester*, of the Reformed Religion; which Dispute ended on the 20th of the same Month; and a Year and six Months after, the aforementioned Bishops gave Testimony to the Truth in the Flames in the *Town-Ditch* of *Oxford*.

A. D. 1554, and July the 25th, was the Marriage betwixt *Philip* of Spain, and *Mary* Queen of England, with great State solemnized, and their Titles by Garter King at Arms solemnly proclaimed, with these following Stiles, *Philip* and *Mary*, by the Grace of God, King and Queen of England, France, Naples, Jerusalem, and Ireland, Defenders of the Faith, Princes of Spain and Sicily, Archdukes of Austria, Dukes of Milan, Burgundy, and Brabant, Counts of Habsburg, Flanders, and Tyrol. In the November next following this Marriage, the Queen was reported to be with Child, for Joy whereof *Te Deum* was commanded solemnly to be sung, and Processions and Prayers were made for her safe Delivery.

The Queen took her Chamber, the Court was full of Midwives, all due Provision made against the good Hour. And so certain it was taken to be, that some were punish'd but for questioning the contrary, and the Parliament enacted, That if God should take away Queen *Mary*, this their young Master coming into the World should succeed, and that King *Philip* should be Protector during the Prince's Minority. Howbeit, tho' they had this Confidence to trust *Philip* with the Government of England, if such a Case should happen; yet had *Philip* little Confidence in the *English*; first, because they would have hindred the Marriage betwixt him and the Queen, and then because a Nobleman had

given his Counsel to cut off the Lady *Elizabeth*'s Head, whence he assured himself that those so bad-minded to their natural Princess, could not be well-minded to him a Stranger. A great Friend, 'tis said, King *Philip* was to the said Princess *Elizabeth*, nor would he cease soliciting his Queen till he had gained her some Freedom from her close Restraint. But now the expected Time of Queen *Mary*'s Deliverance being come, a Rumour was spread that a Prince was born, for Joy whereof the Bells were rung, Bonfires flamed, Processions were made, and some in their Sermons fondly described the Beauty of this young Prince. Notwithstanding at last it proved no such Matter. Some said this Rumour was spread in Policy, and that the Queen, to have put the Lady *Elizabeth* besides the Crown, would have mother'd another Body's Child; but King *Philip* scorned to father it. Others said, that the Queen miscarried; others, that she had a Tympany.

A. D. 1557, the Queen, to take Part with the *Spaniard* and Pope, proclaimed War against France, and King *Philip* crossed the Seas into Flanders. After whom his Queen sent a Thousand Horsemen, Four thousand Foot, and Two thousand Pioneers, under the Conduct of the Earl of *Pembroke*, who came with his Forces before the Town of *St. Quintins*, (at that Time besieged by the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Brunswick*) and in short Time by their manly Courage forced the Town to yield; for Joy whereof great Triumphs were made in England, which lasted not long; for this Success made the *English* too secure, insomuch, that thro' Neglect of seasonable and fitting Supplies, the Town of *Calais* was forced to yield to the *French*, upon but indifferent Terms on the *English* Part. Thus the Town of *Calais*

1557. won by the victorious King *Edward* the Third, and that by no less than eleven Months Siege, was now in the Compass of eight Days besieged and regained, and that in the Depth of Winter, it being surrendered on *January* the 17th, 1557. And in the same Month and Year were also the strong Forts of *Guises* and *Hames* taken by the *French*, whereby all the *English* Footing was lost in *France*. This Loss with the Absence of King *Philip*, (who did not passionately love his Consort the Queen) is thought to have hastened the Death of Queen *Mary*. She was heard to say, That the Loss of *Calais* was written in her Heart, and might therein be read when her Body should be opened. She died of a Burning Fever, *November* the Seventeenth, 1558, and was buried at *Westminster*. The Church Possessions which this Queen had in her Hand, she freely resigned with this Saying, *That she set more by the Salvation of her own Soul, than she did by Ten Kingdoms*. Though she was of no bad natural Temper, yet through a blind Zeal she dealt so rigidly and cruelly against those called Sacramentarians, the Protestants, that in less than four Years Space, she caused to be put to Death of them 277. In *Smithfield*, and other Parts of the Land, were consumed of them in the Flames, for Christ's Sake, 5 Bishops, *i. e.* *Cranmer* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Ridley* Bishop of *London*, *Latimer* Bishop of *Worcester*, *Hooper* Bishop of *Gloucester*, and *Farrar* Bishop of *St. David's*; 21 Ministers, 8 Gentlemen, 48 Artificers, 100 Husbandmen, Servants, and Labourers, 26

Wives, 20 Widows, 9 Virgins, 2 Boys, and 2 Infants; one of them whipped to Death by bloody *Bonner*; and the other springing out of its Mother's Womb, as she burned at the Stake, was thrown again into the Fire. Sixty four more were persecuted for their Profession of the true Christian Doctrine; whereof 7 were whipped, 16 perished in Prisons, and were buried in Dunghils, and many lay in Captivity condemned till the coming in of Queen *Elizabeth*; and many fled the Realm in those scorching Times, amongst whom was *Catharine* Duchess of *Suffolk*, the last Wife of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*. Pray God of his great Mercy defend *England* from the Religion and Cruelties of Antichristian *Rome*!

On the self-same Day that Queen *Mary* died, died also Cardinal *Pole*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and was buried at *Canterbury*.

In the Reign of this Queen, extreme Dearth's raged, also *Quartan* Agues, of which many old People died, especially Clergymen.

At a little Town about a Mile, and Eastward from *Nottingham*, a Tempest of Thunder did great Harm, beat down many Houses, forced the Bells out of the Steeple, carrying them to the Outside of the Church-yard, and some Webs of Lead Four hundred Feet into the Field. A Child by the Violence of it, was taken out of a Man's Arms, and carried an hundred Feet. Five or six Men, besides the Child, were slain by it. Some Hail-stones fell that were fifteen Inches about,

ELIZABETH.

E L I Z A B E T H.

A. D. 1558. **Q**ueen *Elizabeth*, the Restorer and Defender of the publick Profession of the Apostolical Religion in *England*, begun her Reign A. D. 1558, November 17. Upon the Death of her Sister Queen *Mary*, she removed to the *Charter-House* of *London*, and from thence was royally attended thro' the City unto the *Tower*. In which Triumphant State, as she passed through the Streets of *London*, when the Book of God was presented to her at the little Conduit in *Cheapside*, she received it with both her Hands, and kissing it, laid it to her Breast, saying, That the same

Matthew Parker, A. B. of Cant. Delight, and should be the Rule by which she meant to frame her Government. January 15, was the Crown Imperial set on her Head by Dr. *Oglethorpe* Bishop of *Carlisle*. Shortly after which, a Parliament sat, wherein the Title of the Supremacy was restored to the Crown, with the Tithes and First-Fruits of all Ecclesiastical Livings, and the Book of Common Prayer (set forth in *Edward* the Sixth's Time) was ratified, as also those Acts repealed which were enacted in Queen *Mary's* Time, in favour of the *Romish*, and against the Reformed Religion. During this Parliament, a Petition was made unto her Majesty to move her unto Marriage, in Hope of Royal Issue from her. To which she replied, That she best liked a Virgin's Life; but that if it happened that her Affection should change, her Choice should be only of such an one as should be as careful as any of themselves for the publick Good. As for her Issue, she said, if she should have any, it might grow out

of kind, and prove ungracious; and therefore to leave behind her a more lasting and grateful Remembrance, she held it sufficient, that a Marble Stone should declare to Posterities, that she a Queen had reigned, lived, and died a Virgin. This Maiden Queen the better to secure herself against the Bishop of *Rome*, who sought to disable her Title by the Calumny of Illegitimation, entred into a League with some Princes of *Germany*. This done, she claimed the Restitution of *Calais* as her Right, having been lawfully granted and assured by the *French* themselves unto the Crown of *England*. But the *English* Queen was not more desirous to have *Calais*, than the *French* were unwilling to part with it; howbeit, at length it was thus concluded, that *Calais* should remain to the *French* the Term of Eight Years, and then to return to the *English*, else the *French* to pay 500,000 Crowns; which they never performed, tho' the Agreement was sealed and sworn unto. Next, her Highness proceeds to purge the Clergy of *England*, ordering the Oath of Supremacy, and other Articles, to be tendered them; which many refusing, were forthwith deprived of their Ecclesiastical Benefices and Promotions. Then went forth Commissioners to suppress those Monasteries restored by Queen *Mary*, and to cast out all Images set up in the Churches; and after the reducing of Church Matters into Order, this happy Queen brought her Coins into fine and pure Sterling, debasing of Copper Coins; causing likewise great Store of Munition, Armour, and Powder, to be brought into the Land, and laid up in Readiness against a Time of Need.

1570.

A. D. 1562, her Majesty sent Aids into *France* to support the Reformed Religion there. These with great Joy were received into the Towns of *Newhaven*, *Roan*, and *Diep*; but within the Space of Twelve Months they were forced back into *England*, bringing thence many sick Soldiers, which dangerously infected the Nation with a long continuing Plague.

About the Year 1564, the *Irish* sought to shroud themselves from their Obedience unto Queen *Elizabeth*, under the Shelter of *Shan O-Neal*, a Man cruel by Nature, and claiming an Hereditary Right to the Province of *Ulster*, as the *O-Neals* formerly had done to all *Ireland*. Against this Rebel so great Preparations were made, that he, terrified therewith, came over into *England*, and on his Knees begged the Queen's Pardon, which she granted him; howbeit, not long after he rebelled, but at length was slain by some of his own Countrymen.

A. D. 1567, so great civil Dissensions were in *Scotland*, that Outrages were not only committed upon the best Subjects, but even upon the King and Queen themselves; him they barbarously murdered; and forced her to leave *Scotland*. Which unhappy Queen having embarked herself for *France*, hoping there to find many Friends, was by cross Winds drove upon the *English* Coasts, from whence she might not return, but was detained Prisoner in *England*.

A. D. 1568, by the working Instruments of the old Doctor at *Rome*, there were Discontents bred and nourished in some great Persons of *England*, as the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Westmoreland*, *Leonard Lord Dacres*, *Nevil*, &c. who had in Readiness certain *English* Priests, *Morton* and others, with Bulls and Instruments of Absolution, Recon-

ciliation, and Oaths to be taken to the Pope. These *Romish* Rebels raised Forces, and with Banner displayed entred *Burrow-Bridge*, old *Morton* being their Ensign-bearer, in whose Colours were painted the Cross and Five Wounds of Christ. But at the Approach of her Majesty's Forces, the Captains of the Rebels fled into *Scotland*, and their Followers were taken without any Resistance. Of these Traitors were put to Death at *Durham* by Martial Law, an Alderman, a Priest, sixty-six Constables, besides others of them in other Places about.

A. D. 1570, *Leonard Dacres* of *Harlsey* renewed the Rebellion, and had amongst his Followers, many Women Soldiers; but upon a Moor nigh unto *Naworth*, the Lord *Hunsdon* dispersed them in Fight.

August 22, of this Year, was the Earl of *Northumberland* beheaded at *York*, where Edward in his last Speech he avowed the Pope's Supremacy, denied that

Subjection was due to the Queen, affirmed the Realm to be in a Schism, and that obedient Subjects were no better than Hereticks. For you must know that Pope *Pius V.* had, by his Bull dated 1569, deprived the Queen of her Kingdoms, absolved her Subjects of all Subjection to her, and pronounced all that yielded her Obedience accursed. Which Bull was privately hung upon the Bishop of *London's* Palace Gate at the West End of *St. Paul's*. And such Influence it had upon the Spirits of many Persons disaffected to the Reformed Religion, that they sought by divers Means to work the Queen's Destruction. Many were the Projects and Devices to ruin the Church and Queen, but by the good Providence of Almighty God, the Projectors were defeated in their

Pur.

Purposes, and suffered deserved Punishment. In *Norfolk* *John Throgmorton*, *Brook*, *Redman*, and others, fought to raise a Commotion, for the which they suffered Death. Dr. *Story* was executed for his Treason, 1571. *John Sommeruil*, instigated by one *Hall*, a Seminary Priest; to murder the Queen, was executed. *John Payn*, employed to murder her as she took her Recreation Abroad, was executed; so was *Edmond Champion*, a Seminary Priest, also executed. *Francis Throgmorton* for endeavouring to procure an

John Whitgift, *A. B. of Cant.* *William Parry*, who purposed to have murdered the Queen, was executed. *Henry Piercy*,

Earl of *Northumberland*, being privy to the Plots of *Throgmorton* for the bringing in Foreign Powers, was committed to the *Tower*, where to save the Hangman a Labour, he shot himself to the Heart. *Thomas Howard* being too busy in some Popish Designs was also put to Death. Other Popish Traitors were likewise deservedly executed, whose Names, Facts, and Places, and Times of Execution, for Brevity sake are omitted.

A. D. 1572, November 18, appeared a strange Star or Comet Northward, in the Constellation of *Cassiopeia*, not much less than the Planet *Venus*, never changing Place, fixed far above the Moon's Orb, the like to which never did appear since the Beginning of the World, that we read of, saving that at the Birth of Christ.

A. D. 1573, was built at *London* the *Royal Exchange* (so named by her Majesty) whose Founder was Sir *Thomas Gresham*.

A. D. 1576, Sir *Martin Forbisher* sailed into the North-East Seas, far farther than any Man before him had done, giving to those Parts the

Name of Queen *Elizabeth's* Foreland. He brought from the farthest Northern Countries, a Ship's Lading of Mineral Stones (as he thought) which were afterwards cast out to mend the Highways.

A. D. 1577, and November 15, Capt. *Drake* set sail from *Plymouth*, and in three Years wanting twelve Days, he encompassed the Earth, landing again in *England* on November 3, 1580. In *America*, in the Country which he named *Nova Albion*, the King thereof presented unto him his Net-work Crown of many colour'd Feathers, and therewith resigned his Scepter of Government unto his Dispose. The People there so admired the *English* Men, that they sacrificed to them as to their Gods. At his Departure from thence, he reared a Monument to witness her Majesty's Right to that Province, as being freely given to her Deputy, both by King and People. The little Ship called the *Pelican*, wherein this admirable Voyage was performed, was, at her Majesty's Command, laid up in the Dock by *Deptford*, as a Monument of *England's* Fame, and Captain *Drake* was honoured with Knighthood.

A. D. 1581, was the Motion renewed for a Marriage betwixt *Francis Valois* Duke of *Anjou*, and Queen *Elizabeth*; and so effectually was the Suit moved, and acceptably heard of her Highness, that the Monsieur came over in Person, tho' to the little liking of many of the *English* Nobles, and to the great Discontent of the Commons, as was made known by a Book written against it, which cost *William Stubs*, the Inditer thereof, the Loss of his Right Hand.

About A. D. 1583, the Pope and King of *Spain* sent Supplies to the *Irish* Rebels, under the Command of *Thomas Stukely*, an *English* Fugitive,

1588. Fugitive, whom the Pope had stiled Marquis of Ireland. These landing in Ireland, raised the consecrated Banner, built their Fort *Del Ore*; but the Lord Grey of Wilton, Lord Deputy, quickly put most of them to the Sword.

A. D. 1585, after several Suits made unto the Queen by the Distressed States of the Netherlands, and their Grievances recommended to her by the King of France, with Promise of his own Assistance; her Majesty was graciously pleased to undertake their Protection, sending to their Assistance Sir John Norris with 5000 Foot and 1000 Horse, all retained at her Highness's Pay during those Wars against Spain, which Monthly amounted to 12526*l*. Sterling. For which Monies so disbursed, the Towns of *Flushing* and *Brill*, with two Sconces, and the Castle of the *Ramekins* in Holland, were delivered to the Queen's Use in Pledge, until the Money was repaid. The Considerations moving her Majesty to assist the United Provinces were, The Defence of the Reformed Religion, because of the bloody Inquisition, that without respect had persecuted her Subjects; because the King of Spain had sent Forces into Ireland; and lastly, to prevent her Enemy the Spaniard from being so nigh a Neighbour to her.

A. D. 1587, and February 7, was Mary Queen of Scotland, King James's Mother, beheaded at *Fotherbinghay Castle*, to the great Discontent, it is said, of Queen Elizabeth, who committed Secretary Davison to the Tower thereupon, and never admitted him more to his Place, because of his forwardness in promoting the Death of that Roman Catholick Queen. The Matters for which she was condemned in the Star-Chamber Court at Westminster, were her pretending Title to the Crown of England, her

being privy to certain Treasons of Anthony Babington and others, tending to the Hurt and Death of the Royal Person of Queen Elizabeth. This she absolutely denied affirming, that she never attempted any Thing against the Queen's Person; tho' for her own Delivery out of Prison, she confessed she did make some Attempts. Babington with thirteen other Traitors were executed.

A. D. 1588, Henry III. King of France, who ever honoured Queen Elizabeth, and not the least because of her Religion, sent speedy and secret Notice unto her of the Spaniards Intentions to invade her Realm of England. Against whose coming the Queen caused her Trained-Bands to be in Readiness. Tilbury in Essex was the Place for her Camp, whereunto were appointed to march 15,000 Horse, and 22,000 Foot. And for her special Guard out of the several Counties of the West, East, and South Parts of England, were selected 1352 Horsemen, and 34,500 Footmen. The Queen herself was Generalissimo, and Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, Lieutenant General.

A. D. 1588, and May 19, the Armado, or Invincible Navy of the Spaniards (as they termed it) loosed Anchor from Lisbon, and on July 20, it passed by Plymouth towards Calais, hoping about those Coasts to have met with the Prince of Parma, but in their Way the English Fleet exchanged some Bullets with them. July 21, the two Fleets fought within Musket shot, when the English Admiral, Lord Charles Howard, fell most hotly on the Spaniards Vice-Admiral. In this Fight they well perceived how that their great unwieldy Ships were unfit for Service in those narrow Seas, the English smaller Ships being too nimble for them, as well in respect of saving them-

themselves as in annoying the *Spanish*.

July 12, Sir Francis Drake, Vice-Admiral, took one of their great Galleons, wherein was Don Pedro de Valdez, with divers other Noblemen. The Soldiers had the Spoil of this Ship, in which were 55,000 Ducats of Gold.

July 23, the *Spaniards* came right against *Portland*, when the foremost Fight was performed, and the *English* gained a great *Venetian* Ship, with other lesser ones.

July 24. the Fight was only betwixt the Four great Galeasses, and some of the *English* Ships.

July 25, the *Spaniards* came against the Isle of *Wight*, where was a terrible Encounter, till at length the *English* so battered the *Spanish* tall Ships, that they were forced to secure themselves in an Half-moon Posture.

July 28, as the *Spanish* Fleet lay at Anchor within sight of *Calais*, the *English* sent in amongst them Eight Fire-ships filled with Gunpowder, Pitch, Brimstone, and other combustible Matter, their Ordnance charged with Bullets, Stones, Chains, and the like. These being drove with Wind and Tide unto the *Spanish* Fleet, and then taking Fire, such a sudden roaring Clap was given, that the *Spaniards* affrighted, in the Dead of Night, were struck into an horrible Fear lest all their Ships should be fired by these, wherefore in great Hast they cut their Cables hoisted their Sails, and drove at Random into the Sea.

July 29, ranging themselves in order, they approached over-against *Graeveling*, where the *English* again getting the Wind of them, discharged upon them from Morning till Night, to the Confusion of divers of the *Spanish* Ships. The *Hollanders* with Thirty-five of their Ships watched the Coasts about *Dunkirk*,

to prevent the Duke of *Parma*, from having any Intercourse there. 1588.

July 30, the *Spanish* Dons having gotten more Sea-room for their huge bodied Hulks, spread their Sails and made away as fast as Wind and Water would permit them, fearing the small Fleet and Forces of the *English*; whereas had they known but the Want of Powder that was on the *English* side, they would sure have stood longer to their Tacklings. The *English* Admiral followed now the *Vincible Armado* towards *Norway*, and the *Spaniards* for the saving of their fresh Water, cast all their Mules and Horses overboard. The Duke of *Medina*, their Admiral, when he at last arrived in *Spain*, was deprived of all his Authority, and otherwise disgraced. Many of the *Spanish* Ships in their Flight perished, through Tempest upon the *Irish* Seas; others were driven into the Channel of *England*, where Part of them were taken by the *English*, others by the *Rochellers*, and some arrived at *Newhaven*. Of 134 Ships which had set sail from *Lisbon*, only 53 returned into *Spain*. Of the four Galeasses of *Naples*, but one; and of the ninety-one Galleons and great Hulks from divers Provinces, only thirty-three returned. Of the four Gallies of *Portugal* but one. In brief, there were missing of their whole Fleet eighty-one Vessels, and of the 30,000 Soldiers, 13,500 and odd. Of Prisoners taken in *England*, *Ireland*, and *Low-Countries*, were 2000 and upwards. So that it appears there was small Virtue in the Pope's Crusado, wherein he publish'd a safe Passport for the *Spaniards* to enter *England*. The *English* Fleet was betwixt fourscore and a hundred Sail. Captains therein were, the Lords *Howard* and *Sheffield*, Sir *Francis Drake*, Sir *John Hawkins*, Sir *Walter Raleigh*, Sir *Martin Frobisher*,

1596.. *bissher*, &c. For this Deliverance the 19th of November was appointed a Day of Thanksgiving; *Blessed be the Lord who gave us not a Prey into their Teeth*, &c. Psal. cxxiv.

Octogesimus octavus, mirabilis annus Clade Papistarum, faustus ubique piis.

Dr. Fulk.

The Thunder-clap of this Armado being thus over, and the Invincible become Vincible, the Queen determined to assist Don Antonio, the expelled King of Portugal, for the regaining of his Kingdom; to which End a Fleet was sent out under the Conduct of Sir Francis Drake, and Sir John Norris for the Land Service was General. These landing in a Bay of Galicia near to the Groin, took the lower Town by Surprize, which they found well victualled and stored with Wine to the Damage of the *English*, who taking too immoderately of it, so inflamed and infected their Blood, that it caused great Sicknes and Mortality in the whole Army. After some Conflicts with the high Town, they fired the lower Town or Suburbs, and put again to Sea; and when some Strugglings with the Winds were over, they recovered the *Burlings*. In which Passage Robert Earl of *Essex*, with his Brother Mr. *Walter Devereux*, accompanied with other gallant Men, came Volunteers to the Fleet, which landing in Portugal won the Town and Castle of *Peniche*. Then the *English* Army marched over-land to *Lisbon*, where a strong Sally was made upon the *English*, but the Earl of *Essex* chased them back to their very Gates. And the mean while Admiral Drake with his Fleet were come to *Cascais*, and possessed the Town without any Resistance, and during the Stay there, the *English* took three-score Hulks from the *Spaniards* laden with Corn, Masts, Cables, Copper, and Wax.

About A. D. 1591, Queen Eli-

beth sent Aids into France in the Behalf of Henry IV. whom the Popish Party would not admit to the Crown of France, though his absolute Right, because he leaned to the Reformed Religion; nor was he admitted till he had taken Oath to defend the Roman Faith against all Oppugners.

A. D. 1596, and June the first, did Charles Lord Howard, and the Earl of *Essex*, with a gallant Fleet, begin their Voyage for Cadix, which in a short Time after their coming to it, was surrendred to them. The Spoil thereof was given to the *English* Soldiers, the Wearing-Cloaths of the Inhabitants only excepted, and the Citizens upon the Payment of 120,000 Duckets for their Ransom had their Liberty. The *Spanish* Fleet which lay in the Harbour, valued at Twelve Millions of Duckets, was fired by the Admiral's Command, to the End it might not become a Prize to the *English*. The Town the *English* burnt, and spoiled the Island, then set sail towards *Favo*, a Town in *Algarva*, where the *English* landed, foraged the Country for about three Leagues, burnt the Town *Lotha*, and then returned for *England*. But the Wrongs which had been offered by the *Spaniards* seeming far greater to the *English*, than was yet the Justice upon them, and the wise Queen holding it best to keep the *Spanish* King employed at home, the Earl of *Essex* was therefore commissioned with a well furnished Fleet to sail to the *Azores* Islands. Which Fleet, upon September 15, 1597, fell in with the Isles of *Flores*, *Ervernes*, *Fyall*, and *Pike*, all which submitted to the Earl. Then he sailed to *St. Michael's*, where Sir *Walter Rawleigh* kept the Seas with the Ships, whilst *Essex* landed and sacked the rich Town *Villa Franca*; but the Winter Storms approaching, the Earl returned Home, bringing

with

with him a *Brazil* Ship of War, with three other Prizes, valued at 400,000 Duckets. The Pope and *Spaniards*, though they had hitherto been frustrated in all their mischievous Designments against the Queen and Church of *England*, yet still they hoped that by one treacherous Means or other they might at length effect the Ruin of both; though praised be God, the Ruin proved to their own vile Instruments. *Patrick Cullen*, hired to murder the Queen, was executed at *Tyburn*. *Philip* Earl of *Arundel* and *Sir John Perat* were both condemned for High Treason, but died by Course of Nature. *Roderick Lopez*, a *Spaniard*, one of the Queen's Physicians, undertaking to poison her, was with his two Complices executed at *Tyburn*. *Edmund York* and *Richard Williams*, hired by one *Holt* an *English* Jesuit, were executed for their Treasons. *Edward Squire* was executed for impoisoning the Pommel of the Queen's Saddle, and Pommels of the Earl of *Essex* his Chair, though by God's Providence the Poison effected not what was intended by it.

One *Wallpole* a Jesuit, animated him to the Fact, by alledging that he might do it without much Danger of his Life; but tho' he should lose his Life for it, yet he should be assured that in Exchange of this transitory one, he should enjoy the Estate of a glorious Saint in Heaven. So meritorious it seems it is to murder Catholick Princes, so they be not *Roman Catholick* ones. But besides all these *Romish* Agents, there was the *Irish Tir-Owen*, who used his greatest Endeavours to divert Subjection from the *English* Crown, against whom that martial Knight *Sir John Norris* was sent General, who after he had brought *Tir-Owen* to a Submission (though, as it after proved, but a feigned one) ended

his Days. The *Irish* rebelling again, the Earl of *Essex* was sent thither, where in the Province of *Munster* he became terrible to those wild *Irish* Rebels, chasing them before him into the Woods, though with more Expence of Time, and Loss of Men, than was well liked by some Statists in *England*. Then the Earl advanced into *Leinster* Province against the *O-Coners* and *O-Moils*. Then made towards *Ulster*, where he entred into Parley with *Tyrone*. But her Majesty being informed (likely by some that envied the Earl's being so highly in her Favour) that the Spring, Summer, and Autumn were spent without Service upon the Arch-Traytor *Tir-Owen*; that her Men were diminished, and large Sums of Money consumed without the Earl's doing that he was sent for; and that without her Highness's Order he entered into Parley with the Rebels. Hereupon her Majesty sent sharp Letters unto the Earl, upon the Receipt whereof, in Discontent he hasted into *England* well hoping to pacify the Queen's Displeasure; but after a short verbal Welcome from the Queen, he was commanded to his Chamber, and soon after committed to the Custody of the Lord-Keeper, 1599. In the Earl's stead, *Charles Blount*, Lord *Montjoy*, was sent into *Ireland*, who held *Tir-Owen* very hard, and forced him to withdraw into his old lurking Places. But to strengthen the *Irish* Part, the King of *Spain* sent into *Ireland* Two thousand old trained *Spanish* Soldiers, with certain Fugitive *Irish* under the Command of *Don d'Aquila*, who straight after his Arrival published a Writing, wherein he stiled himself Master-General and Captain of the Catholick King in the Wars of God for preserving the Faith in *Ireland*. Unto these Two Thousand *Spaniards*

1599.

1599. *ards* more were shortly sent, under the Conduct of *Alphonso Campo*; but *Alphonso* had not long nested in *Ireland*, ere himself and three of his Captains were taken, and Twelve Hundred of his *Spaniards* were slain.

And at the Siege of *King'sale* the *Spaniards* made Suit to the Lord-General for a Peace, which was yielded unto; whereupon the *Spaniards* departed, and the *Irish* Submitted themselves to the merciful Queen.

The Earl of *Essex*, who had been committed to the Keeping of the Lord-keeper, was by her Majesty's Clemency quit of that Durance, and only commanded to his own House; but the Earl, of a daring Spirit, and exasperated by his martial Followers, likewise presuming upon the Queen's high Respect towards him, resolved by Force and Violence to have personal Conference with the Queen, and to remove from about her such as he deemed his Enemies. To effect which, many of his Favourers assembled at his House, as well Noblemen and Knights, as Captains and other Officers; but this being understood by the Statists, they made it known to her Majesty, who thereupon sent four of her Honourable Counsellors to the Earl to offer him Justice, and to command the Assembly to depart. These Counsellors accordingly went to the Earl of *Essex's* House, where they delivered their Message to the Earl, and commanded his Followers whom they saw about him to lay down their Weapons and depart; but the Earl leaving these Counsellors under Custody in his own House, with his Attendants, in tumultuous Manner, made into *London*, his Followers crying through the Streets, that the said Earl of *Essex* should have been murdered by *Cobham*, *Cecil*, and *Rawleigh*.

Howbeit, instead of finding that Friendship in *London* which they expected, the Earl was proclaimed a Traitor in divers Places thereof. Wherefore the Earl made haste back, and fortified his own House in the *Strand*; but after some little Resistance yielded himself to the Lord Admiral, and the same Night was sent Prisoner to the *Tower*. And upon *February* the Nineteenth, the Earls of *Essex* and *Southampton* were arraigned and condemned at *Westminster*, and on *February* 25, 1600, the Earl of *Essex* suffered Death on the Green within the *Tower*; whose Dying-Speech was to this Effect, That his Punishment was just, his Sins innumerable, his last Sin for which he died, a great, crying, bloody, and infectious Sin, that had drawn others, for Love to him, to offend God, their Sovereign, and the World. He prayed God to forgive his Sins, and her Majesty and the State to forgive him; prayed for them, thanked God that he was neither Atheist in denying the Scriptures, nor Papist in trusting to his own Merits for Salvation, but in the Merits of Christ Jesus his Saviour; prayed the People to join with him in Prayer, that his Soul might be lifted up by Faith above all earthly Things; desired Forgiveness of all the World, as he from his Heart forgave all Men.

His Head was with three Strokes severed from the Body, and his Death generally lamented. For Accessories, Abettors in the Offence, were executed, first Captain *Lee*, and after him Sir *Gilliam Merrick*, and *Henry Cuff*, a learned Man, were executed at *Tyburn*; and on *Tower-Hill* were beheaded Sir *Charles Davers* and Sir *Christopher Blunt*. But as the Death of this noble Person was much bewailed of the Subjects, so was it of her Majesty, who would oft-times shew Passions of her Grief for

for his Death, of her March, in Henry Westmin King J Monum In h England Priests, ting Tr seven, were ba

A. L. seventeen heb in opened. Piece of forward It reme the Cloo the nex rying g some w It over two Hig an hun Hedges being in where Pasture Pasture

A. L. Blacksm of Iron, several which Gold. Gold o Chain

A. D. 1602.

whose I the late the Off

for his Death, even until her own Death, which, to the great Sorrow of her People, befel on the 24th of March, 1602. Her Body was buried in *Henry the Seventh's Chapel* at *Westminster*, where her Successor King *James* erected her a princely Monument.

In her Reign were executed in *England* of *Jesuits* and *Seminary-Priests*, for sowing *Sedition* and plotting *Treason*, the Number of sixty-seven, and fifty-three more of them were banished.

A. D. 1571, and February the seventeenth, at *Kingstone* near *Marlebach* in *Herefordshire*, the Ground opened, and certain Rocks, with a Piece of Ground, removed and went forward the Space of four Days. It removed itself betwixt Six of the Clock in the Evening, and Seven the next Morning, forty Paces, carrying great Trees and Sheep-Cotes, some with Flocks of Sheep in them. It overthrew *Kinnastone Chapel*, also two Highways were removed nigh an hundred Yards with Trees and Hedges. The Ground thus carried being in all Twenty-six Acres; and where Tillage Ground was, there Pasture is left in Place, and where Pasture there Tillage.

A. D. 1572, *Mark Scaliot*, a Blacksmith of *London*, made a Lock of Iron, Steel, and Brass, of eleven several Pieces, and a Pipe Key, all which weighed but one Grain of Gold. He also made a Chain of Gold of Forty-three Links; which Chain being fastened to the Lock

and Key, and put about a Flea's Neck, the Flea drew them with Ease: Chain, Key, Lock, and Flea, weighed but one Grain and an half.

A. D. 1580, in the Marshes of *Dainsey* in *Essex* was so infinite a Number of Mice, that they almost covered the whole Marsh, and so tainted the Grass with their venomous Teeth, that the Cattle grazing thereon were infected with the Murrain, and died. And by no Art could Men destroy these Mice, but at length Owls in Abundance to the great Admiration of the Country, came and devoured them.

In or nigh the Year of our Lord 1591, was *William Hacket*, a hot-headed Sectarist, arraign'd and found guilty of having spoken many seditious and traitorous Words, &c. For the which he was brought from *Newgate* in *London* to a Gibbet in *Cheapside*, and there executed. Divers Persons called *Brownists*, were executed in several Places of *England*, for sowing *Sedition*, namely, *Henry Barrow*, and *John Greenwood*, one *Penrie* a *Wellsman*, *Elias Thacker*, and *John Copping*.

A. D. 1600, and August the 5th, did *James* the Sixth, King of *Scotland*, narrowly escape a grand Conspiracy, practised by the Earl of *Gowry* and his Brother.

A. D. 1586, that *Mirroure* of Men for Letters and Arms, Sir *Philip Sidney*, died of a Wound he received at *Zutphen* Fight in *Guelderland*.

J A M E S I.

A. D. 1602. KING *James's* Title to the Crown of *England* sprung from *Henry VII.* whose Issue by the Male failing in the late deceased Queen *Elizabeth*, the Off-spring of *Margaret* his el-

dest Daughter was the next Heir, which Lady *Margaret* being married unto *James IV.* King of *Scotland*, by him had Issue *James V.* whose only Daughter and Child Queen *Mary* was the Mother of King

1604.

King *James VI.* of that Name that had swayed the Scepter in *Scotland*. Which learned Prince, when he heard of the Death of Queen *Elizabeth* set forward out of *Scotland*, and was with great Joy received of all his *English* Subjects in his Way to *London*, and at his Approach unto that honourable City, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, with Five hundred choice Citizens, all in Chains of Gold, and well mounted, met his Majesty, and with all solemn Observance attended him unto the *Charter-House*. Then Preparations were made for his Coronation; but before the Day appointed thereunto, a Proclamation came forth, that no Citizen should presume to approach the Court, the City having buried in one Week above One Thousand of the Plague. And yet a greater Plague than this was intended against *England* about the King's coming in, had not God in his Mercy prevented it: For Pope *Clement VIII.* having sent unto *Henry Garnet*, Superior of the Jesuits in *England*, two Bulls, therein prohibiting any to be admitted to the Crown, unless he would first tolerate the *Romish* Religion, and by all his best Endeavours advance the Catholick Cause; hereupon the Pope's Creatures, to do their unholy Father the best Service they could, combined with some (whom private Discontents had discomposed) to surprize the King's Person and Prince *Henry*, intending to retain them Prisoners in the *Tower*; or if they could not gain the *Tower*, then to carry them to *Dover-Castle*, there to keep them till they had brought the King to their own Terms, and compleated their Designs. The Persons accused for this Conspiracy, were *Henry Brook* Lord *Cobham*, *Thomas* Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, *Sir Walter Rawleigh*, *Sir Griffin Mark-*

ham, *Sir Edward Parham*, *George Brook*, and *Bartholomew Brooksby*, Esquires; *Anthony Copley*, Gentleman; *Watson* and *Clarke*, Priests.

A. D. 1603, and July 21, King *James* and Queen *Anne* were crowned at *Westminster* by *John Whitgift* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and when the Coronation was over, the Conspirators were conveyed to *Winchester*, (where the Term was then kept, because of the Plague at *London*) and there had their Tryal, and were all condemned by their Jury, save *Sir Edward Parham*: Howbeit, only three of them were executed, namely, *Watson*, *Clarke*, and *George Brook*. This Business thus transacted for the Safety of King and Kingdom, his Majesty, to gratify the *Puritan* or *Presbyterian* Party, (that had petitioned for a Reformation in the *English* Church) commanded an Assembly of selected Divines to appear in his Royal Presence at *Hampton Court*, whither the summoned accordingly repaired. Persons summoned to maintain the Cause of the Church of *England*, were the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Bishops of *London*, *Durham*, *Winchester*, &c.

Persons for the Reformation of the Church were *Dr. Reynolds*, and *Dr. Sparks* of *Oxford*, *Mr. Knewstubs*, and *Mr. Chaderton* of *Cambridge*. At this Conference his Majesty notably vindicated the Church of *England*: See the Conference at *Hampton Court* printed 1604. After an Endeavour of settling Church-peace, the King commanded a new Translation of the Holy Scriptures, which was accordingly done.

A. D. 1604, and August the Nineteenth, was Peace proclaimed betwixt the two Nations of *Spain* and *England*. And the King, to join the Nations of *England* and *Scotland* into an happy Union, caused himself by Proclamation to be

styled

1604.

styled King of Great Britain. A Proclamation also came forth, commanding all Jesuits and Seminary Priests out of the Land; but these Underminers of Church and State meant not to leave *England* so, but design'd to stay and triumph in its Ruins, purposing by one fatal Blow to destroy the King, the Prince, the Peers both Temporal and Spiritual, the Knights and Burgessees of Parliament.

And the Traytors Intent, when that damnable Villany should be effected, was to surprize the Queen, and Remainder of the King's Issue, to bring in Foreign Powers, and to alter Religion. Sir *Edward Baynham*, an attainted Person, was sent to the Pope to acquaint him with the designed Gunpowder Treason, and *Thomas Winter* brought with him out of *Flanders*, *Guy Faux*, as a fit Executioner of their hellish Project. The Conspirators resolv'd among themselves, that it was lawful for Ease of Conscience to destroy the Innocent with the Nocent, and this by the Authority and Judgment of *Garret* himself.

Then they took Oath of Secrecy, swearing by the Blessed Trinity, and the Sacrament they then were about to receive, never to disclose, directly or indirectly, by Word or Circumstance, this their Plot in Hand, or any of them to desist from the Execution thereof, until the rest of the Conspirators should give Leave. This done, Mr. *Thomas Piercy*, hired an House next adjoining to the Parliament-House, pretending it to be for his Lodgings, and *Guy Faux*, who changed his Name to *Johnson*, was to be his Man, and to have the keeping of the Keys of the House. December 11, 1604, the Traytors entred into their Work of Darknes, beginning their Mine, and by *Christmas-Eve* they had brought their

Work under an Entry unto the Wall of the Parliament House, under-propping all still as they undermined. The Wall which was very hard, and Nine Foot thick, with great Labour they wrought half way through, but then it happening that a Cellar was to be let, which was under the Parliament-House, they ceased their undermining, and *Thomas Piercy* hired the Cellar for the laying in of his Winter Fuel, Wood and Coal. But instead of these they stored it with Thirty Six Barrels of Gunpowder, upon which they laid Bars of Iron, Logs of Timber, massy Stones, Iron Crows, Pickaxes, with the rest of their undermining Tools, and to cover all, Store of Billets, and Faggots: So that now all was in Readiness against the next Meeting of the Parliament. The Secular Traytors had hitherto done their Parts, nor were the Jesuitical Priests wanting on their Parts in doing their utmost. Their Masses and Sacrifices they usually concluded with Prayers for their Brethrens good Success, supplicating their God to prosper their Pains who laboured in his Cause Day and Night, and that Heresy might vanish away like Smoke, and their Memory perish with a Crack, like the Ruin and Fall of a broken House. But through the Goodness of the God of Heaven, these *Romish Saints* were taken in the Snare that they had laid for the Just. They wrought their own Destruction; for upon *Thursday* in the Evening, ten Days before the Parliament were to convene, a Letter directed to the Lord *Monteagle*, was delivered to a Footman of his in the Street, by an unknown Person, with a Charge to deliver it into his Lord's own Hand. This Letter, without Date or Subscription of Name, somewhat unlegible, and of strange Contents,

1605.

tents, perplex'd the Lord; he hastes therefore to *Whitehall*, there to impart it to the Lord *Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, principal Secretary, who shewed it to the Lord Chamberlain and other Lords, and then convey'd it to the King. The Letter was as followeth:

My Lord, *Out of the Love I bear to some of your Friends, I have a Care of your Preservation. Therefore I would advise you, as you tender your Life, to devise some Excuse to shift your Attendance at this Parliament. For God and Man have concurred to punish the Wickedness of this Time: and think not slightly of this Advertisement, but retire your self into the Country, where you may expect the Event in Safety: For though there be no Appearance of any Stir, yet I say, you shall perceive a terrible Blow this Parliament, and yet they shall not see who hurts them. This Council is not to be contemned, because it may do you good, and can do you no Harm; for the Danger is past so soon as you have burnt the Letter. And I hope God will give you the Grace to make good Use of it, to whose Holy Protection I commend you.*

His Majesty, after he had read this Letter, first paused a while; then reading it again, delivered his Judgment upon it: That he apprehended by these Words, of receiving a terrible Blow this Parliament, and yet should not see who hurt them; that a sudden Danger, by a Blast of Gunpowder should be intended by some base Villain in a Corner, no Insurrection, Rebellion, or desperate Attempt appearing. And therefore he wished that the Rooms under the Parliament House might be thoroughly searched, which accordingly was done, *November* the Fifth about Midnight, at which time

Sir *Thomas Knewet* went to search those Under Rooms; where at the Entrance into the Cellar he found *Guy Faux* at so unseasonable a Time, cloaked and booted, whom he apprehended; then entering the Cellar, he found therein under the Billets Thirty Six Barrels of Powder; and when he came to search the Traytor *Faux*, he found about him a Dark-Lanthorn, Three Matches, and other Instruments for blowing up of the Powder. And the Villain, no whit daunted, instantly confessed himself guilty; but so far from Repentance, that he vowed, if he had been found within the Room, he would have blown up himself and them all.

And when he was brought before the Lords of the Council, he lamented nothing so much, as that the Deed had not been done, saying, That the Devil, and not God, was the Discoverer of the Plot. But the News of the Plot's Discovery coming to the Ears of *Catesby*, *Piercy*, *Rockwood*, the *Wrights*, and *Thomas Winter*, they potted into *Warwickshire* to other of their Associates, who now began an open Rebellion, pretending that all the Catholics Throats were appointed to be cut. And after that they had hovered about a while, they fled to *Holdbesh* in *Herefordshire*, whither they were pursued, and where *John Wright* and *Christopher Wright*, Gentlemen, making Opposition, were slain, and *Thomas Piercy* and *Robert Catesby*, Esquires, fighting Back to Back, were both of them slain with one Bullet; others were there taken.

A. D. 1605, January 27, Sir *Everard Digby*, Kt. *Thomas Winter*, *Robert Winter*, *Ambrose Rockwood*, *John Grant*, Gentlemen, *Robert Keys*, *Thomas Bates*, and *Guido Fawks*, were tried, found guilty, and condemned, and on Thursday following *Digby*, *Grant*, *Bates*, and *Robert*

Win

Winter, were hang'd and quarter'd at the West End of *St. Paul's*, and on *Friday* the rest were executed in the Parliament Yard at *Westminster*. In Memory of this great Deliverance, the Fifth of *November* (being the Day appointed for the Execution of this hellish Plot) was by Authority of Parliament enacted to be observed as a Day of Thanksgiving.

A. D. 1606, *March* the 28th, was *Henry Garnet*, Provincial of the *English* Jesuits, arraigned for concealing the aforesaid Treason, and on *May* the Third was executed at the West End of *St. Paul's*; at his Death confessing his Fault, asking Forgiveness, and exhorting all Catholics never to attempt any Treason against the King or State, as a Thing that God would never prosper.

A. D. 1607, was an Insurrection in *Northampton*, *Warwick*, and *Leicestershires*, about the throwing down of Inclosures. At the first the Rout was without any particular Head, but at length one *John Reynolds* undertook to be their Captain, affirming to the Company, that in his great Pouch hanging by his Side he had sufficient to defend them against all Opposers; though afterwards being apprehended, and his Pouch searched, there was nothing found in it but a Piece of Green Cheese.

June 12, King *James* was entered a Brother of the *Cloth-workers*, when also many Lords and Gentlemen were made free of the same Company.

A. D. 1608, *George Jarvis*, a Seminary Priest, and *Thomas Garnet* a Jesuit, were executed at *Tyburn*, the last of which had Pardon offered him, if he would take the Oath of Supremacy; but the Traytor would hang rather.

About this Time very many famous *English* Pirates, some of whom

denied their Faith and turned *Turks*, lived in great State at *Tunis*, as Captain *Ward*, *Bishop*, Sir *Francis Verney*, and *Glanvil*. Nineteen of the Pirates were taken and hanged at *Wapping*.

A. D. 1609, was the New Exchange built, the King naming it *Britain's Burse*. In the same Year, the King by Proclamation prohibited all Foreign Nations from Fishing on any of the Coasts of *England*, *Scotland*, *Ireland*, or the Isles adjacent, without special Licence from his Commissioners. In this Year also the King, according to an ancient Custom, had Aid of his Subjects through *England*, for making his eldest Son Prince *Henry* Knight.

A. D. 1610, *June* 4, all *Romish* Priests, Jesuits, and Seminaries, as being the Incendiaries of Disturbances, were commanded to depart the Realm. Then the Oath of Allegiance was ministred to all Sorts of People.

His Majesty caused to be built the goodliest Ship of War that had ever been built in *England*, being of the Burthen of 1400 Tun, and carrying 64 Pieces of Ordnance: Prince *Henry* named it the *Prince*.

A. D. 1612, the Corpse of *Mary* late Queen of *Scotland*, the King's Mother, was translated from *Peterborough* to the Chapel Royal at *Westminster*. On *November* the Sixth following, Prince *Henry* died of a malignant Fever, which reigned that Year in most Parts of the Land. Some said that he died by poisoned Grapes, which he eat; others, by Gloves of a poisoned Perfume, given him for a Present. But be his Death by what Means it would, certain it is, that he was infinitely beloved of the People, as one that had given great Hopes of proving a wife and martial Prince.

1615.

February 14, the Marriage of the Prince Palatine of the *Rhine*, with the Princess *Elizabeth*, was solemnized in the Chapel at *Whitehall*. She was attired all in White, having a rich Crown of Gold upon her Head, her Hair hanging down at length, curiously beset with Pearls, and precious Stones; her Train supported by Twelve young Ladies all in White. In this same Year, the City of *London* having before had the Province of *Ulster* granted them by the King for a Plantation, sent thither about three Hundred Persons of all Sorts of Handicrafts-men, chiefly to inhabit the Cities of *Londonderry* and *Colrain*. And for the advancing of this or the like Plantation in *Ireland*, the King about this Time began a new Order of Knights called Baronets, which Order he stinted within the Number only of two Hundred; and as the Issue should fail, the Order to cease. About this Time also, an exemplary Punishment was imposed upon Sir *Peckshall Brockas*, which was to stand at *Paul's Cross* in a White Sheet, holding a Wand in his Hand, he having been formerly convicted before the High Commissioners for many notorious Adulteries with divers Women.

About A. D. 1614, Mr. *Hugh Middleton*, Citizen and Goldsmith of *London*, with infinite Cost and Labour brought the *New River* to the City of *London*, from the two great Springs of *Chadwell* and *Amwell* in *Hertfordshire*. And about the same Time was the *Moorfields* by *London* converted from deep stinking Ditches, and noisome common Shores, to pleasant sweet Walks.

A. D. 1615, *Smithfield*, which was before a rude dirty Place, was paved all over, and the middle Part thereof railed in.

September 27, the Lady *Arabella*,

the King's Cousin German, died. She had some time before, without the King's Privity, secretly married the Earl of *Hertford's* younger Son, for which they were both committed to the *Tower*.

Sir *Edward Coke*, the famous Lawyer, upon some Displeasure, was discharged from being Lord Chief Justice.

In this Year was a Divorce made betwixt *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex*, and his Countess, for his Insufficiency, and she left free to marry any other. After which Divorce, *Robert Carr*, Earl of *Somerset* took her to Wife. But Sir *Thomas Overbury*, the Earl's special Friend, having dissuaded the Match, and perhaps laid some Imputation on the Lady's Fame, according to Desert, did by this means so incense these Lovers against him, that they first found Means to have the said ingenious Gentleman committed to the *Tower*, and then by their Instruments to have him poisoned; some say by a *Tansy* sent him to eat; some by a Glister ministred to him. For which Fact Sir *Gerwas Elwes*, then Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and Mrs. *Turner*, with others, were put to Death. The Earl and his Countess were also arraigned and condemned, but had a Lease of their Lives granted them for Ninety-nine Years, yet so as never after to see the King's Face more. This made way for the Advancement of Mr. *George Villers*; for this great Favourite, the Lord *Carr*, being upon this Occasion laid aside, the said Mr. *Villers* was accepted in his Stead. Whom the King first of all knighted, and made Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber, soon after Viscount and Master of his Horse, a while after Earl of *Buckingham*, then Marquis of *Buckingham*, and Lord High Admiral, and lastly, Duke of *Buckingham*. A Person,

George
Abbot,
A. B. of
Cant.

his said, he was of delicate Composure of Body, and of excellent natural Parts, and one that was very mindful of his Relations and Kindred, most of whom he procured to be advanced.

A. D. 1618, Sir *Walter Raleigh*, who had lived a condemned Man many Years in the *Tower of London*, now to procure some Liberty, propounded to the King a Project for the fetching of Gold from a Mine at *Guyana*, and that without any Wrong to the King of *Spain*. This the King condescended unto, and Sir *Walter* set forward in his Voyage; but when after a real or only a Shew of Search, no Treasure could be found, he fell upon *St. Thome* belonging to the King of *Spain*, which he plunder'd and burnt, then returned though to his Ruin. For though Sir *Walter* sought to excuse his spoiling of *St. Thome*, by alledging that the *Spaniards* had first assaulted him; and moreover that he could not come at the Mine without first winning of that Town; yet did the *Spanish Leigere Gundamore* aggravate this his Fact, and prevailed so with the King, who preferred the publick Peace before the Life of a Man already condemned, that he gave way to have the Sentence of his former Condemnation executed upon him. And accordingly this Man, famous for Letters and Arms, was beheaded in the Parliament Yard at *Westminster*.

In this Year 1618, and March the Second, Queen *Anne* died at *Hampton Court*, and was buried at *Westminster*. The November preceding her Death, a famous Comet or Blazing Star appeared.

A. D. 1620, July the 17th, *Bernard Calvert*, of *Andover*, rode from *St. George's Church* in *Southwark* to *Dover*, from thence passed by Barge to *Calais* in *France*, and from thence returned back to *St.*

George's Church the same Day: 1621. This his Journey he performed betwixt the Hours of Three in the Morning and Eight in the Afternoon.

A. D. 1620, Sir *Francis Michell*, a Justice of the Peace of *Middlesex*, was sentenced by Parliament to ride with his Face to the Horse Tail through the City of *London*, for practising sundry Abuses in setting up new Alehouses, and exacting Monies contrary to the Law. This Sentence was executed upon him. Sir *Francis Bacon*, Viscount of *St. Albans*, Lord Chancellor of *England*, was for Bribery (but they were his Servants that were bribed) put out of his Place, and committed to the *Tower* for some Days.

A. D. 1621, the Count Palatine of the *Rhine* was elected King of *Bohemia* by the States of that Kingdom; but immediately after, the Emperor with great Forces assaulted him in *Prague*, drove him with his Wife and Children from thence, and deprived him of his Patrimony the Palatinate. Prince *Charles*, about this Time, by great *Gundamore's* Persuasions, was sent into *Spain*, in order to the gaining of the Infanta to Wife, it being suggested, that by that Match with *Spain*, a Re-settlement of the Prince Palatine in his Patrimony might have been procured. But when the Prince was arrived in *Spain*, though he found Royal Entertainment in the Court, yet was he suffered to have little Acquaintance with the Infanta, insomuch that in all his Eight Months Stay in *Spain*, he never spake with her but twice, and that before Company, with certain Limitations also what he should speak to her. Some thought that a Difference betwixt the Duke of *Buckingham*, (then with the Prince) and Count *Olivares*, the King

1625. King of Spain's great Favourite, was no small Obstruction to the Match. Others thought that the King of Spain never intended any such Thing, but meant only by this Treaty to spin out Time till he had compassed some Designs in the Low Countries and Palatinate. But howsoever it was, Gundamore made some good Improvement of the Treaty to himself, for he persuaded some English Ladies of the Certainty of the Match, and they gave him good Sums of Money to be put in such and such an Office, when the Spanish Princess should come to the English Court. King James at last wearied with Delays, if not angered with the Delusion, sent for the Prince to return, which accordingly he did; and not long after, this Treaty of Marriage with Spain was utterly ended, and the King made Preparations both of Men and Money to recover the Palatinate, and sent to treat of a Marriage with France.

A. D. 1625, and March 27, this politick and peaceable Monarch King James died of an Ague at Theobalds, and was buried at Westminster with great Solemnity, and greater Lamentations of his Subjects. His Wife was Anne the Daughter of Frederick the Second, King of Denmark. His Issue were Henry, Charles, Elizabeth, and Mary, and Sophia, who both died young.

Two obstinate Arian Hereticks, Bartholomew Legate, and Edward Wightman, were burnt, the first in Smithfield, the other at Litchfield. George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury, being on Hunting, as he shot at a Deer, his Arrow by Mischance glanced and killed a Man, but he was cleared; yet out of a religious Tenderness, he kept the Day of the Year on which the Mischance happened, with a solemn Fast all his Life after.

The Murder of one Waters, mur-

dered by his Wife was discovered by a Dream. One of the said Waters's Neighbours dreamed, that Waters was strangled and buried in such a certain Dunghill, which upon Search was found true, and the Wife was burned for the Fact.

Robert Dove, Merchant-Taylor of London, gave competent Means for ever for the Tolling of a Bell in St. Sepulchre's Church, to mind good People to pray for such Malefactors as are to be executed out of Newgate, and to cease when they are executed. Every Execution Day this Bell should begin to toll at Six in the Morning.

The Wife of Richard Homeewood, of East-Grinstead in Suffex, without any known Cause, murdered her own three Children, and threw them into a Pit, and then cut her own Throat.

A. D. 1606, Virginia was planted with an English Colony. It was first discovered A. D. 1584, by Sir Walter Raleigh, who is said to have first brought that charming Weed Tobacco into England. The Bermudas and New-England were also made English Plantations. King James for a Sum of Money, quits the cautionary Towns, Brill, &c.

A. D. 1606, and April 11, happened a dreadful Fire at St. Edmunds-Bury in Suffolke, which did much Spoil to many fair Buildings, and consumed One Hundred and Sixty Houses, &c. the Damage amounting to the Value of Threescore Thousand Pounds and upwards. To the Repairing of which Loss his Majesty himself contributed very liberally, as also the Gentry of that Country, and City of London.

A. D. 1612, a Blazing Star was seen streaming towards the West; infinite Slaughters and Devastations following both in Germany and other Places.

CHARLES

C H A R L E S I.

A. D. 1625. **C**HARLES the First was born at *Dumfermling* in *Scotland* on *November* the *Nineteenth*, A. D. 1600, but in so much Weakness that his Baptism was hastened. In the Second Year of his Age he was created Duke of *St. Albany*, Marquis of *Ormond*, Earl of *Ros*, and Baron of *Ardmonack*.

In the Fourth Year of his Age he was brought to the *English* Court, and made Knight of the *Bath*, and invested with the Title of Duke of *York*. In his Eleventh Year he was made Knight of the Garter, and in his Twelfth Year Duke of *Cornwall*. In his Sixteenth Year he was created Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*, the Revenues thereof being assigned to maintain his Court. In his Nineteenth Year he performed a Justing at *Whiteball*, wherein he acquitted himself with a Bravery equal to his Dignity.

A. D. 1622, he was sent into *Spain*, there to contract a Marriage with the *Infanta*, whither he was to pass incognito through *France*, accompanied only with the Marquis of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Endymion Porter*, and Mr. *Francis Cottington*. But this Attempt of King *James*, in sending him to the Court of *Spain*, raised the Censures of the World upon him, as being too forgetful of the Inhospitallity of Princes to each other, when they have been found in another's Dominions.

When the Prince was returned from *Spain*, a Wife was sought for him from *France*, by a Marriage with *Henrietta Maria*, the Daughter of King *Henry* the Fourth. The Love of whom the Prince had received by the Eye, and she of him by the Ear: For having formerly received Impressions from the Reports of his Gallantry, when she was told of his

passing through *Paris*, she answered that if he went to *Spain* for a Wife, he might have had one nearer Home, and saved himself a great Part of that Labour. Prince *Charles*, after the celebrating of his Father's Funeral, whereat himself was chief Mourner, next hastened the coming over of his dearest Consort the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, whom the Duke of *Chevereux* had in his Name espoused at the Church of *Nostredame* in *Paris*; and he received her at *Dover*; the next Day after *Trinity-Sunday*, at *Canterbury*, began the Nuptial Embraces.

June the 18th, a Parliament was assembled, at the opening of which the King acquainted them with the Necessities of Supplies for the War with *Spain*, which themselves importunately had engaged his Father in, and made it as Hereditary to him as the Crown. But through the Practice of some unquiet Persons of that Parliament, two Petitions, one respecting Religion, the other Redress of Grievances, were brought into Debate, both formed in King *James's* Time, which delayed the Succours, and increased the Necessities: Yet at length the Parliament granted two Subsidies; which done, and divers Acts passed, the Parliament was adjourned till *August*, and their Convention to be at *Oxford*, by reason of the Plague then raging in *London*. When the Parliament was met again according to the Time appointed, there were high and furious Debates of Grievances; as, That evil Councils guided the King; that the Treasury was misemployed, with Reflections on the Duke of *Buckingham's* Miscarriages. The Commons consulting to divest the Duke of his Admirallship, and to demand an Account of those publick Monies where-with he had been intrusted. The

1627. King hereupon dissolved the Parliament; and the Infection decreasing at London, his Majesty was crowned at *Westminster*, February the Second; and February the Sixth, another Parliament was begun, wherein the Commons voted the King Four Subsidies. But some of the Members highly taxed the Duke of *Buckingham*, and Articles were carried up against him to the Lords House, for his ill Management of the Admiralty, his ingrossing Offices, preferring his Kindred to Places unfit for them, making Sale of Places of Judicature, and his Mother and Father-in-Law's fostering of Popish Recusants.

These leading Commoners were Mr. *Cook*, Dr. *Turner*, Sir *Dudley Digs*, Sir *John Elliot*, and Sir *William Walter*. And to make the Faction more Sport, the Duke and Earl of *Bristol* did mutually impeach each other. But his Majesty, to put a Stop to these Contests, dissolved the Parliament, June 18, 1626, before the Bill for the Subsidies was passed. Therefore the King, by the Advice of his Council, took Care to provide Money some other Way; hence followed the levying of Customs and Imposts upon all such Merchandizes as were imported and exported. Then Compositions to be made with Recusants for the Leases of their Lands and Tenements for Forfeitures due since the Tenth Year of King *James*. Also Privy Seals were issued out, and Benevolences proposed, &c. The several maritime Countries and Port Towns were ordered by the Council to set out Ships for the Guarding of the Sea Coasts against the Attempts of *Spain* and *Flanders*, which they very unwillingly, if at all, yielded unto. A Royal Fleet was also preparing to be set out, designed for *Barbary*, as was given out. But at last, as

the most expeditious Way for raising of Money, a general Loan was resolved upon, and Commissioners forthwith appointed for the Purpose; which grand Assessment of the Loan met with much Opposition from People of all Sorts and Degrees, upon which divers Gentlemen were committed Prisoners; and *George Abbot*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, refusing to license a Book in behalf of the Loan, was suspended for a Time from his Archiepiscopal Jurisdiction; and Dr. *Williams*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, for speaking some Words concerning the Loan in Disadvantage of the King, fell into some Disfavour; and Sir *Randolph Crew*, for being backward to promote it, was displaced from his Office of Lord Chief Justice.

A. D. 1627, his Majesty being now sued by the *French* Protestants of *Rochel* for his Protection, and because the King of *France* had seized on the *English* Merchants Goods in the River of *Bordeaux*, therefore sent the Duke of *Buckingham* to attack the Isle of *Rhe*, which had now submitted to the *English* Valour, had not the Duke managed that War more with the Gaities of a Courtier, than the Arts of a Soldier. In this Expedition many brave *Englishmen* lost their Lives; from which when the Duke was returned, those poor Remains of his Army, most of them *Irish* and *Scots*, were billeted in divers Villages of *England*, to the great Discontent of the Country. This Expedition being so unhappy, and the Miseries of *Rochel* making them importunate for the King's Assistance, he therefore summoned a Parliament to meet March the 17th, 1627. He also passed a Commission under the Great-Seal to levy Monies throughout the Nation by Impositions in the Nature of Excise.

Not long before the Convention of the Parliament there were apprehended a Company of Jesuits at *Clerkenwell* by *London*, where amongst the rest of their Papers, there was found the Copy of a Letter written to their Father Rector at *Brussels*, in which the Author of it acquainted Father Rector with all the subtle Plots their Society here had laid for the embroiling this State, and for erecting of an universal Catholick Monarchy; and to this end, he said, they chiefly made Use of *Arminians* and *Projectors*; also how that many Times, to bring their Purposes about, they pretended themselves to be *Puritans*.

When the Parliament were met at their prefixed Time, there was forthwith presented to the House of Commons a certain Paper, called, *A Speech Without-Doors*. Wherein were laid open the Miscarriages of many Persons in Places of Trust, with several Sorts of National Grievances. The first Matter that the Parliament took into their Consideration, was the Grievances of the Country; and the first Grievance they debated was the Case of those Gentlemen, who having refused the Loan, were, notwithstanding their *Habeas Corpus*, committed to Prison. This Affair took up a long Debate, and in earnest, which was chiefly managed by Sir *Francis Seymour*, Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, Sir *Benjamin Rudyard*, Sir *Edward Coke*, and Sir *Robert Philips*. Next the House proceeded to the drawing up of a Petition against Recusants, to which Petition the King gave a satisfactory Answer. Then after the granting of the King Five Subsidies, they took into Debate the Petition of Right, wherein they prayed his most Excellent Majesty,

First, That no Man hereafter be compelled to make or yield any

Gift, Loan, Benevolence, Tax, or such-like Charge, without common Consent by Act of Parliament, and that none be called to make Answer, or to take such Oaths, or to give Attendance, or be confined, or otherwise molested concerning the same.

Secondly, That no Freeman be taken and imprisoned, or be disseized of his Freedom or Liberty, or his free Customs, or be out-lawed, or exiled, but by the lawful Judgment of his Peers, or by the Laws of the Land.

Thirdly, That the Soldiers and Mariners now billeted in divers Counties, might be removed, and the People not be burthened so for the future.

Fourthly, That the late Commissions for proceeding by Martial-Law might be revoked and annulled, and that hereafter no Commissions of like Nature might be issued forth. To all which the King at last yielded his Consent; sending this Answer to the Parliament, *Soit droit fait comme il est desiree*. And to the Peoples further Satisfaction, his Majesty received into his Favour the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishop of *Lincoln*, the Earls of *Essex*, *Lincoln*, *Warwick*, *Bristol*, and the Lord *Say*.

The Parliament next resume their Accusation of the Duke of *Buckingham*, against whom they drew up another Remonstrance: The like they did against Bishop *Neal*, and Bishop *Laud*, and at last were about to take away the King's Right to Tunnage and Poundage; whereupon the King adjourned them till *October* the Twentieth, and afterwards by Proclamation till the Twentieth of *January* following.

About this Time, Dr. *Lamb*, a Favourite of the Duke of *Buckingham's* and supposed *Necromancer*, was killed

1627. led in *London* by the Rout of People, who hated him both for his own Sake and the Duke's. A. D. 1628, during the last Session, a Fleet of Fifty Sail was sent to the Relief of *Rochel*, but was repelled with much Loss. Then another Expedition was agreed on, and a more formidable Fleet was prepared; but as the Duke of *Buckingham* was at *Portsmouth*, hastening his Preparations for Sea, he was suddenly stabbed by Lieutenant *Felton*, who after his Apprehension, being demanded what invited him to the bloody Fact, boldly answered, That he killed him for the Cause of God and his Country. The Murderer was hanged at *Tyburn*, his Body sent to *Portsmouth*, where without the Town it was hanged up in Chains.

In the Duke's Place, the Earl of *Lindsey*, an excellent Soldier, was sent for the Aid of *Rochel*, who after some valiant, yet fruitless Attempts, returned into *England*, and the *Rochellers* to the Obedience of the *French King*. And within a short Time after, Peace was concluded betwixt *France* and *England*.

January the 20th, the Parliament assembled again, when they prepared a Bill against Tunnage and Poundage, and the Commons made a Protestation amongst themselves, That whosoever should seek to introduce Popery or Arminianism, or other Opinions disagreeing from the True and Orthodox Church, should be reputed a Capital Enemy to the Commonwealth; that whoever should counsel or advise the taking or levying the Subsidies of Tunnage or Poundage, not being granted in Parliament, or should be an Actor or Instrument therein, should likewise be reputed an Enemy to the Commonwealth; or whosoever should voluntarily pay the same, not being granted by

Parliament, should be reputed a Betrayer of the Liberties, and an Enemy of the Commonwealth. Hereupon his Majesty presently dissolved the Parliament. After which he called to question certain refractory Members at the Council-table; namely, Sir *John Elliott*, Sir *Miles Hobard*, Mr. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Peter Hayman*, Sir *John Barrington*, Mr. *Selden*, Mr. *Stroud*, Mr. *Coriton*, Mr. *Long*, Mr. *Valentine*, and Mr. *Kirton*, who were all committed to Prison. But by the dissolving of the Parliament 1629, the popular Odium was in a high measure stirred up against the great Ministers of State, as was manifested by certain invective Libels published against Bishop *Laud*, and the Lord Treasurer *Weston*.

Some there were in those Times, who considering how little Success the King's Affairs had by this and the two former Parliaments, 'tis said, advised his Majesty never for the future to call any more Parliaments. And for the better carrying on of the Design, a Book of Projects was published and dispersed in several Places, containing a Proposition addressed to the King, how he might so order the Matter, as not to be troubled in the future with the Impertinencies (as 'twas worded) of Parliaments. Some of those Projects for the avoiding of Parliaments were; For the King to demand the Tenth Part of Mens Estates; To take the Benefit of Salt into his own Hands; To demand a Rate for the Sealing of Weights every Year; To demand an Impost for Wools: At the Princes Marriage to raise the Degrees of Men, as from Earls to Marquisses, &c. and to make rich Yeomen and Farmers Esquires, each paying for their Honours according to their several Degrees; with many like Conceits.

This

This Year a Peace was concluded with Spain.

A. D. 1630, and May 29, was Prince Charles born, and about Noon of the same Day was a Star seen in the Firmament.

In this Year was the old Prerogative Statute for Knighthood put in Execution, whereby those who had Estates of 40*l.* per Annum, were summoned to appear to receive Knighthood, and upon Default to be fined; by which means One Hundred Thousand Pounds was brought into the Exchequer. Sir Thomas Wentworth was now made Viscount Wentworth, and Lord President of the North.

A. D. 1631, Mervin Lord Audley Earl of Castlehaven, was arraigned for Rape and Sodomy; when divers unnatural and beastly Acts were proved against him; for the which he was condemned, and on May the Fourteenth beheaded on Tower Hill. He so pleased himself in his Impieties, that he boasted, that as others had their several Delights, some in one Thing, some in another, so his whole Delight was in damning Souls, by enticing People to such Facts as might surely effect it. He was educated a Protestant, but turned Papist, and so died.

A. D. 1632, his Majesty recalled the Lords Justices out of Ireland, who then had the Government thereof, and in their Stead sent thither the Lord Wentworth as Lord-Deputy.

The King recommended to the Nobility and Gentry, the raising amongst themselves a large Contribution towards the Reparation of St. Paul's Church in London; which Motion was so far entertained, that a considerable Sum was gathered and the Work had a fair Progress.

A. D. 1633, and May 13, the King took a Journey into Scotland, there to be crowned, and it was

but Time for him so to do; for not long before this, he had received a Letter from a Scotch Lord, wherein was this Expression, *That should he longer defer his coming to be crowned, the People might perhaps be inclined to make Choice of a new King.* As soon as the Coronation Rites were accomplished, the King summoned a Parliament, and pass'd an Act for the Ratification of all those Laws that King James had made in that Nation, for the better Regulation of that Church, both as to the Government and Worship of it. Which Act too many sinister Persons opposed, because it favoured of establishing Episcopacy.

October the 13th was James Duke of York born. The Book for tolerating Sports on the Lord's Days, first published by King James, was now ratified, which greatly distasteth the Puritannical Party, and many Episcopals also.

A. D. 1634, the English Coasts being infested with Pickeroons, Turks, and Dunkirk Pirates, and the Fishing usurped by the Hollanders, on the King's Dominions, in the narrow Seas, and the Exchequer not being able to furnish out a Fleet sufficient for the repressing these Incroachers, his Majesty hereupon consults his Attorney-General Noy, what might be done herein; Noy acquaints him with ancient Precedents of raising a Tax upon the Nation, for setting forth a Fleet in Case of Danger, and assures him of the Legality of the Way in proceeding by Writs to that Effect; which Counsel being embraced, there were Writs directed to the several Counties, for such a Contribution, as might in the whole build, furnish, and maintain 47 Ships for the Safety of the Kingdom; but this Tax was by many disrelished, and censured as a Breach of the civil Liberties, and

1634.

1639.

and to be against Law, because not laid by Parliament; and Mr. *John Hampden* and others refused to pay this Ship-Money, standing it to a Tryal of Law; against whom several of the Judges, to whom the King had referred the Cause, gave Judgment, *Hutton* and *Crook* excepted.

The Pirates were curbed by the King's Fleet, and the *Hollanders* reduced to a precarious Use of the *English* Seas.

A. D. 1637, Mr. *Pryn*, Dr. *Bastwick*, and Mr. *Burton*, a Lawyer, Physician, and Divine, for writing against Episcopacy and Bishops, were sentenced to pay 5,000*l.* to the King, to lose their Ears in the Pillory, which they did, and then were sent into Banishment, or remote Confinement. Dr. *Williams*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, was fined, and suspended from his Offices and Benefits, and imprisoned, for underhandly fomenting popular Disaffections, and venting some dishonourable Speeches concerning the King.

Now about these Times many of those called *Puritans*, by reason of the severe Proceedings against them, passed over into *New-England*, and there seated themselves; others into *Holland*.

July 13. while the Dean in his Sacerdotal Habilliments was reading a new composed Liturgy, in *St. Giles's Church* at *Edinburgh*, the common People, both Men and Women, flung Cudgels, Stones, Stools, or any Thing that came next Hand, at him; and after that was done, reinforced their Assaults upon the Bishop then present. Nor was it the Rabble only, that were disaffected to the Church Liturgy and Discipline, but Persons of all Degrees and Orders, who mutually obliged themselves, and the *Scotish* Nation, in a Hellish Covenant, to

extirpate Episcopacy, and to defend each other against all Persons. To reduce this People to a more peaceful Practice, the King sent Marquis *Hamilton* as his Commissioner; but he secretly encouraged the Covenanters, directing by his Counsels the first Motions of those his Dependants, the Lords *Traquair* and *Roxborough*. All his Allies were of the Covenanting Party. 'Tis also said, that his Mother rid armed with Pistols at her Saddle-bow for the Defence of the Covenant; and his Actings were such, that new Seeds of Discontents and War were daily sown; so that to pacify the Discontents of the *Scots*, his Majesty at length gave Order for revoking the Liturgy, the High Commission, the Book of Canons, and the Five Articles of *Perth* made by King *James*; also granted, that a General Assembly of the Kirk should be holden at *Glasgow*, Nov. 21, 1638, and a Parliament at *Edinburgh* the 15th of May, 1639.

When the Assembly were met, they fell to declare against Bishops, to excommunicate them and their Adherents, and to abolish Episcopacy; and the Covenanters were also so daring, that they seized upon the King's Revenue, surprized his Forts and Castles, and at last put themselves in Arms; Cardinal *Richelieu* of *France* heightening them, 'tis said, in their factious Proceedings, by promising them Assistance from the *French King*.

King *Charles* now well perceiving that his Clemency to the *Scots* was converted to his own Prejudice, raised a gallant Army, with which he marched to *Berwick*, within Sight of the Rebel *Scots*; but they petitioning for a Pacification, the King yielded thereunto.

A. D. 1639, June 17, the King disbanded his Army, expecting that the *Scots* would have done the

the li
agree
instea
retain
chang
Parlia
tives
the F
and M
calls

Willia
Laud,
A. B.
Cant.

them
Englis
in gr
Scots,
them
Ship-
tion t
they
his M
unto
dies,
denta
name
mons
were
the V
upon
solve
1640.
Conve
grante
Pound
Promo
Tum
Arch
that a
and
Hous
being
were
out o
the R
quarte
Th
dificati

1640.

the like, according to the Articles agreed on; but the Covenanters, instead of keeping these Articles, retained their Officers in Pay, changed the old Form of holding Parliaments, invaded the Prerogatives of the Crown, and solicited the *French King* for an Aid of Men and Money. His Majesty hereupon calls a Parliament in *England* to

William fit April the 13th, 1640, and another in *Ireland*. Laud, The *Irish* Parliament A. B. of granted Money to raise and pay 8,000 Men in Cant. Arms, and to furnish

them with Ammunition; but the *English* Parliament were not so free in granting Supplies against the *Scots*, although the King promised them for ever to quit his Claim of Ship-Money, and to give Satisfaction to their just Demands, if now they would supply him. When his Majesty sent old Sir *Henry Vane* unto them to demand six Subsidies, he either purposely or accidentally (the first is rather thought) named Twelve, which put the Commons into such a Heat, that they were about to remonstrate against the War with *Scotland*. Whereupon the King was forced to dissolve the Parliament May the 5th 1640. Howbeit, he continued the Convocation of the Clergy, which granted him Four Shillings in the Pound for all their Ecclesiastical Promotions. Soon after this, a Tumult was stirred up against the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, inasmuch that a great Number of Apprentices and vulgar Persons assaulted his House at *Lambeth*, some of whom being apprehended and imprisoned, were by their Companions rescued out of Prison; for which one of the Ringleaders was hanged and quartered.

The People were now much dissatisfied, because some obsolete

Things were revived and severely enforced by some Ecclesiasticks, (the Populace called them Introductions to Popery) as the Railing in of the Communion-Table, and raising of Steps to it, &c. It hath been the Opinion of some, reputed of good Judgment, that if moderate Bishop *Juxton* had been in these Times Primate of all *England*, this Kingdom had not been made so unhappy by a Civil War as it was.

Now whilst these Things were acting at home, the turbulent *Scots* had entred *England*, and defeated a Part of the King's Army before the Whole could be imbodyed, and had gained *Newcastle* and *Durham*. And no sooner was his Majesty come to his Army in the North, but there followed him from some *English* Lords, a Petition conformable to the *Scots* Remonstrance, which they called the Intentions of the Army, (*viz.*) not to lay down Arms till the Reformed Religion (meaning *Scotch* Presbytery) was settled in both Nations; and the Causers and Abettors of their present Troubles were brought to publick Justice, and that in Parliament. The King therefore summons the Lords to appear at *York*, September the Twenty-fourth, 1640, who accordingly met, where it was determined that a Parliament should be called to meet November the Third following; then a Treaty was agreed upon betwixt the *English* and *Scotch* for the ceasing of all Acts of Hostility; and one of the Articles was That the Contribution of 850*l.* per Diem should be raised out of the *English* Northern Counties, to maintain the *Scotch* Army during the Treaty, and till Peace was secured.

A. D. 1640, the fatal long Parliament began November the Third, which Day, it is said, was looked upon by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*

1640.

bury as an unlucky Day for meeting of Parliaments in reference to Church Affairs, having proved so in the Time of King *Henry VIII.* Whereupon he advised the King to put off their Sitting to another Day; which his Majesty inclined not unto, but at their Meeting acquainted them, that he was resolved to put himself wholly upon his *English* Subjects, that he would satisfy all their just Grievances; then commended to their Care, the chasing out of the saucy *Scots*, making Provision for his own Army, and relieving the oppressed Northern Counties. But the Parliament, instead of complying with their Sovereign in his just Proposals, first set upon purging their House of such whom they thought would not comply with their Designs; finding fault either with their Elections, or else making them Criminals in some publick Grievance; then settled Committees for Grievances, and receiving Petitions, voted down Monopolies, impeached the Lord *Wentworth* Earl of *Strafford* of High-Treason, and committed him to the Black Rod, committed Archbishop *Laud* likewise to the Black Rod, and Ten Weeks after voted him guilty of High Treason, and sent him to the *Tower*. In the mean while *Pryn*, *Burton*, and *Bastwick*, were freed from their Confinement, and conducted into *London* in great State and Triumph.

Sir *Francis Windebank*, Secretary of State, fearing to be called to an Account by the Parliament, for relieving Jesuits and Priests, fled into *France*. The Lord Keeper *Finch* sailed over into *Holland*.

Alderman *Penington*, with some Hundreds attending him, presented to the Commons a Petition from the Citizens of *London* against the present Church Government. Divers Petitions from other Places came before them of the like Nature.

And now the Parliament, well perceiving their own Strength and Interest, drew up a Bill for Triennial Parliaments; wherein the Power of calling that great Council of the Nation was, upon Refusal of the King, and Neglect of others, devolved upon Constables. This the King through their Importunities granted unto them. February the 16th the Parliament voted, That no Bishop should have any Vote in Parliament, nor any Judicial Power in the Star-chamber Court, nor have any Sway in temporal Affairs; and that no Clergyman should be in the Commission of Peace. The Pope's Nuncio *Rosetti*, who was here in *England* to preserve Correspondencies between the Queen and the Key-keeper of Purgatory, was sent away to *Rome*. And after about five Months from their Sitting, the Earl of *Strafford*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, was brought to his Tryal, in *Westminster-hall*, before the Lords as his Judges: The King, Queen, and Prince sitting behind a Curtain in an adjoining Gallery, and round about the Court stood the Commons his Accusers, and the Witnesses against him were *English* and *Scotch* Anti-Episcopalians, and *Irish* Papists. His Charge consisted of 28 Articles, to all which he answered with such firm Reasons, that he could not be found guilty of Treason, either in Particulars, or in the Whole. The Parliament therefore resolved (for right or wrong this wise Man must fall) to proceed against him by Bill of Attainder, and upon *April* the 19th, by making a Law after the Fact, vote him guilty of High Treason; yet withal add a Caution for the Security of themselves, that it should not be drawn into a Precedent. Which Vote of theirs passed not without a long Debate and Contention, and 59 of the Members honestly dissented from the

the Vo
wards
Fury o
of Atta
for end
cient f
vernme
exercisi
tant Pe
Estates
and for
rity co
asseffing
jesty's
also fo
on of
slander
his Ma
Majesty
solved f
and th
land wh
duce th
said Ea
of the
Scotland
May
Houses
that he
hearing
that in
could
Treason
him of
a Way
Justice a
pressing
May
was ma
at *Whit*
May
Rabble
the Dre
with St
Instrume
Parliame
vice, Ju
Gate of
the Nam
acquitted
led *Straff*

the Vote, whose Names were afterwards posted and marked for the Fury of the Rabble. In the Bill of Attainder, the Earl was charged for endeavouring to subvert the ancient fundamental Laws and Government of the Realms, and for exercising a tyrannous and exorbitant Power over the Liberties and Estates of his Majesty's Subjects; and for having by his own Authority commanded the laying and assessing of Soldiers upon his Majesty's Subjects in *Ireland*. And also for that, upon the Dissolution of the last Parliament, he did slander the House of Commons to his Majesty, and did advise his Majesty that he was loosed and absolved from Rules of Government, and that he had an Army in *Ireland* which he might employ to reduce the Kingdom. And that the said Earl had been an Incendiary of the Wars betwixt *England* and *Scotland*, &c.

May 1, his Majesty called both Houses together, and told them, that he had been present at the hearing of the great Cause, and that in his Conscience positively he could not condemn the Earl of *Treason*, and yet could not clear him of *Misdemeanours*; but hoped a Way might be found out to satisfy Justice and their Fears, without oppressing his Conscience.

May 2, the Prince of *Orange* was married to the Princess *Mary* at *Whitehall*.

May 3, there came a seditious Rabble of about 5 or 6000 of the Dregs of the People, armed with Staves, Cudgels, and other Instruments of Outrage, to the Parliament-Doors, clamouring *Justice, Justice*; and posted upon the Gate of *Westminster* a Catalogue of the Names of those that would have acquitted the Earl, whom they stiled *Straffordians*. Then at the Doors

of the House of Peers, they affronted some of the Lords, especially the Bishops, at their passing in and out; after this they forced open the Abby-Church, where they broke down the Organs, spoiled the Vestments and Ornaments of Worship. From thence they hurried to the Court, and there most impudently and traiterously cried out, That they would have *Strafford's Head*, or a better; upbraiding the King himself (who persuaded them, as they passed by, to a modest Care of their own private Affairs) with an Unfitness to reign; and when some Justices of the Peace, according to their Office, endeavoured to suppress those Tumults, by imprisoning some of the Leaders of them, they themselves were imprisoned by the Command of the Commons, upon Pretext of an Injury offered to the Liberties of the Subjects; one of which was (as they then dictated) that every one might safely petition the Parliament; howbeit afterwards they acted quite contrary to such whose Petitions were too honest to please them. But notwithstanding these tumultuous Inforcements, his Majesty would not sign the Bill of Attainder, till he had consulted both with the Judges, as to Matter of Law, and the Bishops, as to Matter of Conscience. When the Judges told his Majesty, that in point of Law (according to the Oath made by *Sir Henry Vane*, of the Earl's Advice to raise Horse to awe this Nation) the Earl was guilty of *Treason*; 'tis said, an eminent Bishop did answer the King, that he had a Conscience as a private Man, and as a publick; and though by his private Conscience he could not yield to the Earl's Death, yet by his publick (considering the present State of Things) he might.

May

1640.

May 10, with much Reluctancy the King signed a Commission to some Lords to pass the Bill of Attainder, and another of ill Consequence also, which was for Continuation of the Parliament during the Pleasure of the two Houses.

May 12, 1641, was the Earl of *Strafford* strongly guarded to *Tower-hill*, and there, with Courage be- seeming a Christian, he suffered the severing of his Head from his Body. The Death of which great and able Minister of State did so terrify the other Ministers of State, that many of them made a voluntary Resignation of their Offices. At the Request of the House of Commons, the King for Peace Sake, relinquished his Claim of Tunnage and Poundage, and yielded to sign the Bills for taking away of the *High Commission* and *Star-Chamber* Courts.

October 12, the Natives, or *Wild Irish*, began a most bloody Rebellion throughout the whole Kingdom of *Ireland*, on a sudden invading the unprovided *English* that were scattered amongst them, despoiling them of their Goods, and massacring 200,000 of them, without any respect of Sex, Age, Kindred, or Friendship, making them as so many Sacrifices to their bloody Superstition, the Popish Religion. The chief Heads of this Rebellion and Massacre (beside the Priests) were Sir *Phelim O-Neal*, *Turlough O-Neal* his Brother, *Rosvy Mac-Guire*, *Philip O-Reily*, *Moelmury O-Reily*, Sir *Connor Mac Ginnis*, *Mac-Brian*, and *Mac-Mahon*. His Majesty, then in *Scotland*, having Intelligence of the dismal Fate of the *English* in *Ireland*, sent Post to the Parliament of *England* to have them send Relief thither; but Differences still heightening betwixt the King and his Parliament, Succours were not seasonably sent, by which the Rebels much strengthened themselves. At the King's Return from *Scotland*,

the Parliament presented him with a Petition for taking away the Votes of Bishops in the House of Lords, and the Ceremonies of the Church, and for the removing of evil Counsellors from about him. Their grand Remonstrance they also presented him, wherein were reckoned up the Offences of the Courtiers; the unpleasing Resolves of some Judges, the Neglects or Rigours of some Ministers of State, the undigested Sermons of some Preachers, the Positions of some Divines in the Schools; unpleasing Accidents they therein represented as Designs of Tyranny; and those Things which had been reformed, were yet mentioned as Burthens. To this Remonstrance his Majesty answered, That he thought he had given Satisfaction to the Peoples Fears and Jealousies concerning Religion, Liberty, and Civil Interests, by the Bill he had pass'd this Parliament; desiring that Misunderstandings might be removed on either Side, and that the bleeding Condition of *Ireland* might persuade them to Unity for the Relief of that unhappy Kingdom. But this modest Answer of his Majesty's did not at all satisfy the Factious. The Apprentices and Rabble in great Number and much Confusion resorted again to *Westminster*; some crying out against Bishops and Liturgy of the Church; others boldly menacing, that the Militia should be taken out of the King's Hands; affronting the Bishops at their passing in and out of the Lord's House and before *Whitehall* behaving themselves very insolently. His Majesty hereupon took a Guard of such Gentlemen as offered their Service for his Safety; but the Factious made use of this to raise the Rage and Jealousy of the whole City against the King; for at Midnight there were Out-cries made in the Streets, that all People

should rise to their Defence, for the King and his Papists were coming to fire the City, and to cut their Throats in their Beds. The King therefore, not always to encourage these Indignities with his Patience, resolved by a Course of Justice to punish the Authors and Countenancers of these seditious Practices; so commanded his Attorney General to accuse Five Members of the Lower-House of High Treason, namely, Mr. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Arthur Hazelrig*, Mr. *John Pym*, Mr. *John Hampden*, and Mr. *William Stroud*; and the Lord *Kimbolton*, Earl of *Manchester*, of the House of Peers. He also sent some Officers to seal up their Trunks and Cabinets in their several Lodgings, and to secure their Persons. To this the Commons voted, That all those Persons were Enemies to the Commonwealth, that should obey the King in any of his Commands concerning them; and it was lawful for any Person to assist the said Members. And because the King came into the House of Commons, and there demanded to have the Five Members delivered up to him (though he left his Guard of Pensioners, and Lords and Gentlemen, without upon the Stairs) the Commons voted this Proceeding of the King a Breach of the Privilege of Parliament; and withal published a Declaration, That whosoever should arrest any Member of Parliament by Warrant from the King only, was guilty of the Breach of Parliamentary Privileges; and likewise that all they who attended the King when he came to demand the Five Members (then hid in the City) were guilty of a Traiterous Design against the King and Parliament. The *Londoners* came thronging to *Westminster* in a tumultuous Sort, to petition for the Im-

peached Members, behaving themselves very rudely towards the Bishops. And such Increase and Numbers of the heady common People assembled in a tumultuous Manner about *Whitehall* and *Westminster*, that the King justly mistrusting some Danger from them, withdrew himself with the Queen and their Children, to *Windsor*. The next Day after which the Five Members were triumphantly guarded from *London* to *Westminster* by Water. Strange Reports were in these Times given out concerning Dangers from the King; how that Troops of Papists were gathered about *Kingsdon* upon *Thames*, under the Command of Colonel *Lundsford*, who was charactered to be of so monstrous an Appetite, that he would eat Children, and other like false ridiculous Stories. Petitions were presented to the Parliament, requiring that neither the Bishops nor Popish Lords should continue to vote amongst the Peers. Women also presented a Petition to the like Purpose. The House of Commons petitioned his Majesty, that they might have the *Tower* and *London* Militia put into their Hands; which he denied to grant. Yet did they place Major General *Skippon* over that Militia.

The King, in hopes to stay the Fury of the Faction, consented to almost all that they desired. Howbeit, notwithstanding all his gracious Condescensions, Endeavours were still used to create an Hatred of his Majesty. Mr. *John Pym* publicly charged him with Connivance, at least, if not with Contrivance of the *Irish* Rebellion; and when the King requir'd Satisfaction for the Calumny, the Commons justified *Pym's* Speech to be the Sense of their House. The *Irish*, Rebels indeed, to dishearten the *English* from any Resistance, boasted that the Queen was with their

1642. their Army, that the King would come with auxiliary Forces, that they did but maintain his Cause against the *Puritans*, that they had the King's Commission for what they did, shewing a Patent for this Purpose, but 'twas of their own drawing; to which they affixed an old broad Seal that had been taken from an obsolete Patent out of *Farnham Abbey* by one *Plunket*, in the Presence of many of their Lords and Priests, as was afterwards attested by the Confession of many. And now the Breach, through bad Mens Practices, growing still wider and wider, betwixt his Majesty and his two Houses of Parliament, his Majesty resolved to withdraw into the North, there to abide till he saw what Issue this Storm would have; taking with him the Prince, and Duke of *York*. The Queen he had before sent with the Princess of *Orange*, into *Holland*.

When the King was departed, the Parliament made Preparations both by Land and Sea, upon pretext of great Dangers at Home, and more prodigious Terrors from Abroad, pretending, that by Intelligence from *Paris*, *Rome*, and *Venice*, they were assured of great Designs to overthrow the Parliament, together with the *Protestant Religion*, and strange unheard-of Plots, they said, were made to murder the most eminent Patriots.

In this Year the Parliament ordered, that all superstitious Pictures and Crosses, within Churches and without, should be pull'd down and defaced.

A. D. 1642, and April 23, the King, attended with his Guard, consisting for the most Part of Lords and Gentlemen only, would have entred into his Town of *Hull*, but Sir *John Hotham* insolently shut the Gates against him, and kept him out; whereupon the King proclaim-

ed him Traitor, and complained to the Parliament of this Indignity; but they justified *Hotham's* Act, and authorized him to strengthen the Garrison of *Hull*. In short time after this, *England's* Miseries commenc'd by an intestine War. A little before which were strange Sightings seen in the Air in many Parts of *England*, Musqueteers, harnessed Men, and Horsemen, moving in Battle Array, and assailing one the other in divers furious Postures. The King and the two Houses now began to make all the speediest warlike Preparations to defend themselves, and offend each other; but the Two Houses had a great Advantage of his Majesty, both in respect of Monies, and the speedy raising of Men, and also Arms and Ammunition for War of all Sorts, through their having the City of *London* on their Side, the Citizens whereof were very free in parting with their Plate upon the publick Faith; and their Wives were so zealous for the good Cause (as that of the Two Houses was then miscalled) that they gave their very Bodkins and Thimbles towards the maintaining of it, and were forward to have Husbands and Children to venture their Lives in this Rebellion.

His Majesty in the mean time to secure himself and Rights, procures Arms and Ammunition out of *Holland*, upon Pawn of the Crown-Jewels, and by degrees raiseth a considerable Army.

June 2, both Houses of Parliament sent 19 Propositions to the King's Majesty, for a Reconciliation of the Differences between his Majesty, and the said Houses, &c.

I. That the Lords and others of the King's Privy-Council, and such great Officers and Ministers of State, might be put from his Privy-Council, and from those Offices and

and
as
&c.
II
Kin
or tr
vate
unsw
Mat
are
Parli
prem
resol
liam
II
of E
Lord
Grea
Privy
mira
Chie
cellon
the V
Chie
may
bation
ment.
IV
the C
the K
mitte
Hous
Interv
sent o
cil, &
V.
conclu
King
sent o
nalty
shall f
riage,
VI.
gainst
Recusa
cution,
Disper
VII
Lords
ken av
Papists

and Employments, excepting such as both Houses should approve of, &c.

II. That the great Affairs of this Kingdom might not be concluded or transacted by the Advice of private Men. or by any unknown or unsworn Counsellors, but that such Matters as concern the Publick, and are proper for the High Court of Parliament, his Majesty's great supreme Council, might be debated, resolved, and transacted only in Parliament, &c.

III. That the Lord High Steward of England, Lord High Constable, Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Earl Marshal, Lord Admiral, Warden of the Cinque Ports, Chief Governor of Ireland, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Master of the Wards, Secretaries of State, two Chief Justices, and Chief Baron, may all be chosen with the Approbation of both Houses of Parliament, &c.

IV. That he or they, to whom the Government and Education of the King's Children shall be committed, shall be approved of by both Houses of Parliament, and in the Intervals of Parliament, by the Assent of the major Part of the Council, &c.

V. That no Marriage shall be concluded or treated for any of the King's Children, without the Consent of Parliament, under the Penalty of a *Præmunire* unto such as shall so conclude or treat any Marriage, as aforesaid, &c.

VI. That the Laws in Force against Jesuits, Priests, and Popish Recusants, be strictly put in Execution, without any Toleration or Dispensation to the contrary, &c.

VII. That the Votes of Popish Lords in the House of Peers be taken away so long as they continue Papists, and the Children of Papists

be educated in the Protestant Religion.

VIII. That such a Reformation be made in the Church Government and Liturgy, as the Parliament shall advise, &c.

IX. That his Majesty would rest satisfied with that Course that the Parliament have appointed for ordering the Militia, until the same should be further settled by a Bill, &c.

X. That such Members of either House of Parliament, as have during this present Parliament been put out of any Place and Office, be either restored to that Place and Office, or have Satisfaction for the same, &c.

XI. That all Privy-Counsellors and Judges take an Oath for the maintaining of the Petition of Right, &c.

XII. That all the Judges, and all Officers placed by Approbation of both Houses of Parliament, may hold their Places, *Quamdiu bene se gesserint*.

XIII. That the Justice of Parliament might pass upon all Delinquents, &c.

XIV. That the General Pardon offered by his Majesty might be granted, with such Exceptions as should be advised by the Parliament.

XV. That the Forts and Castles of this Kingdom be put under the Command and Custody of such Persons as his Majesty shall appoint, with the Approbation of his Parliament, &c.

XVI. That the extraordinary Guards, and military Forces then attending his Majesty, be removed and discharged; and that for the future he shall raise no such Guards, or extraordinary Forces, but according to Law, in case of actual Rebellion or Invasion.

N

XVII.

1642.

XVII. That his Majesty would be pleased to enter into a more strict Alliance with the States of the United Provinces, and other Neighbour Princes and States of the Protestant Religion, for the Defence and Maintenance thereof, against all Designs and Attempts of the Pope, and his Adherents, to subvert and suppress it, &c.

XVIII. That his Majesty would be pleased by Act of Parliament to clear the Lord *Kimbolton*, and the Five Members of the House of Commons in such Manner, that future Parliaments may be secured from the Consequence of that evil Precedent.

XIX. That his Majesty would be graciously pleased to pass a Bill for restraining Peers made hereafter from sitting or voting in Parliament, unless they be admitted thereunto with the Consent of both Houses of Parliament.

To these Propositions his Majesty returned Answer but not satisfactory.

On *August 22, 1642*, did his Majesty set up his Standard Royal at *Nottingham*, and after three Days sends a Message to the Parliament to propose a Treaty. To which the Parliament answered, That until his Majesty shall recall his Proclamations and Declarations of Treasons against the Earl of *Essex*, and themselves, and Adherents, and that the King's Standard of War be taken down, they cannot, by the Fundamental Privilege of Parliament, give his Majesty a further Answer. The King replies, That he never intended to declare the Parliament Traitors, or set up his Standard against them; but if they shall resolve to treat, either Party shall revoke their Declarations against all Parties as Traitors, and the same Day to take down his Standard. To

this they answered, That the Differences could not any ways be concluded, unless he would forsake his evil Counsellors, and return to his Parliament. And accordingly, *September the 6th*, they order and declare, that the Arms which they have taken up, or shall take up, for the Parliament, Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom, shall not be laid down, until the King withdraw his Protection from such Persons as are and shall be declared Delinquents, and shall leave them to Justice, to the End that their Estates may discharge the Debts, and Loan Money of the Commonwealth. So War was inevitable. His Majesty's General was the valiant Earl of *Lindsey*; the Parliament's General was *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex*, and their Admiral the Earl of *Warwick*. The first Blood that was spilt in this unhappy War, was near unto *Hull*, whither some of the King's Forces were drawn, upon whom *Sir John Hotham* and *Sir John Meldrum* sallied, taking some, and killing others.

September 9, 1642, the Earl of *Essex* set forth with his Army out of *London*, and *October 23*, the Cavaliers (so called) which were the King's Party, and the Roundheads (so called from the Custom of the Puritans cutting their Hair short to their Ears) which were the Parliament's Party, met between *Keinton* and *Edgehill* in *Warwickshire*, and there engaged in Fight, which was acted with such Fury, that near 6000 were slain upon the Place. The King had so much the better of the Day, as to keep the Field. Persons of Remark slain on his Majesty's Side were the Earl of *Lindsey*, and *Sir Edward Verney*, Standard-bearer; and *Mr. John Smith* immediately recovered the Standard, for which Service he was knighted in the Field. On the Parliament's Part were

were slain the Lord *St. John of Bletso*, and Col. *Essex*. From this Fight at *Edgehill* the King marched to *Banbury*, which was surrendered to him; then entred *Oxford* triumphantly, and having secured that Place, he advanced towards *London*, and at *Brentford* fell upon two Regiments of the Enemies, taking about 500 Prisoners. The Parliament, to increase their Numbers, declare, that all Apprentices that would list themselves in their Service for the publick Cause, should be secured from the Injury of their Masters, and their Time go on toward their Freedom; by which means Multitudes of Youth forsook their Masters to fight for the Parliament. They also invited their Brethren the *Scots* (as they called them) to come into *England* to their Aid. And to animate the People to take up Arms for the Parliament, some busy Clergymen made great (not good) Use of that sacred Text in their Pulpits, *Curse ye Meroz*, &c. *Judg. v. 23.* but *blessed be the Peacemakers*. saith the Prince of Peace. About the Beginning of *March*, Commissioners were appointed to meet at *Oxford*, in order to treat of a Reconciliation, when the two Houses of Parliament humbly besought his Majesty (so they worded it) graciously to accept and grant these most humble Desires and Propositions:

I. That his Majesty would be pleased to disband his Armies, as they likewise would be ready to disband all their Forces, and that he would be pleased to return to his Parliament.

II. That he would leave Delinquents to a legal Tryal, and Judgment of Parliament.

III. That the Papists may not only be disbanded, but disarmed according to Law.

IV. That his Majesty would be pleased to give his Royal Assent

unto the Bill for taking away superstitious Innovations, to the Bill for the utter abolishing and taking away of all Archbishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commissaries, &c. to the Bill against scandalous Ministers, to the Bill against Pluralities, &c.

V. That his Majesty would be pleased, for the better Discovery and speedier Conviction of Recuiants, that an Oath might be established by Act of Parliament, to be administered in such Manner as by both Houses should be agreed on, wherein they shall abjure and renounce, the Pope's Supremacy, Doctrine of Transubstantiation, urgatory, &c.

VI. That the Earl of *Bristol* be removed from his Majesty's Councils, and that both he and the Lord *Herbert*, eldest Son to the Earl of *Worcester*, may likewise be restrained from coming within the Verge of the Court, &c.

VII. That the Militia both by Sea and Land, and the Forts and Ports of the Kingdom, be settled in such a Manner as should be agreed on by both Houses, &c.

VIII. That his Majesty would be pleased by his Letters to make Sir *John Bramston* Chief Justice of the *King's-Bench*, and Mr. Serjeant *Rolls*, and Mr. Serjeant *Atkins*, Justices of the *King's-Bench*, &c.

IX That all such Persons as have been put out of the Commission of Peace, &c. since the first Day of *April* (other than such as were put out by the Desire of the Parliament) may again be put into those Commissions, &c.

X. As the 18th Proposition of the 19 Propositions.

XI. That the Royal Assent be given unto such Acts as shall be advised by Parliament, for satisfying the Debts wherein the Parliament had engaged the Publick Faith of the Kingdom.

1643.

XII. The same with the 17th of the 19 Propositions.

XIII. As the 14th Proposition of the 19 Propositions.

XIV. The same with the 10th Proposition of the 19 Propositions sent to the King. June 21, 1641. But this Treaty became fruitless.

A. D. 1643, in the Beginning of the Spring the Queen returned into England, bringing with her considerable Supplies of Men, Money and Ammunition out of France; and that Year his Majesty became Master of the North and West, some few Garrisons excepted. July 5, Sir Ralph Hooper with his Cavaliers routed Sir William Waller at Lansdown near Bath; and July 15, he again defeated him at Roundway-hill by the Devises, killing many Hundreds on the Place, and taking many more Prisoners. Bristol and Exeter were yielded to those two martial Princes Rupert and Maurice, Sons of Frederick Prince Palatine of the Rhine and Elizabeth his Wife, Sister to King Charles I. Gloucester the King besieged with a brave Army; and the Besieged under their Colonel Edward Massey, defended themselves with great Bravery, till the Earl of Essex came with an Army and raised the Siege. From this Siege the two Armies marched within few Miles of each the other without any Engagement (save a little Skirmish by Alborne Chace) till they came to Newbury, where a fore Battle was fought. On the King's art were slain the Earls of Carnarvon and Sunderland, and the learned Lord Falkland; Essex lost many of his Officers.

January 22, those loyal Members of Parliament who dissented from them at Westminster, met at Oxford by the King's Summons; of these, besides the Prince and Duke

of York, the Lord-Keeper Littleton, Treasurer Cottington, Duke of Richmond, and Marquis of Hertford, there were Nineteen Earls, and as many Lords, and one hundred and seventeen Knights and Gentlemen. Other loyal Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, Members of Parliament, were at this Time employed in the King's service in divers Places of the Nation.

In this Month and Year the Scotch Army under the Conduct of the Earl of Leven, entred England for the Parliament, being about 18,000 Foot, and 2000 Horse.

About this Time was loyal Newark besieged by Sir John Meldrum; but by Prince Rupert's coming, it was relieved, and the Parliamentarians forced to march away after great Losses, on such Conditions as the Prince would grant them.

This Year, upon a Cessation of Arms in Ireland, some Forces came over to the King's Assistance.

This Year also that Rebellious Thing called a Parliament, met at Westminster, and their Adherents, and some to save themselves from Punishment, took the Scottish Solemn League and Covenant, with Hands lifted up to the most High God, swearing to endeavour the Preservation of the Reformed Religion, the Extirpation of Popery and Prelacy, to preserve the Rights and Privileges of Parliament, and Liberties of the Kingdom, and to defend and preserve the King's Majesty's Person and Authority, to make Discovery of all Incendiaries, malignant or evil Instruments, dividing the King from his People, to maintain a firm Peace betwixt the Confederate Nations of England and Scotland, to assist and defend all those that enter into this solemn League and Covenant, in the maintaining and pursuing thereof, to endeavour the amending of their Lives, and each

each one to go before another in the Example of real Reformation, that the Lord might turn away his Wrath and heavy Indignation, and establish these Churches and Kingdoms in Truth and Peace. All the Parliament's Pretence in raising Arms was Reformation, for the Defence of the King's Person, to rescue him from his evil Council, and to make him a glorious King; which at length they did when they deprived him of his natural Life.

A. D. 1644. Sir William Waller defeated Sir Ralph Hopton about *Brandon-Heath*. The Lord *Fairfax* and his Son Sir *Thomas* took divers of the King's Garrisons in the North. Prince *Rupert* raised the Siege of *Latham House*; which Garrison had been defended the Space of about eighteen Weeks, by that loyal and magnanimous Lady the Countess of *Derby*. June 29, the King's Forces gave a great Defeat to *Waller's* Army at *Cropley-Bridge*. And presently after this the King drove the Earl of *Essex* up into *Cornwall*; but the Earl deserted his Army, passing by Water to *Plymouth*; and his Horse taking the Advantage of a dark Night, escaped, leaving the Foot to shift how they could, who capitulated for their Lives, leaving their Arms, Cannon, Ammunition, and Baggage to the King's Disposal. Then *Ilferdcome*, *Barnstable*, and *Saltash*, yielded to the King, who now victoriously marched towards *London*.

July the 3d, was a great Fight at *Marston-Moore*, where the Parliament Army obtained a very considerable Victory. And October the 27th, *Essex*, *Waller*, and the Earl of *Manchester*, met the King as he came out of the West at *Newbury*, where a sharp Battle was fought, and the King's Party forced out of the Field.

In November, *Mac Mabon*, an Irish Rebel, was hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*. And December 23, Sir *Alexander Carew* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, for attempting to give up the Island of *Plymouth* to the King's Forces.

January the 1st, *Hotbam* the Son, and January the 2d, *Hotbam* the Father, were beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, for designing to betray *Hull* to the Royalists, and for other Treacheries.

William Laud, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, having been voted guilty of High Treason by the House of Commons, and condemned by the House of Peers to be drawn, hanged, and quartered; (though upon his Petition they charged the Manner of his Execution) was brought to the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*, January 10. where he preached his last Sermon, taking for his Text, *Heb. xiii. 2*. So yielding his Neck to the Stroke of the Executioner. The Charge against him was, endeavouring to subvert the Laws, Religion, and Privileges of Parliament.

January 30, by his Majesty's Procurement, a Treaty was held at *Uxbridge*, where the Parliament's Demands were, That Episcopacy might be extirpated; that Presbytery might be established, and that the King should yield up the Militia solely unto the Parliament's Disposal, &c. as in the 19 Propositions, and those in the Treaty at *Oxford*, with some additional; as, That his Majesty, according to the laudable Example of his Royal Father of happy Memory, would be pleased to swear and sign the late solemn League and Covenant, and that an Act of Parliament be passed in both Kingdoms respectively, for enjoyning the taking of the same by all the Subjects of the three Kingdoms; That the Persons who

1645. shall expect no Pardon, be only these following, *Rupert* and *Maurice*, Sons of the Count Palatine of the Rhine, *James* Earl of Derby, *John* Earl of Bristol, *William* Earl of Newcastle, *Francis* Lord Cottington, *John* Lord Pawlet, *George* Lord Digby, *Edward* Lord Littleton, *Matthew* Wren, Bishop of Ely, *Sir Robert* Heath, Dr. *Bramhall* Bishop of Derry, *Sir John* Biron, *William* Widrington, Colonel *George* Goring, *Henry* Germyn, Esq; *Sir Ralph* Hopton, *Sir Francis* Doddington, Mr. *Endymion* Porter, *Sir George* Ratcliffe, *Sir Marmaduke* Langdale, *Sir Henry* Vaughan, *Sir Francis* Windesbanke, *Sir Richard* Greenville, Mr. *Edward* Hyde, *Sir John* Marley, *Sir Nicholas* Cole, *Sir Thomas* Riddle, jun. Colonel *Ware*, *Sir John* Strange-waies, *Sir John* Culpeper, *Sir Richard* Floyd, *John* Bodvile, Esq; Mr. *David* Jenkins, *Sir George* Strode, Marquis of Huntley, Earl of Montrose, Earl of Niddesdale, Earl of Traquair, Earl of Carnwath, with some other Scotch Lords and Gentlemen (named.)

2. All Papists and Popish Recusants, who have been, now are, or shall be actually in Arms, or voluntarily assisting against the Parliament, or Estates of either Kingdom.

3. All Persons who have had any Hand in the Plotting, Designing, or Assisting the Rebellion in Ireland.

This Treaty also proved fruitless.

February 20, the Lord Mac-Guyer, another of the Grand Irish Rebels, was executed at Tyburn.

About this Time was the Parliament's Army new modell'd. The Earl of Essex and the other Commanders, who were Parliament Men (*Oliwer Cromwell* was excepted) were by the Self-denying Ordinance (lately made) to attend in Parliament, in whole Stead others and

more active Persons were appointed. *Sir Thomas Fairfax* was constituted Captain General, *Oliwer Cromwell* (then the Sectaries Darling) was made Lieutenant General, *Henry Ireton* Commissary General, &c. After which Model the King's Affairs of the Nation began fatally to decline.

A. D. 1645, his Majesty drew his Army out of Oxford, in order to relieve his Northern Counties and Garrisons; but after he had stormed and taken Leicester, in his Way he was called back to secure Oxford, which the Parliament Army threatned with a Siege. This while *Sir Thomas Fairfax* had intercepted a Letter of the Lord Goring's to the King, wherein that loyal Subject had desired of his Majesty to forbear engaging with the Enemy, till he could be joined with him. Hereupon *Fairfax* left his Siege before Oxford, and made directly towards the King with a Purpose to fight him before that Addition of Strength should come in. And at a Place near Naseby in Northamptonshire, both Armies met on Saturday June 14, 1645. His Majesty commanded the main Body, Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* the Right Wing, *Sir Marmaduke Langdale* the Left, the Lord *Ashby* the Right Hand Reserve, and *Sir George Lisle* the Left. Of the Parliament Army *Fairfax* and *Skip-ton* had the ordering of the main Battle, *Cromwell* the Right Wing, and *Ireton* the Left. Prince *Rupert* charged that Wing commanded by *Ireton* so home, that he disordered it, taking *Ireton* Prisoner; and for a while he followed the Parliamentarians towards Naseby, but in the Interim *Cromwell* worsted the King's Right Wing, and then came in to *Fairfax's* Assistance, who together charged upon the King's main Body, and they, no longer

longer able to stand it out, retreated out of the Field, leaving a compleat Victory to the disloyal Party, who pursued them within two Miles of *Leicester*, killing in their Way many Women that had followed the Cavaliers Camp. On the Parliament's Side were wounded and slain above 1,000. On the King's Side were slain 20 Knights, Colonels, and Officers of Note, and 600 private Soldiers; and of Prisoners were taken 6 Colonels, 8 Lieutenant Colonels, 18 Majors, 70 Captains, with many other Officers, 4,500 common Soldiers, 13 of the King's Household Servants, 12 Pieces of Ordnance, 8,000 Arms, 40 Barrels of Powder, 200 Carriages, Store of rich Pillage, 3,000 Horses, the King's Standard, one of his Coaches, his Cabinet of Letters, which the Parliament caused to be made publick.

April 16, *Leicester* was yielded up to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, which accomplished, he marched into the West to relieve *Taunton*, then besieged by the Royal Party. At *Langport* he discomfited the Lord *Goring's* Forces, taking 1,400 Prisoners. Then *Bridgewater* and *Bath* yielded to him. Then he besieged *Sherbourn* Castle, and sent *Cromwell*, to suppress the *Wilts* and *Dorsetshire* Clubmen, associated about *Shaftsbury*, which he did; killing some, taking others, and dispersing the rest. These Clubmen declared themselves Neutrals, pretending only to secure their own Properties. *August 15*, *Sherbourn* Castle was surrendred upon Promise of Quarter.

At *Rowton Heath*, near *Chester*, Colonel *Poyns* worsted his Majesty's Forces.

In *Yorkshire* Colonel *Robert Lilbourn* routed the Royalists commanded by the Lord *Digby*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*. Colonel

Birch and Colonel *Morgan*, by a Stratagem took *Hereford* for the Parliament. At *Bovey-tracey* *Oliver Cromwell* surprized the Lord *Wentworth*, took three Regiments, dispersing two others. *Fairfax* took *Dartmouth*, defeated the Lord *Hopton* at *Torrington*, and immediately after blocks him up at *Truro*, inforcing him to disband his Army. *March 21*, Jacob Lord *Ashby* was routed at *Stow* in the *Wold*, by Sir *William Brereton* and Colonel *Morgan*. The loyal Lord himself was taken Prisoner, with 1,500 others. Many of the King's Garrisons fell this Year into the Hands of the Parliamentarians; as *Bristol*, the *Devizes*, *Winchester* Castle, *Basing* House, *Laycock* House, *Berkly* Castle, *Cheapsow*, *Winchester*, *Belvoir* Castle, *Latham* House, *Monmouth*, and *Welbeck* House, &c.

A. D. 1646. This Year the Parliament began with disabling all such of their Fellow-Members as were with the King, from ever sitting in the House again, impowering the Speaker to give Warrants to the Clerk of the Crown for new Elections in their Places; and also commanded all Cavaliers to depart the City of *London*, betwixt the Thirtieth of *March* and the Sixth of *April*. And in *London* a Court-Marshal was erected, who made it Death for any to repair to the King, Queen, Prince, or malignant Lords and Commanders; for *Malignant* was a Term applied by the Parliamentarians to the King's loyal Subjects. And now his Majesty was reduced into a very low Condition. His Forces beaten out of the Field in all Places, and his Garrisons surrendred and taken daily, as *St. Michael's* Mount, *Rutben* Castle, *Woodstock*, *Excester*, and *Barnstable*; and General *Fairfax* approaching to besiege *Oxford*, the King upon Thoughts of providing

1646. } ding for himself, went in Disguise to the *Scotch* Camp that was then before *Newark*, May the 4th. The *Scotch* Officers engaging to secure both him and as many of his Party as should seek for Shelter with them, and to stand to him with their Lives and Fortunes. But upon his Majesty's Departure from *Oxford*, divers of the Noblemen, as if they had been deserted by the King, yielded themselves to *Fairfax*: And June 24, the most loyal University and City of *Oxford* was surrendered upon honourable Terms by Sir *Thomas Glenham*. After which a Number of the King's Garrisons yielded to the Parliament, as *Banbury*, *Ludlow*, *Borstal*, *Carnarvon*, *Lichfield*, *Worcester*, *Wallingford*, *Gothbridge*, *Ragland*, *Pendennis*, and *Newark* by the King's Order was delivered up; and the Lord *Montrose* in *Scotland*, and the Lord *Ormond* in *Ireland*, by the King's Command, desisted their Hostilities. After the Surrender of *Newark*, the *Scotch* Army marched back towards their own Country as far as *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, where when they were come, they tendered their Covenant to the King, pretending that unless he would take that, they durst not bring him into *Scotland*. This the King refused not, if they would still satisfy the Scruples concerning Church Government, which lay upon his Conscience; which to effect, Mr. *Alexander Henderson*, a Minister, the Oracle of the *Kirk*, was employed to converse with him. But his Majesty's Parts were so great, and Cause so good, that made all Mr. *Henderson's* Attempts successless. See the printed Papers of their Disputations.

Whilst these Things were acting at *Newcastle*, the Bargain was struck at *London* betwixt the Parliament and *Scotch* Commissioners, and for 200,000*l.* the *Scots* delivered the

King up to the *English* Parliament. Yet to mask their Perfidy, the *Scots* added this Caution, That there should be no Attempt made upon the King's Person, but being entertained at one of his own Palaces, he should there be treated with upon Propositions from both Nations, which shall be speedily sent unto him.

July 24, were Nineteen Propositions presented to his Majesty from the Parliament for a safe and well-grounded Peace; the Heads of which Propositions were as followeth.

I. That his Majesty call in his Declarations and Proclamations against the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

II. That his Majesty swear and sign the Covenant.

III. That he pass a Bill for abolishing Bishops.

IV. To confirm the sitting of the Assembly of Divines (which Assembly the Parliament had called to meet together, July 6th, 1643.)

V. That Religion be reformed as the Parliament agree.

VI. That such Uniformity be passed into Act.

VII. To pass an Act against Popish Recusants.

VIII. An Act for the Education of the Children of Papists by Protestants.

IX. An Act for laying Penalties on Papists.

X. An Act for Prevention of Popish Practices.

XI. And the like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

XII. An Act for the due Observance of the Lord's Day, for preaching against Pluralities, &c.

XIII. For settling the Militia and Navy in the Parliament's Hands.

XIV. For nulling all Honours conferred since 1642.

XV.

XV. For confirming the Treaties, &c. passed betwixt the two Kingdoms.

XVI. For exempting certain Persons from Pardon, &c.

XVII. For making void the Cef-
sation of *Ireland*.

XVIII. For settling the *London*
Militia.

XIX. The Great Seal to be with
the Commissioners of Parliament,
and all Acts by it to be made good.

These were sent to his Majesty
to *Newcastle*.

February the 6th, the *Scots* left
Newcastle, and marched homeward;
and two Days after the King set for-
ward with the Parliament's Com-
missioners for *Holmby*, attended
with 900 Horse. And now the
Parliament, because they wanted
others to quarrel withal, fell to
quarrel amongst themselves, divi-
ding into two Parties, *Presbyteri-
ans* and *Independants*, with *Anabap-
tists* and the other Sectarists; for
the *Independents* comprehended all
the several Sects. The *Presbyte-
rians* were then powerful in the
House, but the other in the Army,
and were a subtil and resolute Peo-
ple. The former of these Parties
seeing themselves in danger of be-
ing supplanted by the other, voted
in Parliament, to have Part of the
Army disbanded, another Part of
it sent over into *Ireland* toward the
reducing that Country, and the
Remainder to be disposed into seve-
ral Places of *England*, to keep the
Royalists in Awe. This put the
Army into a heat, who, to make
their Part sure, sent a Party of
Horse, commanded by Cornet *Joyce*,
to seize upon the King's Person,
and to bring him from *Holmby* into
their own Quarter, which was
done, *June 3, 1647*. From *Holm-
by* they conveyed his Majesty to
Childersley, and thence to *New-*

Market, the Grandees of the Army 1646.
pretending to him, how they were
grieved for his Imprisonment and
Sufferings, professing they would
never part with their Arms, till
they had made his way to the
Throne (but it must be a Throne
in Heaven). *Oliver Cromwell* the
Grand Grandee, to clear himself
from Dissimulation herein, 'tis said,
did afterward pretend, that as he
was praying for a Blessing from
God on his Undertaking, to re-
store the King to his pristine Ma-
jesty, his Tongue did cleave to the
Roof of his Mouth, that he could
not speak one Word more, which
he took as a Return of Prayer, and
that God had rejected him from
being King. And the more to
palliate their Evil-meanings, they
permitted him the Service of his
own Chaplains, which he had been
denied at *Holmby*, the Commerce of
Letters with the Queen, the Visits
of his own Party, and Attendance
of his Courtiers. The Parliament
voted, that the General should
be required to deliver the King to
their Commissioners, who were to
bring him to *Richmond*, to the End
that Propositions of Peace might
be speedily presented him. Here-
upon the Army drew up Articles
against Eleven of the Members
of the Commons House, namely,
Mr. Denzil Hollis, *Sir Philip Staple-
ton*, *Sir William Lewis*, *Sir John*
Cloisworthy, *Sir William Waller*, *Sir*
John Maynard, *Colonel Massey*,
Colonel Long, *Colonel Harley*, *Mr.*
Glynn, and *Mr. Anthony Nicholls*.
Nor would the Army be satisfied
till the House was purged of these
Members. Which being done, the
Army Party became something
prevalent, who voted that the *Lon-
don* Militia should be taken out of
the Hands of the City, and trans-
ferr'd to others better affected to the
Army; and that it should be Treason

1646. son to seek for Subscriptions to Petitions. Hereupon great Multitudes of Apprentices and others, in a tumultuous sort, resorted to the Parliament-House, and there kept the Speaker in his Chair till this Vote was pass'd, That the King should come to *London* to treat, and that the City should have the ordering of their own Militia. *Fairfax* understanding this, hastes with his Army to *London*, and at *Hounslow* was met by the Speaker, and such of the Members as sided with the Army, who complained of the Violence that was offered them. In the mean while the Citizens and *Presbyterian* Part of the Parliament made some Preparations to oppose the Army; but upon the General's Approach to the City, the Gates were thrown open and the Army marched in Triumph thro' the City, seized upon the *Tower*, dismantled the Fortifications, imprisoned the Mayor, and divers of the chief Citizens, and committed some Noblemen to the Black-Rod.

In *September* the Members at *Westminster* sent Propositions to his Majesty then at *Hampton Court*, which were the same in Substance with those formerly offered, as, for the abolishing Episcopacy; the Parliament to have the Disposal of all great Offices of Trust, and Militia, &c.

About this Time the Parliament voted, That 6,000 Foot, and 2,400 Horse and Dragoons should be sent into *Ireland*, and 18,000 Foot and 7,200 Horse, and 1,000 Dragoons, should be kept up as a standing Army for *England*, the rest of the Soldiers to be disbanded. The Army also, for the better carrying on of their Designs, about the same Time elected out of every Regiment a certain Number of Soldiers to meet and consult, by the Name of *Adjutors*; which were a Military Com-

mon-Council, being two Commission Officers and two private Soldiers out of every Regiment, to consult for the Army's Good, to draw up their Grievances and present them to the General, and he to the Parliament. These *Oliver* and his Assistant *Ireton* encouraged as long as suited their Designs, and then laid them aside.

November the 6th, the *Scotch* Commissioners sent a Letter to the Speaker of the Lower House, that the King might be admitted to a personal Treaty, at least that the Army might not remove him from *Hampton Court*; but some of the Army Officers having informed his Majesty (on Design to have him the surer at their Dispose) that his Person was in some Hazard from the Adjutors and Levellers, he therefore with three of his most trusty Attendants, Sir *John Berkley*, Mr. *Asburnham*, and Colonel *Legg*, in the dark and tempestuous Night of *November* the 11th, escaped from *Hampton Court*, and after some wandring, committed himself to Colonel *Hammond*, Governour of the Isle of *Wight*; who conveyed him to *Carisbrooke Castle*, the very Pit, 'tis said, that his Enemies had designed for him; for it was rumour'd above a Fortnight before in the Army, that the King should be in the Isle of *Wight*: And the very Night he departed from *Hampton Court*, the Centinels were withdrawn from their usual Standings, on purpose to facilitate his Escape thence.

Whilst his Majesty was at *Hampton Court*, Propositions (being the same with those at *Newcastle*) were presented to him by the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Lauderdale*, Sir *Charles Erskin*, Sir *John Holland*, Sir *John Cooke*, Sir *James Harrington*, Mr. *Richard Brown*, Mr. *Hugh Kennedy*, and Mr. *Robert Berkley*, in the Names of the Parliament of *England*

land, a
dom of
From
jesty w
ment,
could
stian,
Episco
to be
ronatio
yet h
should
and tha
by suc
bout t
Govern
was wi
should
should
Counci
him du
nestly
languis
dom,
Treaty
Days
Four B
by hir
were f
Scotch
them,
signing
thereup
dresses
In t
mond h
vants,
than f
Captai
Drum
Freedo
he was
terwar
A.
voted,
not sub
their u
expelle
the Co
the Vi
Apri

land, and in Behalf of the Kingdom of Scotland.

From *Carisbrooke* Castle his Majesty wrote a Letter to the Parliament, wherein he professed he could not either, as a King or Christian, consent to the abolishing of Episcopacy, because he esteemed it to be Apostolical, and at his Coronation was sworn to maintain it; yet he was willing Presbytery should be settled for three Years, and that a free Debate should be had by such a Number of Divines, about the Settlement of Church-Government for the future. And was willing also that the Parliament should dispose of the Militia, and should have the Choice of his Privy-Council by Grant of Patent from him during his Reign: Withal earnestly soliciting them to pity the languishing Condition of the Kingdom, and to come to a personal Treaty with him. After Three Days Debate, the Parliament sent Four Bills to his Majesty to be signed by him; but so derogating they were from his Royalty, that the *Scotch* Commissioners declared against them, and the King refused the signing of them. The Parliament thereupon voted, That no more Addresses should be made to the King.

In the mean while Colonel *Hammond* had dismissed the King's Servants, and used him more severely than formerly, which occasioned Captain *Burleigh* to beat up the Drum for the King's Service and Freedom in the Isle of *Wight*; but he was soon apprehended, and afterward executed.

A. D. 1647, the Parliament voted, That all they who would not submit to the Power (meaning their usurped Authority) should be expelled the University, and that all the College Rents should be paid to the Visitors by them appointed.

April the 9th and 10th, the *Lou-*

don Boys made an Insurrection, seized the Magazine at *Leadenhall*, crying out for God and King *Charles*, but were quieted by *Fairfax*. *Poyer*, *Langborn*, *Powel*, and Sir *John Owen*, took up Arms for the King in *Wales*, but Colonel *Langborn* and *Powel* were defeated by Colonel *Horton*, and Sir *John Owen* by Major-General *Miston*, and *Pembroke* Castle, kept by Colonel *Poyer*, was yielded to that Arch-Traytor *Cromwell*. July the 13th. *Powel*, *Poyer*, and *Langborn*, cast Lots for their Lives; and the Lot falling upon *Poyer*, he was shot to Death.

April the 20th, the Duke of *York*, disguised in Woman's Apparel, escaped from *St. James's*, and pass'd into *Holland*. Many were the Petitions that were now presented to the Parliament for a personal Treaty, and for disbanding the Army; but the *Surrey* Petitioners, by Command of the Army Officers, and Parliament Men, were assaulted at the Parliament Doors, and some of them were killed, some wounded, and most of them plundered by the Soldiers. And now the *Kentish* Men, to the Number of 10,000, took up Arms for the King, and embodied themselves at *Maidstone*, where they made a gallant Resistance against General *Fairfax* for the Space of six Hours; but his Veteran Soldiers at last prevailed, taking many of them, and eight Pieces of Ordnance. June the 2d, the old Lord *Goring*, Earl of *Norwich*, with 500 Men, crossed into *Essex*, and got into *Colchester*, whither the Country People flock'd unto him, also a Party from *London*, and the Lord *Capel* and *Loughborough* out of *Hertfordshire*.

Some of the Navy also fall off from the Rulers at *Westminster*, and setting the levelling Admiral *Rainsborough* on Shore, 17 Ships delivered themselves to the Prince of *Wales*.

The

1647.

1647.

The Earl of *Holland* also headed a Royal Party at *Kingston* upon *Thames*; but after a short, yet smart Fight, his Party was dispersed, the Lord *Francis Villers* was slain, and many Prisoners of Note were taken July the 7th, and shortly after the Earl of *Holland* himself was apprehended.

The Parliament of *Scotland* sent into *England* an Army under Duke *Hamilton*, in order to recover the King's Liberty, and to re-establish him on his Throne; but August the 17th, at *Preston* in *Lancashire*, the Scots Army of near 21,000, was totally routed by *Oliver Cromwell*. 'Tis said in this Day's Fight and the Pursuit, the *English* took more Prisoners than their own Army amounted unto, and that was about 12,000. The Parliament lost here that daring Martialist Colonel *Francis Thornhaigh*. Shortly after the Battle, Duke *Hamilton* was taken Prisoner; and *Cromwell*, to improve this Success, followed the scattered Parties into *Scotland*, where, when he was come, there repaired to him the Earls of *Argyl*, *Lowden*, *Leven*, and other of the *Scotch* covenanting Nobility, who contracted with him for subduing the common Enemy, meaning the Loyal Party.

Colchester, that had endured a tedious Siege, and was now brought to such Scarcity of Provision, that they had not Horse Flesh enough to serve them one Day longer, and on it they had lived almost a Fortnight, August the 27th yielded upon Articles; the private Soldiers to depart with Life, the Commanders to remain at the General's Dispose, and the City to raise 14,000*l.* to save it from Plunder. Prisoners of Quality taken here, were the Lords *Goring*, *Capel*, and *Loughborough*, eleven Knights, twelve Colonels, eight Lieutenant Colonels, nine Majors, thirty Captains, and sixty

five Gentlemen. Three of the Knights were presently condemned by a Council of War, two of whom, namely, Sir *Charles Lucas* and Sir *George Lisle*, were shot to Death, dying as they had lived with great Courage.

But whilst these Things were managed by the Army, the Parliament was busied with Petitions from *London* and other Places for a Personal Treaty. The Parliament therefore, contrary to the Humours of some of their factious Members, repealed those Votes they formerly made for no more Addresses to the King, and both Houses voted a Treaty to be with the King in Honour, Freedom, and Safety. And September the 18th the Treaty began at *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*, where his Majesty condescended so far unto the Parliament's Demands, (as, that Presbytery should be settled for three Years, the Parliament should dispose of the Militia, and should have the Choice of his Privy-Counsellors and great Officers of State during the Term of his Life, &c.) that both Houses came to this Resolve, That the King's Concessions were a sufficient Ground for Peace. But this did exceedingly enrage the factious Members and Commanders of the Army, who resolved to seize the King into their own Hands and Dispose, which they did, removing him out of the Isle of *Wight*, and making him Prisoner in *Hurst* Castle.

November the 30th, the Army then fell to purging the Parliament, apprehending forty Members thereof that were Persons of the most known Integrity and highest Resolution, denying Admission to 150 more; and suffering none to enter the House, save such whom they knew would serve their Designs. Which Army-Members revived those Votes, of no more Addresses to the King; the Votes for a Tre-

ty with
factorin
rated
then pr
suprem
reided
Arms
sentativ
High
himself
liament
Blood-i
War.
of a
have h
Tryal
their C
up to
19th h
to St.
Membr
licenfes
tute a
King,
of, T
which
to con
cute C
land.
of Lon
liamen
the La
to the
of En
brough
terian
and p
this h
vain:
King's
ceeding
ters, p
Text,
Kings
have a
them,
meant,
them
fessed,
upon
were i

ty with the King, and of the Satisfactoriness of his Concessions, they rased out of the Journal-Book. And then proceeded to vote, That the supreme Authority of the Nation resided in themselves; That to raise Arms against the Peoples Representatives or the Parliament, was High Treason; That the King himself took Arms against the Parliament, and so was guilty of the Blood-shed throughout the Civil War. And therefore this Fag-end of a Parliament are resolved to have his Majesty brought to his Tryal; in order thereto, giving their Commands for bringing him up to London; and January the 19th he was accordingly brought to St. James's. When the factious Members, whom the Army had licensed to sit, proceeded to constitute a Court for the Tryal of the King, giving it the specious Name of, *The High Court of Justice*; which said Court they impowered to convene, hear, judge, and execute *Charles Stuart* King of *England*. These Proceedings the House of Lords detested, so did the Parliament of *Scotland*; the Judges of the Land affirmed it to be contrary to the known Laws and Customs of *England*, for the King to be brought to Tryal; and the Presbyterian Ministers did both publickly and privately dissuade them from this horrid Action, though all in vain: And the more to animate the King's Judges in their illegal Proceedings, the Pulpit-Jester *Hugh Peters*, preached before them on that Text, *Psal. cxlix. 8. To bind their Kings in Chains, &c.* Such Honours have all his Saints; when he assured them, that they were the Saints there meant, often in his Sermons calling them the Saints Judges; and professed, that he had for certain found, upon a strict Scrutiny, that there were in the Army 5000 Saints, no

less holy than those that now conversed in Heaven with God Almighty. Afterwards kneeling in his Pulpit, weeping and lifting up his Hands, he earnestly begged them, in the Name of the People of *England*, that they would execute Justice upon that Wretch *Charles*, and would not let *Benhadad* escape in Safety, &c.

January the 20th, his Majesty was brought before the *High Court of Justice* in *Westminster-Hall*, where he boldly and chearfully took the Seat prepared for him; and the Charge was read against him with all those reproachful Terms of Tyrant, Traitor, and Murtherer, and impleaded in the Name of all the People of *England*. But General *Fairfax's* Lady, from a Scaffold adjoining, cried with a loud Voice, That not Half the People of *England* were guilty of that Crime, but that 'twas by Means of that Traitor *Cromwell* that this Wickedness was done. The King alledged to the Court, That he could not make his Defence, unless they first produced their Authority for the Tryal of him their King, which they not being able to do, (except that of the Sword) remanded him to the Place of his Captivity.

January the 22d, the *High Court of Justice* met again, when the King being brought to the Bar, Solicitor *Cook* required that he might be put upon it, either to give in his positive Answer, or else that the Charge against him, upon his Refusal to plead, might be taken for confessed. The Substance of which Charge was, That the said *Charles Stuart*, King of *England*, had been the Occasion, Author and Contriver of the Wars, and therein was guilty of all the Treasons, Murthers, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Desolations, Damage, and Mischiefs to this Nation, acted or committed in the Wars,

1648. Wars, or occasioned thereby. To the Charge, President *Bradshaw* required the King's Answer; but his Majesty firmly persisting in the disowning of their Authority, and offering to give Reasons why he could not own their Court, the Court was adjourned to the next Day.

January the 23d, the King was again brought before his fictitious Judges, when he was again press'd to give in his Reasons why he could not own their Authority. To which he answered, That to own this new Court was against the Privileges of the People, and the Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom. Whereupon the President commanded the Clerk to record the Default, and the Guard to take back the Prisoner, which was accordingly done.

January 27, his Majesty was again brought to the Bar, where he still refused to own their illegal Court, but said he had some Matters conducing to the Good of the People, which he desired to have the Liberty to speak before the Members of both Houses; which the Court would by no Means yield unto, but commanded the Clerk to read the Sentence against him, which was, *That whereas the Commons of England, in Parliament assembled, have appointed them a High Court of Justice for the trying of Charles Stuart King of England, before whom he had been three times convened, and at the first time a Charge of High Treason, and other Crimes and Misdemeanors was read in Behalf of England, &c. To which Charge the said Charles Stuart refused several times to answer, &c. for all which Treasons and Crimes mentioned in the Charge, this Court doth adjudge the said Charles Stuart as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer, and publick Enemy, to be put to Death by severing his Head from his Body. This Sentence*

being read, the Members of the Court approved it by holding up their Hands. His Majesty offered to speak after the Sentence, which *Bradshaw* would not suffer him to do, but commanded him to be taken away; when in his passing along, the Soldiers reviled him with many irreverent Taunts, blew their stinking Tobacco into his Face, which they knew to be very distasteful to him, and one or two, more barbarous than the rest, spit in his Face, the good King wiping it off again, and saying, *My Saviour suffered far more than this for me.* And when the rude Soldiers, instructed by their Commanders, cried out, Justice, Justice, Execution, Execution, this pious King pitied their Blindness, saying, *Poor Souls, for a Piece of Money they would do as much for their Commanders.* Such as pulled off their Hats, or bowed to him, as he was carrying back to his imprisonment, the Soldiers beat with their Fists and Weapons, and knocked one down dead, but for saying, *God be merciful unto him.*

January 28, the right Christian King was guarded from *Whitehall* to *St. James's*, where Doctor *Juxon* Bishop of *London*, preached before him on these Words, *In the Day when God shall judge the Secrets of all Men by Jesus Christ, according to my Gospel, Rom. ii. 16.*

January 29, the Lady *Elizabeth* and Duke of *Gloucester* being admitted to take the last Farewel of their condemned Father, his Majesty, after he had given his Blessing to the Princess *Elizabeth*, bad her tell her Brother *James*, whenever she should see him, that 'twas his Father's last Desire, *That he should no more look upon Charles as his eldest Brother only, but be obedient to him as his Sovereign, and that they should love one the other, and forgive their Father's Enemies.* He also bad her to read

read B
ker's
Laud
groun
not to
a glo
Laws
for me
gion:
his Th
ber, a
same u
Blessi
sing to
Sisters
Frien
he said
to man
him be
two el
mandi
would
Th
Morn
Divin
fence,
St. M
of ou
to be
Morn
ed th
privat
to his
about
most
from
a Reg
Guar
one I
Thom
of hi
head
fast, a
saying
them
with
encour
Earth
the C
where
passed

read Bishop Andrew's Sermons, Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity, and Bishop Laud against Fisher, which would ground her against Popery; wished her not to grieve for him, for he should die a glorious Death, it being for the Laws and Liberties of the Land, and for maintaining the Protestant Religion: Bad her tell her Mother, that his Thoughts had never strayed from her, and that his Love should be the same unto the last. Then gave her his Blessing, bidding her to send his Blessing to the rest of her Brothers and Sisters, and Commendations to all his Friends. To the Duke of Gloucester he said, He heard the Army intended to make him King, but that he told him he must not accept, so long as his two elder Brothers were living; commanding him to fear the Lord, and he would provide for him.

Thursday January 30, in the Morning the Bishop of London read Divine Service in his Majesty's Presence, when the 27th Chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel, the History of our Saviour's Crucifixion fell out to be the Second Lesson. After Morning Prayer, the King received the Sacrament, and performed private Devotions in Preparation to his Passion; which being ended, about Ten of the Clock this most Christian King was brought from St. James's to Whitehall by a Regiment of Foot, and a private Guard of Partizans, the Bishop on one Hand of him, and Colonel Thomlinson (who had the Charge of him) on the other both bare-headed. His Majesty walked very fast, and bad them go faster; thus saying, That he now went before them to strive for a heavenly Crown, with less Solitude than he had often encouraged his Soldiers to fight for an Earthly Diadem. Being come into the Cabinet Chamber in Whitehall, where he used to lodge, he there passed the Time for near two Hours

in his Devotion, about Twelve he eat a Bit of Bread, and drank a Glass of Claret; and towards One. Colonel Hacker, with other Officers and Soldiers, brought him through the Banqueting House, and through a Window of that upon a Scaffold which was hung with Black. Divers Companies of Foot, and Troops of Horse, were placed on each Side of the Street, which hindred the Approach of the very numerous Spectators; therefore the King directed his Speech chiefly to Colonel Thomlinson, wherein he vindicated himself as an honest Man, a good King, and a good Christian.

When he had concluded, the Bishop said,

Though it be very well known what your Majesty's Affections are to the Protestant Religion, yet it may be expected that you should say somewhat for the World's Satisfaction in that particular.

Whereupon the King replied,

I thank you very heartily, my Lord, for that I had almost forgotten it.

In troth, Sirs, my Conscience in Religion, I think is very well known to all the World, and therefore I declare before you all, That I die a Christian, according to the Profession of the Church of England, as I found it left by my Father; and this honest Man (pointing to the Bishop) I think will witness it.

Then turning to the Officer, he said,

Sirs, Excuse this same. I have a good Cause, and I have a gracious God, I will say no more.

Then to Colonel Hacker he said,

Take Care that they do not put me to Pain. And Sirs, this, and it please you—

But a Gentleman coming near the Axe, the King said,

Take heed of the Axe, pray take heed of the Axe.

And to the Executioner he said,

1648.

I shall say but very short Prayers, and when I thrust out my Hands—

Then he called to the Bishop for his Cap, which as he was doing, and having put it on, he asked the Executioner,

Does my Hair trouble you?

Who desired him to put it all under his Cap; which as he was doing by the Help of the Bishop and Executioner, he turned to the Bishop, and said,

I have a good Cause, and a gracious God on my Side.

The Bishop said,

There is but one Stage more, (alluding to the Posts and Stages in a Race) which though turbulent and troublesome, yet is a very short one. You may consider it will soon carry you a very great Way; it will carry you from Earth to Heaven, and there you shall find, to your great Joy, the Prize you hasten to, a Crown of Glory.

The King adjoins.

I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no Disturbance can be, no Disturbance in the World.

Bishop. You are exchanged from a temporal to an eternal Crown. A good Exchange!

Then the King asked the Executioner,

Is my Hair well?

And taking off his Cloak and George, he delivered his George to the Bishop, saying, *Remember, ('twas said) to send it the Prince.*

Then putting off his Doublet, and being in his Waistcoat, he put on his Cloak again, and looking upon the Block, said to the Executioner,

You must set it fast.

Execut. It is fast, Sir.

King. *It might have been a little higher.*

Execut. It can be no higher, Sir.

King. *When I put out my Hands this Way, then—*

Then having said a few Words to himself, as he stood, with Hands and Eyes lift up, immediately stooping down, he laid his Neck upon the Block, and the Executioner again putting his Hair under his Cap, his Majesty thinking he had been going to strike, bad him *stay for the Sign.*

Execut. Yes, I will, and it please your Majesty.

After a very short Pause, his Majesty stretching forth his Hands, the vizarded Executioner at one Blow severed his Royal Head from his Body. Whose Blood was taken up by several Persons for different Ends; by some as Trophies of their Villany, by others as Relicks of a Martyr. His Corpse, embalmed and wrapped in Lead, was conveyed to *Windfor* by some of his Servants. And Feb. 9, 1648, was there interred in the Chapel-Royal by the Duke of Richmond, Marquis of Hertford, Earls of Southampton and Lindsey, and the Bishop of London.

A Prince he was very temperate, chaste, humble, affectionate to his People, eloquent, notwithstanding some small Hesitation in his Utterance; exceeding in Fortitude and Patience; most devout in, and constant to his Religion. His Wife was *Henrietta Maria*, the Daughter of *Henry the Fourth King of France*, by whom he had Issue *Charles-James*, born at *Greenwich*, May 13, 1628, but died near as soon as born. *Charles* afterwards King of *England*, born at *St. James's*, May 29, 1630. *James*, Duke of *York*, and afterwards King, born also at *St. James's*, October 14, 1633. *Henry*, Duke of *Gloucester*, born in the same Place, July 8, 1639. *Mary*, born Nov. 4, 1631, married to *William*, Count of *Nassau*, Prince of *Orange*, by whom she had the late Prince of *Orange*, who was King of *England* in Right of his Wife *Mary*, eldest Daugh-

Daughter of King *James II.* *Elizabeth*, born *January 28, 1635*, *Anne*, born *March 17, 1637*, died before her Father. *Catharine*, who died almost as soon as born. *Henrietta*, born at *Excester*, *June 16, 1644*, married to the Duke of *Anjou* and *Orleans*, only Brother to *Lewis XIV.* King of *France*. In his Troubles he composed an excellent Book, intituled, *Εἰκὼν Βασιλική*. He had begun the Repairing of *St. Paul's* at *London*; he built that Ship called the *Royal Sovereign*, whose Burthen was *1636 Tons*, her Length *127 Feet*, her Breadth within the Planks *46 Feet*, her Depth from her Breadth *19 Feet*, carrying *100 Pieces* of Ordnance wanting four; her Lanthorn so large, that ten Men might

stand in it; her Building cost *80,000* 1648. Pounds.

In the last Year of King *James* the First, and first of King *Charles* the First, (*viz.* 1625.) the Plague began in *White-Chapel*, in *London*, in the same House, on the same Day of the Month, with the same Number that died 22 Years before, when Queen *Elizabeth* departed this Life. Of this Plague there died in all within the Bills of Mortality, *41,313*, besides of other Diseases *8,848*.

A. D. 1632, and *February* the 11th, happened a great Fire on *London-Bridge*.

A. D. 1635, *Thomas Parre* died, being aged *152 Years*, and was buried in the Abbey-Church in *Westminster*.

CHARLES II.

January the 30th, *Charles II.* was then in *Holland* when his Father King *Charles I.* was murdered; and that Tail of a Parliament sitting at *Westminster*, were resolved, instead of admitting him the lawful Heir unto the Government of *England*, to assume it to themselves. To which End, they first set forth a Proclamation, That no Person whatsoever should presume to proclaim, or any way to promote *Charles Stuart*, Son of *Charles Stuart*, late King of *England*, or any other Person, to be King or chief Magistrate of these Kingdoms; but he that should attempt any such Thing, should be adjudged a Traitor. After this, they voted the House of Lords to be useless and dangerous, and kingly Government to be unnecessary and burthensome, and therefore they abolished both. However, the Marquis of *Ormond* caused his Majesty

to be publickly proclaimed King of *Ireland*, and the *Scotch* Parliament did the like in *Scotland*. But the Members of *Westminster* having a victorious Army on their Side, proceeded to establish their Projects; caused all publick Writings to be issued out in the Name of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England* by Authority of Parliament; ordering a new Great Seal to be made, with the Cross and Harp on one Side, and this Inscription, *The Great Seal of England*; on the other Side, the Picture of the House of Commons, with this Inscription, *In the first Year of Freedom by God's Blessing restored, 1648*. And afterward they appointed, that all Monies to be coined, should be stamped with the Cross and Harp on one Side, and the Cross on the other, with this Motto, *The Commonwealth of England, God with us*. And instead of the Oaths of Supremacy and

1649. and Allegiance, they imposed an Engagement upon the People, To be true and faithful to the Commonwealth, as it was then established without King or House of Lords. A Council of State they constituted by the Name of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England*, consisting of Forty Persons, who were to have the executive Part of the Government. Thus was *England's* ancient Government soon changed by about Fifty Persons, who styled themselves a Parliament, and the Representative Body of *England*. The Maxim upon which they grounded these their Alterations, and all other their illegal Proceedings, was this, That all Power and Authority is originally in the People; and that they were the People's Representative. When this Junto had made such a Model of Government, they erected another High Court of Injustice for the Trial of Duke *Hamilton*, as Earl of *Cambridge*, of the Earls of *Holland* and *Norwich*, the Lord *Capel*, and Sir *John Owen*, all which were condemned to die for engaging in their Sovereign's Cause; but the Earl of *Norwich* and Sir *John Owen* were reprieved; the other three were beheaded in the Palace-Yard at *Westminster*, *March* the 9th. The ever-loyal Lord *Capel*, in his Speech on the Scaffold, declared, That he died against the Justice of the known Laws of the Land, and for no other Cause than his asserting the Fifth Commandment; prayed heartily for the King, for his Restoration, long Life and Prosperity; shutting up his Speech with a Profession of his Chearfulness in forgiving his Enemies. Other good Subjects they put to Death in other Places of the Nation, as Lieutenant Colonel *Morris*, Mr. *Beaumont* a Minister, Major *Monday*, and Cornet *Blackburn*. And many were the loyal

Persons that were now proscribed, and had their Estates confiscated, as the Marquis of *Newcastle*, Earl of *Bristol*, the Lords *Cottington*, *Widdrington*, *Culpepper*, *Byron*, Sir *Edward Hyde*, Sir *Philip Musgrave*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Richard Greenville*, and others. And all that had been in actual Arms for the King, or other Service, were forced to compound for their Estates, if they had any, to the great impoverishing of the Royal Party.

A. D. 1649. April the 7th, the Members at *Westminster*, for the better Supply of their Army, and taking away Free-Quarter, passed an Act for levying of 90,000*l.* a Month upon *England* for Six Months. Then took into Consideration the Sale of Dean and Chapters Lands.

May the 15th, divers Troops of the Army for mutinying were surprized by *Fairfax* at *Burford*, where some few of the Ringleaders were shot to Death, and the rest disbanded. There were of that Party a People called *Lewellers*, who in those Times of Distraction would have all Things in the Commonwealth ordered according to their wild Humours, and yet all their Cry was for the Liberties of Free-born *Englishmen*.

About this Time Dr. *Dorilaus*, whom the disloyal Members had sent over as their Agent into *Holland*, was slain there by Colonel *Whitford*, a *Scotchman*; and not long after, one *Ascham*, another of their Agents sent into *Spain*, was there also slain by one *Sparks*.

May the 30th, in the City of *London*, *England* was proclaimed a Free State. And June the 13th, the House ordered that no Ceremony should be used to the King's Children, the Duke of *Gloucester*, and Lady *Elizabeth*, then in the Junto's Custody.

In

In *Ireland*, the King's Lieutenant, the Marquis of *Ormond*, in order to promote the King's Cause there, concluded a Peace with the *Irish*, and *June* the 22d he besieged the City of *Dublin*; but *August* the 2d, Colonel *Michael Jones*, with his whole Strength, being between 8 and 9,000, sallied out upon the Besiegers, who were 19,000 Horse and Foot, and routed them totally, slew of them about 3000, took Prisoners 2517, took all the Marquis's Train of Artillery and Ammunition, and a very rich Booty in the Camp. *August* the 16th *Oliver Cromwell* landed with his Forces at *Dublin*, and after a short Stay there marched with great Expedition against *Tredagh*, or *Drogheda*, where Sir *Arthur Aston* was Governor; the Defendants of the Town did bravely behave themselves, however *Oliver* gained it by Storm, giving strict Orders to his Soldiers, that they should afford Quarter neither to Man, Woman, nor Child, but should kill all. He vowed to one of his Commanders, *That he would sacrifice their Bodies to the Souls of the Englishmen they had formerly murdered*. Next *Oliver* besieged *Wexford*, which, through the Treachery of one *Strafford*, was yielded: And shortly after this many engarrisoned Towns were reduced by *Oliver's* Forces. The Plantation of *Virginia*, that had refused Subjection to the new Republic of *England*, was forced to a Conformity by Sir *George Ascough's* Fleet.

October 23, Mr. *John Lilbourn*, the Leader of the Levelling Party, one that had Wit enough, but of a thwarting turbulent Spirit, was try'd at *Guildhall* in *London*, for writing against the Members at *Westminster*, and their Council of State; but he so well pleaded his Cause, and had so lucky a Jury, that he was quit in despite of his Judges.

Now, or near this Time, sprung up a beastly Generation, call'd *Ranters*, who gloried in and practised all manner of Lasciviousness.

About this Time Prince *Rupert*, the King's Admiral, was distressed and put to his Shifts by the Junto's Fleet, losing most of his Ships, with his Brother Prince *Maurice*, who was then cast away.

A. D. 1650, in the Beginning of this Year the truly loyal and magnanimous Marquis of *Montrose* was defeated in *Scotland* by Major General *Straughan*; the Marquis himself, by quitting his Horse, and shifting into an ordinary Highlander's Habit, found Means to escape for the present, but his Standard was taken, in which was portray'd the Head of *K. Charles I.* lying a bleeding, and severed from the Body, with this Motto, *Judge and revenge my Cause, O Lord*. The Marquis, after some Days wandring about in by-places, came to the Laird of *Aston's* House, a Person whom the Marquis had done several Kindnesses for; but this false *Scot*, whether for Fear or Lucre, betrayed this distressed Peer into the Hands of his Enemy *David Lesley*, who sent him to the City of *Edinburgh*, where the common Hangman met him at the Town's End, and first pulled off his Hat, then forced him into a Cart, which had a high Chair placed in it, in which the Marquis was seated, that thereby he might be the more obnoxious to the Scorn of the Vulgar. But his noble Soul was not at all dismayed, for God, he said, did all the while most comfortably manifest his Presence to him, and furnished him with Courage to overlook the Reproaches of Men, and to behold him for whose Cause he suffered.

After the Sentence of Parliament was passed for the bereaving him of

1650.

his Life, he expressed to them how much he was beholden to them for the Honour they had conferred on him; For, said he, *I account it a greater Honour to have my Head stand on the Prison Gate for my Loyalty to my King, than to have my Picture placed in his Bed-chamber: And I wish I had Flesh enough, not only to be set up in four Cities, but to have a Piece of it sent to every City in Christendom, for a Testimony of my Loyalty to my King and Country.*

May the 31st, he was brought to the Place of Execution, where being mounted on a Scaffold, he told the People, That God doth sometimes suffer a just Man to perish in his Righteousness, and a wicked Man to prosper in his Wickedness; praying God to forgive his Enemies, for he did; declared, That what he had done in that Kingdom was in Obedience to the most just Commands of his Sovereign. That he esteemed the late King lived a Saint, and died a Martyr; prayed God he might so end as he had done: That he believed never People could be more happy than they might in his present Majesty: Gave God Thanks that he went to Heaven's Throne with Joy, though Death looked upon him in its most ugly Shape. Then desired their Charity and Prayers, concluding thus: *I leave my Soul to God, my Service to my Prince, my Good-will to my Friends, and my Name and Charity to you all.* Then having prayed a while, he received from the Executioner a Cord, whereat hung a Declaration of his Fact, to hang about his Neck, which accordingly he hung there, saying, That he thought himself not more honoured by the Garter. than by that Cord and Paper; adding, That if they had any more Dishonour to put upon him, he was

ready to accept it. And then, with a chearful Countenance, he submitted himself to the Execution of the Sentence, to be hang'd on a Gallows thirty Feet high, for three Hours. Which being done, he was taken down, and had his Head cut off, which was fixed on *Edinburgh Talbooth*; his Quarters were sent to be set up in several Places, and the rest of his mortal Parts to be buried under the Gallows.

Shortly after the Death of this Peer, an Agreement was concluded betwixt the King and the Scots at *Breda*, from whence the King went to the *Hague*, and took Shipping for *Scotland*; and at the *Spey* in the North of that Country, he safely arrived; hereupon the Members at *Westminster* fearing lest the Scots should invade them, resolv'd to invade *Scotland*, and to make that the Seat of War; in order to which, they sent for their Idol *Cromwell*, out of *Ireland*, whom at his coming to *London* they made their Captain-General, for *Thomas Lord Fairfax* laid down his Commission, as not willing to engage against his Presbyterian Brethren the Scots.

June the 28th, this new Captain-General *Oliver* advanced with his Army towards *Scotland*. August the 10th, King *Charles* the First's Statue in the *Royal Exchange*, by Order of the *Westminster* Members, was defaced (the Head being broken off) and this Inscription set over, *Exit Tyrannus Regum ultimus, Anno Libertatis Angliæ restitutæ primo, Anno 1648, January* the 30th. And about the same Time were the King's Arms ordered to be erased in all publick Places; and in lieu of them the States Arms (being *St. George's Cross* and the Harp) were set up in Courts of Judicature.

August

August the 22d was Colonel *Eu-
sebius Andrews* beheaded on *Tower-
Hill*, for receiving a Commission
from his Majesty. In *Scotland*
the *English* Army under *Oliver*
having made themselves Masters of
some Garrisons, on *September* the
First marched to *Dunbar*, whither
the *Scotch* Army followed them,
and pent them up on a Neck of
Land not a Mile and a half from
Sea to Sea; great were the Straits
of the *English* Army at that Time,
many of the Soldiers being sick and
disabled, and the whole Army shut
up as it were in a Pound; but
these Extremities, instead of dis-
heartning them, set the greater Edge
to their Courages, and resolv'd they
were on *September* the 3d, 1650,
either to force their Way through
their Enemies, or nobly to die in
the Attempt; to which End, a Par-
ty was sent to gain *Cowper's Perth-
pass* from the *Scots*; which being
effected, the whole *English* Army
charged, and after about an Hour's
hot Engagement, the *Scotch* Horse
were routed, and thereupon the
Foot threw down their Arms and
made the best Use they could of
their Legs. In the *Scots* Army were
this Day near 16,000 Foot, and
6,000 Horse, whereof 4,000 were
slain, and near 10,000 taken Pri-
soners. The *English* Army were
not above 7,500 Foot, and 3,500
Horse, besides disabled Men. There
were taken from the *Scots* in this
Fight 27 Field-pieces, 10,000 Arms,
many Prisoners of Note, and near
200 Horse and Foot Colours, which
were afterwards hung up as Tro-
phies in *Westminster-Hall*.

September the 8th, the virtuous
Princess *Elizabeth* died in her Con-
finement at *Carisbrook* Castle in
the Isle of *Wight*. And in *August*
following the Prince of *Orange*
died at the *Hague* in *Holland*; and
some Time after this, the Mock-

Parliament, to free *England* of the
Royal Blood, sent the Duke of
Gloucester to *Heidelberg*, ordering
him an Allowance of 1,500*l.* per
Annum.

October the 8th, some Cavaliers
took Arms in *Norfolk*, for which
about Twenty of them were exe-
cuted.

December the 24th, the strong
Castle of *Edinburgh* was yielded in-
to the *English* Hands, tho' not with-
out Suspicion of some Treachery.

January the 1st, To begin the
New-Year, the *Scots* crowned his
Majesty at *Scoon* in *Scotland*; af-
ter he had conceded to some Kirk
Conditions. A little before this
Time there were three different Par-
ties in *Scotland*; *David Lesley* and
his Army were for King and Kirk,
the Marquis of *Montrose* and his
Followers were for the King with-
out the Kirk; and Colonel *Kerre*,
and *Straughan*, were for the Kirk
without the King. Colonel *Kerre's*
Party was routed, and himself ta-
ken Prisoner by Colonel *Lambert*;
and *Straughan* and *Swinton* deserted
the Kirk, complying with the *Eng-
lish*, for which the Kirk excommu-
nicated them.

March the 4th, Sir *Henry Hyde*
was beheaded before the *Royal Ex-
change*, because being the King's
Leaguer at *Constantinople*, he had op-
pos'd *Bendish*, who was sent thither
by the State of *England*.

The *Quakers* about this Time first
appeared; one *George Fox* (called
by them the Elder, there being an-
other of the same Name of a later
Date among them) was the origi-
nal Rise of them. Their Beginning
certainly was very prodigious, viz,
being first taken with Swellings in
their Bodies, as if ready to burst
with Shakings and Tremblings,
(thence called *Quakers*) and many
Times committing strange ridiculous
Extravagancies.

1651.

A. D. 1651, March 29, was Captain Brown Busbel, an expert Seaman, beheaded under the Scaffold on Tower-hill for taking Part with his Sovereign.

In *Ireland*, the Deputy thereof, *Ireton*, was very successful against the Marquis of *Ormond*, the Lord *Inchequin*, Marquis *Clanricarde*, Earl of *Castlehaven*, and other the King's Friends, taking many Garrisons from them; the like did *Oliver* in *Scotland* from the King's Friends there.

Howbeit, his Majesty hoping that now at length *England* might be favourable to his just Cause, he advances into *England* by the Way of *Carlisle*, with about 16,000 Men, bending his Course by a swift March for the West of *England*, though it was hoped by his Friends he would have directed his Course for *London*. But *August* the 23d, the King with his Army entered the City of *Worcester*, and *Cromwell* with all Haste marched after him, by the Way joining with *Fleetwood*, *Desborough*, the Lord *Grey of Groby*, *Lambert*, *Harrison*, and the Militia Forces of several Counties; so that his Army, when he was come to *Worcester*, could not amount to fewer than 80,000 Men. In *Lancashire* the Earl of *Derby* had raised for the King near 1500 Horse and Foot, against whom Colonel *Lilbourn* marched, and routed them, taking many Persons of Quality; the Earl of *Derby* himself with much ado escaped to the King at *Worcester*, where on that twice fatal, but once lucky Day, *September* the 3d, his Majesty being surrounded by his Enemies, resolved to sally upon them with his whole Force, which accordingly he did; and at the first made the disloyal Party retire somewhat disorderly, the King himself performing the Part of a valiant

Soldier at the Head of his Horse, But at length his Army being overpowered by the numerous fresh Supplies of his Enemies, his Majesty's Side was put to the worst, his Horse flying amain towards the North, and his Foot into *Worcester*, whither they were followed at the Heels by their Victors, who entered the City with them, which they plundered, killing and taking most of the Scots Prisoners; those Horse that fled were pursued, and great Part of them taken; and the poor straggling Scots were either made Prisoners, or killed by the Country-people. The Number of the King's Party slain were judged to be about 3000, and of Prisoners taken in the whole about 10,000, amongst which were Duke *Hamilton*, the Earls of *Shrewsbury*, *Derby*, *Cleaveland*, *Lauderdale*, *Rothes*, *Carnwath*, and *Kelly*, the Lord *Synclair*, Sir *John Packington*, Sir *Charles Cunningham*, Sir *Ralph Clare*, Major General *Piscotty*, Major General *Montgomery*, Colonel *Graves*, Mr. *Fanshawe*, the King's Secretary, the Adjutant General, Marshal General, General of the Ordnance, together with 5 Colonels of Horse, 13 of Foot, 17 Lieutenant Colonels, 19 Majors, 109 Captains; there were also taken 158 Colours, the King's Standard, Coach and Horses, Collar of SS's, and Star-Cloak, with other Things of great Value. His Majesty, in his Escape, endeavoured to go for *Scotland*, but missing his Way the first Night, was conducted by the Earl of *Derby* to a House called *Boscobel*, inhabited by one *Pendrel*, a faithful Person, and seated in a fine Grove in *Shropshire*, upon the Confines of *Staffordshire*. While he was here, his Majesty was obliged to keep out all Day in the Wood, to avoid the Search of the Parliament Soldiers, who frequently visited the Place; where

where his Majesty with Colonel *Carlis* sat all Day in a large thick Oak. From hence he wander'd in Disguise, and after many Disappointments and providential Escapes, he came at last at Six Weeks End to *Shoreham* in *Sussex*, from whence he got Passage, and in a short Time arrived safe at *Frecam*, near *Havre de Grace* in *France*, although his Foes had all that Time been making the strictest Search imaginable.

A little before this Fight at *Worcester*, divers Persons, many of them Presbyterian Ministers, were seized on for holding Correspondence with *Charles Stuart* (none might, as they loved their Lives and Estates, call him King) and on August the 22d, were two of them, namely, Mr. *Christopher Love*, Minister, and Mr. *Gibbons*, beheaded on *Tower-Hill*.

The common Prisoners, *Scotch*, and *English*, taken at *Worcester*, were sent up to *London*; and that they might no farther trouble the States of *England*, they were transported into foreign Plantations.

October the 15th, the Earl of *Derby* was beheaded, and Sir *Timothy Featherstonhaugh* died the same Death also for the same Crime, viz. for honouring the King. In short Time after the Fight of *Worcester*, the Mock-parliament had the welcome News of reducing the Isle of *Man*, the *Barbadoes*, the Isle of *Jersey*, and *Cornet Castle* in *Guernsey*; but a little to allay their Transport, they had the unwelcome News of the Death of their Admiral *Popham*, and *Ireton* their Deputy of *Ireland*; this last died of the Plague under the Walls of *Limerick*, but was buried in great State in *Westminster-Abbey*.

All was now in a Calm at Home, and *Scotland* and *Ireland* both almost subjected to the *English* States; they therefore in this leisure Time judged it seasonable to vindicate

themselves on the *United Netherlands*, for the Affronts done to their Ambassadors, *Oliver St. John*, and *Walter Strickland*, in *Holland*, and their encroaching on the *English* Merchants Trade, and slighting the *English* States, who proffered strict Amity and Alliance with them.

Hereupon they prohibited the importing any foreign Commodities, except upon *English* Bottoms, or such as were of the Country whence the Goods came, beginning withal to stand high upon the Claim of Dues, and Reparations for the Prejudice done the *English* in their Trading; and when no Satisfaction would be given, but the *Dutch* grew rather more lordly, calling into question the *English* Sovereignty in the narrow Seas, and refusing to give the *English* the Honour of the FLAG, the States of *England* resolved to beat them into better Manners. And in the Year 1652, May 19, was the first Sea-fight between the States of *England* and the *Netherlands*; the Fight continued about Four Hours, till the Night parted them, without much Cause of boasting on either Part; that which was, the *English* had a Right to. But shortly after this, Admiral *Blake* took twelve *Dutch* Men of War.

August the 16th, Sir *George Ascough*, with a Squadron of seven Ships, charged through and through the *Dutch* Fleet, consisting of sixty Men of War, in which Encounter Captain *Pack* was slain.

September the 5th, as the *French* Fleet (who took Part with the *Dutch*) were going to the Relief of *Dunkirk*, most of them were taken by Admiral *Blake*; and about the Conclusion of the same Month, the *Dutch* were banded to purpose by *Blake*, at a Place called the *Kentish Knock*, and were pursued by the *English* into their very Harbour.

1653.

But in the Beginning of Winter, *Blake* was worsted by the *Dutch* in the *Downs*, losing the *Garland*, *Bonaventure*, and two Merchantmen. Upon the 18th, 19th, and 20th Days of *February*, the two Fleets fought again, when the *Dutch* were forced to fly, the *English* taking fifty-two of the Merchantmen they had in Convoy, and nine Men of War.

A. D. 1653, *April* the 20th *Oliver Cromwell* took upon him to put a period to the sitting of those long-winded Members at *Westminster*, objecting to them when he came to displace them, That they delayed, if not utterly neglected the redressing of publick Grievances; that they designed their own Interest, and perpetuating themselves, therefore they were to sit there no longer. Instead of these Members turned out of Doors, *Oliver* and his Officers constituted a Council of State to rule the Commonwealth, though they resolved to rule the Council of State.

June the 2d, the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets engaged again in Fight, when at the very first Shot made by the *Dutch*, Admiral *Richard Dean* was slain. *June* the 3d, the Fleets joined again, and the Dispute was very hot and bloody, till at length the *Dutch* tacked about, and made haste to their own Coasts. Of the *Dutch* were taken Prisoners 6 Captains, 1350 others, 11 Men of War were taken, and 2 Hoys, 6 of their best Ships were sunk, and 2 blown up. Of the *English* were slain, besides Admiral *Dean*, one Captain and 120 others, but not one Ship lost or disabled.

Cromwell this while, with some of the leading Officers of the Army, had made Choice of certain Persons not above 150 for the three Nations, who were to have the Legislative Power, and to be styled

a Parliament. These Parliament-Gentlemen, and Soldiers of the new-fashioned Election, met *July* the 4th, at *Westminster*, where they chose Mr. *Rouse* for their Speaker: But not agreeing among themselves (for about Sixty of them contested hard for the taking away of Tithes from the Ministers as Antichristian) they fairly re-delivered their Power into *Oliver's* Hands, *December* the 12th, after they had enacted a Law, That Justices of the Peace, and not Ministers, should join Persons together in sacred Wedlock.

But while this cunning Thing called a Parliament was doing little, or little to the Purpose, the active *Dutch* were again put forth to Sea, with about 120 Men of War, and before the *Texel* were encountered by the *English*, *July* the 29th; the Fight was vigorously maintained on both Parts, till the *Dutch* Admiral *Van Trump*, fighting in the midst of the *English* Fleet, was with a Musquet-shot shot into the left Pap, and slain out-right, whereby the rest of the Fleet was so discouraged, that they made to the *Texel* as speedily as they could. The *Dutch* in this Fight lost thirty Men of War, and about 1200 of their Men were taken. The *English* had slain on their Part, *Graves*, *Owen*, *Chapman*, *Newman*, *Taylor*, *Crisp*, *Cox*, and *Peacock*, Captains, and 400 common Seamen. The Ship named the *Oak* was fired, and two or three disabled. For this eminent Piece of Service the little Parliament ordered, that Chains of Gold should be presented to the Admirals, *Blake*, and Colonel *George Monk*, Vice Admiral *Pen*, and Rear Admiral *Larson*; and that other Chains likewise should be presented to divers Flag Captains, and Medals of Silver to the Officers of the Fleet.

But to return to *Oliver*, who, after his patched Junto had dissolved themselves, called a Council of Officers, with some other of his Creatures, to consult about the Settlement of a Government; and these at length, after great Pretences of seeking God's Mind herein, concluded to have a single Person again to be the Head of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, and *Oliver Cromwell* must be the Man, who though awhile seeming unwilling to undertake so great a Charge, yet at length yielded, and accordingly was installed Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, with much Formality and Ceremony, in the Chancery Court at *Westminster*, before the Judges, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, with the Chief Officers of the Army, on *December* the 16th. Immediately after which, all publick Writings changed their Stile from that of The Keepers of the Liberties of *England*, to that of *Oliver* Lord Protector of *England*, &c. And the City of *London* to manifest their Good-liking of this Government and Governor (at least to make shew of it) invited the Protector to a magnificent Feast at *Grocer's Hall*, on *February* the 8th, and *Oliver*, to gratify them for this Favour, knighted *Thomas Viner*, then Lord-Mayor.

Aspiring *Cromwell* having thus obtained the Supreme Authority, in short Time yielded to a Peace with the *Dutch*, who had been brought exceeding low by the War with *England*.

A. D. 1654, and in the Month of *May*, upon an Accusation of a Plot to destroy the Protector, seize the *Tower*, raise an Army, and bring in the King, there were divers Royalists apprehended and

committed to Prison; three of them were condemned by a High Court of Injustice, and two of them executed, namely, Colonel *John Gerrard*, who was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, and Mr. *Vowel*, who was hanged at *Charing-Cross*. On the same Day with Colonel *Gerrard* was beheaded Don *Pantaleon Sa*, Brother to the *Portugal* Ambassador, for a Riot made in the *New-Exchange*; but Death was so terrible to this Person, that his Heart was nigh quite dead within him before his Neck came to the Block.

September the 3d, a pretended Parliament met at *Westminster*, where, after they had heard their Master *Oliver's* Speech, and chose *William Lenthall* for their Speaker, they debated whether the Legislative Power should be in a single Person and a Parliament, or in a Parliament only. The Protector's Faction were for the former; those called the Commonwealth Party, that were for a Democratical Government, were for the latter; one declaring, that as God had made him an Instrument in cutting down Tyranny in one Person, so now he would not endure to see the Nation's Liberties shackled by another, whose Right to the Government could be measured out no other Way than by the Length of his Sword. But when these Things were reported to the Usurper *Oliver*, he hastened from *Whitehall* to *Westminster*, and there declares to the Parliament, that he would have them to take Notice of this, That the same Government made him a Protector, as made them a Parliament: That as they were intrusted with some Things, so was he with others: That there were certain Fundamentals which could not be altered; as, That the Government should be in a single Person and Parliament: That Parliaments

1654.

But

1655. liaments should not be perpetual: That in Religious Matters there should be Liberty of Conscience, &c. And then he enjoyned them to sign this Recognition of the Government, *viz. I do hereby promise and engage to be true and faithful to the Lord Protector and Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and shall not (according to the Tenor of the Indenture, whereby I am returned to serve in Parliament) propose, or give my Consent to alter the Government as 'tis settled in one Person and a Parliament.* The Subscription to this was refused by several Members; the rest who subscribed it were permitted to sit till January the 24th, 1654; at which Time Oliver dissolved them, because they delayed to settle him in the Government.

December the 19th, Pen and Venables, with a Fleet of Thirty Ships, wherein were three thousand Forces put to Sea; and in April following arrived at Hispaniola, and came within Sight of that golden Town of *Sancta Domingo*, upon which their first and chief Enterprize was designed; but thro' the excessive Heat of the Climate, Want of fresh Water, and some other Discouragements, great Numbers of the Soldiers perished, and that Design was fruitless; therefore they set sail for the Island of *Jamaica*, where being arrived, they were there so successful, as in short Time to possess themselves of the chief Town called *Otranto*, bringing the whole Island into Subjection.

In England the Royal Party were busy to take down the Protector's Greatness; but the Plot was discovered before it was ripe for Execution, and many of the Conspirators in several Places seized on by the Oliverians. At Salisbury, March the 11th, a Party of about 200 Cavaliers were in Arms, but were

dispersed, and some of their chief Leaders taken, as Mr. Grove, Lieutenant Colonel Penruddock, Major Dean, Jones, &c. Others there were in Arms about *Shrewsbury*, *Sherwood Forest* in *Northumberland*; and another Party in *Yorkshire*, where Sir Henry Slingsby was taken. Lieutenant Colonel Penruddock, and Mr. Grove, were beheaded at Salisbury, and some others of them were hanged.

A. D. 1655, about the Beginning of this Year, Admiral Blake with his Fleet performed a daring Piece of Service at *Tunis*, where demanding from the Dey or Governor of *Tunis* the Reparation for the Losses the English sustained from Turkish Pirates, and having a scornful Answer returned, he boldly pressed upon their Ships, lying under the Castle of *Goletta*, and there burnt nine Ships, with but the Loss of 25 Men; in the mean time plying continued Broadfides upon the Castle, within Musket-shot of it.

In England the Protector constituted a new kind of Officers called Major Generals, who were each of them (being eleven in Number) in their several Limits assigned them to supervise the Actions of the poor Royalists, and to decimate their Estates, and indeed to do what they listed; but these after they had tyrannized a while were laid aside.

February the 16th, the Spaniards at *Dunkirk* declared open War against England, and immediately thereupon was a Peace concluded betwixt France and England; one of the Articles of which was, That the King of France should exclude Charles Stuart, (King of England) and all his Relations and Adherents, out of his Dominions. And accordingly the Duke of York was constrained to depart France by

such

such a Time; nor was his Retinue to stay after him: Had his Majesty himself been there, he must have expected the same Dealing.

February the 21st, died that learned Prelate Dr. *Usher*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, and was buried in *Westminster Abbey*.

A. D. 1656, to begin this Year well for fortunate *Oliver*, some of his Fleet under the Admirals *Blake* and *Mountague*, not far from *Cadiz* or *Cales*, set upon a Fleet of eight *Spaniards*, one of which they sunk, burnt two, one run ashore, and two the *English* took, one whereof had a great Quantity of Plate and *Cochineal* in her, the other laden chiefly with *Hides*.

September the 17th, another of *Oliver's* Parliaments assembled at *Westminster*, where, before they were admitted to enter the House, they must severally engage not to act any thing prejudicial to the present Government; whereupon some of them returned Home; the rest entering the House, chose Sir *Thomas Widdrington* their Speaker, and set themselves to act suitably to *Oliver's* Wishes, passing an Act for renouncing and disannulling the Title of *Charles Stuart* unto the Government of the Nations of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, &c. and making it to be Treason against the Protector, as it formerly had been against the King's Person; then ordained Monies to be raised in the three Nations for paying the Armies; and ordered a Year's Rent to be paid the Protector for every House built upon a new Foundation within Ten Miles of the City of *London*.

Yet notwithstanding the Provision made to secure the Protector's Person, there were divers Attempts made to kill him, and a printed Paper was published, intituled, *Killing no Murder*. One Miles

Sindercomb, formerly a Soldier in the Army, had determined to shoot, or by one Means or other to rid the World of him; but his Design being betrayed, he was condemned to be hanged and quartered; to prevent which, he procured his own Death, it is said, by snuffing up a poisonous Powder into his Head; wherefore as a Self-murderer, he was dragged at a Horse's Tail from the Tower to *Tower-Hill*, where being turned naked into a Hole, a Stake spiked with Iron was driven through him.

A. D. 1657, this Year commenced with a Conspiracy of Fifth Monarchists to have pulled down *Oliver*; but the Plot was discovered, and the Projectors apprehended; the chief of whom was Major-General *Harrison*, Vice-Admiral *Lawson*, Colonel *Rich*, Major *Danvers*, and Captain *Venner*; their Standards, which they had in Readiness, had pourtray'd in it a Lion Couchant, Gules, in a Field Argent, with this Motto, *Who shall rouse him?*

April the 20th, Admiral *Blake* performed another notable Exploit; for at *Sancta Cruz* in *Teneriffa*, the chief Island of the *Canaries* and belonging to the *Spaniards*, he fired and sunk 16 great Ships, among which was the Admiral, Vice Admiral, and Rear Admiral, and two or three Galleons. The *Spaniards*, besides the Loss of the whole Fleet, had many hundreds of Men slain on the Shore; yet in this notable Action, the *English* had but 48 Men slain, and 120 wounded. The Protector, to gratify the Admiral for this his brave Service, sent him a Diamond, Ring worth 500*l.* and Captain *Richard Stainer*, who led the first Squadron, was at his coming into *England*, for this and his other good Service at *Cadiz*, honoured with Knighthood.

And

1657.

And now the Parliament, who had been long debating concerning the settling of his Highness, at last presented him with a certain Thing called, *The Humble Petition and Advice*, desiring him to take the Government of the three Nations upon him, with the Stile of King; which Stile he refused, as foreseeing this would disgust the Sectarists generally; therefore contented himself with the Power Royal, and his old Stile of Lord Protector, which the Parliament confirmed. And June the 26th, his Highness was with great State and Magnificence installed in his Office of Protectorship in *Westminster-Hall*; where the Speaker in the Name of the Parliament, presented him with a Robe of Purple Velvet, lined with Ermine, a Sword, a large Bible richly gilt and bossed, and a Scepter of Gold. And when the Speaker, Earl of *Warwick*, and Sir *Bulstrode Whitlock*, had vested *Oliver*, then the Speaker administered the Oath to him in these following Words: *I do in the Presence, and by the Name of God, promise and swear, That to the utmost of my Power I will uphold and maintain the true Reformed Protestant Religion in the Purity thereof, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, and encourage the Profession and Professors thereof; and that, to the utmost of my Power, I will endeavour, as chief Magistrate of these three Nations, the Maintenance and Preservation of the Peace and Safety, and just Rights and Privileges of the People thereof; and shall in all things, according to my best Knowledge and Power, govern the People according to Law.* This Oath being taken by him, he was immediately proclaimed Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, &c. and that done, some Soldiers and

others cried, *God save the Lord Protector.* *Oliver* thus established in his Mightiness by Parliament, he falls to fashion his Family after the Manner of a King's Court; hath his Yeomen of the Guard, in their Livery of Grey Cloth welted with Black Velvet, over whom commanded *Walter Strickland*; his Lord Keeper was *Nathaniel Fines*; and Lord Chamberlain Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, &c. And the better to strengthen himself at Home, and to raise his Family into Esteem, he gave his eldest Son a Command in the Army, his younger Son he made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; his two younger Daughters, that were not yet disposed of in Marriage, he matched the elder of them with Mr. *Robert Rich*, the Earl of *Warwick's* Grandson, and the youngest with a Person of great Honour, the Lord *Falconbridge*. And that he might be as King-like as possible, and withal check the Commons in Parliament, he constituted an Upper House of Parliament, instead of the House of Lords, sixty-two in Number, most of them his own Creatures; among whom were Colonel *Hewson*, one by Trade next kin to a Cobler, and Colonel *Pride*, formerly a Brewer's Servant; who before this had been made two of his Knights Errants. And, to honour the Mushrooms, he elected to sit in his Upper House some few Noblemen, as the Earl of *Warwick*, &c.

February the 20th, the Parliament, that had been adjourned, now re-assembled; but because they admitted those Members to sit with them who at first refused to subscribe to *Oliver's* Instruments; and because they questioned the Protector's Power in erecting his Upper House. (which in Contempt they called, *The other House*.) *Oliver* hereupon sent for them to his

Upper

Upper
a long
clusion
cern
quility
Interel
ment,
Time

In
dempt
Men
hange
thering
bitant
Count
some f
not m
other;
Sea, w
self p
ble th
befal

A.
with
Plot,
deed
the D
merce
of F
them
by in
Coun
then
King
one o
his o
ning,
was t
ceivin
ver's
was i
the I
discov
them
Colo
daunt
Broth
dicted
vouri
High
to pr

Upper House Bar, where he made a long Speech to them, and in Conclusion told them, That it did concern as well the Peace and Tranquility of the Nation, as his own Interest, to terminate that Parliament, and therefore he did at this Time put an End to their Sitting.

In or near the Year of our Redemption, 1657, a Woman and two Men (one or both her Sons) were hanged in *Gloucestershire* for murdering one Mr. *Harrison*, an Inhabitant in or near *Cambden* in the said County, which Mr. *Harrison* (as in some few Years after it proved) was not murdered by them, or any other; for he returned from beyond Sea, whither he had withdrawn himself privately, to avoid some Trouble that otherwise he feared would befall him.

A. D. 1658, this Year began with a Discovery of a most horrible Plot, as *Oliver* called it; and indeed he had an excellent Art for the Discovery of Plots, having his mercenary Trepanners and Instruments of Falshood, who counterfeiting themselves forward Royalists, thereby insinuated themselves into the Council of the King's Friends, and then betrayed them. And the King himself was troubled with one of these false Creatures about his own Person; for Captain *Manning*, one of his Secretaries Clerks, was taken in the very Act of receiving Letters from *Thurloe*, *Oliver's* Secretary, for the which he was instantly shot to Death. But the Loyal Confederates in the late discovered Plot, were divers of them apprehended, as Dr. *Hewit*, Colonel *Edward Ashton*, Mr. *Mordaunt* the Earl of *Peterborough's* Brother, and others, who were indicted of High Treason, for endeavouring to levy War against his Highness and the Government, and to promote *Charles Stuart* to the

Government of these Nations, and for holding Correspondence with the said *Charles Stuart*. Mr. *Mordaunt* was acquitted; but Dr. *Hewit* and Sir *Henry Slingsby* were beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, June the eighth, though many Endeavours were used by divers Persons of Quality, and Ministers, for the Saving of their Lives, especially the Doctor's; Colonel *Ashton* and others were hanged and quartered in *London*.

Near about this Time there came up the *Thames* as far as *Greenwich*, a Whale of a very great Length and Bigness.

June the 25th, the Town of *Dunkirk* was surrendered by the Spaniards to the French, who immediately resigned it to the English Forces, who had been the main Instruments in gaining it. This Resignation was made according to former Articles agreed on between the King of *France* and the Lord Protector of *England*.

But whilst the English were rejoicing Abroad, *Oliver* had Occasion of Sorrow at Home; for his most dearly beloved Daughter Mrs. *Elizabeth Claypole*, on August the 8th departed this Life, whose Body was interred in the Royal Chapel at *Westminster*. It is said of this Gentlewoman, that she was much troubled at the harsh Usage of the Royal Party, and that upon her Knees she begged of her Father to save Dr. *Hewit's* Life; but his hard Heart would not yield thereto, though he loved this Daughter so passionately, that he never enjoyed himself after her Death; but growing pensive and melancholy, in short Time was seized with a Tertian Ague, which ended his Life at *Whitehall*, September the 3d. He was born in the Town of *Huntingdon*, April the 25th, 1599, and descended from a worshipful Family

1658. Family of the *Cromwell's*, alias *Williams*; his Mother was the Niece of Sir *Robert Steward*, and his Wife *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *James Bourchier*; he was of a very martial Spirit, and of excellent Conduct, and attended with very good Success in his Attempts. Nor was he a Soldier only, but also a very good Orator, and deep Politician; and so great a Dissembler, that he could shed Crocodilian Tears at Pleasure, when those would at any Time advantage among the Religious; an high Pretender he was to Religion, though as his Actions manifested, it was only thereby to obtain his ambitious Ends; so impiously resolute for the Effecting his Designments, that he valued not the Violation of the most solemn Promises, or sacred Oaths; nor the Shedding any, though the Blood of the Lord's Anointed. Yet was this Man courted or feared by most of the Princes in *Europe*; and the Kings of *France* and *Sweden* were entered into so strict a League with him, as, had he lived, might have troubled good Part of the World.

In *Oliver's* Stead, *Richard Cromwell* his eldest Son, whom he had appointed his Successor, was proclaimed Protector. Shortly after which, several Addresses, protesting both Love and Obedience to *Richard's* Highness, were presented from the Armies of the Three Nations, from the *London* Ministers, from divers Counties, Cities, and chief Towns of *England*. And the Foreign Ambassadors then in *England* pretended to lament with Mr. *Richard* for the Death of his Father; desired the Continuance of that League and Amity which was granted and maintained by his late Highness *Oliver* Lord Protector.

November the 23d, were the Funerals of *Oliver* solemnized (after his

Herse had lain in the greatest State some Weeks in *Somerset House*) at a vast Charge, and in greater Pomp, than had formerly been used for the greatest *English* Kings. His Corpse had been privately interred many Days before in the Chapel Royal of *Henry* the Seventh at *Westminster*. But the vast Expences of those Funerals were never discharged; for those Tradesmen, who had Hopes of gaining the most by it, sat down the greatest Losers at last. As soon as the Funeral Rites of this old Fox *Oliver* were accomplished, his Son *Richard* proceeded to the carrying on of Matters of publick Concernment.

The first of which was the sending a Naval Supply to the King of *Sweden*, for the aiding him against the King of *Denmark*. The next of any Moment was the calling of a Parliament, to convene *January* the 27th, at *Westminster*; where when they were met, they chose for their Speaker Mr. *Challoner Chute*; and the Members severally took the Oath, not to alter the Form of Government. Which done, they went to purge out those Members who had borne Arms for the King; then after many Debates, it was at length resolved, That the House of Commons would transact with the Persons of the other House, as a House of Parliament, during this present Parliament; but with this Proviso, That it was not intended thereby to exclude such Peers as have been faithful to the Parliament, from their Privilege of being summoned to be Members of that House.

Then they took into their Consideration the Cases of divers Persons who had been imprisoned in the Time of *Oliver*; Major-General *Overton*, and others of the Commonwealth Party, they released. The Duke of *Buckingham* was also freed

1659.

freed out of *Windsor* Castle, upon his Father-in-Law the Lord *Fairfax's* giving 20,000*l.* Security, that he should not seek by any means to promote the Interest of *Charles Stuart*. Next, after long and tedious Debates, they yielded that the Members who had been returned to serve for *Scotland* and *Ireland*, should continue to sit amongst them as Members for that present Parliament. They likewise proceeded to draw up a Bill, which should be intituled, *An Act of Recognition of his Highness's Right and Title to be Protector, and chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth of England, &c.* But this was never perfected.

A. D. 1659. The Army now grew jealous of his Highness, complaining of the Company that he kept; how that divers of them were no better than Cavaliers; censuring his Religion also; giving out, that Godliness was discouraged by him; that he had rather favour those of loose Principles, than the zealous Professors of the Gospel.

April the 6th, General *Charles Fleetwood* presented to the Protector a Representation of the Officers of the Army, wherein they complained, That they who had born the Brunt of the War, were now despised, and like to be laid aside: That the Cavaliers held dangerous Meetings in and about *London*: That Lists of the Names of such who were the Tryers of the old King, were printed in red Letters, and scattered about as if they were Men appointed for Destruction: That the famous Actions of the Long Parliament and his late Highness, in and since 1648, were traduced and vilified. Therefore they desired that his Highness would be pleased to represent these Things to the Parliament, and procure their

Remedies. The Army also began to grow jealous of the Parliament, as if they were too favourable to the Royal Party, and joined with the Protector to bring the Officers of the Army into Subjection. Thereupon the General Council of Officers held many Meetings and Consultations, which the Parliament hearing of, voted that there should be no Meeting nor General Council of Officers, without Consent and by Order of his Highness the Lord Protector: And that no Person should have any Command in the Army, who should refuse to subscribe that he will not disturb the free Meetings in Parliament, or their Freedom in their Debates and Councils. These Votes the Protector sent to the Officers of the Army, which they valued not at all; but on the contrary resolv'd, that the Parliament should be dissolved. And in order thereunto, *Desborough* with other chief Officers, went to the Protector, and forced him to sign a Commission for the Parliament's Dissolution; and accordingly the Parliament was dissolved. Which being effected, their next Work was to put a Period to the Protector's Power, by restoring that Remnant of the Long Parliament which his Father had turned out; to which End the Officers of the Army invited those Members of Parliament, who continued sitting till April the 20th, 1653, and promised them that they would be ready in their Places to yield them their utmost Assistance that they might sit and act in Safety. These Members accepted their Invitation, and accordingly took their Places in the Parliament May the 7th; and upon Notice that these were again housed, divers of those that were secluded in 1648, attempted to have taken their Places, but were repulsed.

Then

1659.

Then these Members caused the Protector's Great Seal to be broken, and voted their own old Seal up again. They then sent to the Protector for an Acknowledgment from him of his Submission to their Government; and accordingly on *May* the 25th, he made his Resignation and Submission; declaring in Writing, That though in respect to the particular Engagements that lay upon him, he could not be active in making a Change in the Government of these Nations, yet through the Goodness of God, he would freely acquiesce in its being made; and that he held himself engaged, as (with other Men) he expected Protection from the present Government, so to demean himself with all Peaceableness under it; and to procure to the utmost of his Power, that all in whom he had Interest, should do the same. In short Time after this *Henry Cromwell* came over, and yielded up the Lieutenantancy of *Ireland* unto the Members sitting at *Westminster*, who appointed five Commissioners for the Government of that Kingdom. General *Monk* in *Scotland* conformed himself to their Directions; and Colonel *Lockhart*, Governor of *Dunkirk*, likewise submitted to their Authority.

Then this Junto commanded all such as had been in Arms for the King, to depart 20 Miles from *London*; passed an Act for settling of the Militia in the respective Counties of *England* and *Wales*; ordered a whole Year's Assessments at 35,000*l.* a Month on *England*, 6,000*l.* the Month on *Scotland*, and 9,000*l.* on *Ireland*, to be paid into the Treasury before the 11th of *August* next following; ordered the immediate Sale of *Whitehall*, *Hampton Court*, and *Somerset House*, towards Payment of the Army's Arrears. To their quondam Pro-

tector they were so friendly as to protect him from all Arrests, and withal to promise the Payment of all his Debts (for his Father's Funeral and other Occasions) which amounted to 29,640*l.* but this they never performed.

The while these Things were in Agitation, the King's Friends were very busy in promoting his Interest, by engaging as many as they could for his Service in all Places of *England*; and so successful were the King's Commissioners, that great Part of the Nobility and Gentry of *England* and *Wales* were interested by them in the King's Quarrel; and a Day was fixed in *July* for their appearing in Arms; the first Rising was to be chiefly of such as had never engaged on the King's Side in the late Wars, thereby to draw the Army into a more faint Opposition. Sir *George Booth*, Sir *Thomas Middleton*, and some others of the old Parliamentarians, raised a Party in *Cheshire*, *Flintshire*, and *Lancashire*, to the Number of about 3 or 4,000 Men, who declared for a free Parliament, and the due Rights and Privileges of the Nation, against that Fanatick and unlawful Power which now usurped Dominion over them. But Major-General *Lambert* marching speedily against them, and encountering them, his old Soldiers, without much Blood-shed, totally routed them near *Nantwich*. *August* the 17th, Colonel *Charles White* raised a small Party in *Nottingham* and *Derbyshire*; other inconsiderable Parties were raised in other Parts, but dispersed themselves again; for the Rulers at *Westminster*, having met with some Hint of their designed Rising, had so ordered their Standing Army and Militia Forces in most Places of the Land, that no considerable Parties of the King's Friends could have Opportunity to get into a Body.

James

James Naylor, a Quaker, was now discharged from his Imprisonment, September the 8th. This Person, in the Time of *Oliver's* Protectorship, was for Blasphemy whipt both at *Bristol* and *London*, then pillory'd at the *Royal Exchange*, burnt through the Tongue, stigmatized in the Forehead with the Letter *B* (for Blasphemy) which done, was committed to *Bridewell*, where he remained till this Time, and might longer, had not *Lambert* been now in so high Esteem.

After the Defeat of *Sir George Booth's* Forces, the Members at *Westminster* prepared an Act for sequestring the Estates of such Persons as were engaged in this Rising; and in token of their Favour and Gratitude, they ordered *Lambert* 1,000 *l.* for his good Service, which he presently distributed amongst his Soldiers, thereby to engage them the more firmly to his Designs: For though himself and other Grandees of the Army carried fair with the *Junto*, yet were they not well pleased with them, because since their last Sitting, they had somewhat lessened the Army's Power, in giving Order to their Speaker *William Lenthall*, to issue out Commissions for Commanders, which had been done before by the General; and had withal reserved the chief Command of the Army to themselves, without any Captain General. Therefore now, whilst they were flustered with their late Victory, they drew up their Propositions to be presented to the Parliament, which they entituled, *The humble Petition and Proposal of the Army, under the Right Honourable the Lord Lambert, in the late Northern Expedition, therein desiring that the Army might be commanded by Fleetwood as chief General, by Lambert, as the next superior General, &c.* This was sent up to *London*, from *Lambert's* Army to be presented to the

Parliament; but *Sir Arth. Haslerig* being made acquainted with it before it was delivered, immediately informed his Fellow-Members thereof, alledging that it was a Matter of dangerous Consequence. The *Junto* hereupon passed a Vote, That the having of more General Officers was a Thing needless, chargeable, and dangerous. But the Army-Officers of *Lambert's* Party still prosecuting their Intentions, of gaining the whole ordering of the Army into their own Hands, the *Junto* thereupon passed an Act, That it should be Treason in all Persons whatsoever, to raise, levy, or collect Monies without Consent of Parliament; designing hereby to bring the Army into Subjection, because otherwise they could have no Maintenance; they likewise ordered, That *Lambert, Desborough, Kelsey, Berry, Ashfield, Cobbet, Packer, Barrow, and Creed*, should be discomissionated, and that others should enjoy their Commands. They also ordered the Government of the Army to be in seven Commissioners, in whom the Power should jointly reside; these were *Fleetwood, Monk, Ludlow, Walton, Morley, Overton, and Haslerig*. But *Lambert* and his Complices were resolved to try a Tug with the *Junto*, who should be Masters; and to that end they engaged divers Companies and Regiments about *London* to side with them; and the *Junto* drew two Regiments to *Westminster* to take part with them; but when these two Parties had stood at *Westminster* in a hostile sort almost a whole day, facing each other, and sometimes ready to fall to it in good earnest; towards the Evening, the two Parties fairly agreed to draw off to their respective Quarters. And the next Day, and forward, *Lambert* took care to guard the Parliament-doors, that none of the Members might

1659.

P enter

James

1659. enter into the House. And now the *Junto* being once more laid aside, *Lambert's* Party made choice of Lieutenant-General *Fleetwood* to be Captain-General of the Army; *Lambert* (who 'tis thought aspired to Sovereignty) to be Major-General; and *Desborough* to be Commissary-General. They framed likewise a new Government, on October the 26th, nominating twenty-three Persons to have the Management of publick Affairs, whom they would have to be called, *A Committee of Safety*: Their Names were *Bulstrode*, *Whitlock*, *Edmund Ludlow*, *Sir Henry Vane*, *Sir James Harrington*, *Sir Archibald Johnson*, General *Fleetwood*, General *John Lambert*, Colonel *Desborough*, Colonel *Sidenham*, Major *Saloway*, Colonel *Berry*, Mr. *Lawrence*, Colonel *Thomson*, Colonel *Hewson*, Colonel *Lilbourn*, *John Ireland*, Lord Mayor, Alderman *Robert Tichbourn*, *Walter Strickland*, *Cornelius Holland*, *William Steel*, Clerk, *Bennet*, *Brandrith*. Thus was miserable England subjected to the arbitrary Power of an Army, to have what Lords and Laws they pleased. But the Time of its Liberty approached, the principal Instrument whereof was General *George Monk*, who pretending to a Resettlement of the *Junto*, and not to be able to see the Nation so enslaved by *Lambert* and his factious Party, drew his Army out of *Scotland*, having first changed some of his Officers. The Committee of Safety exceedingly courted this General to comply with them; and when that would not do, *Lambert* drew his Army into the North, with Design to impede General *Monk's* March to *London*; but all their Projects availed nothing with the General. And to help forward his Majesty's Interest, and the Nation's Deliverance, the City of *London* grew very discontented and surly against the Army; the Fleet decla-

red for the *Junto*; likewise many of *Lambert's* Party withdrew themselves from him; and the Country in general was full of Discontents and Murmurings; insomuch that the Committee of Safety perceived themselves to be in a very unsafe and kind of desolate Condition; and therefore with great Submission they sent for the Speaker desiring him, with the rest of his Fellow-Members, to return to the Exercise of their Trust; which accordingly they did on December the 26th. Colonel *Lambert* finding that all now went bad on his side, privately slipped away from his Soldiers (then about *Newcastle upon Tyne*) and they returned to their Obedience to the *Junto*; who upon their Resettlement, discomissionated *Lambert*, with divers Colonels and Commanders of the Army; published a Declaration for a Commonwealth, without a single Person, or House of Lords; for Preservation of the Laws, upholding of the Ministry, the University, and Tythes (all which had lately been in great Danger) and for maintaining Liberty of Conscience. General *Monk*, in the mean time, advanced with his new-modelled Army towards *London*, all the way being caressed by the Gentry of the several Counties, as he passed along, with all Testimonies of Affection, and Petitions for restoring of the secluded Members, and procuring of a Free Parliament. Commissioners were sent to him from the City of *London*, with the like Request for a Free Parliament; but the General wisely concealed his Inclinations and Intentions, pretending strong Resolutions to be faithful to those Members sitting at *Westminster*; and yet carried himself with so much Evenness, that the City and Country had Hopes he would stand their Friend, as the *Junto* could see but little Cause to misdoubt his real Good-mean-

meaning towards them : However to make him the surer on their Side, they ordered him and his Heirs 1000 *l. per Annum*.

February the 3d, General Monk came to London with the Army he had drawn out of Scotland; the Army which had been quartered in London, having marched out the Night before by the *Junto's* Command, though not without Discontent, and some Disorder and Mutiny. The next Day his Excellency was conducted to the Parliament-House, where he received Thanks from the Members for his good Service; after which he acquainted them with the numerous Addresses he had received from the Counties for the Admission of the secluded Members, and a Free Parliament; minding them also of the Danger themselves and Nation would be in, if the Fanatick Party should be continued in Civil or Military Power. But the General's Speech was not well liked of by Mr. Thomas Scot, and some other of the Members. And the City of London, with whom they thought his Excellency too gracious, gave them greater Cause of Discontent; for the Common-Council was now resolved to pay no more Taxes, till such time as the House was filled up with equal Representatives. Hereupon the *Junto* resolved to punish the City, and to make the General an Instrument in it; ordering him to seize upon eleven of the most active of the Common Council, and commit them to the Tower; and also to pull down and break the Posts, Chains, Gates, and Portcullices of the City; which he put in execution accordingly, on February the 9th, tho' not with any Pleasure to himself, but of Necessity, that so the House might not take any Occasion from his disputing their Commands, to vacate his

Commission, and put him out of Capacity to accomplish the blessed End he designed. However, this Action of the General's did exceedingly amuse the loyal hearted Citizens, and other good Subjects, and made them almost give over the good Hopes they had formerly had of him: But his Excellency, to put them out of all Doubt concerning his Intentions, bravely resolved to put an end to the *Junto's* Power. And in order thereto, the very next Morning he sent a Letter to the House, therein complaining, that they gave too much Countenance to Lambert, Vane, and several others that engaged with the late Committee of Safety; that they had too much favoured a Petition lately delivered by one *Praise-God Barebone*, and other Fanaticks; and then concludes with a prefix'd Day, before which they should issue out Writs for a new Parliament, that so they might terminate their Sitting, and come to a Dissolution. The *Junto* received the General's Letter, dissemble their Resentment of it, and order him the Thanks of the House, in his faithful Service in securing the City; yet the very same Day, that they might limit his Power, they passed an Act for the Government of the Army by five Commissioners, he to be one of them, the other their own Creatures; namely, Sir Arthur Hasle-*rig*, Colonel Morley, Colonel Walton, and Colonel Allured. The General hearing thereof, with all convenient Speed drew his Army together, and marched to Westminster, where he gave the secluded Members Re-admission into the Parliament-House. February the 21st, to the great Grief of the Rump-Parliament (for so the *Junto* was now called in Scorn and Contempt) and to the exceeding Joy both of the City and Country. And now

1660.

1660. the Parliament vote General *Monk* to be Captain General of all the Forces in the three Nations; constitute a new Council of State; set at liberty Sir *George Booth*, and such of his Party that were Prisoners; also all such as had been imprisoned for petitioning for a Free Parliament; as Sir *Robert Pye*, Major *Fincher*, &c. caused the Rump Militia, consisting most of Sectaries, to be disbanded; made such Acts as might best conduce to the Settlement of the Nation, as for taking away all Places of Trust and Power out of the Hands of the Sectarian Party; also voted a Full and Free Parliament to be chosen and sit at *Westminster*, April the 25th. This Parliament was called Free; yet (as in all the Protector's Parliaments) no Loyalist that had been in actual Arms for the King, was capable of being elected a Parliament-Man.

March the 17th, the Long Parliament dissolved themselves, leaving a Council of State to govern till the next Parliament should assemble. But in the Interim that the Parliament was busied for the recovering the Peace and Freedom of the Nation, some Malecontents were very active for sowing the Seeds of Division in the Army, especially in that Part which had been for the Committee of Safety; yet by the Care and Prudence of General *Monk* (who displaced most of the Fanatick Officers) their Designs were frustrated. *Lambert*, after the Dissolution of the Parliament, attempted to involve the Nation again in a Civil War; but Colonel *Richard Ingoldsby* dispersed his small Force, and took him Prisoner.

A. D. 1660, April the 25th, the Free Parliament assembled at *Westminster*, and on May the 1st, voted, that according to the ancient

and fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, *Charles* the Second is the lawful and undoubted King of these Nations. Transcendant was the Joy all over *England*, which issued from this good News. His Majesty from his Court, then at *Breda*, had sent his Letters to both Houses of Parliament, to General *Monk*, and to the City, to Admiral *Montague* and the Officers of the Fleet, with a Declaration also to all his loving Subjects, the Substance whereof was, That he did grant a free and general Pardon to all his Subjects that should within forty Days lay hold upon his Grace and Favour, excepting such Persons as should be excepted by Parliament. That he would shew all possible Indulgence to tender Consciences, and such as differ in Matters of Religion, so they did not disturb the Peace of the Kingdom; that he would preserve them free from Injury in their Lives and Estates; and that all Things relating to Sales and Purchases (for there had been more Lands bought and sold in the late Usurping Times, than what the right Owners, loyal Subjects, had consented to) should be determined in Parliament: That he would take care for the Arrears of the Soldiery under the Command of General *Monk*; and that they should be received into his Service, upon as good Pay and Conditions as at that present they enjoyed. The Parliament considering that his Majesty had for many Years been deprived of his Revenues, and therefore could not but be in Want of Money, they therefore ordered, that the Sum of 50,000*l.* should be sent him for a Present; and 10,000*l.* to the Duke of *York*, and 5,000*l.* to the Duke of *Gloucester*. The City of *London* likewise, to testify their Gratitude to his Majesty, sent him 10,000*l.* and

and to his two Brothers 1000*l.* a piece; and 300*l.* they presented to the Lord *Mordaunt* and Sir *John Greenvil*, who brought them his Majesty's Letters, to buy each of them a Ring; and the Parliament, for the same Reason, gave 500*l.* to Sir *John Greenvil*, to purchase a Jewel.

May the 8th, by Order of Parliament, *Charles* the Second was proclaimed at *London* with very great Solemnity, *The Most Potent, Mighty and Undoubted King of England, Scotland, &c.* At which Time the Acclamations of the People were wonderful great, and their Joys such, that they could not find Ways to express them.

May the 22d, his Excellency General *Monk* set forth from *London*, in order to meet his Majesty; and May the 23d, his Majesty with his Brothers set sail for *England* from the *Hague*, and on *Friday* landed at *Dover*, where the Loyal General received the King. About two Miles from *Dover* his Majesty forsook his Coach, and took Horse, his Brothers riding on his Right-Hand, and the General on the Left; after whom the Duke of *Buckingham* and many other Noblemen and Gentlemen followed in gallant Equipage. For the excellent Service that General *Monk* had done for the King and his Kingdoms, his Majesty was pleased to dignify him with the Honour of being Knight of the Garter, Master of his Horse, Duke of *Albemarle*, and Earl of *Torrington*, Baron *Monk* of *Potheridge*, &c. Chief General of all his Land-Forces in the three Kingdoms, and one of his Privy-Council.

May the 29th, his Majesty made his Triumphant Cavalcade through the City of *London*, whither he was welcomed with all the Expressions

of Joy possible. And being come to *Whitehall*, he there in the Presence-Chamber offered the Sacrifice of Praise and Thanksgiving unto Almighty God for his wonderful Restoration; Then applied himself to the ordering of his Court, and appointed the chief Officers of State; His Highness *James Duke York* he invested with the Office of Lord High Admiral; Sir *Edward Hyde* (whose Daughter the Duke of *York* married) he constituted Lord Chancellor; the Earl of *Manchester* Lord Chamberlain; the Lord *Wriothley*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High-Treasurer: Sir *Edwards Nichols*, and Sir *William Morice*, chief Secretaries of State, &c. And others who had been constantly loyal to him, or had performed any eminent good Service for him, he advanced to Places of high Trust and Dignity in the Court and Common-wealth: But because the Persons were numerous that had in an extraordinary Sort been serviceable in promoting the King's Interest, and his Majesty had no other Way to express at present his gracious Acceptance thereof to many of them, he therefore honoured their Name and Family by conferring on them, according to their Merit, the Titles of Duke, Earl, Viscount, Baron, or Knight.

June the 6th, a Proclamation was published, wherein it was declared, That all such of the late King's Judges as would not render themselves within so many Days to Mercy, should be excepted out of the General Pardon then preparing; whereupon 20 of the *Regicides* came out of their Coverts, and presenting themselves to the Speaker of the House of Commons, were committed to Custody. In August following, the long expected Act of Indemnity was passed, by which all that had been any

1660.

W. Jux-
on, A. B.
of Cant.
ways

1660.

ways engaged against the King were pardoned, save the *Regicides*, and a very few others; and amongst those there were three who were freed in respect of Life, Liberty, and Estate, because they had given evident Signs of their hearty Sorrow for that crying Sin. It was also enacted, That the 30th of *January* should to all Posterity be observed as a Day of Humiliation, for that great Wickedness of murdering God's Vicegerent the King; also, That *May* the 29th should in all succeeding Ages be observed as a Day of Thanksgiving for the King's peaceable Restoration to the actual Possession and Exercise of his legal Authority over his Subjects. An Act for Poll-Money was likewise passed, and an Act for enabling Soldiers of the Army to exercise Trades in any Corporation, that thereby they might be in a Capacity of living honestly and comfortably after their disbanding.

September the 13th, that hopeful Prince, *Henry Duke of Gloucester*, departed this Life; and on the same Day the Parliament was adjourned to the 6th of *November* following.

In *October*, Major-General *Harrison*, Mr. *John Carew*, and other of the *Regicides*, were arraigned at the *Old-Baily* in *London*, where they were all found Guilty, and condemned to die the Death due to Traitors. Of the *Regicides* now condemned, were hanged and quartered at *Charing-Cross*, *Harrison*, *Carew*, *Cook*, *Peters*, *Scot*, *Scroop*, *Jones*, and *Clement*; and at *Tyburn*, *Hacker* was hanged; and *Axtel*, a busy Promoter of the King's Death, was hanged and quartered. All, save *Hugh Peters*, died very resolutely. The Persons whose Names follow, had the Favour to be reprieved after Condemnation, because they delivered themselves to the Parliament's Mercy upon their Procla-

mation, *Hardress*, *Waller*, *Wiat*, *Tichburn*, *Marten*, *Pennington*, *Row*, *Holland*, *Downs*, *Garland*, *Temple*, *Millington*, *Haveningham*, *Lilburn*, *Fleetwood*, *Smith*, *Meyn*, and *Hulet*. This last was accused to be one of those two which in a Frock and Vizard assisted in the horrid Execution of the King; but because the Evidence against him seemed to the Judges not sufficiently clear, he had his Reprieve.

December 24th, *Mary* the Princess of *Orange* died at *Whitehall*, and on the 29th of the same Month was buried at *Westminster*; and the Parliament on the same Day dissolved. At the Dissolution whereof the King gave his Royal Assent to these Acts, among many others, viz. An Act for granting to the King's Majesty 40,000 *l.* per *Month*, for six Months, for disbanding the Army, and paying the Navy; and an Act for Attainder, which was made to attain the Judges and other Actors in the Murder of the late King. *Cromwell*, *Ireton*, *Bradshaw*, *Pride*, and all the rest of the *Regicides* deceased, are adjudged to be convicted and attainted of High-Treason, to all Intents and Purposes, as if they and every of them respectively had been attainted in their Life-time; and all Persons fled for that Treason, that is to say, *John Lisle*, *William Say*, *John Berkstead*, *Valentine Walton*, *Edward Whaley*, *Edmund Ludlow*, *Sir Michael Lovesay*, *John Okey*, *John Hewson*, *William Goff*, *Thomas Challoner*, *William Cawley*, *Miles Corbet*, *Nicholas Low*, *John Dixwell*, *Daniel Blagrove*, *Andrew Broughton*, *Edward Dendy*, and every of them, stand and be adjudged convicted of High-Treason, &c.

After his Majesty had given his Royal Assent to the Acts presented him, he made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he used these memorable

1661.

morable Expressions: That this Parliament should be called to all Posterity, *The Healing and the Blessed Parliament*: And that it should be a Rule to his Actions, and his Councils, to consider, *What is a Parliament like to think of this Action, or this Council?*

In the Beginning of *January* following, whilst his Majesty was accompanying his Royal Mother, and Sister *Henrietta Maria*, Part of their Journey to *France*, an inconsiderable Number of the *Fifth Monarchists* raised a great Disturbance in *London*; killing some of the City Watch; and two Nights, with great Desperateness, opposing the Trained Bands and other Force, till at length divers of them being wounded, and others slain, the rest that could, made their Escape. And in a few Days after was Captain *Venner*, and twelve more of them executed in *Coleman-street*, over against their Meeting-House, and in other Parts of *London*.

January the 30th, were the dead Bodies of those infamous Traitors, *Cromwell*, *Ireton*, *Bradshaw*, (all buried at *Westminster*) taken out of their Coffins, and drawn upon Hurdles to *Tyburn*; they were hanged by the Neck for some Hours, and then had their Heads chopt off, which were placed upon *Westminster Hall*, and their Bodies thrown into a Hole under the Gallows.

This Year of *Jubilee* were the Lands of the King's loyal Subjects restored to them, that had been unjustly taken from them by the late Usurper. The Bishops, Deans, and Chapters Lands were likewise restored to the Use of these Churchmen.

A. D. 1661, the Entrance of this Year was made famous by the magnificent Coronation of King *Charles II.* In preparation unto which his Majesty created six Earls, six Barons,

sixty-eight Knights of the *Bath*; and on the 22d of *April* he made his Cavalcade from the *Tower* through *London* to *Westminster*, against which Time four magnificent Triumphal Arches had been erected by the City (as their Charter obligeth them) for his Majesty to pass through.

April the 23d was the Day of his Majesty's Coronation; when the King with his Nobles, Officers, and Attendants, made their Proceeding, upon blue Cloth spread on the Ground, from *Westminster-Hall* to the *Abbey-Church*, where he was crowned after the usual Ceremonies, amidst the Acclamations of the Spectators.

May the 8th, according to his Majesty's Summons, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and elected Sir *Edward Turner* for their Speaker.

May the 20th, by Order of Parliament, was the *Scots Solemn League and Covenant*, that had been imposed on the King's Subjects without his Consent, burnt in *London* by the Hands of the common Hangman. *May* the 27th, *James Marquis of Argyll*, for his former disloyal and treasonable Practices, was beheaded at the City of *Edinburgh* in *Scotland*.

November the 26th, *John James*, a Fifth Monarchist, was drawn, hanged, and quartered at *London*, for speaking treasonable Words.

January the 17th, the Lord *Mounson*, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, and Mr. *Wallop*, three Instruments in procuring the Death of the late King, were shamefully drawn upon Hurdles from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and from thence back again.

February the 8th, happened a violent Wind, the like to which had not been known in the Memory of any then living; it did very much Harm in many Parts of the Nation, by tearing up of Fruit and Timber Trees, and ruining Houses. This

1664. Year the Book of *Common-Prayer* was restored to the Church, and confirmed by Act of Parliament.

February the 13th, *Elizabeth*, Queen of *Bohemia*, the King's Aunt, departed this Life at *London*.

A. D. 1662, and April the 19th, three of the Regicides, namely, *Barkstead*, *Okey*, and *Corbet*, (taken in *Holland*) were drawn upon Hurdles from the *Tower* to *Tyburn*, and there hang'd and quarter'd.

May the 14th, *Catharine* the Infanta of *Portugal*, Daughter of *John IV.* King of *Portugal*, and Sister of *Alphonso IV.* arrived at *Portsmouth*, where she was married to *Charles II.* King of *England*, *Scotland*, &c.

May the 19th, at the Prorogation of the Parliament, the Bill for *Hearth-Money* received the Royal Assent.

In the Beginning of *June* were *Sir Henry Vane*, and *Lambert*, tried at the King's Bench Bar, for formerly disturbing the Peace of the Nation, &c. and were found guilty of *Treason*, and condemned; and on *June* the 14th was *Sir Henry Vane* beheaded on *Tower Hill*, but through his Majesty's Clemency, *Lambert*

G. Sheldon, A. B. *tholomew-Day* did many Ecclesiastical of Cant. Persons relinquish their Benefices, rather than conform to the Church-Discipline, and declare their unfeigned Assent and Consent to all and every Thing contained and prescribed in and by the Book of *Common-Prayer*, and subscribe the following Acknowledgment, viz. 'I

'do declare, That it is not lawful, 'upon any Pretence whatsoever, to 'take Arms against the King. And, 'That I do abhor that traitorous 'Position of taking Arms by his 'Authority against his Person, or 'against those that are commissioned 'by him, &c. That I will conform to the Liturgy of the Church

'of *England*, as it is now established 'by Law. And I do declare, That 'I hold there lies no Obligation on 'me, or any other Person, from 'the Oath, commonly called, *The Solemn League and Covenant*, to endeavour any Change or Alteration 'of Government, either in Church 'or State, and that the same was 'in itself an unlawful Oath, and 'imposed upon the Subjects of this 'Kingdom against the known Laws 'and Liberties thereof.'

December the 23d, were executed at *Tyburn* four discontented Sectarists, for complotting to disturb the Peace of the Nation, viz. *Thomas Tongue*, *George Philips*, *Nathaniel Gibbs*, and *Francis Stubbs*.

A. D. 1664, numerous Complaints being made unto the Parliament, of the many Injuries and Depredations done by the *Dutch* to the *English* Nation, they freely declared, That they would with their Lives and Fortunes assist his Majesty, to the redressing of his Subjects Wrongs, and to the curbing again of that ungrateful People. In order to which, great Preparations were made to furnish out a gallant Fleet, and War was proclaimed against the *United Netherlands*. And that nothing might be wanting to further this great Undertaking, the House of Commons voted his Majesty a Supply of Two millions five hundred thousand Pounds, to be raised in three Years Time. And to hasten the Naval Preparations, the City of *London* lent his Majesty 100,000*l.*

December the 24th, a Blazing Star appeared; and two others shortly after darted down their malign Influences upon *London*, and other Places in *England*.

March the 7th, the *London Frigate*, as she was coming up to *Lee*, was accidentally fired; to supply which Loss, the City of *London* speedily built

built another; this his Majesty was pleased to name, *The Loyal London*.

A. D. 1665, and in the Month of May, began that transcending Plague in *London*, whereof died in a little more than a Year's Space near 100,000 Persons; many other Places of *England* were sorely visited at this Time with that dreadful Judgment of God, the Pestilence.

June the 3d was that eminent Victory obtained over the *Dutch* Fleet, when twenty-two of their Ships were taken by the *English*, and about 8000 of their Men taken and killed, and their Admiral *Opdam* was sunk, together with his Ship. The *English* lost in this Fight the Earl of *Falmouth*; and that excellent Sea Captain Sir *John Lawson* received his mortal Wound therein.

October the 3d, the Parliament met at *Oxford*, by reason of the Infestation at *London*.

A. D. 1666, and in the Month of June, was the second great Fight between his Majesty's Naval Forces and the *Dutch*, which took up Part of the 1st, 2d, 3d, and 4th Days of the said Month. July the 2d was the third great Fight, wherein the Duke of *Albemarle*, through the great Number of his Enemy's Ships, was very hardly tasked, till Prince *Rupert* with a Squadron came in to his Aid unlooked for; but then the *Dutch* were soon sent home. In this War the *Dutch* were assisted by the *French*.

Upon the second of September, about Two of the Clock in the Morning, began that dreadful Fire in *London*, which lasted till Thursday following, the 6th of the same Month: It began in the House of one *Fariner*, a Baker in *Pudding-Lane*, near the Bridge, and spread itself in Length (besides Breadth) from the Tower of *London* to *St. Dunstan's Church* near *Temple-Bar* in

Fleet-street; by which, according to the Computation of Surveyors, were consumed 373 Acres of Building within the Walls of *London*, and 63 Acres 3 Roods without the Walls; eighty-seven Parish Churches, six consecrated Chapels, the *Royal Exchange*, the *Guildhall* of the City, with many stately Halls, belonging to several Companies; and according to the best Account, Thirteen thousand two hundred Houses. The Total of the Loss sustained by these devouring Flames, was valued to be Nine millions and Nine hundred thousand Pounds Sterling. That the Hand of God (for the Punishment of the SINS of this City and Nation) was visible in this Fire, no Man will deny; but whether Carelessness or Design were the immediate Occasion of it, is variously believed and discoursed of. As it happened in the Time of a War with the *French* and *Dutch*, many at that Time did conclude it to be a treacherous Act of the former of these People; especially seeing one *Hubert*, a crazy-brained melancholick *Frenchman*, confessed he did the Fact, by putting a Fire-ball into the House of the Baker, where it began; and was therefore hanged at *Tyburn*. But of late, one Mr. *Oates*, of whom more particular Mention shall be made hereafter, lays the Guilt of this merciless Action on a Knot of *Jesuits*, *Friers*, and *Irishmen*, in all to the Number of eighty, or thereabouts; who having laid the Project long before, could not conveniently put it in execution till this unlucky Time.

This fatal Accident, the Fore-runner of many more of the same Kind, that happened in his Majesty's Dominions afterwards, gave the King a sad Opportunity of exercising his Compassion and Care towards many distressed and distracted

1666.

1666. ted Families, who then lodged in the open Fields, under the Canopy of Heaven: His Majesty therefore not only issued Proclamations to Justices of the Peace for causing Provisions to be sent into the Markets, and ordered his Sea-Stores to be opened for present Supply of Bread in Ship-Bisket; but likewise passed a Declaration for preventing such lamentable Accidents for the future, that none should offer to rebuild, until necessary Measures were appointed for rendering the new Structures more secure and lasting.

The Parliament met on the 18th of *September*, and having given the King Supplies for the carrying on the War, passed an Act for establishing a Judicature, to take cognizance of and determine all Differences that might arise among Parties, concerning burnt or demolished Houses. A new Model of Building was appointed, and the Parliament was prorogued till the 10th of *October* following.

The Court seldom escapes free, when Combustions rage in the City, nor did it at this Time; for by Carelessness in using a Candle, a Fire taking in the Horse-Guard at *Whitehall*, a great Part of that Building was burnt down; but by the special Care of his Majesty and his Guards, its Progress was quickly stopt.

His Majesty at this Time meeting with bad Usage from many Hands, in order to a Redress, published several Proclamations; one for prohibiting the Importation of *Canary* Wines, and all Commerce with those Parts; another to the same Effect with *France*, and all the *French* King's Dominions; a third upon the humble Address of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, for banishing out of the Kingdom all Priests and Jesuits; and a fourth for open War with *Denmark*.

The City, now ashamed to lie longer smothered under Ashes, was by Sir *Jonas Moore*, a famous Mathematician (conformably to the Scantling and Model of Building appointed by the Committee of Parliament) began to be raised in *Fleet-street*; from which Beginning, it grew so hastily towards a Perfection, that in a few Years it outdid all its ancient Splendor and Glory, and appeared again far more beautiful than by its Fall it had been desolate and abject; no less a Wonder than the Suddenness of its Overthrow.

Scotland at this Time shared likewise in Combustions, though occasioned by a Fire of another Nature; for a seditious Zeal having inspired some Malecontents with Revenge against Sir *James Turner*, for executing (too rigorously, as they pretended) the Laws against them, they committed an insolent Riot upon his Person, and hardly forbore the cutting him to Pieces. This Tumult was at first raised by a small inconsiderable Rabble, but in a short Time they increased to a Body of 1600 Men, who marching straight towards *Edinburgh*, were encountered and defeated by his Majesty's Forces, commanded by Lieutenant-General *Dalzell*, and Major-General *Drummond*. Many of the Rebels were slain, more taken, whereof the Ringleaders were executed, and the rest either proscribed, or otherways punished by Law.

The Convention of Estates of *Scotland*, meeting in *January* 1666-7, for composing of the Affairs of that Kingdom, and for preventing both intestine and foreign Dangers that might threaten it, resolved to put the Country into a Posture of Defence; and for maintaining such Forces as were necessary for his Majesty's Service, assessed the Kingdom in an Imposition of 6000 *l.* per Month.

About

About the latter End of this Year, the Lord *Willoughby* set out from *Barbadoes* with a considerable well-manned Fleet, with Design to annoy the *French* and *Dutch* Plantations in the *West-Indies*; but by a violent Hurricane his Fleet was dispersed, and himself with many more cast away.

A. D. 1667, the *Suedes* having the Year before offered a Mediation for a Peace between the King of *England*, and the States of the *United Provinces*, prevailed this Year with the King to condescend thereunto, and to accept of *Breda* for the Place of Treaty.

The *Dutch* in the mean time were busy in making Preparations for continuing the War, upon a fair and approved Maxim of State, *That with an Enemy it is the surest Treating with Sword in Hand*. The King of *England* not ignorant of their Doings, resolved to make them spend the Summer in needless Expences of War, and only keep himself upon his Guard.

The *English* therefore having but a small Fleet abroad, the *Dutch* put to Sea betimes, and about the latter End of *April* made an Attempt on *Burnt-Island* in *Scotland*, but were beaten off with Loss.

Their next Attempt was upon the Fort of *Sheerness*, which being a Place of small Force, was (after a short but stout Resistance) abandoned by *Sir Edward Sprague*; and so the Mouth of that narrow River was left open, and thereby they had Liberty to proceed towards *Chatham*; a Disgrace our Nation has ever since stomach'd, altho' the Damage received was small, and the Resistance honourable. With 22 Men of War they sailed up the *Medway*, and were able to break the Chain which with several sunk Ships was laid to stop them. The Opposition the Admiral, who was

there in Person, then made was fruitless, through the Advantage of Wind and Tide the Enemy was favoured with; and therefore by their Fireships they destroyed the *Matthias*, *Unity*, and *Charles the Fifth*, three Trophies of our former Victories over them. But the *Royal Charles* was the only Trophy they were able to carry home, tho' not our only Loss, since the *Royal Oak* was also burnt, and the *Loyal London* and *Great James* much hurt. After this they assaulted and were beaten off from *Languard Fort*; engaged a Squadron of the *English* with a Squadron of theirs, and were worsted; shewed themselves before *Portsmouth*, and made some slight Attempts in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*; and after *De Ruyter* their Admiral had been civilly complimented by the Earl of *Bath* in the West, and had received Advice of the Conclusion of the Peace, they sailed back for *Holland*.

The Peace was concluded at *Breda* the 22nd of *June*; the Ratifications interchanged the 14th of *August*, and proclaimed afterwards in *London* the 24th of the same Month.

This Year died the Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treasurer of *England*; which Place the King thought fit to supply by Commissioners, viz. the Duke of *Albemarle*, the Lord *Ashley Cooper*, after Earl of *Shaftsbury*, *Sir Thomas Clifford*, *Sir William Coventry*, and *Sir John Duncomb*.

The Parliament was to have met in *July*, but was prorogued till the 10th of *October*; in which Session several Acts were passed, amongst others, one for banishing and disabling the Earl of *Clarendon*, whom the Parliament charged—the Parliament then adjourned till *February*.

In *America*, *Sir John Harman*, with a Squadron of *English* Ships, attacked a Squadron of *French* in their

1669. their Ports, with so good Success, that he burnt their Admiral, and six or seven of their best Ships; all the rest but two being sunk, either by the Enemy or the *English* Shot, and that with very small Loss of Men, or Damage to his Ships.

The King, to encourage the rebuilding of the City this Year, was pleased auspiciously to lay the first Stone himself in the Foundation of the *Royal Exchange*; as shortly after his Royal Highness laid a Foundation Stone for the second Pillar thereof.

About the Beginning of *February*, the Parliament, according to their Adjournment, met, and upon their humble Petition to his Majesty, procured a Proclamation to be emitted for enforcing the Laws against Conventicles, and for preserving the Peace of the Nation against unlawful Assemblies.

This Month was proclaimed the Peace with *Spain*, which had been (much to the Advantage of Commerce) concluded in *May* last.

A. D. 1668, about the End of *March*, in *Easter* Week, some licentious idle Persons, pretending former Custom, took the Liberty to pull down some Houses of bad Repute about the Suburbs of *London*. Tho' the Apprentices bore the Blame of this Riot, yet others were found guilty; whereof four being apprehended, were convicted, and executed, and two of their Heads set upon *London-Bridge*.

In *May* the King passed some Bills in the House of Lords, whereof one was for laying an Imposition on Wines and other Liquors, and the Parliament was adjourned till the 11th of *August* following.

In *June* News was brought to *London* of the burning of the *Bridge-Town* in *Barbadoes*, where, besides the Loss of most of the Houses, the Magazine, to the great Prejudice of

the Publick, as well as of private Persons, was blown up.

The Duke of *Monmouth*, upon the Resignation of the Lord *Gerrard*, was made Captain of his Majesty's Life-Guards of Horse.

Sir *Thomas Allen* made Peace this Year with the *Algerines*.

About the Middle of *January* the Duchess of *York* was brought to Bed of a Daughter, christened by the Name of *Henrietta*, by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*; the Duke of *Ormond* assisting as Godfather, the Marchioness of *Dorchester* and Countess of *Devonshire* having the Honour of being Godmothers.

A. D. 1669, the Beginning of this Year the Earl of *Carlisle* was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to *Sweden*. As he was at *Copenhagen* on his Way, He received a Letter from the King of *England*, in answer to an obliging Letter of the King of *Denmark's*, to be delivered to that King. This Letter was so acceptable to the *Dane*, that upon the Ambassador's Instance he dispatched Orders to all his Ports and mercantile Towns, especially in *Norway*, for restoring the *English* to their former Freedoms and Privileges in Trading.

Being arrived in *Sweden*, he presented the King with the *George* worn by the Knights of the Garter; and afterwards the same Lord was solemnly installed at *Windsor* as his *Swedish* Majesty's Proxy.

This Year was the stately new Theatre of *Oxford*, the noble Gift of Dr. *Sheldon*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, according to the Intent of the Donor, put into the Possession of the University: And upon his Grace's declining the Chancellorship, the Duke of *Ormond* was installed Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*.

Whilst the King was taking his Divertisement with the Duke of *York*, in the *New Forest* in *Hampshire*, they

they both received an Express of the Death of their Mother, the Queen Dowager of England, who departed this Life at Colombee the last of August, and was buried in St. Dennis in November following.

About this Time arrived at Dublin the Lord Roberts, as Lord Deputy of Ireland.

The Exchange of London, ever since the Fire, had been kept at Gresham College in Bishopsgate-Street, till now, to the great Satisfaction of the City, the Merchants returned to the Royal Exchange in Cornhill; a Fabrick as far exceeding the old in Beauty and Structure, as the City rebuilt does that which was destroyed.

At the Day of October prefixed, the Parliament met, to whom the King, amongst other Things in his Speech proposed the uniting of England and Scotland into one Kingdom: this Project, in the Sequel, had no better Issue than another set on foot by King James for the same Purpose, The Parliament having sat about a Month, and done but very little, were prorogued till the 24th of February following.

The Parliament of Scotland sat at Edinburgh at the same Time that the Parliament of England did at Westminster; in which the Earl of Lauderdale represented his Majesty as his Commissioner. In this Session of Parliament, amongst many other Acts, that of asserting his Majesty's Supremacy in all Causes, and over all Persons, Civil and Ecclesiastical, passed.

A splendid and magnificent Embassy was this Year sent to Taffeleite, Emperor of Morocco, in the Person of Mr. Henry Howard, since Duke of Norfolk; which, by reason of the Troubles of that Country, and the Inability of the Emperor to procure a Safe-Conduct to a Person of that Quality, proved of small Con-

sequence; and the Ambassador returned without seeing the Emperor, or performing his Embassy.

The latter End of this Year died the Duke of Albemarle, his Dukes not many Days surviving him. The King, as a Mark of Gratitude to the deceased Duke, sent his Son his Father's Garter, continued to him many of his Honours and Preferments; and sent him word, that he himself would take care of his Father's Funeral.

The Parliament met again at the appointed Time; and the King, among other Things, reminded them of the Project of Union between the two Kingdoms.

A. D. 1670, this Year in the Beginning of April, the King having passed some Bills, the Parliament was adjourned to the 24th of October. Amongst others, was an Act for authorizing such Commissioners as his Majesty should be pleased to nominate for treating with the Scottish Commissioners about the projected Union; who being nominated, and having afterwards met with those sent from Scotland, many Conferences were held; but insuperable Difficulties appearing in the Matter, it was wholly laid aside.

At this Time the Lord John Berkeley arrived in Dublin, and was invested Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.

The Princess of Orleans made now her last Visit to her two Brothers, the King of England and Duke of York at Dover; and upon her Return, which was shortly after, took her Journey out of this World; for, to the great Grief and Surprize of the Court of England, she died suddenly.

Captain Beach, being in the Straits with four English Frigates, met a Squadron of seven Alger Ships of War, well mann'd, gave them Battle, and after a short Dispute, forced them all ashore, where two

1670.

1671. of them were burnt by themselves, and the rest by the *English*, most of their Men were lost, and 250 Christian Slaves set at liberty.

In *October* the Parliament met again, according to their Adjournment, and then was the Peace between *England* and *Spain* beyond the Line concluded and ratified.

The Prince of *Orange* came this Year into *England*, and having visited both Universities, after a short Stay he returned.

During this Session of Parliament, the Lords and Commons having humbly represented to his Majesty, their Fears and Jealousies of the Growth of Popery, the King by Proclamation commanded all Jesuits, and *English*, *Irish*, and *Scottish* Priests, and all others that had taken Orders from the See of *Rome*, except such as were to wait upon the Queen and Foreign Ambassadors, to depart the Kingdom, upon pain of having the Laws and Statutes of the Realm put in execution against them.

A. D. 1671. in the Beginning of this Year, died at *St. James's* her Royal Highness *Anne*, Duchess of *York*, Daughter to the Earl of *Clarendon*; and was shortly after privately buried at *Westminster*. She was educated a Protestant, but turned Papist.

The Parliament still sat, and amongst others, having passed an Act for an Addition to the King's Revenue, by an Imposition on Proceedings at Law, by an humble Address they petitioned his Majesty, That he would be pleas'd by his Royal Example to encourage the wearing of the Manufactures of his own Kingdom, and to discountenance the Use of foreign; to which the King having graciously condescended, they were prorogued till the 26th of *April* ensuing.

In *June* Sir *Edward Spragg*, Ad-

miral for the King in the *Mediterranean* Sea, burnt and took under the very Guns of the Castle of *Bugia*, nine of the best Men of War of *Algier*. This News so incensed that People that in a tumultuous Manner they cut off the Head of their King, the *Aga* having done the like to their General, and forced their new-created King to make a Peace much to the Advantage of *England*.

This Year his Majesty was pleased to honour the City of *London* with his Presence at the Lord-Mayor's Feast, being the first that since the Fire, was kept at *Guildhall*, after it was advantageously repaired.

The King having long conceal'd his just Displeasure against the *Dutch*, and his Resentments of their unworthy Dealings towards him, intends now an open War with the *United Provinces*. In order thereunto, in *January* 1671, his Majesty declared, That seeing his Neighbours were making great Preparations, both by Sea and Land, he looked upon himself as obliged to put himself in such a Posture, as might best secure his Government and People: And that, seeing Money, which was absolutely necessary for that End, was wanting, he was unavoidably forced (which otherwise he would not have done) to put a Stop to the Payment of all Monies brought in, or to be brought in, to his Exchequer, for the Space of one whole Year.

In the mean time, Sir *George Downing*, his Majesty's Ambassador in *Holland*, pressed the States hard with the Business of the Flag; but finding his Demands shifted off with Delays, and his Negotiation like to prove successless, he returned back in a short time to *England*, where he was committed to the *Tower* for not having punctually obeyed his Instructions.

And soon after, Sir *Robert Holmes* with five Men of War cruising near the

the *Iſle of Wighr*, met the *Dutch Smyrna Fleet* convoy'd by ſix Men of War, of whom he demanded the Flag; which they refuſing, he ſet upon them *March* the 13th, and maintained the Fight all Night: The next Morning three other Frigates coming in, the Fight was continued to the great Damage of the *Dutch*, whoſe Rear-Admiral was ſunk, and five of their beſt Merchantmen taken. And then open War was proclaimed againſt *Holland*.

One Mrs. *Jones*, of *Monmouth*, or ſome adjacent Pariſh, was murder'd; for which curſed Fact, her Son, a Lawyer by Profeſſion, was preſſed to Death, the Maiden-Daughter burnt, and the Servant-Boy, who did the Fact, was hanged at *Monmouth*. The Son refuſed to plead, the Daughter fled, and the Boy, upon Examination, confeſſed the Fact.

A. D. 1672, the *French King* now being joined with the *Engliſh* in War againſt the *Dutch*, in the Beginning of this Year marches at the Head of his main Army to the Frontiers of the *United Netherlands*, and ſends his Fleet to join the *Engliſh*.

In *May* both Fleets were joined at Sea, under the Command of his Royal Highneſs the Duke of *York*, making all together about 160 Sail. They had often Sight of the *Dutch*, but no Engagement till the 28th of this Month; and then in *Southwold-Bay* a ſharp Fight began, about five of the Clock in the Morning, and was obſtinately maintained on both Sides till Night; the *Dutch* then bore away, and the Duke ſtood after them, keeping within Sight of the Lights all Night. In the Engagement died the Earl of *Sandwich*, Captain *Digby* in the *Henry*, Sir *John Cox* hard by the Duke in the *Prince*, Sir *Freſcheville Hollis*, and Monſieur *de la Rabiner* the *French* Rear-Admiral. Several other Officers were ſlain

and wounded; about 700 common Seamen loſt, and as many wounded; the *Royal James* burnt, and the *Katharine* taken, but by her own Men reſcued again. On the *Dutch* Side were killed Admiral *Van Ghent*, and Captain *Brackbell*. Their great Ships were ſadly ſhattered, two ſunk, one taken, and one burnt; many others were miſſing, whereof no Account could be given, and a great many of their common Seamen killed and wounded. The *French* at the ſame Time, to increaſe their Loſs, took ſeveral of their Towns and Forts by Land.

Next Day after this Engagement, the Duke of *York* put twice out his bloody Flag upon Sight of the *Dutch*, but was as often prevented from engaging them by thick Fogs and Miſts, which gave the *Dutch* Opportunity to retreat; and ſo no more conſiderable Action was performed this Year.

The States being thus preſſed (in all Probability) above the Strength of ſo ſmall a Republick; having the *French* on the one Side, the Biſhop of *Munſter* on the other, by Land, and the *Engliſh* by Sea, to deal with, were not able to ſuppreſs the Tumults and Inſolencies of the exaſperated People. The Burghers of *Dort*, in a tumultuary Manner, got the Prince of *Orange* created Stadtholder, which was afterwards confirmed by the States. And at the *Hague*, not long after, a maſterleſs Rabble haled out of Priſon the *Ruart Van Putten*, and his Brother *De Witt*, who had been condemned to loſe their Dignities and be baniſhed, for ſome Deſigns againſt the Prince, and barbarouſly murdered them, dragging their Bodies through the Streets, hanging them on the Gallows by the Heels, and afterwards inhumanly tearing and cutting them to Pieces.

This Year was the Earl of *Effex* ſent

1673.

sent into *Ireland*, to succeed the Lord *John Berkley*, as Lieutenant of that Kingdom. The Lord-Keeper of *England*, *Bridgman*, now aged and infirm, having resigned his Place, the Earl of *Shaftesbury* was made Chancellor of *England*, and *Thomas Lord Clifford* Lord High-Treasurer.

Towards the Beginning of *December*, the Duke of *Richmond*, who had been this Year sent Ambassador Extraordinary into *Sweden*, died in his Calasche, as he was upon his Return to *Elfenore*, from being aboard of the *Yarmouth* Frigate. No other Reason could be given for the Suddenness of his Death, but the extreme Coldness of that piercing Air, to which his Body was not accustomed.

The Time of Prorogation being expired, the Parliament met again; and upon the Removal of Sir *Edward Turner*, their Speaker, to be Lord Chief Baron of the *Exchequer*, Sir *Job Chareltan* was made Speaker; but he shortly after falling sick, *Edward Seymour*, Esq; succeeded. This Session of Parliament voted the King a Supply of eighteen Months Assesment, not exceeding 70,000 *l.* a Month, but began to be dissatisfied with the King's Indulgence and Toleration to Dissenters; though his Majesty, by a gracious Answer to an Address of theirs, endeavoured to remove that Scruple.

A. D. 1673. to prevent Dangers which might happen from Popish Recusants (*Romish* Emissaries being at that Time, and for some Years past having been, more than ordinarily busy to seduce the King's good Subjects, and having been too successful, especially among the Great Ones) it was enacted, That all, as well Peers as Commoners, that shall bear any Office, Civil or Military, or shall receive any Pay, Salary, Fee, or Wages, by reason

of any Grant or Patent from his Majesty, or shall have any Place or Command from or under the King, or be of his Household, or in his Service, or the Duke of *York's*, should take the following Oath in open Court, viz. *I, A. B. do declare, That I do believe that there is not any Transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, or in the Elements of Bread and Wine, at or after Consecration thereof, &c.*

The Island of *Tobago* was this Year taken by the *English* from the *Dutch*, in Exchange whereof the *Dutch* took *St. Helena* from the *English*; which might have proved of very bad Consequence to the *English East-India* Trade, had it not been retaken by Captain *Monday*, with three *Dutch East-India* Merchant-men besides, which fully paid the Charges of its Reprizal. For this good Service Captain *Monday* was knighted.

The *Dutch* this Year were first at Sea, and attempted a vain Project of stopping up those narrow Channels that gave Entry to the River of *Thames*. Prince *Rupert*, who commanded the *English* Fleet, put out to encounter them; but they retreating to their own Shore, the Prince stood to the Westward, that he might join the *French* and Part of the *English* Fleets. This being shortly after done, the whole Fleet made toward the Coast of *Holland*; and the Prince finding them before *Schönvelt*, secured by their Banks and the Shallowness of the Water, on the 28th of *May* detached a Squadron of 35 small Frigates to provoke them to an Engagement. The *Dutch* contrary to Expectation, came forth in good Order, and engaged. The *French* and *English*, emulous for Honour, fought with extraordinary Eagerness, and somewhat entangled each other; but at length, after a sharp Dispute, the magnanimous

Prince

Prince forced the Enemy to run, and followed them as far as the Sands and Water did permit, till Night put an End to the Conflict, and the *Dutch* regained their Station. The *English* lost but a few common Seamen, and not one Ship; Captains slain, were *Fowles*, *Finch*, *Tempest*, and *Woorden*. On the *Dutch* Side were killed Vice-admiral *Schram*, Rear-Admiral *Vlugb*, and six Captains more. They lost considerably in Men, but only one Ship, that was named the *Deventer*.

On the 24th of *June* happened another Engagement, wherein no great Execution was done on either Side, it being managed at great Distance, and most Part in the Night-time.

And that the Series of this Year's Warlike Actions may be continued without Interruption, on the 10th of *August* both Fleets met again at Sea, and gave the last Stroke to this War. The *Dutch* being about the *Goree*, got the Wind of the *English*, and bore briskly down upon them; the Fight was obstinate and bloody on both Sides, especially between Sir *Edward Spragg* and *Van Trump*; but the *French* making as if they stood off for the Wind, did it in Reality, that they might have the Conveniency of being Spectators. Prince *Rupert* and *De Ruyter*, who had been engaged together all Day, finding themselves at Distance from their respective Squadrons, stood back again to their Assistance; and *De Ruyter*, designing to have cut off the Blue Squadron from the rest of the Fleet, was so smartly charged by the Prince, that he was fain to give Way; so that, had the *French* made use of the Wind they had, the *Dutch* had certainly sustained far greater Loss than they did, and not so easily drawn off by Favour of the Night. In this Engagement, Sir *Edward Spragg*, as he was shift-

ing from one Ship to another, had his Longboat, by a Random-shot, shivered to Pieces under him; and so, to the Grief and Regret of all that knew him, was drowned; his Ship, strangely disabled, was by his valiant Second, the Earl of *Offory*, brought off. Captain *Neeve* was slain, *Reeves* and *Heywood* died of their Wounds, and *Martel* only of the *French* was killed. The Loss of common Seamen was not very great on the *English* Side. The *Dutch* lost two Flag-Officers, several Captains, and about 1000 common Seamen.

About the Middle of *June* the Lord *Clifford* resigned his Treasurer's Staff; and Sir *Thomas Osborn*, created Viscount *Osborn* of *Dumblain* in *Scotland*, and afterwards Earl of *Danby* in *England*, was made Lord High-Treasurer. And this Year also Sir *Heneage Finch*, Bart. was made Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal, and created a Baron by the Stile of Lord *Finch*, Baron of *Davenentry* in the County of *Northampton*.

The King issued out his Proclamation, requiring all Judges and Justices of the Peace, effectually to prosecute the Laws against all Papists and Popish Recusants.

About the latter End of *November*, his Royal Highness the Duke of *York* was married to the Princess of *Modena*, a Roman Catholick, after the Parliament had used great Endeavours to prevent it.

Though the Preparation for War went on vigorously, both on the *English* and *Dutch* Sides, yet Overtures of Peace were still set on foot; and his Majesty condescended to a Treaty at *Cologne*, which took no Effect. The *Dutch* in the mean Time, thought it not fit to desist; but by another Way of Negotiation, that is to say by Intercourse of Letters, they at length prevailed so far,

1673.

Q

1676. far, as to receive a condescending Letter from the King of England, in February 1673, which was shortly after followed by a Conclusion of the Peace by them so much desired.

A. D. 1674, Peace being now concluded, this Year affords no great Transaction of Importance; the Consultations of Government being chiefly directed to the Preservation of Quietness and Unity at Home, in order to which his Majesty published several Proclamations against the Papists and Jesuits.

The Duke of Monmouth, upon Resignation of the Duke of Buckingham, was chosen Chancellor of the University of Cambridge. The Earl of St. Albans giving up the Staff of Lord-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, his Place was given to the Earl of Arlington, to whom Sir Joseph Williamson succeeded as Principal Secretary of State.

His Majesty having been pleased, to accept of the Freedom of the City of London, and of the Goldsmiths Company, was, in December, by Sir Robert Viner, Lord-Mayor, in the Name of the City presented with the Copy of the Freedom in a large square Box of massy Gold, the Seal appending being in a Box of Gold, set all over with large Diamonds.

About the Beginning of January 1674, her Royal Highness was brought to Bed of a Daughter, christened at St. James's by the Bishop of Durham, by the Name of *Katharina Laura*; the Duke of Monmouth being Godfather, and the Lady Mary and Lady Anne Godmothers.

A. D. 1675, there happened this Year a dangerous Plot, carried on with great Secrecy by the blacks of *Barbadoes* against the *English*, which upon the very Nick of being put in Execution was detected, and the Conspirators punished.

The Natives of *New-England*, under the Command of King Philip *Hegamore*, rose likewise against the *English*, and did them considerable Damage; but were in a short Time curbed for their Insolencies, and driven to their sculking-holes.

In September most Part of the Town of *Northampton* was by a dreadful Fire burnt down; nothing left standing except a few Houses in the Outskirts of the Town.

On the 5th of March 1675, Sir John Narborough concluded an honourable Peace, and of great Advantage to the Trade of this Nation, with the Government of *Tripoly*.

A. D. 1676, the *French* in the last Campaign lost their famous Marshal *Turenne*; and the *Dutch* marine Expeditions are this Year ushered in with a Fate as unlucky to the States; for their Darling, Admiral *De Ruyter*, on the 29th of April, died of the Wounds which he had received some Days before in an Engagement with the *French* in the Bay of *Augusta* on the Coast of *Sicily*.

But to return home; the first Thing we meet with this Year, of Note, is a dreadful Fire, which happened the 26th of May in the Borough of *Southwark*; it began about Four in the Morning, and continued all Day, and Part of the Night; and notwithstanding the indefatigable Pains and Diligence of his Grace the Duke of Monmouth, of the Earl of Craven, and Lord-Mayor, yet above 600 Houses were burnt and blown up by this sad Accident.

His Majesty, for securing Trade to and from his Ports, which was much disturbed by the Insolency of *Dutch*, *Spanish*, and *French* Privateers, amongst whom the War still continued; on the 2d of June caused a Proclamation to be published, de-

declaring all Ships, of what Party soever, that should put into any of his Ports, to be under his Protection during their Stay there, commanding his publick Officers, and all other his Majesty's Subjects, to use their best Endeavours to hinder the roving of any private Men of War so near his Coasts, as might give Apprehensions to Merchantmen: That if a Man of War of any Party, and one or more Merchantmen of another, should come into his Majesty's Ports, the Merchantmen should have the Privilege to sail out two Tides before the Man of War; That none of his Seamen should presume to enter and lift themselves on board of any foreign Man of War, or any Ship designed for Traffick or the Fishing-Trade, without his Majesty's Leave first obtained; with several other Rules relating to the securing of Trade, and his Majesty's Sovereignty in these Seas: In pursuance of which Proclamation, several Privateers were stopt and detained in many of the Ports of this Kingdom.

August the 20th, her Royal Highness was brought to Bed of a Daughter, christened by the Name of *Isabella*; the Lord High Treasurer being Godfather, and the Duchess of *Monmouth* and Countess of *Peterborough*, Godmothers.

October the 26th, his Majesty passed an Order in Council, That none of his Subjects, except the Queen's domestick Servants, should repair to her Majesty's Chapel, or to the Houses or Chapels of any foreign Ambassadors or Agents, there to hear Mass, or *English* Sermons, upon Pain of having the Laws severely executed against them; and his Majesty appointed Messengers of the Chamber, and other Officers, to wait without at the Houses of foreign Ambassadors, and Agents, and to take Notice of such of his Subjects

as should come out of the said Chapels from Religious Worship, and bring them or their Names to the Council Board. The principal Secretaries of State were by his Majesty likewise required to repair to the said Ambassadors and Agents, and in his Majesty's Name acquaint them with his Royal Pleasure in executing his Laws, that they might have no Cause to complain of Disrespect offered to their Character, or of any Purpose of infringing their Privileges.

A. D. 1677, April the 16th, his Majesty in his Royal Robes, with the usual Solemnities, came into the House of Lords, whither the House of Commons being called, several Bills were passed; amongst others, W. San- an Act for raising the Sum of croft, 584,978 *l. 2s. 2d.* halfpenny, for the *A. B. of* speedy building of thirty Ships of Cant. War; another for an additional Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors for three Years; another for erecting a Judicature to determine Differences touching Houses burnt and demolished by the late dreadful Fire in *Southwark*; another for taking away the Writ *De Hæretico comburendo*, &c. and then both Houses adjourned to the 21st of May following.

This Month the Duke of *Newcastle*, and Earl of *Danby* Lord High Treasurer of *England*, were installed Knights of the Garter at *Windsor*.

May 21st, both Houses, according to their last Adjournment, met again at *Westminster*, his Majesty having before by Proclamation required all the Members to be present in order to the debating Matters of great Importance. In this Session the House of Commons made an Address to his Majesty, That he would be pleased, for the Security of the Nation, and representing the growing Greatness of *France*, to enter into some Leagues proposed by them in their Address;

1677.

to which on the 28th of the same Month, he gave them his Answer at the *Banqueting-House*; which being in Print, we shall refer you to the Answer itself. His Majesty farther told them, That it was his Pleasure the House should be adjourned to the 16th of *July* following; and that if he intended they should sit again before Winter, he would give them Notice by his Proclamation. Accordingly both Houses were adjourned till the 16th of *July* ensuing.

August the 4th, his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, began his Journey for that Kingdom.

And now his Majesty thinking fit to put a Stop to the *French* victorious Proceedings in *Flanders* bethought himself of entering into Alliances with some Princes and States abroad, and began to raise Forces for that Purpose; of whom the Year following will afford more Matter of Discourse.

October the 9th, the Prince of *Orange* landed at *Harwich*, and went directly from thence to *New-Market*, in his Majesty's Coaches that attended his Highness there.

Sunday, *November* the 4th, the Marriage between her Highness the Lady *Mary*, the Duke of *York*'s eldest Daughter, and his Highness the Prince of *Orange*, was privately celebrated at *St. James's*, by the Bishop of *London*, in Presence of his Majesty, their Royal Highnesses, and some of the chiefest of the Nobility; And on *Wednesday* following, her Royal Highness the Duchess of *York* was brought to Bed of a Son, who was christened by the Name of *Charles*, but died in *December* following.

November the 11th, about Nine of the Clock in the Morning, their Highnesses the Prince and Princess of *Orange* parted from *Whitehall*,

in order to their embarking in the Yatches appointed to transport their Highnesses to *Holland*; his Majesty and his Royal Highness having accompanied them to *Erith*, where their Highnesses went on board.

The Parliament, pursuant to their last Adjournment, having met at *Westminster*, received an Intimation from the King, that his Majesty had Matters of very great Importance to communicate to both Houses, in order to the Satisfaction of their late Addressee, for the Preservation of *Flanders*, but Matters not then being ripe enough, it was his Majesty's Pleasure they should be adjourned till the 28th of the same Month, and accordingly they were adjourned.

At the prefixed Time they met again, and the King in a gracious Speech acquainted both Houses to this Purpose, *That according to his Promise to them, that he would do somewhat for their Satisfaction before they met again, he had made Alliances with Holland for the Preservation of Flanders, which, if seconded by plentiful Supplies from them, and due Care from the Spaniards for their own Preservation, might be able by Arms to restore such an honourable Peace to Christendom, as might not be in the Power of one Prince alone to disturb; which he had endeavoured to do by a fair Treaty: That he had married his Niece to the Prince of Orange, and so engaged himself to maintain his Interest. And having laid before them the Expences he had been at, and what an actual War would needs require, with very pressing Considerations, his Majesty demanded of them answerable Supplies.*

March the 20th, amongst other Bills in Parliament, there passed an Act for raising Money by Poll and other Ways, to enable his Majesty to enter into an actual War against the *French* King; with a Prohibition of all *French* Commodities.

A. D.

A. D. 1678, many of the Forces raised by his Majesty since *September* last being already in *Flanders*, and more going over daily; his Majesty, that he might put himself in a Posture of acting by Sea as well as by Land, caused a Proclamation to be published the Beginning of this Year, strictly charging all Seamen, his Subjects, who had lifted themselves in the Service of foreign Princes or States, forthwith to withdraw and return home, and that none for the future should presume without Permission from his Majesty, to engage in any such Service.

About this Time, at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, happened a great Disorder, occasioned by a rude Action of a Burgher, who in Time of a Procession, struck a *Dutch* Captain with a lighted Torch over the Face, because he did not uncover himself so soon as the Townsmen would have had him; this occasioned presently the drawing of many Swords; and the *English* being falsely accused of the Tumult, some Soldiers were killed in the Streets; but by the Care of the Magistrates and Officer, the Stir being quieted, and the Truth of the Matter discovered, the Magistrates of the Town imprisoned and punished some of the Authors of the Tumult; and to testify their Trouble at the Accident, magnificently treated the *English* Officers and Soldiers, and published a Placart in their Justification, charging all Persons to use the said Soldiers with all Kindness and Civility.

On *Saturday, April* the 13th, a Woman of *Swansey* was brought to Bed of a dead Female Child, which had two perfect Heads and Necks upon one Body, with all the Parts of each Head exact, and the Members of the Body perfect.

The Parliament, pursuant to the last Prorogation, having met the 23d of *May*, and continued sitting

till the 15th of *July* following; his Majesty that Day in his Robes came into the House of Lords, and there gave his Royal Assent to several Acts, amongst which, to one for raising Money for disbanding of the Army, a great Part of which was now in *Flanders*; another for granting an additional Duty to his Majesty upon Wines for three Years; a third for burying in *Woollen*, and a fourth for the Relief and Discharge of poor distressed Prisoners for Debt.

After which the Lord Chancellor, by his Majesty's Command, acquainted the two Houses, that his Majesty had thought fit, in the present Conjuncture of Affairs, to prorogue them to the first of *August* following, and so keep them in Call by short Prorogations; his Majesty not knowing how soon he might have Need of their further Service and Assistance; but that his Majesty's Intention was, they should not meet till towards Winter, unless there were Occasion for their assembling sooner, of which he would give them timely Notice by Proclamation: And accordingly the Parliament was prorogued till the first Day of *August*.

In pursuance of this Prorogation, a Parliament met at *Westminster* the first Day of *August*, and were then by Commission prorogued to the 29th of the same Month; at which Time his Majesty being willing they should meet and continue sitting for the Dispatch of weighty Affairs, did issue out a Proclamation, requiring all the Members to give their Attendance at *Westminster* the said Day. But the Face of Affairs abroad being much altered by the Conclusion of the Peace betwixt the *French* King and the States of the *United Provinces*, which was signed at *Nimwegen* the first of *August*, his Majesty thought fit likewise to change his Resolution; and therefore by

1678. Proclamation declared, That both Houses should be prorogued from the 20th of *August*, to the first of *October* following; and afterwards by another Proclamation, to the 21st of the same Month; at which Time his Majesty required a full Meeting of the Members, in order to their sitting for the Dispatch of weighty Matters; which indeed happened to be of greater Concern than was imagined.

The Prince of *Orange* was now marched with his Army to the Relief of *Mons*, at that Time blocked up by the *French* under the Command of the Duke of *Luxembourg*, before he had the News of the Peace: And his Highness, accompanied by the Duke of *Monmouth*, about the Beginning of *August*, being advanced near the Enemy's Camp at *St. Denis*, bravely attacked it, and after a long and brisk Dispute, forced the *French* to dislodge, and possessed himself of the Ground. The Prince and the Duke of *Monmouth* were in great Danger in this Engagement, but both came off without any Hurt; the Earl of *Offory* commanded his Majesty's Subjects that were in the States Service, who gained no small Share in the Honour of this Day's Action, tho' many gallant Men perished in the Attempt.

This Year likewise, one *Titus Oates*, who had been educated at *Cambridge*, and admittted into Orders, did afterwards (seemingly at least) turn *Roman Catholick*, and going over to *St. Omers*, was admitted into the *English* College there; where having continued some Time, he went into *Spain*, and at length, after some Years Correspondence with the *English* Jesuits abroad, came home, intrusted with Letters and other Matters to their Friends here. This gave them a Confidence in him, and obtained him the Privacy to all their Designs, which

when he had sufficiently informed himself of, he consulted with one *Dr. Tongue*, a Minister in *London*, concerning the Discovery thereof; who advised him to apply himself to *Sir Edmundbury Godfrey*, a Justice of the Peace in *Westminster*; to whom he went, and on the 28th of *September*, 1678, discovered several treasonable Designs, that the *Jesuits* and *Romish* Priests, and others of that Religion, were carrying on, to murder the King, destroy the Government, and subvert the established Religion. That in order to it, there had been Consults held by several of the Conspirators, on the 24th of *April*, in the Month of *August*, and at other Times, in which it had been resolved to kill the King; one *Grove*, a Layman, and *Pickering*, a Priest, being contracted with to do it; for which the former was to receive 1,500 *l.* but the latter content to have 30,000 *Maffies* said for his Soul after his Death; That this Resolve he put into Writing, and signed and sealed by several of the Conspirators: And lest this should fail, a Contract was by others made with *Sir George Wakeman*, a Physician, who for 15,000 *l.* was to poison the King: Again, lest both these should fail, a third Means was proposed, and that was by four *Ruffians*, who were hired for 80*l.* to assassinate his Majesty at *Windsor*. That he had seen the Pistols that *Grove* and *Pickering* had prepared with silver Bullets to shoot the King in *St. James's Park*, and that he had several Times seen *Grove* and *Pickering* in the Park waiting an Opportunity; That in *March* last *Pickering* had a fair Opportunity, but that the Flint of his Pistol being loose, he could not shoot; That 5,000 *l.* had actually been paid in Part to *Sir George Wakeman*, the rest being to be paid when the Thing was effected. And that the four *Ruffians* had been sent

to

to *Windfor* in *August* last, and the 80*l.* sent after them, himself having seen the Money paid. That an Army was to be raised and commanded by certain Lords. That there was also a Design laid for killing the Duke of *Ormond*, and raising a Rebellion in *Ireland*, 40,000 Blank Bills being provided to be sent thither for the Papists. That Commissions had been granted from *Rome*, to make the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* Lord Chancellor, the Earl of *Powis* Lord Treasurer, the Lord *Bellasis* General of the Army, the Lord *Peters* Lieutenant-General, the Lord *Stafford* Paymaster of the Army, Mr. *Coleman* Secretary of State, and Mr. *Langborn* Advocate of the Army. The chief Conspirators were Mr. *Coleman* and Mr. *Langborn*, Lawyers; *Tho. Whitebread*, Provincial of the Jesuits in *England*; *William Harcourt*, pretended Rector of *London*; *John Fenwick*, Procurator of the Jesuits in *England*; *John Garven*, *Anthony Turner*, *William Ireland*, *Willam Marshall*, *William Rumley*, *James Corker*, *Thomas Pickering*, Jesuits, Popish Priests, and Monks, *John Grove*, the five Lords abovementioned, and several others not taken.

To corroborate *Oates's* Testimony, there afterwards came in divers other Witnesses, namely, *William Bedloe*, formerly Servant to the Lord *Bellasis*, but afterwards employed in carrying Letters beyond the Sea for the Jesuits; *Stephen Dugdale*, who had been Servant to the Lord *Aston*; one *Smith* who had been a Priest of the Church of *Rome*, *Thomas Dangerfield*, *Miles Prance*, and several others.

There were also seized several Papers in Mr *Coleman's* Chamber, importing a Design of obtaining a Toleration for, and Propagation of, the Popish Religion in *England*, being assisted from *France* and *Rome*

with great Sums of Money, which was to be disposed of in *England* to certain Persons for that Purpose. Which Papers discovered that he kept a constant Correspondence with *La Chaise*, the *French King's* Confessor, who negotiated this Matter there; and with the Pope's Nuncio at *Brussels*, who agitated the same at *Rome*; this he himself confessed, but to his Death denied any Design of killing the King, or raising a Rebellion.

There were likewise Letters and Papers seized in Mr. *Harcourt's* Lodgings, some of which gave an Account of a general Consult to be held in *London* by the Jesuits on the 24th of *April*, for the transacting of some grand Affair.

To which must be added, three Letters written by some of the Jesuits.

Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey* having taken *Oates's* Depositions, carried them to the Lord Chief Justice *Scroggs*, who informed the King and Council of it, and Warrants were immediately issued for apprehending the Persons accused, who were accordingly seized, and sent to Prison. And in the Midst of the Consternation this Discovery had caused, Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey* was on *Saturday* the 12th of *October* missing from his House, no body knowing what was become of him; upon which it was immediately concluded that the Papists had murdered him. It was four Days before any News could be heard of him, and then he was found dead in a Ditch by *Primrose-Hill*, with his own Sword run through his Body; and upon the Inquest, the Coroner's Jury found that he had been murdered.

His Majesty published a Proclamation on the 20th for the Discovery of the Murderers, promising a Reward of 500*l.* which at the Parliament's Request, which met

1678. the 21st of October, being repeated, with a Promise of protecting the Discoverer, one *William Bedloe*, commonly called Captain *Bedloe*, came in, and declared that he had been treated with by some Popish Priests to murder a certain Gentleman, without naming whom, but was ordered to insinuate himself into the Acquaintance of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*; that the Day that Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey* was missing, one of the Priests, named *la Fare*, told him, that there was a considerable Gentleman to be taken off that Night, who had in his Hands all the Informations of *Oates*; that if they took those Papers from him, it would obstruct the Discovery; and asked him to assist in it, which he promised, and appointed to meet at *Somerset-House*, but failed; that he seeing *la Fare* on Monday Night, was charged for a Breach of Promise; and that *la Fare* then shewed him the Body in *Somerset-House*, which he immediately knew to be Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's*, and promised to assist in carrying it off, but that he failed then also: And being much disturbed, went out of Town, and continuing still restless, at length resolved to discover it. This is the Sum of *Bedloe's* Testimony in this Matter.

But soon after one *Miles Prance*, a Silversmith, came in, and gave a more particular Account of it, viz. That one *Girald* and one *Kelly*, that were Popish Priests, together with *Robert Green*, and *Lawrence Hill*, were the Persons that perpetrated this wicked Villainy; the Manner thus: *Hill* went to Sir *Edmundbury's* House on the 12th of October, in the Morning, and pretending Business, he spoke with him; and afterwards with *Girald* and *Green* dogged him all Day long, till at Eight o'Clock in the Evening, as he passed by *Somerset-House*, *Hill* came to

Sir *Edmundbury*, and pretending that two Men were quarrelling, desired him to come down to pacify them; which at their earnest Intreaty he was prevailed upon to do, when going into *Somerset-House* Watergate, and passing down towards the Yard that opens to the Water, as he came to the Bottom of the Rails, *Green* threw a twisted Handkerchief about his Neck, and dragged him behind the Rails, and there throttled him, and punched him; and *Girald* would have run his Sword through him, but was hindered by the rest, lest the Blood might discover them; while this was doing, *Prance* (who had been engaged in the Business by the Persuasions of *Girald* and *Kelly*, and was called out of his House that Evening by *Green*) stood to watch at the Gate; and *Berry*, who was Porter to *Somerset-House*, did the same at the Stairs; and after the Murther was done, he helped *Hill*, *Green*, *Girald*, *Kelly*, and *Berry*, to carry the Body into *Hill's* Chamber in Dr. *Godwin's* House, where it lay till Monday Night, and then it was removed into *Somerset-House*; on Tuesday it was again removed near to *Hill's* Chamber, and on Wednesday it was again carried to the Room where it lay before, from whence it was at 12 o'Clock that night carried in a Sedan by *Prance* and *Girald*, and *Green* and *Kelly*, by Turns, as far as *Soho*, where *Hill* received it, and on a Horse carried it to the Place where it was found, and run his Sword through the Body, that it might be supposed he killed himself. This is the Substance of what these two Witnesses deposed at the Trials of the Persons that were afterwards hanged for this Murther.

This horrid Murther made the House of Commons very rigorous in examining the Evidence, and seizing the Persons accused of the Popish Plot; among which the Earl

of *Roan*
Arande
and *L*
to the
ment's
Purpos
to be o
ber, to
mighty
son, an
jects, a
Light a
his *M*
dom;
was ob
the *Ki*
tions w
and dif
the fir
mandir
pists to
London
ther *P*
same.
ber, an
lished,
to thos
ficer o
Guards
the *Oa*
or shou
the *R*
were b
Miles o
a Rew
the *Dis*
Non
Plot ca
27th, y
who h
chefs o
King's
High
subvert
introdu
The *I*
Oates a
That h
Coleman
contain
a *Desig*

1678.

of *Powis*, Viscount *Stafford*, Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, Lord *Peters*, and Lord *Bellasis*, were committed to the *Tower*: And upon the Parliament's Address to his Majesty to that Purpose, a general Fast was ordered to be observed on the 13th of *November*, to implore the Mercy of Almighty God upon his Majesty's Person, and in him upon all his Subjects, and that God would bring to Light all secret Machinations against his Majesty and the whole Kingdom; which Day of Humiliation was observed accordingly all over the Kingdom. Several Proclamations were issued for the Discovery and disabling of Popish Recusants, the first on the 30th of *October*, commanding all Papists or reputed Papists to depart from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and all other Places within ten Miles of the same. And on the 2d of *November*, an Order of Council was published, promising a Reward of 20*l.* to those that should discover any Officer or Soldier of his Majesty's Guards, who having formerly taken the Oaths and Test, had since been, or should hereafter be perverted to the *Romish* Religion. All Papists were besides confined within five Miles of their own Habitations, and a Reward of 20*l.* was promised to the Discoverer of a Popish Priest.

None that were accused of the Plot came to Trial till *November* the 27th, when *Edward Coleman*, Esq; who had been Secretary to the Dukes of *York*, was brought to the *King's Bench* Bar, and indicted for High Treason, in endeavouring to subvert the Protestant Religion, to introduce Popery, and kill the King: The Evidence against him were *Oates* and *Bedloe*; the first deposing, That he had received Letters of Mr. *Coleman* to carry to *St. Omers*, which contained Expressions that intimated a Design to kill the King; that *Cole-*

man was privy to *Grove's* and *Pickering's* Design of killing the King; that he was also privy to, and assisted in hiring of Russians to kill the King at *Windsor*, and also to the other Means of doing it by Sir *George Wakeman*, and to the Design of murdering the Duke of *Ormond*; and that he had seen a Commission from *Rome* for Mr. *Coleman* to be Secretary of State. Mr. *Bedloe* deposed, That he had heard of the Commission above-mentioned, and that he had heard Mr. *Coleman* declare, *That he would lose an hundred Lives, if he had them, to carry on the Design, and would destroy an hundred Heretick Kings to effect it.* To these two Witnesses was added the Evidence of his Papers, which were produced and read in Court. The Prisoner endeavoured to invalidate Mr. *Oates's* Testimony, by proving himself in *Warwickshire* at a Time he swore him to be in *Town*; which not availing, he was found guilty, and on the 3d of *December* was drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered.

The Parliament were still wholly taken up in searching into the Plot, and Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's* Murder, with whom the King heartily concurred, and came to the Parliament House on purpose to thank them for their Care, and promise his Assistance, and at their Request issued forth his Proclamation, promising a Reward and Pardon to any Person that could make further Discovery of the Plot. Which brought in *Dugdale*, *Smith*, *Dangerfield*, and others. And on the 30th of *November*, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to an Act for disabling Papists to sit in Parliament, by obliging all Members of both Houses not only to take the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy, but also to subscribe a Test, being a Declaration against Popery; but refused to pass a Bill

1678.

tendered to him for raising the Militia, and continuing them in Duty for forty-two Days, and gave his Reasons for it; *That that would put the Militia out of his Power, which he would not have consented to, if it had been but for half an Hour*: But was pleased, at the Desire of the House of Commons, to consent to the disbanding of an Army then on Foot, that had been raised for the Preservation of Flanders.

On the fifth of December, the Commons sent up to the Lords an Impeachment of High Treason against Henry Lord Arundel of Wardour, William Earl of Powis, John Lord Bellasis, William Lord Peters, and William Viscount Stafford, and promised speedily to exhibit to their Lordships the Articles of the Charge against the said five Lords.

The rest of the Session was taken up in preparing a Bill for raising Money to disband the Army; wherein the Commons were so distrustful of the King, that the Money was by the Bill ordered to be paid into the Chamber of London, and not into the Exchequer; Sir Gilbert Gerard, Colonel Birch, and Colonel Whitley, three of their own Members, being appointed Commissioners for paying off the Soldiers; and in drawing up Articles of Impeachment against the Earl of Danby, Lord Treasurer, which was occasioned by some Clashings between him and Mr. Montague, who had been Ambassador in France, and was then a Member of the House of Commons. This Story having been told by this Lord himself in his Volume of Letters printed soon after the Death of Montague, must not be omitted.

By these Letters it plainly appears, that a Bargain was made at the Court of France, for an annual Sum of Money to be paid to the King of Great-Britain, to induce him to sit still, and not interrupt the French King

in the Progress of his Arms in Flanders. Mr. Montague, who haggled for the King at the Court of France, always insisted upon 200,000*l.* per Annum during the War, and demanded also four Millions of Livres at the Conclusion of the Peace. His Arguments at that Court were, That the King was unable to support his Affairs with a less Sum than 200,000*l.* per Annum; That France might very well agree to his Demand, since the Increase of Power by the Conquests (which was absolutely owing to the King's sitting still) was vastly great, and the Addition of Revenue no less than six Millions of Livres per Ann. But it seems a French Minister at London had got the King to consent to two Millions of Livres, which, as Mr. Montague argues (in writing to the King and to the Lord Treasurer) was 12,000*l.* less than the 200,000*l.* he insisted on, and was sure he could have obtained, besides four Millions of Livres at the End of the War, which the King let drop. This is the main Substance of those Letters, which seem to be published only to shew that Mr. Montague was deeper in that Negotiation than the Lord-Treasurer; whose Letters shew him indeed to be in the Secret, but against the French, and ignorant of the King's Contract. And he seems to lay some Stress and Glory upon the Money's not being paid to him, but to Mr. Chiffinch, who every Body knows, was the King's Closet-keeper, and one whom the King much confided in.

Mr. Montague, who had desired to be Secretary of State, finding himself opposed in it by the Lord-Treasurer, came privately over in August, 1678, and got himself chosen a Member of Parliament. The King was displeased with his Conduct, and Montague found himself in Danger; which at first he endeavoured to avoid by Flight; but

but unab
Weather
in Marga
and after
off at Do
Officers,
to London
having se
of Comm
of Corre
Nuncio a
ed his Pa
tague on
House, "
"several
"ed mig
"Safety
"and th
"dom."
upon im
the Writi
Montague
the Lord
Bargains
one whe
King's
writ by
Demand
per Annu
paid by
the Allie
Peace off
that Let
or three
will be
plies.

The
Parliame
labourin
the K
War, fo
the Inv
cessarily
may we
Flame t
tinguist
to screen
upon th
able to
a Bill o
gainst l

but unable to endure the stormy Weather his Ship was attacked with in Margate Road, he came ashore, and afterwards endeavoured to get off at Dover, but was stopt by the Officers, which obliged him to come to London; and finally, the King having sent a Message to the House of Commons Dec. 19, accusing him of Correspondence with the Pope's Nuncio at Paris, and having ordered his Papers to be seized, Mr. Montague on that Occasion told the House, "He had in his Custody several Papers, which he conceived might tend very much to the Safety of his Majesty's Person, and the Preservation of the Kingdom." A Committee was thereupon immediately ordered to fetch the Writings to the House; and Mr. Montague shewed the Letters from the Lord-Treasurer relating to the Bargains abovesaid, especially two, one whereof had a Postscript of the King's own Hand. *This Letter is writ by my Order: C. R. wherein a Demand was made of 6,000,000 l. per Annum for three Years, to be paid by France to the King, upon the Allies accepting the Terms of Peace offered by France, because (says that Letter) it will probably be two or three Years before the Parliament will be in Humour to give any Supplies.*

The Indignation that an English Parliament, who had been so long labouring the Point of engaging the King to come into the War, for preserving Europe against the Invasions of France, must necessarily have upon this Discovery, may well be supposed to create a Flame that was not easily to be extinguished. Montague had the Art to screen himself, and turn the Blow upon the Lord-Treasurer, who unable to stand it, at first retired, but a Bill of Attainder being brought against him in the next Parliament,

and near passing, he surrendered himself, and produced the King's Pardon; but in vain, for he was committed to the Tower, where he lay many Years, as is seen in the Course of the History.

This having put the House into a Ferment, the King thought it proper to separate them, and accordingly, on the 30th of December, prorogued the Parliament to the 4th of February following, and afterwards on the 24th of January dissolved it (after it had continued in being 17 Years, 8 Months, and 17 Days, and is therefore commonly called the Long Parliament) causing a new one to be summoned to meet at Westminster the 6th of March next.

The Courts of Justice in the mean Time were not idle; for on the 17th of December, 1678, three of the Popish Conspirators, William Ireland, Thomas Pickering, and John Grove, were at the Sessions-House in the Old-Bailey arraigned and tried for High-Treason; the Witnesses against them were Oates and Bedloe, who swore that Ireland was present at a Consult held on the 24th of April, at the White-Horse Tavern in the Strand, and signed the Resolve for killing the King, which Grove, and Pickering undertook to do; and that he saw them two in the Park with screwed Pistols and silver Bullets, with which they had followed the King for several Years; that in March last Pickering had a fair Opportunity, but the Flint of his Pistol was loose, and so could not shoot, for which he was corrected. For these Treasons they were condemned, and executed at Tyburn; Ireland and Grove on the 24th of January, and Pickering on the 9th of May following.

February the 10th Robert Green, Henry Berry, and Laurence Hill, were brought to Trial at the King's Bench

1678.

1679. Bench Bar, for the Murther of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey; where, upon the Evidence of *Prance* and *Bedloe*, before-mentioned, they were all three found guilty, and were accordingly executed at *Tyburn* on the 21st of *February*.

And now the Business of the Nation was canvassing for electing Members to represent them in the ensuing Parliament, wherein there was much tugging between two Parties, that the whole Kingdom began now to be divided in two; which were afterwards called by the two ignominious Names of *Whig* and *Tory*. The former being the Dissenters in Religion from the established Church, who by pretending an extraordinary Concern for the Protestant Religion, and by inculcating and magnifying Fears and Jealousies in the Minds of the People (already terrified with the late Popish Plot) added to their Party many honest well meaning Men, that fell in with the Croud, and Popery being the Cry, they pursued with such Vigour, that they over-shot their Mark, and had almost run down even Monarchy itself.

The *Tories*, as they were called, were the Partizans of the Court, and such who, though they had true Detestation of Popery, remembring the Miseries we were so lately got out of, were unwilling to enter into new Broils, and therefore resolved to stand by the King, and rather to bear with Faults in the Government, than permit it to be overturned, which in their Apprehension would have been the certain Consequence of those violent Courses the others would have taken.

The Time of the Parliament's Sitting drawing nigh, his Majesty commanded his Brother the Duke of *York* to absent himself, because, as he told the Parliament at the opening of it, *He would not leave the malici-*

ous Men room to say, he had not removed all Causes which could be pretended to influence him towards Popish Counsels. And accordingly, the Duke and Dukes departed from *White-hall* March the 3d, and went to reside at *Brussels* in *Flanders*.

A. D. 1679. But tho' the King hoped by this, and many other Condescensions, to dispose the House of Commons to comply with his Desires, yet they were the same Men still; for so soon as the usual Preliminaries were adjusted, they again impeached the Earl of *Danby*, pursued him so close, that he absented and producing a Pardon, they voted against the Validity of it, and drew up a Bill of Attainder against him; but as it was just upon passing, he came in, and was committed to the *Tower*, where he continued a long Time with the Popish Lords that were there before. A Bill was voted to be brought in to exclude the Duke of *York* from succeeding to the Crown. Addresses were made to the King to remove several of the Ministers of State and chief Counsellors, and all standing Forces declared to be against Law; a Dispute raised, and hotly pursued, against the Bishops Power of voting in Capital Cases; and the Prosecution of the Popish Plot began to be neglected; so that the King perceiving them not in a Temper fit to do the Business he desired, on the 27th of *May* prorogued them to the 14th of *August*.

Before the Prorogation of the Parliament, News came from *Scotland*, that the Archbishop of *St. Andrews* was on the 3d of *May*, most barbarously and inhumanly murdered, by a desperate Crew of blood-thirsty Villains (being of the Party called *Cameronians* and Field Conventiclers) who assassinated him within a few Miles of his own House, as he returned Home from *Edinburgh* in his Coach; and immediately after a

Re-

Rebel
prefs
some
the
Battle
and t
Fanat

On
and Po
bread,
wick,
Turner
the Se
Their
consp
and th
Religi
them
and P
bread
the C
Resolv
also G
was p
Letter
they v

Th
was fo
Treas
same
he lik
ed in
and h
from
my th
which
Comm
ber.
execut
on the
on the

Jul
by Pro
ther c
7th of

On
Waken
William
and J
brough
upon :

Rebellion broke out there: To suppress which, the King sent down some Forces under the Command of the Duke of Monmouth, who in a Battle at *Bathwell-Bridge*, defeated and totally routed these rebellious Fanaticks.

On the 30th of June five Jesuits and Popish Priests, viz. *Thomas Whitebread*, *William Harcourt*, *John Fenwick*, *John Gawen*, and *Anthony Turner*, were brought to Trial at the Sessions-House in the *Old-Bailey*. Their Crime was High-Treason, in conspiring the Death of the King, and the Subversion of the Protestant Religion. The Evidence against them were, *Oates*, *Bedloe*, *Dugdale*, and *Prance*, who swore, that *Whitebread* and *Harcourt* were present at the Consult in April, and signed the Resolve for killing the King, as did also *Gawen* and *Turner*; that *Fenwick* was privy to the Design, and carried Letters to and fro concerning it. So they were all found guilty.

The next Day *Richard Langborn* was for the same Crime of High-Treason indicted also, and upon the same Evidence found guilty for that he likewise was privy to, and assisted in the Design of killing the King, and had obtained a Commission from *Rome* to be Advocate to the Army they were to raise in *England*; which *Oates* saw, with several other Commissions, at *Langborn's* Chamber. They were all fix accordingly executed at *Tyburn*, the five Jesuits on the 20th of June, and *Langborn* on the 14th of July.

July the 12th, the Parliament was by Proclamation dissolved, and another called to sit at *Westminster* the 7th of October following.

On the 18th of July Sir *George Wakeman*, Physician to the Queen, *William Rumley*, *William Marshall*, and *James Corker*, Priests, were brought to a Trial at the *Old-Bailey*, upon an Indictment of High-Trea-

son: But now *Oates's* Evidence lost its Authority, for in this Trial he stuck not to charge the Queen herself with assisting Sir *George Wakeman* in poisoning the King; and whereas he had before-mentioned Sir *George Wakeman's* Design as a thing he had heard of only, and acknowledged before the House of Lords that he did not know *Wakeman's* Hand, and before the Council declared he could charge him with nothing upon his own Knowledge, yet here he swore that he saw a Letter mentioning the Design of poisoning the King, which he knew to be *Wakeman's* Hand, having at another Time seen him write in his Chamber the same Hand with that Letter; that he was present when *Asbby* offered Sir *George* 10,000 *l.* to poison the King, and that he saw his Hand to a Receipt for 5000 *l.* in Part. *Bedloe's* Evidence was only, That he knew Sir *George Wakeman* received 2,000 *l.* which was afterwards made up 5,000 *l.* which *Harcourt* told him was upon that Account. Against the rest it was sworn, that they were privy to a Promise of raising 6,000 *l.* among the *Benedictines* to carry on the Design, which was not very fully proved; so that the Jury brought them all four in *Not guilty*.

Whilst the King was this Summer at *Windsor*, he fell sick of an Ague, which lasted longer than was at first expected; the Duke of *York* then at *Brussels* had Notice of it, and on the 2d of September unexpectedly came to *Windsor* to see him; but his Majesty being perfectly recovered, he went over to *Flanders* again, and having made a short Stay there, he returned with his Duchesse and whole Family to *England*.

In the mean Time the Election for Parliament Men having been carried on with great Warmth by both Parties, the King put off the Sitting of

1679.

1680. of the Parliament by several Prorogations to the 21st of October, 1680.

The Countess of Powis was on the 4th of November, 1679, accused before the King and Council by *Thomas Dangerfield*, of several treasonable Practices, and committed Prisoner to the Tower. And there began a new Plot; for *Dangerfield* accused the Countess of Powis and others, of tampering with some Persons to swear against *Oates* and *Bedloe*, and by that Means to invalidate their Testimony. To which was added a strange Account of a Design of throwing the Plot upon the Protestants, by lodging treasonable Papers in their Houses, which being sought for by Authority, were to be there found, and a Catalogue of their Names was found in a Meal-Tub; which made this be called the *Meal-Tub-Plot*.

A. D. 1680, the Generality of the new Faction had for a long time eyed the Duke of Monmouth, as a fit Person to head a Party, and consequently flattered and cajoled him into a better Opinion of himself and his Interest, than was fit for him to have entertained: And now nothing else will serve them but to have him Heir apparent to the Crown; to which End a Rumour was raised of a black Box, which *Sir Gilbert Gerard* was said either to have in Custody, or to have seen, containing a Writing that did import a Marriage, or Contract of Marriage, between the King and the Duke of Monmouth's Mother. This being confidently reported, the King, on the 26th of April, called together an extraordinary Council, before which *Sir Gilbert Gerard* appeared, and being examined, declared upon Oath, that he knew not any thing of such a Box or Writing. And his Majesty, to prevent the bad Consequences of that bold Calumny ordered a solemn Declaration, which he then

made, and which referred to several former Declarations, of his never being married to the Duke of Monmouth's Mother, to be printed and published; and in June following commanded the said Duke to withdraw, and for some time reside beyond the Seas, which he obeyed, and went abroad; but upon the Duke of York's Return to Court, not long after, came privately over again, and came to London, where his Friends, who had Intelligence of it, received him joyfully with ringing of Bells and Bonfires; whereupon the King was pleased to remove him from his Offices and Places of Trust. This the House of Commons in January following resented, and voted, *That it was done by the Influence of the Duke of York*; and ordered an Address to be made to his Majesty, to restore his Grace the Duke of Monmouth to what had been taken from him.

The Time of the Sitting of the Parliament approaching, the King was so indulgent to the Fears which the People still retained of the Popish Plot, that he published a Proclamation, commanding all Papists, or reputed Papists, to depart from the Cities of London and Westminster, and from within ten Miles of the same.

And now the 21st of October being come, the Parliament assembled, to whom the King made a Speech, intimating, *That the Prorogations he had made, had been advantageous to the neighbouring States, and useful to himself, having employed that Time, in making an Alliance with Spain, as he had done before with Holland; which being so much desired by former Parliaments, he believed must needs be acceptable to this, as being the best Measures that could be taken for the Safety of England, and Repose of Christendom; and could not but attain their Ends, if our Home Divisions did not render our Friendship less considera-*

ble Abroad. He gave them all Assurances that nothing should be wanting on his Part for the Security of the Protestant Religion, which he resolved to maintain, and to concur with them in any proposed Remedies that might consist with the preserving the Crown in its due and legal Course of Descent; to which Purpose he recommended to them the speedy Examination of the Plot, and that the Lords in the Tower might be brought to their Trials. Then he laid before them the Matter of Tangiers, and the Expences he had been at to maintain that Place, upon which he desired their Advice and Assistance. After which, he exhorted them to Union, and to avoid gratifying the public Enemy by unseasonable Disputes; which, if they should happen, the World would see was no Fault of his, who had done what was possible to keep them in Peace; concluding, that from their Prudence and good Affections, he could fear nothing of that kind, but trusted they would use their best Endeavours to bring this Parliament to a happy Conclusion.

During the Interval of Parliament, Petitions with great Rolls of Subscriptions, had been presented to the King for their Sitting; which his Majesty publicly declaring his Dislike of, Addresses were also made to him by the other Party, testifying their Abhorrence of them.

The House of Commons, after they had chosen a Speaker, who was William Williams, Esq; and adjusted Preliminaries, immediately fell upon the Matter of Petitioning, and resolved, That it is the undoubted Right of the Subject to petition the King for the Sitting of Parliaments, and redressing of Grievances; That to traduce such Petitioning as a Violation of Duty, and to represent it to his Majesty as tumultuous and seditious, was to betray the Liberty of the Subject, and contributed to the Design of subverting the ancient legal Constitution of this Kingdom, and introducing

arbitrary Power; and appointed a Committee to enquire after all such Persons as have offended against the Right of the Subject. Many Persons who had appeared against petitioning, being brought before them, were committed to the Serjeant at Arms, where they lay imprisoned at great Expence, till they acknowledged their Fault, and begged Pardon in the House.

The House presented an Address to the King, declaring, their Resolutions to defend and support the King's Person and Government, and the Protestant Religion; and ordered their Votes to be printed. The Exclusion of the Duke, having from the Beginning of the Session been under Debate, on the 2d of November they passed these Votes. That the Duke of York being a Papist, the Hopes of his coming to the Crown hath given the greatest Countenance and Encouragement to the present Designs and Conspiracies against the King and the Protestant Religion. Whereupon resolved, That in Defence of the King and Government, they would stand by the King with their Lives and Fortunes, and if he came to an untimely Death, they would revenge it upon the Papists. And then resolved, That a Bill be brought in to disable James Duke of York to inherit the Imperial Crown of this Realm. Which Bill was accordingly brought in, and being passed, was carried up to the Lords, but there rejected.

Next they resolve, That a Bill be brought in for the better uniting of his Majesty's Protestant Subjects; which was afterward seconded by a Resolve, That it is the Opinion of this House, that the Acts of Parliament made in the Reigns of Queen Elizabeth, and King James, against Recusants, ought not to be extended to Protestant Dissenters. And ordered a Bill to be brought in, to repeal all or any Part of the Act made in the 35th Year of Queen Elizabeth. And farther resolved, That the House be moved that a Bill be brought in, for an

1680.

an Association of all his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, for the Safety of his Majesty's Person, the Defence of the Protestant Religion, and the Preservation of his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, against all Invasions and Oppositions whatsoever; and for preventing the Duke of York, or any Papist from succeeding to the Crown. Another Vote passed, That it is the Opinion of this House, that the Prosecution of Protestant Dissenters upon the Penal Laws is at this Time grievous to the Subject, a weakening of the Protestant Interest, and an Encouragement to Popery, and dangerous to the Peace of the Kingdom. And an Address was made to the King, to stop the Proceedings against Dissenters.

The Debates about the Bill of Exclusion, and examining of some Witnesses about the Plot, and the above-mentioned Votes, with the Debates relating to them, had taken up all their Time; so that the taking Care of *Tangier*, which the King in his Speech desired, had been quite omitted; wherefore his Majesty, on the 15th of November, sent a Message to the House of Commons to put them in mind of it.

The Town and Garrison of *Tangier* in *Africa*, which came to the King by his Marriage with the Princess of *Portugal*, had for some time been straitly besieged by the *Moors*, and for Want of necessary Succours and Supplies, in great Danger of being lost; this was a Place which the preceding Parliament judged to be of so great Importance, that a Bill was then ordered to be brought in for annexing it to the Imperial Crown of *England*; and a Vote passed, That those who did advise his Majesty to part with *Tangier* to any foreign Prince or State, or were instrumental therein, ought to be accounted Enemies to the King and Kingdom. But the present Parliament believing the Revenue already granted to his Majesty would, with

due Application, suffice for the Preservation of this Town, instead of the Supply demanded, in an Address told his Majesty, *That though in due Time they should omit nothing for the Preservation of every Part of his Majesty's Dominions; yet the Dangers they were now under from the Power of Popish Counsels, would not at present permit them to enter into Considerations thereupon.*

On the 30th of November, *William Viscount Stafford* was brought to Trial before the Peers in *Westminster-Hall*, being charged with High-Treason, in conspiring to depose and murder the King, and extirpate the Protestant Religion. The Evidence against him were *Dugdale*, who declared that the Lord *Stafford* was present at a Meeting at *Tixall* in *Staffordshire*, where it was resolved to kill the King, and introduce Popery; and that the said Lord proffered him 500*l.* to kill the King, saying, *That he was an excommunicated Traitor, and an Enemy to Jesus Christ*; *Dr. Oates*, who deposed, That while he was in *Spain*, he saw several Letters from the Lord *Stafford*, wherein he assured the Jesuits of his Zeal in promoting the Catholic Designs; that in *June* 1678, the Prisoner received at *Fenwick's* Chamber a Commission to be Paymaster of the Army; that he was then going to *Staffordshire*, and said he doubted not, but at his Return, *Grove* should do the Business; and *Mr. Tuberville*, who swore that the Prisoner told him of a Design to kill the King, and would have had him to have done it. To which his Lordship answered in general, That he was innocent, that he was always loyal to the King, and that he hated Treason, and never held the King-killing Doctrine. And to invalidate the Evidence against him, by some Objections to the Witnesses, he proved that he was not at *Tixall* at the Time *Dugdale* swore he was, and that

when he
ver with
were by
dicted b
King;
which w
the print
the Hou
Prosecut
guilty by
He accor
Death, a
Hill on t

This T
of Comm
Business
still press
having b
repeated
any thin
Protestan
fringe the
urged the
if they in
Expence
er: The

That th
Protestant
or the est
Kingdom,
disabling
the Imper
that to re
not only in

That un
excluding
could not g
jesty, with
Person, th
Religion,
to the Peop

That th
to insist up
Bill, had
sel, and
and Enem
dom.

That is
House, tha
Marquiss
of Claren

when he was there Dugdale was never with him but when his Servants were by; which was again contradicted by other Witnesses for the King; for the Particulars of all which we must refer the Reader to the printed Trial: A Committee of the House of Commons were the Prosecutors, and he was at last found guilty by a Majority of 24 Voices. He accordingly received Sentence of Death, and was beheaded on Tower-Hill on the 29th of December.

This Trial being over, the House of Commons returned again to the Business of Exclusion, which they still pressed very hard; and the King having by Speeches and Messages repeated his Assurances of granting any thing for the Security of the Protestant Religion, that did not infringe the Right of Succession, and urged them to take Care of *Tangier*, if they intended to preserve it, the Expence of it being above his Power: The House voted,

That there was no Security for the Protestant Religion, the King's Life, or the established Government of the Kingdom, without passing a Bill for disabling the Duke of York to inherit the Imperial Crown of England, and that to rely on any other Means, was not only insufficient but dangerous.

That unless a Bill were passed for excluding the Duke of York, the House could not give any Supply to his Majesty, without Danger to his Majesty's Person, the Hazard of the Protestant Religion, and Breach of Trust in them to the People.

That they who did advise the King to insist upon an Opinion against the Bill, had given him pernicious Counsel, and were Promoters of Popery, and Enemies to the King and Kingdom.

That it was the Opinion of the House, that the Earl of Halifax, the Marquis of Worcester, and the Earl of Clarendon, were the Persons that

gave that pernicious Advice: And that therefore an Address should be made for their Removal from the King's Person and Presence. and from their Offices and Employments.

Also,

That whoever should lend, or cause to be lent, any Money upon any Branch of the King's Revenues, should be adjudged Obstructors of the Sitting of Parliament, and be responsible for it in Parliament.

And,

That whosoever should accept or buy any Tally of Anticipation upon any Part of the King's Revenue, or whoever should pay such Tally, should be deemed guilty of the same Offence, and be liable to be questioned in Parliament.

The other Business transacted this Parliament, was the examining certain Witnesses concerning a Plot in Ireland; these were *Macnamara, Hebrington, Eustace Comyn, &c.* who swore, That the Earl of Tyrone, and others, had a Design to extirpate the Protestant Religion in Ireland, &c. upon which both Houses voted,

That they were fully satisfied, that there was, and had been for several Years, a Popish Plot in Ireland, for massacring the English, and subverting the Protestant Religion, and the established Government of that Kingdom. And the Earl of Tyrone was impeached of High Treason, and committed to Prison.

Sir Edward Seymour was impeached by the House of Commons of High Misdemeanours, for having misapplied some Money formerly given by the Parliament, and appropriated to the Fleet.

Some Men had preferred to the Grand Jury of *Middlesex* a Bill against the Duke of York, as being a Papist, &c. which the Court discountenanced, and the Lord Chief Justice *Scroggs* discharged the Grand-

R

Jury

1685.

1681. Jury, without giving them Opportunity to present it. This was much resented by the House of Commons; and after the Matter had been examined into, for that and such other Things, Articles of Impeachment were drawn up against the Lord Chief Justice Scroggs, and the same ordered against several of the other Judges.

Near three Months had been now spent, and nothing of what the King desired done, or like to be done, the Heats rather increasing than abating; his Majesty therefore, on the 10th of January, prorogued the Parliament to the 20th, and soon after dissolved it; appointing another to meet at Oxford in March following.

In this Interval of Parliament, a certain Person, one Fitz-Harris, an Irishman, was seized for writing a most scandalous and seditious Libel against his Majesty and the Duke of York, and committed to Prison. I mention this, because there was a great Bustle in the succeeding Parliament concerning him.

The 21st of March 1680-1, was the Day the Parliament met at Oxford; to whom his Majesty made a Speech to this Effect:

That the unwarrantable Proceedings of the last House of Commons was the Reason of parting with them, for that he would never use arbitrary Government himself, and would not suffer it in others. That whoever calmly considered the Assurances he had renewed to that last Parliament, and what he had recommended to them, viz. his foreign Alliance, the Examination of the Plot, and the Preservation of Tangier, and reflected upon their unsuitable Returns, might rather wonder at his Patience, than that he grew weary of their Proceedings; that it was his Interest, and should be as much his Care as theirs, to preserve the Liberty

of the Subject, the Crown not being safe when that was in danger.

That by calling this Parliament so soon, he let them see that no Irregularities of Parliaments should make him out of love with them: By which means he gave them another Opportunity to provide for the publick Security, and had given one Evidence more, that he had not neglected his Part. He hoped the ill Success of former Heats would dispose them to a better Temper.

That as for the future Prosecution of the Plot, the Trial of the Lords in the Tower, &c. he omitted to press them, as being obvious to Consideration, and so necessary for the publick Safety. But desired them not to lay so much Weight upon the Expedient against Popery, as to determine all others ineffectual. That what he had so often declared, touching the Succession, he should not recede from.

But that, to remove all reasonable Fears that might arise from the Possibility of a Popish Succession, if Means could be found that in such a Case the Administration should remain in Protestant Hands, he should be willing to hearken to any such Expedient, by which Religion might be secured, and Monarchy not destroyed. Lastly, he advised them to make the known and established Laws the Rules and Measures of their Votes.

After which the Commons returned to their House, and chose William Williams, Esq; again for their Speaker, and the Preliminaries being over, the Votes were ordered to be printed, and an Enquiry was made after a Bill that had passed both Houses the last Session, but was never presented for the Royal Assent; this, as they had great Reason, they strictly enquired after. Next, in taking his Majesty's Speech into Consideration, they came again upon the Matter of Exclusion, and it was by some proposed, that since it

it was
the B
posed
Del
the o
Next
Lord
the E
ment

TH
Exam
ris, v
Popis
impe
Impe
up to
Jenks
front
as I h
was)
lenth,
mitted
Impe
was t
belon
mon
Comm
to refe

1.
Comm
any P
other
the Lo
ment
Violat
liamen

2.
That
ed aga
by wa
lation
ment,

3.
proceed
Person
in Par
the Pr

The
Patien
House
dissolve

it was plain the King would not pass the Bill, an Expedient might be proposed: This took up a whole Day's Debate, but was over-ruled, and the old Bill ordered to be brought in. Next a Message was sent to the Lords, to demand Judgment against the Earl of Danby upon the Impeachment of the Commons.

Then the House went upon the Examination of *Edward Fitz-Harris*, who having been privy to the Popish Plot, was by the Commons impeached for the same; and the Impeachment ordered to be carried up to the Lords by Mr. Secretary *Jenkins*, which he esteeming an Affront to the King (whose Prisoner, as I have told you, *Fitz-Harris* then was) did refuse to do it; but at length, to avoid Contention, he submitted, and accordingly carried the Impeachment to the Lords; but it was there rejected, as a Matter not belonging to them, but to the common Courts of Justice; this the Commons were pleased very highly to resent; and voted,

1. *That it was the Right of the Commons in Parliament, to impeach any Peer or Commoner for Treason or other Crimes; and that the Refusal of the Lords to proceed upon such Impeachment was a Denial of Justice, and a Violation of the Constitution of Parliaments.*

2. *That the Resolution of the Lords, That Fitz-Harris should be proceeded against at common Law, and not by way of Impeachment, was a Violation of the Constitution of Parliament, &c.*

3. *That for any inferior Court to proceed against Fitz-Harris, or any Person lying under an Impeachment, in Parliament, was a high Breach of the Privilege of Parliament.*

These Proceedings tired the King's Patience, so that he came to the House on the 28th, and suddenly dissolved the Parliament; and immediately

took Coach for *Windsor*, 1681. and thence came to *London* the same Night; by which he happily defeated the wicked Design that some evil Men had upon his Person, as will appear hereafter. Shortly after a Protestation of 29 Lords, the Duke of *Monmouth* being at the Head of them, came out against this Proceeding of the House of Lords in *Fitz-Harris's* Case.

A. D. 1681, his Majesty, to vindicate himself from the malicious Aspersions of disaffected Persons, on the 8th of *April*, set forth a Declaration of the Reasons that moved him to dissolve the two last Parliaments, which he ordered to be read in all Churches, wherein he set forth, *With how much Reluctancy he did it, and how absolute his Intentions were to have complied, as far as would have consisted with the very Being of the Government, with any thing that could be proposed for preserving the established Religion, the Liberty and Property of the Subject, and supporting the foreign Alliances.* Then enumerated the unwarrantable Proceedings of the Commons, in arbitrarily taking divers Persons into Custody, in declaring others Enemies to the King and Kingdom without legal Process. Their Votes against lending the King Money, and their Vote against prosecuting Dissenters, whereby they assumed a Power of dispensing with Laws: And that tho' he promised to grant any Limitations of the Power of a Popish Successor, yet they would think of no other Expedient, but that of a total Exclusion, which he could not in Honour, Justice, or Conscience, consent to. That the Business of *Fitz-Harris* was carried to that Extremity, by the Votes of the Commons, that there was no Hope of Reconciliation, which put the two Houses out of a Capacity of transacting Business together; which Heats and Disappointments of the Publick Ends caused him to put an end to these two Parliaments.

1681.

Stephen Colledge, a Joyner by Trade, and commonly called the *Protestant Joyner*, was indicted of High-Treason, and the Bill preferred to the Grand-Jury of London, which was sworn to by *Dugdale* and *Smith*, two of the Witnesses to the Popish Plot, but could not be brought to a Trial, because the Jury brought in the Bill *Ignoramus*; however, he was afterwards tried and condemned at *Oxford*, as will be shewn in its proper Place.

The Impeachment of *Fitz-Harris*, and the Votes thereupon, were esteemed by the King, as he expressed in his Declarations, as a Purpose to delay and hinder his being tried. However, on the 27th of April, an Indictment of High-Treason was presented against him, and found by the Grand Jury; and after long Arguings concerning the Jurisdiction of the Court, upon account of the above-mentioned Votes, he was on the 9th of June brought to Trial; the Evidence against him was *Edmund Everard*, who deposed, That the Prisoner hired him to write a Pamphlet to scandalize the King, &c. which he discovered to *Sir William Waller* and others, whom he placed in private Places to over-hear *Fitz-Harris* read it, &c. That the Libel was to be presented to the French Ambassador, and that it was to beget a Difference here, while the French should gain *Flanders*, &c. Then the Paper was produced with *Fitz-Harris's* Amendments, in which were these Words: *If James be guilty, Charles is too, they are Brethren in Iniquity, they are in Confederacy with the Pope and French.—Let the English Spirit be up, and move us all as one Man to Self-defence; nay, and if need be, to open Action, and sling off these intolerable Riders.* In another Place: *J. and C. both Brethren in Iniquity, corrupt both in Root and Branch——they study to en-*

slave you——Where is that old English Spirit? O brave Englishmen, look to your own Defence, ere it be too late! rouse up your Spirits! Again, As it is the Right of Parliaments to make a Law against a Popish Successor, so it is their Right to dethrone any Possessor that follows evil Counsellors——Then let all be ready; let the City stand by the Parliament, with Assistance in any extreme Way, if Occasion, &c. For which Libel he was found guilty of High-Treason, and was executed at *Tyburn* on the 1st of July.

On the 3d of May, *Oliver Plunket*, titular Primate of Ireland, was arraigned at the King's Bench Bar for High-Treason, and on the 8th of June brought to Trial for the same; the Evidence against him were *Florence Wyer*, who deposed, That there had been a Plot for several Years to introduce a French Army into Ireland, to destroy all the Protestants, which the Prisoner was privy to, and Assistant in; *Henry O Neal*, *Neal O Neal*, *Owen Murfy*, and others, who all testified the same thing. So he was found guilty, and executed at *Tyburn* with *Fitz-Harris*.

Stephen Colledge having committed Treason at *Oxford*, as well as at *London*, the King ordered him to be carried thither to be tried for the same, where he was accordingly indicted on the 17th of August; the Witnesses against him were *Stephen Dugdale*, who deposed, That he had often heard *Colledge* rail at the King, saying, 'He was a Papist, 'was in the Popish Plot, and had a 'Hand in the Murther of *Sir Edmundbury Godfrey*: That he would 'arm himself and be at *Oxford*, 'having several stout Men that should 'stand by him, if there should be 'a Rising:' That at *Oxford*, upon the King's not yielding to the Commons, he said, 'Let him begin

(mean-

(meaning the King) as soon as he would, he cared not how soon, for their Party [the King's] were but a Handful to his: And that when the King went from *Oxford*, he said, The Rogue was afraid of himself, he was shirked away: *John Smith*, who swore, that he said to him, 'That the King was a Papist; that he doubted not but the King would be brought to the Block, as his Father was;' that the Prisoner shewed him Arms and Armour he had provided, saying, 'These are the Things which shall destroy the pitiful Guards of *Rowley*, [the King]; that he told him the City was provided with Powder and Bullets; that he would go to *Oxford*, expecting Sport there upon the Divisions between the King and Parliament, and he would be one that would seize the King,' &c. That meeting the Prisoner after he came to *Oxford*, he told him, 'That he was afraid, and run away like to beshit himself:' *Haynes*, who testified many Things to the same Purpose. Likewise several scandalous Pamphlets were produced, which he acknowledged himself the Author of. The Prisoner endeavoured to invalidate the Evidence, by discrediting the Persons of the King's Witnesses. Upon the whole, the Jury found him Guilty; and he was accordingly executed the 31st of *August* at *Oxford*.

The Earl of *Shaftesbury* being accused of treasonable Practices, was committed to the *Tower*, and on the 24th of *November* a Bill of Indictment was preferred against him to the Grand Jury of *London*, before whom was produced a Paper, importing an Association to oppose the Duke of *York*'s coming to the Crown, by Force of Arms, &c. which Paper was found in the Lord *Shaftesbury*'s Closet, and eight Persons swore against the said Lord very treasona-

ble and irreverent Words that he had uttered against the King, and that he had hired fifty Men to attend him at the *Oxford* Parliament, where upon any Disturbance, they were to have seized the Guards, &c. But the Jury brought in the Bill *Ignoramus*, and so obstructed his further Trial.

The Parliament which sat in *Scotland*, *July* the 28th, under the Duke of *York*, the King's High Commissioner there, enacted several Laws, and appointed a Test (which that Nation extremely resented) for securing the established Government, and asserting the Right of Succession; and did likewise, in answer to his Majesty's Letter, which was read to them at the Opening of the Sessions, with all Expressions of Duty and Loyalty, acknowledge the Honour his Majesty had been pleased to do them, in sending his Brother to preside as High Commissioner among them.

A. D. 1682, on the 12th of *February*, this Year, there happened a very sad Accident, in this Manner; *Thomas Thynn*, of *Longleet*, Esq; a Gentleman of a very great Estate, was set upon in his Coach near the *Hay-Market*, by three Russians, of whom one firing a Blunderbuss at him, discharged two Brace of Bullets into his belly, whereof he died soon after. The Murtherers were *Christopher Vratz*, *George Boroki*, and *John Stern*, all three Foreigners, and Dependents on Count *Conigsmark*, a *Swedish* Lord, who had incited them to the Attempt. They were all apprehended, the three Russians in Town, and the Count in Disguise at *Gravesend*, endeavouring to make his escape beyond Sea; and being brought to Trial for the Murther, the principal Actors were condemned to be hanged; but the Count was by the Jury brought in *Not Guilty*. They were accordingly executed in the *Pall-Mall*, near the

1682. Place where they had committed the Fact, and *Boroki*, a *Pole*, who fired the *Blunderbus*, was afterwards hanged in Chains at *Mile-End*.

The Duke of *York* came from *Scotland* in *March*, and having made some short stay in *England*, in the Beginning of *May* embarked in the *Gloucester* Frigate, attended with several Persons of Quality, and some other Ships and Yachts, and set sail again for *Scotland*; but when he was out at Sea, and off of *Yarmouth* Road, the Ship wherein he was, early in the Morning, on the 5th of *May*, struck upon the *Lemon Ore Sands*, though the Weather was fair, and one *Ayres*, reckoned the best Coaster in *England*, his Pilot; the Duke put off in his Pinnace with some Persons of Quality, and saved himself on Board a Yacht, where he had not long been before he saw the Frigate sink to the Bottom, in which above an hundred and fifty Persons perished, and some of them Gentlemen of Quality; as the Earl of *Roxborough*, the Lord *Obrian*, and the Laird of *Hopton*, Lieutenant *Hyde*, Brother to the Earl of *Clarendon*, and others; he afterwards arrived in *Scotland*, and on the 27th of the same Month returned with his Duchesse and Lady *Anne* to *Whitehall*.

The Election of Sheriffs for *London*, on *Midsummer-Day* this Year, caused a great Disturbance; the Occasion thus: It had been an ancient Custom for the Lord-Mayor, at the Bridge-house Feast, to drink to some considerable Citizen, thereby nominating him for Sheriff at the next Election, which the Citizens had used to comply with, and commonly chose that Person with another for their Sheriffs. Sir *John Moor*, who was Mayor this Year, had according to this Custom drank to *Dudley North*, Esq; and issued his Precept to the Companies to meet at

Guildhall for the Confirmation of him, and chusing another to be his Colleague.

The Citizens met accordingly, and made a very numerous Assembly; but this new Form of Confirmation, which had never before been seen in the Precept, raised such an Indignation, that it was resolved to lay aside the Lord Mayor's Election, and proceed to the Election of two, out of four proposed, viz. *North* and *Box* on one Side, and *Papillon* and *Dubois* on the other; this was very warmly pursued, and was as zealously opposed by the Lord Mayor's Party, who cried out for supporting the Honour of the Chair, and conforming to the ancient Custom. And a Poll being demanded, the Lord Mayor, contrary to all former Practice, provided Books and Clerks to take it; the Sheriffs, as usual, claimed this as their Business, and provided other Books; so that there were two Pollings at the same Time, which caused very great Quarrelling and Disorder, and made the Lord Mayor interpose his Authority, and by Proclamation to adjourn the Court to another Day, and departed out of the Hall, but not without Indignities and Assaults from some of the other Party, who, notwithstanding the Adjournment, staid still with the Sheriffs, and polled on till Night.

For this the two Sheriffs were by the King and Counsel, committed to the *Tower*, where they lay from *Monday* to *Friday*, that by a *Habeas Corpus* they were bailed. After their Enlargement, they still persisted, and declared *Papillon* and *Dubois* Sheriffs for the Year ensuing; while the Lord Mayor went on also, and Mr. *Box* having the Majority in his Books, he declared *North* and *Box* duly elected Sheriffs for the next Year. The other Party petitioned the Court of Aldermen, that Mr.

Papillon

Papillon
called
Sheriff
the C
maint
the C
they w
lawfu
the Off
ter to
they d
All
Mr. B
be cho
jected
acknow
valid,
clamor
the Lo
Major
ter Ric
clared
solved.
On
tion o
were
Pritch
derman
cording
up by
Party o
who w
Henry
Sheriff
against
the Ma
nist, till
had be
Side, w
tion res
ard, w
Mr.
in the C
indecen
Duke o
wards f
latum l
King's
hundrec
given t

Papillon and *Mr. Dubois* might be called forth to give Bond to serve as Sheriffs the next Year. To which the Court answered, *That they would maintain the Rights and Privileges of the Chair and the whole City; that they would take care that such as were lawfully elected should take upon them the Office of Sheriff, referring the Matter to Law, if the Petitioners thought they did otherwise.*

All the Bustle was not over, for *Mr. Bax* fined; so another was to be chosen in his Place; this was rejected by the other Party, who not acknowledging the Election of him valid, refused to chuse another. but clamoured against it. Nevertheless the Lord Mapor proceeded, and the Majority of Voices falling upon *Peter Rich, Esq;* he was thereupon declared Sheriff, and the Court dissolved.

On *Michaelmas-Day*, at the Election of a Lord Mayor, the Heats were renewed; for *Sir William Pritchard*, who was the Senior Alderman below the Chair, being, according to the ancient Method, put up by one Party, was by the other Party opposed, and *Sir Thomas Gould*, who was of a far later standing, and *Henry Cornish, Esq;* who had been Sheriff but the Year before, put up against him, and a Poll being taken, the Majority fell upon *Gould* and *Cornish*, till by a Scrutiny it appeared there had been many false Voters on their Side, who being rejected, the Election rested upon *Sir William Pritchard*, who was accordingly sworn.

Mr. Pilkington, the late Sheriff, in the Court of Aldermen used some indecent Expressions against the Duke of *York*; for which being afterwards sued in an Action of *Scandalum Magnatum*, in the Court of *King's Bench*, he was cast, and an hundred thousand Pound Damages given the Duke, for which he lay

several Yeass in the *King's Bench* Prison. 1683.

Nov. 29. *Rupert Prince* Palatine of the *Rhine*, Son to the Princess *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *King James I.* departed this Life in the 63d Year of his Age, and was buried at *Westminster*, on the 6th of *December* following.

A. D. 1683, the two late Sheriffs, *Pilkington* and *Shute*, the Lord *Gray* of *Wark*, *Sir Thomas Player*, *Mr. Cornish*, *Mr. Bethel*, and 8 more, were on the 26th of *March* indicted for a Riot, for continuing the Poll, after the Lord Mayor had adjourned it on *Midsummer-Day*, as above-mentioned; and were all severally fined for the same.

In *April* following, one *Broom*, Coroner of the City, at the Suit of *Papillon* and *Dubois*, arrested the Lord Mayor, the Sheriffs, and some of the Aldermen, and for some time detained them at *Skinner's Hall*; which being a strange Affront to Authority, might well cause a great Consternation; but to prevent any Disorder, the Lieutenancy immediately assembled, and ordered all the Regiments of the Trained Bands to be raised with all Speed: For this *Sir William Pritchard* afterwards sued *Mr. Papillon* (*Mr. Dubois* dying before it came to a Trial, and recovered 10,000 *l.* Damage) against him.

These Proceedings in the City moved the King, that he might take away the Occasion of all Heats, to bring a *Quo Warranto* against the Charter, which was grounded upon some Exactions in the Market, and the having levied a Tax upon the Citizens, for rebuilding the Conduits, &c. in which it was adjudged they exceeded the Bounds of their Charter; and thereupon in *Trinity-Term*, this Year, after long Pleadings on both Sides in the Court of *King's Bench*,

1683. *Bench, Westminster-Hall, the Court declared their Opinion, That the Liberties and Franchises of the City of London, be seized into the King's Hands.*

After which the King appointed the Magistrates all the Time of his Reign, and till the Restoration of the Charter by King *James*, at the Coming of the Prince of *Orange*.

The like *Quo Warranto's* were also brought against all the other Corporations in the Kingdom, which by like Judgment were surrendered to the King.

A fatal Remedy for a slight Disease, and like cutting off an Arm to cure a sore Finger. A Faction among the People was indeed too bold: But the Generality of the Nation were so passionately affected to the King, that perhaps never had any Prince enjoyed a greater Share of his People's Love, which his Majesty could not be insensible of; and therefore (to say nothing of the Illegality of the Act) 'tis very wonderful that a King so applauded for his Clemency, could so far forget the paternal Care of a Prince, as to permit (for the Faults of a few) his Authority to be made use of in laying the Ax to the very Root of all his People's Liberties; for it was no less, since by thus seizing the Franchises of Corporations, the King was virtually possessed of the Power of chusing a large Majority of the People's Representatives in Parliament; and by the Management of cunning Ministers, would soon have had the Power, if they could have the Will, to have repealed all those Laws which our Ancestors had obtained for the Security of our Liberties.

On the 12th of *June* this Year, a wicked Conspiracy was discovered by one *Josiah Keeling*, a Citizen, and by Trade a Salter; a Person of

good Credit in his Calling, but a most busy Stickler in the late publick Oppositions, particularly had committed that Assault upon Authority, in the Person of the Lord Mayor, being the very Man that, by being constituted a special Bailiff for that Occasion, did arrest Sir *William Pritchard* in his Mayoralty, as above related; by which bold Piece of Service, and his former Activity, he obtained that Credit with the Party, that he was made a Confident in all their Counsels, and was to have been one of the Forty that were to have assassinated his Majesty. But it pleased God to touch his Soul with the Horror of his Crime, so that he could not rest, till after much Conflict in his Mind, he had resolved to discover it, and accordingly, by the Advice of a Friend, addressed himself to the Lord *Dartmouth*, who remitted him to Sir *Lyonel Jenkins*, Secretary of State; before whom he deposed, That there was and had been, for some Months past, a horrid Conspiracy on Foot, for raising a Rebellion or general Insurrection all over the Kingdom, and for taking away the Life of the King, and his Brother the Duke of *York*; whose Evidence being corroborated by his Brother's, who had also been in the Cabals, Warrants were thereupon issued against the Conspirators, and many of them were taken and committed to Prison, several of whom confessed, and confirmed *Keeling's* Evidence, with a full and ample Relation of the whole Affair; these were *Thomas Shepherd*, a Merchant, at whose House some of the Consults were held; Colonel *John Rumsey*, who had been a Soldier abroad, and since a Dependent on the Earl of *Shaftesbury*, and was one of that Party that were for assassinating the King: *Robert West*, Barrister at Law; who had been very active in this

this Design
a Quantit
it: *Zach*
Houfe Fe
others;
Confession
cuted, do
of the Tr
that ther
The Sum
according
Conspirac
shop of

This I
after the
which be
their Ex
enraged
were nov
Force, w
endeavou
which Pu
the D. o
quent Co
Insurrect
distant C
seize the
of *Nov*.
Day for
it seems
ready so
at that T
ning Lo
that Dela
it being i
impossibl
thought
and slept
not long

This
somewha
little Tin
rits, and
with gre
agreed,
should be
ly held b
from wh
were to l
bals; w
time abo

this Design, and had himself brought a Quantity of Arms to be used in it: *Zach. Bourn*, a Brewer, at whose House *Ferguson* lodged, and several others; which, together with the Confessions of those that were executed, do give such undeniable Proof of the Truth of the whole Relation, that there is no Room for Doubt. The Sum of the Evidence, in short, according to the History of this Conspiracy, written by the then Bishop of *Rocheſter*, was thus:

This Design was first set on foot after the late Election in *London*, which being carried so contrary to their Expectation, had extreamly enraged the whole Party; and they were now resolved to get that by Force, which they had been so long endeavouring to obtain by Law. To which Purpose the E. of *Shaſtesbury*, the D. of *Monmouth*, &c. held frequent Consults for raising a general Insurrection in *London*, and in some distant Countries, and by that means seize the Guards, &c. And the 19th of *Nov.* was pitched upon to be the Day for this wicked Attempt; but it seems their Friends could not get ready so soon, so that nothing could at that Time be effected; the cunning Lord *Shaſtesbury*, considering that Delays were dangerous, and that it being imparted to so many, it was impossible to be kept long secret, thought fit to take care of himself, and slipped over into *Holland*; where not long after he ended his Days.

This hasty Flight of his at first somewhat damp'd them, but in a little Time they recover'd their Spirits, and renew'd their Consultations with great Vigour; and now it was agreed, that one Grand Council should be constituted, and frequently held by the Chiefs of the Party, from whence Orders and Directions were to be issued to the inferior Cabals; which Council sat the first time about the middle of *January*

1682-3, and consulted upon Means for an Insurrection. 1683.

It seemed necessary that *Scotland* also should be drawn into the common Concern, and the Discontents and Divisions of that Kingdom being grown to a great Height, easily made way for a Coalition; and upon a Message sent to them, Sir *John Cockrain*, and others came up to *London*, agreed to raise a Rebellion in *Scotland*, in concert with that in *England*, if they might be furnished with a Sum of Money to enable them to it, which they did agree to and promise them.

The Earl of *Argyll* had promised the same before, when *Shaſtesbury* first began the Design; but they not making haste enough, he was fain to retire to *Holland*, for fear of being discovered, having lately escaped out of *Edinburgh* Castle, where he lay under Sentence of Condemnation for High Treason for refusing the Test enjoined by Act of Parliament made the last Year, when the Duke of *York* was High Commissioner there.

In these Consults and the inferior Cabals it was projected, That the City of *London* should be divided into twenty Parts, and each Division assigned to some one principal Man of great Trust, Courage and Conduct, and each of them to have nine or ten under him, who were to engage as many as they could by Insinuations against the Government, &c. and by this Means they hoped to provide ten thousand Men, to assist them in their desperate Design of seizing the King's Guards, the *Tower*, *Whitehall*, and *Savoy*, &c. For this Purpose great Quantities of Arms were provided by several of the Conspirators, and certain Places of Rendezvous pitched upon, whence they might attack the above-mentioned Places; an hundred old *Oliverian* Officers were to head the

1683.

the Insurrection, and those in the City were to be assisted with 500 Horse from the neighbouring Counties; besides which, all the Horses about the Town were to be seized in the Stables. The Tower was to be surprized by Stratagem; and *Whitehall* was to be attacked on all Sides, by a Party from the *Strand*, that were to seize the Guards and *Meuse*; by a Party from *Westminster* on that Side, and a Number of Seamen were to assault it with Grana- does from the Boats in the River. And at the same Time a Party were to way-lay the Road to *Windsor*, to seize the King, if he fled thither.

An Interest was likewise made in the Country, and several considerable Towns were promised to be secured for them. *Portsmouth* was to have been surprized by Stratagem, and a Party in *Bristol* were to have secured that City, with the Ships in the Haven. This was one Part of the Plot.

But another Party among them were not contented with this Way of compassing their wicked Designs, esteeming it too difficult and tedious, but were for a more compendious and expeditious Means, by assassinating and murdering his Majesty and the Duke of *York*. This was briskly agitated in the inferior Cabals, and many Ways proposed to effect it. The chief Manager of it being one *Richard Rumbald*, a Master by Trade, a virulent Republican, and a most barbarous Miscreant; he with *Ferguson*, *Walcot*, *Rumsey*, &c. after much Consultation, and many Ways proposed, at length agreed upon the following Manner of perpetrating this horrid Villainy.

This *Richard Rumbald* lived in a lone House called the *Rye*, about two Miles beyond *Hoddesdon* in *Hertfordshire*, which stood in the King's Road to *Newmarket*, it was moated round, and the Road there

but narrow, having on one Side the Moat of this House, and on the other a Hedge and Ditch. And this House *Rumbald* proposed to be the Place for this barbarous Action, offering himself to command the Party that should do the Work. The convenient Situation of which was immediately approved by all, and determined to be the best Place. The next Business was to provide Men and Arms, and after some Consultation, it was judged that Forty Men were necessary, who were to be armed with Blunderbusses, Muskets, Carbines, and Pistols. Their Emis- saries therefore were now sent out to engage the most hardy and trusty of their Friends, and they quickly made up a Roll of 40 Miscreants, that promised to assist them in this devilish Attempt; and Arms for them were bought by *West*.

The Manner of doing this villainous Action, was to have been thus:

When the King returned from *New-Market*, some were to go out into the Road, to give an Account what Company attended him, which were commonly but very few at that Place, for it being near *Hoddesdon*, where the King took fresh Guards, those of the former Stage were usually tired before that Time, and lagged behind, so that not above five or six came into *Hoddesdon*. Notice being given of the King's Approach, the Assassins were to issue from the House and Yard; some were to overthrow a Cart in the narrowest Place to stop the Way, others were to fight the Guards, others were to shoot the Coachman, Postillion, and Horses, whilst *Rumbald* and his Gang were to fire into his Majesty's Coach. This they suppos'd feasible without much Opposition.

The execrable Deed being done, they were, by back Ways over the Fields to fly to *London*; where at the same Time was to be made a grand Entertainment for the Heads of

of the
ready
News
It v
ple,
Chim
tion fo
would
ple.
agree
the C
be th
was in
Hous
Mon
be bo
Bu
tion
they v
Hope
defea
by fu
provi
New
havin
Palac
of th
and
wher
he ha
but n
but t
Smol
ings,
ately
ing
tend
par'
his
and
of M
Disa
resol
nity
Auth
T
al fo
nant
the
the
whe

1683.

of the Party, that they might be ready to head the Faction at the first News.

It was to be declared to the People, That they should be eased from Chimney-money, and have Toleration for Religion, which, they thought would engage all the common People. And then for Money, it was agreed that half a Year's Revenue of the Chimney-money, which would be then due, together with what was in the Excise-Office and Custom-House, should be seized, and the Money and Plate in *Lombard-street*, be borrowed upon publick Faith.

But whilst with strange Presumption and diabolical Remorsefulness they were thus feeding their accursed Hopes, it pleased God Almighty to defeat all their pernicious Counsels, by suffering an auspicious and most providential Fire to break out at *New-Market*, the Flames of which having driven his Majesty out of his Palace, he removed to another Part of the Town, remote from the Fire, and the Annoyance of the Smoke, where he intended to stay till the Day he had at first intended to return; but no sooner was he settled there, but the Wind chang'd, and blew the Smoke and Cinders upon his Lodgings, so that he was forced immediately to return to *London*, which being some Days sooner than he intended, the Assassins were not prepar'd at the *Rye*, and by that means his Majesty most happily escaped, and came safe to *London* on the 26th of *March*: But notwithstanding this Disappointment, they persisted, and resolved to take the first Opportunity that offered. [Thus far our Author.]

The first that was brought to Trial for this Conspiracy, was Lieutenant Colonel *Tho. Walcot*, who on the 12th of *July* was arraigned at the Sessions-house in the *Old-Bailey*, where *Rumsey* witnessed against him,

that he was one of the Assassins that were to have killed the King at *Rye*; particularly, that he had undertaken to head the Party, that was to fight the Guards. That he assisted in contriving the Insurrection also, and that he was at the Consult for buying Arms. *Keeling* swore that he was present at a traiterous Assembly at the *Salutation Tavern*. *Zach. Bourn*, a Brewer, one of the Conspirators, at whose House *Ferguson* lodged, deposed, That *Walcot* was one that met at the *Dragon* on *Snow-Hill*, and other Places, in order to raise Men, and divide the City into twenty Parts, for an Insurrection to seize the King and the Duke. *West* deposed the same *Rumsey* had done; and that he had been present at several treasonable Consults. Besides which, a Letter was produced that he sent to the Secretary, wherein he acknowledged himself guilty, and offered to discover, if he might have Pardon. So he was found guilty, and executed on the 20th of the same Month.

The next that was tried, was *William Hone*, a Joyner. Against him *Keeling* and *West* deposed, that he was present at the Consult for buying Arms, and had agreed to be one of the Assassins at the *Rye-house*, which himself also had confessed to Sir *Nicholas Butler* and Captain *Richardson*; also the Jury found him guilty without going from the Bar; and at his Execution he again confessed it.

The next that was arraigned for this Conspiracy, was *William Lord Russel*, who was brought to Trial at the *Old-Bailey*, *July* 13; where *Rumsey* deposed against him, That he was present at a Consult at Mr. *Shepherd's* in *October* or *November*, 1682, where there was a Discourse about a Rising and Seizing the Guards; and that the Lord *Russel* did

1683. did speak about the Rising. *Shepherd* swore, That the said Consult was held at his House, and that my Lord was there. That their Discourse was how to surprize the Guards; that the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Lord *Gray*, and Sir *Thomas Armstrong*, went one Night to the *Meuse* to view them; that *Armstrong* said, the Guards were very remiss, and the Thing feasible; that they had two Meetings at his House; that in one of them something was read by *Ferguson*, in the Nature of a Declaration, in order to a Rising; that he could not say the Lord *Russel* was there when that was read, but that he was there when they talk'd of seizing the Guards. The Lord *Howard* of *Esrick* deposed, That after the Earl of *Shaftesbury*'s Flight, the chief Persons concern'd agreed they had gone so far, that they could not with Safety go back; and that for the carrying it on, it was necessary to have some General Council. Which they therefore constituted of six Persons, who were the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Earl of *Essex*, the Lord *Russel*, Colonel *Algernon Sidney*, Mr. *Hambden*, and himself: That these Consults were frequently held; and the Things debated in them were concerning an intended Insurrection, whether it should begin first in *London*, or in the Country; what Counties and Towns were fittest; what Arms were to be provided, and how to be disposed; and concerning raising a common Bank of 25 or 30,000 *l.* but that the greatest Point was to draw in *Scotland* into a Consent with them; to which Purpose a Messenger was sent to the Earl of *Argyll*, in *Holland*, and another to Sir *John Cockrain*, &c. to *Scotland*. That the second of these Consults was held at the Lord *Russel*'s House. Against this Evidence the Lord *Russel*'s Defence was, That these Meetings

were only to talk of News in general; and that he was at *Shepherd*'s to taste Sherry. He denied the knowing of any such Council; that the Witnesses swore to save their Lives; that a Design of levying War without an Overt-Act was not Treason; that to the Business at *Shepherd*'s, there was but one Witness, &c. To which was added the Testimony of the Duke of *Somerset*, the Earl of *Anglesea*, and many other eminent Persons, for his Lordship's Probity, Virtue, and good Temper, which rendered it extremely improbable he should enter into such Designs; and some of them witnessed that the Lord *Howard* had declared, That he believed the Lord *Russel* innocent, and knew nothing against him. But all his Pleas were over-ruled, as may be seen in the printed Trial, to which we refer, being found Guilty by the Jury; and on the 21st of that Month he was beheaded on a Scaffold in *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*. At his Death he delivered a Paper to the Sheriff, wherein he absolutely denies having ever had the least Thought of changing the Government, and would have suffered any Extremity rather than have consented to the taking away of the King's Life, for whom he expresses the most earnest Wishes of Happiness. He denied he was ever privy to the Undertaking of seizing the Guards, but owned there was some Discourse of the Feasibility of it, which he never concurred in, and had on the contrary inveighed against. He urged, That what was charged upon him could at most only amount to Misprision of Treason. And finally, he denied that he had ever had any Design against the King's Life, or the Life of any Man whatsoever.

The Earl of *Essex* having been accused of being concerned in this Con-

Conspira
Discover
Tower;
the Lord
own Th
July
brought
Thomas
Leigh
took to
Insurre
bring in
should
in seizin
get Sea
Ships
He was
19th of
Informa
and at
had dese
him, th
too much
ally of
themsel
thousan
On
nel Al
and on
brough
the Co
ed, fo
Scotlan
bellion
nable
The
he wa
and th
Smith,
Melvi
And
That
don ab
the L
found
as far
to be
The
Impo
the B
the V

Conspiracy, was quickly after the Discovery committed Prisoner to the Tower; where on the same Day that the Lord *Russel* was tried, he cut his own Throat.

July 13. *John Rouse* also was brought to Trial, against whom *Thomas Lea*, a Dyer, and *William Leigh* evidenced, that he undertook to provide 100 Arms for the Insurrection; that he contrived to bring in some Sea Captains, who should engage the Seamen to assist in seizing the Tower; and also to get Seamen to seize the Guard-Ships at *Woolwich* and *Deptford*. He was found Guilty, and on the 19th of July made a Confession and Information of the whole Plot; and at his Execution declared, *He had deserved the Sentence passed upon him, that he had heard and understood too much in several Meetings, especially of some, who though they called themselves true Protestants, were ten thousand Times worse than any others.*

On the 7th of November, Colonel *Algernon Sidney* was arraigned, and on the 21st of the same Month brought to Tryal, for being one of the Council of Six above mentioned, for sending a Messenger into Scotland to invite them into the Rebellion, and for writing a treasonable Libel found in his Closet. The Lord *Howard* deposed, That he was one of the Council of Six, and that he sent the Messenger, *Aaron Smith*, to Scotland, to invite hither *Melvin*, *Cockrain*, and the *Campbells*. And several other Persons witnessed, That those Scotchmen were in London about that Time. Concerning the Libel, it was proved that it was found in Colonel *Sidney's* Closet, and as far as such a Matter will bear, to be of his own Hand-writing. The Libel was of very treasonous Import, as it was then called. But the Book having been since printed, the World is a Judge of it. To

which he answered, That the Papers, if they were his, might be written long since in answer to *Filmer's* Book, and for his own Diversion, not for Publication. Denied he sent the Messenger, &c. but he was found Guilty, and on the 7th of December was beheaded on Tower Hill.

The rest that suffered for this Conspiracy, were *James Holloway* and Sir *Thomas Armstrong*, who being Out-law'd, were both taken Abroad, one in *Mevis* in America, and the other at *Leyden* in Holland, brought over to England in the following Year, and both executed; *Holloway* confessing all; but *Armstrong* died, reviling Authority for not granting him a Trial, notwithstanding the Out-lawry.

And thus you have the Sum of what this horrid Plot produced in this King's Reign; who, for his and his Kingdom's happy Deliverance from it, appointed a Day of solemn Thanksgiving to be kept, both through England and Scotland, on the 9th of September; at which Time his Majesty's Declaration to his Subjects, giving an Account of the horrid Conspiracy, was publicly read in all Churches.

The Discovery of this Conspiracy, with the Indignation and even Horror that it created in the Minds of the People, sufficiently strengthened the Hands of the Ministry; and, as they call'd it a Warrantry for what they had been doing, so they look'd upon it as a Licence to proceed. And now not only the whole Rigour of the Laws, both Ecclesiastical and Civil, was let loose upon the *Dissenters*, of whom many Thousands were prosecuted to Excommunication; and many Hundreds thrown into Gaol for Non-conformity only; I say, not only were the *Dissenters* prosecuted with the utmost Severity, but also many true

1683.

true Conformists and loyal Subjects (but denominated *Whigs*) were vex'd with litigious Prosecutions upon the slightest Pretences, and often fined in very great Sums. By these Practices, the *Whiggish* Party were so entirely subdued, that during the rest of this Reign, there was as much Quietness in *England* upon Politics, as there is upon Religion in those Countries where the Inquisition reigns.

But to proceed: On the 19th of *July*, this Year, 1683, Prince *George*, Brother to the King of *Denmark*, arrived at *Whitehall*, and on the 28th of the same Month was married to the Lady *Anne*, second Daughter to the Duke of *York*.

Sept. 29, Sir *George Jeffries* was sworn Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, in the Room of Sir *Edmund Saunders*, deceased; Sir *Thomas Jones* made Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; and Sir *Richard Hollo-way* one of the Justices of the King's Bench.

The Parliament having neglected to provide for *Tangier*, in *Africa*, and it having cost the King a vast Treasure, in building Fortifications, and a noble Mole in the Sea for securing the Haven, and in maintaining a Garrison continually in it; besides the great Expence in defending it when it was straitly besieged the last Year by the *Moors*; and continuing still to be a greater Charge than the Crown was willing to bear, it was this Year slighted; the Lord *Dartmouth* being sent thither by his Majesty, with a Fleet of Ships, to bring away all the Inhabitants and their Effects, demolish the Town, blow up the Mole, and spoil the Harbour, that it might not be useful to any other Nation; which was accordingly done in *November* and *December*.

The Duke of *Monmouth* having been accused of being concern'd in

the late Conspiraey (at the first Discovery of it) withdrew and absconded; upon which he, among others, was put into a Proclamation, and an Out-lawry sued out against him, which being almost drawn to an Issue, the said Duke, about the Middle of *November*, sent a Letter to his Majesty, craving his Pardon for what was past, with Promise of exact Obedience for the future, and to reveal many Things yet unknown, which the King granted, and he accordingly surrendered himself to Secretary *Jenkins* on the 24th of *November*, and was introduced to his Majesty, where with Signs of most humble Contrition and sincere Sorrow for his past Miscarriages, he did fully and freely acknowledge his having been conscious of the Conspiracy, but without any the least Design upon his Majesty's Life, which he firmly denied to have ever thought of; and gave his Majesty much greater Light into many Particulars of it, than he could possibly else have obtained; but prayed that he might not be obliged to be a Witness. Upon this the King granted him a Pardon, and received him into his Favour, and withal promised him he should be excused from Evidencing. But no sooner was the Pardon passed, than he again associated with Persons that his Majesty had Reason to dislike; and his Dependents began to brag, That he had made no Confession, but asserted the Innocence of some that suffered; this alarm'd the King, and made him put the Duke in mind of his late Promises, and bid him beware of relapsing; and further, demanded of him to give some such Satisfaction to the Nation in publick, as he had already given to his Majesty in private; which he seemed ready to comply with, and accordingly did actually subscribe a

Let.

Letter
Confess
but it
old Ad
with h
of his
for, at
the K
the Le
left (as
nity mig
nemies,
perhaps
dence a
his M
need n
Request
restored
him, h
Will,
but wit
mished
where

This
an extr
can ha
dom;
Decemb
during
Thames
and the
that hu
were f
Coach
the *Ten*
if it ha
Diversi
hunting
even a
on the

The
before-
ciously
rilous
in it w
was m
bont h
don, an
in prete
which
demean

Letter of the same Import with the Confession he had made to the King; but it seems the Solicitation of his old Adherents was of more Force with him, than the Consideration of his Duty and future Happiness; for, at their Instigation, he came to the King, and earnestly entreated the Letter might be restored him, *lest (as he pretended) some Opportunity might be taken from it by his Enemies, to blast his Reputation, and perhaps to bring him in to give Evidence against others;* which though his Majesty often assured him, he need not fear, yet he persisted in his Request, *That the Paper might be restored,* which at last the King told him, he would not keep against his Will, and delivered it to him again; but withal, from that Moment banished him his Presence and Court, where he never after appeared.

This Year was shut in with such an extraordinary Frost, as History can hardly parallel in this Kingdom; it lasted from the Middle of December to the fifth of February, during most Part of which the Thames was frozen over so hard, and the Ice was so strong and solid, that hundreds of Shops and Booths were set up upon the River, and Coaches plied as confidently from the Temple-Stairs to Westminster, as if it had been by Land; also several Diversions, as Bull-baiting, Fox-hunting, Nine-pin playing, &c. and even an Ox was roasted whole upon the Ice, over-against Whitehall.

The Death of the Earl of Essex before-mentioned, had been maliciously misrepresented, and a scurrilous Libel was published, wherein it was insinuated, that the Earl was murdered by some Persons about him; and one Laurence Braddon, and Hugh Speke had been busy in pretending to detect the same; for which an Information of High Misdemeanour was exhibited against

them; and on Feb. 7, 1683-4, tried at the King's Bench Bar, where a little Boy was produced, who had reported that he saw a bloody Hand throw a Rasor out of the Window, where the Earl of Essex lodged in the Tower, that Morning that the said Lord was killed; which Report Braddon had taken from the Boy's own Mouth, and written down, and made him sign it; which however he now in Court declared to be false: And further, another Boy who was with him at Play in the Tower at the first Rumour of the Earl of Essex's Death, and stood before the House where my Lord was, for an Hour together, did swear he was sure there was no such thing as a Rasor thrown out of the Window. Mr. Braddon, in his Defence produced a little Girl, who swore she also saw a Rasor thrown out, but contradicted the Boy in one particular; for whereas he said the Rasor fell without the Pales, she said it fell within them; and also contradicted herself in another; for at one Time she said a Soldier stood there, and call'd to have the Rasor taken up, and now in Court she said, she did not know any Soldier was there, and that she did not hear any Body speak. Besides which, he produced several Country People to witness, that they heard the Report of the Earl of Essex's Death 50, 60, and 100 Miles off, the very same Day that it happened. Then on the other side, all the Persons were sworn that attended about his Lordship, to give a particular Account of what they knew concerning his Death: And first, my Lord's Servant declared, That his Lord did often ask for a Penknife, which he said was to pare his Nails; the Footman had several times Order, when he went Home, to bring one, but neglected; so that at last his Lord bid him give him one of his Rasors, which he did,

1683!

1684.

did, and then went away and left him; that a little while after, the Footman came and brought some Things from Home, and a Note for his Lord; which he coming up to deliver, found no body in the Chamber; but thinking he might be retired into the Closet, and busy, he came down again, and staid some time, and then went up again. And not yet seeing any body in the Chamber, and the Closet Door still shut, he knock'd at the Door, and call'd, but no body answering, he peep'd through a Chink, and saw Blood and Part of the Rasor, upon which he called to the Warder and the People of the House, who forcing open the Door found his Lord killed, and the Rasor lying by his Side. Next the Warder deposed, That he heard my Lord ask for the Rasor, and that none came into the Chamber till the Warder returned. That upon his calling out, he came in and opened the Door, and found my Lord lying in his Blood, and the Rasor by him. And further, That the Window opened to a back Yard, and that there was no Window to the Street at all. Then the Soldier that stood Centinel at the Door, swore, That he saw no Rasor, nor did call out to any Body, nor no Maid in a white Hood came out; and that there was no Centinel there but himself. Capt. Hawley, at whose House my Lord lodged, deposed, that the Casement would not open far, and is so low, and the Pales nine or ten Feet high, that it is impossible for any thing to be seen that is thrown out at the Window, and that it was the most unlikely thing that could be heard. So that upon the whole, the Report was adjudged false and malicious; and Mr. Braddon fined 2000 *l.* and Mr. Speke 1000 *l.* for being the Spreaders of it. But because Braddon pretended he had Injustice done him, the Matter has been brought

upon the Carpet, at a Time when he had full Liberty of bringing all the Witnesses he was able, before an Honourable Assembly, viz. A Committee of the House of Lords, who in the Year 1689, sat several Days and examined all the Circumstances; but did not find Mr. Braddon had Reason to make this Bustle; for when they had heard all that could be said, they let the Matter drop.

A. D. 1684, The Earl of Danby, and the Lords accused of the Popish Plot, who for six Years time had been detained Prisoners in the Tower; and the Earl of Tyrone, who had lain very near as long in the Gatehouse, and often, but in vain, moved that they might be bailed out, were now, in Hilary Term, 1683-4, upon bringing their *Habeas Corpus*, admitted to Bail by the Lord Chief Justice Jefferies: The Names of the Lords were, the Earl of Danby, the Earl of Powis, the Lord Arundel of Warder, the Lord Bellasis, and the Earl of Tyrone, the Lord Peters being dead in the Tower.

Quo Warranto's were now sent out against almost all the Corporations in the Kingdom (the several Companies of London not excepted) some of which voluntarily surrendered, others stood Trial, but were all cast: And new Charters granted them with such Restrictions as the King thought fit.

Several Persons were this Summer punished for seditious Speeches and Libels. And John Dutton Colt, Esq; and Dr. Titus Oates, being sued in Actions of *Scandalum Magnatum*, by the Duke of York, had 100,000 *l.* Damages awarded against each of them, for which they were committed to the King's-Bench Prison.

In Michaelmas Term following, the said Dr. Oates was indicted for Perjury in the King's-Bench Court, and afterwards in December, a second Time at the Sessions house in the

the Old
Eviden
Both wh
been t
Death
spited h
And
Promot
made
April,
Place
the K
Esq; A
Roches
of the
Earl o
Time
made
Treasu
ton, S
the 6t
phin, I
Treasu
phin o
ber the
minster
ster, I
which

7
ber 16
King
the 6
which
nity p
of the
wards
Engli
All
litary
land
late
sued
in the
And
the P

the *Old Bailey*, upon account of the Evidence he gave in the Popish Plot. Both which Indictments were to have been tried the next Term, but the Death of the King intervening, respited him till the next Reign.

And now I must mention some Promotions in Church and State made this Year. On the 14th of April, Sir *Lionel Jenkins* resign'd his Place of Secretary of State, which the King gave to *Sidney Godolphin*, Esq; August the 25th, the Earl of *Rocheſter* was made Lord President of the Council, in the Place of the Earl of *Radnor*, and at the same Time Mr. Secretary *Godolphin* was made First Commissioner of the Treasury, and the Earl of *Middleton*, Secretary of State. And on the 6th of September, *Sindey Godolphin*, Esq; First Commissioner of the Treasury, was created Baron *Godolphin* of *Rialton* in *Cornwal*. November the 3d, Dr. *Sprat*, Dean of *Westminster*, was made Bishop of *Rocheſter*, Dr. *Turner* made Bishop of *Ely*, which was vacant by the Death of

Dr. *Gunning*, and November the 24th, 1685. Dr. *Mew*, Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, was translated to the Bishoprick of *Wincheſter*, on the Death of Dr. *Morley*; and Dr. *Kenn* succeeded in the See of *Bath and Wells*.

And now we are come to the Period of the King's Reign, for on Monday Morning, February the 2d, 1684-5, the King was suddenly taken with a Fit of an Apoplexy, but upon Blood-letting, and the Use of other proper Remedies, he came to his Senses, and continued so, but in a weak and languishing Condition, till Friday the 6th of the same Month, when about Noon he died, being exceedingly bewailed by his Subjects. He was buried privately in King *Henry's* Chapel in *Westminster*, where he had an Effigy in Wax placed.

He left no lawful Issue by his Queen *Catharine* of *Portugal*; but many natural Children of both Sexes, by several Women; of all whom he was extremely fond.

JAMES II.

JAMES Duke of *York*, second Son of King *Charles* the First, was born on the 14th of October 1638, and succeeded his Brother King *Charles* the Second on Friday the 6th of February, 1684-5, on which Day he was with great Solemnity proclaimed in the usual Places of the City of *London*, and afterwards through all *England* and all the *English* Dominions.

All Offices and Places, both Military and Civil, in *England* and *Ireland* being void by the Death of the late King; a Proclamation was issued to confirm the present Possessors in them till the King's farther Order And the Orders and Directions of the Privy Council of the late King

were commanded to be of the same Validity as in his Life. Which Order was also sent to all the Foreign Plantations belonging to the *English* Crown.

The first Time the King sat in the Privy Council, he made a Speech to them to this Effect;

That since it had pleased God to place him in that Station, he thought fit to declare, That he would follow the Example of his Brother, in Tenderness and Clemency to his People. That he affected not Arbitrary Power, as was laid to his Charge: That he would preserve the Government, both in Church and State, according to the Established Laws: That he was satisfied and secure in the Loyalty and

1685.

unshaken Fidelity of the Church of England, and would therefore always support it: That he aimed to be no greater than the Laws would make him, and therefore as he would not part with his own just Rights and Prerogatives, so would he neither invade any Man's Property: That as he had often ventured his Life in Defence of the Nation, he would go as far as any Man in preserving it in all its just Rights and Liberties.

And, at the Request of the Lords of the Council, this Speech was printed.

The Act of Parliament that imposed the Duties of Tonnage and Poundage, or Customs upon Merchandize, given to the late King, being expired by his Death, the Merchants scrupled now to pay them. The King therefore published a Proclamation, commanding the Payment of the said Duties, as in the Life of the late King, to maintain the Fleet for the Defence of the Nation and Security of Trade, till the Parliament that was soon to meet, should take Care of a sufficient Settlement on the Crown for the Support of the Government. Which although a manifest Violation of the People's Rights, and an Assumption of arbitrary Power, was at this time taken little Notice of.

On the 14th of *February*, in the Evening, the Corpse of his late Majesty King *Charles* the Second was privately interred in the Chapel of King *Henry* the Seventh in *Westminster Abbey*, in a Vault under the East-End of the South Isle. The Prince of *Denmark* being the chief Mourner, attended by many Lords and Gentlemen of both the late and present King's Servants.

The next Day, the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earl of *Arlington*, the Lord Viscount *Newport*, the Lord *Maynard*, and *Henry Savil*, Esq; were confirmed in their Places of Lord Steward, Lord Chamberlain, Treasurer, Comptroller, and Vice-

Chamberlain, which they enjoyed in the late King's Time.

On the 16th, *Laurence*, Earl of *Rochester*, Lord President of the Council, was made Lord High-Treasurer of *England*; on the 18th the Lord Marquiss of *Halifax* was declared Lord President of the Council; the Lord *Clarendon* Lord Privy Seal; the Duke of *Beaufort* President of *Wales*, and the Lord *Godolphin* Lord Chamberlain to the Queen. Several other Persons were at the same Time confirmed in the Places they enjoyed in the late King's Reign.

The News of the King's Death being arrived at *Edinburgh*, the Lords of the Privy Council were immediately called together by the Earl of *Perth*, Lord High Chancellor, and the Duke of *Queensbury*, Lord Treasurer, who being assembled, and all sworn a-new, gave Orders for the proclaiming King *James*; which was accordingly done on the 10th of *February*, with all usual Ceremonies, their Lordships assisting at it. After which, by his Majesty's Command, a Proclamation was published to continue all Officers, Judges, and Magistrates, in their respective Places, till further Order. This being done, the Lords of the Council sent a Letter to the King, containing an Account of their Proceedings, with Assurances of hazarding their Lives and Fortunes in Defence of his Person and Dignity. And at the same time, the Archbishops and Bishops of that Kingdom sent a Letter to the King, expressing both their Sorrow for the Death of his late Majesty, and their Duty and Affection to himself.

On the 11th of the same Month, the King was proclaimed in *Ireland* also, with no less Solemnity and Expressions of Joy, by his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, assisted by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *Dublin*, &c.

In

In the mean Time Addresses daily arrived from all Parts of the Kingdom, congratulating his Majesty's Accession to the Throne. and to thank him for his Promise of maintaining their Religion and Laws: Which were all kindly received by the King; and the Assurances repeated. Nor were foreign States wanting in their Respect, each sending their Ambassadors to congratulate his Majesty's Accession to the Throne. The first of which, that arrived, was the Count *Serclais de Tilly*, who was sent from the Marquis *de Grana*, Governor of the *Spanish Netherlands*, with Compliments of Condolance and Congratulation, and was followed by the rest of the Princes of *Europe*.

In *Scotland*, on the 20th of *February*, a Proclamation was published to summon a Parliament to meet at *Edinburgh*, on the 9th of *April* following. And an Address of Congratulation was sent to the King from the Magistrates and Council of that City, as were likewise others from several Corporations in that Kingdom.

The King's Coronation being now under Consideration, in order to it, a Proclamation was published on the 6th of *March* commanding all those who by Tenure of Lands, &c. are obliged to claim or assist thereat, to put in their Claims before the Lords thereby authorized to receive them.

But before we speak of that Solemnity, the Order of Time requires us to look over into *Ireland*, where on the 21st of *March*, the Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant, delivered up the Sword of State to the Lord Archbishop of *Armagh*, Chancellor of *Ireland*, and the Lord *Granard*, whom the King constituted Lord Justices for the Government of that Kingdom. And the next Morning the Council being called together, were dissolved, and a new one appointed; the Members of which, that were in or near the City of *Dublin*, were immediately sworn.

A. D. 1685, on the 23d of *April*, 1685. was solemnized the Coronation of the King and Queen. Their Majesties proceeding from *Westminster-Hall*, to the *Abbey Church*, attended by the great Officers of State, Nobility, Archbishops, Bishops, Judges, Masters in Chancery, Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, Choir of *Westminster*, &c. in their respective Robes, where the Sermon being over, which was preached by Dr. *Turner*, Bishop of *Ely*, their Majesties were crowned with the usual Ceremonies, and then returned with the whole Assembly in the same Order into *Westminster-Hall* to Dinner.

On the same Day that the King was crowned at *Westminster*, the Parliament met in *Scotland*: At the opening of which, a Letter was read, which the King had sent to them.

After the reading of the Letter, the Lord Chancellor made a Speech; wherein after an *Eulogium* upon the King, and assuring them of his Majesty's Protection of the Established Church, and that he would maintain them in all their Rights according to Law, not suffering them to be arbitrarily oppress'd by Soldiers or others; and further, That the King would condescend, as far as could be expected, in the Business of the Excise and Militia; he proposed to them the establishing the Revenues upon the King, as amply as his Predecessors had enjoyed them: And that effectual Means might be found to destroy the desperate *Fanatick Party*, that had brought that Kingdom to the Brink of Ruin.

The Lord Chancellor made also a Speech to them, wherein he remembered them of the Disorders the Nation had been subject to, thro' the restless Endeavours of the *Fanatics*; and by what gentle Means the King, when he was Lord Commissioner, had quieted them; and therefore urged them to serve the King, promote his Interest, and

destroy

1685. destroy that Brood of villainous Men.

Which Speeches being over, the Parliament drew up a Letter to the King, expressing how sensible they were of his Remembrance of their former Services, and their Resolutions to exceed what they had formerly done, and be exemplarily loyal in advancing such Laws as might secure his Authority, extirpate the Fanatical Party, and punish the late Conspirators.

And soon after, they passed these four Acts, viz. 1. *For securing the Protestant Religion.* 2. *For annexing the Excise upon Foreign and Inland Commodities to the Crown of Scotland for ever.* 3. *Concerning Citations and Processes of Treason, ratifying the former Customs of the Justiciaries Proceedings against Pannels already in Prison, &c.* 4. *Concerning Witnesses, That those that are cited to give Testimony in Cases of Treason, and refuse to do so, should be proceeded against as guilty of the same Crime they were to witness.*

On the 28th of April, a Proclamation was published for putting the Kingdom of Scotland into a Posture of Defence, against the Enemies of the King and Government, commanding all the King's Subjects to be in Readiness, and with their best Arms to assist against any Comotions and Insurrections: And, That Care be taken of the Coasts, and ordering all the Militia and standing Forces of that Realm.

But to return to England.

On the 9th of May, Dr. Oates was tried at the King's Bench Bar, upon the two Indictments of Perjury, preferred against him in the last Reign, and was found guilty of both. And about the Middle of the same Month, was brought again to the Bar, where the Lord Chief Justice being on the Bench, he received Judgment, *To be divested of his Ca-*

nonical Habit for ever: To be carried round Westminster Hall, with an Inscription upon his Forehead, declaring his Crime: Afterwards, to stand in the Pillory; and to be whipped from Aldgate to Newgate, and from Newgate to Tyburn. Also, to stand in the Pillory five Times yearly, during his Life; to pay 1000 Marks for each Perjury, and to be imprisoned during Life.

And on the 30th of May, Thomas Dangerfield was tried upon an Information, for writing a Libel called his *Narrative*, and being found guilty, was on the 29th of June sentenced to stand in the Pillory; to be whipp'd from Aldgate to Newgate, and from Newgate to Tyburn, and fined 500 l. He was accordingly whipp'd; but, as he returned to Newgate, was run through the Eye into the Brains, of which Wound he died; and the Person that did it was tried, found guilty, and hanged for it.

Near the same time the King conferred some Honours; viz. Henry Jermayn, Esq; was created Baron of Dover; John Lord Churchill, who had been created Baron of Anmouth in Scotland by King Charles II. in the Year 1683, had the Title of Baron of this Kingdom conferr'd on him, by the Name and Stile of Baron Churchill of Sandbridge in the County of Hertford; and Sir George Jefferies, Lord Chief Justice, was made Baron of Wem in the County of Saop.

But King James was hardly settled in the Throne, when two Attempts were made to deprive him of it; one by the Earl of Argyll in Scotland, and the other by the Duke of Monmouth in England. You have heard that the Earl of Argyll was condemned for High-Treason in Scotland, but made his Escape, and fled into Holland; and that the Duke of Monmouth, having been pardon-

ed

ed by King *Charles*, offending again, was banished the Court. After which he also went over to *Holland*, where these two meeting together with several others that had been concerned in the *Rye-House* Conspiracy, and were fled, immediately after the Death of the late King, set themselves at work to form a Rebellion, and resolved to invade both *England* and *Scotland* at the same time. Accordingly, Arms and Ammunition were bought, and as many Men got together as they could find in those Countries fit for their Purpose. With Part of these and five Ships, *Argyll* first set forth for *Scotland*, and on the 9th of *May*, appeared before *Orkney*; where sending his Secretary and Surgeon on Shore, they were both seized by the Inhabitants of the Island, and the News immediately sent to *Edinburgh*, from whence an Express was dispatched to the King.

On the 19th of *May*, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, where the King being on the Throne, and the House of Commons attending, the Lord Keeper told them, *The King would defer speaking to them, till they had taken the Oaths: And that it was his Pleasure they should immediately proceed to make choice of a Speaker.* And they returning to their House, unanimously chose Sir *John Trevor*, who was that Afternoon presented to the King. And on the 22d the King came again to the House of Lords; whither the House of Commons being come up, his Majesty made a gracious Speech to the Parliament.

The first thing the House of Commons did, was to vote their most humble and hearty Thanks to the King, for his most gracious Speech and Declaration; and then unanimously resolved, That all the Revenues enjoyed by the late King should be settled on his Majesty for Life: And next both Houses made an Address

to the King, to assure his Majesty, 1685.
That they would stand by him with their Lives and Fortunes against *Argyll*, and all other Enemies.

In *Scotland* the Parliament, in pursuance of the King's Desire, passed an Act, wherein they ordained, That any that should hereafter preach in any House, or Field-Conventicle, or should be Hearers at such Conventicles, should be punished by Death and Confiscation of Goods. And another Act, to make it Treason to Give or Take the *National Covenant*, as interpreted in the Year 1638, or *League and Covenant*, as it is commonly called, or to write in its Defence: And a third Act for raising 260,000 Pounds yearly for the King's Life.

The Earl of *Argyll*, upon his Secretary's being seized, quitted *Orkney*, pursued his Course to the West of *Scotland*, and landed at *Dunstaffnage*, an old ruinous Castle in *Lorn*, formerly belonging to himself: Having put a Garrison into this Castle, he marched up farther into the Country, and published his Declaration; the Title of which was,

The Declaration of the Protestant People, that is to say, the Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, and Commoners of all Sorts, in Arms, within the Kingdom of Scotland, with the Concurrence of True and Faithful Pastors, and of several Gentlemen of the English Nation joined with them.

In this Declaration they pretended many Advantages had accrued to the Protestant Religion by the War against King *Charles I.* ascribing the Success of the War to the Favour and Blessing of Heaven, gained by the Goodness and Justice of their Cause: And extolled the Fidelity of the *Covenanters* of *Scotland*, reproaching the Parliament for destroying the Laws made in those Times, and turning out the Fanatical Ministers; arraigned the Go-

1685. vernment for putting Men to death, &c. declared against the King's Supremacy, and his Succession, terming him only *James Duke of York*. The *English* Parliament they declared against as packed; next, gave their Reasons for taking up Arms, viz. to restore and settle the Protestant Religion, and entirely to exclude Popery; solemnly declaring, That they would never capitulate with the King; but prosecute the War till they had perfected what they came for.

The other Declaration was in the Name of the Earl of *Argyll* himself; wherein he declared he appeared not in Arms for any private Reason, but upon those only contained in the general Declaration, and desired no more than his own Estate, with which he promised to pay his own and his Father's Debts, &c.

The Parliament in the mean time continued firm to the King, and enacted, That the Oath of Allegiance should be taken again at that Juncture, by all the *Scotch* Subjects; and that they should assert the Prerogatives of the Crown, whenever the Council should require it of them, on pain of Imprisonment, Banishment, &c.

Argyll being come to *Loch-head*, alias *Cambleton*, eight Miles from the Mill-head of *Kentire*, he sent out Summons, subscribed by himself, and dated at *Cambleton*, May 21, requiring all Heritors, Tenants, and others, and all sensible Men within the Division of *Cowall*, of the Age of sixteen to sixty, to come to the *Tarbut* by the 26th of May, or sooner, with all their useful Arms, and Provisions for a Fortnight. And to back this Summons, put his Son *Charles* into *Cowall*, who sent Letters to several Gentlemen to repair to him without Delay under the Penalty of Fire and Sword. But neither the one nor the other had any

Effect, for the Gentlemen and Heritors came not near him.

The Number of his Army was variously reported, but all Accounts came within 5,000; whereas the King's Party were, in seven Days Time, no less than 22,000 Men; Part of which, under the Command of the Marquis of *Athol*, the Earl of *Broad-Albin*, and Sir *Ewan Cameron*, marched into *Argyllshire* after the Enemy, and had like to have surprized *Charles Campbell*, the Earl's Son, who lay there with a Party of 120 Foot, and 12 Horse, having upon Notice of the Marquis's Approach, but just Time to recover his Boats, to which he fled, losing three of his Men, one killed, and two taken Prisoners.

From *Cambleton*, the Earl of *Argyll* marched to *Tarbut*, thence embarked to the Town of *Ross*, in the Island of *Bute*, where taking Provisions for himself and his Men for one Night, he sailed round the Island, and returned to *Ross* again, and fired seven Guns at his Landing, having with him 2500 Men. Upon the Arrival of the King's Ships, he quitted the Island of *Bute*, and passed to *Cowall*, and would have brought his Ships into *Loch-Finne*, towards *Inverary*; but being detained by contrary Winds, the King's Ships came first up to the Entrance of *Loch-Rarwan*, and obliged him to bring his Ships under the Shelter of the Castle of *Ellengreg*, and to fortify that, and a Rock, that lay near it in a little Island, to secure his Ships in *Loch-Rarwan*. After which himself marched towards the Head of *Loch-Finne*, leaving 150 Men for the Guard of the Ships, and first putting his Cannon, Arms, and Ammunition, into the Castle.

On the 11th of June, a Party of the King's Forces under the Marquis of *Athol*, consisting of 300 Foot, defeated a Party of *Argyll's* of

400 Foot, and 80 Horse, killing and wounding a great Number, and also taking some Prisoners, and many Horses and Arms. This made them retire to *Eilengreg*, where they continued till the 15th, and then passing *Loch-Long*, marched towards *Lenox*, in the Shire of *Dunbarton*. The same Day the King's Ships came up to the Castle, where *Argyll's* Arms and Ammunition still lay, with a Resolution to batter it, and destroy the Ships. But upon firing a Gun, two Men put off in a Boat with a White Flag, telling them there would be no Opposition made, the Enemies being all fled; which proving true, they took possession of the Castle, and found in it 5,000 Arms, and 500 Barrels of Powder, with Ball, and all other Ammunition in proportion.

On the 16th, *Argyll* marched to the Head of *Gais-Loch*, towards the Fords of the River *Levin*.

On the 17th the Earl of *Dunbarton*, Commander in Chief of the King's Forces, having an Account of their passing the River *Levin* above *Dunbarton*, marched from *Glasgow* after them, and overtook them in the Parish of *Killernie*, in the Way to *Sterling*. The King's Horse and Dragoons kept up with them till the Foot arrived; but it being late in the Evening, and the Enemy very strongly posted, it was not thought fit to attack them then: The Army therefore continued in Battalia all Night, intending to fall upon them as soon as Day appeared. But *Argyll* found Means in the Night very silently to march off, and took his Way towards the River *Clyde*, which he and his Horse swam over and procured Boats for the Foot, and got into *Renfrew*. The King's Forces killing them in the Morning, march'd back to *Glasgow*, and after two Hours Rest, the Earl of *Dunbarton*, with the Horse and Dragoons, march-

ed after them, ordering the Foot to follow with all the Haste they could make. 1685.

At *Renfrew*, Sir *John Cockrain*, one of *Argyll's* chief Friends, undertook to provide Guides to carry them safe into *Galloway*; but they mistaking their Way, led them into a Bog, where having lost their Horses and Baggage, the Foot were disperfed into small Parties; which the King's Forces having Notice of, divided to pursue them. *Argyll* himself returning towards *Clyde*, was set upon by two of *Gremock's* Servants at whom he fired, and refused to yield; but receiving a Wound in his Head he left his Horse, and ran into the Water. This Noise brought out a Countryman, who ran into the Water, where *Argyll*, being almost up to the Neck, presented a Pistol at him, but that missing Fire, the Countryman gave him a Blow over the Head, with which he fell, and in falling cried out, *Unfortunate Argyll!* and before he could recover himself, the Soldiers took him up and carried him to their Commanders.

A Party of 40 Horse, commanded by the Lord *Ross*, with as many Dragoons, fell in with a Party commanded by Sir *John Cockrain*, who had taken the Way to the Sea. Upon the Approach of the King's Forces, they posted themselves within a small Inclosure, which covered them Breast high: This hindered not the Lord *Ross* from charging them; but the Ground being too strong for the Horse, and the Captain of the Dragoons being killed in the Approach, the Lord *Ross* slightly wounded, Sir *Adam Blair* shot through the Neck, and Sir *William Wallace* shot in the Side, gave them an Opportunity to make up into a Wood, before the Dragoons could dismount, and come up on Foot; but were, however, so surrounded

1685. by the King's Party, that they could not escape; yet Sir *John* and his Son made a Shift to break through, but were afterwards taken and sent to *Edinburgh*.

A Party of five of the Earl of *Arran*'s Militia of *Clydesdale*, took *Rumbald* the Maltster, and his Man, who fought with great Courage, and killed one of the Militia; but being wounded, was forced to submit; and Colonel *Aylott* with 200 more were soon after brought Prisoners to *Glasgow*.

On the 22d of *June* the Earl of *Argyll* was brought to *Edinburgh*, and committed to the Castle; Colonel *Aylott*, who should have been brought with him, prevented it by ripping up his own Belly with a Penknife. *Rumbald* was tried and condemned for High Treason, and was hanged on the 26th of *June*; and on *Tuesday* following, *Argyll* was beheaded on a Scaffold at the Cross in *Edinburgh*, his Head was fixed on the *Tolbooth*, and his Body buried in *St. Magdalen's Chapel* in the *Cowgate*. This Execution was in pursuance of his former Condemnation. He made no Speech on the Scaffold, only delivered a Paper to the Dean of *Edinburgh*, to be given to the Lord Chancellor. And thus ended this Tragedy.

The *English* Parliament, according to the Vote, passed an Act, for settling the Revenue on the King during his Life, which received the Royal Assent on the 30th of *May*; at which Time the King made a Speech to thank them for it, and the Dispatch they made in it; and desired a farther Supply for the Stores, Navy, Ordnance, Debts of the late King, &c. recommending the Navy in particular, and assuring them of his Zeal for the Glory of the Nation. Which Speech the Commons took immediately into Consideration, and resolved to give the

King a Supply for the Occasions mentioned in his Speech.

On the first of *June*, her Royal Highness the Princess of *Denmark* was delivered of a Daughter, who was the next Day christened *Mary* by the Bishop of *London*.

I have told you that the Duke of *Monmouth* was making Preparations in *Holland* to invade *England*, and second *Argyll*. Accordingly having made the best Provision he could, with his small Force, being but three Ships, and not above 150 Men, he set sail from the *Texel*, and steering to the West of *England*, on the 11th of *June* landed at *Lyme Regis* in *Dorsetshire*, the Mayor of which Town sent an Express to the King to inform him thereof; which the King having communicated to the Parliament, they immediately expressed their Detestation of the same, in an Address from each House, wherein they offered their utmost Assistance, and promised to stand by his Majesty with their Lives and Fortunes against the Duke of *Monmouth*, and all his Adherents, &c.

A Proclamation was issued immediately, declaring, That the King having received Advice, That the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Lord *Grey*, and several others were landed at *Lyme*, in a hostile Manner, and had possessed themselves of the Town, and sent their Accomplices into the adjacent Country, to excite the People to join with them; the said Duke of *Monmouth*, and all his Adherents, were therefore declared Traytors and Rebels, &c.

The Parliament, to make good their Promise, ordered a Bill of Attainder against *James Duke of Monmouth*, which being brought into the House of Commons, on the 14th, was read three Times and passed the same Day, and received the Royal Assent on the 16th, together with

two Acts more, granting a Supply to the King, by an Imposition on Tobacco, Sugars, Wines, and Vinegars.

The same Day, a Proclamation was published for the apprehending all Persons that should publish or disperse the Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration, and another Proclamation promising a Reward of 5000 *l.* to him that should bring the Body of *James Duke of Monmouth* dead or alive.

The Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration was intitled, *The Declaration of James Duke of Monmouth, and the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, now in Arms, for the Defence and Vindication of the Protestant Religion, and of the Laws, Rights, and Privileges of England, from the Invasion made upon them, and for delivering the Kingdom from the Usurpation and Tyranny of James Duke of York.* And in it he charged the King with poisoning his late Majesty.

On the 14th of *June*, *Monmouth* having already increased his Number, marched out of *Lyme* with 60 Horse, and 120 Foot, went with them two Miles, and then left them to the Command of the Lord *Grey*. These entered *Bridport* (where were assembled some of the Gentlemen of the Country, and Soldiers of the Militia) in a very hostile Manner, firing the Guns and Pistols very thick; some of them attacked an Inn, where they seized ten Horses, and killed two Gentlemen, Mr. *Wadham Strangerways*, and Mr. *Edward Coaker*, and wounded a third, one Mr. *Harvey*. This alarmed the rest of the Gentlemen and Soldiers, who soon got to their Arms and charged them, killed about seven, and took twenty-three Prisoners, and put the rest to flight, who left behind them about forty Muskets, but carried off one of their Officers that was killed. Upon this

the King sent down with all Speed 1685. several Officers, and some Troops to assist the Militia, till the Body of the Army could be ready to move; these under the Command of the Lord *Churchill* being arrived at *Chard*, a Party of 20 Horse, under the Command of Lieutenant *Monoux*, on the 19th, fell in with a Party of *Monmouth's* of the same Number, killed twelve of them, and wounded many of the rest, but were forced to retire upon another Party of *Monmouth's* coming up.

In the mean time, *Monmouth* marched to *Taunton*, and from thence to *Glastonbury*, *Wells*, and towards *Bristol*, gathering still as he went, notwithstanding the Dukes of *Albemarle*, *Somerset*, and *Beaufort*, had posted themselves near *Taunton*, at *Bath*, and at *Bristol*, to obstruct the Country's coming in to him. But notwithstanding his Numbers, he was able to effect nothing; for the Militia and the King's Forces so straitned him that he was forced to march back again the same Way, not being able to advance forward into *Wiltshire*, the Militia of which County, under the Command of the E. of *Pembroke*, Lord-Lieutenant behaved themselves very bravely. His Lordship being informed that the Rabble, headed by the Constable at *Frome*, had set up the Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration in the Market-place, drew out 160 Horse, and mounted some Musqueteers behind them, with which he marched thither; where the Rabble hearing of his coming, were increased to two or three thousand; notwithstanding which, his Lordship marched into the Town; the Rabble at first seemed very resolute, and some fired, but the main Body of them quickly threw down their Arms, and fled; upon which the Declaration was pulled down, and the Constable committed to Prison, the Lord *Pembroke* having first made

1685.

made him write an Abhorrence of the same. The same Day Colonel *Oglethorp*, with a Party of 100 Horse, fell upon a Party of *Monmouth's* at *Canisham-Bridge*, between *Bristol* and *Bath*, and cut off two Troops of their Horse. The next Day, being the 26th of *June*, all the King's Forces joined near *Bath*, upon which the Duke of *Monmouth*, with his Forces that lay then near that Place, drew off and marched towards *Philips-Norton*; and were followed the next Day by the Duke of *Grafton*, with a Detachment of 500 Foot, Horse, Dragoons, and Grenadiers, who hearing some shooting in a Lane that led to the Town, the Duke entered it with a detached Party, but quickly found it to be lined on both sides with Musqueteers, who so galled his Men, that several were killed, besides 30 wounded. He passed however through the Lane, but in his Return was stoppt by the Enemies Horse, through which he was fain to fight his Way to get to the main Body of his Men. From hence they marched off with the rest of the King's Forces under the Earl of *Feversham*, who was Lieutenant-General, and drew up on a little Hill hard by, where the Cannon played on both Sides, but without any very considerable Damage. Nothing of Moment happened after, till the great Action that put an end to all.

The Duke of *Monmouth* marched and countermarched from Place to Place, till *July* the 2d he came to *Bridgewater*; the King's Forces, *July* the 4th, marched from *Somerton* to *Weston*, within three Miles of *Bridgewater*. The Horse and Dragoons were quartered at *Weston*, and the Foot encamped in an advantageous Post near it, fronting towards the Moor (being a fine large Plain) with a Ditch before them.

'Twas in this Place that the Duke

of *Monmouth* resolved to attack them in the dead of the Night. Accordingly late in the Evening he drew his Men out of *Bridgewater*, and ordered his March with that Care and Silence, that he passed without Opposition into the Moor, and formed his Foot into Battalia, being in Number between 5 and 6000 Men; the Duke himself at the Head of them. With these, in the Morning before Day-break, he advanced very near to the King's Camp, before they were discovered. But when Notice was given of their Approach, the Earl of *Feversham* immediately ranged the King's Forces, being 2000 Foot and 700 Horse, in order to receive them. The Duke of *Monmouth's* Party began with a great Volley of Shot and Shouts, which was returned by the King's. In the mean time, the former intending to bring up their Horse, which were commanded by the Lord *Grey*, to second their Foot, were hindered by a Party of the King's Horse, commanded by Colonel *Oglethorp*, who engaged them till the Earl of *Oxford's* Regiment and a Detachment of the Guards came up to form the Line; and so the Duke's Horse performed nothing, but quitted the Field in a little time, and were never drawn up into a Body, notwithstanding they were between 1000 and 1200 Men. But the Foot on both Sides stood firm, exchanging several Vollies of Shot, before they were able to close, because of the Ditch we have mentioned. But the King's Cannon coming up, and his Horse breaking in upon the Enemy, they were at last entirely routed, their Cannon taken, and near 2000 of their Men killed, besides a great Number taken Prisoners. Of the latter the most considerable were Colonel *Holms*, *Perrot*, his Major, the Constable of *Crookborn*, and the Duke's Servant, with 200 Guineas

Gf

of his Master's. The Duke's Coat he usually wore was found in the Field, which gave occasion to a Report of his being killed in the Fight. Of the King's Forces about 300 were killed, and a great many wounded.

The Duke of Monmouth, and the Lord Grey made towards the Sea-side, and coming to Gillingham, were conducted by a Guide to Hengood, but Parties being sent out in Pursuit of them, on the 7th of July the Lord Grey was taken in a Wood, near Holt-Lodge, with his Guide; and the next Day the Duke of Monmouth, with a German Colonel, was also taken in an Inclosure adjoining to the Wood, by some of the Lord Lumley's Regiment of Horse, and was immediately brought to London, and committed close Prisoner in the Tower. And on the 15th of the same Month was beheaded on Tower-hill, by Virtue of an Attainder in Parliament.

Thus ended the Life of this Duke, who made himself unhappy by his imprudent Ambition. He was the eldest of King Charles's Natural Sons, and dearly beloved of his Father, who had heaped upon him Honours and profitable Employments, and married him to the Heiress of one of the richest and noblest Families of Scotland, with whom he lived in great Splendor and Reputation till he lost his Father's Favour, as before related. He left two young Sons, who were for some time confined, but with honourable Attendance.

And now the publick Peace being restored, the King by Proclamation appointed a publick and solemn Thanksgiving to Almighty God, to be made on the 26th Day of July, for the happy End of this Disturbance.

Soon after the Lord Chief Justice Jefferies was sent down into the

West with a Commission of Oyer and Terminer, to try and judge those that had been concerned in the Rebellion; great Numbers of whom, being found guilty, were at several Times and Places executed; besides which, about 700 had their Lives given them; but were transported into the Plantations in America. And many others made a shift to obtain their Pardons. The Condemnations and Executions in this truly-called Bloody-Affize, were so numerous, that Jefferies bragg'd He had hang'd more Men than all the Judges of England, since William the Conqueror. And this too after Kirk (a Man famous for his Cruelty) had already by Martial Law hang'd up great Numbers.

The Parliament in the mean time had demonstrated their hearty Loyalty to the King, by passing an Act, to grant an Aid to his Majesty for suppressing the Rebellion, by Impositions on French Linnens, East India Goods, &c. which, together with an Act for consolidating the Estates Tail and Reversion in Fee, which the King has in the Post-Office; and an Act to enable his Majesty to make Leases, &c. received the Royal Assent on the 27th of June, and, at the same Time an Act to revive former Acts to encourage Coining. An Act against the Importation of Gunpowder, Arms, &c. An Act for continuing former Acts, for preventing Thefts on the Northern Borders of England. Two Acts concerning providing Carriages for the King's Progress, &c. An Act for the Improvement of Tillage. And an Act for finishing the Building of St. Paul's Cathedral Church.

On the 2d of July the Parliament was adjourned to the 4th of August; and five more Bills were then passed into Laws: Among which was one to encourage the Building of Ships.

1685. Ships. And the King then intimated to the Parliament, That he did not intend they should then sit, but be continued by Adjournments till the Winter.

On the 19th of this Month a Proclamation was issued to summon the Lord *Delamere* to appear within ten Days at the Council Board. And on the 26th another Proclamation to summons *George Speak*, Esq; and others there named, to appear within twenty Days.

On the 23d the Duke of *Norfolk*, Lord *Peterborough*, and Lord *Rochester*, and on the 31st the Earl of *Faversham* were installed Knights of the Garter; and the next Day the Lord *Mulgrave* was sworn of the Privy-Council.

On the 26th the Lords *Stamford*, *Brandon Gerrard*, and *Delamere*, were committed Prisoners to the Tower.

On the 28th the Earl of *Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, departed this Life in the 67th Year of his Age, and the Earl of *Ailsbury* succeeded him that Place.

On the 4th of *August* the Parliament met, and were again adjourned to the 9th of *November*.

On the 5th of *September*, *Francis Lord Guildford*, Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal, departed this Life, and on the 28th of the same Month *George Lord Jefferies*, Baron of *Wem*, and Lord Chief Justice, was made Lord Chancellor of *England*. And on the 21st of *October*, *Sir Edward Herbert*, Chief Justice of *Chester*, was made Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench; and *Sir Robert Wright*, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, was removed to the King's Bench, in Place of *Sir Thomas Walcot*, who had his *Quietus*.

Henry Cornish, Esq; sometime Sheriff of *London*, was now accused of having been concern'd in the Conspiracy in the late King's Reign, for

which he was committed to Prison and on the 19th of *October* brought to a Trial at the Sessions House in the *Old Baily*. The Evidence against him was Colonel *Rumsey*, who deposed, That he being at *Shepherd's* House at a Meeting of the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Lord *Grey*, &c. a Paper was read, being a Declaration designed to be dispersed at the intended Insurrection: That Mr. *Cornish* coming in, it was again read to him, who being asked his Opinion of it, said he liked it very well, and that what poor Interest he had, he would join in it; and that it was out of Compassion to Mr. *Cornish*, being his old Acquaintance, that he had not accused him before. Next *Goodenough*, who had been lately pardon'd, swore, That he being at Mr. *Cornish's* House, and discoursing him alone, said *The Law will not defend us, some other Way must be thought upon*; to which *Cornish* reply'd, *He wondered the City was so unready: Goodenough* answer'd, *Something was to be done here, but first the Tower must be seized*: Mr. *Cornish* paused a little, and then said, *I will do what I can*. Afterwards meeting Mr. *Cornish*, he ask'd him how Things went? To this Evidence the Prisoner answered, with Protestation of his Innocence, and that *Rumsey* had formerly sworn, That he had nothing else to swear against any Man. That he had always an ill Opinion of *Goodenough*, and was against his being Under-Sheriff, which he brought several Witnesses to prove. Also he brought several Witnesses to give Account of his Life and Conversation. And lastly, Mr. *Shepherd*, who declared, that Mr. *Cornish*, at one of those Meetings, came to speak with the Duke of *Monmouth*, that he tarried but half an Hour, and that no Paper was read while he was there. Upon the whole he was by the Jury found guilty. And on the

the 23d of October, was executed in Cheapside, over against King street. A Severity that justly gave Occasion to much Indignation.

On the 20th of October, William King, John Fernley, and Eliz. Gaunt, were also tried and condemned at the Old-Baily, for High-Treason, in having concealed and succoured three Persons concerned in the late Rebellion.

On the 27th of October, Richard Nelthorpe, and John Ayloff, were brought from Newgate to the King's Bench Bar; where being asked why Sentence should not pass upon them, being out-lawed for High-Treason, in conspiring the Death of King Charles; and having nothing to say, they were both by Rule of Court, executed the 30th, the first before Grey's Inn, and the other before the Temple Gates.

The King had, during the late Rebellion, made great Levies of Men to increase his Army for suppressing it; and although that was so easily accomplished, yet the Forces were continued and increased; and not only so, but Roman Catholics were made Officers, without taking the Oaths and Test, as commanded by Act of Parliament. This was much resented by the Protestant Nobility and Gentry, especially those of the Church of England, who had faithfully and effectually served the King's Interest, against all his Enemies, particularly against Monmouth. But the King, it seems, was resolved to gratify those, however ungrateful it seemed to these, as appeared by his Speech to the Parliament; which according to the Adjournment, met on the 9th of November, in which were these Expressions:

Let no Man take Exception, that there are some Officers in the Army not qualified according to the late Tests, for

their Employments: The Gentlemen, I must tell you, are most of them well known to me; and having formerly served with me on several Occasions, and always approved the Loyalty of their Principles by their Practice, I think them fit now to be employed under me: And will deal plainly with you, That after having had the Benefit of their Services in Time of such Need and Danger, I will neither expose them to Disgrace, nor myself to the Want of them, if there should be another Rebellion, to make them necessary to me.

This Speech occasioned pretty warm Debates in the House of Commons, many of the Members expressing their Resentment of this Breach of the Laws, in employing Popish Officers: But however, they agreed to grant the King a supply for his Army, though not so much as he demanded; for he asked 12, but they voted him only 700,000 *l.* which they computed would maintain the Army two Years; and at the same time voted also an Address to his Majesty, wherein, after thanking him for his Care in suppressing the Rebellion, they humbly represented, That the Officers not qualified according to the late Test-Act, being incapable of their Employments, and subject to great Penalties, which were no ways to be taken off, but by Act of Parliament, they were therefore preparing a Bill to indemnify them for what was past: But because the Continuance of them in those Employments was dispensing with Laws, the Consequence of which is of the greatest Concern to his Subjects, they humbly besought his Majesty to give such Directions therein, as that no Apprehensions of Jealousy may remain in the Hearts of his good and faithful Subjects.

This

1685.

This Address was presented on the 17th of November; to which the King was pleased to answer in these Words:

I did not expect such an Address from this House of Commons after having so lately recommended to your Consideration the great Advantage a good Understanding between us had produced in a very short time, and given you Warning of Fears and Jealousies among yourselves. I had Reason to hope the Reputation God has blessed me with in the World, would have created and confirmed a greater Confidence in you of me, and of all I say to you. But however you proceed on your Part, I will be steady in all the Promises I have made you, and be very JUST to my WORD in every one of my Speeches.

After which they sat but three Days, which Time was employed in preparing a Bill for the Supply, and in considering upon a Bill for making the Militia more serviceable; but had not time to perfect either; For,

On the 20th of November, the King prorogued the Parliament to the 10th of February next: But they sat no more; for after several Prorogations, they were finally dissolved on the 2d of July 1687.

The next considerable Matter that occur'd, was the Trial of the Lord Brandon Gerrard, Son to the Earl of Macclesfield, who on the 28th of November was brought to the King's Bench Bar, and arraigned for High-Treason, in endeavouring to raise Rebellion, and depose the late King Charles; of which he was found Guilty, but shortly after obtained a Pardon.

And,

On the 9th of December, Charles Bateman (a Surgeon) was likewise

tried for High-Treason, in conspiring the Death of the late King, and found Guilty, for which he was executed the 18th of the same Month.

On the 4th of December the Earl of Sunderland was made President of the Privy Council.

His Majesty was pleased to constitute the Earl of Clarendon Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; who, on the 16th of December, set out from London on his Journey thither. And his Lordship being at that time Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord Trevor, Col. Philips, and Mr. Evelyn, were appointed to execute that Office in his Absence.

On the 15th of December, the Ambassadors Extraordinary, which the Republic of Venice sent to congratulate the King, and to desire Permission to make Levies in England for the Service of the State, against the Turks; made their publick Entry through the City from the Tower to their House in St. James's Square; and three Days after were admitted to publick Audience, being conducted by the Earl of Derby, and Sir Charles Cotterel, with the Honours usually given to the Ambassadors of Crown'd Heads. But they effected not their Design; for it was not esteemed adviseable by any means to give Jealousy to the Grand Seigneur, by reason of the great and profitable Trade our Nation yearly made to Turkey. So that after some Months tarrying here, and having been honourably entertained, they departed home.

On the 30th of December, John Hamden, Esq; was indicted for High-Treason, to which he pleaded guilty, casting himself upon the King's Mercy, and obtained his Pardon.

On the 14th of January, Henry Baron Delamere was brought to Trial in Westminster-Hall, before the Lord Jefferies, constituted Lord High Steward *pro hac vice*, and such Peers

of

1686.

of the Realm as the King had appointed; and was arraigned for High-Treason. The Indictment being read, &c. the Lord Howard was first sworn, who gave an Account of the Lord Shaftesbury's designed Insurrection. Next, the Lord Grey of Wark deposed, That *Cheshire* was one of the Places pitch'd upon for the Rising; for which end, the Duke of *Monmouth* went his Progress in those Parts; and, That the Prisoner was one he was directed to advise with. Then gave an account of the Duke of *Monmouth's* preparing in *Holland* for the Rebellion; and that the Duke at first intended to land in *Cheshire*, he very much relying upon that County. Next *Nath. Wade* was sworn, and gave an account of the Manner of carrying on the Design of the late Invasion; and That the Duke of *Monmouth* sending over one to acquaint his Friends, he heard the Lord *Delamere* named for one. And, That when the Duke was landed, he ordered his March so, that he might meet his *Cheshire* Friends. *Richard Goodenough* deposed, That being beyond Sea with the Duke of *Monmouth*, a Messenger was sent from thence to the Lord *Delamere* among others, to give Notice to him to be ready. *Jones* swore, That the Duke of *Monmouth* sent a Message from *Holland* by him to Captain *Matthews*, or Major *Windham*, to desire them to acquaint the Earl of *Macclesfield*, Lord *Brandon*, and Lord *Delamere* with his Design. Several other Witnesses were also produced to prove the Prisoner acquainted with *Monmouth's* Design; and that he went down into the Country about the End of *May* privately, under a feigned Name. And lastly, *Thomas Saxton* was sworn, who deposed, That he was sent for to my Lord *Delamere's* House, on the 3d or 4th of *June*; where being come, he found Sir *Robert Cotton*, and Mr. *Offley Crew*,

with my Lord: That they told him, my Lord came down into the Country to have rais'd 1000 Men for the Duke of *Monmouth* in *Cheshire*, but could not get them ready time enough; and therefore asked him if he would undertake to carry a Message to the Duke of *Monmouth*, which he said he would; and that thereupon the Prisoner gave him eleven Guineas and five Pounds in Silver, and hired him a Horse for his Journey; and that he did deliver the Message accordingly. And here ended the King's Evidence.

To which the Lord *Delamere* began his Defence, with Protestation of his Innocence; and urged his Father's and his own Loyalty. And as to the Evidence, he observed it was all circumstantial, and by Hearsay only, except *Saxton's*; and therefore applied himself particularly against that. And several Witnesses were produced, who testified *Saxton* to be an ill Man, and guilty of Cheating and Forgery. Next he called several to prove, That neither he, nor Sir *Robert Cotton*, nor Mr. *Offley Crew*, were in *Cheshire* at the Time that *Saxton* swore he was with them there: Which being declared, he proceeded to give an Account of the Reason of his going down, which was to see a sick Child. That he went under a feigned Name, because he heard there was a Warrant against him: That he came to his House on the 21st of *May*, and returned again to *London* on the 3d of *June*, his Son in *London* being also fallen sick; which he also proved, by several Witnesses. After which the Peers retired for half an Hour; and being returned, declared him *Not Guilty*.

And it having manifestly appeared that *Saxton* was perjured, the King ordered an Indictment to be preferred against him; and accordingly on the 10th of *February*, he was tried and found Guilty of the same.

The

1686.

The Earl of *Stamford*, who was committed, as you heard, in *July* last, no Prosecution being made against him; petitioned to be admitted to Bail, which was this *Hilary* Term granted; and he was bound to appear at the Bar of the House of Lords, or at the Council Board, when he should be required: But his Lordship in a little Time after obtained a Pardon.

Philip Vernatti, who had long since been outlawed for the Murther of *Sir Edmundbury Godfrey*, appeared now at the *King's Bench* Bar, and was allowed to reverse the Outlawry, and to take his Trial on the 10th of *February*. Upon which no Evidence appearing against him (for *Prance* had retracted, and *Bedloe* was dead) he was acquitted.

And now these Trials being over, the King was pleased on the 18th of *March* to publish a Proclamation of General Pardon, with the usual Exceptions of Murther, Felony, &c. and of very many Persons by Name.

Great Alterations were now made among the Judges. *February* 13. *Sir Thomas Jennor*, was made one of the Barons of the Exchequer, in the room of *Sir William Gregory*; and *Sir Henry Beddingfield* was made one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, in place of *Sir Creswell Levinz*.

On the 21st of *April*, *Sir Thomas Jones*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, the Lord Chief Baron *Montague*, *Sir Job Charlton* of the Common Pleas, and *Sir Edward Nevill* of the Exchequer, all received their *Quietus's*: And *Sir Henry Beddingfield* succeeded *Sir Thomas Jones*; *Sir Edward Atkins* was made Lord Chief Baron, *Sir Edward Lutwich* was advanced to be a Justice of Common Pleas, and *Richard Heath*, Esq; to be a Baron of the Exche-

quer, and on the 26th of *April*, *Sir Christopher Milton* was made Baron of the Exchequer, and *Sir John Powell* Justice of the Common Pleas.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met about the latter end of *April*, to whom the Earl of *Murray* (being High Commissioner) made a Speech.

The 10th of *May* the Parliament met at *Westminster*, but were again prorogued to the 22d of *November*.

On the 14th of *May* the King and the whole Court removed to *Windsor*, where the Princess of *Denmark* was brought to bed of a Daughter, who was christened *Anna Sophia*, by the Bishop of *Durham*.

Miles Prance, one of the Witnesses of the Popish Plot, finding Things run high, and himself in danger of either starving abroad (whither he had fled) or of some severe Punishment, if he came home, it seems thought it his best way to compound the Matter, acknowledge himself a Villain, and retract all he had sworn concerning the Death of *Sir Edmundbury Godfrey*, and the Plot. But the doing this in private was not sufficient, it must be published to all the World: to which purpose he was on the 14th of *May*, at the *King's Bench* Bar, indicted of Perjury, to which he pleaded guilty.

The Army, as we have said, was kept up, and increased, and being quartered up and down in the Countries, became a great Grievance to the Subject; to ease whom, and to inure the Soldiers to a warlike Manner of Living, the King caused his Army to lie encamped on *Hounslow-Heath*, a good Part of this Summer, as he did also every Summer after, all his Reign.

June 21, *Mr. Samuel Johnson*, Clerk, was tried at the *King's Bench* Bar, upon an Information of High-Misdemeanor, for writing and publishing two Libels, of which he was found Guilty; and on the 16th of

No.

November following was sentenced to stand in the Pillory, to be whipt from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and besides, fined 500 Marks, and to lie in Prison till it was paid.

July 17, the Earl of *Powis*, the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, the Lord *Bellasis*, and the Lord *Dover*, all Roman Catholicks, were sworn of the King's Privy Council.

The King having named Dr. *Cartwright* Dean of *Rippon*, and Dr. *Parker* Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, to succeed the eminently learned and pious Dr. *Pearson*, and Dr. *Fell*, deceased, in the Bishopricks of *Cheshire* and *Oxford*, they were accordingly consecrated on the 17th of *October*.

The King, that he might demonstrate his Respect to the Church and Court of *Rome*, was pleased to send the Earl of *Castlemaine* Ambassador to the Pope, where he made a very splendid Entry, and was received with much Affection.

The Pope, in return, sent a Nuncio to the King, Count *Dada*, who made his publick Entry at *Windsor*, and resided here in that Quality all the rest of his Reign.

The King was very uneasy under the Restraint of the Test Act, by which Roman Catholicks were excluded from all Places of Trust, and made it his great Study to get over it; in order to which, a Proposition was started, and very strenuously argued in Pamphlets, *That the King, in case of Necessity, had a Power of dispensing with Laws; and that he was Judge of that Necessity*. This was brought into *Westminster Hall*, and caused to be declared for Law in the following Manner:

An Action was this *Trinity-Term*, brought by one *Godden* against Sir *Edw. Hales*, for holding the Place of Governor of *Dover-Castle*, without qualifying himself according to Law by taking the Test, &c. to

which he pleaded the King's Dispensation; the Validity of which being disputed, it was referred to a special Verdict; and the Judges being consulted, they did all, except one, Mr. Justice *Street*, agree in the following Judgment, viz.

1. *That the King is an Independent Prince.*
2. *That the Laws are the King's Laws.*
3. *That the Kings of England have Power to dispense with Penal Laws, if Necessity require.*
4. *That they are Judges and Arbitrators, and have Power to judge of the Necessity which may induce them to make use of these Dispensations.*

And lastly, *That the Kings of England cannot renounce the Prerogatives annexed to the Crown.*

And thus all the Laws made for the Security of the Subjects Liberty ever since the Conquest, were at once declared of no Force; for since those restrained the Prerogative that *William* and his Successors sometime had, and since the Kings could not renounce that Prerogative, the Nation of consequence was reduced into a conquered State. But to do Justice to the Gentlemen of the Long Robe, it was with some Difficulty that the Judgment was obtained, most of the old Judges having been removed in order to it.

From hence we must date King *James's* Ruin, and the Nation's Misery. 'Twas this extravagant Judgment that gave the Pretence of Law to, and so encouraged the executing of the most illegal Actions.

The Popish Priests, in order to the gaining of Profelytes, daily published Pamphlets and Sermons, in which they dressed up their Religion in the most plausible Outside they could invent, by palliating the

1686. uncouth Doctrines of Adoration of Images, Plenary Indulgences, Transubstantiation, &c. persuading the Protestants they were much misrepresented; and exerted their utmost Stock of Learning to defend their Catholicism. But all their Arguments were quite baffled by the Clergy of the Church of *England*, who most ingeniously and learnedly defended their Doctrines, in the Books and Sermons they wrote in answer to those of their Adversaries. So that the Papists, finding they could not conquer the Clergy by their Pens, were resolved to do it by their Power. To which purpose they persuaded the King to set up a Court for inspecting Ecclesiastical Affairs. By whose Power they thought to curb the *English* Clergy at their Pleasure.

Accordingly at the latter end of this Summer, a Commission passed the Great Seal, to constitute the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, the Earl of *Rochester* Lord High-Treasurer; the Lord *Sunderland* President of the Council, and the Bishops of *Durham* and *Rochester*, and Lord Chief Justice *Herbert*, Commissioners for inspecting all Ecclesiastical Matters; with Power to punish, by all manner of Ecclesiastical Penalties and Censures, all Matters and Things punishable by the Ecclesiastical Laws. Also to visit the Universities, Cathedral, Collegiate, and Parish Churches, Schools, Hospitals, and other Houses under Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction; and Authority to make new Laws, and abolish the old Constitutions, notwithstanding any Rights, Privileges, or Exemptions whatsoever. And all their Acts to pass under their peculiar Seal. But the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* refused to sit, or be concerned in it. So a new Commission was issued,

wherein the Lord Chief Justice *Wright* was inserted.

The first remarkable Cause that came before these Commissioners was that of the Bishop of *London*, upon account of Dr. *Sharp*.

The Bishop of *London*, when the dispensing Power in the last Session of Parliament was under Debate, made a pretty smart Speech against it; which the Papists watched an Opportunity to revenge; and therefore made use of the following Pretext.

Dr. *Sharp*, then Rector of *St. Giles's*, afterwards Lord Archbishop of *York*, had in a Sermon uttered some Words against Popery, which some busy Popish emissary immediately carried to Court with all imaginable Aggravations; so that the King took Offence at it, and was pleased to send to the Bishop of *London*, commanding him forthwith to suspend Dr. *Sharp* from preaching in his Diocese, till Satisfaction was given. The Bishop in answer wrote a Letter to the Lord *Sunderland*, and sent it by Dr. *Sharp*, wherein he expressed his Readiness to yield Obedience to the King in all Things that he could do with a safe Conscience. That in this he could not comply, till he had heard the Doctor's Defence. That he had informed the Doctor of the King's Displeasure, and found him ready to give all Satisfaction to his Majesty; to which Purpose he made him the Bearer of this Letter, in hope that, being introduced to the King's Presence, he might have an Opportunity to clear himself: But the Doctor could not gain Admittance, nor the Bishop get an Answer. The Doctor therefore drew up a Petition to the King, wherein, with all Humility, he expressed his Sorrow for having fallen under his Displeasure, *That he had always been careful not to utter any*

thing

thing might any ways tend to the Disturbance of his Majesty's Government; however, if any thing had unwarily slipped from him, that had given his Majesty Offence, he was heartily sorry; that he had no ill Intentions in it, and would hereafter be more careful of his Duty; and that he had in compliance to the King's Command, abstained from all publick Exercise of his Function: And prayed his Majesty to restore him to his Favour. This petition the Doctor endeavoured to present to the King, but could by no means gain Admittance.

The Ecclesiastical Commissioners in the mean time sent out their Citations to the Bishop of London to appear before them.

Accordingly, on the 4th of August, the Bishop appeared, where the Lord Chancellor Jeffries asked him, why he did not suspend Dr. Sharp, when the King commanded him so to do? and told him it was for preaching seditiously, and against the Government. The Bishop answered, That if he had done amiss, it was not a wilful Fault; that he had taken the best Advice he could get, who informed him he could not legally do it. After which he desired Time to make his Defence, and a Copy of their Commission; the latter they would not grant, but gave him to the 9th of August to prepare for his Defence. At which time he again appeared, but desiring longer time, his Council being out of Town, they granted him a Fortnight more.

On the 24th of August, the Bishop of London appeared before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, where after a short Apology, he said his Council told him, that their Proceedings in the Court were directly contrary to Law, and were ready to plead it. But the Chancellor told him, they were satisfied of the Lega-

lity of their Commission, and therefore would not hear his Council.

1686.

Then the Bishop urged, That their Commission did not extend to the Faults laid to his Charge; for they were to censure Faults which shall be committed; but this was before the Date of their Commission: But this was over-ruled. Then the Bishop protesting in his own Right to the Laws of the Realm as a Subject, and to the Rights and Privileges of the Church as a Bishop, gave in his Answer, and Dr. Sharp's Petition, which he had endeavoured to deliver to the King. The Answer contained only the King's Letter to the Bishop, and the Bishop's Letter to the Earl of Sunderland, before-mentioned. Which being read, the Chancellor asked if he had any more to say. The Bishop then desired his Council might be heard, which was granted, and they were called in, being four Doctors of the Civil Law. These pleaded, That the King's Letter did not mention the particular Cause; that the Bishop could not absolutely suspend the Doctor without Proof of such Crime as the Laws direct: That there was no such Thing in their Law as suspending from Preaching; it must therefore be meant silencing him, which the Bishop had done, and in such a Method as is observed in their Courts: That the Doctor had complied with the King's Command; and that the Bishop having written, and heard no further from the King, he ought to conclude, that the King was satisfied. After the Council had done, the Bishop said, if he had erred in any Circumstance, he was very ready to beg his Majesty's Pardon, and would make any Reparation he was able. After which, the Bishop withdrew, and being called in again, he was desired to attend again on the 9th of September,

1687.

at which time his Lordship appearing, the Sentence of the Court was read, by which the Bishop of *London* was suspended from the Execution of the Episcopal Office during his Majesty's Pleasure, upon Pain of Deprivation. Which Sentence was sealed with the Commissioners Seal, but subscribed by no Body. And on the 28th of *September* an Order was sent to the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's*, to cause this Sentence to be affixed on the South Gate of the Church, and on the Chapter-House Door.

And the Bishops of *Durham*, *Rochester*, and *Peterborough*, were appointed to officiate during the Suspension, which lasted till the Approach of the Revolution.

On the 8th of *October* the Parliament was by Proclamation prorogued to the 15th of *February*, and on the 7th of *January*, they were again prorogued to the 28th of *April*.

The Lord *Clarendon*, as you have heard, was made Lord Deputy of *Ireland* in *Dec.* 1685; where he had governed to the great Satisfaction of the Subjects of that Kingdom; however he was ordered to resign to Col. *Talbot*, a Roman Catholick, now made Earl of *Tyrconnel*, whom the King appointed to enjoy the Charge; and accordingly, about the Middle of *February*, the Earl of *Clarendon* delivered up the Sword of State to him, and soon after departed for *England*.

On the 2d of *February* the Lady *Anna Sophia*, and on the 8th, the Lady *Mary*, Daughters to the Princess of *Denmark*, both departed this Life.

The King was now pleased to exert the Power of dispensing with the Execution of Penal Laws, in granting a Toleration of all Religions, notwithstanding the Laws to the contrary; but he began first

with *Scotland*, whither he sent a Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, which he commanded the Council to publish.

Which Declaration was accordingly published: And the Council sent an Account of the same to the King, with an Assurance of their firm Adherence to him, and Thanks for his Promise of protecting the Church as by Law established.

In *Ireland* the Protestant Party were very much grieved at the Change of their Government. The new Lord Deputy, by his being a Romanist, made that Party very brisk, and gave the Protestants great Distrusts and Jealousies; to allay which, a Proclamation was published at *Dublin* on the 21st of *February*, by the Lord Deputy and Council, to assure the People, that notwithstanding the Endeavours of disaffected Persons to persuade them to the contrary, his Majesty resolved to govern them by him, according to Law, and in the quiet Possession of all their Rights and Privileges. But for all these fair Promises, the Protestants fared very hardly all this King's Reign; all Offices of Power and Profit being given to the *Irish* Papists, they insulted over them as they pleased, insomuch that great Numbers of the wealthier Sort left the Kingdom, remembering the barbarous Cruelty these Sort of Men had formerly exercised there.

In *England*, about this Time, were several Promotions made, Mr. *James Fitz-James*, the King's natural Son, who had all along been privately educated in *Italy*, and came over to *England* the last Year, was on the 11th of *March* created Duke of *Berwick*, Earl of *Tinmouth*, and Baron of *Bosworth*. The Earl of *Powis* was made Marquis of *Powis*. The Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*

was constituted Keeper of the Privy-Seal; and the Lord *Thomas Howard* Master of his Majesty's Robes.

On the 18th of *March* the King in Council declared his Design of farther proroguing the Parliament, which was accordingly by Proclamation prorogued to the 22d of *November*.

At the same time the King declared his Resolution to grant Liberty of Conscience to all Dissenters. And the Attorney and Solicitor General were ordered not to permit any Process to be issued against any Dissenter whatsoever.

On the 4th of *April*, the King's Declaration for Liberty of Conscience was published, containing in Substance,

' That the King was willing to unite his Subjects to him, by Inclination as well as Duty, which he thought could by no means so effectually be done, as by granting to all the free Exercise of their Religion; and tho' he could not but wish, that all his Subjects were *Members of the Catholick Church*, yet he declared, it had always been his Opinion, That Conscience ought not to be constrained, the contrary having been the Occasion of the Destruction of Trade, depopulating Countries, and the Discouragement of Strangers. Wherefore he did in the first place declare, That he would protect the Church of *England* in the free Exercise of their Religion, and the quiet Enjoyment of all their Possessions, without Molestation. And did likewise declare, That the Execution of all Penal Laws in Ecclesiastical Matters is suspended, and commanded that all Persons be permitted to meet and exercise their Religion without Disturbance, so that nothing seditious be preached a-

mong them, and that the Meeting be peaceably and publickly held, and that they do signify the Place of their Meeting to the next Justice of the Peace. And further did declare, That the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Tests enjoined by the Act of Parliament, should not hereafter be required to be taken by any Person employed in any Office or Place, Military or Civil. He added a Pardon and Indemnity to all Penalties incurred by Non-conformity, and an Assurance of maintaining all his Subjects in the free Enjoyment of all their Properties, as well Church and Abbey-Lands, as any other Lands and Properties whatsoever.'

This Declaration was followed by Addresses to the King, from the Dissenters of all Persuasions all over *England*, filled with most hyperbolical Expressions of Gratitude and Loyalty, with a thousand Assurances of standing by him with their Lives and Fortunes.

And now many Popish Chapels were erected in and about *London*, also in all the chief Cities and Towns of the Kingdom, as at *York, Bristol, Gloucester, Cambridge, St. Edmondsbury, &c.* And not only so, but two Convents of Monks were erected in *London*, the one at *St. John's* near *Smithfield*, where they purchased the Earl of *Berkley's* House, and were at great Expence in fitting it to their Purpose; the other was in *Lincoln's Inn Fields*, where they began to build a very large Chapel; but both this and that were destroyed at the Revolution. Besides these, there was a College of Jesuits planted in the *Savoy*, where they erected a School for the Education of Youth, and published fair Promises of teaching Children *gratis*, without meddling

1687. with their Religion; these had also a very large Chapel. The King, for his own Use, built a new Chapel at *Whitehall*, which was very finely beautified with Paintings, &c. But all their Endeavours procured them but few Profelytes, for though their Chapels were crowded, it was by such only who went for Curiosity to see the Pageantry, a very small Room containing those who came for Devotion.

On the 16th of *April*, Sir *Robert Wright*, one of the Justices of the King's Bench, was made Lord Chief Justice.

On the same Day his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham* departed this Life at his House in *Yorkshire*.

About this Time was reviv'd the ancient Order of the Knights of St. *Andrew*, or the *Thistle*, in *Scotland*, which was first instituted there by King *Achaius*, but had been discontinued for some Reigns.

July 2d, the Parliament was by Proclamation dissolved.

This Summer ended with the King's Progress round the North-west Parts of *England*, where he was received in every Town with all Respect. The King and Queen tarried some Time at *Bath*, making use of those Waters. From which Time the Conception of the Prince of *Wales* was dated.

One *Edward Petre*, a Jesuit, commonly called Father *Petres*, who some time ago came from *Flanders*, being related to the late Lord *Petre*, had by his Means been introduced at Court, where he made a shift to gain such Interest, that the King was pleased to make him even a Privy Counsellor, into which Place he was sworn on the 11th of *November*.

The King in his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, had repeated his Promise of protecting and main-

taing the Church of *England* in the free Exercise of their Religion, and in the quiet Enjoyment of all their Possessions; which how well he performed, may be judged by the Proceedings against the Bishop of *London* already related; and by the Prosecutions of the Vice Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*, and the Fellows of *St. Mary Magdalene College* in *Oxford*, which I am now going to relate. And first that of *Cambridge*, which was thus:

One *Alban Francis*, a Benedictine Monk, obtained the King's Letter to the University of *Cambridge*, commanding them to admit him to the Degree of Master of Arts, without taking the usual Oaths. This Letter he posted with to *Cambridge*, where arriving the 9th of *February* 1687, he immediately shew'd it to the Vice Chancellor, and demanded Obedience to it, which the Vice Chancellor desired Time to consider of, and to consult the Senate of that University, whom he accordingly assembled on the 21st. And the Letter being read to them, it was resolv'd, That the Vice Chancellor be advised to forbear admitting the said *Francis* till they had petitioned the King to revoke his Mandate; and in order to it, the Vice Chancellor wrote a Letter to the Duke of *Albemarle*, their Chancellor, to intercede with the King for the same, which the Duke accordingly did, but without Effect; wherefore he advised them to petition the King themselves, supposing that such a Body as the University might have more Prevalency with his Majesty; upon which they sent the proper Officers to inform Mr. *Francis*, that the Senate were ready to admit him upon his taking the Oaths required by Law; which he refusing, and insisting upon the King's Dispensation,

penfation, they made choice of two of their Body (to avoid tumultuous petitioning) to wait upon the King, and with all Submission, to represent to him, that they thought the Admission of Mr. *Francis*, without the usual Oaths, illegal, and contrary to the Oaths themselves had taken. But in the mean time *Francis* was posted to *London*, to possess his Patrons with the Stubbornness, as they call'd it, of the University; this obliged them immediately to dispatch a Squire-Beadle with a Letter to their Chancellor, and another to the Earl of *Sunderland*, purporting a Submission to the King in all legal Commands; and protesting that what they did, proceeded not from Disobedience, or Want of Respect to his Majesty, but out of a conscientious Sense of the Obligations they were under to the Laws and the Oaths they had taken; and that they were ready to petition the King, if his Majesty would please to admit them; to which Purpose they intreated his Lordship to mediate for them. But the Officer was sent back without any Answer; on the contrary, a second Letter was sent down to the same Purpose with the former: two of their Members were thereupon sent up to *London* with Letters, but were received as before, and told that the King was offended at the Proceedings of the University, and would take order very shortly to give a farther Answer. Not long after a Messenger was sent down from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners to summon the Vice Chancellor and the Senate by Deputies to appear, to answer what should be objected against them; accordingly the Vice-Chancellor, Dr. *Peachell*, and eight Members of the Senate, appeared in the Council Chamber at *Whitehall*, where were present six of the Com-

missioners for Ecclesiastical Affairs; who demanded of the Vice-Chancellor, why he did not obey the King's Commands, and admit Mr. *Francis*? to which, after a Week's Time granted to him to prepare it, the Vice-Chancellor put in his Answer in Writing, containing a Recital of several Statutes, which commanded several Oaths to be taken by all Persons promoted to any Degree in the Universities, and insisting, that himself, and every Member of the Senate and University had taken the said Oaths; that they had tendered the said Oaths to *Alban Francis*, but he refused to take them; that the admitting him without the said Oaths was a Breach of their Trust, and Violation of their Oaths; and therefore they could not admit him: To which they added, That this being no Ecclesiastical Matter, they desired their Lordships to consider if this Case were under their Cognizance; and lastly, That by the Statute of 16 *Car. I.* it was ordained, That no Court, like the High-Commission Court, should be thereafter erected, but that all Commissions for such be void.

This Answer being read, the farther Consideration of it was adjourned for ten Days, and they were commanded to attend again on the 7th of *May*, which they did accordingly, and some Questions being put, concerning Persons being formerly admitted without the Oaths, and concerning any former Refusal of the King's Mandate; to which the Vice-Chancellor gave direct Answer, that none had been so admitted, and that the King's Letters had been refused. Notwithstanding which the Commissioners were pleased to sentence the Vice-Chancellor to be deprived of his Office, and not only so, but be suspended,

1687. *ab Officio & Beneficio*, of his Headship of *Magaalene* College.

The next was the Prosecution of the Fellows of *St. Mary Magdalene* College in *Oxford*, upon a Quarrel of the same Nature.

Dr Clark, President of that College, happening to die, the King's Mandate was procured by some ill-affected Persons, for one *Farmer* to succeed him; a Person not only incapable by the Statutes of the College, but also a very dissolute ill Liver; which Mandate being received, the Fellows immediately sent a Petition to the King, representing that the said *Mr. Farmer* was altogether incapable by their Statutes to be President; they therefore besought his Majesty to let them proceed to Election, or recommend one to them capable by their Statutes of the Office. To this they received a short Answer from the Lord President, That the King expected to be obeyed. The Fellows again petitioned the King, and wrote to the Duke of *Ormond*, Chancellor of the University, and to their Visitor the Bishop of *Winchester*, deploring their Misfortune in being reduced to the Necessity of either disobeying the King, or violating their Oaths. At length the Time being come, when by the Statutes they were bound to make Election, and receiving nothing farther from Court, they proceeded according to the Statutes, and on the 15th of *April* chose *Dr. Hough*, one of the Fellows, for President, who being presented to the Visitor, was approved, sworn, and installed in the Form of Law.

The News of which being arrived at Court, the Fellows were commanded to send the King an Account of what they had done; which they did, and set forth the Incapacity of the Person recommended:

Upon which they were cited to appear before the Lords Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes, where *Dr. Alaworth* the Vice President and five more as Delegates for the rest, appeared accordingly; and being demanded why they refused to obey the King's Mandate, they put in their Answer in Writing: Which Answer the Commissioners took time to consider of, and they were ordered to attend again, on the 2d of *June*. At which time the Fellows delivered in their Reasons for not Electing *Mr. Farmer*, as being a Person of ill Life. viz. That he had misbehaved himself at *Trinity College* in *Cambridge*, where he had received Admonition in order to Expulsion; That he had taught School without a License; that he was of so troublesome and turbulent a Nature, that he was desired to leave *Magdalene Hall*, where he had been admitted; that at the very time the King's Letter came down, he was at *Abingdon* in very ill Company, drinking to Excess; and that in a Frolick, he, with other dissolute Persons, had pull'd up the Stocks in the Town, and threw them in the River; with many other lewd Actions, such as attempting to debauch divers Women, Drunkenness, Profaneness, and what not: all which they proved by Certificates, Letters, and Witnesses of undoubted Credit. These Objections against *Farmer* prevailed to lay him aside; but *Dr. Hough* the President, and *Dr. Fairfax*, one of the Delegates were however suspended upon Pretence of the undue Election, and Contempt of the King's Letter.

The King then granted a new Mandate to *Dr. Parker*, Bishop of *Oxford*, commanding the Fellows to admit him for their President, but they still persisted in their Resolution of observing the Statutes of

their

their College, according to which they had already elected; so that nothing was done in it, which made the King, when he came through *Oxford*, in his Progress this Summer, send for them to come to him, where himself was pleased to tell them, they were undutiful, and had affronted him, and commanded them to admit the Bishop of *Oxon* their Head; the Fellows upon their Knees, offered a Petition, which the King rejected, and again commanded them to elect the Bishop, telling them they must expect to feel the Weight of his Hand. Upon which they returned to their College, where Dr. *Pudsey*, the Senior Fellow, proposed to the rest of the Fellows whether they would elect the Bishop; to which they answered, That they were ready to obey his Majesty in any Thing that lay in their Power, but the electing the Bishop of *Oxon* being directly contrary to the Statutes and the Oaths they had taken, they apprehended it not in their Power to obey him in this Affair. In this State the Matter continued till *October* 19, when the King sent down the Bishop of *Chester*, the *Ld.* Chief Justice *Wright*, and Baron *Jennor*, with a Commission of Visitation, who summoned the Fellows to attend them in the Chapel of the College, on the 22d of *October*, where they appearing were demanded if they submitted to the Visitation; to which they answered they did, so far as it was consistent with Law, but withal observed, that their Commission empowered them to change and alter the Statutes, which they told their Lordships they were bound by their Oaths not to admit of. Afterwards some Expostulations were made concerning Persons formerly admitted by Mandate, whom the Fellows proved to have been all Statutable

Men. After which the Fellows were all asked if they would choose the Bp. of *Oxford* President, which they refused, as being not in their Power, having already elected Dr. *Hough*, who was duly elected, sworn, and installed, as the Statutes directed, and therefore it was not in their Power to put him out again. It was, among other Things, urged by the Commissioners, that they ought not to have made an Election till the King had been satisfied that *Farmer* was an unqualified Person; to which the Fellows proved in Answer, that they tarried to the very last Day that the Statutes permitted, before they made the Election; in fine, the Fellows persisting in their Resolution, the Commissioners proceeded first to install the Bishop of *Oxon* as President, and, upon their Refusal to acknowledge him as such, to deprive and expel 26 of them, besides Dr. *Hough* and Dr. *Aldworth* (already suspended.) Accordingly their Names were struck out of the College Books, and the Sentence of Expulsion, dated the 16th of *November*, was fixed on the College Gates; and not only so, but they were, by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners at *London*, declared incapable of any Ecclesiastical Promotion or Benefice; and those of them that were not in Holy Orders, they adjudged incapable of receiving them; and all Archbishops, Bishops, &c. were required to take Notice of this Sentence, and pay Obedience to it.

On the 23d of *December*, a Proclamation was issued, appointing a Day of solemn Thanksgiving for the Queen's Conception. And the same was ordered likewise in *Scotland*, on the 17th of *January*.

About this Time, Commissioners were appointed by the King, and sent into the several Counties of *England*, to enquire what Money or Goods

1687.

1688. Goods had been levied upon *Roman Catholics* and *Dissenters* upon the Prosecutions for Recusancy, and not paid into the Exchequer.

On the 11th of *March*, a Council of Officers, or Court-Martial, was appointed to meet every *Friday*, for redressing Grievances, and correcting the Disorders of the Soldiers, to whom all Complaints against the Soldiery were ordered to be made.

On the 14th of *March*, a Proclamation came out to command all the King's Subjects that were in Arms in the Service of the States of *Holland*, to return to *England*. Which Proclamation gave occasion to some Disputes betwixt the Marquiss of *Abbeville*, the King's Envoy at the *Hague*, and the States General.

There were six Regiments of Foot, three of *English* and three of *Scottish* Soldiers, which by the last Treaty of Peace the States General agreed always to maintain in their Pay; but to be at the King's Command when he should have Occasion. Accordingly when *Monmouth* was here, they, upon the King's Order, were sent over to *England*, and upon the suppressing that Disorder, returned again to *Holland*. But the King now requiring them without any Reason given, the States refused to let them go. Upon which the Marquiss *Abbeville* gave in a Memorial to let them know, That the King was much surprized at their Resolution of detaining his Subjects, and did hereby require that they let them return. After some Dispute, the States did at last agree to permit those that were willing to return, which proved to be but very few, the rest entring themselves anew in the States Service.

On the 27th of *April*, the King renewed his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience with some Addi-

tions, and a Promise to get it established by Act of Parliament. And on the 4th of *May*, it was ordered in Council, that this Declaration be publickly read in all the Churches and Chapels throughout the Kingdom. This was a Thing that gave great Offence both to Clergy and Laity of the Church of *England*, it seeming very hard that the Ministers should be obliged to publish to their Congregations, That they need not any longer come to Church; to say nothing of the Illegality of it.

On the 10th of *June*, being *Sunday*, between nine and ten o'Clock in the Forenoon, the Queen was said to be brought to Bed of a Son at *St. James's*, to the great Satisfaction of the King, who now esteemed himself perfectly happy. About Noon the Council was assembled, when a Day of publick Thanksgiving throughout the Nation was ordered, and the News sent to the Lord Mayor, with Order, that Bonfires and publick Rejoycings be made, which was done accordingly.

The King, as you have heard, repeated his Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, and added to it a Command of reading it in Churches. And the Bishops were ordered to distribute it to all Parishes in their respective Dioceses. Upon which, the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, together with the Bishops of *St. Asaph*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *Peterborough*, and *Bristol*, drew up a Petition in the following Words:

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition of *William* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and of divers of the Suffragan Bishops of that Province (now present with him) in behalf of Themselves and

and others of their absent Brethren, and of the Clergy of their respective Dioceses,

Distributing and Reading your Majesty's said Declaration. 1688.

And your Petitioners (as in Duty bound) shall ever pray, &c.

Humbly sheweth,

THAT the great Averseness they find in themselves to the distributing and publishing, in all their Churches, your Majesty's late Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, proceeded neither from any Want of Duty and Obedience to your Majesty; our Holy Mother the Church of England being both in her Principles and in her constant Practice, unquestionably loyal, and having, to her great Honour been more than once publicly acknowledged to be so by your gracious Majesty: Nor yet for any want of due Tenderneſs to Dissenters, in relation to whom they are willing to come to such a Temper, as shall be thought fit, when that Matter shall be considered and settled in Parliament and Convocation. But among many other Considerations, from this especially, because that Declaration is founded upon such a dispensing Power as hath been often declared illegal in Parliament: And particularly in the Years 1662, and 1672, and in the Beginning of your Majesty's Reign; and it is a Matter of so great Moment and Consequence to the whole Nation, both in Church and State, that your Petitioners cannot in Prudence, Honour, or Conscience, so far make themselves Parties to it, as the Distribution of it all over the Nation, and the solemn Publication of it once and again, even in God's House, and in the Time of his Divine Service, must amount to, in common and reasonable Construction.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly and earnestly beseech your Majesty, that you would be graciously pleased not to insist upon their

Which they all signed; and the Bishops of St. Asaph and Chichester went with it to the Lord Sunderland, whom they informed, that they came in the Name of the Archbishop and four of their Brethren, humbly to present a Petition to the King; and desired to know of him which would be the most proper Way to do it. He told them he would know his Pleasure: And going to the King, returned with an Answer, that they might come when they pleased. Upon which they sent for their other four Brethren (the Archbishop being confined at home by Indisposition) and they were all together introduced, and delivered their Petition to his Majesty; to which he returned a cold Answer; That he had heard of their Designs, but did not believe it, nor expect such Usage from the Church of England; especially from some of them: However, if he chang'd his Mind, they should hear further from him; if not, be expected his Commands should be obeyed; with which they were dismissed. And now one would think it impossible, that this modest submissive Manner of delivering an humble Petition to the King, by Persons of such Character and Dignity, should be deem'd a tumultuary Publication of a seditious Libel: Yet so it was, and as such all these Reverend Prelates were summoned to answer for it at the Council-Board; where they appeared, and having acknowledged the Petition to be theirs, the Council were pleased to order them to put in Bail, to answer the King's Suit the first Day of

1688.

of the next Term; which they refused to do, and pleaded, that being Peers, they were not obliged, but ought to be served with the usual Process of *Subpœna* only, and not imprisoned. Which Plea was overruled, and they were by Warrant of Council, all seven committed to the Tower, an Information of High Misdemeanour being ordered to be brought against them next Term.

On the 15th of June, the Archbishop and the other Six above-mentioned Bishops, appeared at the King's Bench Bar, where, after some Debate concerning the Irregularity of the Commitment, in which they were over-ruled by the Court, the Information against them was read, setting forth, that the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of *St. Asaph*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *Peterborough*, and *Bristol*, did unlawfully, maliciously, seditiously, and scandalously, compose and write a certain false, pernicious and seditious Libel; and being so composed and written, by Force and Arms did publish the same in the Presence of the King; which seditious Libel was the above-mentioned Petition.

The Information being read, the Bishop's Council moved to have a Copy of it, and that they might be allowed Time to plead to it. Which was opposed, and they obliged immediately to plead, which they feverally did, *Not Guilty*. After which, the Day for a Trial at the Bar was appointed to be on the 20th, and their Lordships entered into Recognizance to appear on that Day. Accordingly,

On the 20th of June, the Bishops made their Appearance at the King's Bench Bar, where were present a great Number of the Nobility as Spectators. And the Jury being sworn, the Information was again read, and the King's Declaration

was produced and sworn to. After which the Bishops Petition was produced, and divers Witnesses brought to prove their Hands, as having signed it, &c. And lastly, the King's Council endeavour'd to make it a Libel, in which they were opposed by the Bishops Council, who very learnedly and ingeniously defended their Clients. The Brevity of this Abridgement will not admit us to set down their Arguments, the Reader is referred for them to the Trial itself, which was afterwards printed; we have only Room to say, that the dispensing Power was the Subject of most Part of them, in which the Bishops Council did sufficiently baffle the King's; which Dispute, when the Chief Justice *Wright*, and Judge *Allibone*, who was a Papist, endeavoured to suppress, they were opposed by Judge *Holloway*, and Judge *Powel*, who did both appear much on the Bishops side all the Day. In fine, the Judges summed up the Evidences, wherein the Lord Chief Justice *Wright* gave his Opinion, that it was a Libel, as did Mr. Justice *Allibone*; but Mr. Justice *Powel* the contrary. And it being by this Time Night, the Jury were ordered to be lock'd up, after some Repast allow'd them, till the next Morning; at which time they gave in their Verdict *Not Guilty*: which caused very great Acclamations in the Hall, and even in the very Court itself, to the great Regret of the Prosecutors.

A Week after this Trial, the King removed Sir *Richard Holloway* and Sir *James Powel* from their Places of Justices of the King's Bench.

On the 21st of July, his Grace the Duke of *Ormond* departed this Life, in the seventy-ninth Year of his Age; a Person of great Honour and

and Merit, who had faithfully served three Kings in the highest Posts of Honour and Trust, having been several times Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and was now, and had been for several Years Lord High Steward of his Majesty's Household, one of the Most Honourable Privy Council, and Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter. To him succeeded in his Honour and Estate, his Grandson the Earl of *Offory*, a worthy Son of that eminent Example of true Honour and Nobility, the late Earl of *Offory*.

Though the Seven Bishops had escaped, the Clergy were not to come off so; the Lords Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Affairs were still right (except the Bishop of *Rocheſter*, who now quitted it) and went on as the King pleased to command. The Order for reading the Declaration in Churches had met with but cold Entertainment among the Clergy, few having paid Obedience to it. The Commissioners therefore, in order to the severe punishing those that had neglected it, sent forth their Mandate to the Chancellors, Archdeacons, &c. of every Diocese in *England*, to make Enquiry, and send them an Account where, and by whom the King's Order had been obeyed, and where not. But the approaching Revolution put a Stop to this.

On the 24th of *August*, the King declared in Council, That in pursuance to his late Declaration, he was resolved to call a Parliament, to meet on the 27th of *November* next, and the Chancellor was directed to issue out Writs accordingly.

On the 21st of *September* came out a Declaration to remove Prejudices and Mistakes, in the Choice of Members to serve in the ensuing Parliament; assuring the People of his Majesty's Intentions to establish

by Law the universal Liberty of Conscience; and for the Security of the established Church he was willing that the *Romanists* still remain incapable of being chosen Members of the House of Commons. 1688.

The King was most zealously intent upon his Resolution of establishing Toleration of Religion by Act of Parliament; and that he might be sure to effect it, he caused a Regulation to be made in all the Corporations in the Kingdom; to which Purpose certain Persons, of mean Character enough, were sent up and down to examine Mens Opinions; and on those that would promise to assist in taking off the Penal Laws and Tests, the Honours of Mayors, Aldermen, &c. were conferred, which generally happened very preposterous; for the wiser and better Sort of Men refusing it, the meanest and most ignorant Members were commonly advanced to the highest Dignities in Corporations, and the most considerable ones quite turned out. In *London* particularly, all the old Aldermen, except two or three were removed, and others put in their Rooms. Also the Companies of *London* were reformed, in order to the obtaining a Majority in the Livery. And not only in Corporations, but in all Offices throughout the Kingdom, the like Alterations were made; all Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants of the Militia, and Justices of the Peace, all Officers in the Customs, Excise, Hearth-Money, Treasury, &c. were all closetted and interrogated upon this Point; and upon Refusal, removed. This made a strange Alteration in the Kingdom, which was so far from pleasing, that even the *Dissenters*, for whose Sake all this was said to be done, did not take it very cordially, many refused to be concerned in it, or to take Offices offered to them.

This

1688.

This Matter had been the Business of all this Year, and was hotly prosecuted, but now abated. For a Rumour began to spread, That great Preparations of War were making in *Holland*, which 'twas feared were designed against *England*. This diverted the King's Mind, and in a little Time he thought it more adviseable to restore every body to their former Posts, than to displace more. Accordingly,

About the latter End of *September*, the Lords Lieutenants were impowered to grant Deputations to such Gentlemen as had been removed from being Deputy-Lieutenants; and Directions were given to the Chancellor, to put into Commission of the Peace such Gentlemen as had been laid aside, and should now be recommended by the Lords Lieutenants.

September the 28th, the Bishops of *Winchester*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, and *Rocheſter*, and the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Day following, upon the King's desiring their Advice, waited upon his Majesty, when there passed nothing but general Expression of Favour on one side, and Duty on the other; wherefore they desired a second Admission, which was granted, and appointed to be the 3d of *October*.

The next Day a Declaration was published by the King, to inform the Nation, 'That he had received certain Advice, that the Preparations in *Holland* were designed against *England*, the Greatness of which intimated the Design of a Conquest: And, that though his Majesty had Notice of this intended Invasion of Strangers, he had yet refused to make use of Foreign Assistance that had been offered him, depending wholly upon the Loyalty of his own Sub-

jects, &c. That his Majesty did intend to have met a Parliament in *November*, Writs having already been issued to that Purpose; but this Attempt of his Enemies had obliged him to recall them, which by these Presents he did.' And concluded with Commands to all his Subjects to oppose them, and not to give them any Assistance, or hold any Correspondence, upon pain of High-Treason.

Upon the 30th, the Duke of *Newcastle*, the Earl of *Derby*, the Lord *Fermyn*, offered their Service, and had Commissions given them to raise Men for his Majesty's Service.

And now the Suspension of the Bishop of *London* was taken off.

On the 2d of *October*, the King declared in Council, That he would restore the Charter of the City of *London*; and the same Evening the Lord Mayor and the Sheriffs waited upon his Majesty, who told them of his Resolution, and that he would put them in the same State they were in before the Judgment was given against them on the *Quo Warranto*. And the Chancellor and Attorney-General were ordered to prepare the Instrument of Restoration and Confirmation; which was done accordingly, and on the 6th was brought into the City by the Lord Chancellor, and delivered in the *Guildhall*.

At the same Time a General Pardon was published, with Exception of Treason committed beyond the Seas, and of 18 persons by name.

On the 3d of *October*, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *London*, *Winchester*, *St. Asaph*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, *Rocheſter*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterborough*, waited on the King; to whom the Archbishop spoke to this Purpose:

'That he gathered from the Account his Majesty and his Bre-

'thren

thence the other Bishops had given him of their Conference with his Majesty, That only general Expressions had passed betwixt them: That the Bishops were grieved to have come so far, and done so little: His Grace had then desired, that they might wait upon his Majesty all together as at this Time they did; where they humbly begg'd Permission to offer their Advice, and leave it to his Princely Consideration.'

Which was drawn up in Writing, and contained in Substance.

1. To put the Administration of Affairs through England into the Hands of such Persons as are qualified according to Law.

2. To dissolve the Ecclesiastical Commission, and to erect no such Court for the future.

3. To put none into Offices not qualified by Law, especially into Benefices that have the Cure of Souls, and to withdraw his Dispensations for not taking the Oaths, and to restore the Master of Magdalene College in Cambridge, and the President and Fellows of Magdalene College in Oxford.

4. To put down the Jesuits Schools, in London, and that none such be permitted for the future.

5. That his Majesty would act no more by a dispensing Power, but permit that Point to be argued and decided in Parliament.

6. To inhibit the four Roman Catholick Bishops from exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in England, which by the Law of the Land was invested in the Bishops of the Church of England only.

7 To fill up the Ecclesiastical Vacancies in England, particularly the Archbishoprick of York, with Persons of Learning and Piety, and such as are qualified by Law.

8. To supercede all farther Prosecu-

tions of Quo Warranto's against Corporations, and to restore the old Charters to them all, as he had done to London.

9. To issue out Writs for a free and regular Parliament, in which the Church of England may be secured, according to the Acts of Uniformity, Provision made for a due Liberty of Conscience, the Liberties and Properties of the Subject secured, and a good Understanding obtained between his Majesty and his People.

10. And lastly, To permit the Bishops to offer Arguments to his Majesty, to prevail with him to return to the Church. Which was subscribed by the Bishops.

On the 5th of October, the King declared in Council, That he had dissolved the Ecclesiastical Commission, to take away all Fears and Jealousies of his Care and Protection of the Church of England.

The same Day the Duke of Newcastle was made Lord Lieutenant of the Three Ridings of Yorkshire.

On the 10th, the King in Council authorized and required the Lords Lieutenants of the several Counties to examine into the Abuses and Irregularities committed in the Regulations of Corporations, and to give their Advice what they thought convenient to be done in that Case.

On the 11th a Form of Prayer, drawn up by the Bishops, at the King's Command, was published and ordered to be used in all Churches; in which were three Prayers, one for Repentance, another for the King, and a third for Peace and Unity.

On the 12th of the same Month, the King ordered the Bishop of Winchester, as Visitor of Magdalene college, to settle that Society according to the Statutes; which was accordingly done, and Dr. Hough, and the former Fellows recalled and restor'd.

On

1688.

1688.

On the 17th a Proclamation was published for restoring Corporations to their antient Charters, Rights, Liberties, and Franchises, as fully and amply as they had held them before the *Quo Warranto's* and Surrenders. On the same Day the Earl of *Derby* was declared Lord Lieutenant of *Cheshire* and *Derbyshire*.

On the 20th a Proclamation came out to command all Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Justices of the Peace, &c. to cause the Coasts to be carefully watched, and all Cattle, Horses, &c. to be removed twenty Miles from the Place where the Enemy shall attempt to land, to secure them from falling into their Hands. The same Day the Earl of *Oxford* was restored to the Lieutenancy of *Essex*. Several others of the Nobility and Gentry that had been displaced, were now restored.

Ever since the Discourse of the Queen's Conception, there were violent Presumptions that it was a false Report, which was increased by the Confidence wherewith the *Papists* assured themselves that she would have a Son. The Princess of *Denmark* was at the *Bath* at the Time of the Birth, which with other Circumstances, caused a very common Discourse and Belief, that the Prince of *Wales* was not the true Son of the King and Queen. The King had hitherto taken no manner of Notice of it, but now he saw things brought to that pass, that he must do something to satisfy the World. Wherefore on the 22d of *October* an extraordinary Council was called at *Whitehall*, being, besides the Privy-Council, all the Peers that were in and about *London*, as well Spiritual as Temporal, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*. Where the Queen Dowager, and all the Ladies and others that were present at the Birth of the Prince of *Wales*,

appeared, and gave, upon Oath, an Account of what they knew concerning the said Birth; which Depositions were afterwards printed and published.

Three Days after this, a Proclamation was published against spreading false News; for which there was Cause enough, the great Aversion the people had to the Court, making them magnify the Prince of *Orange's* Forces incredibly.

On the 18th the Earl of *Sunderland* was removed from his Office of Secretary of State, and the Lord *Preston* put in his Place.

On the 29th, News came, that the *Dutch Fleet*, consisting of 52 Men of War, and a numerous Company of Transport Ships and Tenders, set sail on the 19th from the Flats near the *Brill*, his Highness the Prince of *Orange*, with the *Mareschal Schomberg*, Count de *Solmes*, Count *Nassau*, the Heers *Overkirk* and *Bentinck*, and many other Persons of Quality being on Board. But were hindered from proceeding in their Voyage by bad Weather, which drove them back again, and cast away two or three of their Ships. But they quickly got themselves in order again, and on the first of *November* set sail a second Time.

The King had been careful in fitting out a Fleet to intercept them, which was commanded by the Lord *Dartmouth*, as Admiral; but the Wind happened so contrary, that he could not get out of the Channel Time enough.

In the mean time the Prince of *Orange's* Declaration had arrived at Court, and because it contained, that he was invited over by several of the Nobility, as well Spiritual as Temporal, the King sent for the Bishops, and required a Paper under their Hands in Abhorrence of the

the Prince of Orange's intended Invasion, which he commanded them to bring him by such a Day. But the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of London, Peterborough, and Rochester, refused to do it, as contrary to the Privilege of Peerage, and to their Profession as Divines, that being declaring War against a Sovereign Prince; and earnestly desired this might be left to a free Parliament. This the King was much displeased at, and left them in great Indignation.

On the 2d of November was published a Proclamation for Suppressing the Prince of Orange's Declaration.

On the 3d of November about Five in the Morning, the Dutch Fleet was discovered half Seas over, between Dover and Calais, steering Westward, the Wind at East North-East. And the same Day a Fly-boat belonging to them, was taken by one of the King's Ships, and brought into the Downs, having on board four Captains of Foot; this Ship had by an Accident lost her Rudder, and so could not continue her Course, but it was the only one of all that numerous Fleet that miscarried.

The Prince of Orange continuing his Voyage Westward, on the 4th the Fleet was seen to pass by Dartmouth, and it being a thick foggy Morning, they overshot Torbay, which was the Port they designed; but the Wind changing W. S. W. they made it again, and the same Day the whole Fleet, consisting of between 6 and 700 Ships, entered the Bay, and anchored with great Safety; and his Highness himself went on Shoar that Evening; and the next Day began to land his Men, which he did without any Interruption whatsoever.

On the 6th of November the King published a Declaration, setting

forth, That *Whereas the Prince of Orange's Declaration signified, That his coming was for a Free Parliament, it was his Intention, by restoring all the Charters to Corporations, &c. to do the same, and would, as soon as the Nation was free from the Invasion; it being impossible that one can be freely chosen as long as there is an Army of Foreigners in the Heart of the Kingdom.* 1688.

On the same Day an Account was sent from Exeter, that the Prince of Orange was marching towards that City, and that they were in no Condition to oppose him. The Bishop therefore left the City, and came to London to wait upon the King, with an Account of the State of Affairs, with which his Majesty was so well pleased, that he translated him to the Arch-bishoprick of York, which had been a long Time vacant.

On the 8th, about One in the Afternoon, the Prince entered Exeter with Part of his Army, and was so far from being resisted, that they were received with Shouts, and Quarters willingly allowed to his Soldiers.

The King had been all this while busy in the Preparations for War, having, besides the Army already in England, sent for six Regiments of Horse and Foot out of Scotland and three Regiments of the very Flower of the Army out of Ireland. And also had newly here raised five Regiments of Horse, and eight Regiments of Foot; besides which, there were seventeen Men added to each Company of the old Forces. By which means the Army was extremely larger than it was last Summer, and did now consist of 21 Regiments of Horse, reckoning the four Troops of Guards, three Regiments of Dragoons, and 31 Regiments of Foot, and could not contain less than 6000 Horse and Dragoons,

1688. goons, and 15000-Foot. Besides Garrisons in all the usual Places, which took up 92 Companies more.

On the other side, the Prince of Orange's Army consisted of but 14 Regiments of Horse and Dragoons, containing 3660 Men, and 15 Regiments of Foot, containing 10692 Men, in all 14352. His Fleet consisted of 57 Men of War, 500 Fly-Boats, 60 Pinks, and 10 Fire ships.

The Prince of Orange continued three Days at Exeter without any Body's coming to him.

On the 11th the Lord Lowelace was seized at Cirencester, going to the Prince with 60 or 70 Men, by the Militia, by Order of the Duke of Beaufort; three Gentlemen being killed, and six Soldiers wounded in the Resistance they made.

The King's Army were by this time marched as far as Salisbury, where they lay some Time.

On the 12th the Lord Cornbury, who commanded the Royal Regiment of Dragoons, pretending Orders from the King, caused the Royal Regiment of Horse, his own Regiment of Dragoons, and the Duke of St. Alban's Regiment of Horse, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Langston, to march from Salisbury to Dorchester, and thence to Bridport; where some of the Officers, apprehending some Design, refused to follow him; but he, with as many of his Regiment as would follow him, and Lieutenant Colonel Langston, with almost all his Regiment, went over to the Prince; the rest, being the major part of the Dragoons, and the Royal Regiment, came back to Salisbury. The same Day the Earl of Feversham came down to Salisbury, to command the Army in Chief.

A Proclamation, to forbid the holding of Exeter Fair, was published on the 16th. And the same

Day Dr. Lampleugh, the Bishop of Exeter, was translated to the See of York, and Dr. Trelawney, Bishop of Bristol, translated to Exeter. Also a Proclamation was published for a Collection of Charity to be made for Relief of such poor House-keepers as were reduced to Want by the Deadness of Trade, &c.

The next Day the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Archbishop Elect of York, with the Bishops of Rochester and Ely, presented a Petition to the King, humbly desiring him to call a free Parliament, to redress the People's Grievances, being the only Way to prevent a War breaking out in the Nation: and in the mean time to use what Means he thought fit to prevent Effusion of Blood; and this Petition was subscribed by,

W. Cant.	Dorset.
Grafton.	Clare.
Ormond.	Clarendon.
Burlington.	Tho. Roffen.
Anglesey.	Tho. Peterborough.
Rochester.	T. Oxon.
Newport.	Paget.
Nom. Ebor.	Chandos.
W. St. Asaph.	Ossulston.
Fr. Ely.	

11 b:

To which Petition the King returned this Answer:

My Lords,

What you ask of me I most passionately desire; and I promise you, on the Faith of a King, that I will have a Parliament, and such a one as you ask for, as soon as ever the Prince of Orange has quitted this Realm; for how is it possible a Parliament should be Free in all its Circumstances, as you petition for, whilst an Enemy is in the Kingdom, and can make a Return for near an Hundred Voices?

About this Time the Prince of Orange's Declaration was published by Authority, with Remarks upon it: The Title of it was,

The Declaration of William Henry, by the Grace of God Prince of Orange, &c. Of the Reasons inducing him to appear in Arms in the Kingdom of England, for preserving of the Protestant Religion, and for restoring the Laws and Liberties of England, Scotland, and Ireland.

This Declaration was seconded with Letters; one to the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, the other to the Officers and Seamen aboard the *English* Fleet, to invite them to join in the Common Cause.

On the 10th of *November* the Lord *Delamere* having received certain Advice of the Prince's landing, assembled 50 Horse, and went to *Manchester*, and the next Day to *Boden-Downs*, his Number being increased to 4 or 500, and declared for the Prince of *Orange*.

Before the Prince left *Exeter*, the Gentlemen of that Country entred into an Association, whereby they obliged themselves by solemn Promise, to stand by and assist the Prince of *Orange*, in maintaining the Protestant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; and to revenge any Injury done to the Prince with the utmost Rigour, not only against those that attempt it, but all their Adherents also.

In this great Revolution there happened no considerable Actions, two or three small Encounters being all the Signs of War; the first of which was at *Wincanton* in *Somersetshire*, on the 20th of *November*, between a Party of 120 Horse and Dragoons under Colonel *Sarsfield*

on the King's Side, and about 30, under Colonel *Campbell*, of the Prince's Men, who having posted themselves behind the Hedges in a Line, got the Advantage of the King's, and killed many of them; and a sudden Alarm being given that the Enemy approached, the rest fled.

On the 19th of *November*, the King came down to *Salisbury*, which was the Head Quarters; where,

On the 22d, he put out a Proclamation, promising Pardon to those that would quit the Prince of *Orange*.

But it was not the Prince of *Orange*'s Army only that the King had to deal with; the Nation was too sensible of the Injuries they had received, to sit still now that they had this Opportunity of righting themselves. We have told you that the Lord *Delamere* appeared in *Cheshire* with great Numbers of Gentry; quickly after, another great Party of the Nobility, Gentry, and Commons, assembled at *Nottingham*, where on *November* the 22d, they made a Declaration, setting forth the Reasons of their Undertaking, in enumerating the Grievances the Nation suffered, by which they were made sensible of the Arbitrary Tyrannical Power coming on the Nation, by the Influence of the Jesuitical Counsels. To avoid therefore the enslaving themselves and their Posterity, they will to their utmost Power, oppose the same, in Conjunction with the Prince of *Orange*, to recover the almost ruined Laws, Liberties, and Religion: That they ought not to be bug-bear'd out of their Reason, by the opprobrious Name of Rebels, it being no Rebellion to resist one that makes his own Will his Law. And therefore all good Protestants ought, and they hope will join with them. And that

1688. the Redresses already made were not to be regarded, but all to be referred to a free Parliament.

On the 25th of November, the Prince of Denmark, the Duke of Grafton, the Lord Churchill, and many more of the Nobility, did, actually leave the King, and go over to the Prince. Prince George and the Lord Churchill left each of them a Letter to the King, to this effect; viz. To assure him, *That it was with great Grief they complied with the Dictates of Honour, since they obliged them to forsake him; but it was in the Common Cause of Christendom, and for the Security of the Protestant Religion, themselves, &c.*

This struck so great a Damp upon the King, that on the next Day, with some Precipitation, he left Salisbury, and ordered the Army to retire to Reading. His Majesty lay that Night at Andover, and came the next Day to London.

The Princess of Denmark the Day before retired privately from Whitehall, with the Lady Churchill.

Immediately after the King's Return to London, he removed Sir Edward Hales from being Lieutenant of the Tower, and put Sir Bevil Skelton, a Protestant, in his stead.

And now at last the King was contented to call a Parliament; which he declared in Council on the 28th. And,

On the 30th a Proclamation was published for chusing a Parliament to meet at Westminster, January the 15th, which he declared should be free in all its Circumstances. To which purpose Indemnity was granted to all that should be chosen Members, though they had been in Arms against him. But alas! it was now too late, the Nation was in such Ferment, that it was not much regard-

ed. However, the Chief Officers of the Fleet, as soon as they heard the News, drew up an Address of Thanks to the King, which was subscribed by the Lords Dartmouth, and Berkley, Sir Roger Strickland, and 38 Captains.

Soon after the Prince of Wales with his Nurse was sent to Portsmouth, in order to his being transported to France; but either upon my Lord Dartmouth's refusing to do it, or upon some other Reason, he was brought back again to London, on the 8th of December.

In Norfolk, the Duke of Norfolk, and a great many of the Gentry of the Country, declared for a free Parliament and the Protestant Religion. The Earl of Shrewsbury, and Sir John Guise seized Bristol, and the Lord Lovelace was delivered by the Gentry of the Country out of Gloucester Castle.

The Lords Molineux and Aston, being Roman Catholicks, seized Chester for the King. And Berwick stood firm to him; but Newcastle received the Lord Lumley, and declared for a free Parliament. York was in the Hands of the Earl of Danby, and the other associated Lords: and Hull seized their Governor the Lord Langdale, disarmed the Papists, and declared for a free Parliament: And Plymouth had long before submitted to the Prince of Orange.

The Common People took this Opportunity of revenging themselves on the Papists, by destroying the Chapels they had erected at York, Bristol, Gloucester, Woolverhampton, Birmingham, Cambridge, and St. Edmundsbury.

On the 8th of December the King's Army at Reading, upon a false Alarm, retired in great haste to Twyford-Bridge; but endeavouring to regain the Post the next Day, a Party

Party of the Prince's, who had been sent for by the Town, set upon the Irish Dragoons, and killed 50 of them, they making little Defence, upon a Belief that all the Army was at hand.

About this Time a Paper was published called the *Third Declaration*, in the Prince of Orange's Name, which was filled with Commands to all Magistrates to disarm and seize Papists, with terrifying Threats to those that neglected it.

On the 19th, the Queen left *Whitehall*, and went down to *GraveSEND*, where she embarked on board a Yatch for *France*, with Count *Dada* the Pope's Nuncio, and others.

A little before this the Marquis of *Halifax*, the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, had been sent by the King and Council to treat with the Prince of *Orange*, and adjust Preliminaries in order to the holding of a Parliament; who on the 8th of *December* sent a Letter to his Highness, dated from *Hungerford*; the Substance of which was:

That his Majesty, observing that all Differences and Complaints alledged by his Highness seemed to be referred to a free Parliament, resolved to call one, and had issued out Writs and a Proclamation to that Purpose, his People persisting in the Desire of it; though he had thought it more adviseable to defer it till Things were more composed. And to prevent Interruption in it, is ready to agree to all reasonable Propositions, for the Security of those that shall come to it. That to this Purpose they were deputed by the King, for the adjusting of Matters necessary for the Freedom of Election, and Security in sitting, and are ready to enter into a Treaty in order to it. And proposed, That both Armies may be kept at such a convenient Distance from London,

that the Parliament may be free from Apprehensions of being disturbed: His Majesty being desirous the Meeting may be no longer delayed, than necessary Forms require.

Subscribed.

Hallifax.

Godolphin.

Nottingham.

To which the Prince, with the Advice of the Lords and Gentlemen assembled with him, replied in the following Proposals:

I. That all Papists, and Persons unqualified by Law be disarmed, disbanded, and removed from all Employments civil and military.

II. That all Proclamations be recalled, that reflect on any of the Prince's Adherents, and all set at Liberty that have been committed on that Account.

III. That the *Tower of London* be put into the Hands of the City.

IV. That the Prince and King, with equal Guards, be in *London*, or at an equal Distance from it, during the Sessions of Parliament: That the Armies be forty Miles from *London*, and no more Forces brought into the Kingdom.

V. That *Tilbury Fort* be put into the Hands of the City.

VI. That a sufficient Maintenance for his Forces be assigned to the Prince, out of the publick Revenue, till the Sitting of the Parliament. And,

VII. That *Portsmouth* be put into such Hands as shall be agreed between the King and Prince, to prevent French or foreign Troops from Landing.

Dated at *Littlecot*, Dec. 9, 1688.

This Answer was by Express sent to his Majesty on the 10th of Dec. but was far from producing the desired Effect; for the King immediately stopt the Writs for a Parliament,

1688. ment, and ordered a Caveat to be entered against the executing those that were sent down, and immediately resolved to leave the Kingdom. He sent a Letter to the Earl of *Feverſham* to inform him of his Deſign, and to thank him, and the other Officers that ſtuck to him, for their Services, telling them he did not expect they would further expoſe themſelves. Upon the Receipt of which, the Earl of *Feverſham* diſbanded all the Army he had then under his Command, and immediately ſent a Letter to the Prince of *Orange* to inform him of the King's Order and Departure.

The 11th of *December*, about Three in the Morning the King went down to *Graveſend* in a ſmall Boat in order to leave the Kingdom, but without leaving any Power or Inſtructions behind him. Whereupon the Principal of the Army met, and ſent an Expreſs to the Prince of *Orange*, to inform him of the King's Departure, and to aſſure him they would aſſiſt the Lord Mayor in keeping the City in Order.

Alſo the Lords Spiritual and Temporal that were in and about *London*, came to *Guildhall*, where, together with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, they made a Declaration to this Effect, *viz.* That the King being by pernicious Councils withdrawn, and, as they apprehended in order to leave the Nation, their Zeal to the publick Good obliged them unanimouſly to apply themſelves to the Prince of *Orange*, who with ſuch Hazard and Expence had delivered them from Popery and Slavery. They did thereby declare their Reſolution to aſſiſt his Highneſs in the procuring a free Parliament with all Speed, wherein the Laws, Liberties, and Properties might be ſecured, and alſo the Church of *England*, with a due Liberty to Pro-

teſtant Diſſenters, and the Proteſtant Religion and Intereſt over the whole World, ſupported and encouraged. That in the mean time they would endeavour to ſecure the City and Parts adjacent, by diſarming Papiſts, and ſecuring Popiſh Priests, &c. and all things elſe that may promote his Highneſs's generous Intention for the publick Good. Signed

<i>W. Cant.</i>	<i>P. Wincheſter.</i>
<i>T. Ebor.</i>	<i>W. St. Aſaph,</i>
<i>Pembroke,</i>	<i>F. Ely,</i>
<i>Dorſet,</i>	<i>Tho. Roſſen,</i>
<i>Mulgrave,</i>	<i>Tho. Peterborough,</i>
<i>Thanet,</i>	<i>Wharton,</i>
<i>Carlſe,</i>	<i>North and Grey,</i>
<i>Craven,</i>	<i>Chandois,</i>
<i>Alisbury,</i>	<i>Montague,</i>
<i>Burlington,</i>	<i>T. Jermyn,</i>
<i>Suffex,</i>	<i>Vaughan Carbery,</i>
<i>Berkley,</i>	<i>Culpeper,</i>
<i>Rocheſter,</i>	<i>Crewe,</i>
<i>Newport,</i>	<i>Oſſulſton.</i>
<i>Weymouth,</i>	

This Declaration was ordered by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal to be carried to his Highneſs by the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Viſcount *Weymouth*, the Biſhop of *Ely*, and the Lord *Culpeper*, and to give him an Account what they had done at that Meeting.

After this, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council followed the Peers Example, and ſent an Addreſs to the Prince by four Aldermen, and eight Commoners, inviting his Highneſs to *London*. Alſo the Lieutenantcy did the ſame, which was carried to the Prince by Sir *Robert Clayton*, Sir *William Ruſſel*, Sir *Bazil Firebraſs*, and *Charles Duncomb*, Eſq;

The Lords at the ſame time ſent for the Keys of the *Tower*, which they delivered to the Lord *Lucas*, appointing him Lieutenant till further Order.

The

The King in his Departure had put himself aboard a small Yacht, commanded by one Captain *Saunders*, which was forced for Want of Ballast to put into the *East Swale* in the Isle of *Shippy*, where the Inhabitants being abroad searching for Jesuits, &c. stopt it the 12th of *December*, not knowing the Persons on board. There were with the King Sir *Edward Hales*, and one Mr. *De la Badie*; who were all, the King himself not excepted, at first very rudely treated, and brought up to *Fewersham* as suspected Persons; where the King being arrived, and by that time known, the People's Carriage was quite altered, and those who had at first rudely taken from him his Watch, Money, &c. came with all Submission to restore them, and beg Pardon: He lodged at the Mayor's House, and sent for the Earl of *Winchelsea*, Lord Lieutenant of the County, to come to him. And immediately the Militia were drawn into the Town, to guard his Majesty's Person from any Inults.

In the mean time, in *London* all was in Confusion; the same Evening the King departed, the Rabble got together in great Multitudes, and pulled down the Popish Chappels; which they had begun while the King was here, but had been then suppressed by his Guards, two or three of them having been killed. But now that there was no Authority, and no body in power to punish them, they took their full Revenge, beginning with the Convent of the *Benedictines* in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, where they quite destroyed the Inside of the House, but were more merciful to this than that of *St. John's* near *Smithfield*, where they left not one Brick upon another: A wonderful Effect of popular Rage! But what is most inexcuseable they also

pulled down the *Spanish* Ambassador's Chapel at *Wildbouse*, and rifled his House. Upon which the Lords met at *Whitball* on the 12th of *December*, and published an Order for the Discovery of the Goods taken from the *Spanish* Ambassador, promising a good Reward; and commanding all Books and Papers taken out of his Study to be brought to the Council Chamber.

The same Day the Lord Chancellor *Jefferies* was seized in a Disguise at *Wapping*, and brought before the Lord Mayor, who committed him to the *Tower* for the present, to secure him from the Rabble, that were very insolent to him; which Commitment the Lords afterwards confirmed.

The Lord *Fewersham*, as you have heard, had disbanded the Army upon the King's Letter, but without taking from them their Arms, and there being among 'em 5 or 6000 *Irish*, gave occasion to a strange Alarm that happened about Midnight of the 12th and 13th of *December*, viz. That the *Irish*, in a desperate Rage, were approaching the City, putting all to the Sword, and burning and destroying in a most dreadful Manner; which necessarily putting every Body in a Fright, caused a great deal of Confusion for some Hours, till upon a little Enquiry it appeared wholly false. And which is wonderful, this Alarm happened not in *London* only, but all over the Kingdom also, and much about the same Time every where.

On the 13th the News was brought to *London* of the King's being at *Fewersham*, upon which some of his Servants were sent down to wait upon his Majesty.

On the 14th the Lords published an Order commanding the *Irish* Officers and Soldiers to repair to their respective Bodies, promising them

1688. Subſiſtence-Money till they could be otherwiſe provided for; and ordered them to deliver up their Arms to the Officers of the Ordnance, commanding all others to be ſeized.

The Lords ſent the Lords *Feverſham*, *Aiſbury*, *Yarmouth*, and *Middleton* to the King, humbly to entreat his Maſteſty to return to *Whitehall*; and alſo ſent down the Guards to protect his Perſon, and with them the Servants of his Houſhold to carry him Neceſſaries.

On the 15th the King removed to *Rocheſter*, in order to his Return, where the Guards met him, and the next Day, being *Sunday*, came to *London*, where he arrived about five in the Evening, and was welcomed by the Acclamations of the People quite through the City.

The Prince of *Orange*, upon the Invitations he received from *London*, was come as far as *Windſor*, whence he ſent *Monſieur Zuileſteine* to the King, to deſire him to tarry at *Rocheſter*, but he miſſed his Way. As ſoon as the King came to *Whitehall*, he ſent the Lord *Feverſham* to invite the Prince to *St. James's* with what Number of Troops he thought fit. But the Lords, with the Prince, thought it adviſeable, That the King ſhould be deſired to retire to ſome Place near *London*, *Ham-houſe* being thought moſt convenient; and accordingly the Prince ſent a Letter to the Lord Marquiſs of *Haliſfax*, the Earl of *Shrewſbury*, and the Lord *De la Mere*, deſiring them to let the King know, that for the Quiet of the City, and Safety of his Perſon, it was convenient that his Maſteſty remove to *Ham*, where he ſhould be attended with his Guards, &c.

As ſoon as the King arrived at *Whitehall*, he ordered *Leiburn*, the Popiſh Biſhop, to be diſcharged out

of *Newgate*, whither he had been committed in the King's Abſence.

And the next Day publiſhed an Order againſt the pulling down Houſes, &c. commanding all Magiſtrates to ſuppreſs thoſe Diſorders.

The Popiſh Priests and Party, preſuming upon the King's Protection, began now again to reſume their wonted Temper, encouraged by the favourable Access they had at *Whitehall*, whither they reſorted in great Numbers.

The Lords, with the Prince, in the mean Time, thought it not ſafe for his Highneſs to venture his Perſon to *London*, till his Guards had ſecured the Way. Wherefore the Lords at *Windſor* reſolved to ſend the Prince's Guards to take Poſſeſſion of the Poſts about *Whitehall*.

The Lords, whom the Prince ſent with the Meſſage to the King, concerning his Removal, arrived not at *Whitehall* till twelve at Night, when they ſent Word to the Lord *Middleton*, that they had a Meſſage to deliver to the King of that Importance, that they deſired they might be immediately admitted; he accordingly preſently introduced them, the King being by that Time in Bed; where, after an Apology for the unſeaſonable Time, they delivered their Meſſage, which the King ſaid he would comply with; upon which the Lords deſired his Maſteſty would remove before Noon, to prevent meeting the Prince, who intended to come to *London* that Day; to which the King alſo agreed. But afterwards deſired he might rather return to *Rocheſter*, to which the Lords answered they would acquaint the Prince; and accordingly ſent to the Prince, who readily agreed to it; and thereupon his Maſteſty left *Whitehall* before Noon, and went that Night in his Barge to *Graveſ-*
end,

end, attended by the Earl of Arran, and some others.

The same Day, being the 18th of December, the Prince of Orange came to St. James's, where he arrived at Three in the Afternoon, attended by Monsieur Schomberg, and divers of the Nobility, and welcomed by the joyful Acclamations of the People, with Ringing of Bells, Bonfires, &c.

The King continued at Rochester till the 23d of December, when in the Night he privately went out, with one Mr. Ralph Sheldon and Mr. De la Badie in his Company, and embarked in a Vessel for France; but before his Departure, left a Paper, which was afterwards printed, containing the Reasons of his withdrawing. The Queen, who went hence the 10th, arrived at Calais the 11th, and wrote to the King of France to inform him of her Arrival, and crave his Protection.

Upon the Prince's Arrival, the Common-Council of London, assembled, and ordered, That the Aldermen and their Deputies should wait upon his Highness to congratulate his Arrival, which they accordingly did the next Day; the Recorder, Sir George Treby, made a Speech to excuse the Lord-Mayor, who was at that Time sick, and to testify to his Highness their Gratitude for the happy Deliverance he had wrought for them.

The first Thing the Prince of Orange did, was to take care of the English Army, and published an Order, commanding all Persons who had in their Custody the Arms of the Soldiers, who had lost or embezzled them, either to restore them to the Officers of the respective Regiments, or deliver them to the Office of the Ordnance; and next appointed Quarters for all the English, Scotch, and Irish Regiments,

whom he disposed all over the Kingdom. 1688.

And on the 21st of December, a great Council of the Nobility met at St. James's, to the Number of sixty, where they subscribed a Paper in the Name of an Association; after which, the Prince expressed himself to them in these Words:

My Lords,

I Have desired you to meet here, to advise the best Manner how to pursue the Ends of my Declaration, in calling a free Parliament for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and restoring the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and settling the same, that they may not be in Danger of being again subverted.

Upon which it was resolved, these Proposals should be further debated the next Day in the House of Peers, and Sir John Maynard, Mr. Holt, Mr. Polesfen, Mr. Bradford, and Mr. Atkinson, Counsellors at Law, were ordered to attend to give their Advice.

Accordingly on the 22d they assembled at Westminster, to the Number of fifty-five Lords, Spiritual and Temporal, who having consulted of the proper Method to be taken in this Exigence of Affairs, and having heard of the King's Departure, on the twenty-fifth, Resolved on an Address to the Prince, wherein they desired his Highness to take upon him the Administration of all publick Affairs, both Civil and Military, and the Disposal of the publick Revenue, for the Preservation of Religion, and the Peace of the Nation: And that he would take particular Care of the Condition of Ireland, to prevent the Dangers threatening that Kingdom. All which they desired him to undertake till the Meeting of a Convention, intended to

1688. to be assembled on the 22d of *January* following.

They further desired his Highness to send Letters subscribed by himself, to all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and to all the Counties, Cities, Boroughs, &c. in *England* and *Wales*, to make Choice of such a Number of Members as they are of Right to send to serve in Parliament, within ten Days after the Receipt of those Letters.

These Addresses were signed by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal then assembled, and presented to the Prince the same Day, who accepted this Offer, and promised them to perform what they had desired.

On the 26th, the Members that had served in Parliament in King *Charles* the Second's Time, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Fifty of the Common-Council of *London*, were desired by the Prince to attend him; and all but the Lord-Mayor, who was sick, did so, to the Number of One hundred and sixty, and were by him informed of the State of Affairs, and desired to repair to the House of Commons, and consult what was convenient to be done: Accordingly they went thither, and having sent to know what the Peers had done, they concurred with it, and presented the same Addresses to the Prince, who gave them the same Answer he had done to the Lords.

On the 30th the Prince put out a Proclamation, for continuing Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, &c. and on the 5th of *January*, an Order for preventing Disorders in Elections, commanding the Soldiery to retire out of all Towns during the Time of Election.

The Nobility and Gentry of *Scotland*, in and about *London*, were likewise called to St. *James's*, where they met on the 7th of *February*. The Prince made a Speech to them,

intimating that the Security of the Protestant Religion, their Laws, and Liberties, had engaged him in this Undertaking, and therefore asked their Advice, what was to be done for effecting that.

Then they withdrew to the Council Chamber at *Whitehall*, and chose the Duke of *Hamilton* their President, and after Consultation, at last agreed on Heads of a Paper, which they ordered to be drawn up and then adjourned to the next Day, when they met again, approved the Paper, and ordered it to be engrossed, and on the 9th signed and presented to the Prince; it was to the same Effect with that of the *English* Nobility, desiring his Highness to take upon him the Administration of the publick Affairs, and the summoning of the States of the Kingdom of *Scotland* to meet on the 14th of *March*, and the disposing of the Fortresses, Revenues, &c. of that Kingdom. Thirty Lords and eighty Gentlemen signed it, and it was delivered by the Duke of *Hamilton*. The Prince graciously accepted of their Advice and Offer.

His Highness finding the Treasury very empty, desired the City to advance a Sum for his present Occasions, which they on the 10th of *January* readily granted, and in a short Time, by voluntary Subscriptions, raised him 150,000*l*.

On the 22d of *January*, the Convention met: The House of Lords chose the Marquis of *Hallifax* their Speaker, and the House of Commons *Henry Powle*, Esq; for theirs. After which, a Letter from the Prince was read to both Houses, on Occasion of their Meeting, setting forth,

‘ That he had to the utmost of his Power, performed what they
‘ desired,

desired, in order to the publick Peace, and had omitted nothing that tended to the Preservation of it, since he had had the Administration of Affairs: That it now lay upon them to provide for the Security of their Religion, Laws, and Liberties. That he did not doubt but that by such a full and free Representative of the Nation as was now met, the Ends of his Declaration would be attained: And as it hath pleased God hitherto to bless his Intentions with such Success, he trusted he would complete his own Work, by sending a Spirit of Peace and Union to influence their Counsels.'

And then intimated to them the Danger of Delay, as well as of Division, by reason of the dangerous Condition of Ireland, and the Occasion Holland would have of their Troops now in his Service; and put them in mind of the Obligation we were under of assisting them, as they had us, against a powerful Enemy now declared against them.

The first Thing the Convention did, was to present an Address of Thanks to his Highness, for the Deliverance he had wrought for Them, and for his Care in the Administration of the Government, which they desired him to continue. To which the Prince expressed himself in this Manner:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I am glad that what I have done hath pleased you; and since you desire me to continue the Administration of Affairs, I am willing to accept it. I must recommend to you the Consideration of Affairs Abroad; which maketh it fit for you to expedite your Business, not only for making a Settlement at Home

upon a good Foundation, but for the Safety of all Europe. 1688.

On the 28th of January, the House of Commons passed this Vote, viz.

Resolved, *That King James the Second, having endeavoured to subvert the Constitution of this Kingdom by breaking the Original CONTRACT between the King and People; and by the Advice of Jesuits and other wicked Persons, having violated the Fundamental Laws, and having withdrawn himself out of the Kingdom, hath abdicated the Government, and the Throne is thereby vacant.*

Which Vote was sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Whereupon followed several Conferences between the Lords and Commons, which took up several Days; till at last on the 6th of February, the Lords concurred with the Commons in the abovesaid Vote.

After which followed many Debates concerning a Regency during King James's Life; which being rejected, the Declaration of the Princess of Orange as next Successor, was proposed by some; the Election of the Prince of Orange for King by others: Which occasioned warm Debates, that continued some Days, till at last they agreed in a Medium: And,

On the 12th of February, both Houses agreed in the following Declaration:

The DECLARATION of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, assembled at Westminster.

WHEREAS the late King James the Second, by the Assistance of divers evil Counsellors, Judges, and Ministers, employed by

1688.

by him, did endeavour to subvert and extirpate the Protestant Religion, and the Laws of this Kingdom.

By assuming and exercising a Power of Dispensing with, and Suspending of Laws, and the Execution of Laws, without Consent of Parliament.

By Committing and Prosecuting divers worthy Prelates, for humbly Petitioning to be excused from Concurring to the said assumed Power.

By issuing and causing to be executed, a Commission under the Great Seal, for erecting a Court called the Court of Commission for Ecclesiastical Affairs.

By levying Money for and to the Use of the Crown, by Pretence of Prerogative, for other Time, and in other Manner than the same was granted by Parliament.

By raising and keeping a standing Army within the Kingdom in Time of Peace, without Consent of Parliament; and Quartering Soldiers contrary to Law.

By causing several good Subjects, being Protestants, to be disarmed, at the same Time when Papists were both Armed and Employed contrary to Law.

By violating the Freedom of Elections of Members to serve in Parliament.

By Prosecutions in the Court of *King's Bench*, for Matters and Causes cognizable only in Parliament, and by divers arbitrary and illegal Courses.

And whereas of late Years, partial, corrupt, and unqualified Persons, have been returned and served on Juries and Trials, and particularly divers Jurors in Trials of High Treason, which were not Free-holders: And excessive Bail hath been required of Persons committed in criminal Cases, to elude

the Benefit of the Law made for the Liberty of the Subject.

And excessive Fines have been imposed.

And illegal and cruel Punishments inflicted.

And several Grants and Promises made of Fines and Forfeitures before any Conviction or Judgment against the Persons upon whom the same were to be levied.

All which are utterly and directly contrary to the known Laws and Statutes, and Freedom of this Realm.

And whereas the late King *James* the Second having abdicated the Government, and the Throne being thereby vacant:

His Highness the Prince of Orange (whom it hath pleased Almighty GOD to make the glorious Instrument of delivering this Kingdom from Popery and Arbitrary Power) did (by the Advice of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and divers principal Persons of the Commons) cause Letters to be written to the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, being Protestants, and other Letters to the Counties, Cities, Universities, Boroughs, and Cinque Ports, for the chusing such Persons to represent Them, as were of Right to be sent to Parliament, to Meet and Sit at *Westminster*, upon the 22d Day of *January* 1688, in order to such an Establishment, as that their Religion, Laws, and Liberties, might not again be in Danger of being subverted: Upon which Letters, Elections have been accordingly made.

And thereupon the said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, pursuant to their respective Letters and Elections, being now assembled in a full and free Representative of this Nation, taking in-

to

‘ to their most serious Consideration,
 ‘ the best Means of attaining the
 ‘ Ends aforefaid, do in the first Place
 ‘ (as their Ancestors in like Case have
 ‘ usually done) for the vindicating
 ‘ and asserting their ancient Rights
 ‘ and Liberties, Declare,

‘ That the pretended Power of
 ‘ Suspending Laws, or the Execu-
 ‘ tion of Laws, by Regal Authority
 ‘ as it hath been assumed and exer-
 ‘ cised of late, is illegal.

‘ That the Commission for erect-
 ‘ ing the late Court of Commission-
 ‘ ers, for ecclesiastical Causes, and
 ‘ all other Commissioners and Courts
 ‘ of the like Nature, are illegal and
 ‘ pernicious.

‘ That levying Money to or for
 ‘ the Use of the Crown, by Pretence
 ‘ of Prerogative, without Grant of
 ‘ Parliament, for longer Time, or
 ‘ in other Manner, than the same is
 ‘ or shall be granted, is illegal.

‘ That it is the Right of the Sub-
 ‘ jects to petition the King; and all
 ‘ Commitments and Prosecutions for
 ‘ such petitioning, are illegal.

‘ That the raising or keeping a
 ‘ Standing Army within the King-
 ‘ dom, in the Time of Peace, unless
 ‘ it be by Consent of Parliament, is
 ‘ against Law.

‘ That the Subjects being Prote-
 ‘ stants, may have Arms for their
 ‘ Defence, suitable to their Condi-
 ‘ tion, and all allowed by Law.

‘ That the Election of Members
 ‘ of Parliament ought to be Free.

‘ That the Freedom of Speech,
 ‘ and Debates, or Proceedings of
 ‘ Parliament, ought not to be im-
 ‘ peached or questioned, in any
 ‘ Place or Court out of Parliament.

‘ That excessive Bail ought not to
 ‘ be required, nor excessive Fines
 ‘ imposed, nor cruel and unusual
 ‘ Punishments inflicted.

‘ That Jurors ought to be duly
 ‘ impannelled and returned; and

‘ Jurors, which pass upon Men in 1688.
 ‘ Trials of High Treason, ought to
 ‘ be Freeholders.

‘ That all Grants and Promises
 ‘ of Fines and Forfeitures of parti-
 ‘ cular Persons before Conviction, are
 ‘ illegal and void.

‘ And that for Redress of all
 ‘ Grievances, and for the amend-
 ‘ ing, strengthening, and preserv-
 ‘ ing of the Laws, Parliaments ought
 ‘ to be held frequently.

‘ And they do claim, demand,
 ‘ and insist upon all and singular the
 ‘ Premises, as their undoubted
 ‘ Rights and Liberties; and that no
 ‘ Declarations, Judgments, Doings,
 ‘ or Proceedings to the Prejudice of
 ‘ the People of any of the said Pre-
 ‘ mises, ought in any wise to be
 ‘ drawn into Consequence and Ex-
 ‘ ample.

‘ To which Demand of their
 ‘ Rights, they are particularly en-
 ‘ couraged by the Declaration of
 ‘ his Highness the Prince of Orange,
 ‘ as being the only Means for ob-
 ‘ taining a full Redress and Remedy
 ‘ therein.

‘ Having therefore an entire Con-
 ‘ fidence, that his said Highness the
 ‘ Prince of Orange will perfect the
 ‘ Deliverance so far advanced by
 ‘ him, and still preserve them from
 ‘ the Violation of their Rights,
 ‘ which they have here asserted, and
 ‘ from all other Attempts upon their
 ‘ Religion, Rights, and Liberties:

‘ The said Lords Spiritual and
 ‘ Temporal, and Commons, assem-
 ‘ bled at *Westminster*, do Resolve,

‘ That WILLIAM and MARY,
 ‘ Prince and Princess of Orange, be
 ‘ declared King and Queen of Eng-
 ‘ land, France and Ireland, and the
 ‘ Dominions thereunto belonging,
 ‘ to hold the Crown and Royal Dig-
 ‘ nity of the said Kingdoms and
 ‘ Dominions to them the said Prince
 ‘ and

1688. ' and Princess, during their Lives,
 ' and the Life of the Survivor of
 ' them; and that the sole and full
 ' exercise of the Regal Power be
 ' only in, and executed by the said
 ' Prince of Orange, in the Names
 ' of the said Prince and Princess,
 ' during their joint Lives; and after
 ' their Deceases, the said Crown
 ' and Royal Dignity of the said
 ' Kingdoms and Dominions, to be
 ' to the Heirs of the Body of the
 ' said Princess; and for Default of
 ' such Issue, to the Princess Anne of
 ' Denmark, and the Heirs of her
 ' Body; and for Default of such Is-
 ' sue, to the Heirs of the Body of
 ' the said Prince of Orange.

' And the Lords Spiritual and
 ' Temporal, and Commons, do pray
 ' the said Prince and Princess of O-
 ' range, to accept the same accord-
 ' ingly.

' And that the Oaths hereafter
 ' mentioned, be taken by all Per-
 ' sons of whom the Oaths of Alle-
 ' giance and Supremacy might be
 ' required by Law, instead of them;
 ' and that the Oaths of Allegiance
 ' and Supremacy be abrogated.

I A. B. Do sincerely promise and
 swear, That I will be faithful
 and bear True Allegiance to their
 Majesties King William and Queen
 Mary.

So help me God.

I A. B. Do swear, That I do from
 my Heart Abhor, Detest, and Ab-
 jure, as Impious and Heretical, this
 damnable Doctrine and Position, That
 Princes excommunicated or depriv-
 ed by the Pope, or any Authority
 of the See of Rome, may be Depo-
 sed or Murthered by their Subjects,

or any other whatsoever. And I do
 declare, That no foreign Prince, Per-
 son, Prelate, State, or Potentate, hath
 or ought to have any Jurisdiction, Po-
 wer, Superiority, Prebeminence, or
 Authority Ecclesiastical or Civil, with-
 in this Realm.

So help me God.

The same Day the Declaration
 bears date, her Highness the Prin-
 cess of Orange arrived from Holland,
 at Whitehall, and was received with
 all imaginable Demonstrations and
 Expressions of Joy.

Upon presenting the above recited
 Declaration to the Prince and Prin-
 cess of Orange, his Highness an-
 swered,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THIS is certainly the greatest
 Proof of the Trust you have
 in us that can be given, which is the
 Thing that maketh us value it the
 more; and We thankfully accept what
 you have offered. And as I had no o-
 ther Intention in my coming hither,
 than to preserve your Religion, Laws,
 and Liberties; so you may be sure, that
 I shall endeavour to support Them,
 and shall be willing to concur in any
 Thing that shall be for the Good of the
 Kingdom, and do all that is in my Power
 to advance the Welfare and Glory of
 the Nation.

Which Answer was ordered by
 the Lords and Commons to be ad-
 ded to the engrossed Declaration in
 Parliament, and to be enrolled in
 Parliament and Chancery.

And accordingly, on the 13th of
 February, the Prince and Princess of
 Orange were declared King and
 Queen.

WILLIAM

For your collection of the ...



Britannia enthralld by Popery & Power, is releiv'd by K. William. p. 303.



*Britannia Crown'd by Victory & attended by Plenty & Commerce.
Holds in Chains Envy, Fraud, Tyranny & Ambition. p. 443.*



J. Cole Sculp.

WILLIAM and MARY.

WILLIAM Count of Nassaw, Prince of Orange, and now King of England, was the sole Heir of an illustrious Family, who had been Sovereign Princes for a thousand Years past. He was the Son of William, Prince of Orange and Nassaw, and Stadtholder of the 7 United Provinces; who by his Majesty King Charles I. of Great-Britain, was thought a proper Husband for his eldest Daughter Mary, whom he accordingly espoused in the Year 1641, by whom he had Issue WILLIAM HENRY, our King, of whom we are now to speak. This Prince was born on the 14th of November, 1650, eight Days after his Father's Death.

He married the Lady Mary, eldest Daughter of King James II. when Duke of York, to whom he was betrothed November 4, 1677. She was born April 30th, 1652, and now succeeded her Father in the Throne conjunctly with her Spouse, who were both accordingly, as hath been already said, proclaimed King and Queen of England and Ireland, Feb. 13th, 1688-9.

Their Majesties being thus seated on the Throne, nominated the Privy Council, and the Ministers of State, which Dignities were conferred on the principal Nobility; the three great Offices of Lord High Admiral, Lord High Treasurer, and Lord Chancellor excepted, all which were put into Commission for the present. And then propounded to the Privy Council, *Whether the present Convention might not be legally turned into a Parliament.* Which being by the Majority answered in the Affirmative, the King, February 18th, went to the House of Lords,

where the Commons also attending, he made a Speech to them, setting forth the present Posture of Affairs, and demanding their Advice upon it. The House of Lords immediately brought in a Bill to prevent Questions and Disputes concerning the assembling and sitting of this Parliament, which imported the Continuance of it as a Parliament, without a new Election. It passed the House of Lords in two Days, but occasioned some Debates in the House of Commons; however it passed there too, and on the 23d received the Royal Assent.

The first Matter of publick Nature in the House of Commons was, the Question whether the Revenue expired by the Vacancy of the Throne, or devolved on their Majesties, which was carried *Expired*. And the first Bill presented to the Lords, was *For regulating the Trials of Peers*. And next to that *A Bill for exempting the Protestant Dissenters from the Penalties of certain Laws*, which was read the first Time in that House on the 28th of February.

The Session was of long Continuance, because of the Variety of Matters transacted in it, the Relation whereof in a continued Thread cannot be conveniently carried on, because divers Matters abroad will require immediate Attention. At present therefore we can only say, that the Business which came before the two Houses in the Beginning of the Session were chiefly these; 1. An Examination of the Circumstances of the Death of the late Earl of Essex by the House of Lords. 2. Two Messages to the House of Commons from his Majesty, (1.) That in the pre-

1688. present Conjunction of Affairs, it was necessary to detain some suspected Persons in Custody, longer than the Act for *Habeas Corpus* admitted. (2.) to declare the King's Consent to the taking away the Duty on Fire-hearths, which had been enjoyed by his two Predecessors. (3.) The several Bills for Toleration, Abrogating the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and appointing new ones. And the Bill for suspending the *Habeas Corpus* Act. All which were the Subjects of Debates, but passed at last, as we shall have occasion to say hereafter.

On the 27th of *February* the King received Advice, that the late King *James* was sailed from *Brest*, with a considerable Number of *French* Troops, for *Ireland*; which he imparted to the Parliament, and thereupon the Commons voted, That they would stand by, and assist the King in reducing *Ireland*; which being communicated to the Lords, was agreed to, and both Houses presented an Address to his Majesty to that Purpose. In the Answer to that Address, the King set forth not only an Estimate of what Forces were necessary for *Ireland*, viz. 20,000 Men, but also pressed the Parliament to consider the Condition of the *Dutch*, who now wanted our Assistance against *France*; and recommended the providing a sufficient Fleet for both these Services.

Some of the *Scotch* Forces now in *England*, viz. the Royal Regiment of Horse, and part of *Dumbarton's* Regiment of Foot, pretended to desert the Service, and accordingly set forward for *Scotland*; but the King, pursuant to the Advice of Parliament, (*March* 15.) sent Forces after them, which soon reduced them to their Duty, and to prevent future Evil, they were immediately sent to *Holland*.

On the 11th of *April*, 1689, their

Majesties were crowned at *Westminster*, with the Magnificence, Splendour, and Ceremony, usual on such Occasions. But antecedent to it an Act was passed for establishing the Coronation Oath; and divers new Honours were conferred, namely:

Prince *George* of *Denmark* was created Baron of *Ockingham*, Earl of *Kendal*, and Duke of *Cumberland*. And soon after by Act of Parliament he was naturalized, and thereby qualified to sit in the House of Lords. The Marquis of *Winchester* was created Duke of *Bolton*. The Earl of *Danby*, already President of the Council, was made Marquis of *Carmarthen*. Mynheer *Bentinck*, a Gentleman who had recommended himself to his Majesty's Favour, by most faithful and affectionate Service from his very Infancy, and especially at the Time he had the Small Pox, during which the Prince declared, that he knew not whether Mr. *Bentinck* had slept or not for sixteen Days or Nights, since in all that Time he never called but was answered by him immediately, as if awake; this Gentleman was created Baron *Cirencester*, Viscount *Woodstock*, and Earl of *Portland*. The Viscount *Falconbridge* Earl of *Falconbridge*. The Viscount *Mordaunt*, Earl of *Monmouth*. The Lord *Montague*, Viscount *Mount Hermer* and Earl of *Montague*. The Lord *Churchill* Earl of *Marlborough*. Henry *Sidney*, Esq; Baron of *Milton*, and Viscount *Sidney* of *Shelby*. The Viscount *Lumley*, of *Waterford* in *Ireland*, Viscount *Lumley* of *Lumley Castle*, in *Durham*. The Viscount *Cholmondeley*, of *Kellis* in *Ireland*, Baron *Cholmondeley* of *Witchmalbank* in *Cheshire*. And Mareschal *Schomberg* was naturalized, and soon after created a Duke. He, together with the Earl of *Devonshire*, were already elected Knights of the Garter.

Hav-

1689.

Having now given our Reader a View of the State of Affairs in *England*, we must make a Transition to *Scotland*, in which Kingdom we have not yet told him their Majesties were proclaimed; nor in effect were they till that Day on which they were crowned at *Westminster*, viz. *April 11, 1689.*

The Convention which was elected there, like as in *England*, in the same Manner as a Parliament used to be elected, had been appointed to meet on the 14th of *March*; on which Day they accordingly assembled. And after Prayers, wherein the Bishop of *Edinburgh* implored the Restoration of King *James*, they proceeded to the Election of a President, wherein the Marquis of *Arbuthnot* was proposed by King *James's* Friends, and Duke *Hamilton* by King *William's*, and the latter carried it by 40 Voices. And then took into Consideration the Provision for the publick Peace, and the Castle of *Edinburgh* being held by the Duke of *Gordon*, a Papist, a Message was sent, requiring him to put that Castle into their Hands. The Duke demanding an Indemnity and Security, the Convention granted it to him, and by the Earls of *Tweeddale* and *Lothian*, sent him a Pardon in Writing; but he desiring twenty-four Hours to consider, the same Earls went to him the 15th, and then he demanded twelve Days: And in short, held the Castle till it was forced from him.

On the 16th of *March*, one *Crane* an *Englishman*, presented to the Convention a Letter from King *James*. And the same Day the Lord *Levin* arrived Express with a Letter from King *William* to the Convention. It was debated which Letter should be read first, but carried for King *William's*, which, in pathetic and affectionate Terms, advised them to

consult on the Means of settling and securing the Peace and Happiness of their Country, and recommended to them an Union of the two Kingdoms. King *James's* Letter advised them to shew their Fidelity and Loyalty to him, who had always had great Affection to them his antient People; that they should not be frightened nor bugbared, for he would give them speedy Assistance and Protection, and concluded with Threats on those who were wanting in their Duty.

The Convention were so far from minding these Threats, that they imprisoned the Messenger; but not thinking him worth detaining, they sent him away without any Answer. To King *William's* Letter they ordered an Answer to be drawn up in the most thankful and dutiful Manner; which being done by a Committee, it was read in the House on the 23d, and being signed by the President in the Name of the Convention, was sent to *London* by the Lord *Ross*. The Care that was necessary to be taken for preserving the Peace, and with-holding those that were disposed to raise Arms, took up the Convention's Time for some Days; which being done, on *March 26*, a Committee was appointed to consider of the proper Ways of settling the Government; which Committee, after five or six Days sitting, came to a Resolution:

‘ That King *James* being a professed *Papist*, and acting as King without ever taking the Oaths required by Law, had invaded the fundamental Constitution of the Realm, and altered it from a Legal and Limited Monarchy, to an Arbitrary Despotick Power, subverted the Protestant Religion, violated all the Laws and Liberties of the Nation, and inverted all the Ends of Government, whereby

1689. ' he had forfeited the Crown, and
 ' the Throne was become vacant.'

Which being reported, the whole House, except Twelve, agreed with the Committee, and passed it into an Act. They also appointed the same Committee to bring in an Act for settling the Crown on Their Majesties King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and to consider of the Terms, and prepare an Instrument of Government to be offered with the Crown, for Redressing Grievances, and securing the Liberties of the People. Which Act was drawn up accordingly, as also a Demand of certain Rights, Privileges, and Immunities, and then the States of the Kingdom resolved, ' That *William* ' and *Mary*, King and Queen of ' *England*, be declared King and ' Queen of *Scotland*, to hold the ' Crown during their Lives, and the ' longer Liver of them, and that ' the sole and full Exercise of the ' Power be in the said King only in ' the Name of both. And after ' their Decease, the Crown to descend to the Heirs of the Body ' of the said Queen, and in want ' thereof, to the Princess *Anne* of ' *Denmark*, and the Heirs of her ' Body, &c.'

And then prayed the King and Queen to accept the same accordingly. And prescribed the Form of the Oath of Allegiance.

Pursuant to this Declaration, the King and Queen were proclaimed at *Edinburgh*, on the 11th of *April* 1689.

We must now look back to Affairs without Doors, having for the sake of giving at once the Proceedings of the Convention, omitted what was transacting by the Enemy.

The Duke of *Gordon*, as we have said, demanded twelve Days time

to consider of the Surrender of *Edinburgh* Castle, and declared at last that he would not surrender it at all; whereupon he was proclaimed by the Heralds at the Market Cross, a Traytor and a Rebel.

The Viscount *Dundee* meditating a War in King *James's* Behalf, held a private Conference with the Duke of *Gordon* at the Castle Gate, and concerted Measures for executing his Purposes. Which the Convention having Notice of, summoned him to appear before them; but he went off with thirty or forty Horse, and retired to *Linlithgow*. A Party of Horse was sent after him, and the Convention obliged the Earl of *Mar*, who was Governor of *Sterling-Castle*, to repair immediately thither, to prevent *Dundee's* seizing that Fortrefs. The Duke of *Gordon* in the mean Time pretended to capitulate, and some Persons were sent to him, but it was found to be all Amusement, and that nothing but Force would reduce him. Therefore Orders were given to block up the Castle; which was the sooner executed, because on the 22d of *March*, he sent Word to the Magistrates of *Edinburgh*, that having received Advice of King *James's* safe Arrival in *Ireland*, he found himself obliged to fire all his Cannon, but told them he would do the City no Harm.

King *William*, in his timely Care for *Scotland*, had sent four Regiments of Foot, and one of Dragoons, thither under the Command of Major General *Mackay*, who now arrived; and on the 25th of *March* the Convention ordered them to be quartered at *Leith*, and the Suburbs of *Edinburgh*. And the 28th gave a Commission to that General to be Commander in Chief of all the Forces.

On the 13th of *April*, a Proclamation

mation was ordered to forbid any Body to own King *James*, or obey any Commissions given out by him; occasioned by some Letters from the Lord *Melford* that were intercepted, wherein to encourage his Friends; he told them, the Estates of the Rebels would recompense them for the Service they did King *James*; and by the Arrival of one *Brady* from *Ireland*, with Commissions from that King. And for their better Defence, the Estates ordered four new Regiments of Foot, and ten Troops of Horse to be raised. Garrisons were disposed in the proper Castles, and a Ship sent from *Ireland*, with 6000 Arms for the Rebels, was seized on the Western Coast of *Scotland*.

And now Commissioners were sent by the Convention to *London*, with a very dutiful Letter, and a Power to receive their Majesties Coronation Oaths Accordingly, on the 11th of *May*, in the Banqueting House at *Whitehall*, they presented to his Majesty the Letter; the Instrument of Government; the Declaration of Grievances, and Claim of Right; and an Address for converting the Convention into a Parliament. All which being read, his Majesty gave them a very gracious Answer, and then both their Majesty's took the Coronation Oath.

Duke *Hamilton*, on the 5th of *June*, acquainted the Convention in *Scotland*, that his Majesty had constituted him his High Commissioner, and impowered him to pass an Act to turn the Convention into a Parliament, wherein the Lord *Crawford* was appointed to preside. An Act accordingly passed the same Day, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 17th of *June*, At which Time being met again, they passed an Act for abolishing Episcopacy.

The Siege of *Edinburgh* Castle was

in the mean Time vigorously carried on, and the Place so distressed, that on the 13th of *June*, it was surrendered to Sir *John Lanier*. *Dundee*, with his few Followers, were all that now stood out. Several Skirmishes passed between him and the King's Forces while he skulked in the Highlands. But receiving a Reinforcement of 300 *Irish*, he advanced with 6000 Foot and 100 Horse, to meet Lieut Gen. *Mackay*, who had with him but 4000 Foot and four Troops of Horse. A Battle was fought on the 16th of *July*, wherein after a long Engagement, *Mackay* was forced to retreat; but on the other Side *Dundee* being killed, it may be called a Victory, since by his Death the Party were so broken, that from that Time they never made any notable Resistance, but were defeated wherever they were met, and in a little Time totally suppressed.

Thus having shewn their Majesties quietly possessed of *England* and *Scotland*, we must pass over to *Ireland*, where they found more Difficulty to oppose the Resistance.

The Earl of *Tyrconnel*, who as we have formerly said, was sent over by King *James* as Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, had taken effectual Care to secure all the Fortresses and important Places. He disarmed the Protestants, and so afflicted them, that they all fled into the Northern Province of *Ulster*, where through the Neighbourhood of *Scotland*, the Protestants had been always more numerous than in the other Parts of the Kingdom. That Province therefore upon the Revolution, declared for King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and stood upon their Defence against the Deputy. In this Posture Things stood, when

King *James*, on the 12th of *March*, arrived in *Ireland*; he landed at *Kingsale*, and went immediately to

1689. *Cork*, where *Tyrconnel* received him. And on the 24th of the same Month, made a triumphal Entrance into *Dublin*. Among the first Businesses he transacted, he displaced the Lord *Granard* and others from the Council, putting *Papists*, and among the rest the Count *d'Avaux* in their rooms, and then made *Tyrconnel* a Duke. He published a Proclamation to call a Parliament to assemble at *Dublin*, May 7, and ordered the Forces he brought with him from *France*, which were Veteran Soldiers, commanded by experienced Officers, to march forwards.

The Protestants at the same Time formed themselves into as strong a Body as they could make, and pretended to keep the Field, but being routed at *Drummore*, they were forced to retreat to Fastnesses. And King *James*, on the other hand, treated all the Protestants in his Power with Severity, and resolved to march with an Army of 20000 to reduce those that were in the strong Towns.

Londonderry, situate in the North of *Ireland*, upon a River, which a little below the Town falls into a commodious Bay of the Sea, called *Lough Foyle*, was a Place of the best Strength of any the Protestants possessed, and therefore timely taken Care of here, his Majesty having sent Colonel *Lundee*, in whom he had great Confidence, to be Governor of it, and with him sent good Store of Arms and Ammunition.

On the 13th of April, they were alarmed by the Arrival of Mr. *Walker*, a Clergyman in the County of *Tyrone*, who had raised a Regiment of Volunteers: That King *James* having taken *Colraine* and *Kilmore*, was drawing his Forces towards *Londonderry*.

Colonel *Cunningham* and Col. *Richards*, sent from *England*, arrived

the 15th at *Derry*, with their two Regiments, and on the 17th were called to a Council of War, where it was resolved, That Provisions being wanting, it was more adviseable to land the two Regiments; and that the place not being tenable against a well appointed Army, the Officers should withdraw, and leave the Inhabitants to make a Capitulation. This Resolution being discovered by the People, put them into great Disorder, and the Governor durst not appear among them; but soon after got secretly aboard, and with *Cunningham* and *Richards* returned to *England*, where they were both cashier'd.

Mr. *Walker* now with Major *Baker* were chosen by the People to govern, who acted with such Bravery and Constancy, that an ill fortified Town, with a Garrison of raw undisciplin'd Men, with only 20 small Cannon, and Provisions for but ten Days, held out from the 20th of April (when King *James* with a large Army well provided and officered, invested it) to the 30th of July, when they were at last relieved, after having for a long Time had no better Food than Horse-flesh, Dogs, Cats, and Vermin, and of them too only nine lean Horses left. King *James* being to meet his Parliament at *Dublin*, left the Management of the Siege, on the 29th of April, to *Conrade de Rose*, the French General, who fretting to see himself thus opposed, declared he would destroy all the Protestants round the Country, if the Town continued to hold out, and in effect drove a great Number of them under the Walls, to lye there and starve; but the Besieged erecting Gallows on the Walls, on which they protested all the Prisoners they had should immediately be hanged, if these miserable People were not permitted to go off, he was at last pre-

vailed upon to let them go, and with them the Town found means to let many of their uselefs Mouths to pass off also.

About the Middle of *June*, the Town spied three Ships attempting to come up the River, but were hindered by the Enemy's Fire, and soon after they discovered a Fleet of 30 Sail in the *Lough*, which they supposed came from *England*, but could not contrive a Way of getting Correspondence with them. The Enemy guarded the River very strongly, and laid a strong Boom cross it; however one Man by Swimming got over, and informed the Besieged, that General *Kirk* with Arms and Provisions was come to their Relief. This encouraged them to undergo that miserable Famine they endured for a Month together. At last on the 20th of *July*, General *Kirk*, resolving to relieve them or perish, sent the *Dartmouth* Frigate, with two other Ships, to attempt to break the Boom, which after much Fire received from the Enemy they effected, and put Provisions into the Town, with which the Enemy were so discouraged, that the next Day they broke up the Siege; and Mr. *Walker* (who now left his Military Exercise and put on his Gown) was sent immediately to *London*, with an Address from the Town to the King, by whom he was bountifully rewarded.

Innis-killing, another Town in the North, was as notable in the Annoyance it gave the Enemy, as *Derry* was for its Defence. This Town on the 11th of *March* proclaimed King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and having chosen *Gustavus Hamilton*, a Person of great Courage and Conduct, for their Governor, raised a Regiment of 12 Companies, which they put under his Command, and refused all Overtures that were made

to them from King *James*. In the many Excursions which they made upon the Enemy, they always remained Victors; and on the very Day that *Londonderry* was relieved, 2000 of them fought and routed 6000 *Irish*, and took *Mackarty* their Commander Prisoner; and not to mention many small Exploits, in *September* following 2000 of them defeated 5000 *Irish* going to *Sligo*.

King *James* in the mean Time was employed at *Dublin*, where he met his Parliament the 7th of *May*. His Majesty made a gracious Speech wherein he omitted not to own the Obligations he had to the *French* King; and the next Day published a Declaration, expressing an Affection to his Subjects, as well Protestants as Catholics, Lenity and great Mercy to those that had offended. Protection to the Church of *England*, and Liberty of Conscience to Dissenters, &c.

The Parliament, the Majority whereof were *Papists*, immediately voted an Address of Thanks to the King, and another to the *French* Monarch, which Count *d'Avaux* was desired to transmit. And then a Bill was brought in to recognize the King's Titles, and condemn the Prince of *Orange's* Usurpation. The King had in his Speech intimated his Willingness to relieve those that were injured by the Act of Settlement; which it seems was understood to mean a Repeal of it; for a Bill was brought in on the 12th of *May* to that Purpose; and passed in a few Days. Next followed a Bill of Attainder, wherein two Archbishops, one Duke, seventeen Earls, seven Countesses, twenty-eight Viscounts, two Viscountesses, seven Bishops, eighteen Barons, thirty-three Baronets, fifty-one Knights, eighty-three Clergymen, 2182 Esquires and Gentlemen, were declared Traitors,

1689.

although none of them had been heard. And the best Reason given for it, was what the Speaker told the King when he presented it, *That many were attained upon such Evidence as satisfied the House, and the rest upon Common Fame.* And as a further Instance of their Cruelty, this Act was not made publick till four Months after, whereby those that were in the Kingdom could not escape, nor those out of it come over to crave Mercy. They also passed an Act for Liberty of Conscience, and some few others of less Importance, and were prorogued on the 20th of July to the 12th of January.

At the same Time that the King was declaring his merciful Disposition, and the Parliament enacting Liberty of Conscience, the Professors, Fellows, and Scholars of the College or University of *Dublin*, were all turned out, and their Places possessed by *Papists*. And the next Year all the Churches in *Dublin* were seized upon for the Use of the *Papists*. And on the 18th of June 1690, Colonel *Lutterel*, Governor of that City issued Orders, That all Protestants that were not Householders should depart the City, and all that were such should deliver up their Arms; and forbad, *That above five Protestants should meet together, upon pain of Death.*

And the Governor being asked, whether this was to extend to meeting in Churches, he answered, *Yea.* And accordingly all the Protestant Churches were shut up all over the Kingdom. Thus much for *Ireland*; we must now return to *England*.

On the 24th of April, the King gave the Foyal Assent to the Acts, For impowering his Majesty to imprison such as conspire against the

Government; for removing *Papists* from *London*; for taking away the Duty of Hearth Money; for abrogating the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, and appointing new Oaths; and some others.

The King having a due Sense of the Usurpations of the *French King*, and the War he had now renewed in *Europe* to continue and enlarge them, and being possessed with a noble Zeal for the Liberties of *Europe*, and especially of his own Kingdom, found it necessary to join with the Emperor, the King of *Spain*, and *States General*, in opposing that turbulent Monarch: In which Sentiments the Parliament concurred, and on the 25th of April, the House of Commons presented an Address to his Majesty, 'Beseeching him to consider the destructive Methods taken of late by the *French King*, against the Trade, Quiet and Interest of this Kingdom, and particularly the Invasion of *Ireland*, not doubting but the Alliances his Majesty in his Wisdom should make, would be effectual to reduce the *French King* to such a Condition, that it might not hereafter be in his Power to violate the Peace of *Christendom*. And assured his Majesty, that whenever he should think fit to enter into a War against the *French Monarch*, they would give him such Assistance in the Parliamentary Way, as might enable him to support and go through with the same.' The House of Lords also declared that they would serve and assist his Majesty in a War against *France* to their utmost Power. Soon after, namely,

May the 7th, 1689, A Declaration of War against the *French King* was published by his Majesty, founded Upon the just Call his Majesty had from the neighbouring Potentates, to assist them in opposing the violent

violent Attempts of the *French* King. Upon the Seizure of the Fishery of *Newfoundland*, where they formerly pretended not to fish but by Licence from *England*. Upon the Invasion of *Hudson's Bay* and *New York*, and Expulsion of the *English* thence; the Invasion of the *Caribbee* Islands; the Seizure of *English* Ships; the prohibiting many *English* Goods in *France*, and laying great Duties on the rest; disputing the Right of the Flag; persecuting *English* Protestants in *France*, and condemning Masters of *English* Ships to the Gallies, upon Pretence of having on Board some of his own Subjects, who fled from his Cruelty. And lastly, for that he had by Promises of Assistance endeavoured to overthrow the Laws and Constitutions of this Realm, and was now actually in Arms to maintain a Rebellion in his Majesty's Kingdom of *Ireland*.

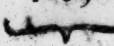
About this Time the King appointed the Judges, the three Chiefs being Sir *John Holt*, Sir *Henry Pollexfen*, and Sir *Robert Atkins*. The Seal being, as we have said, in Commission, which Commissioners were Sir *John Maynard*, *Anthony Kecke*, and *William Rawlinson*, Esqrs. who were soon after knighted.

The *English* Fleet under Admiral *Herbert* being now at Sea, and intending to intercept a Fleet of Supply which they understood were sailing from *Brest* to *Ireland*, stood off towards that Coast. But the Wind coming Easterly, which carried the *French* out, they turned off on the 24th of *April* towards the Coast of *Ireland*, and on the 30th in the Evening overtook them at *Bantry Bay*. The next Morning the *French* in Line of Battle 28 Men of War, and five Fireships, under *Chateau Renaut*, bore down upon the *English*, who were only 20 Men of War and two Tenders, before

they were reduced into Line of Battle, and firing all their Shot kill'd 100 and wounded 300 on Board the *English* Fleet, where the Men fought with great Bravery; but through the Superiority of Force (for the *French* were all larger Ships than ours) and the Disadvantage of the Wind, which our Admiral endeavoured to gain, but could not effect, they were forced to retire, having first given the *French* so much that they thought not fit to follow them. Admiral *Herbert* was soon after created Earl of *Torrington*, Captain *Ashbey* and Captain *Shovel* were knighted, and every Seaman had a Donative of Ten Shillings; although the King confessed that such an Attempt in the Beginning of a War may be proper, in the Course of it ought to be esteemed rash.

Their Majesties in the mean time received the Acknowledgments and Congratulations from Foreign Princes and States, namely the Emperor, the King of *Spain*, the King of *Sweden*, the King of *Denmark*, the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, the Dukes of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh*, and the States General, the last in a very solemn Embassy, which made a publick Entry on the 27th of *May*, in a most sumptuous Manner. And soon after his Majesty sent the Earl of *Pembroke* Ambassador to *Holland*.

The Parliament continued sitting all this Summer, and in the Course of it divers Debates arose, and Conferences were held between the two Houses, upon the several Matters before them, whereof that concerning *Titus Oates* was the most troublesome, as having lasted above two Months. That Person styling himself Doctor in Divinity, petitioned to be restored in his Fame, and his Sentence to be reversed, which the House of Commons agreed

1689.  greed to, but the House of Lords deny'd. The Reasons given on both Sides in the long Conference *July* the 29th, upon the Subject of Amendments made by the Lords, is too long to have Place here. The End of it was an Address from the Lords to the King, to desire his Majesty's Pardon to the said *Oates*, whereby the Continuance of his Punishment according to the Sentence that had been given against him, might be remitted. Which the King comply'd with, and settled a Pension of five Pounds a Week upon him.

Bills were brought in and passed into Acts to reverse the Attainders of the Lord *Ruffel*, *Algernon Sidney*, Esq; Mrs. *Alicia Lisle*, and Mr. *Cornish*. And the House of Lords took into Consideration the severe Fine laid upon the Earl of *Devonshire* in King *James's* Time for striking Mr. *Culpeper* in the Court. It appeared that his Lordship's Plea of Privilege of Parliament was overruled, and that he was fined 30,000 Pounds. The Judges that gave the Sentence were all severally examined, the Fact appearing, and the King's Council offering nothing to prove that a Peer of the Realm might be committed in Execution for a Fine, the Lords adjudged, That the Court in overruling that Lord's Plea of Privilege was guilty of a Breach of Privilege; that the Fine was exorbitant and illegal; and that no Peer ought to be committed for a Fine to the King. The Judgment against Mr. *Samuel Johnson*, Clerk, was also rever'd, and the Proceedings in his Degradation declared void.

A Bill being on the 9th of *May* sent up to the Lords for declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of

the Crown, their Lordships thought it proper to add the Princess *Sophia's* Name in the Entail, and amended the Bill accordingly, to which the Commons dissented, and occasioned divers Conferences, which was terminated by the Birth of a New Heir. For.

On *July* the 24th, Her Royal Highness the Princess of *Denmark* most happily gave Birth to a young Prince, afterwards baptized *William*, created Duke of *Gloucester*.

Upon Enquiry into Miscarriages, a Report concerning *Burton* and *Graham*, the King's Solicitors for Criminal Matters in the two last Reigns, was made on the 23d of *May*: That it appeared that they had received out of the Exchequer (from the Year 1679, to the Year 1688) 48 000 *l.* for carrying on the several Prosecutions. And that they had by their vexatious Prosecutions endeavoured the Subversion of the Protestant Religion, and the Government of the Realm.

The Lords appointed a Committee to inquire into the Miscarriages in managing the Affairs for *Ireland*, which Committee declaring they could not come to a full Discovery without a Sight of the Minute Books of the Committee for *Irish* Affairs, to the 1st of *May* last, the House ordered an Address to his Majesty for a Sight of them; which being presented *June* the 18th, the King answered that he would consider of it; this obstructed further Proceedings in it, till the Commons passing a smart Vote about it, his Majesty on the 16th of *July*; acquainted the Lords that the Committee might inspect the Book; but that Book not being satisfactory, they further desired that the Minutes from the Time his Majesty began to take the Administration of the Government, to the Time

of

of the Beginning of these, might be laid before them; to which the King answered, there were no Minutes of the *Irish* Affairs for that Time.

The Commons on the 3d of *August*, voted an Address to his Majesty to represent, That there had been Delays in the Succour of *Ireland*; that there was not sufficient Preparations to transport the Forces, and that several Ships were taken for want of sufficient Convoy. And on the twelfth, they further addressed, that Colonel *Lundee* might be sent over to *London-Derry* to be tried for the Treason laid to his Charge.

On the 20th of *August*, the Bill for paying the *Dutch* 60,000 *l.* for their Charge in his Majesty's Expedition to *England* passed the Royal Assent: As did also an Act for prohibiting Trade with *France*, an Act for Relief of the *Irish* Clergy, and several others, and then the Parliament adjourned to the 20th of *September*; and from thence to the 19th of *October*.

Thus terminated the Session, which would have been shorter if the Bickerings of the Two Parties had not occasioned long Debates; and the Conferences between the two Houses about some Bills that did not pass, as that for an Indemnity, That for an Attainder of several Persons, That for Declaring the Rights of the Subject, and some others, had not lengthened it so far as to induce the King on the 28th of *June* to come to the House, and advise them to dispatch.

Besides the Bills already mentioned, there passed in this Session; an Act for granting an Aid to their Majesties of 68820 *l.* per *Mens.* for six Months. An Act for raising Money by a Poll. An Act for granting an Aid of 12 *d.* in the Pound

upon Land. An Act for an additional Duty of Excise. An additional Act to the Land-Tax. And an Act for granting to their Majesties the same Revenues that were enjoyed by the late Kings, except *Hearth-Money*, till the 25th of *December* 1689.

We must return to *Ireland*, and shew the Course of the War the rest of the Campaign.

Duke *Schomberg* being by his Majesty appointed his General for that Service, and Eighteen Regiments of Foot and five of Horse being expeditiously raised, but not so quickly transported, through the Neglect of the Purveyor; on the 12th of *August* the General sailed with as many of the Forces as were yet shipped off at *Chester* and *Liverpool*. On the 13th he arrived in *Carickfergus* Bay, which lies over-against the South-West Coast of *Scotland*, and landed on *Bangor*, that is, the South Shoar of the Bay, without Opposition; and having sent out Parties to scour the Country, he marched forward towards *Belfast*, which the Enemy upon his Approach quitted; this Town lies at the Mouth of the River *Logan*, or the Bottom of the Bay, on the opposite Side to that they landed on. From thence some Regiments were detached towards *Carickfergus*, which stands on the Sea Coast on the Northern Shoar of the Bay, which Town they besieged on the 22d of *August*, and took on the 26th. And *August*, the 31st, the rest of the Forces arrived, but the Artillery was still behind. The Duke therefore sent repeated Orders that the Train, with all belonging to it, should sail with all Expedition, and put in at *Carlingford* Bay, which lies more to the South, almost over against *Chester*, and was a much shorter Voyage: And

1689.

And then marched forward to meet it. He encamped for one Night at *Drummore*, and the next Day, as he marched forward, he was joined by the *Inniskilling* Horse and Dragoons. The *Irish* at *Newry*, a Town that defended a strong Pass, quitted and burnt it, which made the General send Word to the Duke of *Berwick* their Commander, that if the *Irish* proceeded in that barbarous Manner, he would give no Quarter, which had the Effect to make them abandon *Dundalk* without Harm. Here the General encamped to expect the Arrival of his Cannon, and there he lay in a moist Ground so long expecting it, that his Men were all sick, and many died. On the 20th of *September*, they had Notice that King *James*, at the Head of all his Forces, marched towards them, and in Effect the next Day they appeared in Order of Battle; the *English* Army was too much weakened by Death and Sickness to march out of their Camp to meet them, however they stood to their Arms, and were well prepared to receive an Attack, if the Enemy dared to offer it. But it seems they found the Intrenchments too strong, and therefore a great Party of Horse having advanced within Cannon Shot of the Intrenchments without being able to draw them out, they at last marched off. The *Inniskillingers* on the 27th of *September* defeated a great Body of *Irish*, that were marching to attack *Sligo*, a strong Town seated on the West Coast over against *Dundalk*, at 20 Miles Distance from it. It was hoped at first that this Defeat might have saved the Town, but it did not, for *Sarsfield* with a large Body marched thither, and attacked it so vigorously, that although it was well defended by *St. Sauveur*, with

his Company of *French*, and Colonel *Lloyd* with the *Inniskillingers*, he took it. The Weather in the mean Time proving wet, and Provisions being scarce, the Soldiers in the Camp fared very ill, and a violent Sickness raging among them, many died, insomuch that before they decamped to go into Quarters, at least half the Army were either dead or sick.

There was nothing done at Sea this Summer, for Admiral *Torrington* attempting to surprize *Cork*, was diverted by a false Intelligence that the *French* advanced towards him, and his Men being sickly he returned to *Torbay*.

We shall not pretend to give the History of Foreign Affairs; but the Death of Pope *Innocent XXI.* which happened on the 12th of *August* this Year, is too momentous to be omitted. His Family Name was *Odescalchi*, and by that he is known to us, with whom he had no small Respect, because of the Opposition he always made to the growing Power of *France*, and the Countenance he gave to the present Confederacy against it.

During the Recess of the Parliament, the King, after having taken a Turn to *Newmarket*, and visited the University of *Cambridge*, set to Work to prepare Matters for the next Session; and because a Convocation was at the same Time to be assembled, a Commission under the Great Seal was issued to the Archbishop of *York*, the Bishops of *London*, *Winton*, *Roffen*, and others, to the Number of about Twenty in all, to prepare Matters for the Convocation. The Subject of this Commission was an Occasion of secret Censure, till Dr. *Sacheverell*, in his famous Sermon,

Sa-

having severely reflected upon Comprehension, gave Occasion to Dr. Wake, then Bishop of *Lincoln*, to reveal the whole Matter in the Parliament House, and appeal to the Lords for their Judgment upon it, as may be seen in that printed Speech.

We omitted to speak of Dr. *Burnet's* Promotion to the See of *Salisbury*, which by the Death of Dr. *Seth Ward* was vacant soon after the Revolution. At this Time these Sees, vacant by Death, were likewise filled up, viz. *Worcester*, by Dr. *Stillingsfleet*; *Chichester*, by Dr. *Patrick*; and *Bristol*, by Dr. *Ironside*; who were all consecrated the 13th of *October*.

The Time for the Clergy's taking the Oaths expired in *August*, at which Time the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *Gloucester*, *Ely*, *Norwich*, *Chichester*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterborough*, with some few of the Lower Orders, stood out.

Previous to the Meeting of the Parliament, the Marquis of *Hallifax* was, at his Request, removed from his Place of Speaker of the House of Lords, and the Lord Chief Baron *Atkins* was appointed to perform that Office.

On the 19th of *October* the Parliament met, to whom the King made a gracious Speech, exhorting them to prepare such Supplies as they should think fitting for the Service of the War, with as much Dispatch as might be, that the Preparations for the next Campaign might in due Time be made, and that our Allies, who were speedily to meet in Congress at the *Hague*, might be informed how to take their Measures. Telling them also, that to satisfy them how the Money they had given had been laid out, his Majesty had ordered the Accounts

to be laid before them. And then recommended to them a Bill of Indemnity. 1689.

Because of the many Debates in the last Sessions, which might be revived, unless the Parliament were prorogued, it having hitherto been only adjourned, it was by Consent of both Houses accordingly prorogued by his Majesty on the 21st, and appointed to meet again the 23d.

After the Addresses of Thanks to his Majesty, a Committee was named, to report what Bills were depending last Sessions, wherein the Bill of Rights being of most Importance, was revived, and soon passed. A Bill of Indemnity was also brought in, and the House voted a Supply to their Majesties of Two Millions Sterling.

Colonel *Ludlow*, one of those who sat as Judges on King *Charles I.* and signed the Warrant for his Death, presuming to come over to *England* this Winter, and appear publicly at *London*, the Commons addressed the King against him, who accordingly published a Proclamation, *November 14*, ordering him to be apprehended, which drove him back to his old Retirement in *Switzerland*.

The Lord *Griffin*, who had been made a Peer by King *James* a very little Time before the Revolution, was one who adhered heartily to his Interest, but did not retire with him. The House of Lords therefore required his Attendance, and upon Neglect thereof, addressed the King to summon him by Proclamation, which obliging him to appear on the Day the Parliament met, he was required to take the Oaths, upon which he desired Time to consider. But it soon appeared he had no Inclination to it, for on the 21st of *October*, a Discovery was made, of

1689.

of a Correspondence that Lord held with King *James*. The Matter discovered thus: A Pewter Bottle, with a double Bottom, was brought late at Night to a Pewterer, to have the false Bottom soldered on, which the Workman prying into, discovered a Packet between the two Bottoms, and opening it, he found Letters to King *James*, the Duke of *Berwick*, &c. This occasioned him to seize the Person, who proved to be the Cook of the Lord *Griffin*. Upon Examination of the Letters by the Secretary, it was found, that they gave Advice of the secretest Councils, and the Strength and Posture of our Forces. The Lord himself had Time to escape, and his Lady only was seized and sent to the *Tower*, but such strict Guard was kept upon the Coasts, that he could not get out of the Kingdom, and therefore he surrendered himself also. The Examination of the Matter was left to the House of Lords, where it having been lately resolved, that Colonel *Sidney* was unjustly condemned, since nothing but Writings in his Custody was brought against him, some Lords argued a Parity of Case, and so he was let go.

The Lord *Preslon* presented to the House of Lords a Patent of King *James*'s, to create him a Viscount of *England*, dated at *Versailles*, *January* 21st, that is, one Day before the Parliament declared the Throne vacant; wherefore he urged, that his Patent was good; but upon Consultation with the Judges, that House declared that the Throne was vacant from the Time King *James* left the Government, and so his Plea was over-ruled, and he was committed to the *Tower*, but upon Submission, soon after set free.

The Convocation met in *Novem-*

ber, and adjourned to the 21st of that Month, and then the Upper-House chose the Bishop of *London*, in Absence of the Archbishop, to preside, and the Lower-House chose Dr. *James* their Prolocutor, who carried it against Dr. *Tillotson*, whom the King designed for the Place. The Bishop made a Speech, wherein he advised a Temper in Things not essential in Religion, in order to open the Door of the Church, and enlarge the Number of its Members; and hinted that the Charity and Indulgence formerly promised to the Dissenters ought now to be exercised. Dr. *James*'s Speech was an Eulogium on the excellent Constitution of the Church of *England*, and a Caution against changing Laws. Before they entered upon any Debates, the Bishop of *London* told them there was a Defect in the Commission, as wanting the Great Seal, and therefore adjourned them for some Days; the Defect being supplied, they met again, and received a Letter from the King, wherein he expressed his Affection to the Church, and promised his Protection, desired their Assistance in promoting its Welfare, and advised that such Things as should be proposed to them should be calmly and impartially considered. The Upper-House drew up an Address of Thanks to the King for his Favour to the Church, and for assembling them to endeavour the reconciling the Dissenters. But the latter Part was disagreed to by the Lower-House, and a new Form drawn up by them in very general Terms, which was presented, and received a very gracious Answer. But the King perceiving little was to be done of what he proposed, the Convocation was adjourned to the 24th of *January*.

The Commissioners appointed by the

the King had considered what Condescensions might be made by the Church in order to reconcile the Dissenters: The Cross in Baptism, and some other Things they were willing to give up for Peace Sake, but the Dissenters insisting upon the Validity of their Orders, and at the same Time ordaining at least fifty young Students, and the Majority of the Convocation peremptorily opposing it, the Reconciliation was made impracticable.

The Parliament went on with Business, and in the Course of it made Complaint of the Miscarriages in Ireland; where instead of 23,000 Men established, there were not above 14,000. Duke Schomberg at the same Time sent over his Complaints, that the Artillery was a long Time withheld, that the Men and Horses were ill provided, and thereby the Army incapable of making that Progress which he should have done, if the Supplies from England had been duly sent over; alledging, that when he first landed, the Irish were so frightened, that he could have marched to Dublin, but waiting above a Month for the Artillery, they had Time to recover themselves, and discover his Weakness: The Fault of all which lay upon Mr. Shales, the Purveyor General, a Person who had served King James in the same Office in his Camp at Hounslow. The House addressed to know who advised his Majesty to employ Shales; to which he declared it was impossible to answer, for it seems he was proposed in full Council. But to give the Parliament Satisfaction, the King sent a Message to the Commons, desiring them to recommend seven Persons, to whom he would give Commission to inspect the State of the Army in Ireland, and the Preparations for it. The House in a full Body gave his Majesty

Thanks for his Favour, and left it to him to name the Commissioners. The King also let the House know, that he had ordered Duke Schomberg to secure Shales.

Several Party Debates arose, but none important enough to be here recited. On the 16th of December the King came to the House, and gave his Assent to two Bills, viz. One for an Aid of Two Shillings in the Pound on Land. The other declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and the Settlement of the Crown. Which latter contained the whole Declaration made the 13th of February, which we have already given you at large, with some Additions, the principal whereof were, That no Papist shall ever hereafter inherit the Crown, nor any King marry a Papist.

The Commons took into Consideration the settling the Revenue upon her Royal Highness the Princess Anne of Denmark, which they fixed at Fifty Thousand Pounds per Annum.

The Clashing between the two Parties in the House of Commons run pretty high, one Part of the Ministry being pecked at by one side, and the other Part by the other, both Sides excusing their Friends, and laying all the Blame on the other; one cried out of the Miscarriages in Ireland, another on the People that let the Lord Griffin, into such Secrets, and others against certain Lords. Wherefore the chief Business being over, the King came to the House, January the 27th, and passed an Act for Review of the Poll, and to lay an additional Poll. An Act for laying one Shilling in the Pound more on Land. An Act declaring the pretended Parliament at Dublin illegal, and their Proceedings void, and some others.

1690. And then made a gracious Speech wherein he thanked the Parliament for the Money granted, promising a due Application of it, and then told them, that he would go over in Person to *Ireland*, and endeavour to reduce that Kingdom, that it might be no longer a Charge to this. And the Spring growing on, it was convenient he should be as soon in the Field as might be, and therefore thought fit to put an End to the Session.

Accordingly the Parliament was prorogued: And on the 6th of *February*, by Proclamation, it was dissolved, and a new one appointed to meet on the 20th of *March*. And about a Month after Sir *John Lowther*, Mr. *Hambden*, Mr. *Pelham*, and Sir *Stephen Fox*, were constituted Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Treasurer. On the 19th of *February*, the King was pleased to take the Privy Seal from the Marquis of *Hallifax*, and gave it to *William Cheyney*, Esq; Sir *John Knatchbull*, and Sir *William Pulteney*, in Commission.

On the 20th of *March* the Parliament met, and the Commons having chosen Sir *John Trevor* Speaker, the King made a Speech to them the next Day, telling them, that he continued his Resolution of going to *Ireland*, and called them together to have their Assistance for prosecuting the War with Vigour, desired they would settle the Revenue, which he was willing might be made a Fund of Credit for the present, not doubting of their discharging hereafter what should be now laid upon it. Then declared his Desire of composing all Differences among his Subjects, to which Purpose he had formerly recommended an Act of Indemnity, but seeing the Debates upon it take up Time in the Houses, he intended to send them an Act of

Grace, with as few Exceptions as might be. He told them, that the Disaffected encouraged themselves by the Hopes of creating Differences in the two Houses, and advised them to take care to disappoint them, by Unanimity and Dispatch. Then recommended to them an Union with *Scotland*, whose Parliament having nominated Commissioners for that Purpose, he wished they would do the same; proposed to them the preparing a Bill, to empower the Queen to administer the Government in his Absence, if they thought it necessary; and concluded with telling them, that the Season and his Journey to *Ireland* would admit but of a very short Session, and advised them to dispatch, that we might not be engaged in Debates, when our Enemies are in the Field.

This House of Commons had fewer Men of Heat among them than the former, and therefore Sir *John Sedley*'s famed Speech against Places of Profit in the Court or State had no great Influence.

The Revenue, as we have formerly told you, was in the first Session of the former Parliament, settled upon their Majesties to *Christmas* 1689, which in the last Sessions had been continued one Year longer, and now a Bill was brought in for continuing it for four Years from *Christmas* 1690. Charging three Fourths of the Customs with a Loan of 500,000 *l.* and the Excise with a Loan of 250,000 *l.* toward the Expence of the War. A Bill was also brought in for putting the Administration into the Queen's Hands, whenever the King's Affairs should call him out of the Kingdom. These, together with a Bill for reversing the Judgment against the Charter of *London*, a Bill for granting a general Pardon, and

and some others, passed into Acts this Session; which terminated the 23d of May, by Adjournment to the 17th of July, and from thence by several Adjournments to September, when they were prorogued.

On the 17th of April, the Lord Viscount Lumley was created Earl of Scarborough, the Lord Delamere Earl of Warrington, and the Lord Grey Viscount de Languetville.

In Scotland there remained still a Body of Rebels, who were headed by Colonel Cannon, and skulking in the Highlands, made frequent Depredations upon the neighbouring Country. Wherefore General Mackay, and Sir Thomas Levingston, with sufficient Forces, were sent against them. Cannon endeavoured to engage the Gentry in his Party, but his Letters were intercepted, and all suspected Persons confined, which so far lessened his Power, that he thought fit to retire to Ireland, and then Sir Ewan Cameron became their Leader. He was reinforced from Ireland, by as many Officers, Arms, Clothes, and Ammunition, as King James could spare; which flushing his Party, they ventured to appear in a large Body, but were set upon so vigorously by Sir Thomas Levingston, near Strathspey, in the County of Murray, that 500 of their Men were killed, 100 taken Prisoners, and the rest put to Flight: And several other Advantages were obtained by the King's Forces there this Spring.

In Ireland the Army for some Time continued in sickly State, but by the Care of the General, in providing them good Food, they began to recover, and by the Beginning of Spring were fit for Action. For the quicker recruiting it, the King had hired 7000 Danes, who, together with some Dutch Regiments

and French Refugees being sent over, the Army was become considerable. In February the Enemy began to be in Motion, and seemed to threaten the Frontier Garrisons. To prevent which several Bodies of Forces were sent out, that under Colonel Woolfley from Belturbat, being not above 1000 Horse and Foot, adventured to attack a Body of the Enemy, whom they did not expect were so large, but found to be 9000 Men. However, being in, they fought so bravely, that they entirely defeated the Enemy, and pursuing them to Cavan, returned to Belturbat, with a good Booty of Cattle. Sir John Lanier took Bedloe Castle near Dundalk, with 1,500 black Cattle, Sir Cloudsley Shovel took in Dublin Bay the only Ship King James had. And in May General Schomberg besieged Charlemont-Castle, a Place of good Strength, furnished with a sufficient Garrison, but by reason of a Blockade, for some Time past straitened in Provisions. This Place stands in the Heart of Ulster, on the Borders of the County of Armagh, towards Tyrone. King James considering the Importance of the Place, sent a strong Detachment, with Provisions, to relieve it, which were politickly let pass by the Blockade, but none permitted to come out; whereby the Number of Mouths being increased beyond Proportion to the Victuals they carried in, the whole Garrison was soon distressed. And the Siege at the same Time being vigorously pushed, they were forced to capitulate on the 13th of May. And on the same Day, Colonel Woolfley, took Ballingary Castle, near Cavan.

This was the Posture of Affairs when King William arrived, who landed at Carrickfergus, June 14th, attended by his Royal Highness Prince George, the Duke of Or-

mond,

1689.

1690. *mond*, and several other Noble-men.

As soon as King *James* heard of King *William's* Arrival, he set forward to take the Field; and departing from *Dublin* on the 16th, with 6000 Foot Veteran Soldiers, he marched to join the rest of his Army, which equalled King *William's* for Number, besides 15,000 in Garrisons.

The Banks of the River *Boyne*, which is that River that falls into the Sea at *Drogheda*, was the Scene of that great Action, wherein the Empire of *Britannia* was finally lost by King *James*, and confirmed to King *William*. For the former having first passed the River, but afterward repassed it, chusing to have it in his Front, there expected his Enemy, who on the 30th of *June* ordered his whole Army, by Break of Day, to move. King *William* marching at the Head of his Army, took a View of the Enemy, and rode 300 Paces into the River to discover its Depth. The *Irish* soon after having discovered the King, fired hard upon the Place where he stood, and at the first Shot killed a Man and two Horses within a hundred Paces of his Majesty, and in the next Shot, a Bullet grazing upon a Hillock, in its Rebound struck the King assant on the Shoulder, tore through his Cloaths, and raised the Skin. The Disorder that this necessarily made in those about the King, made the *Irish* conclude him killed; which Report immediately run to *Dublin*, and from thence to *Paris*, where they had the Folly to make publick Rejoicings for it.

King *William*, having got his Wound dressed, mounted again, and shewed himself to the whole Army. That Evening a Council of War was held, wherein it was resolved

to pass the River on the Morrow. Duke *Schomberg* having advised something that was not accepted, retired to his Tent in Disgust, and had but a small Part in the Action: But his Son was in the Heat of it, and shewed great Bravery.

July 1. This famous Battle was fought, the Detail whereof is too long for this Manual. It is sufficient to say, that King *William* was continually in Motion, and in the Places of greatest Danger, leading up his Men, and giving Orders; and that in passing the River, his Horse stuck so fast in the Mud, that he was forced to alight to get him out. Whilst on the other hand, King *James* stood on a neighbouring Hill to see the Action, Count *Lauzun*, Lieutenant General *Hamilton*, and Mr. *Sheldon*, having the chief Command of his Army. The Battle lasted several Hours with various Success, both Parties having at several Times Advantages in the several Places of Action, till in the End the *Irish* gave Way, and *Hamilton* being taken Prisoner, *Lauzun* rode to King *James*, and advised him to retreat, which without Delay he did, and arrived that Night at *Dublin*.

Duke *Schomberg* did not pass the River till Monsieur *Caislemote*, who commanded the *French* Refugees, was carried off to his Tent, which leaving that Body in some Disorder, the Duke hastened over to their Assistance, where he was presently after attacked by a Party of King *James's* Guards, and wounded, but not mortally; but his Friends in firing too hastily upon those that attacked him, shot the Duke himself through the Neck, of which he died immediately. Mr. *Walker*, the Defender of *Londonderry*, having again taken the Sword at this Place, was killed in the Fight. None others

others of eminent Note are named amongst the killed or taken in this Day's Action: Which indeed was not a very bloody one; for King James's Side, who lost most, were reckoned to be diminished but 1500 Men by the Battle. Prince George of Denmark accompanied the King's Person in all the Action, and both were by Providence guarded from the least Hurt, although both were frequently within Reach of the Enemy's Shot.

King James was so dispirited by the Loss of the Battle, that altho', as we have said he lost but 1500 Men, and his Generals, by a skilful Retreat brought off the rest, he tarried but one Night at Dublin, where he made a Speech to his Friends, advising them to shift for themselves. The next Day he rode to Waterford, where he went on board a Ship that lay ready for him, and sailed back to France with all Speed.

The Protestants at Dublin being hereby set at Liberty, possessed themselves of the Militia Arms, formed a Committee to take Care of Things, and sent away to King William to entreat his Presence among them. His Majesty sent the Duke of Ormond and Monsieur Overkirk, with a sufficient Body of Troops, thither the 3d of July, and himself with the whole Army followed on the 5th. For he thought proper first to take Care of Drogheda, where lay a good Magazine of Stores. The Governor of that Place at first rejected the Summons, but being told that if he stood out he should have no Quarter, and having considered it was impossible he should be relieved, accepted Conditions, and marched out with his Garrison.

And now having brought the King to the capital City of his third Kingdom, although the Enemy was powerful enough to give him the Trou-

ble of a third Campaign there, we may fairly say, he was in full Possession of the *Britannick* Empire. 1690.

But while the King was gaining Victories in *Ireland*, the Queen was alarmed in *England* with threatening Dangers. The Disaffected thereupon concerted Measures with France, meditated an Insurrection in several Places of the Kingdom, which was to be supported by the French Fleet, and assisted by Men sent over from France. The Queen had Intimation of the Design, and therefore gave immediate Orders to the Admiral to put to Sea, and fight the French. Accordingly,

On the 24th of June, the Earl of Torrington put to Sea, the French being at the same Time out, and lay hovering near the Coast. On the 30th, the two Fleets off of Beachy drew up in Line of Battle, and the Signal for Engagement being given, the Dutch, who were the Vanguard, began the Fight, and were seconded by the English Ships that lay nearest, but the Admiral in the Centre not engaging, the rest of the Fleet lay by, and did no more but make good a Retreat during the whole Day that the Fight lasted. The Dutch fought bravely, but bearing the whole Brunt of the Action, they must necessarily suffer, as in Effect they did, so far as to lose two Rear Admirals, and one Captain, and had several Ships disabled. The English lost also two Captains of Ships, and two Captains of Marines. The Admiral was universally blamed, and though upon Trial before a Court-Martial he was acquitted, upon his arguing the Inequality of Strength, the Enemy being eighty-two Men of War, yet he was no more employed. However, when after the Peace the French came promiscuously to England, some French Sea Captains, who were in that

1690.

that Engagement, coming over hither, applauded the Admiral's Conduct, as having, by preserving the Fleet, entirely disappointed them of the Advantage they hoped for from the Destruction their great great Strength was able to have made in it, if they could have come to engage it.

The Advantage the *French* were supposed to have got, occasioned dreadful Apprehensions of Danger; every body expected a Descent, and the Militia was raised in the maritime Counties, and *London* was preparing to raise *Auxiliaries* additional to their Regiments of Trained Bands, which in a dutiful Address to the Queen they declared. But the *French*, disappointed of their Expectation upon the Fleet, did no more than send their Gallies, who had Landmen on Board them, into *Torbay*, and from them sent some Boats with Men ashore, who burnt *Tinmouth*, ravaged the Country a little way up, stole some Sheep, and with their Plunder went aboard, and soon after returned to *Brest*.

On the 14th of *July*, the Queen published a Proclamation for apprehending the Earls of *Litchfield*, *Ailesbury*, and *Castlemain*, the Lords *Montgomery*, *Preston*, and *Bellasyse*, Sir *Theoph. Oglethorpe*, Sir *Edward Hales*, and others.

Thus the Danger, which appeared so formidable at first, was happily dissipated, and his Majesty left again at Liberty to prosecute his Victories in *Ireland*, which upon the first News of it, he was preparing to leave to his Generals.

To return therefore to *Ireland*. King *William* entered *Dublin* *July* the 6th, and went immediately to *St. Patrick's Church*, where he gave God Thanks for his Victories, and heard a Sermon preached by *Dr. King*; and in the Afternoon return-

ed to his Camp, which was pitched the Day before at *Finglas*.

The next Day he published a Declaration, promising Pardon and Protection to the *Irish* that should return to their Houses by the 1st of *August*, and soon after, a Proclamation to cry down the *Brass Money*, which King *James*, during his Residence at *Dublin*, had obliged the People to take. The Army in two Bodies broke up the 9th to enter upon new Action. One Part besieged *Athlone*, but ineffectually. And his Majesty marched Westward. Major General *Kirk* was detached to attack *Waterford*, which surrendered the 25th, as did *Duncannon* the 26th. Here the King left the Camp, and return'd to *Dublin*. But receiving there a good Account of the Posture of Affairs in *England*, he returned to the Army *August* the 5th.

Tyrconnel and *Lauszun* had drawn all their Forces towards *Limerick*, the Strength of which Place affording them convenient Head Quarters, they resolved there to make a Stand.

The King therefore resolved to besiege it; and accordingly on the 9th of *August* *Limerick* was invested. The Governor, one *Boisseleau*, who was assisted by the Duke of *Berwick* and Colonel *Sarsfield*, resolved to defend the Town, which was the Answer he returned by the Trumpeter who was sent to summon him.

The King was active all that Day in posting the Army, and ordered General *Ginkle* that Night to pass the River *Shannon*, which he performed, and invested the Place on all Sides. In the mean time the Artillery, which lay at *Kilkenny*, was ordered to march to the Camp. The Town fir'd briskly, and aim'd their Shot much at the King's Tent, which

which his Majesty was therefore prevailed upon to remove.

On the 11th a Country Gentleman named *O Brian*, who lived near the Town, came to the Camp, and gave Notice that *Sarsfield* was gone out of the Town with 5 or 600 Horse and Dragoons, and passed the River nine Miles above, which he supposed was upon some ill design. His Advice was not minded by the Officers, but being at last introduced into the King's Presence, his Majesty immediately gave orders to Sir *John Lanier* to march out with 500 Horse to meet the Train. But it seems he was too dilatory in observing that Order, for before they had got far, they saw a great Light in the Air, heard a great Noise, which arose from the blowing up the Train. The Artillery were come within Seven Miles of the Camp, when *Sarsfield* (who had skulked among the Mountains to watch a convenient Opportunity) came upon 'em on a sudden, cut the few Troops that guarded it, whose Horses were at that time a grazing, to pieces, blew up the Powder, burst the Cannon by over-charging and clapping the Muzzle in the Ground, and then marched off without Loss, the Body sent from the Camp coming not in time enough to intercept them; for tho' they came in sight of the Rear, they could not overtake them. This unhappy Blow was a great Disappointment, to the Besiegers; however, the King resolving to pursue his Work, sent for Cannon from *Waterford*.

The Trenches were opened before *Limerick* on the 17th, and Batteries being raised against a strong Fort that annoy'd them, that Fort was taken the 20th. By the 27th a Breach was made in the Counter-scarp, at which an Assault was made

with great Bravery, but the Breach being somewhat too small, which for want of Bullets could not be enlarged, after a long Action, they were forced to retreat.

The King preceiving the Work to be too difficult to be soon ended, and considering the Approach of the wet Season, resolved to raise the Siege, and accordingly on the 30th of *August* the heavy Baggage was sent away, and the next Day the Army decamp'd. And his Majesty having disposed the Army into Quarters, constituted the Lord *Sidney* and *Thomas Coningsby*, Esq; (since Lord) Lords Justices, and gave for the present the Command of the Army to Count *Solmes*. And then he embark'd for *England*, *September* the 5th, arrived the next Day at *Bristol*, and on the 9th came to *Windsor*.

Cork in the mean time was besieged by Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Marlborough*, in the Attack whereof the Duke of *Grafton*, who acted as a Volunteer, was unhappily killed. On *September* the 28th the Town capitulated, and was accordingly surrendered. And,

On the 3d of *October* he invested *Kinsale*, opened Trenches the 5th, and by the 15th had made practicable Breaches, which occasioned a Capitulation, and the next Day the Town was surrendered, and soon after his Lordship returned to *England*, which ended this glorious Campaign.

Having thus related our own Actions this Summer, let us take a Step abroad, and view the State of our Confederates in the great War against *France*. The Alliance, upon which the War began, consisted of the King of *Great Britain*, the *States General*, the *Emperor*, and the King of *Spain*, to which was this Summer added the Duke of *Savoy*.

1689. That Prince refused all Overtures from *France*, and declared for the Confederates. Upon which the Marshal *Catinat* was sent with an Army of *French* to invade his Country; and after the Battle of *Saluzes*, fought the 18th of *August*, wherein the *French* had the better, they took the Town of *Suza*.

In *Flanders*, the only notable Transaction this Summer was the Battle of *Flerus*, fought on the 1st of *July*, between the *French* under the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, and the *Dutch* and Confederates under Prince *Waldeck*, wherein after an obstinate and bloody Battle, the Confederates had the worst, as being obliged to quit their Cannon: In nothing else could the *French* boast Advantage, having lost as great a Number of Men as the Confederates in the Action. In *Germany* nothing material was performed. And in *Catalonia* the *French* obtained some small Advantages.

In *England* the Parliament met on the 12th of *September*, and were prorogued to the 2d of *October*, at which time they met, and continued sitting. His Majesty on the Day of their Meeting made a Speech, wherein he represented to both Houses the Necessity of making early and effectual provision for the carrying on the War; intimated the short Provision made last Sessions, and the Arrears of Pay to the Army thereby incurr'd; that the Revenue being all apply'd to the Service of the War, it was expedient to consider of a provision for the Civil List. Mentioned the Bravery of the Army, and blam'd the Conduct of the Fleet; and concluded with exhorting them to be unanimous and expeditious in their Consultations.

Both Houses presented Addresses of Thanks to the King for his gracious Speech, and for the unparal-

lell'd Goodness and tender Affection his Majesty had shewn to his People in undertaking in Person the War in *Ireland*, where next under God the Success was owing to his Majesty's great Valour and good Conduct. And to the Queen, acknowledging the great Wisdom and Courage her Majesty had shewn in the Difficulties and Dangers during his Majesty's Absence, and declaring their Gratitude and affectionate Zeal to both their Majesties Service. Oct. the 9th, the Commons voted a Supply for carrying on the War both in *Ireland*, and against *France*, and the next Day voted the Sums for the Navy to be, 1,791,695 *l*. And on the 4th of *November*, they voted 2,294,560 *l*. for maintaining an Army of 69,936 Men, which Sums they raised by divers Duties upon imported Goods, and by doubling the Excise; together with the Land-Tax and Loans upon the Excise. But instead of that Loan, it was proposed to give the forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, which some were of Opinion might raise a Million of Money. But this Proposal was rejected, and even the Bill, which afterwards passed the House of Commons, for attainting the Persons in Rebellion, confiscating their Estates, and applying them to the Service of the War, was dropt in the House of Lords. The Commons had, in their Estimate for the Sea-Service, made a Provision for building some Ships of War to reinforce the Navy. But taking that Matter into further Consideration, they voted on the 24th of *December* a Supply of 570,000 *l*. for building 17 Third Rate Ships of War of 60 Guns a-piece, additional to what they had already provided for, and made Provision accordingly. They also passed a Bill for appointing Commissioners to take and state the publick Accompts. All which

which Bills, together with some others that were necessary, being passed both Houses, his Majesty gave his Royal Assent to them on the 5th of *January*, and then made a Speech to both Houses: Wherein he thanked them for the Dispatch they had made, which gave him Liberty to go into *Holland* (where his Presence was wanted at the great Congress appointed at the *Hague*) and declared he would make no Grant of the forfeited Lands in *England* and *Ireland*, till that Matter should be settled in Parliament. And then, by his Majesty's Direction, both Houses adjourned to the 31st of *March* next.

Nov. the 15th, the King was pleased to appoint the Lord *Godolphin* First Commissioner of the Treasury; and accordingly a new Commission passed, wherein that Lord, with the four old Commissioners, Sir *John Lowther*, Sir *Steph. Fox*, Mr. *Hambden*, and Mr. *Pelham*, were constituted Commissioners of the Treasury. And soon after Sir *Charles Porter* was made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, and one of the Lords Justices, and the Lord *Sidney*, who possessed that Post, was recalled.

On the 9th of *January* his Majesty embarked for *Holland*, and on the 18th arrived on that Coast; but adventuring to go off in the Shallops, when the Yachts were a League and a half from Shore, he was so surrounded by Ice, that he lay all Night in the Boat, accompanied by the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earls of *Devonshire*, *Dorset*, *Portland*, and *Monmouth*, Monsieur *Owerkirk*, and Monsieur *Zuylestein*, who attended him. At length they got safe on Shore, and arrived at the *Hague* the 19th in the Evening. And this being the first time his Majesty had been there since his Accession to the Throne, he was prevailed upon

to make a publick Entry, which was accordingly performed the 26th with very great Solemnity and Pomp, several triumphal Arches and divers Decorations being erected for that Purpose.

To meet his Majesty here, and concert the Methods of defending *Europe* from the Invasions of *France*, the Electors of *Brandenburgh* and *Bavaria*, the Dukes of *Lunenburgh*, *Zell*, and *Wolfenbuttle*, the Landgrave of *Hesse*, with several other Princes of *Germany*, and the Plenipotentiary Ambassadors of all the rest of the Princes engaged in the Confederacy, arrived daily, and made the most illustrious Assembly that has any where been seen; who for the Space of two Months held Conferences and Entertainments, wherein Resolutions were taken for carrying on the War, which if they had been as regularly performed by the rest, as they were by *England* and *Holland*, the *French* Monarch's Pride had been effectually pulled down. For it was resolved that 222,000 Men should be the Complement of the Army to act against *France*, whereof the Emperor's 20, the King of *England*'s 20, the States General 35,000, and perhaps the Duke of *Savoy*'s Quota, were always compleat; but now short the other Princes were in theirs may be judged by the faint Efforts, which were made before *England* and *Holland* much enlarged the Number of their Forces.

The Entertainments and the Conferences at the *Hague* were but just over, and the King retired to *Loo*, when he was alarmed with News that the *French* had besieged *Mons*. On the 15th of *March* N. S. a Detachment of *French* invested that strong Fortrefs, and a few Days after the King himself with the Dauphin and Duke of *Orleans* came to

1690. command in the Siege. King *William* hastened to its Relief, and drew an Army together for that Purpose, which he brought as far as *Hull* by the 6th of *April*, but through the Neglect of the *Spaniards* in providing Carriage his Artillery came not up in time; for the *French* advanced their Trenches with all possible Expedition, and fired upon the Town from 60 Pieces of Cannon, and 25 Mortars, with such incessant Fury, that the Burghers would not bear it, and as they were stronger than the Garrison, they beat the Chamade, and forced the Governor (who was resolved to hold out till the Succours came up) to sign the Capitulation, whereby this Important Place was taken by the *French* King, *April* 10th, almost in sight of King *William*. The Town being taken, the *French* withdrew and put their Troops into Quarters, and the King bestowed his in the same Manner, and then came over to *England*, and arrived at *Whitehall*, *April* 13th.

In pursuit of the Thread of the Discourse, we omitted an Event at home this Winter, which is too considerable to be passed over. The Friends of King *James* were not totally discouraged by their Disappointment last Year, and by the Defeat at the *Boyne*, but still pursued their Designs; and to the purpose of carrying them on with Success, enlarged their Party by taking in Whigs as well as Tories, who had any remains of Affection to the late King. These held Consults, and resolved to apply themselves to the *French* King for Assistance; and accordingly the Lord *Preston* with two Gentlemen, Mr. *Astton* and Mr. *Elliot*, were deputed (and actually took shipping in the most private Manner) to go to *France*, but the

Government having Notice watched them, and a little below *Gravesend* their Ship was boarded, and their Persons seized; in Mr. *Astton's* Bosom was found a Packet of Papers, which through the Suddenness of taking him he had not time to throw over board, as was apparently intended by the Lead affixed. By this Packet it was plain that they were going to *France* to invite the *French* King to invade *England*; Letters and Addresses from several Persons (particularly Dr. *Turner*, late Bishop of *Ely*) to King *James*, Minutes of Instructions for the *French* Fleet, and other Papers of like Import, being found in it.

The Lord *Preston* was brought to Trial at the *Old Bailey* on the 16th of *January* 1690-1, and Mr. *Astton* on the 19th; both of them were found guilty, and the latter executed, but the Lord obtained Pardon.

During the King's Absence, an unhappy Fire broke out at *Whitehall*, which burnt the Lodgings over the Stone Gallery, but was extinguished before it reached the King's Lodgings.

Sir *Edward Villars* was, on the 25th of *March* 1691, created a Baron and Viscount of *England*, by the Title of Baron *Villars* of *Hoo*, and Viscount *Villars* of *Hartford*, in the County of *Kent*.

His Majesty made but a short Stay in *England*, for, purposing to command the Army in *Flanders* in Person, he made as much Dispatch thither as possible. And therefore having given the necessary Orders for the total Reduction of *Ireland*; and for the fitting out a numerous Fleet, whereof Mr. *Russel* (since Earl of *Orford*) was appointed Admiral; and filled up the vacant Sees, he departed for *Holland*, where he arrived *May* the 3d.

The

The Ecclesiastical Promotions were, Dr. *Tillotson* to the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, Dr. *Patrick* Bishop of *Chichester* to the Bishoprick of *Ely*, Dr. *Grove* to *Chichester*, Dr. *Fowler*, to *Gloucester*, Dr. *Cumberland* to *Peterborough*, Dr. *Moor* to *Norwich*, Dr. *Beveridge* to *Bath* and *Wells*; but he declining it because Dr. *Kenn* was living, Dr. *Kidder* was afterwards promoted to that See. And in the Month of *May* this Year, Dr. *Sharp* succeeded Dr. *Lamplugh* in the Archbishoprick of *York*, and Dr. *Ironside* Dr. *Crofts* in *Hereford*, and Dr. *Hall*, succeeded Dr. *Ironside* in *Bristol*.

And now we must look over into *Ireland*, where Lieutenant General *Ginkle* commanded in chief his Majesty's Army.

In the Beginning of *June* the Army took the Field, and on the 7th of that Month sat down before *Ballymore*, a Town seated on the Edge of a Bog in *Westmeath* County, twelve Miles North-East from *Athlone*, which surrendered the next Day. The next Day they invested *Athlone*, and took the *English* Town Sword in Hand the 20th; the *Irish* Town being to be attacked cross the River, and the Besiegers having broke the Bridge, made the taking it exceeding difficult. However, after many Repulses, the *English* got over the River by a Ford, and by unparalleled Bravery gained the Bridge, which also gained the Town, for the Enemy deserted it, and fled to their Army, which lay all the while behind the Town; a Circumstance, that as it discouraged the Enemy, increased the Merit of the Generals and Soldiery, who in their Sight took a well fortified Town over a River in ten Days Time. On the 10th of *July* the Army marched after the Ene-

my, who were retired into a strong Situation near the Castle of *Agbrim*. A Morass lay on their Right, and a Rivulet with steep Hills and little Bogs on their Left, and the Castle in their Front. The *French* General *St. Ruth* commanded in Chief, assisted by *Sarsfeild*. On the other side General *Ginkle* was assisted by the Dukes of *Wurtemberg*, Generals *Mackay*, *Talmosh*, *Tetleau*, *la Melioniere*, &c. *St. Ruth*, perceiving our Army intended to attack him, made a blustering Speech to his Soldiers, and prepared to receive us. On Sunday, *July* 12, the Battle was fought, wherein the *Irish* fought so bravely, that although the *English* performed Wonders, the Victory was doubtful for some Hours, nay, *St. Ruth* thought he had us in his Power; but a Cannon-Bullet soon after put an end to his Life, which also put their Army into Confusion, for *Sarsfeild* was not acquainted with the Order of Battle. The *English*, perceiving their Disorder, pushed so seasonably, that they put the Enemy to the Rout, and pursued them three Miles, till Night coming on, they were obliged to let the rest escape. The *Irish* lost above 4000 Men in the Battle, and the *English* had 700 killed, and as many wounded.

The General resolving to pursue his Blow, in a few Days marched the Army towards *Gallarway*, which was now, besides *Limerick*, the only considerable Place the *Irish* possessed. The Governor pretended at first to hold out, but after a few Days Experience of the *English* Bravery, he came to a Treaty, and on the 20th of *July* the Town was surrendered.

Limerick now was the next Undertaking. *Tyrconnel* died there the 14th of *August*, so the chief Command devolved upon *Sarsfeild*, who

1691. made a very obstinate Defence. On the 25th of *August*, the *English* Army sat down before the Town, and soon took the Out Forts. But the Town was impregnable, till the General found Means to pass Part of the Forces over the River, and attack it on that Side also. Where, by a remarkable Bravery of the *English* Grenadiers, who were employed to attack two Forts at *Thomond Gate*, 600 of the Enemy were cut to Pieces; when retiring from those Forts to the Town, the Gate was shut upon them, to prevent the *English* entering with them, so closely did they pursue: The *English* being hereby lodged at the Foot of the Bridge, which cut off from the Enemy all Communication with their Horse without, who were all this while scouring the Country, they soon after demanded a Cessation of Arms for three Days, till they might send to Lieutenant General *Sheldon*, who lay with 1,500 Horse not far off, in order to include him in the Capitulation, which they were disposed to enter into. Which being granted, and Hostages exchanged, on the 26th of *September* the Treaty commenced, wherein the *Irish* asked such high Terms, that a new Battery was ordered to be erected; but at the Request of the Besieged, the Treaty being renewed, it was finally concluded on the 3d of *October*. The Lords Justices having to that Purpose made a Journey, to the Camp, and subscribed that Part of the Articles that related to Civil Rights. By this Treaty all that the *Irish* held for King *James* was to be surrendered, and all the *Irish* that were desirous to go to *France* were permitted to depart. Thus was *Ireland* entirely reduced to the Obedience of King *William*.

In *England* all was quiet this Summer, and nothing disturbed her Majesty's Administration, neither did any Event happen that may deserve publick Notice. The Fleet at Sea defended our Coast, and protected the *Turkey* Fleet, which the *French* way-laid, but no Action happened. In *Flanders* the two Armies, equally strong, lay at Bay all the Summer, but at breaking up, the *French* falling on the Rear of the Confederates, killed them 1000 Men, with half that Loss to themselves. In *Savoy* the *French* had great Success; and in *Spain* they took a small Town, and bombarded *Barcelona*.

The King returned to *England* *October* the 19th. And on the 23d of the same Month the Parliament assembled; to whom his Majesty made a Speech, intimating the Reduction of *Ireland*, the Merit of that Army, and Reasonableness of paying the Arrears, the Necessity of a good Fleet at Sea, and an Army of 65,000 Men at Land. And advised them to Unanimity and Dispatch.

The usual Addresses being over, The Houses proceeded, and on the 6th of *November* the Commons voted, that a Supply be granted to their Majesties for carrying on the War against *France*. And on the 18th they voted, that the Sum for the Sea Service of the Year 1692, be 1,575,890*l.* including the Ordnance and the building of Docks. And on the 15th of *January*, they voted 1,935,787*l.* for the Army, which they raised by a Land Tax, double Excise, and quarterly Poll. But these raised not what they were given for, by 230,000*l.*

At the Beginning of this Session, Petitions were presented to the House of Commons, against the *East India*

dia Company, praying that that Trade might be laid upon. The Matters of Complaint being communicated to the Company, they presented their Defence. Both which being duly considered, the House voted on the 17th of *December*, several Articles of Regulation for the *East India* Trade, which are too numerous to be inserted here; the principal were, That the Company should annually export Goods of the Product and Manufacture of *England*, to the Value of 200,000*l.* That no one Person should have a Stock of above 5000*l.* That no private Sales should be made without leaving a sufficient Fund to pay all Debts, and carry on the Trade. And that Security should be given that the Stock was then worth, all Debts being paid, 749,000*l.* All which Articles being agreed to, they addressed his Majesty, to incorporate the *East India* Company by Charter, that the same might afterwards pass into an Act. And a Bill was ordered accordingly, but when that was brought in, in *February* following, so many Petitions appeared against it, that the House thought fit to address the King to dissolve the *East India* Company, and constitute a new One, for the better preserving that Trade to the Kingdom. A Bill passed the House of Commons for regulating Trials in Cases of Treason, to which the Lords added a Clause in their own Behalf, that in case of the Trial of a Peer, all the Peers should be summoned, and sit to judge the Cause. To which the Commons disagreeing, occasioned many Conferences, and both Houses adhering to their Opinions, the Bill was lost.

One *Fuller*, an obscure Fellow, who pretended to have been a Page in the Family of the late Queen, at

the Time of the Birth of the Prince of *Wales*, and to be employed in the Service of their Cause in *England*, appeared before the House of Commons, declaring himself capable of making great Discoveries, and promised to produce Vouchers, if he might have a Pass for two Persons to come from beyond Sea, which was accordingly granted him, but but to no Purpose, for such Persons never appeared, nor could be heard of, and therefore the House voted him an Impostor. And in consequence of their Address to the King to prosecute him at Law, he afterwards stood in the Pillory.

On the 24th of *February* his Majesty came to the House, passed several Bills, and made a gracious Speech, and then the Parliament adjourned to the 12th of *April*.

It may not be amiss to remark, that the King at this Time made use of his negative Voice to a Bill for ascertaining the Commissions and Salaries of the Judges.

These other Events were the only remarkable ones this Year, namely, *November* the 10th at Night, a Fire happened in the Royal Palace at *Kensington*, which did much Mischief, but was suppressed before it came to the Royal Apartment. *November* the 25th, Doctor *Tennison*, Minister of *St. Martin's*, was nominated to the See of *Lincoln*, in the room of Doctor *Barlow* deceased. On the 25th of *February* General *Ginkle* was created Earl of *Athlone*. On the 1st of *March* the Earl of *Pembroke* was made Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal, Sir *Edward Seymour* and Mr. *Montague* were made Commissioners of the Treasury, in place of Sir *John Lowther* and Mr. *Pelham*: The Lord *Coonwallis* was made Commissioner of the Admiralty. And on the 3d of *March*, the Lord *Sidney* was made Lord Lieut.

1692.

1692. Lieutenant of Ireland. On the 19th of March, *Thomas Coningsby*, Esq; was made a Baron of Ireland; and *Sir Henry Capel*, a Baron of England.

The King embarked the 5th of March, and arrived the next Day in *Holland*. And towards the End of the same Month the Queen Dowager departed from England to go into *Portugal* by the Way of France, where she safely arrived, and remained the rest of her Life, much honoured in that Kingdom.

Sir Rowland Gwin, at that Time Treasurer of the Chamber to the Queen, having spoken reflecting Words against the Lord *Sidney*, he was (April 7.) questioned before the Queen and Council, where not being able to justify what he had said, it was declared that the said Words were groundless and scandalous, and *Sir Rowland* was turned out of his Place.

The Partisans for King *James* were still busy in plotting his Return, which they were now more than ever in hopes of, by reason that the *French* King gave so much into it, as to lend that Prince 30,000 Men, with Assurance that the Number should be doubled, if necessary. This Force King *James* led to the Sea Coast of *Normandy*, and was ready to put on board, when our Fleet, by a most signal Victory over the *French*, prevented it. But first his Letters to certain Privy Counsellors, and other Persons of Quality, inviting them over to be Witnesses of the Birth of a Child his Queen then was pregnant with; and his Declaration inviting his Subjects to return to their Obedience, and promising Pardon with the Exceptions under-mentioned; were sent over to England, and delivered to the proper Persons. The large Exceptions in the general Par-

don, sufficiently shewed the Strength of his Hopes, since so many Persons of known Worth could not be denied his Favour with less Views than absolute Conquest. The Persons excepted were, the Duke of *Ormond*, the Marquis of *Winchester*, the Earls of *Sunderland*, *Bath*, *Danby*, and *Nottingham*; the Lords *Newport*, *Delamere*, *Wiltshire*, *Colchester*, *Cornbury*, *Dunblain*, and *Churchill*; the Bishops of *London* and *St. Asaph*; *Sir Robert Howard*, *Sir John Worden*, *Sir Samuel Grimston*, *Sir Stephen Fox*, *Sir George Treby*, *Sir Basil Dixwell*, *Sir James Oxendon*; *Dr. Tillotson*, and *Dr. Gilbert Burnet*; *Francis Russel*, *Richard Levison*, and *John Trenchard*, Esquires; *Charles Duncomb*; all those who had offered Indignities to him at *Feverham*; those who as Judges, Jurymen, or otherwise, had a Hand in putting *Astton* and *Cross* to Death; and all Spies and such as had betrayed his Council during his Absence from England. But his Hopes were all blasted by the Victory, and he had the Mortification to be Eye witness of the Destruction of sixteen of the best Ships of War the *French* King was Master of. The Particulars whereof, as far as the Brevity of this History will admit, are as follow:

The Queen was so vigilant in her Government, that she was informed from Time to Time of the Preparations against her, and took the necessary Precautions to protect her People. Orders were given for hastening out the Fleet, Directions issued for putting the Militia into a good Posture; and some Forces designed for *Flanders* were stopt, and with some other Troops were ordered to form a Camp at *Portsmouth*.

The Fleet put to Sea, and being joined with the *Dutch*, stood over

over to the *French Coast*. *Tourville* commanded the *French Fleet*, and hoped to fight us before the *Dutch* were joined; but that Junction being made, his King had sent Orders to avoid fighting, which either he did not receive, or could not obey, by our advancing so near him; so he put on a Face of Courage, and bore down upon us on the 19th of May, when a smart Engagement off *Cape Barfleur* was maintained from eleven to four; wherein the *French* suffered extremely. Before five they endeavoured to escape by rowing off their disabled Ships, and took the Advantage of a Calm, when we could not pursue; but about six a fresh Gale springing up, the Blue Squadron and some of the Red renewed the Fight, and continued it till ten at Night, when the *French* having lost four Ships which were blown up, and their Fleet much shattered, stood off for *Conquest Road*; the Night was foggy and calm, but clearing up about eight in the Morning, the *Dutch* discovered the Enemy, and the whole Fleet followed the Chase, with all the Sail they could make, till a Calm falling, both Fleets anchored till the Tide was spent; at Eleven they weighed, and stood to the West till four next Morning, when the Tide obliged them to anchor again: That Day, the 21st, the Enemy endeavoured to escape through the Race of *Alderney*, which is the Channel between that Island and *Cape de la Hogue*, but were so closely pursued by ours, that several of them were forced to run a-ground; in the Afternoon 18 more of them hauled in for *la Hogue*, but the rest got off. Sir *Ralph Delaval*, Vice-Admiral of the Red, being in the Rear, was directed to keep Fire-ships about him to burn those that run in, while the Admiral pursued the Fugitives.

Sir *Ralph* off *Cherburgh* set Fire to *Tourville's* own Ship the *Royal Sun* of 104 Guns, the *Ambitieux* a Ship of 104, and the *Admirable* of 90 Guns. Of the 18 Ships of the Enemy that run a-ground, five of them got off, so that when ours hauled in close to *la Hogue* the 22d, they found but 13 remaining, which were drawn up as close to the Shore as possible to avoid Pursuit. But that did not save them, for on the 23d, Vice-Admiral *Rook* with several Men of War, who were sent in to fire them, not being able to get in far enough for want of Water, manned the Boats, and with incomparable Bravery attacked and burnt six of them in spite of the Fire from the Platforms of Cannon planted on Shore. The next Day he repeated his Blow, went in again with the Boats, and burnt the other seven, together with several other Ships. These thirteen were all Ships of from 60 to 80 Guns a-piece.

King *James* was very much afflicted at this Misfortune, which put an end to all his great Designs; He wrote a very mournful Letter to the *French King* on occasion of it, and withdrew to *St. Germain's*.

There was a Shew of a Descent on *France* from *England* this Summer, a Body of Forces under the Command of the Duke of *Leinster* (since *Schomberg*) being shipped off at *Portsmouth* for that Purpose; but whatever put a stop to it, they returned, without sailing farther than the Place they were ordered to open their Orders at.

In *Flanders* Things went but ill this Summer. The *French King* came himself to take *Namur*, before which Place he opened Trenches the 29th of May, took the Lower Town the 5th of June, Fort *Coehorn* on the 22d of June, and the Castle was

1692. was surrendered the 1st of July. King *William* marched on the 3d of *June* with an Army to its Relief, but was watched so well by the Duke of *Luxembourg*, who covered the Siege with 70,000 Men, and was so disfavoured by bad Weather, that after he had posted his Army on the *Mehagn*, and ordered the Pontoons for passing it, he was fain to desist.

The *French* King, after the taking *Namur*, left the Army under the Command of *Luxembourg*, and returned to *Versailles*. That General encamped in an advantageous Post, between *Engbein* and *Steenkirk*, where King *William* resolved to attack him.

On Sunday, *August* the 2d, the Battle of *Steenkirk* was fought, wherein the Confederate Army acted with great Bravery, the *English* especially performed Wonders. After great Difficulties were got over in advancing through the Woods and Defiles, they fired for two Hours together upon the Enemy, with such Order and Courage, that the *French* could not stand it, but deserted one of their Batteries of Cannon, which Colonel *Warcup* took, and the whole *French* Army were near deserting their Camp, when for want of Reinforcement, which Count *Solmes* was by repeated Orders commanded to send in, our Men were not able to follow the Blow, for the Foot being in the Rear, and in making too much Haste to come up, threw themselves into Disorder, and the Vanguard being attacked by thirty Battalions, and a fresh Body of Dragoons brought in by *Boufflers*, they were forced to retreat, which, with the coming on of the Night, left the *French* the Possession of the Field, and some of our Cannon, with many Prisoners.

This Battle may be called fatal, since it lost us those brave Officers, Major General *Mackay*, Sir *John Lanier*, Sir *Robert Douglas*, the Earl of *Angus*, and many others, who were killed in it, besides 2000 Soldiers killed, and 3000 wounded or taken. On the *French* Side, the Prince de *Turenne*, the Marquiss de *Bellefonds*, the Marquiss de *Tiladet*, Brigadier *Stoupa*, the Marquiss *Fimacon*, and several Persons of Distinction, with 2000 private Soldiers, were killed. It was afterwards discovered, that *Luxembourg* received Information of all that passed in our Army, by the Hand of one *Millevoix*, a Domestick of the Duke of *Bavaria's*, which, as it most probably changed the Fortune of the Day, the Author could not be sufficiently punished for. He was hanged on a Tree soon after, and the Army retreated in excellent Order, without any the least Disturbance from the Enemy.

Boufflers soon after bombarded *Charleroy*. And on the other Side the *English* Forces, with the Duke *Leinster*, who commanded upon the intended Expedition, being at their Return sent over to *Flanders*, landed at *Ostend* on the 18th of *September*, and took the two Towns of *Furnes* and *Dixmuyde*.

But another Affair which happened in *Flanders* this Summer deserves our Notice. The *French* Court had for a long Time indulged itself in an Opinion, that it was lawful to take away the Life of King *William* by any Means that might effect it. And therefore *Chamillard* himself, their Prime Minister of State, did not disdain to treat with one *Granvile*, who last Campaign undertook to assassinate him. What he could not effect then, the same Man was now again attempting, and had associated to him

1692.

him for it two Persons, named *Leefederal* and *Du Mont*, who were to have stabbed the King at a convenient Opportunity, and then to have fled to a Body of *Luxemburgh's* Army, who under the Command of *Monsieur Chamlay* and Colonel *Parker* an *Englishman*), who had been in all their Designs against the King's Life) were to advance to receive him. But it pleased God to touch the Hearts of his two Accomplies with Compunction, and they having discovered the Thing, *Granvile* was seized at *Eydenhoven*, and brought to Trial, where, being convicted, he was executed *August* the 13th, and at his Death confessed the whole, and acknowledged his Guilt.

The Duke of *Savoy* this Campaign invaded *Dauphiny*, and took the City of *Embrun*, where he found twenty Pieces of Cannon, 20,000 Crowns in Gold of the *French* King's Money, which, with 40,000 *Livres* Contribution from the City, and large Contributions from all the neighbouring Towns, he brought off; and had carried his Arms much farther, if he had not unhappily fallen sick of the small Pox, which was followed by an Ague, and hindered all farther martial Operations on his Side.

In *Germany* the *French* had the better, for though they took no Towns this Campaign, they surprized a Party of 4,000 Horse, commanded by the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, whereof they killed 1,000, and took that Prince Prisoner, and afterwards lived at Discretion in his Country.

On the 7th of *June* this Year happened that dreadful Earthquake at *Jamaica*, which overthrew almost the whole Town of *Port Royal*, swallowed up 1,500 Persons, and a

vast Quantity of Merchandize in the Warehouses. On the 8th of *September* following a Shock of Earthquake was felt here in *England*, and *Flanders*, and *France*, but it was, blessed by God, not violent enough to do much Harm.

It was in this Year that the Duke of *Hanover* was by the Emperor constituted an Elector of the Empire, and thereby a ninth Voice made in the Electoral College.

It was this Summer also, that one *Robert Young*, a villainous Fellow, counterfeited the Hands of the Lord *Marlborough*, the Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and others, to an Instrument in the Nature of an Association against the Government, and then having lodged that and some other such Sort of Papers in the Bishop of *Rocheſter's* House, went and informed against him; the Papers being accordingly found by the King's Messenger, who was sent to search the House, his Lordship for the present underwent some Censure, but the Roguery was happily detected, and the Bishop's Innocence made plain.

In *Scotland* and *Ireland* all was quiet this Summer.

The King returned from *Holland*, and arrived at *London*, *October* the 16th. Both their Majesties did the City the Honour to dine at the *Guildhall* on the Lord Mayor's Day this Year.

On the 14th of *November* the Parliament met, and his Majesty made a Speech to them, wherein he mentioned the Victory at Sea, wishing the Fortune had been as good at Land, and applauded the Courage of the *English*. Advised a Provision for the War as large as before. and intimated a Design to invade *France*. The Commons thanked his Majesty by an Address for his
Gra-

1692. Gracious Speech, and the Queen for her Excellent Government. The House also gave their Thanks by the Speaker to Admiral *Ruffel*, for his Conduct and Courage in the late Victory. Some Exceptions indeed were made to his Conduct, as if the Victory might have been carry'd farther, and Enquiry was made into the Stoppage of the intended Descent, but after strict Examination of all Parties, the Admiral was by Vote fully acquitted.

On the 15th of *November*, a Motion being made for a Supply, it was unanimously agreed to, and on the 2d of *December* was voted for the Navy 1,926,516*l.* and on the 10th, for the Army 2,092,563*l.* To raise which Money a Land Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound was granted. A Fund of 100,000*l.* per Annum out of the Excise, to pay Annuities to Persons that should advance One Million of Pounds to the Service of the War, and Additional Impositions, and a Review of the Poll. All which did not raise the Sum voted by 545,596*l.*

Several Bills of a publick Nature, that were order'd to be brought in this Session, did not pass into Acts, viz. A Bill for Regulating Trials in Cases of Treason. A Bill for satisfying the Debts due to the Orphans of *London*. A Bill for better Preservation of their Majesties Persons. A Bill to ascertain the Fees of Officers of Justice. A Bill for free and impartial Proceedings in Parliament, whereby several Persons in Offices were to be excluded. A Bill for the frequent calling and meeting of Parliaments. Which last passed both Houses, but was stopped at the Throne on the 20th of *January*, when the King passed the Land Tax.

A Complaint being made in the House against a Pamphlet, intituled,

King William and Queen Mary Conquerors, it was order'd to be burnt, as was also a Pamphlet written by the Bishop of *Sarum*, intituled, *A Pastoral Letter*, wherein the same Doctrine was maintained. The Lords also taking the Matter into Consideration, passed a Resolution, That such Assertion is inconsistent with the Principles on which this Government is founded, and tended to the Subversion of the Rights of the People.

Complaints from *Ireland* being laid before the House of Commons, they presented an Address to the King on the 9th of *March*, wherein they set forth Abuses and Mismanagements in that Kingdom. Complaining that the Protestant Subjects were exposed to free Quarter. That *Irish* Papists were listed among Recruits. That Protections were granted to *Irish* Papists. That Outlawries were revers'd. That forfeited Estates were lett at under Rates. That there were great Embezzlements in the Stores and in the forfeited Estates. And that Additions were made to the Articles of *Limerick*, whereby the *Irish* Papists were encouraged, and the *English* Interest weaken'd. Which Abuses they pray'd might be redress'd, and that no Grant might be made of the forfeited Estates, till the Matter could be settled in Parliament. They also prayed that the Articles of *Limerick*, with the Additional Articles, might be laid before them. The King gave them a Gracious Answer, and soon after put an end to the Session. For,

On the 14th of *March* his Majesty came to the House, passed the Tax Bills, a Bill for appointing Commissioners to state the Publick Accounts, and 18 other Publick Acts. And made a Speech, and then

then the Parliament was prorogued to the 2d of May.

In this Interval of the Sitting of the Parliament, the Events without Doors of publick Notice were, On the 30th of Dec. Sir *John Trevor* was made Master of the Rolls. On the 24th of February the chief Command of the Fleet was taken out of the Hands of Admiral *Ruffel*, and given to Mr. *Killigrew*, Sir *Ralph Delaval*, and Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* in joint Commission. And on the 8th of February Mr. *Rook* was made Vice Admiral of the Red, Lord *Berkley* Vice Admiral of the Blue, Colonel *Aylmer* Rear Admiral of the Red, and Mr. *Michel* Rear Admiral of the Blue.

The Lord *Mohun* was brought to Trial January 30th before his Peers for the Murder of Mr. *Mountford* the Player, of which he was February the 5th acquitted.

On the 23d of March Sir *John Trenchard* was made Secretary of State, in the Place of the Earl of *Nottingham*. And the Custody of the Great Seal was on the same Day given to Sir, *John Summers*, at that Time Attorney General. A new Commission of the Admiralty also passed, whereby that Charge was given to Sir *John Lowther*, Henry *Priestman*, Esq; Lord *Falkland*, Robert *Austen*, Esq; Sir *Robert Rich*, Henry *Killigrew*, Esq; and Sir *Ralph Delaval*.

On the 31st of March the King set out for *Holland*, where he arrived the 2d of April.

This Summer was unfortunate to the Confederates on all Sides; and first to us by Sea, The *English* and *Dutch* Fleets being joined, they set sail to the Westward with a very numerous Fleets of Merchant men bound for the Straits, which failed under their Convoy. They failed all in Company to a certain Lati-

tude, as their Orders directed, and then Sir *George Rook* with a Squadron of 23 Men of War parted off to convoy the Merchant men. Being arrived within 60 Leagues of Cape St. Vincent, June 15th, they discover'd the *French* Fleet. The Merchants Ships were ordered to make the best of they Way to the Straits, while the Men of War lay behind to cover them. In the Evening the *French* came up with the sternmost, and took three *Dutch* men of War, who had engaged Eleven *French*. The Merchant men making off to Shoar, the Enemy followed them, and gave opportunity to those Ships which lay to Windward to escape. Sir *George Rook* with the Men of War and some Merchant men got safe to Ireland, but the *Turkey* Fleet running into *Gibraltar*, were all either taken, burnt, or sunk. The Loss was great, for besides fifty Merchant Ships destroyed, the *French* took twenty-nine, besides two *Dutch* Men of War taken by *Tourville* and *D'Etrees*, and an *English* Man of War, and a rich Pinace burnt.

In *Flanders*, *Huy* was taken by the *French*, July 23d. And soon after the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, who commanded an Army much more numerous than the Confederates, attacked the King in his Camp at *Neerhespin* near *Landen*.

On July the 28th was fought the terrible Battle of *Landen*, wherein after much Bravery on the Confederates side, the *French* obtained the Victory, and the Confederates were forced to leave behind them sixty Pieces of Cannon and nine Mortars, besides 6000 Men, who fell in the Battle and in the Retreat; for a small River that lay behind them, whose opposite Bank was steep, exposed them to a double Danger, of Drowning

1693.

Drowning and the Enemy's Fire.

The Enemy did not acknowledge the Loss of above 2000 Men, but for their Honour they ought to have confessed more, since if their Loss was not greater, they were stupid to lie still for fifteen Days together, and give the Confederates leave to recruit, which by the Junction of a Body of fresh Troops under the Duke of Wirtemberg, who had forced the French Lines in Flanders, and lay levying Contributions in the Enemy's Country at the Time this Battle was fought, the Army was so restored, as to be able to make Head against the French all the Summer, but were not however strong enough to raise the Siege of *Charle-roy*, which the French sat down before on the 10th of September, and after a Siege of twenty-three Days, took it by Capitulation.

In Germany the French took *Heydelberg*, set both City and Castle on Fire, and miserably ravaged the Palatinate.

In Savoy a Battle was fought at *Marfiglia*, wherein after an obstinate Combat the French got the Victory.

In England, the Lord *Capel*, Sir *Cyril Wyche*, and *William Duncomb*, Esq; were appointed Lords Justices in Ireland, and set out the 10th of July on their Journey thither; the Lord *Sidney* being recalled, who at his Return was made Master of the Ordnance; that Lord had acquired some Ill-will in Ireland, by insisting too positively on the King's Power of presenting Draughts of Bills to the Parliament, whereby the Parliament's Power would be reduced to a Negative Voice only; but they insisted on their Right of forming the Draughts, and have since enjoyed it uncontestedly.

The Earl of *Bellamont* and Sir

James Hamilton exhibited Complaints to the Queen against the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter*, late Justices in Ireland, which were referred to the Privy Council, but the Accusers declining to appear, the Matter fell.

On the 30th of October the King arrived at London from Holland, and on the 6th of November appointed Mr. *Ruffel* to resume his Place of Admiral of the Fleet.

November 7. The Parliament assembled: To whom the King recommended an Increase of our Forces by Sea and Land, which the Confederates had already resolved on. The House of Commons voted, That they would support their Majesties and their Government. And cheerfully agreed with his Majesty's Proposal of Augmentation; for on the 25th of November they voted that two Millions should be raised for the Service of the Navy for the Year 1694, besides 500,000*l.* for paying Arrears of Wages to Seamen. They voted also, that the Army for the Service of the Year 1694, should consist of 83,122 Men, and that 2,530,582*l.* be raised for maintaining them; which was raised by a Land Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound; by a Lottery of one Million; and by erecting the Bank one Million and two hundred thousand Pounds; by Annuities; by a quarterly Poll; by a Stamp Duty; and by licensing Hackney Coaches: Which produced the Sums they were given for; but by Expences, Discounts, Loss on Guineas, &c. a Deficiency arose of 177,530*l.*

The House took into Consideration the Disappointment at Sea, and voted, November 17th, that there had been treacherous Mismanagement in the Miscarriage of the Turkey Fleet. They blamed the Grand Fleet for not accompanying Sir *George*

George Rook; and when it was alledged that they were not sufficiently victualled, after Examination into that, it was voted, That there was sufficient on board the main Fleet to have convoyed the Merchant Ships out of Danger. And afterwards, on *December 6*, it was voted, That the Admirals, by not sending into *Brest* for Intelligence, before they left the Straits Squadron, were guilty of a high Breach of Trust, to the great Loss and Dishonour of the Nation,

On the 25th of *January* the King came to the House, and passed the Act for the Land Tax, but refused a Bill for free and Impartial Proceedings in Parliament, which, as we told you last Year, stopt in the House of Lords; but now having passed both Houses, the Commons resented much that it was stopt at the Throne; and therefore the next Day voted, that whoever advised the King not to give the Royal Assent to that Act, was an Enemy to their Majesties and the Kingdom. And by the expostulatory Representation concerning the ancient Usage in passing Acts, alledged, there were few Instances in former Reigns, where the Royal Assent had been refused to such Bills as both Houses passed, and where that Assent had been with-held by private Insinuations, without Advice of the Privy Council, it had been attended with great Inconveniences.

An Act passed this Session, for paying the Debts due to the Orphans of *London*. The *East India* Company having obtained a new Charter from the King, Petitions were presented to the Commons against it; this put the House upon examining into that Matter, which, it seems, appeared so disagreeable, that on *January* the 19th they voted, that all the Subjects of *England* have

equal Right to trade to the *East Indies*, till prohibited by Act of Parliament.

The Earl of *Bellmont* presented Articles to the House against the Lord *Coringby*, and Sir *Charles Porter*, but upon Examination and Consideration of the Circumstances of Affairs in *Ireland*, they were dismissed.

The Parliament having gone through all the publick Business before them, the King came to the House on the 25th of *April*, and passed the Acts that were ready. And having made a Speech, the Parliament was prorogued.

In *November* this Year, Captain *Bembozo*, with a Squadron of Men of War, and new-invented Bomb-Vessels, sailed to *St. Malo*, and bombarded it four Days successively, but with no great Effect.

On the 24th of *November*, Dr. *Sancroft*, the depriv'd Archbishop of *Canterbury*, departed this Life.

On the 31st of *December*, Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* arrived in *England*; was lodged in *Whitehall*, and entertained by the King and Nobility with great Honour till his Return on *February* 14.

And now again the *Turkey* Fleet suffered a Misfortune. Sir *Francis Wheeler*, with a good Squadron of Men of War, was their Convoy; which secured them from the Enemy, but the Elements could not be contended with, for on the 17th of *February* a terrible Storm overtook them in the Mouth of the *Straits*; soon after they sailed from *Gibraltar* for the *Levant*, which continued two Days successively, and made miserable Destruction in the Fleet. Sir *Francis's* own Ship foundered; and he and all his Men were lost; four of the *Turkey* Ships, one for *Leghorn*, and one for *Venice*, were all driven ashore, and the Men lost;

1694.

together with three *Dutch* Ships richly laden, who had the same Fate. The rest made a shift to get into Ports, but in very bad Condition.

On the 25th of *April*, the King conferred the Title of Duke upon the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, on the Marquiss of *Carmarthen*, by the Style of Duke of *Leeds*, and on the Earl of *Devonshire*; the Title of Marquiss on the Earl of *Mulgrave*, by the Style of Marquiss of *Normanby*. And soon after the Lord *Sidney* was made Earl of *Rumney*, and *Henry Herbert*, Esq; Baron *Herbert* of *Cherbury*. The Lord *Falkland* (against whom a Complaint was made in Parliament about a Bounty received from the Crown) Mr. *Killegrew*, and Sir *Ralph Delaval*, were turned out of the Commission of the Admiralty; and Admiral *Russel* and Sir *John Houblon*, put in their Places. A new Commission for the Treasury also passed the Seals, whereby that Charge was put into the Hands of the Lord *Godolphin*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, *Charles Montague*, Esq; Sir *William Trumbull*, and *John Smith*, Esq;

In the Month of *June* this Year, (the Commission being passed for that Purpose) the Books were opened for Subscriptions to the Bank of *England*, and the whole 1,200,000 *l.* being subscribed, the Charter was soon after given them, whereby the Subscribers were made a Corporation, and enabled to sue and be sued, but with Proviso that they should never owe above the Capital Stock paid into the Exchequer, which together with 100,000 *l. per Annum*, they received for Interest for it, were to be always liable to their Debtors. They were also forbid to trade in Goods otherwise than by Pawn; or to lend Money to the Crown but upon Parliamentary Security.

This Summer proved a Time of Action at Sea; the main *French* Fleet indeed escaped us, but the Alarm we gave their Coasts, and the Damage we did their Towns, was a Matter of great Trouble to the Enemy. The *English* Fleet being joined by the *Dutch*, were early at Sea, and stood over for the *French* Coast, with Intention to block up the *French* Fleet in *Brest*, but could not effect that, nor bring them to Battle, for the *French* avoided Engagement, and made the best of their Way for the Straits. The Admiral therefore sent out Detachments; one under Captain *Pickard* put into *Berthaume* Bay, and burnt or sunk 35 Merchant Ships. Another under Lieutenant General *Talmash* for the Land Service, and the Lord *Berkley* as Sea Commander, made an Attempt upon *Brest*. On the 5th of *June* they sailed from the Fleet, and on the 7th anchored in *Camaret* Bay. So many Ships as were necessary drew in near Shore, and General *Talmash*, with the Well-Boats of 900 Men, landed, but made nothing of it; the Marquiss of *Carmarthen* brought the Boats off, after the Loss of many Men, but General *Talmash* lost his Life in the Attempt. But the Lord *Berkley* had better Success at *Dieppe*, whither he sailed, and threw in 1000 Bombs, which set the Town on fire in several Places, and frightened the People so entirely, that if he had been sensible of it, the Town had been taken. From thence they went to *Havre de Grace* where *Bombow* threw in at least 300 Bombs more, and did considerable Damage; but the Weather proving bad, he was forced to draw off, and then the whole Fleet sailed to *Cadiz*, where they lay all the Summer, and protected *Spain*, which the *French*

French had Intention to have used roughly this Campaign.

The Prince and Bishop of *Liege* dying this Summer, the *French* endeavoured to get the Cardinal *de Bouillon* elected, but could not effect it, for by the Interest of the Confederates, Prince *Clément* of *Bavaria*, already Elector of *Cologne* by the same Interest, obtained to be elected along with the Great Master of the Teutonic Order; who also had such a Number of Votes, as to claim the Election; but he soon after dying, the Archbishop of *Cologne's* Election was confirmed by the Pope.

In *Flanders*, the Confederates had this Campaign a gallant Army, and were so far superior to the Enemy, that besides putting them to their Shifts all the Year, to defend their Country, they were able to take the Town and Castle of *Huy*, and keep the *French* at a Distance, in Defence of their own Country.

In *Catalonia* the *French* had great Success this Campaign; they took *Palamos*, *Gironne*, and *Ostalrick*, and would have besieged *Barcelona*, if the Neighbourhood of our Fleet had not prevented. Admiral *Ruffel* was now able to contend the Dominion of the *Mediterranean* Sea, and forced the *French* to hide themselves in *Toulon* all the rest of the time of the War.

Nothing happened very considerable this Campaign, either in *Piedmont* or in *Germany*. And so we will dismiss the Story of Foreign Affairs.

The King returned to *England* on the 9th of *November*, and met his Parliament on the 12th.

His Majesty in his Speech mentioned the good Success at Sea, and the happy Prospect at Land; advised effectual Provision for the War, and recommended a Law for encouraging Seamen.

The Houses adjourned to the 19th, and being re-assembled, the first Thing the Commons went about

was the Bill for frequent calling and meeting of Parliaments: A Law which they having been twice disappointed in, were become the more earnest for now. The Tenor of that Bill was, that the Parliament should assemble and be allowed to sit and do Business every Year; and that no Parliament should last above three Years, but be re-chosen at the End of this Term. This Bill soon passed both Houses, and received the Royal Assent on the 14th of *December*. On which Day the King also passed an Act for continuing the Tonnage and Poundage for five Years, which was made a Fund of Credit for 1,250,000 *l.* for the Service of the Year 1695.

The House of Commons unanimously voted a Supply to their Majesties, and upon calculating the Estimate, agreed that 2,382,712 *l.* be raised for the Navy, which was voted *November* the 30th; and that 2,500,000 *l.* be raised for the Army, which was voted *December* the 4th. To raise this Sum there was granted a Land-Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound. A Sale of Reversionary Annuities. A Duty upon Births, Burials, and Marriages, with a Clause of Credit for 650,000 *l.* A Duty on Coals, with a Credit on it for 564,700 *l.* together with the Duty on Tonnage and Poundage, as abovesaid. All which raised what was granted, and 400 *l.* over. But the State of our Silver Coin being at that Time extreme bad (Clipping and Counterfeiting having reduced its Value so low, that giving a Guinea for 30*s.* was giving more in Value in Gold, than the Silver received for it was worth) reduced the Price of our Money abroad, and raised the Price of Commodities at home, so that all Things were brought to the Estimate of 30*s.* for a Guinea, whereby the Denomination of Pounds being retained, the King's Supply was near

1694. upon so much deficient as the Difference between 22 s. and 30 s. amounted to. Whereby, as was afterwards made appear in Parliament, there proved a Deficiency in this Year's Provision of 40,514 l. This was the Sum of Parliamentary Proceedings before a very melancholy Scene opened itself upon us.

But first we must say, that Dr. Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury, departed this Life November 22. The Bishop of Lincoln, Dr. Tenison, was nominated by his Majesty to succeed him.

On Friday the 21st of December, her sacred Majesty Queen Mary was seized by the Small-Pox, and expired on the 28th, to the excessive Grief of all the Nation.

Her Majesty's Corpse was interred at Westminster, on the 5th of March.

On the 16th of January, Dr. Tenison, Bishop of Lincoln, was translated to the Archi-episcopal See of Canterbury.

The Time of the Session of the House of Commons was chiefly taken up in examining into two Particulars: First, the Lancashire Plot, and secondly, the Matter of Bribery.

The Lancashire Plot was a Design of the Roman Catholics to raise a Rebellion against the King and Queen; to which Purpose Commissions were sent to them from King James, and Arms were bought up, and lodged in private Places, and Men listed to bear them. All which was discovered by one Lunt, who came from France in December, 1693. Another Person named Taffe, who became acquainted with Lunt, pushed him forward in his Discovery, and was very active in assisting the Messengers sent down to search for Arms. But it seems, either the Informations were false, or the Conspirators had Time to remove them,

for none or few Arms were found, nor any Commissions of Papers, except the Draught of a Declaration in Favour of King James. Taffe was thought over busy in seizing, so far as not to scruple Felony, which put him out of Favour with the King's Officers, and therefore was denied the Reward he demanded. This put him out of Humour, and rendered him liable to the Temptations on the other Side, who failed not to take the Advantage, but brought him over to their Service. He then declared that it was all a Sham, invented by him and Lunt, which together with the Circumstance of nothing found in searching, and some Management in the Trial, brought the Gentlemen off, who were tried for it at Manchester, October 16, 1694, and acquitted; and the Witnesses were ordered, by Authority, to be prosecuted for Perjury. If the Lancashire Gentlemen had sat still here, they might possibly have been believed innocent, but their own Warmth made them bring it into Parliament, November 22, 1694. The House of Commons examined into it with great Exactness, and in the Month of February following voted, That there was sufficient Ground for the Prosecution and Trial of the Gentlemen at Manchester, and that there was a dangerous Plot carried on against the King and Government.

And the Matter being afterwards carried into the House of Lords, it was there also resolved, That the Government had sufficient Cause to prosecute the Lancashire and Cheshire Gentlemen. But notwithstanding all this, the Witnesses were convicted of Perjury at the Lancashire Assizes next Summer.

The next great Affair which employed the House of Commons several Months, was the Enquiry into Bribe-

Bribe-
anoth
A
12,
gain
exac
was
Trac
guilt
dy;
swer
to h
Tow
cesor
chea
500
Cult
men
200
Tov
the
to t
Age
to
upo
trad
give
of
pos
mit
wa
to
into
of.
of t
mi
Co
app
co
Na
Di
qu
die
an
it.
C

Briberies, which from one Step to another grew to a large Extent.

A Petition was presented *January 12*, from the Town of *Royston*, against Abuses of the Soldiery, in exacting Subsistence-Money, which was voted arbitrary and illegal. And *Tracey Pauncefort*, an Agent being guilty of it, was taken into Custody; and for Obstinacy in not answering the Questions propounded to him, committed Prisoner to the Tower. His Brother *Edward Pauncefort* being accused of contriving to cheat Col. *Hastings's* Regiment of 500 Guineas, was also ordered into Custody. And a Member of Parliament, who had taken a Bribe of 200 Guineas, was committed to the Tower. On the 26th of *February* the Commons made a Representation to the King against the Colonels and Agents.

The House examining farther into Abuses, found Occasion to call upon *James Craggs*, one of the Contractors for Cloathing the Army, to give an Account of the Disposition of the Money received to that Purpose, which he refusing, was committed to the Tower. And a Bill was ordered to oblige *Pauncefort* to discover how the Monies paid into his Hands had been disposed of. And *Harnage*, another Cloather of the Army, was taken into Custody.

After this they censured the Commissioners for licensing Hackney-Coaches as guilty of Bribery.

And finally, a Committee was appointed to search and make Discovery of all other Crimes of this Nature. And now came on the Discovery of that Mystery of Iniquity, the Dealings of the *East-India* Company to obtain a Charter, and an Act of Parliament to confirm it.

The Committee examining the Company's Books, discovered, that

in three Payments 77,258*l.* had been issued for special Service, besides several smaller Sums, which amounted to 10,144*l.* more. All in the Year 1693, while Sir *Thomas Cooke* was Governor. It is too tedious and too intricate to enter into a Detail upon this Matter; for besides this Sum, 90,000*l.* more was discovered to have been paid by Sir *Thomas Cooke*, whereof 30,000*l.* to Sir *Basil Firebrass*. And that the Company made a Contract to give 12,000*l.* for 200 Ton of Salt-Petre, the Prime Cost whereof was but 2000*l.* to buy off an Interloper. In short, such terrible Waste appeared to have been made of the Company's Money, that provoked farther Enquiry, which in the End produced a Discovery, that one Mr. *Robart*, a Servant to the Duke of *Leeds*, had received 5000*l.* of it, which some Enemies of that Lord caught such hold of, as to urge for an Impeachment. His Grace came to the House to defend himself, but could not divert the Storm, for an Impeachment was carried up to the House of Lords; but *Robart*, who was the only Witness, being withdrawn, the Matter never came to a Trial, though the Duke pressed earnestly for it.

While this was transacting, another Enormity of the same Sort was discovered. It seems when the Bill for satisfying the Debt due to the Orphans of *London*, was last Session in the House, to push it forward the City made a Present of 1000 Guineas to Sir *John Trevor*, Speaker, twenty to Mr. *Hungerford*, Chairman of the Committee, five to Mr. *Harcourt* their Council, and 60*l.* to Mr. *Joddrell* the Clerk of the House. The Speaker finding the Displeasure this Discovery might give the House, forbore the next Day to give his Attendance, and there-

1695. therefore the House proceeded, *March 14th*, to the Choice of a new Speaker, which fell upon *Paul Foley, Esq.* And on the 16th they voted, That Sir *John Trevor* being guilty of a high Crime and Misdemeanor, in receiving the Gratuity of 1000 Guineas for passing the Orphans Bill, be expelled the House; Mr. *Hungerford* also was expelled the House.

Sir *Thomas Cooke* having offended the House by giving unsatisfactory Answers to the Questions propounded to him, a Bill was ordered to imprison him for a Year, and with him Sir *Basil Firebrass*, Mr. *Craggs*, and Mr. *Bates*, who was the Person that paid *Robert* the 5000*l.*

Our Coin was at this Time extremely debased by Clipping, which was got so far, that Half Crowns were reduced to Shillings, and Shillings were reckoned large that weighed Eight-pence, and then too near one half of what passed was counterfeit; for the old hammered Money being at first not curious, was easily counterfeited well enough to pass through many ignorant Hands. This made foreign Exchanges rise upon us; for as Silver is the Medium of Trade, that Metal is by all Nations allowed to bear a certain intrinsic Value; and Coinage being invented to certify the Weight and Fineness of the Piece, any Nation that debases the Alloy, or diminishes the Weight in its Coin, does so much abate the Value of that Coin in Foreign Markets, however Authority may be able to keep it up at Home.

This made Guineas run up to thirty Shillings a-piece; and milled Silver Money had done the same too, if by an Act of this Session it had not been prevented. The two Houses taking into Consideration the bad Estate of our Coin, a Committee

of the House of Commons gave in a Scheme of what they judged proper, which went upon the Foot of altering the Denomination, although the Standard be retained. But the Lords judged wiser of the Thing, and sent down a Bill wherein it was forbid to raise the Price of Silver Money. To which was added by the Commons, many wholesome Proviso's, for preventing the melting down the Coin, as had been very much practised of late.

These Matters spun out the Session to the 3d of May, on which Day his Majesty came to the House, passed the Bills that were ready, and then the King made a Speech, and the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of June.

The See of *Lincoln*, which was vacant by the Archbishop's Promotion, was given to Dr. *Gardiner*.

As soon as the Parliament rose the King prepared to go to *Holland*, and in order to it constituted Lords Justices for administering the Government in his Absence.

A Parliament in *Scotland*, assembled May 9, answered the King's Desire, and gave sufficient Supplies for maintaining the Forces, and for providing the Cruisers and Convoys for the Protection of Trade. They passed also an Act for settling a Trade in the Western Plantations, and several other very good Laws.

And a Complaint being brought into the House of a very foul Business, the Slaughter of the *Glencoe*-Men, that Affair was examined into; the Story was in Sum thus: A Proclamation had been published, that all the Highlanders that withstood the King's Authority, who should come in and take the Oaths by the first of *January*, 1692, should have Pardon and Protection. One *Mac-Jan Mac-Donald*, Laird of *Glencoe*, one of the greatest Clans in the

North

1695.

North of *Scotland*, came to *Inverlochy*, and addressed himself to Governor *Hill*, Governor of the Fort, about the Time's expiring, to take the Oaths; the Colonel declared it was not in his Power but the Civil Magistrate's, and therefore he must apply himself to the Sheriff, or some other Magistrate. He went afterwards to *Inverary*, the chief Town of *Argyllshire*, to the Sheriff, but the Time being then elapsed by one Day, the Sheriff made some Scruple of accepting him. But it being but one Day, and he alledging he came to Colonel *Hill* in full Time, the Sheriff did administer the Oaths to him and his Attendants. And he went home in Confidence of his Indemnity. In the Month of *January* there came to that Country the Earl of *Argyll's* Regiment, and *Inverlochy* being full, they quartered at *Glencoe*. On *February* the 12th, a sudden Order came, That the Soldiers at Five o'Clock the next Morning should set upon the *Glencoe* Rebels (so they were termed) and destroy them, none were to be spared, and especially the Old Fox (which was understood to be spoken of *MacDonald*) and his Cubs were to be taken care of. In prosecution of these Orders, a dreadful Slaughter was made; *MacDonald* and all his Family were murdered in their Beds, their Houses fired, and their Cattle driven away. *Duncan*son, who was Major of the Regiment, produced his Orders from Colonel *James Hamilton*, and Captain *Campbell*, who was the commanding Officer at *Glencoe*, produced *Duncan*son's Order. Upon Examination of the Matter, it did not appear that the King had given any Orders that could warrant this Execution, as the House voted *June* the 18th, when they declared it to be a Murther. Colonel *Hill* appeared, and was cleared, but Lieu-

tenant Colonel *Hamilton*, although summoned, would not appear; and was therefore ordered to be apprehended, and was voted guilty of the Murther of the *Glencoe* Men. The Earl of *Broadalbin* was this Session impeached of High Treason, but it came not to a Trial. And Process of High Treason was brought against the Earls of *Middleton* and *Melfort*, and Sir *Adam Blair*, the Indictment found, and Sentence passed in the House against them. And finally, on the 17th of *July* the Parliament was adjourned to the 7th of *November*.

His Majesty made no long Stay in *Holland*, but proceeded to *Flanders*, and arrived at *Ghent*, *June* 5. N. S. The Confederate Army being now superior to the *French* in Number, his Majesty formed the Army into two great Bodies, one in *Flanders* and the other in *Brabant*; the King commanded the former, and the Duke of *Bavaria* the latter. A Siege in *Flanders* being in the common Judgment a more feasible Undertaking than any Attempt upon the *Maese*, made the *French* accordingly more industrious in covering themselves with Lines, and taking all Precautions for securing that Country more than the other. After divers Decampments, which the King made in *Flanders* to amuse the Enemy, he suddenly gave Order to the Earl of *Athlone* and the Baron *de Heyden*, with the Troops they commanded in *Flanders*, and Count *Tilly* with his Troops and Reinforcements from the Elector of *Bavaria's* Army, to invest *Namur*. Which they effected in excellent Order; but some Detachments of *Brandenburghers*, that were ordered to compleat the Circumvallation on the other Side of the *Maese*, coming not in quite Time enough, gave Opportunity to *Marshall Boufflers* to throw himself into

1695. the Town with several Regiments, Volunteers, and Engineers, which increased the Garrison to 15,000 Men. The Investiture being completed, the King came to the Castle of *Falife* the 2d of *July*, N. S. and was the next Day attended by the Elector of *Bavaria* and the Army he commanded. And the next three or four Days were spent in disposing the Encampments in such Manner as the better to cover the Siege. The Place was as strong as Art, which had been much employed on it since the *French* took it, added to Nature, which left it a craggy Rock, could possibly make it. The Garrison, as we have said, was 15,000 Men, and those too the Flower of the *French* Army, with Ammunition and Provisions in full Plenty. And such was the Condition of it, that as the *French* were at first in the most sanguine Security that the King would be baffled in his Undertaking, so the Intrepidity of the Assailants, and the stupendous Performance at last in reducing it, which he did *August* 4, and the Castle a Month after, stunned them. And from that Hour to his Death, King *William* was honoured by all the Men of Bravery in *France*.

The Lines of Circumvallation were no sooner finished, than his Majesty received Advice that Marshal *Villeroy*, who commanded the *French* Army, was come out of his Lines, and intended, to attack his Highness. But as it was of the last Importance to prevent it; Prince *Vaudemont* accomplished it in the handsomest Manner; for after three Days Observance of the Enemy's Motions, being confirmed that their Designs were against him, on the 14th of *July* he at the same Time made a shew of standing a Battle, when the Enemy was come in sight of him, and retreated under the Smoke of his own Cannon, which he played a-

gainst them. He defiled towards *Deynse*, brought off his Cannon, and encamped in a safe Ground, while the Enemy all the while believed he was making only the ordinary Movements for a Battle. The next Day he continued his March, and encamped under the Walls of *Ghent*; and sent a sufficient Force to secure *Newport*, which Place the *French* purposed to besiege.

In the mean time, *Villeroy* fought by all possible Means to raise the Siege of *Namur*, which he was not strong enough to effect, and therefore thought by Diversions to do it; but being disappointed in his Design against *Newport*, could only take *Dixmuyde* and *Deynse*.

At this Time our Fleets at Sea were busy in bombarding the Towns on the Coasts of *France*, *St. Malo's* felt the Effects of it *July* the 4th and 5th, *Granville* the 6th, *Dunkirk* and *Calais* soon after, but these two last Towns were not much hurt by them. This gave Pretext to a Blow *Villeroy* struck upon *Brussels*, for Prince *Vaudemont* on one Side, and the Earl of *Athlone*, with Count *Nassau*, on the other, being obliged to keep their Stations, to prevent the Enemy's advancing towards *Namur*, Marshal *Villeroy* came before *Brussels* on the 14th of *August*, and by a Letter sent in word, that the *English* having bombarded the Towns on the Coast of *France*, he was obliged to revenge it, by serving that City in the same Manner; but that as soon as he should be assured, that the *English* would no more bombard the Towns of *France*, he should no more attempt the like Practice. Accordingly on the 15th he began to throw in Bombs and red hot Bullets, which continued for two Days and Nights, and did vast Damage in the Town.

Villeroy being afterwards reinforced, and his Army thereby increased

creased to 90,00 Men, he marched towards *Namur*. Prince of *Vaudemont*, the Earl of *Atblon*, and the Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, with all their Troops, immediately marched and got before him to the advantageous Camp of *Mazy*, but 5 Miles distant from *Namur*, where they lay to expect the Enemy. The *French* advancing to *Florus* gave a Signal of Relief to the Garrison, which being returned by them, the King found it necessary to leave the Conduct of the Siege to the Elector of *Bavaria*, and repair to the Army *August* the 26th. On the 29th *Villeroy* came up to attack the Confederate Army, but they were so well posted that he durst not attempt it, but retired in the Night. Marches and Countermarches were all the *French* could do afterwards, for they were so well observed by the Confederates, that they could not distress us enough to hinder the King's sending of 3000 Grenadiers to assist in the general Assault of the Castle of *Namur*, which was concerted for the 30th of *August*.

On that Day the Batteries having played all the Morning, and the Breaches being now practicable, Terms were offered to the Besieged before the Assault began, for preventing Effusion of Blood; but no Answer being returned, the Assault began at Noon, and was carried on till the Evening with great Slaughter on both Sides. But the Bravery of the Assailants, who renewed their Attacks from Time to Time with incredible Courage, overcame all Difficulties, and Lodgments were made on the Breaches: Which the next Day were perfected, and Preparations made for a second general Assault: But the Enemy prevented it. For first, demanding a Cessation to bury their

Dead, it was granted. And in that *A. D.* Interval the Marquis de *Guiscard*, 1695, the Governor, made a Proposal of surrendering the *Co born* Fort; but being told that nothing less than a Capitulation for the whole would be listened to; it was at last agreed to by *Boufflers*. Advice whereof being sent to the King, he returned to the Siege, and Hostages being exchanged, the Treaty commenced, and that Night, *August* 31, was concluded.

The Two Armies in the mean Time faced one another, but on the 2d of *September*, the Grand Salvo's in that of the Confederates having let Marshal *Villeroy* know that the Castle of *Namur* was surrendered, he retired with the Army he commanded, and attempted nothing further.

On the 5th of *September* the *French* marched out of the Castle, the Confederates making a Lane for them to pass through. The King in private in his Coach, and the Elector of *Bavaria* in publick on Horseback, with all the principal Officers, were present. The Marshal de *Boufflers* with Monsieur de *Guiscard* rode at the Head of as good a Party of Dragoons as the Siege had left, when on a sudden Mr. *Dickvelt* came up to *Boufflers*, and in his Majesty's Name arrested him for Reprisal of the Garrisons of *Deynse* and *Dixmuyde*, which the *French* had, contrary to the Capitulation, either forced into their Service, or sent into *Catalonia*, upon a knavish Construction of the Letter of the Capitulation, which said they should remain in one of the Towns last taken by the *French* from the Confederates (meaning in *Flanders*) till they could be redeemed, but it seems the last Towns taken by the *French* were those in *Catalonia*, and for

A a

Want

A.D. 1695. Want of expressing *Low-Countries* in the Treaty, they sent them thither. The Marshal was fain to obey, altho' he uttered some blustering Words, and not thinking fit to give his Parole that those Men (which were 6,000 in Number) should be restored upon the Redemption Money, which had been tendered according to the Cartel, he was led back Prisoner to *Namur*, and from thence sent to *Maefricht*. But Eight Days after, upon the Return of a Messenger sent to Court, he gave his Word that it should be performed, and then was set at Liberty. Nothing more was transacted in *Flanders* this Campaign, The King returned into *Holland*, and the Armies on both Parts separated about the End of *September*.

In *Catalonia* the Spaniards had the better in several small Rencontres, but succeeded not in their two Sieges of *Castle-Folet*, and *Palamos*.

The Duke of *Savoy* with the Confederate Forces, among which were a Body of *English* under the Lord *Galway*, this Campaign took *Cassel*. And the Confederate Fleet in the *Mediterranean* kept the Coasts of *Provence* in continual Dread of Invasion, which made a Diversion that favoured the Operations in *Piedmont*.

In *Germany* little happened this Year of public Concern.

In *Ireland* the Lord Lieutenant (Lord *Capel*) held a Parliament, which assembled *August* the 27th, and sat till the 12th of *October*. Divers Acts passed, and the Transactions were carried on with Unanimity.

The King returned to *England*, and arrived at *Kensington* *October* the 12th. He soon after called a Council, wherein it was resolved to

dissolve the present Parliament, and call another to meet the 22d of *November*.

While the Elections were making, the King took the Divertisement of a Progress in the Country, he went first to *Newmarket* (*October* the 17th) to see the Horse Races, where he was complimented by the Vice Chancellor and Doctors from the University of *Cambridge*. From thence he went to the Earl of *Sunderland's* Seat at *Althorp* in *Northamptonshire*; and made Visits to the Earl of *Northampton*, and the Earl of *Montague*. *October* the 28th he came to *Stamford*, and took a View of *Burleigh* House; and went thence to *Lincoln*, and thence to *Welbeck*, the Duke of *Newcastle's* Seat. *November* the 3d, he visited the Earl of *Stamford* at *Broadgate*; and the next Day the Lord *Brook* at *Warwick* Castle. On the 5th, he dined with the Duke of *Shrewsbury* at *Eyeford*. And finally, on *November* the 9th, he came to *Oxford*, where he was complimented by the University, and entertained in the Theatre with fine Music, an elegant Oration, and a noble Banquet. The King seemed to be marvelously entertained with the *Belle Assemblée* of various Sorts, the Vice-Chancellor, Proctors, Doctors, &c. in their Robes, the several Orders of Graduates in their respective Gowns and Hoods, the Circle of Ladies that appeared in the Galleries, and the neat Disposition of the Banquet in the *Area*; which with the Form and beautiful Structure of that noble Room, might justly raise the Admiration of a judicious Stranger. His Majesty, I say, seemed wondrously pleased, and looked about him in that lively Manner peculiar to himself. And when Col. *Coddrington*, a Gentleman he had

had known in the Army, mounted the Rostrum, and accosted him with an Oration, he seemed delighted with his Eloquence. But the Absence of the University Orator, whose Place this Gentleman *extempore* supplied, was not agreeable to him. The usual Presents being made, the King rose from his Seat, and instead of taking the other, placed for him at the Table, passed out of the Theatre, without taking Notice of the Banquet. What his Majesty's Reasons were for putting that Slight upon so considerable a Body were never known.

On the 22d of *November* the Parliament met, and the Commons having chosen for their Speaker *Paul Foley*, Esq; the next Day his Majesty made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he applauded the Courage the *English* Troops had shewn last Summer, intimated that as large Supplies were necessary for the next Year's Service, and that an Augmentation of Shipping was needful; declared that the Funds proved deficient, and that the Civil List was in that Condition, that he could not subsist without some Provision for it. Recommended again the Encouragement of Seamen; the Consideration of the bad Estate of the Coin; Relief of *French* Protestants; and Unanimity and Dispatch in their Deliberations.

Both Houses presented Addresses to the King, congratulating the Success of his Majesty's Arms, and assuring him of their Assistance in the Prosecution of the War.

November 26th the Bill for Regulating Trials in Cases of Treason was again brought in, the Contents whereof were, That all Persons indicted for Treason shall have a Copy of their Indictment Five Days, and of their Panel Two

Days, before their Trial; that they shall not be convicted but upon the Oaths of Two Witnesses to Overt-Acts of the same Treason; that they shall have Counsel to plead for them; and that they shall not be triable unless the Indictment be found within Three Years after the Fact, except in the Case of attempting to assassinate or poison the King: That they shall have Power to compel Witnesses to appear for them; and that in Case of the Trial of a Peer, all the Peers shall be summoned 20 Days before hand, and be allowed to sit and vote in such Trial, first taking the Oaths required by Law. This Clause was added by the Lords, and now passed by the Commons; and the Bill received the Royal Assent on *January* the 21st following.

December the 6th the Commons voted for Sea Services for the Year 1696 the Sum of 2,500,000*l*. And on the 14th they voted for the Land Service the Sum of 2,524,853*l*. for 87,440 Men, besides Two Regiments of Marines.

The Ways and Means were, The 4 Shillings in the Pound on Land; the Continuation and Additions of Duties at the Custom-House, which was a Fund of Credit for a Million and half; by Contributions for Annuities; by Continuation of the Salt Duty; for erecting a Land Bank, intended to raise Two Millions Five hundred and Sixty-four Thousand Pounds.

But the Monies brought in upon these Funds being all clipped Money, was recoined and produced not above half in the Tale, and the Tallies given out were paid at vast Discount. And at the same Time, the Land Bank proved a total Deficiency, for nothing was subscribed upon it, and Tallies upon that Fund were paid instead of Money. So

A.D. 1695. that upon the whole, the Deficiencies for this Year's Service amounted to 2,078,975*l*.

The Business of reforming the Coin was the Matter next considered. Reasons pro and con were bandied upon the Subject. The Necessity of doing it was evident, but the Manner was the Question. To bring all the Coin at once to the old Standard, was by many looked upon as impracticable, and yet to depart from the Standard, and give a Denomination above intrinsic Value, was giving no Relief in the most considerable Article of Grievance, Foreign Exchange. But upon the Issue, the Matter was most happily accomplished. First of all it was resolved by both Houses, That the old Standard should be maintained, and no Alteration admitted in Name or Value. Secondly, to relieve the People who possessed the bad Money, it was resolved, That it should be taken by Tale as usual in the Exchequer upon Loans and all Payments of Taxes, and that even the counterfeit Money of base Al'oy should not be refused. Thirdly, for a quicker Supply of Coinage, a Premium was granted to all Persons that would bring in Plate. And for a Dispatch of the Coinage, Mints were erected at *York, Norwich, Chester, Exeter, and Bristol*. And lastly, all broad hammered Money was permitted to pass for some Time, after the Day prefixed, which was *February* the 10th, provided it were punched through to prevent Clipping. And for all Monies which came not in by the 4th of *May*, Five Shillings and Eight Pence *per Ounce* was allowed in the Exchequer till *November*, and after that Day Five Shillings and Two-pence *per Ounce*.

By these Methods our Coin was

miraculously restored. Difficulties to be sure must happen upon so great an Alteration, in the Means of buying and selling, but they proved extremely less than was apprehended. The broad hammered Money pretty well supplied till the re-coined came abroad. And the Law having already pinned down milled Money to its old Price, those that had it now no longer hoarded it. In Guineas alone there was a great Loss felt, for when the milled Money became current, it was absurd to give 30 of those Shillings for a Piece of Gold that was worth but 2*l*. and 6*d*. Wherefore the Price of them was lowered by Degrees, first to 26*s*. and then to 22*s*.

To provide for the Loss of Re-coining, the House voted 1,200,000*l*. which they raised by a Duty on Houses, commonly called the Window-Tax.

The next considerable Matter of this Session was the Debates in the House about the *Scotch, Africa, and East India Company*. On *December* the 14th the Lords communicated to the Commons for their Concurrence an Address which they had drawn up to present to the King, complaining, That pursuant to an Act passed last Session of Parliament in *Scotland*, a Company of Merchants was erected and impowered to trade to *Africa*, the *East-Indies*, &c. free from all Payments of Customs, Taxes, or any Impositions whatsoever, for the Term of 21 Years; and furthermore, that his Majesty promised to protect them and interpose his Authority, for Restitution and Reparation of any Damage done to their Ships. Which Powers putting their Company upon so much a better Foot than the *English* were, would tend to the Destruction of the Trade of *England*. To which

Ad-

Address the Commons agreed, and it was accordingly presented to the King, who answered, that he had been ill served in *Scotland*, but he hoped some Remedies might be found to prevent the Inconveniences which might arise from this Act.

The House of Commons taking this Matter into Consideration, discovered that a private Oath *de Fide-li*, had been administered to the Members of this Company, and that divers Merchants of *London* had entered into it, and taken the said Oath; Twenty whereof being named, they were voted guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor, and ordered to be impeached. But the Person who was the principal Evidence against them withdrawing, so as not to be found, the Matter fell.

This produced an Act for establishing a Council of Trade to prevent future Evils of this Sort, which Council still subsists.

Another Affair which employed the Consideration of both Houses this Session, was a Grant from the King to the Earl of *Portland*, of the Lordships of *Denbigh*, *Bromfield*, and *Yale*, and other Lands in the Principality of *Wales*, Part of the Demesnes of the Prince of *Wales*. Which Grant being brought to the Lords of the Treasury to be passed, was opposed by divers *Welsh* Gentlemen, who urged such Reasons against it, that it stopt for some Time, and now being complained of in the House, after full hearing, the Commons unanimously voted, That an Address be presented to his Majesty to stop the said Grant; which was done accordingly.

And now a Scene opened which gave us great Surprise. The Enemy, as I have said, had taken up an Opinion, that it was not dishonourable to take away the King's Life by any Way that could accom-

plish it, and therefore to assassinate *A.D.* him in his Palace, had the soft 1695. Term given it of attacking the Prince of *Orange* in his Winter Quarters. Agents were accordingly employed in *England*, and Measures concerted in *France* to back them. To which Purpose Troops were ordered to file down towards *Dunirk* and *Calais*. And on the 18th of *February* King *James* himself went to *Calais* to see the Men embarked, and to receive the Signal from *England* for sailing.

But it pleased God to disappoint them, by discovering the Design.

The Conspirators at *London*, having received a Commission from King *James*, consulted upon the Means of assassinating King *William*; divers Ways were named and disapproved, till at last it was agreed, that the most feasible would be to attack him as he returned from hunting, in a Lane a little beyond *Brentford*, which the King usually passed through after he came over the Water, without waiting for the coming up of the Guards, the greatest Part whereof remained on the other Side, expecting the Ferry-boat back again. The 15th of *February* was pitched upon to be the Day, but the King not then going abroad it was put off to the 21st. But on that Day too News was brought them by *Keys* their Messenger, called the Orderly-man, who went daily to *Kensington* for Intelligence, that the Guards were all come back, and that there was a Muttering of a damnable Plot discovered. Thus far on their Side; let us now trace the Steps of the Discovery.

On the first Notice of the *French* Preparations, the Elector of *Bavaria* and the Duke of *Wirttemberg* sent Advices from *Flanders* to his Majesty of it. And both the Duke
A a 3 of

A.D. of *Bavaria*, and the States-General stopped all Shipping in *Ostend* and *Bruges*, and the *Sas van Ghent*, to transport the Forces which they immediately drew down to ship off for *England*.

Mr. *Pendergrafs*, a Gentleman of Virtue, but an Adherent to King *James*, being sent for to *London* by his Friends about this Time, was informed of the Design, and invited to take Part in it; but he had such Horror at the Wickedness of it, that he immediately resolved to discover it. Before this, some dark Hints of it had been given to the Earl of *Portland*. So that when *Pendergrafs*, on the 14th of *February* in the Evening, went to that Lord, he was admitted into Privacy and listened to, when he told him that if the King went abroad to hunt the next Day, he would be murdered: The Earl carried him that Night to the King, to whom he made a full Discovery of the whole Design. Mr. *de la Rue*, another of that Party, was by Brigadier *Lewson* brought the next Day to his Majesty, to whom he also made a full Discovery, which agreeing with what the former had said, put the Matter out of all Doubt. But as they were Men of Honour, they refused to name the Persons. The King gave them great Thanks for their Generosity in the Discovery, and used such Reasons to them, why as Men of Honour they should discover the Names of the Conspirators, that they were at last prevailed upon, under the Promise of not being made Use of as Evidence. But *Porter* soon after coming in to make Discovery, and having accused *Pendergrafs*, although he himself was the Man that drew him in, he threw off all Scruple, and became an Evidence.

On the 23d of *February* the King published a Proclamation for ap-

prehending the Duke of *Berwick* (who came to *London* to forward the Design) Sir *George Barclay*, Major *Lowick*, *George Porter*, Captain *Stow*, Captain *Walbank*, Captain *James Courtney*, *Dinant*, *Chambers*, *Boise*, *George Higgins*, *Davis*, *Cardel*, *Goodman*, *Cranburn*, *Keys*, *Pendergrafs*, *Byerly*, *Trevor*, Sir *George Maxwell*, *Durance*, *Chr. Knightley*, King, Sir *William Perkins*, and *Rookwood*.

Upon publishing this Proclamation, several named in it, as well as others of the Conspirators, were taken into Custody. And on the 24th of *February* the King came to the House of Lords, and after passing some Acts, made a Speech; wherein he acquainted both Houses of this Discovery of the Conspiracy for assassinating his Person, and of the intended Invasion. And that as he had taken up divers of the Conspirators, so he had also given Orders for the bringing over such Troops as might effectually protect the Nation from the impending Danger.

The Secretary Sir *William Trumbal* spoke more largely in the House of Commons concerning the Credibility of the Witnesses, and the several Ways the Discovery came; for besides the Informations from abroad, Mr. *de la Rue* went to Brigadier *Lewson*, Mr. *Pendergrafs* to the Lord *Portland*, without knowing one another. And one *Harris*, who came from *France* with Sir *George Barclay*, upon the first Publication of the Proclamation, came voluntarily, and surrendered himself to him (the Secretary) and gave him sufficient Assurance of the Reality of the wicked Design, though he was not able to tell the Particulars of it.

Both Houses being convinced of the Danger the Nation had escaped, agreed in an Address to his

Ma-

Majesty, wherein they expressed their Abhorrence of the wicked Design, assured him of their Assistance in the Defence of his Person, and Support of his Government, and declared, That in case his Majesty should come to any violent Death, they would revenge it on all his Majesty's Enemies and their Adherents. And soon after they passed a Bill to impower his Majesty to imprison such as he should suspect were conspiring against his Person and Government. And also a Bill to enact, that the King's Death should not determine the Parliament. And if no Parliament were then in being; the last that was should assemble, and be a Parliament till dissolved by the Successor.

The Commons also entered into an Association; wherein, after declaring his Majesty's Right and lawful Title to the Crown, they promise to associate and stand by each other in avenging his Majesty's Death, in case he should come to an untimely End. This was signed by all the Members present, and those absent were ordered in Sixteen Days to appear and sign it, or declare their Refusal. Which being signed by all was presented on the 3d of April to the King. The King wisely told them he joined with them, and would venture his Life against all who should endeavour to subvert the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of *England*; and that this Association should be lodged among the Records in the *Tower*. And so zealous was the House now in the King's Interest, that the next Day they voted every Body an Enemy to the Kingdom, who should question the Legality of the Association.

The Example was followed not only by the House of Lords, but also through all the Corporations in the

Kingdom. And finally, it was enacted, That no Person should be capable of any Office without subscribing it.

Several of the Conspirators being seized, Orders were given for bringing them to Trial. Accordingly Mr. *Robert Charnock*, a Gentleman of Parts, who was one of the principal Conspirators, was tried on the 11th of *March*. He went over to *France* the last Summer to demand an Assistance of the *French King* of 2,000 Horse and Dragoons, and 8,000 Foot, to which the Party promised to add 2,000 Horse for King *James's* Service. The *French Court* answered, they could not at that Time comply, as being unable to spare so many Men. But that Answer seems to have been given because they would not trust the Party here with the Secret, for it afterwards appeared that from that Time they set to Work upon this intended Expedition, and had got all Things ready, even before King *James* himself was informed of it. It appeared by the Evidence upon this Trial, that this Gentleman was privy to, and, next to Sir *George Barclay*, a prime Manager of the intended Assassination. He made an artful Defence, and said as much as was possible in a bad Cause, but could not exculpate himself, for the Evidence was too full, and therefore he was found guilty of High-Treason, and sentenced accordingly.

With *Charnock* also were tried *King*, who had been a Lieutenant, and was one of those who undertook to be the Assassins, and *Tho. Keys*, who was a Trumpeter, and afterwards Servant to *Porter*. This Man was employed to watch at *Kensington* the King's going out and in, and bring Advice to the Conspirators. It was proved

A.D. 1695. he was privy to the intended Assassination, and assisted towards it as much as he could. They were both found guilty of High Treason, and sentenced to Death.

On the 18th of *March* they were all Three executed at *Tyburn*, and all confessed the Fact they were condemned for, but pretended to extenuate it, by alledging the Duty they owed to King *James*. They laboured to clear the *Roman Catholics* of having any hand in this Design, and to deny that King *James* gave a Commission for the Assassination. Which was what was contained in the Papers they gave the Sheriffs at their Deaths.

The next that were tried were Sir *John Friend* and Sir *William Perkins*. These were brought to Trial at the Sessions House in the *Old Bailey*, *March* 23d and 24th: Sir *John Friend* on the First Day, and Sir *William Perkins* on the Second.

Against Sir *John Friend* Captain *Porter* deposed, that he was one of the Company who met at a Tavern in *Leadenhall-street*, to give *Charnock* Instruction, to go over to *France* to invite King *James* into *England*, and to ask of the *French Court* an Assistance of 2,000 Horse and Dragoons, and 8,000 Foot to assist him: He also swore, That all the Company promised to contribute in adding 2,000 Horse to that Number. That Sir *John Friend* was also present at a second Meeting to the same Purpose, wherein *Charnock* received his last Instructions. Then one *Blair* deposed, That he had seen a Commission from King *James* to Sir *John Friend* to raise a Regiment for his Service, which Sir *John* shewed him. That he (*Blair*) was to be his Lieutenant-Colonel And that Sir *John Friend* told him from Time to Time of the Advance he had made in raising his Regiment, and gave him 40 *l.* to be used in

levying and subsisting Men. The Defence he made consisting only in some Attempts against the Reputation of the Witnesses, which not succeeding, he had no more to say, but was found guilty.

Sir *William Perkins* was tried on the 24th of *March*. Against whom Captain *Porter* deposed, That he also was one of the Company who at Two Meetings consulted upon and resolved to send *Charnock* to *France* to invite King *James* with a *French Force*. By other Evidence it appeared that he was raising a Regiment, that he had bought up Arms, several Chests full whereof were buried in his Garden, and found there by the Constable. And he brought to Town Four Horses with Pistols the Night before the Day wherein the Assassination was intended, and sent his Servant that Morning to *Kensington*. Upon the whole he was also found guilty. And both were executed upon the 3d of *April*.

On the 21st and 22d of *April*, were tried and condemned, *Ambrrose Rockwood*, *Charles Cranburn*, and *Robert Lowick*, Three of those who were to have assassinated the King, which was fully proved upon them, and they were condemned accordingly, and were executed *April* the 29th. Not denying at their Deaths the Truth of the Evidence.

May the 13th, *Peter Cook* was brought to Trial, as being one of those present at the Two Meetings for sending *Charnock* to *France*, as abovesaid, and gave his Consent to it. The Prisoner's Defence consisted only in endeavouring to invalidate *Goodman's* Evidence, which not being sufficiently done, he was convicted and sentenced, but not executed. These were all that suffered for this Plot, till Sir *John Fenwick* was taken and attainted by

by Act of Parliament in the following Session.

To proceed now to Parliamentary Affairs. The House of Commons went on upon the Ways and Means of raising the Sums granted for the War. To which they added, *March 19*, a Grant of 500,000*l.* for the Civil List, and 15,000*l.* for Relief of the *French* Protestants. Among the Provisions for the War, as we have said, a Land Bank was voted. This was a Project of Dr. *Chamberlen's*, and had been long pushed for; it was proposed, That Land be made a Security for Credit, and Bills issued upon it pass in Payments, like as the Bank of *England*. But they were to raise the Sum of 2,564,000*l.* for the Service of the Nation, at an Interest of 7 *per Cent. per Annum*. With Proviso, that if this Sum or the Moiety of it be not subscribed, the Power of erecting this Bank into a Corporation should cease. Of this Sum so to be subscribed, 560,000*l.* and 140,000*l.* were to be applied to the paying off Loans on the Duties of Coals, and Tonnage of Ships, which being thought grievous were taken off; and 140,000*l.* to make good the former Duties upon Salt. The rest was to be applied to the Service of the War; and a Proviso was made, that in case the Subscriptions to the Land Bank did not fill, that the King might issue Bills and Tallies on the Funds here given, with Interest of 7 *per Cent.* The Duties given to raise 176,480*l. per Annum*, which the Interest amounted to, were the additional Salt Duty continued for ever; the Duty on Glafs, Glafs and Earthen Bottles. &c. continued for ever, and a Duty on Tobacco Pipes. But no Subscriptions being made to this intended Land Bank, the Funds were afterwards taken off. The Provi-

sion for raising the Money voted to *A.D.* the Civil List, was a Duty on low 1696. Wines and Spirits.

On the 10th of *April* the King came to the House, and passed several Acts, but refusing the Bill for further regulating Elections to Parliament, it was moved in the House, and the Question put, That whoever advised his Majesty to refuse that Bill, was an Enemy to the Kingdom; but it passed in the Negative.

On the 27th of the same Month, his Majesty came again to the House, passed all the rest of the Bills, and then made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he thanked them for the Concern they had shewn for his Person, and Zeal for his Government, and assured them of all Returns a King could make to his People. And then the Parliament was prorogued to the 16th of *June*.

His Majesty now prepared for his Voyage for *Holland*, and in order to it, constituted the same Persons Lords Justices for executing the Government in his Absence as had performed that Office last Year.

He also conferred some Honours, *viz.* the Lord *George Hamilton* was created Earl of *Orkney*; Sir *John Lowther* was made Baron *Lowther*, and Viscount *Lonsdale*; and Sir *John Thomson* was made a Baron, with the Title of *Haversham*.

The King went from *Kensington* on the 3d of *May*, but the Wind not favouring, he sailed not till Two or Three Days after, and arrived the Seventh in *Holland*.

His Highness *William Duke of Gloucester*, Son to her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne of Denmark*, was on the 24th of *July* installed Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

The Fleet was so early out at Sea this Spring, that on the 3d of *April* they

A.D. 1696. they bombarded *Calais*. And that commanded by *Sir George Rook* being arrived from *Cadix*, the Lord *Berkley* went on board, and *Sir George* resigned the Command to him about the End of *May*. Soon after his Lordship set Sail towards the Coast of *France*; where he landed some Men, destroyed several Villages, brought off a great Booty of Cattle, and took several small Ships. At the same Time *Sir Martin Beckman*, with the Bomb-Vessels, sailed in at *St. Martins*, where he threw in above 2000 Bombs and Carcasses, and almost ruined the Place.

On the other Side, *Du Bart*, a famous *French* Commodore, who cruised yearly Northwards, on the 18th of *June* fell in with a Fleet of *Dutch* Merchant Ships, bound homeward from the *Sound*, burnt Four, destroyed Thirty, and took the rest.

The Affairs abroad this Year were thus: Early in the Spring, *March 16*, the Prince of *Vaudemont*, while the Earl of *Athlone* surrounded *Dinant* to keep in that Garrison, sent a Party to *Givet* (a Place wherein the Enemy had laid up a great Magazine) and threw Bombs and red hot Bullets into it, which set the Town on Fire, and at the same Time the Soldiers entered with Flambeaux, and burnt all the Magazines, and retired with little or no Loss.

The Two Armies in *Flanders* came into the Field about the usual Time, but the Circumstances of Affairs were such that no Action happened. On our Side the Deficiency of the Funds, and the Scarcity of Money, by Reason of the new Coinage, so stopped the Remittances for the Pay of the Army, that they wanted Subsistence. And a Mutiny, or general Desertion, must have happened, if *Mr. Hill*, Pay-master in *Flanders*, had not, upon his own Credit, borrowed One Hundred Thousand

Pounds, and afterwards by coming over to *England* with a Message from the King to the Bank, prevailed upon that Body to advance such a Sum upon Tallies which lay in the Exchequer, as was necessary for subsisting the Army the rest of the Campaign.

Happily the *French* were at the same Time in equal Straits, and therefore applied their Minds rather to Peace than Conquest. Overtures had already been made to the King at the *Hague*, by *Monseigneur Cailleries*, an Agent of *France*. And were pushed by them at Court. The *Dutch* insisted upon the *French* King's acknowledging King *William* as the first Step, which was declined; but as an Expedient it was proposed, that the general Terms might be named, which being found reasonable, should facilitate the other. The *Dutch* therefore, besides what *France* proposed to give up, demanded the Restitution of *Lorraine* entire to its Duke, and the Surrender of *Luxembourg* and *Straßburgh*.

In the mean time the *French*, to spur on the King of *Spain* to Peace, resolved to give him a Blow at War; accordingly the Duke of *Vendosme* set upon the *Spanish* Army commanded by the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* at *Ostarlick*. But the *Spaniards* gave them so warm a Reception, that the *French* recoiled, and the *Spaniards* retreated in very good Order under the Cannon upon their Lines, having lost only about 300 Men.

But the *French* had better Success in their Negotiations in *Savoy*. Such Propositions had been made to that Duke in the Spring this Year, that he was tempted to accept them, but being watched at *Turin* by the Lord *Galway*, and the other Confederate Generals, he durst do nothing there; and therefore, under the Pretence of Religion, made a

Pro-

Progress to *Loretto*, where, by the Mediation of the Pope and the States of *Venice*, a Treaty was concluded between *France* and *Savoy*. The Terms whereof were, the Restitution of all the Duke's Towns and Territories; the Marriage of the Duke's Daughter to the Duke of *Burgundy*; the Surrender of *Pignorol* dismantled, and a Sum of Money equal to the Portion he was to give with his Daughter.

He made a shew of continuing the War, but finding the Lord *Galway* and the other Generals had got a Hint of his Treaty, he wrote to all the Confederates except King *William*, to inform them of the great Offers made to him by *France*. And in opening the Campaign, so ordered it, that his Troops were put into the Frontier Towns, and the Confederates composed the Army. And when all was ready, Marshal *Catinat* advanced with an Army of 50,000 Men over the Mountains into the Plains of *Turin*. This was too powerful an Army to be marched against, and therefore entrenching deep; the Duke to make a Grimace sent out Parties daily against the *French* Foragers, whom they always beat, for *Catinat* would not suffer Parties to go to their Assistance, with which the other French Generals were extreme angry, being totally ignorant of the true Cause. In fine, his Royal Highness pretending his capital City, and therefore in his whole State, in extreme Danger, concluded a Truce with the *French* on the 12th of *July* for a Month, which was afterwards continued to *September* 15th, in which Time the Duke laboured to get the Consent of his Allies to make Peace, as they on the other hand did with him to continue the War; but both in vain, and the Peace was concluded. The Duke of *Savoy* at the same time endeavoured to bring the Con-

federates into a Treaty of Neutrality for *Italy*, but could not prevail; he was therefore obliged to march at the Head of the *French* Army into the *Milanese*, to compel them to it: Which by besieging *Valentia* he effected. And Oct. 7, that Treaty also was concluded, and the War on that Side perfectly terminated.

This Summer *John* King of *Poland* departed this Life, which gave rise to Disturbances in the North that have continued to this Day. For the *French* King sent the Prince of *Conti* thither, and made all his Interest for an Election in his Favour. On the other hand, King *William* and the Confederates espoused the Interest of *Augustus* Elector of *Saxony*. The latter was chosen, *June* 26, and proclaimed by the Bishop of *Cujavia*; but the Cardinal *Primate* declared the Prince of *Conti*, who appeared there; but finding great Trouble and Bloodshed must attend his asserting the Title, he quitted it, and retired to *France*. But such Factions arose in the Kingdom, that *Augustus* enjoyed little or no Quiet in his Royalty.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met the 8th of *September*, and sat till the 12th of *October*; in which Time they passed a Bill for a Supply to his Majesty, for maintaining the standing Forces, and some other Acts.

In *Ireland* the Lord *Capel* died *May* 30. And soon after Sir *Charles Porter* Lord Chancellor, with the Earls of *Montrath* and *Drogheda*, were constituted Lords Justices. The Parliament met there the 27th of *June*, and sat till the 4th of *August*, on which Day they adjourned.

The King left the Army *August* the 27th, and went to *Loo*, where having taken the Diverfion of Hunting, and made a Journey to *Cleeve*, to visit the *Brandenburgh* Court, he returned to *England* Oct. the 6th.

On

A.D. 1696. On the 20th of *October* the Parliament met. The King, in his Speech to them, declared the Difficulties the Publick had lain under this Year, by reason of the Deficiency of the Funds, &c. and said, That as our Enemies had hopes this would have proved fatal to us, we had reason to esteem it a great Happiness that the Campaign had passed without any Disadvantage abroad. He intimated to them the Necessity of providing for the Deficiencies, and told them that Overtures had been made for a Peace; but he thought they would be of his Opinion, that we ought to treat with the Sword in Hand, and therefore it was necessary to make Provision for the next Year's Service. He put them in Mind of supporting the Civil List, and recommended to them the maintaining the Honour of Parliaments, in making good the Funds already granted, to which he added, That some Inconveniencies relating to the Coin, which still remained, deserved their Consideration. The Commons addressed the King in very affectionate and zealous Terms, and proceeded immediately to the Business he had recommended. Resolutions for further remedying the ill State of the Coin were made, and Bills brought in accordingly, which in due Time passed both Houses.

And for Supplies to be granted, they voted on the 4th of *November*, for the Sea Service and Marines next Year, 2,372,169 *l.* And for the Land Service 2,507,881 *l.* To raise which, there was granted 3 *s.* in the Pound on Land. A Capitation, or Poll Tax, wherein all Persons and all Substance were taxed; with Power to issue upon it 1,500,000 Pounds in Exchequer Bills. A Duty on Malt, with Power to raise upon it by Tickets 885,000 *l.* And another 1 *s.* in the Pound on Land, and

Duties at the Custom House. Upon which 1,200,000 *l.* more in Exchequer Bills were to be issued. But all these did not amount to what was voted by 184,707 *l.* And there proved a Deficiency by Discounts, by the Contract for circulating Exchequer Bills, and the Loss on Malt Tickets, so much as to make the whole Deficiency amount to 742,769 Pounds. They voted also 125,000 *l.* for making good the rest of the Recoinage and for the Reward for bringing in Plate, for which they laid a Duty upon Paper.

The House took then into Consideration that Part of his Majesty's Speech relating to the Deficiencies, and taking an Account of all the Sums of Money lent upon Parliamentary Security which remained without a Fund, by reason of either the taking off the given Funds, or the short Produce of those remaining. And enquiring also how the several Taxes from Year to Year fell short of what the Parliament intended to give for the Service of the War, they informed themselves of the Sum Total now extant in deficient Tallies, which appeared to amount to 5,164,400 *l.* This was what the Honour of Parliament stood engaged for, and yet such was the Distrust the Publick had, that the Sum was too large to be wholly paid, that People were universally fearful of keeping Tallies, and therefore took all Opportunities of getting rid of them, which, together with the Straits all Men were brought to for Money upon account of the Recoinage, caused so many to be brought to Market, that the Price was sunk to half the real Value. This was a deplorable Calamity, for besides the Loss that those sustained, who having dealt with the Government received Tallies in Payment, the Government could now no longer be

credited without allowing the Discount that Tallies were ordinarily sold at, which the King had been fain to do of late, and thereby the Publick paid almost double Price for all it bought. But as this vastly increased our Taxes, and dishonoured Parliamentary Security, it was of the last Importance to remedy the Evil; which this Session most honourably and most wisely effected. Several Duties at the Custom-house, the Taxes upon Stamps, Marriages, Births, and Burials, and some others, which were soon to expire, were continued to the First of *August* 1706, and the Monies arising upon them were applied to the paying off the deficient Tallies. And it was further enacted, That if these Funds did not fully satisfy all such Tallies with Interest, what was wanting should be made up by the first Aids granted by Parliament after the Expiration of them. And the better to prevent Tallies being too much brought to Market, and thereby lessen the Discount, it was enacted, That the Bank of *England* should open their Books, and receive an Engraftment of new Subscriptions, whereof four Fifths to be paid in Tallies, and one Fifth in their own Notes; which was soon after accordingly done, and above a Million was subscribed, whereby 800,000*l.* in Tallies, and 200,000 in Bank Notes, being sunk, the Remainder presently bore a better Price, and in a few Months the publick Credit was miraculously restored.

When this great Difficulty was got over, the House took into Consideration that Part of his Majesty's Speech relating to the Civil List, and on the 18th of *February* voted 515,000*l.* for that Service, which they raised by a Duty on Malt for Three Years, Duties upon Mum, Cyder, &c. and upon Goods made

of Wool, Silk, or Hair. And on *A. D.* the 8th of *March* they laid a Duty 1696. upon Hawkers and Pedlars, to raise Money for paying Interest for the Transport Debt. And because the Provision intended last Session for paying the Money remaining due upon the Fund on Coals and Culm, Tonnage and Salt, &c. proved deficient by reason of the Non-Subscription to the Land Bank, the Duties upon Leather were appropriated to that Purpose.

And now having finished the Transactions of this Session relating to the Funds, we must turn back to speak of an Affair which occasioned great Debate in both Houses.

Sir *John Fenwick*, against whom both *Porter* and *Goodman* had deposed, That he was one of those who sent over *Charnock* to invite King *James* with a *French* Army to invade *England*, had, by absenting himself, avoided being taken into Custody, and made the best of his Way to get out of the Kingdom; but it happened that he was discovered and seized at *Romney* in *Kent*, *June* 11, and sent up to *London*. He amused the Lords Justices with Pretences of discovering the Counsels of his Accomplices, whereby he procured a Delay in being brought to Trial, and at the same Time Agents were at work for him to take off the Evidence. *Porter* had great Offers made him, which he refused; but *Goodman* gave into the Temptation, and fled away into *France*. This leaving but one Witness against him, he thought himself safe, and therefore instead of discovering the Enemies of the Government, he basely accused the best Friends of it, the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, the Lord *Marlborough*, the Earl of *Bath*, Admiral *Russel*, and the Lord *Gordolphin*, as Persons in King *James's* Interest,

A. D. Interest, and such as had undertaken 1696. in their several Stations to do him Service.

Thus the Matter stood, when the King gave Admiral *Ruffel* Leave to lay it before the House of Commons; to whom accordingly on the 6th of *November* he communicated the Examination of Sir *John Fenwick*, and desired he might have Leave to justify himself. This produced an Examination of Sir *John Fenwick* in the House, wherein he was shy of answering, upon pretence of hurting himself, and demanded Security, that what he now confessed should not appear in Evidence against him. The Answer given him by the House was, That there was no Room to doubt, that he should be hurt by what he said there, since he had already said it before the Council; that no Man that dealt candidly with this House, had ever suffered by it, and that he would gain the Favour of the House by making a full and free Discovery. He still pretended Fear, and then demanded Time to recollect himself, which the House did not think necessary to give him, and therefore desired him to speak now. What he said, imported only, that when he spoke to the Council, he had desired a Pardon without being an Evidence, which the King did not refuse, but desired first to know what he had to say. It was upon this Encouragement, he said, that he made the Discovery he had done; to which the King answered, he ought more fully to make good what he had said. He pretended he had explained his Informations to the Council, but was still told it was not satisfactory. And in Effect told the House he could go no farther without having a Pardon beforehand. In fine, such were his Prevarications to avoid making good

the Accusations abovesaid, or discover what he knew of the Plotters against the Government, that the House, after much Debate, came at last to a Resolution to attain him by Act of Parliament.

The Bill to attain Sir *John Fenwick* being brought in, many Speeches were made against it, and more for it, till the Question being put for the Second Reading, it was carried in the Affirmative, Yeas 196, Noes 104. And Counsel being assigned Sir *John Fenwick*, he was brought to the Bar on the 12th of *November*. Where the Bill being read and opened by the King's Counsel, and answered by the Prisoner's, Three Days Time was given to the Prisoner to prepare for his Defence. On the 16th he was again brought to the Bar, and then the King's Counsel exhibited the Evidence, viz. Captain *Porter*, *viva Voce*, who deposed, That Sir *John Fenwick* was one of those who sent over *Charnock* to invite King *James*, with a French Power, to invade *England*. And the Deposition in Writing of *Goodman* to the same Purpose, sworn express against Sir *John Fenwick* before the Secretary of State; together with the Record of the same *Goodman's* Deposition at *Cook's* Trial, where he swore in open Court, That Sir *John Fenwick* was one of the Company with *Cook* as aforesaid. Here the King's Counsel left it; and then the Counsel for the Prisoner urged what they thought proper against the Form of Proceeding, but nothing in Defence of the Innocence of their Client. Which being concluded they were ordered to withdraw, and the Question for Commitment of the Bill being proposed, another Struggle was made. But when the Question was put, it was carried in the Affirmative, Yeas 182, Noes 128,

On the 25th of November the Bill was read the Third Time, and then the Question being put that it should pass, occasioned many and long Speeches for and against it; and upon the Question it was carried in the Affirmative, Yeas 189, Noes 156.

In the House of Lords, the Bill went thro' all the same Forms with the same Oppositions; till in the End the Question being put for passing it, it passed in the Affirmative. Yeas 68, Noes 61. And the dissenting Lords entered their Protest against it.

On the 28th of January Sir John Fenwick was beheaded on Tower-Hill, denying, that he went to that Meeting in Leadenhall-street with Intention to invite King James to invade England, or that he was provided of any Horse and Arms to assist him; declaring also, that what he had discovered to a great Man that came to him in the Tower, he received Knowledge of from France. He said he had been instrumental in saving the King's Life in 1694, by opposing a villainous Design then attempted against it. And finally gave Thanks to those who by opposing the Bill had endeavoured to save him.

In this Session the pretended privileged Places, such as *White-fryers*, the *Savoy*, *Mint*, &c. were by Act of Parliament disfranchised.

The perfecting the several Bills depending took up the rest of the Session, which lasted till April the 16th, on which Day the King came to the House, passed the Bills, and made a Speech of Thanks, and then both Houses were prorogued to the 13th of May.

During the Session the material Transactions without Doors were these: December the 12th 1696, the King named the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord *Villiers*, and Sir

Joseph Williamson, his Plenipotentiaries for treating of a Peace with 1696. France; and Commissioners were appointed on the 6th of February, to execute the Office of Privy-Seal, during the Absence of the Earl of *Pembroke*. The Lord *Galway* was constituted one of the Lords Justices in Ireland; and Sir *Charles Porter* being dead, *John Methuen* Esq; was made Lord Chancellor of that Kingdom. On the 12th of February the Earl of *Ailsbury*, who, according to the Oaths of *Porter* and *Goodman*, was also one of those who sent over *Charnock* to France, was admitted to Bail,

On the 19th of April the Earl of *Sunderland* was made Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, the Earl of *Dorset*, who had held that Place ever since the King came to the Crown, resigned it in Consideration of a Sum of Money. And on the 22d, the Lord *Sommers* was made Lord High Chancellor. And then the King appointed Lords Justices, and departed for Holland April the 26th.

The Parliament of Ireland met July the 27th, to whom the Lords Justices made a Speech, importing, That a great Debt lay on the Crown, by the Revenue producing short of what it was given for. That it was expedient that *Limerick* and some other Places be fortified; and that it would be convenient to build Barracks for the Soldiers at those Places where they are quartered. That the State of the Account of the Money already given, of the Debts, and of the computed Expence of what was now proposed, should be laid before the Parliament. And lastly, they put them in mind of encouraging Protestant Strangers to come into the Kingdom, and thereby to promote the Linnen Manufactory. The Commons made a dutiful Address, and proceeded

A. D. to the Business proposed to them. 1696. On the 12th of *August* they voted 150,000*l.* for clearing the Debt to the End of *June*. And raised it by continuing the Additional Excise, and by an Act for a Poll Tax; which with several other Acts having received the Royal Assent, on the 4th of *December*, the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *May*.

The Preparations for a Treaty of Peace where in the mean time carried on, and the Place of Treaty agreed to be the Palace of *Ryswick*, seated in the Mid-way between *Delft* and the *Hague*, the *French* Plenipotentiaries being to reside at *Delft*, and those of the Confederates at the *Hague*. The Preliminaries were stated and agreed to on the 10th of *February*, consisting of 24 Articles; whereof the principal were, that the Treaties of *Westphalia* and *Nimeguen* should be the Basis of this. That *K. William* should be owned by the *French* King. That *Strasbourg*, *Luxemburg*, *Mons*, and *Charleroy* should be restored. That all that had been taken by the *French* in *Catalonia* should be restored. That *Dinant* and *Philipsburgh* should be restored. That the Principality of *Orange* and the Dutchy of *Deux Ponts*, as also many Lordships in *Germany*, should all be restored to their proper Owners; and that all the Reunions made since the Treaty of *Nimeguen* be made void.

Charles XI. King of *Sweden*, had undertaken to be Mediator of this Peace, but it pleased God to take away the Life of that Prince on the 5th of *April*. And his Son *Charles XII.* being then but 15 Years of Age, the Administration of the Government was given to the Queen and five Senators, till he should arrive to the 18th Year of his Age. The Regents, willing to

contribute to the Peace; accepted the Mediation in the King's Name, and so a new Commission being sent, that Death did not at all hinder the Progress of the Peace And the Ceremonial being established, the first Conference was held *May* the 9th.

The Detail of this Treaty is too large to have place in this Manual, neither is it necessary to the *English* Historian, except the Articles for our own Nation, the Substance whereof we shall give you when they are concluded; and proceed now to speak of the Operations of the Campaign.

The *French* Army was first in the Field in *Flanders*, and on the 16th of *May* set down before *Aeth.* King *William* went to the Army as soon as he heard of it. But the *French* being more numerous, and Inconveniencies lying in the Way of making a Diversion, his Majesty declared he would not sacrifice the Lives of his Men in relieving a Town, which, being taken, must a few Months hence be restored by Treaty. The same Argument influenced the Besieged, so that it was surrendered the 5th of *June*. Nothing else was done in *Flanders*.

In *Catalonia* the Duke of *Vendosme* besieged *Barcelona* both by Sea and Land. The Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* commanded in the Place, and made a brave Resistance. But the *French* made such Expedition in sending Reinforcements to the Besiegers, and the *Spaniards* were so slow in sending Relief to the Besieged, that the City was surrendered by Capitulation, after a Nine Weeks Resistance.

The Conferences for the Peace went on but slowly, thro' the Difficulties raised by the several Parties. And therefore King *William*, that he might in Earnest know the Mind of the *French* with relation to him-

self,

self, sent the Earl of *Portland*, who as from himself advanced from the Head of our Army towards that of the Enemy, which lay not far off, and in the Mid way sent to demand a Conference with Marshal *Boufflers*, which being granted, the two Generals, attended by an equal Number of Guards, held a Conference, which was repeated three Times. And at last (*August* the 2d) they retired into a House, where they were accommodated with Pen and Ink, and so adjusted Matters, that on the next Day the King left the Army, and coming to *Dieren*, dispatched the Lord *Portland* to acquaint the Confederates, that as to what concerned his Majesty, all Matters were so adjusted with *France*, that he desired no Delay might be made in the Peace on that Account.

This probably facilitated the Treaty; for not many Weeks after, it was terminated by the Conclusion of a Peace with *France*, on the Parts of *Spain*, *England*, and *Holland*, which was signed by the Plenipotentiaries of those Nations, *September* the 20th, N. S. The Ministers of the Emperor, and the Princes of the Empire would not agree to the Terms proposed, but on the contrary protested against what was done, as being a separate Peace, contrary to the Terms of the Alliances.

The Treaty therefore was continued longer between the Empire and *France*, but as that Nation alone could not oppose the whole Strength of *France* they agreed to a Cessation of Arms on the 11th of *September*, and the 30th of *October* the Peace on their Part too was signed.

Upon the Conclusion of this Peace great Blame was laid on the *English* and *Dutch*, on account of taking too little Care of the Protestant

Interest. The *French* Refugees had A. D. Hopes, that at the Conclusion of 1697. the Peace they should be allowed to return home: But no Notice had been taken of them in the Treaty. And the Protestant Princes of *Germany* were enraged to see the Treaty with the Empire allow, that the Exercise of the *Roman* Catholick Religion should remain settled in the Places that were to be restored by *France* to their respective Owners, altho' their Ministers contended earnestly for a Clause in favour to the Protestant Religion.

The Imperialists somewhat repined that the Peace was so soon concluded, because on the very Day they made the Truce with *France*, Prince *Eugene* obtained a great Victory over the *Turks* in *Hungary*, the News whereof came a few Days after.

And on the other hand, News was come that *Pointis*, who commanded a *French* Squadron in *America*, set out at private Expence by the King's Permission, and reinforced by *Buccaneers* and Volunteers at *St. Domingo*, came before *Carthage*, and having taken some neighbouring Forts, besieged the City both by Sea and Land. The Defence was courageous, but no Relief coming in, the Assailants prevailed, and on the 6th of *May* the Place was surrendered by Capitulation. The Terms were, that the Garrison should march out, and the Inhabitants depart, but that all the Silver in the Town should be the Prey of the Besiegers. 'Twas not practicable to abide there, and therefore they ruined the Fort, and quitted the Town soon after, carrying away an excessive rich Booty. The *English* Fleet in those Parts commanded by Admiral *Nevis*, came up with the *French* in the Streights of *Bahama*, and were a superior Force. But they however

A. D. so unskilfully managed it, that the 1697. Enemy got off, and arrived safe in *France*, August the 19th.

Soon after the Conclusion of the Peace, the King created the Lord *Villiers* Earl of *Jersey*, and appointed him his Ambassador at the *Hague*. And having concerted some important Matters with the Elector of *Bavaria* (supposed to be the first Partition Treaty) and given private Audience to the *French* Plenipotentiaries in his Closet, the King returned to *England*.

The Peace in the mean time was in the usual Form proclaimed at *London*, October the 19th, by order of the Lords Justices. The principal Articles were as follows :

The *French* King engaged that he would afford no Assistance to the Enemies of *K. William*, or any ways molest him in the Possession of all his Dominions ; the King of *Great-Britain* promising reciprocally the same to the *French* King : That there be free Commerce between both Nations. The most Christian King shall restore all Places which did belong to *England* before the War, as the King of *Great-Britain* shall also restore all that did belong to *France* before the War. Both to be done in six Months Time. Commissioners shall be appointed to adjust and determine the Pretensions of both Nations to the Places in *Hudson's Bay*. But the Places taken by the *French* during the former Peace, and retaken by the *English* during this War, shall be left to the *French*, according to the next preceding Article. The Capitulation of 1696 to be observed. Commissioners to meet in three Months and determine in six Months all Differences in this Matter : That in Case of future War between the two Kings, the Subjects of either shall peaceably enjoy their

own, and have six Months time to withdraw their Effects : That the Principality of *Orange* be restored to King *William*, and the *French* King to be accountable for all the Profits during the time he has been kept out of it. This Treaty was ratified by King *William*, September 25, and by King *Lewis*, October 3. N. S.

When his Majesty came to *England* he was desired by his Subjects to make a publick Entry into *London* ; which accordingly he complied with on the 16th of *November* attended by Prince *George*, and a very great Train of Nobility in their Coaches.

Immediately upon the Conclusion of the Peace, the King gave Directions for disbanding so many of the Army, as he judged not necessary to be continued on Foot. And accordingly of 87,440 Men the Army consisted of, 51,565 were disbanded forthwith, as appeared by an Account given in to the Lords of the Treasury in *December* 1697, which was afterwards laid before the Parliament, and the Pay of those Men, which amounted to *per Annum* 1,070,120 *l.* ceased immediately, whereas if they had been kept on Foot till the Provision for their Pay could be made by Parliament, at least three Months more would have been due, and consequently the Nation saved about 260,000 *l.* hereby. But this had small Influence on the People ; for in the next Session, when the King intimated that it was his Opinion that a competent Number of the Army should be kept on foot to provide against any Breach of Treaty that might happen, wherein an Eye on the *Spanish* Succession was had, the House was so averse to that Proposal, that they would allow no more than 12,000 Men for Guards and Garrisons to
be

be kept on Foot. And in the next Session they were reduced to 7,000, and even the *Dutch* Guards, who having attended the King all his Life-time, he had a particular Regard for, were not permitted to remain in *England*.

The 2d of *December* was kept holy throughout the Kingdom in solemn Thanksgiving to Almighty God for restoring Peace to the Nation. And it will not be amiss to observe, that on this Day Divine Service was the first time celebrated in the new Fabrick of *St. Paul's Cathedral* in *London*.

The next Day, *December* the 3d, the Parliament met, and the King made a Speech, wherein he told them, That the War he entered into by Advice of his People, was by the Blessing of God, and their zealous Assistance, brought to the desired End, an honourable Peace. He was sorry his Subjects could not immediately find all the Relief he desired, for the Funds given for the last Year's Service fell so short of answering what they were given for, that there were considerable Deficiencies, and a Debt remained upon both the Fleet and Army. That the Revenues of the Crown were so anticipated for Publick Uses, that there was nothing left for the Civil List. 'I can never distrust (said his Majesty) that you will suffer this to turn to my Disadvantage, but will provide for me during my Life, in such a Manner, as may be for my Honour, and for the Honour of the Government.' Then he told them that the Navy being increased to near double what it was, the Charge of maintaining it was proportionably enlarged, which ought to be provided for. He declared also, That the Circumstances of Affairs abroad at present were such, that *England* could not be

safe without a Land Force. Recommended to them the Consideration of these Things. And then declared his hearty Affection to his People, and his Resolution to correct all Abuses that may have crept into the Administration during the War, and effectually to suppress Profaneness and Atheism.

Both Houses addressed the King with their Thanks and Congratulations, and Assurances of Affection and Duty.

The Business of this Session, which lasted long, consisted chiefly of these Particulars;

1. Debates about the Army, upon the King's Motion that Part of it be kept on Foot.

2. Providing Supplies for the Deficiencies, Debts, Civil Lists, Navy, Guards and Garrisons, &c.

3. Establishing a new *East India* Company.

4. Punishing Smugglers of *French* Goods.

And 5. Enquiring into and punishing the false Endorsers of Exchequer Bills.

Provision on the first Head was made for disbanding the Army, paying their Arrears, &c. 350,000*l.* were granted for Guards and Garrisons for one Year, 700,000*l.* a Year settled on the King for Life, for his Civil List.

On the Second proper Provisions were made.

The Third, namely, settling the *East India* Trade, the House took great Care in, by imposing such Conditions on that Trade as might render it in the best Manner beneficial to the Nation.

Upon the Fourth, the House proceeded smartly, and severely fined the Offenders, who confessed their Guilt.

The Fifth was a Matter of less Importance, and therefore, tho' in Occurrence earlier, is put last. When

A. D. Exchequer Bills were first issued, 1697. it was foreseen that without Provision to prevent it, they would necessarily be discounted at great Rates. Wherefore a Provision was made by Parliament for contracting with such Persons as would voluntarily undertake it, to take in and pay ready Money for all Bills brought to them, which had first been paid into the Exchequer. But in regard the Number of those Bills were more than would answer the present Payment to the King, in all which they were to be taken for Money, there was a Discount upon them of 5 per Cent. Now some of the Receivers of the Revenue, for the Sake of this Profit, brought in Bills at the Discount, and then endorsed them as if regularly paid into the Revenue, sent them to the Circulators, and received the full Money. This was a palpable Cheat; and therefore when the House of Commons were informed of it, they immediately set to work to enquire into it, and punish it. And it appearing to them that Mr. *Duncomb* Receiver General of the Customs, Mr. *Knight* Treasurer of the Excise-Office, and Mr. *Marryot* of the Exchequer, were guilty of this Crime: The two first, who were Members, were expelled the House, and committed to the *Tower*, and the rest to *Newgate*. *Marryot* confessed, and was Evidence against the rest. Altho' the Crime was heinous, and such as being indulged would ruin the Credit of Exchequer Bills, yet no Law would reach to punish them, and therefore the House thought fit to bring in a Bill on purpose to fine them. That Bill quickly passed the House of Commons, but the Fine upon Mr. *Duncomb* being adjudged too high, it was lost in the House of Lords by the Majority of one Voice.

Other Transactions of less Moment we shall pass over, and proceed to say, that on the 5th of *July* the King came to the House, and passed what other Bills besides those already passed were ready. He made a Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued, and soon after dissolved, and another appointed to be elected against the 24th of *August*.

Events of any Note that happened during the Session were these: On the 5th of *December*, 1697. Mr. *Vernon* was made Secretary of State. And at the same time, the Earl of *Sunderland* surrendered his Office of Lord Chamberlain, occasioned by some Dislike the Parliament had taken, that that Lord was so favoured by the King. On the 5th of *January*, an unhappy Fire broke out at *Whitehall*, which destroyed the whole Palace, except the Banqueting House. Upon the 10th of *January*, the Earl of *Portland* set out for *France*, as his Majesty's Ambassador to that Court, where he made a most illustrious Entry *March* the 9th, N. S. and held most noble Port during the Time he stayed there, which was three Months, during all which time he was extremely honoured and caressed. On the 19th of *March*, Count *Tallard*, Ambassador from the *French* King, arrived at *London*, and some time after made his publick Entry. In the middle of *June*, a Family for his Royal Highness the Duke of *Gloucester* was formed, the Earl of *Marlborough* being appointed his Governor, and the Bishop of *Sarum* his Preceptor. In *July*, *Christopher Vane*, Esq; was created Baron of *England*, by the Title of Lord *Barnard* of *Barnard Castle* in *Durham*. And on the 19th of *July*, the Parliament met in *Scotland*.

Peter Alexowits, Czar of *Muscovy*, being endowed with a Mind for Wisdom,

Wisdom, and a Genius for Arts superior to what his Ancestors had enjoyed, was sensible of the Unpoliteness of his own Nation, and meditated the means of raising the Reputation of *Muscovy*, suitable to the Extent of its Dominion. And considering that one great Reason of his People's Continuance in their old fordid Customs, without Participation of the Improvements which all other Nations were daily making, was chiefly owing to the Law which forbade the People of *Muscovy* to travel, resolved to break through that Law himself, in Person, and take a Journey into foreign Countries; which he accordingly put in Execution this Summer; and having visited the Courts of *Poland*, *Denmark*, *Saxony*, *Hanover*, and the rest in that Part of *Germany*, came down into *Holland*, where he had an Interview with King *William*, who inviting him to his Court, his Czarian Majesty came over hither in Jan. 1697-8, and was entertained by the King with all the Respect due to his Character. But as he desired to be *incognito*, he took a private Lodging, and busied himself in inspecting the Art of Ship-building, and acquiring Knowledge in the Mathematical Sciences. He tarried here some Months, and visited the Universities and other notable Places, and when he returned, divers Ship Carpenters went along with him, and were employed afterwards in his Docks at *Woronitz*, to their very good Profit and Satisfaction.

The King's Affairs still, notwithstanding the Termination of the War, calling him over into *Holland*, his Majesty departed the 21st of *July*, having constituted Nine Lords Justices, and arrived the next Day.

It hath been already said, that the Parliament of *England* expressed

great Resentments against those *A. D.* who in *London* had subscribed to the 1697. *Scotch East India Company*, and voted Impeachments against them, and that both Houses addressed the King against it. This occasioned the King to discountenance that Company; and for that Reason, a Complaint was exhibited this Summer in the *Scotch* Parliament, by the Council General of the Company, trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*.

This Petition was delivered the 22d of *July*, and on the 5th of *August* the Parliament resolved upon an Address, wherein the said Complaint being set forth, they entreated his Majesty to take such Measures as might effectually vindicate the undoubted Rights of the said Company, and support the Credit and Interest thereof. The Heats and Debates about this Affair continued all this Session, which terminated *November* 25.

The Parliament in *Ireland* met the 27th of *September*. To whom the Lords Justices recommended the Improvement of the Linnen Manufactory; the Payment of the Debts of the Nation; supporting the Establishment of the Forces; the providing Money for building Baraques; and an Inspection into the remiss Payment of the Poll-Tax. The Parliament complied with the Requests made to them, and made the necessary Provisions accordingly.

The Affairs abroad this Year, wherein *England* bore any Share, were, the First Partition Treaty, and the Treaty of the Peace, between the *Turks* and the Confederates, that had been so long at War with them.

While the King was at *Loo* this Summer, the *Count de Tallard* waited upon him there, and prosecuted

A. D. 1698. an Overture which had been already made, of coming to an Agreement concerning the Succession to the Crown of *Spain*. The King wrote to the Lord *Sommers*, and the Earl of *Portland* wrote to Secretary *Vernon* about it, with Orders to both of being very cautious in communicating it, wherefore only the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, Lord *Oxford*, and Mr. *Mountague*, were made acquainted with it. The Result of all whose Opinions was transmitted to his Majesty by the Lord *Sommers*, whose Letter having been printed, we shall refer the Reader to it, as being too long to have Place here, and shall only say, that they proposed to his Majesty all the Objections before hand, which upon the Publication of this Treaty were afterwards made. The Treaty in the mean Time went on, and on the 29th of *August*, N. S. was concluded. The Conditions whereof were.

I. That the Peace of *Ryswick* should be confirmed. II. That, in Consideration of the ill State of the King of *Spain*'s Health, and for preserving the public Peace in case of his Death without Issue, *Naples* and *Sicily*, the Towns belonging to *Spain* on the Coasts of *Tuscany*, and the Marquisate of *Final* on that Side of *Spain*, and the Province of *Guipuscoa*, with *Fontarabia*, *St. Sebastian*, and *Port Passage*, on the other Side of *Spain*, should be given to the *Dauphin*, in Consideration of his Claim to the Crown of *Spain*. III. That *Spain* and the *Spanish West Indies*, &c. should descend to the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*. IV. That the Dutchy of *Milan* should be given to the Archduke *Charles*, the Emperor's Second Son. But the young Prince of *Bavaria* dying soon after, a Second Treaty was made the next Year, wherein the Archduke *Charles* was put in his Place.

This Treaty was the Ruin of King *William*'s Reputation. He had hitherto been esteemed the best Politician, as well as the best Soldier, but *France* so outwitted him in this, that his Character sunk with all the World. For (besides all other Objections) as he had only the *French King*'s Word that he would abide by this Treaty, which indeed 'tis said he so far gave us as to declare by Letter under his own Hand, that even a Will of the King of *Spain* in Favour of his Son should not alter it, it was universally thought by his best Friends, that the Security was not strong enough. And so it appeared, for the *French Court* immediately set to Work at *Madrid* to destroy it. And even this very Summer, their Ambassador the Marquis *de Harcourt* was busy with the *Grandeess*, in his Insinuations against the House of *Austria*. But the Queen, who was nearly related to the Emperor, laboured hard with the King her Husband to support the Interest of that Family, and to get a Ratification of the Will of *Philip IV.* his Father, whereby the Succession, in Default of Issue by his Son, was settled upon the *German Branch* of the *Austrian Family*.

The other Foreign Affair, wherein we were concerned, was the Peace between the *Turks* and the Confederate Christian Princes. Wherein our King was Mediator, and exceedingly instrumental. The Traffick our Nation maintains in the Dominions of the Grand Seignior, hath always made our Ambassador at the Port respected, and therefore the King's Overture of mediating a Peace which they very much wanted, was acceptable enough.

The first Conferences were held *November 7*, and were so well pursued, that by the 25th of *December*, 1698, a Truce for Two Years was con-

concluded between the *Muscovite* and the *Turk*, and on the 27th of *January* the Emperor and the *Poles* concluded the Peace on their Parts, and the *Venetians* did the same a Month after.

His Majesty arrived in *England* on the 3d of *December*; and Three Days after the Parliament met, and having chosen Sir *Thomas Littleton* Speaker, the King made a Speech; wherein he recommended to them the Consideration of what Strength ought to be kept at Sea, and what Force maintained at Land the next Year for the Security of the Nation, and to preserve the Influence *England* at that Time had on the Councils of all *Europe*. He also recommended to them the making a farther Progress in the Payment of the public Debts. And wished they could find out some Way of employing the Poor and encouraging Trade.

This House of Commons were as little disposed to comply with the King's Desire in respect to a standing Force as the last, nay, less, for they seemed to think it lay upon them to perfect what the other had but begun in that Matter, and therefore voted on the 16th of *December*, That all the Land Forces in *England* should be reduced to 7,000 Men, and those to be all his Majesty's natural born Subjects. And that the Forces in *Ireland* be reduced to 1200 Men. All above those Numbers being ordered to be disbanded. The King struggled hard for preserving his *Dutch* Guards, but could not obtain it. The Number of Men to be kept at Sea was agreed to be 15,000, to consist of Seamen only. So jealous were they of the King's keeping up any of the Army under the Colour of Marines. For the Maintenance of these they gave an Aid of 1,484,515*l.* by a Land Tax and Subsidy of 3*s.* in the Pound. Wherein a Clause was added to em-

power the Earl of *Drogheda*, *Francis A. D. Annesly*, *John Trenchard*, *James Hamilton*, Sir *Richard Leving*, and Sir *Francis Brewster*, or any Four of them, as Commissioners, to take an Account of the Estates forfeited in *Ireland* during the Rebellion, and since *Feb.* 1688, and the Quality, Nature and Value of all such Estates, as also the Grants and Disposition thereof.

The Debates of this Session took up much Time, although the Business transacted was not much. Several Acts passed as usual, but none of them of so public a Nature as to deserve Place in History. Some Complaints were made by the House in an Address to the King, *April* 3, of Mismanagements in the Navy, which the Earl of *Orford* taking to be levelled at him, he wisely surrendered his Places. The House of Commons resolved, *March* the 28th, that Provision should be made for paying off divers of the public Debts; but as they made no Progress in it, it is needless to say more of it. At last, *May* 4, the King came to the House, and having passed many Acts, made a Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 1st of *June*.

The other public Acts at this Time were these: The Earl of *Warwick* and Lord *Mobun* were severally tried at *Westminster* in the latter End of *March* by the House of Peers, for the Murder of *Richard Coote*, Esq; they were both acquitted of Murder, but the Earl of *Warwick* was found guilty of Manslaughter. The Earl of *Jersey*, who had been Ambassador in *France* after the Earl of *Portland*, was now upon his Return made Secretary of State, *May* 14, and the Earl of *Manchester* was named for Ambassador to *France*. The Earl of *Pembroke* was made President of the Council, and the Lord *Lonsdale* Lord Privy-Seal.

A. D. 1699 The *Scotch East India Company* making fresh Complaints, they were answered, that their Ships were arrived on the Coast of *America*, the particular Design whereof the King was acquainted with. To which they replied, that they had landed at *Darien*, upon the Isthmus of *America*, where the *Spaniards* had no Colony or Settlements, and were kindly received by the Inhabitants, and thought they might, without injuring the *Spaniards*, make a Settlement there, and carry on a fair Trade, which they conceived might be of great Advantage to the Nation. But the King of *Spain* in the mean time having complained of this as an Invasion of his Territories (for it seems, the *Spaniards* had possessed that Country as long as the Unwholsomeness of the Air would give them Leave) and a Breach of the Alliance, the King gave Orders to the Governors of the Plantations to afford them no Relief or Assistance; accordingly in *April* this Year Proclamations were issued at *Jamaica*, *Barbadoes*, *New-England*, and *New-York*, to forbid all Commerce with the *Scots* of *Darien*. The *Spaniards* at the same Time came down with Arms against them, so that they were soon after obliged to quit that Settlement, having again in vain petitioned the King for Protection.

The Parliament in *Ireland* sat last Winter, and made a Provision for maintaining the 1,200 Men, which the *English* Parliament had voted should be kept up there, and for the building and finishing the Barracks. They also passed divers good Acts for the Service of the Country, which having received the Royal Assent, the Parliament was prorogued. And not long after a Commission was sent over, constituting the Duke of *Bolton*, the Earl of *Berkley*, and the Earl of *Galloway*, Lords Justices of *Ireland*.

The King went over to *Holland*, and landed there *June* the 3d. His Majesty received the Visits and Compliments of all the Foreign Ministers. But especially he received Letters from the Grand Seignior, and from the Czar of *Moscow*, in Acknowledgment of his Majesty's good Office in mediating the Peace.

The King returned to *England*, *October* the 17th. And the Parliament met the 6th of *November* following. The Speech was more than ordinary gracious, in order to put them into good Humour. A Provision for the Safety of the Kingdom both by Sea and Land, and the making good the Deficiencies, together with the Payment of a Debt due to the Prince of *Denmark*, were the principal Matters that his Majesty recommended to their Care.

The House of Commons from the Beginning of the Session discovered an Aspect disfavoured to the Court. On the 4th of *December* they presented an Address to the King of Complaint, as if some about his Majesty had endeavoured to misrepresent and create Dissatisfaction in his Majesty against them. To which the King in the frankest Manner declared, that their Apprehension was groundless.

We told you that a Clause was added in the Land Tax last Session, to empower Commissioners to take Account of the forfeited Estates in *Ireland*. Those Commissioners now made their Report, the Substance whereof was, That the Number of Persons who were outlawed were 3,921. Whereof 1,283 had been allowed to reverse those Outlawries by Adjudications as included in the Articles of *Limerick* and *Galloway*, or otherwise exempted. That the Total of the Lands forfeited to the Crown by those Outlawries, were 1,060,792 Acres. The Value whereof, reckoning Lives at Six Years

Purchase

Purchase, and Inheritance at Thirteen Years Purchase, amounted to 2,685,130*l.* Whereof there had been restored by Accusations as aforesaid 233,106 Acres. The Value whereof was 784,923*l.* That Incumbrances and several Deductions necessary to be made, amounted to the Value of near 300,000*l.* more. So that the neat Value amounted to but 1,699,343*l.* Besides the Estate granted to Mrs. Villers, the Rents whereof were 25,999*l.* the total Value, 337,943*l.* Note, This was the private Estate of K. James while Duke of York, and was granted but for the Term of his Life, after which it would descend to the Princess of Denmark.

This Report extended into length, by reason that all the Circumstances relating to Grants, Sales, Wastes, Fees, for Favour in reserving Outlawries, and what else could be put in by the smartest Inquisitor, were exhibited. Two of the Commissioners, Sir Richard Leving, and Sir Francis Brewster, did not sign the Report, and for that Reason were allowed but 500*l.* each, whereas the rest had each 1000*l.* assigned them out of the Forfeitures. Moreover, Sir R. Leving was committed to the Tower, upon Occasion of his having said, that a certain Member of the House wrote to the Commissioners to make a separate Article of the Lady Orkney's (Mrs. Villers) Grant, because that might reflect upon some Body. Every Body knew that the King had a great Affection for that Lady, but those that knew him most intimately, discharged him of any Crime in it, which being spoken of in the House, and the Person from whom it came denying it, Sir Richard was voted the Author of an Aspersion, and committed.

Upon the 15th of Dec. it was resolved, That a Bill be brought in to apply all the forfeited Estates and Interests in Ireland, and all the Rents

and Revenues accrued to the Crown *A. D.* since Feb. 13, 1688, to the Use of 1699. the Public. They resolved also, That no Petitions should be received touching the Grants or forfeited Estates. Jan. 18. and Feb. 13. they passed severe Votes against those that had procured, and the Ministers that had passed, Grants of the forfeited Estates. And lastly, they voted, That the forfeited Estates should be applied for the paying off the Army. It was ordered, That the Report with the several Votes now made and those in former Years relating to the forfeited Estates should be printed and published. To secure the passing of this Bill, it was tacked to the Land Tax; however an Attempt was made of dropping it in the House of Lords, which put the House of Commons into such a Ferment, that the King sent to the Lords to pass it without the Amendments which they had made to it.

Upon the Business of the Supply it was voted, That 7000 Men should be the Guard at Sea next Year, and a Provision was made for their Pay. That 90,000*l.* be raised for the extraordinary Charge of the Navy; 1,800*l.* for Bounty Money to the Officers of the Fleet; 25,000*l.* for the Ordnance, and 300,000*l.* for Guards and Garrisons, which they raised by a Land Tax of 2*s.* per Pound, and by continuing several Duties at the Custom-House. The House also made a Provision for paying a Debt due to his Royal Highness upon his Marriage Settlement.

Upon Occasion of the Lords attempting to throw out the Resumption Bill, the Commons voted an Address to the King, That no Person, who was not a Native of his Dominions, except his Royal Highness, be admitted to his Majesty's Councils. This was voted April the 10th, 1700. But the King thought fit to prevent their presenting

A. D. 1700. ing it, by coming to the House the next Day and passing all the other Acts that were ready, among which was an Act for continuing the Old *East India* Company a Corporation. And then the Parliament were prorogued to the 23d of *May*. It was remarkable, that the King made no Speech to them, for indeed they had used him too hardly to expect his Thanks as usual.

Another Matter which gave the King Disturbance was the Affair of the *Scotch East India* Company. A Petition from them to the King was sent to *London* in *December*, in behalf of a Captain of one of their Ships, who went into *Carthage*na to refit, and was there detained with Thirteen of his Men, and very hardly treated. But the Lord *Basil Hamilton*, who brought it, having not waited upon his Majesty, when he was formerly at *London*, or given any Testimony of having owned his Government, the King would not admit him to his Presence, but allowed him to deliver it to his Secretary. And the King answered the Company, that he would demand of the King of *Spain* the Release of the Captain and his Crew. The Company were nettled at the denying Access to the Lord *Hamilton*, and expostulated upon it, but to no Purpose; for on the 12th of *February* the House of Lords in *England* presented an Address to the King, representing that the *Scots* Settlement at *Darien* might tend to the great Prejudice of *England*, and possibly the Disturbance of the Peace with *Spain*. And said as much as decently could be to discourage them from proceeding in that Affair, having already voted, that the Settlement at *Darien* was inconsistent with the Good of the Plantation Trade. Soon after the *Scots* made a national Address upon this Affair, with large Subscriptions,

which was presented to the King on the 25th of *March*.

During the Sitting of the Parliament, the Second Partition Treaty was made, whereby the Archduke *Charles* was to have all the *Spanish* Monarchy, except what was by the former Treaty assigned to the *Dauphin*; and the Duke of *Lorrain* was to have *Milan* instead of his own Country, which was to be given to *France*.

The King made a Step now which occasioned much Censure from his old Friends; the Lord *Sommers* had been attacked in the House of Commons this Session, but the Majority appeared in his Favour, and so the Question for an Address to the King to remove him from his Councils, passed in the Negative. Whether for this Reason, or in Hopes by changing the Ministry he might gain the Favour of the Party in the House, which appeared so much against the Court, the King was pleased to take the great Seal from the Lord *Sommers*, and on the 21st of *May* to give it to Sir *Nathan Wright*.

A new Favourite had of late grown up at Court, Mr. *Keppel*, whom the King created Earl of *Albemarle*, and now further honoured by the bestowing on him a Garter; in which Order he, together with the Lord *Pembroke*, were installed *June* 5. And soon after the Lord *Jersey* was made Lord Chamberlain.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met on the 21st of *May*, to whom the Duke of *Queensbury* the High Commissioner delivered the King's Letter, which contained in general Terms, Assurances of his Favour and Protection, desiring that the Forces be maintained, and a Supply given for that Purpose, and referring what was necessary to be done to the High Commissioner. The Council General of the *African* and *Indian*

Indian Company immediately made a Representation to the Parliament of their Case; and an Address on their Behalf from one County was the next Day presented to the House, and many other Counties and several particular Persons were preparing the same against pretended Grievances, which came in apace; and a Vote was proposed in the House, that the Colony of *Caledonia* in *Darien* was a legal and rightful Settlement, and that the Parliament would maintain and support it. All which gave Occasion to the High Commissioner to adjourn the Parliament for Three Days, and afterwards for a longer Time. This gave such Offence, that a Number of the Members drew up an Address to the King, complaining of it; which being presented, the King would have put it off, by saying he would consider of it; but the Commissioners who brought it, waited upon him again for an Answer; which however he declined to give at present. The *Scots* formed another national Address, which occasioned the King to write a Letter to the Privy Council, wherein he declared his Sorrow for the Nation's Loss, and his Willingness to give all possible Relief; exhorting them to consider their own Security, and avoid Differences that might give Advantage to Enemies; and concluding with telling them, his Occasions calling him abroad was the Reason of this Adjournment.

The Rancour which the *Scots* conceived against this ill Usage, as they esteemed it, from the *English*, continued with such Virulence, that it had like to have produced very ill Effects, as will be seen in the Course of this History.

The King having on the 27th of *June* appointed Lords Justices, soon after went over into *Holland*.

It was this Summer that the Nation lost that growing Hopes of it, the illustrious Prince *William Duke of Gloucester*. His Highness having been more than ordinary active at the public Entertainment on his Birth-Day, wherein to gratify the Ladies he danced much, and being too negligent of himself when he was hot, he was taken ill the next Day, which proved a Fever, and increased daily in its Malignity, till on the Fifth Day of his Sickness, *July* 29, his Highness expired, to the unspeakable Grief of his Parents. And that the whole Nation did not sufficiently bewail him, can be only attributed to his being unknown; for this young Prince was endowed with all those excellent Qualities that render men valuable in the World. His Mind was as elevated as his Fortune, and his Virtue and Genius as superior as his Birth. The Number of his Years was yet but Ten. But his Proficiency in Knowledge, and Manliness in Behaviour, was equal to almost double that Age. Besides a surprising Proficiency in Languages, whereof *Latin* and *French* were familiar to him, he had a great Knowledge in History, Geography, and the military Arts: And had so quick a Genius and docile a Temper, that no Science would have been too hard for him, if it had pleased God to have spared his Life.

England having a Share in a foreign Event which happened this Summer, it cannot be passed over in Silence. The Kings of *Poland* and *Denmark*, with the Czar of *Muscovy*, had entered into Confederacy against the young King of *Sweden*. And the *Danish* Troops invaded *Holstein*, whose Duke was Brother-in-Law and Ally to the King of *Sweden*. Peaceable Applications were made to divert this

Storm

A. D. 1700. Storm, which all proving ineffectual, King *William* and the *States-General* generously resolved to rescue the Oppressed. And accordingly sent a Squadron of 30 Men of War, who entered the *Sound* the 29th of *July*, which drove the *Danish* Fleet Home, and obliged that Monarch to agree to such Terms as the Mediators thought just; so that on the 18th of *August* a Peace was concluded at *Travendal*, between *Sweden* and *Denmark*, and *Holstein*.

The Earl of *Rochester* being Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, went over thither to execute in Person that Office. He arrived at *Dublin* September the 18th, and was received with all possible Honour and Respect. His Lordship remained there all the Winter.

The King returned to *England* on the 18th of *October*, and ten Days after the Parliament of *Scotland* assembled. The King's Letter to them was very gracious, but declared his Concern for not being able to assert the Company's Right of establishing a Colony at *Darien* without disturbing the Peace of *Europe*, and bringing the Nation into a War, and recommended to them the raising of competent Taxes for their Defence.

Since the last Session, News arrived that the Colony at *Darien* had been forced to abandon that Settlement, which increased the Fury of the Adventurers, and occasioned a National Address to the Parliament, which contained a vast Complaint of Grievances, and gave rise to long Debates in the House. But at last the King's Friends stemmed the Tide so well, that on the 21st of *January* a Vote passed in these Terms, 'That in Consideration of their great Deliverance by his Majesty, and that next under God their Safety and Happiness depended wholly on the Preserva-

tion of his Person and Government, they would support both to the utmost of their Power, and maintain such Forces as should be requisite for those Ends.' And accordingly they made Provision for maintaining 3000 Men till the 1st of *December*, 1702.

And now came on that great Affair, the Succession to the *Spanish* Monarchy. By the Partition Treaty, as we have told you, it was to have been divided between the two Claimants; but when this Treaty came to be communicated to the Emperor he utterly refused it. The other States of *Europe*, who were desired to be Guarantees, declined it. And the Court of *Spain* inveighed against it. All which gave the *French* such Opportunity to push on the Interest of *Philip* Duke of *Anjou* second son of the Dauphin of *France*, that the crazy King of *Spain* was prevailed upon by his Will to appoint that Prince his universal Heir, and a Month after, namely, Nov. 1. N. S. departed this Life. The *French* King, notwithstanding his fair Promises when the Treaty was made, accepted the Will, and immediately declared his Grandson King of *Spain*. This put King *William* to great Perplexity, for we and the *Dutch* being quite disarmed, and our Parliament in such Disposition that the King could expect no Relief that Way, he was so perfectly incapable of opposing the *French*, that he could not promise the Elector of *Bavaria* Protection, when he offered to maintain the *Netherlands*. And thereby that Prince was forced to make his Peace with *France*, by surrendering the strong Towns into the Hands of King *Philip*.

The *French* immediately demanded of the *Dutch* a Recognition of King *Philip's* Titles, and upon Hesitation seized all the Garrisons they

they had
Flanders;
quiesce:
doing the
Decem
was dispo
meet the
the mean
Promoti
as we h
Lieuten
Godolph
Treasur
tague,
created
Lord H
of the F
kerville
in the
deceas
made S
of the
The
of Feb
ley, E
King r
Substan
Death
it nece
sion fo
stant I
of Aff
the Ki
siderat
mons
provid
Th
ral V
spect
viz.
suppo
ment.
King
ons a
Gene
migh
King
on th
ing
Part
to th

they had in the *Spanish* Towns in *Flanders*; which forced them to acquiesce: Nor could our King avoid doing the same Thing soon after.

December 19. The Parliament was dissolved, and another called to meet the 6th of *February*. And in the mean Time the King made some Promotions. The Earl of *Rocheſter* as we have ſaid, was made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. The Lord *Godolphin* firſt Commiſſioner of the Treſury in the Room of Mr. *Montague*, who was not long before created a Baron, by the Title of Lord *Halifax*, and made Auditor of the Exchequer. The Earl of *Tankerville* was made Lord Privy-Seal in the Place of the Lord *Lonsdale* deceas'd, and Sir *Charles Hedges* was made Secretary of State in the room of the Lord *Jerſey*.

The Parliament met on the 6th of *February*, and choſe *Robert Harley*, Eſq; Speaker. And then the King made his Speech as uſual. The Subſtance whereof was, That the Death of the Duke of *Glouceſter* made it neceſſary to make a farther Proviſion for the Succeſſion in the Proteſtant Line. That the preſent State of Affairs, embroiled by the Death of the King of *Spain*, merited their Conſideration. And wiſhed the Commons to ſupply the Deficiencies, and provide for the Navy.

The Commons made ſome General Votes wick teſtified a due Reſpect and Loyalty to his Maſteſty, viz. That they would ſtand by and ſupport his Maſteſty and his Government. And another to deſire the King to enter into ſuch Negotiations and Treaties with the States General and other Potentates, as might conduce to the Safety of theſe Kingdoms and the *Netherlands*. And on the 3d of *March* the Houſe having taken into Conſideration that Part of the King's Speech relating to the Succeſſion, came to this Re-

ſolution: 'That for preſerving the *A. D.* ' Peace and Happineſs of this King- 1700. ' dom, and the Security of the Pro- ' teſtant Religion, it was abſolute- ' ly neceſſary that a further Provi- ' ſion be made for the Limitation ' and Succeſſion in the Proteſtant ' Line'. Which was afterwards made good by the Act for limiting the Succeſſion, as we ſhall have occaſion to ſhew by and by.

The Grand Affair of this Seſſion, and that which took up moſt of their Time, was the Partition Treaty. Both Houſes addreſſed againſt it; and the Enemies of the Court gave themſelves full Liberty in railing at it, and even within the Walls of the Houſe, one Member had the Preſumption to call it a felonious Treaty. What the Commons ſeemed to inſiſt moſt upon was, That this Treaty was concluded during the ſitting of Parliament without conſulting them. And that ſuch large Territories of the King of *Spain's* Dominions were given to the *French*. But no Mortal was allowed to plead in the King's behalf, that *France* could not be expected to forego its Claim to the *Spanish* Crown, but upon good advantageous Terms. That without coming to ſome previous Agreement, the *French* would at once be Maſter of the *Spanish* Monarchy, ſince they kept up their Armies; whereas all the Confederates had diſbanded theirs. And laſtly, that the *French* being Maſters of *Spain* would be able to put what Checks they pleaſed on the *Engliſh* Trade thither. To this might have been added, that the King having no manner of Intereſt or Advantage in making this Treaty it could not poſſibly be the Effect of any Thing but his Care to prevent an immediate War. I ſay, theſe Arguments would not be liſtened to, altho' it was actually come to paſs. But the Cry was that the Partition

A. D. Partition Treaty produced the Will. 1700. As if without the Partition Treaty, *France* would have patiently submitted to a Will against him; or that the *Spaniards* were singly able to keep him out.

The House of Commons impeached the Earl of *Portland* of High-Crimes and Misdemeanors for having transacted the Partition-Treaty. And proceeded further to impeach the Lords *Sommers*, *Orford*, and *Halifax*. And on the 23d of *April* in an Address to the King, acquainted his Majesty that in their Enquiry concerning the Partition-Treaty, they found his Majesty had not entered into it without advice of his *English* Counsellors; and that *John Lord Sommers*, *Edward Earl of Orford*, and *Charles Lord Halifax* having advised his Majesty to enter into that Treaty of so dangerous Consequence to the Trade and Welfare of this Nation, they besought his Majesty to remove those Lords from his Council and Presence, and also the Earl of *Portland* who transacted that Treaty. The House of Lords in the mean time, hearing of this Address, before it was presented, presented a Counter Address to the King, intimating that those Lords being impeached at the Bar, they besought his Majesty that he would not pass any Censure upon them before they were tried and adjudged. The *Dutch* being in the mean time pressed by *France*, applied to the King with great Earnestness to send the Relief stipulated by the old Treaty of Alliance; which the King having communicated to the House of Commons, they voted that they would provide immediate Succours for the *Dutch*, but were not very forward in making it good.

A Party still remained in the Nation, who retained their Affection to the King's Person, and regretted the Hardships put upon him; but the

wise ones of them seeing the Torrent run against them, were forced to be silent; which some less judicious not observing, caught a Fall. These were the Gentlemen of the Grand Jury of *Kent*, who presented a Petition to the Parliament signed by 12 Justices, and near 250 Gentlemen, which was couched in too hard Terms, *desiring the House to have a Regard to the Voice of the People, and to turn their loyal Addresses into Bills of Supply, that the King might be enabled to assist his Allies before it be too late.* This Petition was voted insolent and seditious, and five Gentlemen that presented it were ordered into Custody, and soon after committed to the Gate house. This produced a bold Memorial, which was sent from an unknown Hand to the Speaker, and subscribed *Legion*, which very roughly expostulated with the House upon their Proceedings.

The Commons went on with their Impeachments. The Articles exhibited against the Earl of *Orford*, accused him of obtaining Grants, and converting publick Monies to his own Use, of enjoying divers Offices inconsistent with one another; of encouraging *Kidd* the Pirate; that he had not done his Duty in destroying the *French* Fleet; and that he had advised the Partition Treaty.

Against the Lord *Sommers* it was articulated, that he had put the Seal to the Partition Treaty without imparting it to the Council, that he ratified the two Treaties, that he did not cause the Ratifications to be inroll'd, that he procured Grants, that he was concerned in sending out *Kidd*, that in his Office of Chancellor he had asserted some Things dangerous to the Constitution of the Kingdom; an Instance whereof was that in the Case of the Bankers (*Creditors* to King *Charles II.*) he acknowledged

knowledge they had a Right, but denied that they had a Remedy.

The Lords having received the Articles against these two Lords, demanded of the Commons to proceed to Trial, and to exhibit the Articles against the other two Lords who stood impeached.

On the 12th of June the King gave the Royal Assent to the Act for Limitation of the Crown, wherein it was decreed, That the Princess *Sophia* and her Heirs, being Protestants, should succeed next after his Majesty and the Princess *Anne*, and the Heirs of their Bodies. That such Successor shall not be reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, or marry a Papist. That such Successor shall join in Communion with the Church of *England*. That this Nation shall not be obliged to make War in Defence of Dominions not belonging to this Crown. That such Successors shall not go out of the Kingdom without Consent of Parliament. That no Person born out of the Dominions of this Crown shall be capable of enjoying any Office of Trust, or having Grants of Lands. That the Judges Commissions be *quandiu se bene gesserint*, but upon Address of both Houses of Parliament, it may be lawful to remove them. That no Pardon be pleadable against an Impeachment in Parliament. And that all the Laws for securing the established Religion, and the Rights and Liberties of the People be confirmed.

At the same time an Act passed, which restrained the Privileges of Members of Parliament in respect to their Exemption from Law Suits.

The King at this Time made a Speech to desire Expedition in finishing the Affairs before them.

The Impeached Lords having given in their Defences, which were communicated to the Commons, the House of Lords, after having a long

time expected the Commons to proceed, appointed a Day for Trial. 1700. But the Commons declaring they were not ready, the Lords would wait no longer, but proceed, and for want of Evidence acquitted them. The Commons protested against it, and the Lords defended it, which produced great Feuds between the two Houses. And the Lord *Haversham* in the Conferences having said some Things which gave Offence to the Commons, they exhibited a Charge against him too. They also sent up Articles against the Lord *Hallifax*, containing in Substance that he had obtained Grants, and had advised the Partition Treaty. But neither of these being made good, the House of Lords acquitted these two Lords also. And finally dismissed some old Impeachments that had lain some Years in the House.

There was also a Difference between the two Houses about the Bill for Commissioners for the Publick Accounts, to which the Lords made some Amendments, which the Commons would not grant. And so the Bill was lost.

The Commons having passed the Money Bills, and such others as were wanted, the King came to the House on the 24th of June, and gave the Royal Assent, and then made a Speech, after which the Parliament was prorogued.

Besides this Difference between the two Houses of Parliament, there was at the same time a Dispute carried on between the two Houses of Convocation. When the first Convocation of this Reign assembled along with the first Parliament in 1689 the King gave a Royal Licence, pursuant to the Statute in that behalf; but as we have in its place shewn, that having not had the Effect proposed, the Court did not think it necessary to assemble that Body

A. D. 1700. Body any more; wherefore altho' Members for the Lower-House of Convocation were duly chosen at the Election of every Parliament, yet they only met to receive the Schedule of Prorogation, and had not so much as chosen a Prolocutor. Now, tho' this had been the Practice all the Reigns of King *Charles* and King *James*, yet at this Time it was refented, and a Proposition was started and warmly maintained among the Clergy, that according to the Constitution of the Realm, a Convocation ought to assemble and sit as long as the Parliament. This being answered in a Treatise by Dr. *Wake*, was replied to by Dr. *Atterbury*, who maintained, that a Clause in the Writ directed to the Bishops to attend in Parliament, obliged them to bring with them the Representatives of their Clergy; and because the Clause begun with the Word *Præmunientes*, it was usually filed the *Præmunientes* Clause. To this Dr. *Kennet* answered, and proved that the Clause appealed to was obsolete, and whatever use it served for originally (which by the way is obscure) it could not at this Time be complied with, because by the Statute 25 *Henry VIII.* the Clergy are absolutely forbid to assemble in Convocation without the King's Writ exprefs to that purpose. However the King gave Direction to the Archbishop to hold Sessions of Convocation. Accordingly the Convocation met this Year at *St. Paul's* on the 10th of *February*, and chose Dr. *Hooper* their Prolocutor, and then adjourned to *Westminster*, where the Upper-house sat in the *Jerusalem Chamber*, and the Lower-house in *Henry VII's Chapel*. *February* 21. The Prolocutor was presented and then the next Session was by the President (the Archbishop) appointed to be on the 25th, on which Day a Schedule of Proto-

gation being sent down from the Upper House, the Lower House did not comply with it, but continued sitting. This began a Controversy; for the Lower-House asserted that they had a Power of holding intermediate Sessions, and might continue sitting till adjourned by the Prolocutor. To prove this they produced Precedents out of their Books, whereby it appeared that in the Years 1586, 1588, 1640, 1662, Prorogations were made by the Prolocutor. But since it was notorious that the common Practice was otherwise, and that in the Nature and Constitution of a Synod the Bishops and Presbyters were but one Body, whereof the Archbishop was Head, his Grace insisted upon his Power, and would transact no Business with the Lower house but upon those Terms. Wherefore since the King had sent down no Licence to them to proceed upon Business, and this Difference broke the Correspondence, *Toland's Book* (Christianity not mysterious) which both Houses agreed deserved Punishment, escaped, and no other Business was proposed.

Captain *Kidd*, Commander of a Ship set out at the Joint Expence of several private Adventures upon an Expedition to *Madagascar* and other Places, having in his Voyage exercised Piracy upon the *Indians* and others, was committed to Prison some time ago, and now this Summer tried and condemned, and was executed on the 23d of *May*.

Sir *Thomas Trevor* was by his Majesty appointed Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, in the room of Sir *George Treby* deceased.

The King having appointed Lords Justices, departed the 14th of *July* for *Holland*, where he tarried as usual all the Summer.

On the 14th of *September*, O. S. The late King *James* departed this Life at *St. Germain* in *France*, and soon after the *French* King caused his pretended Son to be proclaimed King of *Great Britain*. King *William* with great Reason resented this, and called home his Ambassador the Earl of *Manchester*. The Lords Justices also obliged Monsieur *Poussin*, the *French* King's Secretary and Resident in *Tallard*'s Absence, to depart the Realm. And his Majesty's Subjects expressed their Resentment of it by loyal Addresses, wherein they acknowledge his Majesty's just Title, and promised to defend and support him against all Pretenders.

This Step of *France* decided a Question that had been long upon the Carpet, namely, Whether it were necessary to enter into a new War? For every Body now acquiesced in it as necessary, both for avoiding a Popish Successor being imposed upon us, and to maintain the Freedom of Commerce, which by *Spain*'s being in *French* Hands was in the extremest Danger. The *French* King being sensible of this, began first, and in the Month of *October* prohibited the Importation of *English* Goods to his Kingdom.

In the Month of *September* this Year his Majesty concluded the Grand Alliance between the Emperor, Himself, and States General.

On the 4th of *November* the King returned to *England*, and a Week after dissolved the Parliament, and called another to meet the 30th of *December*.

The two Parties into which the Nation was divided, were so inspired at this Time, that the Contentions in Elections were more than ordinarily furious. And both Parties

were so diligent, that the Members *A. D.* on both sides were pretty equal in 1701. Number. However when they met, *December* 30, the Country Party were not able to carry it in the Choice of a Speaker; Mr. *Harley* carrying it against Sir *Tho. Lyttleton* by a Majority of four Voices, in a House consisting of 428 Members present.

The King's Speech at this Time was incomparably pathetick and judicious, with manly Energy setting forth the true Interest of the Nation; and compassionately exhorting them to pursue it.

Both Houses presented to his Majesty very loyal and affectionate Addresses, to thank him for this Speech, and to declare their Resolutions to stand by and defend his Majesty's just Title to the Crown. And indeed this Parliament maintained so good a Temper, and appeared so entirely disposed to vindicate the King's Honour, and provide for the Nation's Security, that if it had pleased God to have granted his Majesty longer Life, it is likely he would have enjoyed more Peace of Mind than for some Years past he had been permitted to do.

The several Treaties and Alliances which his Majesty had been making this Summer being laid before the Commons, the House were well satisfied with them, and the 7th of *January* voted as an immediate Supply to his Majesty, That whoever should lend 600,000*l.* for the Use of the Navy, and 50,000*l.* for Guards and Garrisons, should be repaid the same with six per Cent. Interest. They also ordered an account of the State of the Navy to be laid before them; and also an Account of all Debts of the Nation unprovided for.

Jan. 9 a Bill was ordered to be brought in for the further Security of his Majesty's Person and the Protestant Succession, and to extinguish the

A. D. the Hopes of the pretended Prince of 1701. *Wales*, wherein an Oath of Abjuration was imposed on all that hold Offices; and it was enacted, That to compass or imagine the Death of the Princess *Anne* should be equally penal, as by the Statute 25 *Edward III.* is to compass or imagine the Death of the King's Son. The House also voted, That the Number of Forces to act in Conjunction with the Allies against *France* be 40,000 Landmen, and 40,000 Seamen. On the 3d of *February* they voted, That 352,000 *l.* be granted to his Majesty for maintaining the Guards and Garrisons. And on *Feb.* 10, the King came to the House and passed an Act for appointing Commissioners to take and state the Debts due to the Army, Navy, and Transport Debt.

The Parliament proceeded with Diligence in the publick Business, and were preparing an Act for Attainting the pretended Prince of *Wales*, an Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, an Act for laying a Duty on Malt, Mum, Cyder, &c. and the Abjuration Act, when the King diverting himself at *Hampton-Court*, had the Misfortune to fall from his Horse on the 26th of *February*, and broke his Collar bone. It was quickly set, and his Majesty returned that Evening to *Kensington*, but upon opening the Bandage the Fracture

started. It was set again, and his Majesty slept well all Night, and continued in a fair Way of Recovery; till *March* the 1st, after sleeping as he sat in the Gallery, where it was supposed he caught Cold, he found himself very ill, and the next Day executed a Commission for passing the two first Acts above-mentioned, and his Illness continuing with great Weakness and dangerous Symptoms, on *Saturday March* the 7th, his Majesty granted another Commission to pass the other two Acts above, and some private ones, which was the last Act of State he was able to perform. For,

On *Sunday March* the 8th at Eight o'Clock in the Morning his Majesty expired, having lived Fifty one Years, four Months, and four Days. And reigned Thirteen Years and one Month, wanting four Days.

The Character of this Prince is too great for us to attempt; for an *Appelles* is only worthy to draw an *Alexander*. The whole World was Witness of his Justice, Honour, and indefatigable Industry in the Service of these two Nations (*England* and *Holland*) he had undertaken to protect. And as this may be said in defiance to Malice itself, more might give Offence, for Posterity only will acknowledge that he was extremely undervalued.

A N N E.

ANNE, our late gracious Sovereign, was the Hereditary Successor by a direct Lineal Descendant of the ancient Royal Families of both Kingdoms, to the Crowns of *England* and *Scotland*.

Her Majesty was born on the 6th of *February* 1664-5, at the Palace of *St. James's*; most happily married to his Royal Highness Prince *George* of *Denmark* on the 28th of *July* 1683. And on *Sunday* the 8th

8th of March, 1701.2, ascended the Throne of her Ancestors, to the inexpressible Joy of her Subjects.

Upon this extraordinary Occasion the Parliament assembled, altho' it was Sunday, and the Commons being in a Message inform'd of his Majesty's Death, resolved that an Address be presented to the Queen, to condole his late Majesty's Death, and to congratulate her Majesty's Accession to the Crown. And at the same time the House of Lords at a Conference informed the Commons, that Orders were given to proclaim the Queen at Three o'Clock that Afternoon.

The Privy Council being assembled also, the Queen was pleased to make a Speech to them in these Words :

My Lords,

I am extremely sensible of the great Misfortune to these Kingdoms in the unspeakable Loss of the King, and of the great Weight and Burden it brings in particular upon myself; which nothing could encourage me to, but the great Concern I have for the Preservation of our Religion and the Laws and Liberties of my Country; all these being as dear to me as they can be to any Person whatsoever: You may depend upon it, that no Pains or Diligence shall ever be wanting on my Part to preserve and support them: To maintain the Succession in the Protestant Line, and the Government in Church and State, as is by Law established. I think it proper upon this Occasion of my first speaking to you, to declare my own Opinion of the Importance of carrying on all the Preparations we are making to oppose the great Power of France: And I shall lose no Time in giving to our Allies all Assurances, that Nothing shall be wanting on my Part to pursue the true Interest of England, together with

theirs for the Support of the common A. D. Cause. In order to these Ends, I shall always be ready to ask the Advice of my Council, and of both Houses of Parliament, and desirous to countenance and employ all those who shall heartily concur and join with me in supporting and maintaining the present Establishment and Constitution, against all Enemies and Opposers whatsoever.

After this generous Declaration, her Majesty was pleased to appoint the Lords of his late Majesty's Privy Council to continue in the same Post, and they were sworn accordingly. And then a Proclamation was order'd to continue all Officers in their Places till further Order.

In the Afternoon the Queen was proclaimed in London, with all the Solemnity used on such Occasions. And a Letter was sent by her Majesty to the Privy Council in Scotland, intimating the King's Death, and informing them that her Majesty had taken the Coronation Oath. Required them to proclaim her Accession to the Throne, and publish a Proclamation therewith sent, whereby all Officers were continued in their Places till further Orders. The like was observed with respect to Ireland, and her Majesty was proclaimed at Edinburgh, and at Dublin, and all other Places in the three Kingdoms, with all Expressions of Loyalty and Joy.

The two Houses of Parliament separately presented Addresses to the Queen, March the 9th, to condole the Loss of the late King, and to congratulate her Majesty's Accession to the Throne, and to declare their Resolutions of standing by her Majesty in maintaining the Treaties with the Allies, for preserving the Liberties of Europe, and reducing the exorbitant Power

A.D. of France. To both which her Majesty returned most gracious Answers.

On the 11th of *March* the Queen came to the House of Lords, whither the Commons being sent for, her Majesty made a most gracious Speech from the Throne; to which both Houses returned their Thanks in affectionate and loyal Addresses.

A few Days after the Queen appointed the Earl of *Marlborough* General of her Forces, and sent him to the *Hague* with the Title of Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, to confirm the Allies, and concert with them the Means of carrying on the great Work; but first her Majesty wrote a Letter to the States General, wherein she notified the Death of the King, and declared her own Inclinations to preserve a constant Union and Amity with them, and to maintain all the Alliances, by concurring with them in the Measures that should be necessary for the Preservation of the Liberties of *Europe*, and for reducing the Power of *France*. To which the States returned an Answer full of Respect and Acknowledgments of her Majesty's Goodness.

The Resident of *France* presented a Memorial to the States General, to cajole them into an Opinion of his Master's good Will and Affection towards them; and in it he intimated that they were now at Liberty to pursue their own Judgments: Which the States understanding to mean an Insinuation that they were under a disagreeable Restraint from the late King, they were so nettled, that they made him a Return extremely different from what he desired.

The Earl of *Marlborough* having settled the Affairs with the States relating to the Operations of the Campaign, returned to *England*, *April* the 5th.

The Parliament in the mean time went on expeditiously in the Business before them. On the 14th of *March* the Commons resolved, That the same Revenues be granted to her Majesty during her Life for supporting the Government, as were granted to the late King. And on the 19th they passed the Bill for appointing Commissioners to take and state the public Accounts. Both which, together with some others, received the Royal Assent the next Day.

Her Majesty made a Speech at the same Time, wherein with an incomparable Grace she made a Present to the Nation of an Hundred Thousand Pounds of her own Revenue this Year to be applied to the Service of the War. This Excess of Generosity was received with all the Gratitude that affectionate Subjects, loaded with their Sovereign's Bounty, and surprised with unconceivable Favours, could possibly express. Both Houses addressed her Majesty upon it, and the whole Nation was filled with an Excess of Joy, in being blessed with so bountiful and so beneficent a Sovereign.

On *Sunday, April* 12, his late Majesty King *William's* Funeral was solemnized. The Royal Corpse deposited in an open Chariot, proceeded from the Palace at *Kensington* at Eight or Nine at Night, attended by all the Servants of the Royal Family, the Judges, and all the Officers of State, with a long Train of Nobility in Mourning Coaches, drawn each by Six Horses. His Royal Highness Prince *George* of *Denmark* was chief Mourner, supported by Two Dukes. During the whole Procedure the Guns at the *Tower* fired singly Minute Sighs, and the biggest Bell in all the principal Churches tolled. The Corpse was interred in the same Vault with King *Charles II.* and the late Queen *Mary*. On

On the 14th of *April* her Majesty constituted the Duke of *Bedford* Lord Steward, the Earl of *Jersey* Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of *Bradford* Treasurer of the Household, Sir *Edward Seymour* Comptroller, and *Peregrine Bertie*, Esq; Vice Chamberlain. And on the 17th her Majesty declared his Royal Highness Prince *George* of *Denmark* Generalissimo of all her Majesty's Forces both by Sea and Land. On the 20th the Duke of *Ormond* was declared Commander in Chief of the Forces to be employed on board the Fleet. And the Privy Seal was delivered to the Marquis of *Normandy*.

On the 23d of *April* her Majesty's Coronation was celebrated with as full Splendor and Magnificence as hath at any Time been seen. The Appearance of Nobility was very numerous, and the Peereſſes as well as the Peers making Part of the Proceſſion, the Shew was incomparable. The Attendance was as usual, who all walked upon a Floor covered with blue Cloth, from *Westminster Hall* to the Abbey Church, where the Sermon was preached by the Archbishop of *York*, and the Ceremony of administering the Oath, &c. was performed by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*. The Coronation Medals thrown about during the Time of the Solemnity, bore the Impreſs of her Majesty's Head with an Inſcription of her Titles, and on the Reverse, *Pallas* killing *Medusa*, with this Inſcription, *Vicem gerit illa Tonantis*. When all was performed, the Proceſſion returned in the ſame Order, the Peers and Peereſſes wearing now their Coronets on their Heads, to *Westminster Hall*, where they were entertained with a moſt magnificent Feaſt: during which the Champion, *Charles Dymock*, Esq; made the uſual Challenge.

On the 2d of *May* the Earl of *A. D. Nottingham* and Sir *Charles Hedges* 1702. were appointed Principal Secretaries of State. And the ſame Day it was debated in Council whether War ſhould be declared againſt *France*; upon whoſe Advice alone her Majesty not relying in ſo important an Affair, ſhe cauſed to be laid before the Houſe of Commons a Convention between the Queen, the Emperor, and the States General, with which the Houſe intirely acquieſced; and voted an Addreſs of Thanks to her Majesty, for communicating her Intentions of declaring War againſt *France*, and declared that the Houſe would to the utmoſt aſſiſt and ſupport her in carrying on the ſaid War.

On the 4th of *May* a Declaration of War againſt *France* was proclaimed with the uſual Solemnity, grounded upon the unjuſt Uſurpations and Encroachments of the *French* King, who had taken and kept Poſſeſſion of a great Part of the *Spaniſh* Dominions, exerciſing an abſolute Power over all that Monarchy, having ſeized *Milan* and the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, by his Arms, made himſelf Maſter of *Cadiz*, of the Entrance into the *Mediterranean*, and of the Ports in the *Spaniſh Eaſt Indies*, by his Fleets; every where deſigning to invade the Liberties of *Europe*, and to obſtruct the Freedom of the Navigation and Commerce. And it being agreed by the Treaty of the Alliance with the Emperor, the States General, and other Princes, that if the Injuries complained of be not redreſſed within a certain Time now laſted, the Parties concerned ſhould mutually aſſiſt each other with their whole Strength. And whereas inſtead of giving Satisfaction, the *French* King has not only proceeded to farther Violences, but has added thereunto

A. D. a great Affront and Indignity to the 1702. Queen and her Kingdoms, by declaring the pretended Prince of Wales King of Great Britain; and had also influenced Spain to concur in the same Affront and Indignity, as well as in his other Oppressions: Therefore her Majesty commanded her Admiral and her General to do and execute all Acts of Hostility in Prosecution of this War against France and Spain, &c.

At this Time her Majesty issued her Command, that the Princess Sophia be prayed for in the daily Office of the Church.

May 6, the Lord Godolphin was made Lord High Treasurer.

A Spirit of Malice against King William spread itself so virulently, as to insinuate that he had projected a Design to set the Princess Anne aside, and to introduce immediately the House of Hanover into the Succession to the Throne; which the House of Lords taking Notice of, they formed a Resolution to this Effect, *That a Report being spread that among the late King's Papers some had been found tending to the Prejudice of her Majesty, or her Succession to the Crown; and the Lords who were appointed by her Majesty to inspect the said Papers, having declared that no Paper did appear which might give Ground or Colour for such Report; it is therefore resolved, That the said Report is false, villainous, and scandalous.* And the said Resolution was ordered to be laid before her Majesty, with their humble Desire, that her Majesty would give Order to the Attorney General to prosecute the Authors and Publishers of that and such like scandalous Reports.

And Complaint being made of some Passages in a Book intituled, *The History of the last Parliament*, wherein the said Report was inculcated, and Dr. Drake, a Physician,

having owned himself to be the Author of that Book, he was convened before the House of Lords, and upon not giving satisfactory Reasons for these Passages in his Book, the Lords voted it false and scandalous, and ordered him to be prosecuted by the Attorney General. Another Book also, intituled, *The true Picture of a Modern Whig*, being complained of for the same Reason, it was in like Manner censured, but the Author never appeared.

The War being now begun, both Houses of Parliament, addressed the Queen to prohibit all Correspondence with France, and also to oblige her Allies to observe the same.

The Lords addressed her Majesty on the 23d of May, That she would be pleased to grant Commissions with such Powers as were proper, to such Persons and Communities as her Majesty should think fit, to be Adventurers to make Acquisitions in the West Indies.

On the 15th of May the Queen came to the House of Lords, and having passed the Acts, made a Speech, wherein her Majesty declared her Satisfaction in the Proceedings of the Parliament, and expressed her Thanks for the Supplies.

The Supplies granted this Session, besides establishing the Royal Revenue, were, An Act for making good Deficiencies upon several Funds, which appeared to amount to 2,338,628 l. besides what had been formerly provided for. To supply this were given, the old Tonnage and Poundage till the 1st of August, 1710, the Stamp Duty for the same Term, the Duties upon Houses, and the Duties upon Whale-fins, and Scotch Linen, for the same Term, and the Overplus of the Salt Duty, beyond what was appropriated to the Bank, till August

1, 1706. And for the Service of the War this Year, a Land Tax of 4s. in the Pound, and a Subsidy. It must be remembered also, that in this Session an Act passed to empower her Majesty to name Commissioners for an Union with *Scotland*. And then the Parliament was prorogued to the 7th of *July*.

On *May* the 16th Sir *George Rook* was made Vice Admiral of *England*.

On the 21st of *May* her Majesty declared his Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark*, Lord High Admiral of *England* and *Ireland*. And on the 23d his Royal Highness appointed Sir *George Rook*, Sir *David Mitchell*, *George Churchill*, Esq; and *Richard Hill*, Esq; to be his Council in the Admiralty.

The several Foreign Princes and States of *Europe* had in the mean time made their Congratulations to her Majesty on her happy Accession to the Throne. And her own Subjects presented their Addresses to her upon the same Occasions, from all the Parts of her Dominions.

The Campaign abroad this Year was opened by the Siege of *Keyser-swaert*, a small but strong Town on the *Rhine*, in the Electorate of *Cologne*, which was possessed by the *French*; this Town was invested on the 16th of *April*, and the Siege carried on with Difficulty by Reason of the bad Weather, and the Relief the *French* were able from Time to Time to put into the Town. However, on the 9th of *June* the Counterscarp was taken by Storm, and Six Days after the Town capitulated. In the mean time the *French* under Marshal *Boufflers* made a bold Attempt. That General being joined by those Two Bodies under the Duke of *Burgundy* and Count *Tallard*, made a hasty March towards *Nimeguen*, and proceeded in it so far, that the Inhabitants of

that Town looked upon themselves as lost. But the more courageous among them so animated the rest, that while they wanted Horse and Carriages, they by manual Labour haled the Canon out of the Arsenal, and planted 160 Pieces on the Walls ready to fire against the Enemy. The *English* and *Dutch* Army that lay encamped in *Brabant* under the Command of the Earl of *Athlone*, upon the first Advice of this March broke up, and took the proper Measures to intercept the Enemy, which by their Expedition they effected, coming into the Neighbourhood of *Nimeguen* half an Hour before the *French* could get up, and thereby saved the Town, which, if taken, would have given the *French* free Entrance into the *United Netherlands*.

On the 16th of *June* Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* invested *Landau*, the Siege whereof took up Three Months. At length on the 10th of *September*, the Besiegers being ready to make a general Storm, the Governor capitulated, and the Town was surrendered.

The Earl of *Marlborough* being arrived in *Holland*, was honoured by the States with the chief Command of the Army, and at the Beginning of *July* he put himself at the Head of it near *Nimeguen*, and soon after obliged the *French* to quit the *Spanish Guelderland*. *Venlo*, *Ruremond*, and *Stevenswaert*, were severally besieged and taken, and thereby the whole *Spanish Guelderland*, except the Capital, was made subject to the *Dutch*. And further, the City and Castle of *Liege* were also besieged, and taken in this Campaign. All which being performed, the Army separated on the Third of *November*, and the Earl of *Mariborough* embarked on the *Maes* to return to *Holland*; but a little below *Venlo* in the Middle of the Night, the Boat

A. D. 1702. was surprized, and taken by a Party of the Garrison of *Guelder*, but their Business being chiefly Plunder, and not knowing the Earl, they accepted a Pass which he happened to have, belonging to his Brother, and after rifling the Baggage, let the Boat pass.

The Emperor had the last Year, in Pursuit of his Claim to the Crown of *Spain*, sent an Army under Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* into the Duchy of *Milan*, where by the Bravery of the Troops, and the Conduct of the General, they had made good Acquisitions, but through the Difficulty of receiving Recruits and Necessaries, the Army was much diminished, insomuch that the Blockade, which the Imperialists had made upon *Mantua* in the Winter, was this Spring raised, and the Army disposed itself in a defensive Posture all the Summer against the superior Power of the *French*, under the Duke de *Vendosme*, and the *Spaniards* under King *Philip*, till the Beginning of *August*, when the Enemy pressed to give Prince *Eugene* Battle. On the 15th of that Month they came to an Engagement at *Luzzara*, wherein the *French* were repulsed, and forced from the Field of Battle, which gave the Imperialists Occasion to claim the Victory; although the *French*, by taking *Luzzara* the next Day, pretended that Honour to be theirs.

In *Germany* the Elector of *Bavaria* accepted the Offers *France* made to him, and being promised to be supported by an Army which that King would send through the Black Forest to join with his Forces, in the Beginning of *September*, he seized the City of *Ulm*, and declared for the *French*. The next Month, the Marquis de *Villars* with a Detachment of *French* endeavouring to join the *Bavarians*, came to a Battle with Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, who with the Army of the Empire was posted

at *Fridlingen* to hinder it. The *French* sung *Te Deum* for a Victory. But the *Germans* claimed it, and with just Reason, since the *French* were repulsed, and the intended Junction prevented.

The Proceeding of our own Fleet at *Cadix* this Summer we will postpone for the present; to speak of the Proceedings of the Parliament in *Scotland*, and some other Home Affairs.

The Parliament assembled at *Edinburgh* on the 9th of *June*. Before the Queen's Commission was opened, Duke *Hamilton* desired to be heard, and although he was desired to wait the Reading the Commission, he would proceed, and declared it as his Opinion, that this present Parliament did not legally exist, forasmuch as by the antient Constitution of the Realm, the Parliament always expired with the King's Death, and that the Statute to the contrary was not sufficient Authority for them to meet and sit. Upon which he took Instruments and withdrew, and was followed by 80 more, who adhered to his Opinion.

The Duke of *Queensbury*, the Queen's High Commissioner, presented her Majesty's Letter to the Parliament, wherein her Majesty declared her Affection to that her antient Kingdom, with Assurance of maintaining them in the full Possession of their Religion, Laws, and Liberties, and of the Presbyterian Government of the Church; represented the exorbitant Power of the *French* King, and the Indignity he had offered to the Nation in proclaiming the pretended Prince of *Wales* King. Which tending to the Subversion of the Protestant Religion, and the Ruin of the Subjects, had caused her to declare War, wherein she expected their Concurrence and Assistance; and accordingly recommended to them, the providing competent Supplies for such

such a Number of Forces as were necessary. Then recommended to them an Union of the Two Kingdoms, declaring that the *English* Parliament having empowered her to name Commissioners, she expected they would do the same on their Part.

The Duke of *Queensbury* in a very handsome Speech enlarged upon the Queen's Letter, and the Chancellor the Earl of *Marchmont* seconded him, and then the House adjourned to the 11th.

Being met again they drew up a Letter to the Queen in most grateful and loyal Terms, and then proceeded in the Business recommended to them. These Acts soon passed, and received the Royal Assent, namely, an Act recognizing her Majesty's Royal Authority. An Act declaring this present Parliament to be a lawful and free Meeting of Parliament. And an Act for securing the Protestant Religion and Presbyterian Church Government. And not long after an Act passed for a Supply of Ten Months and half's Cessment upon Land.

Duke *Hamilton* sent up an Address to the Queen upon the Subject of his Protest, which her Majesty would not admit; but on the contrary by a Message to the Parliament declared her Resentment of it, and required them to proceed without regarding it.

On the 25th of *June* an Act for enabling her Majesty to name Commissioners for an Union, received the Royal Assent.

It was now proposed to the Parliament, that in regard *England* had settled the Succession on the House of *Hanover*, it would be proper for *Scotland* to do the like; but this met with such Opposition, that the High Commissioners thought fit to adjourn the Parliament on the 3d of *July*.

But to return to *England*. The

Grand Fleet under the Command of *A.D.* Sir *George Rook*, having 10,000 Land- 1702. men on Board, lay ready on the 19th of *June* to put to Sea. Rear Admirals *Fairborn* and *Graydon* with a Squadron of *Dutch*, in all 30 Sail, were detached on the 22d upon a particular Service; and on the 25th Sir *John Munden*, who had been sent out against a Squadron of *French* under *Du Casse*, returned without hindering them from getting into the *Groyne*, or fighting them there; with which her Majesty was so displeased, that she took away his Commission. The whole Fleet sailed on the 1st of *July*, and proceeded on their Voyage towards *Cadiz*, but the Wind altering, it was near a Month before they got out of the Soundings.

On the 2d of *July* the Parliament was dissolved by Proclamation, and a new one called to meet on the 20th of *August*. On the 9th her Majesty declared the D. of *Somerset* Master of the Horse, and the E. of *Pembroke* President of the Council.

His Royal Highness being advised by his Physicians to use the *Barb Waters* against the *Asthma* he was much afflicted with, her Majesty resolved to accompany him thither. And the Parliament being prorogued to the 8th of *October*, her Majesty and the Prince set out from *Windsor* on the 26th of *August*, and was pleased to take *Oxford* in her Way, where she lodged the First Night in the Apartment provided for her in *Christ-Church*. The University, sensible of the great Honour they received by her Majesty's Presence, entertained her with Orations, Verses, Concerts of Music, a splendid Banquet, and the usual Presents: With which her Majesty expressed herself highly satisfied, and left that Place the next Day to proceed on her Journey.

The

A. D. 1702. The Earl of *Abingdon*, with the Gentlemen of the County, attended her Majesty to the Limits of *Oxfordshire* and on the Borders of *Gloucestershire* the High Sheriff and Gentlemen of that County waited on her Majesty to *Cirencester*, where she lay that Night. And on the next Day was attended by the Duke of *Beaufort*, who conducted her to his Seat at *Badminton*, where her Majesty and the Prince accepted an Entertainment. And then proceeded to *Bath*, where she was met by the High Sheriff, Mayor, Citizens, and a great Concourse of Gentry, and conducted into the City, through the joyful Acclamations of the People, who also expressed their Joy by ringing of Bells, Bonfires, Illuminations, &c. Her Majesty was pleased to give the City of *Bristol* the Honour of a Visit on the 1st of *September*, where the highest Demonstrations of the Loyalty and Respect of the Citizens, and the neighbouring Gentry, were paid her. And having been entertained with a splendid Dinner, her Majesty and the Prince returned the same Night to the *Bath*. They remained there to the 8th of *October*, when his Royal Highness having received sufficient Benefit by the Waters, her Majesty left that Place, and returned the 10th to *Windfor*.

The Confederate Fleet consisting of 30 *English* and 20 *Dutch* Line of Battle Ships, besides Fireships, Cruisers, Yachts, Bombships, Victuallers, Hospitals, Tenders, &c. in their Voyage, came up to the Height of *Cape Finisterre* the 31st of *July*, *Lisbon* the 10th of *August*, and on the 12th arrived before *Cadiz*. A Council of War being held, and the Advices considered which Mr. *Messbuen* and the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* brought, whereby they understood that the Enemy had 4,000 disciplined Troops in *Cadiz*, besides

1,000 old Horse and the Militia to guard the Coast, it was resolved to land on the Bay of *Bulls* to take *Fort Catherine*, and *Port St. Mary*. The Duke of *Ormond* sent a Boat with a Letter to the Governor of *Cadiz*, to which he answered, in civil Terms, that he would maintain the Post he was in. On the 15th the Forces began to land. The Grenadiers that first got on Shore were attacked by a small Party of *Spanish* Horse, whom they quickly defeated. So the Forces all landed, and the next Day took *Rota*, where they staid some Days to put all Things in Order. On the 22d they took *St. Catherine's Fort*, and *Port St. Mary*, whence the Inhabitants being all fled, the Soldiers plundered their Houses, notwithstanding the Duke of *Ormond* had very strictly forbidden all Plunderings. Terrible Havock was made, and great Offence thereby given to the *Spaniards*; which occasioned the Duke of *Ormond* to put Sir *Henry Bellasis* and Sir *Charles Hara* (who had not sufficiently withheld the Soldiers) under an Arrest. On the 24th a Council of War was held, where it was resolved to attack the *Mata-gorda Fort*, and then to send in a Frigate or Two to pass the Puntals. But the Time that was lost in plundering *Port St. Mary*, and consulting afterwards, gave the Enemy Opportunity to recover their Fright, and to put themselves into such a Condition to resist, that the whole Design was frustrated. The People of *Cadiz* came to their Wits, the Governor of *Andalusia* increased his Army, the People that were ruined at *St. Mary's* provoked their Neighbours to Revenge. And in the whole, what with the ill Management on the Confederate Side, and the recovered Wisdom on the *Spaniards* Side, such Opposition was made, as rendered the Attack of the Town impracticable. Three Galleons were sunk

sunk at the Entrance of the Puntals, which prevented the Shipping passing it. And Eight Gallies with Seven Men of War lay firing incessantly upon the Trenches at the *Matagorda*. The Ground here also was so boggy that it was impracticable to dig Trenches deep enough, nor was it strong enough to sustain the Batteries of Cannon that were erected. Wherefore on the Fifth of *September* the Forces withdrew from before it, and soon after the Army found it necessary to retire to the Ships. Accordingly they drew off in good Order to *Rota*, and on the 14th, 15th, 16th, and 17th of *September* the Forces were safely shipped again.

When they were shipped the Question was put, whether they should stay and winter in *Spain*, or proceed Home? The Duke of *Ormond* was for the former, and Sir *George Rook* for the latter, and a Council of War being held, the latter Opinion prevailed, and accordingly on the 19th of *September* they left *Cadiz* and set sail homeward; a Detachment being first sent off for the *West Indies*.

But what the Covetousness of some, and the Unskilfulness of others, had deprived the Nation of at *Cadiz*, Fortune made up to it at *Vigo*. On *September* 21 some Ships were sent into *Lagos* to water, there one Mr. *Beavoir*, Chaplain to the *Pembroke*, by the Advantage of speaking good *French*, fell into Conversation with the *French* Consul, at whose House he and the Gentlemen that came ashore with him lodged Two Nights; during which Time the *Frenchman* was full of his Vaunts of his Master's Power, and among the rest gave broad Hints of the Arrival of the Galleons. Before they went aboard a Gentleman from *Lisbon* came into the Town, who wanted to go aboard the Confederate Fleet, to him Mr. *Beavoir* sent a Civil Message with an Offer of taking him on Board, which

he accepted; they went together to *A. D.* the Boats, and in the way the 1700. Chaplain asking for News, the Stranger told him he had great News, *viz.* *Chateau Ranard* with 30 Men of War, and 22 Galleons, was arrived at *Vigo*. This Gentleman was sent by the Imperial Ministers at *Lisbon*, with Letters to the Prince of *Hesse Darmstat* and Mr. *Metbuen*, both which Gentlemen were on Board the Fleet, but were before this sailed for *Lisbon*. Mr. *Beavoir* concealed this, lest the Gentleman should have declined going with him, so he got on Board, and having imparted the News to the Captain of the *Pembroke* and the rest of the Captains that were there, it was resolved that the Admiral be informed of it. Accordingly Captain *Hardy* in the *Pembroke* set out to find the Fleet, which on the 6th of *October* he came up with, and went on board the Admiral to give him the News. Sir *George Rook* was very well pleased, and sent it immediately to the *Dutch* Admiral, declaring it was his Opinion that they should all set sail for *Vigo*. And a Council of War being called, it was agreed that his Advice should be followed. Accordingly the Fleet bent their Course that way, and Advice being brought that Sir *Cloudesley Shovel* lay off *Cape Finisterre*, a Message was sent to him to join the Fleet at *Vigo*. On the 11th they came to an Anchor before the Place, and on the 12th, pursuant to the Resolutions taken the Night before in a Council of War, the Duke of *Ormond* with 2,500 Men landed.

The *French* Admiral had in the mean Time taken Care to draw the Ships as high up the River as possible, whereby the Access to them was stopt by Forts on the Shore, and a strong Boom laid across the River. It was necessary for the Forces to march

A. D. march over craggy Mountains, before they could come to attack these Forts, and a Body of 8,000 *Spaniards* appeared to oppose them. But these skirmished but faintly, and retired as ours came up; wherefore the Grenadiers advanced, and took a Platform with 38 Pieces of Cannon, which being made use of by the Regiment that seconded them, the Tower which the Enemies pretended to defend was soon taken. The Fleet at the same time attacked the Boom, which by the Weight of divers Men of War running against it at once, they broke, and then encountered the *French* Fleet. The Fire was thick on all Hands; for the Land Forces on Shore, in making themselves Masters of the several Platforms, and the Men of War in the River engaging the *French*, which were all large Ships, made it a terrible Action for some time. At last the Confederates prevail'd, and the *French* Admiral saw his Affairs so desperate, that he set Fire to his own Ship, and ordered the Captains under his Command to do the like. Eight *French* Men of War were burnt, 4 *French* and 3 *Spanish* Men of War sunk, 6 *French* Men of War taken, 9 *Spanish* Galleons taken, and 4 sunk. And all this glorious Victory was gained with little Loss on the Confederate Side; no Ship was lost, and, except on board the *Torbay*, who laid on board the *French* Admiral a great while, and the Vice Admiral of the *Dutch*, but few Men were killed, and but 5 of the *English* Ships besides the *Torbay* received any Damage. Of the Landmen, 2 Lieutenants and 40 Soldiers were slain; and 3 Colonels, another Officer, and 30 Soldiers wounded: 400 *French* were taken Prisoners, and a Booty gained which was of inconceivable

Value, for this *Spanish* Flota was acknowledged to be the richest that had come to *Europe* for many Years past; and altho' 14 Millions of Pieces of Eight had been carried ashore, it was computed that 6 Millions more remained on Board, besides a vast quantity of rich Goods, when our Fleet attacked them.

It was again proposed by the Duke of *Ormond* to winter in *Spain*, to which purpose his Grace offered to take the Town of *Vigo*, where they might lie in Safety all the Winter, if a competent Number of Shipping were left with them. But the Admiral declaring that he could not leave above 5 or 6 Frigates nor afford the Army above two Months Provision, that Design was laid aside, and the Duke of *Ormond* led the Forces on Board, and on the 19th set Sail with Sir *George Rook* and Vice Admiral *Hopson*, and 10 more Men of War, for *England*, where they arrived the 7th of *November*. The rest of the Fleet remained behind to conduct home the Prizes, one whereof a rich Galleon was lost by running upon a Rock. It must be remembered that Captain *Hardy*, who brought Sir *George Rook* the first News of the Galleons being in *Vigo*, was sent Express with the Lord *Shanon*, and brought the first News of the Victory to the Queen, who made him a Present of 1,000 Guineas, and conferred upon him the Honour of Knighthood.

And now having informed our Reader of all Foreign Transactions, wherein *England* was concerned, we return home to speak of the Proceedings in Parliament. On the 20th of *October* the Parliament assembled, and the Commons being come up to the House of Lords, the Lord Keeper declared it was her Majesty's Pleasure that they proceed to the Choice of a Speaker; being therefore returned to their House they

they elected *Robert Harley, Esq;* to that Office, who being presented the next Day, her Majesty made a Speech to both Houses, wherein she asked their Assistance in carrying on the War, and desired the Commons to provide proper Supplies, declaring that those given last Year had proved deficient, altho' her Majesty had given in the Hundred Thousand Pounds she promised to make them up she took Notice of the Affection and Respect she had seen in her Subjects during her late Progress, desired the House to inspect the Publick Accounts, and declared her Concern at the Disappointment at *Cadiz*. And concluded with Expressions of her Affection to the Church of *England*.

Both Houses addressed her Majesty in most loyal and affectionate Terms, to thank her for this gracious Speech, and to congratulate her Majesty upon the Success of her Arms under the Conduct of the Duke of *Marlborough*, who, said the Commons, has signally retrieved the antient Honour and Glory of the *English* Nation.

This Expression gave Offence, as making a Reflection upon King *William*, and therefore the Word maintained was propos'd instead of retrieved in the House, but refused by a vast Majority.

On the 30th of *October* the Commons resolved, that 40,000 Seamen be the Complement for the Service of the next Year. And that 129,314*l.* be raised for the Ordinary of the Navy. And on the 6th of *November* voted, that 50,000 Men be the Proportion of Land Forces to act in Conjunction with the Allies the next Year in the War against *France*. And at the same time they voted 350,000*l.* for Guards and Garrisons including 6,000 Landmen to act on Board the Fleet, and 70,973*l.* for the Ordinance for Land Service.

Three Days after the House resolved, That 833,826*l.* be granted for 1699. the Land Forces, and 51,843*l.* for the Queen's Proportion of Subsidies to the Allies. And afterwards, *January* the 5th, they voted an Augmentation of 10,000 Foreigners to be hired for the Service of the next Year. In all 3,994,136*l.*

November the 12th being by her Majesty appointed a Day of Thanksgiving to Almighty God for the great Success this Year, her Majesty paid her Devotions at the Cathedral Church of *St. Paul's, London*, being attended by both Houses of Parliament, all the Officers of State, and the Foreign Ministers, and waited upon by the Lord-Mayor of *London*, who in a Crimson Velvet Gown received her Majesty at *Temple-Bar*, and having presented the City Sword, received it back, and carried it before her, the Aldermen and Sheriffs accompanying the Mayor, and all the Liveries placed in Stalls on each side the Street, together with the several Regiments of Trained-Bands, made a Lane all the way. The Service was performed with most exquisite Musick by the two Choirs of the Queen's Chapel and *St. Paul's*. The Sermon was preached by the Bishop of *Exeter*, and the whole performed with great Order and Devotion.

About this Time the Prizes from *Vigo* came home, Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* took 110 Brass Guns at *Vigo* out of the Batteries and Ships, burnt what Ships were run ashore and could not be got off, and then set Sail for *England*, where he arrived the 25th of *October* with Part of the Fleet; and a Week after the rest with the Prizes, except the Galleon lost at Sea, as we have said, were brought in by Sir *Stafford Fairborn*. Both Houses of Parliament gave their Thanks to the Duke of *Ormond* and Sir

A. D. Sir George Rook. As they did also to 1702. the Earl of Marlborough who returned from his Campaign soon after.

This Session lasted long, by reason of the Variety of Business that came before them, and the long Debates upon Occasion of the Differences between the two Houses upon the Subject of the Occasional Conformity Bill, and some other Points.

To omit the less momentous, such as the Censure passed in the House of Commons against the Bishop of Worcester for having concerned himself in Sir John Packington's Election; the Enquiry into the Business of Cadix by the Lords, wherein Sir George Rook was honourably acquitted; the Censuring of DeFoe's Pamphlet, called, *The shortest way with the Dissenters*, and other Things; the Business transacted this Session were, 1. A Provision for raising the Money granted to her Majesty. 2. Establishing a Revenue upon Prince George. 3. Making divers wholesome Laws. 4. Debating upon a Bill against Occasional Conformity. And 5. Inspecting the Reports of Commissioners for stating the Publick Accounts.

1. The Ways and Means for raising a Supply were, a Land-Tax of 4 s. in the Pound. Duty upon Malt, &c. Duty on Coals. Annuities at 15 Years Purchase, for 99 Years. And a Subsidy.

2. Her Majesty having intimated to the Houses, that there was but slender Provision for the Prince of Denmark, in case she happened to die before him, and being withheld herself by the Act for settling her Revenue, from making any Settlement upon him, recommended it to their Consideration; which the House unanimously acquiesced in, and accordingly on the 1st of December they voted that 100,000*l.*

per Annum be settled upon his Royal Highness, in case he survive her Majesty, Which was duly enacted.

The Publick Bills enacted this Session, besides what have been already mentioned, were 24 in Number. Among which the most considerable were, *An Act for continuing the Commissioners for stating the Debt due to the Army.* *An Act for advancing the Sale of the forfeited Estates in Ireland.* *An Act for enlarging the Time for taking the Abjuration.* *An Act for Commissioners to state their Publick Accounts.* *An Act for finishing St. Paul's Cathedral.* *An Act for making the River Cham Navigable.* *An Act against Felons, &c.*

4. The Laws having provided that no Person should hold any Office or Employment in Corporations, as well as in the State, without testifying themselves to be of the Church of England, by receiving the Sacrament according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, it had been a Custom several Years past, for Dissenters to come for once to Church, and take the Sacrament, if it were necessary to qualify them for holding an Office; but as this seemed to be a Prevarication with God and Religion, it was a Practice which gave great Offence, and was condemned by such Dissenters themselves, as were conscientious and pious. It was therefore thought reasonable that a Law might pass to prevent this evil Custom. Accordingly a Bill was brought into the House of Commons, to prevent Occasional Conformity. The Purport whereof was, That any Person having an Office or Employment, afterwards resorting to Conventicles or Religious Meetings in other Manner than according to the Liturgy and Practice of the Church of England, shall forfeit the Sum of

500*l.*

500 *l.* and five Pounds for every Day that such Person shall continue in such Office or Employment, after having been present at such Conventicle. And shall be disabled from holding such Office, or receiving any Benefit thereby. And shall afterwards for ever be incapable of holding any Office in *England* till he shall have constantly conformed to the Church of *England* without being present at any Conventicle for one whole Year, and shall have taken the Sacrament Three Times in that Year, whereof he shall make Oath in public Court. And upon second Offence after such Qualifications, he shall incur double Penalties, forfeit his Office, and be afterwards incapable of enjoying any Office till he hath conformed for three Years. This Bill passed the House of Commons, and being sent up to the Lords, divers Amendments were there made to it. The principal whereof were, *viz.*

That the Penalty should be incurred by being present at any religious Meeting where the Queen and Princess *Sophia* be not prayed for.

They altered the Penalty, reducing it to 20 *l.* only, whereof one Third to the Queen, one Third to the Poor, and one Third to the Informer.

The Lords also left out the whole incapacitating Clauses which began, *And shall afterwards be for ever incapacitated, &c.*

And they added these, *viz.* That no Person shall suffer by this Act, unless Information be given against him in ten Days time, and he be prosecuted within three Months after the Offence. That no Dissenter shall be compellable to hold any Office, for which he cannot be qualified without taking the Sacrament. That this Act shall not extend to the University Churches for the Publick Sermon or Lecture being preached without reading the Common Prayer,

but that the ancient Usage there *A. D.* may continue. That no Person shall incur the Penalties of this Act by going to the *French* or *Dutch* Churches established here by Authority. That this Act shall not affect the Governors of any Hospitals, or the Assistants of Corporations, or Work-houses erected for relieving and employing the Poor. And that such Governors shall be exempt from the Penalties of the Test Act.

These Amendments and Additions made by the Lords were refused by the Commons; which produced Conferences and Free Conferences divers Times, but to no Purpose; for both Sides adhering to their Opinions, the Bill was lost. The Arguments used by both Sides were afterwards printed by Order of the House of Lords, to which we must refer the Readers who desire more Particulars.

5. The Commissioners for stating the publick Accounts, having reported their Observations, it occasioned many severe Votes of the House of Commons against *Charles* Earl of *Halifax*, who was at that Time Auditor of the Exchequer. But the House of Lords took that Matter into Consideration, and examined all the Papers and Persons concerned; and in an Address to her Majesty, represented that Matter so, as entirely to acquit that Lord of any Manner of Blame. This, as also the Examination of the Application of all the Publick Moneys during the whole Reign of King *William*, having been printed, we must refer the Reader to that Account.

The Commons were displeased at the Lords Proceedings on the Publick Accounts, and refused to permit the Commissioners to attend that House, as desired. Which being likely to produce a new Controversy, the Queen sent to the House

of

A D. of Lords to dispatch what they had 1702. before them, and two Days after they had delivered their Address, *Feb. 27.* her Majesty came to the House, and having given the Royal Assent to the Bills, made a Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 22d of *April.*

Publick Events omitted in carrying on the Thread of Parliamentary Affairs were as follow :

On the 2d of *December*, her Majesty was pleased to create the Earl of *Marlborough* a Duke of this Kingdom, and to settle a Pension of 5000*l.* per *Ann.* upon him out of the Post Office: Which she intimated to the House of Commons, and wish'd it might be perpetuated. But the House excused themselves, and the Queen withdrew her Request.

The Queen having, pursuant to the Acts of Parliament in both Kingdoms, nominated Commissioners to treat of an Union between *England* and *Scotland*, those Commissioners met the 22d of *October*, and adjusted Preliminaries, and on the 14th of *December* being assembled, her Majesty came to them, and made a Speech in these Words :

My Lords,
I AM so fully persuaded, that an Union of the Two Kingdoms will prove the Happiness of both, and render this Island more formidable than it has been in Ages past, that I wish this Treaty may be brought to a good and speedy Conclusion. I am come to know what Progress you have made in it; and I do assure you, nothing shall be wanting on my Part to bring it to Perfection.

The Scots made their Demands, and the *English* gave them an Answer, the Particulars whereof are

too large for this Place. Neither is it necessary, for the Treaty at this Time did not go on.

In the Beginning of *January* Advice was brought to *England* of the Progress of her Majesty's Fleet in the *West Indies*, under Vice Admiral *Benbow*, where they had had good Success against the Enemy in divers Actions this Summer. But in that of most Importance, a Misfortune happened through the Cowardice of the Commanders. About the latter End of *July*, the Admiral understanding that *Du Casse* with a *French* Squadron was expected at *Hispaniola*, he failed to intercept him; and having learned at *Leogan*, a Bay of *Hispaniola*, that the *French* were sailed for *Carthagena*, he follow'd them. On the 19th of *August* he spied the Enemy, who were 10 Sail, 4 whereof carried from 66 to 70 Guns apiece, 1 of 30 or 40 Guns, one full of Soldiers, and the rest small Ships. The *English* were 7 Men of War, stout Ships. The Admiral disposed to attack them, but three or four of the Ships lay far a stern, and altho' the Signal of Battle was given, took no care to come up. The Admiral in the *Breda*, with the *Falmouth* Captain *Vincent*, and the *Ruby* Captain *Watson*, continued the Action with the Enemy for five or six Days, but the *Defiance* Captain *Kirby*, and the *Windsor* Captain *Constable*, without firing a Gun, altho' point blank a-breast with the Rear Ship of the Enemy lust out of Gun-shot, and the *Greenwich* Captain *Wade*, lay three Leagues astern. The Enemy made the best of their Way; so it was a running Fight from the 19th to the 24th. One of the Enemy's Men of War was quite disabled, and lay a Hulk at float, yet would none of them come to take her; the Admiral was all along engaged, and was well seconded

seconded by the *Falmouth*; the *Ruby* also did good Service and was disabled in the Action, but the rest shamefully kept off. The Enemy did not sufficiently perceive our Disorder to make their Advantage of it; but finding at last that the rest of the Ships purposely lagged, they attacked the Admiral's Ship so briskly on the 24th, that they tore her Rigging, and by a Chain Shot broke the Admiral's Leg to pieces, who bravely ordered his Cradle on Deck, and continued to give Orders so well, that the Ship was brought off. He sent then for all the Captains on board him to urge a Continuance of the Action; but they all agreed in an Advice to forbear further Fighting; so the Enemy were permitted to tow off their disabled Ship, although two of ours had been up with her while she lay disabled.

On the 6th of *October* a Court Martial was held for the Tryal of 4 of the Captains, one whereof (*Hudson*) died before the Day of his Trial; *Kirby* and *Wade* were condemned to be shot to Death for Cowardice, Breach of Orders, and Neglect of Duty. *Constable* was acquitted of Cowardice, but convicted of the other Crimes, and sentenced to be cashier'd, and imprisoned during her Majesty's Pleasure. The other two Captains also were sentenced to be suspended for having advised against continuing the Action. This Disappointment was the more grievous; because the *French* Fleet had on board Soldiers and Governors for all the *Spanish* Forts and Governments; the taking of whom, as might have been done if the whole Fleet had done their Duty, would have been an extreme Damage to the Enemy. Admiral *Benbow* died at *Jamaica*, Nov. 4. of the Wounds received in the Engagement.

The Execution of the condemn'd Captains was respited till her Majesty's Pleasure be known, and the Prisoners were sent home, where, upon their Arrival, they were not permitted to come ashore, for her Majesty gave Orders for the Execution of the Sentence on board; and accordingly *Kirby* and *Wade* were shot April the 14th.

A Committee of General Officers having been appointed to examine the Conduct of Sir *Henry Bellasis*, and Sir *Charles Hara*, at Port St. Mary, they found Sir *Henry Bellasis* guilty of Plundering, and acquitted Sir *Charles Hara* (Feb. 27.) wherefore her Majesty dismissed the former from the Service, and took off the Suspension of the latter.

The Convocation sat this Year, but did no Business, the Disputation between the two Houses obstructing it. The Lower House insisted upon their Right of intermediate Sessions; and the Archbishop upon his Right of proroguing. The Lower House proposed as an Expedient, That an Address be presented to her Majesty to decide the Controversy, but the Upper House declined it. However the Lower House addressed her Majesty to that Purpose, but obtained not their End.

On the 9th of *March* her Majesty conferred these Honours: The Marquis of *Normanby* was made Duke of *Buckingham*. *John Granville*, Esq; created Baron *Granville* of *Potheridge*. *Heneage Finch*, Esq; Baron of *Guernsey* in the County of *Southampton*. Sir *Jo. Levison Gower*, Baron *Gower* of *Sittenham* in the County of *York*. *Francis Conway Seymour*, Esq; Baron *Conway* of *Ragley* in the County of *Warwick*. And *John Harvey*, Esq; Baron *Harvey* of *Ickworth* in the County of *Suffolk*.

His Grace the Duke of *Ormond* (Lord Lieutenant) departed May the 20th

A. D. 20th for *Ireland*, and arrived at 1702. *Dublin* June the 4th, where he was magnificently received.

Endeavours having been long used with the King of *Portugal* to bring him into the Grand Alliance, he was at last prevailed upon to quit his Engagements with *France*; and on the 16th of *May* he concluded a Treaty of Alliance Offensive and Defensive with the Emperor, the Queen of *Great Britain*, and the States General. And soon after the Duke of *Schomberg* was declared General of the Forces to be sent thither.

The Protestants in the *Cevennes*, a mountainous Part of *Languedoc*, impatient under the Severities the Court of *France* had long exercised upon them, took up Arms this Summer, and form'd a considerable Body, which employ'd a good Number of Troops all the Year; it was propos'd here to give them Assistance, but the Privy Council not entirely agreeing in it, there was little or nothing done.

The Parliament in *Scotland* had continued the same without Dissolution ever since they were first chosen as a Convention at the Revolution, which having been a Matter of great Complaint all the latter Years of King *William*, her Majesty was pleas'd to put an End to that Parliament, and to order a new one to be elected; which was done accordingly.

And they met on the 6th of *May*. Her Majesty's Letter to them was read, wherein the Consideration of the State of the Forces, Forts, and Garrisons, that they be duly maintained, and the providing sufficient Supplies, were recommended to them. Her Majesty recommended also to their Care the Encouragement of Trade, declared her Affection to that Kingdom, and no-

minated the Duke of *Queensbury* as her High Commissioner.

The first Business they went upon was an Act to recognize her Majesty's Authority and undoubted Title to the Crown: To which a Clause being offered to make it Treason to dispute her Majesty's Right to the Crown, or Exercise of the Government, a Debate arose, and the latter Words were altered to, *her being in the Exercise of the Government*. This being over, the Act for a Supply was offered; but an Overture being at the same time offered, it was resolv'd that should be consider'd before the Supply. The Overture was, 'That the Parliament should proceed to such Conditions of Government and Regulations in the Constitution, to take Place after her Majesty and the Heirs of her Body, as should be necessary for the Preservation of their Religion and Liberty.' The Court Party endeavour'd to postpone this Overture to the Supply, which occasioned warm Debates and severe Reflections upon the Ministry and Parliament of *England*. On the 28th of *May*, the Marquis of *Athol* offer'd an Act for Security of the Kingdom, in Case of her Majesty's Decease; which after much Debate was received. The Duke of *Argyle* offer'd an Act for ratifying the Revolution, and all the Acts following thereon. Mr. Fletcher, an Act containing several Limitations upon the Successor after the Death of her Majesty, and the Heirs of her Body. The Earl of *Rothes*, an Act that after her Majesty's Death without Heirs, no Person coming to the Crown of *Scotland*, being at the same time King of *England*, should as King of *Scotland*, have Power to make Peace or War without Consent of Parliament. The Earl of *Marchmont*, an Act for securing the true Protestant Religion, and Presby-

terian

terian Government. And Sir Patrick Johnson, an Act allowing the Importation of all sorts of Wines, and other Foreign Liquors. All which were received and ordered to lie upon the Table. Soon after an Act was brought in for Toleration of all Protestants in the Exercise of Religious Worship. There were also these Acts brought in, Namely, an Act for a Triennial Parliament. An Act to incapacitate all Persons having Pensions, and all Officers in the Army, Customs, and Excise, from voting in Parliament in imposing Publick Burdens. And an Act ratifying all the Privileges formerly granted to the Company Trading to Africa and the Indies. With several others. Against the Act of Toleration a Representation from the General Assembly was offered and read, which was followed by Debates to the same Purpose, which made that be laid aside. On the 9th of June the Act for Security of the Kingdom was taken into Consideration, and many smart Speeches were made for it. On the first of July it was read, and a Clause put in, *That the Government should on the 20th Day after the Queen's Decease be lodged in the Estates.* On the 5th a Clause was added, *That in such Assembly of the Estates no Englishman shall have Vote.* Then the Limitations of a future Successor were proposed to be made Part of this Act, but was postponed. On the 9th it was proposed that the Act concerning the Power of making Peace and War be considered next after the Act of Security, which was carried in the Affirmative. It was insisted upon, and no Art of the Ministry could divert it, altho' it was adjourned and put off three times, that a Clause be inserted, whereby it was declared *That the same be not the Successor to the Crown of England, unless such Conditions of Government be*

before enacted, as may secure the Honour of the Crown, the Frequency of 1702. Parliaments, the Religion, Liberty, and Trade of the Nation, from English or any other foreign Influence. And that the Successor in England shall not be King or Queen of Scotland, unless a free Communication of Trade, and the Liberty of the Plantations be first granted by Act of Parliament in England to the Subjects of Scotland. This Clause was voted by a Majority of 72. And to secure it, a Clause was added, whereby it was made *High Treason to administer the Coronation Oath but by Appointment of Parliament, or to own such King till he had sworn and accepted the Terms of the Claim of Right and the other Conditions agreed on in this or succeeding Parliaments.* And to finish this tedious Matter, we shall only say, that among divers other Clauses, one was added, *which required the Heritors and Burghs to provide themselves with Fire-Arms, for all the fencible Men, being Protestants, within their respective Bounds, and that the said Heritors and Burghs discipline and exercise the said fencible Men once a Month.*

When the Act was finished and passed by the Estates, the House urged the Commissioner to give the Royal Assent to it; to which he forbore answering till he had written to England; and then he declared that he had received Power to pass all the Acts that were ready except *this*. The House was inflam'd hereupon, and were obstinate against giving Supplies till this Bill be passed into an Act. So that at last the High Commissioner was fain to put an End to the Session without the Supplies. Accordingly September the 16th the Parliament was prorogued.

To view now the State of the War, Sir Cloudefly Shovel with 25 Sail of Men of War, 2d, 3d, and

A. D. 1703. 4th Rates, with a proportionate Squadron of *Dutch*, sailed from *St. Helens* the 1st of *July*; they were detained in the Channel for some time by contrary Winds, so they arrived not before *Lisbon* till the 24th. Sir *Stafford Fairborn* went on shore, and had Audience of the King, who received him very graciously, and sent a noble Present of Refreshments to the Fleet. After a few Days Stay, they sailed for the *Streights*, and being arrived on the Coast of *Valencia*, the Mariners to the Number of 2500, landed at *Altea*, and form'd a Camp, where the Admiral published a Declaration, intimating that he came not to injure the *Spaniards*, but to protect them from the Tyranny of the *French*. Which had the good Effect of producing Plenty of Provisions, brought in and sold in the Fleet at reasonable Prices. From thence they sail'd to *Leghorn*, and in the Way some Attempts were made of landing Men and Arms to relieve the *Cevennois*, but as the Gulph of *Narbonne* was too dangerous for the whole Fleet to enter, two Ships only were sent with a good Quantity of Arms, Ammunition, and Money, and such *French Refugees*, as had put themselves on board the Fleet for that Service. These lay on the 17th and 18th of *September* on the Coast, and gave the Signal directed, which was to have been answered by their Friends on Shore, but was not. A Boat was sent to go ashore, but two *French Gallies* which lay there interrupted it, and the Season of the Year not permitting the Ships to lie there, they returned to the Fleet. On the 19th of *September*, the Fleet arrived before *Leghorn*, where the Salute from the Town being but five Guns, the Admiral resented it, and complained to the Great Duke, who caused a Royal Salvo to be made.

Count *Lamberg* came on board the Fleet there the 28th, and acquainted the Admiral, that *Charles Archduke of Austria* had been proclaimed at *Vienna* King of *Spain*, for which News great Rejoicings were made, and 15 Guns fired from every Ship. The Fleet having performed the Business they went upon, and by the close keeping in of the Enemy, having had no Opportunity of engaging any of their Ships, set Sail homeward on the 22d of *October*, and arrived safe in the Downs the 17th of *November*.

The Advantage of the War in *Germany* this Campaign was on the *French* Side: They took Fort *Kebl* by the 31st of *March*, and prepared to penetrate through the Black Forest to join the Elector of *Bavaria*, who extended his Quarters by the taking several Towns; and on the 7th of *April*, that Prince came with his Army before *Ratisbon*, and for Want of the Emperor's Ratification of the Neutrality of that City, he took Possession of the Bridge, and a Gate. Marshal *Villers* attempted the *German* Lines the 19th of *April*, but was repulsed. However he succeeded afterwards, and on the 6th of *May* joined the *Bavarians*.

In the mean time things went better on the *Lower Rhine*, where *Bonne* was besieged and taken. And in the *Netherlands*, where the *French* fled before the Duke of *Marborough*, and could not be brought to Battle; which gave Baron *Spar* Opportunity to force their Lines in the *Pais de Waes*. But on the other side, Mons. *Opdam* with the *Dutch* Forces which lay near *Breda*, were surrounded by the *French* and routed: This was called the Battle of *Eckeren*, wherein altho' the *Dutch* behaved themselves bravely, they suffered much. The Confederate Army invested

invested Huy, August 16, and took it the 25th. The Advantage that Conquest gave, induced the Duke of Marlborough to propose the attacking the Enemy's Lines between the Meuse and the Leve, but the Dutch opposed it, and so it went off. Limburgh was the next Attempt, which after 18 Days Siege surrendered the 28th of September, and Geldre being in December following taken, the French were intirely removed from the Banks of the Maes, and Two Provinces subjected to the Confederates.

The latter End of the Campaign proved less fortunate to the French and Bavarians than the Beginning, for the Forces under Villars being but a Part of what were intended to be sent, the Duke de Vendosme was to penetrate another Way, to which Purpose the Duke of Bavaria advanced to Tyrol to meet him, but was so well received by the Imperialists there, that he was obliged to retire. The Duke de Vendosme in the same Manner was repulsed on his Side, when he advanced as far as Trent to meet him. The D. of Bavaria next made an Attempt upon Augsburgh, but was repulsed by the Imperial Garrison the Town had received. On the other hand, the French had Success on the Rhine. For while the Imperialists were employed against the Bavarians, Count Tallard with the Duke of Burgundy besieged Old Brisac, which they took, and afterwards invested Landau on the 7th of October. The Prince of Hesse Cassel, with a good Body of Confederate Forces, was sent from the Netherlands to raise the Siege. He arrived on the 14th, and prepared to attack the Enemy; but while on the 15th the Prince with most of the Officers were carousing and celebrating the Feast of St. Leopold, the Enemy advanced out of their Lines, and fell upon the

Germans with so much Fury, that A.D. after a vigorous Action on both Sides the Confederates were forced to retire, and the French returned to the Siege, which they prosecuted so well, that soon after the City was surrendered. And to end the Year, Augsburg was taken by the Elector of Bavaria after a short Siege, on the 14th of December.

Other foreign Affairs which deserve Notice, are, That it was this Year that the Commotions in Hungary begun, which so long disturbed the Emperor, and therein interrupted in a Degree the Progress of the Arms of the Confederates. That King Charles III. immediately after his Father and Brother had surrendered to him their Rights to the Crown of Spain, and he was accordingly proclaimed at Vienna, prepared to go to take Possession of his Kingdom. On the 19th of September he set out thence, and arrived at the Hague, November 2. And that it was at the latter End of this Campaign, that the Duke of Savoy, upon the reiterated Application of the Imperial Court, and the Insolencies of the French, was brought to be sensible that his Alliance with France was but being himself a Tool in the Hand of that Prince for building up an Universal Monarchy, wherein he should also in Time be made a Vassal. The French having Notice of his Design, suddenly seized and disarmed all his Troops that were in their Army; which forced the Duke of Savoy immediately to enter into the Confederacy.

To return Home.

On the 16th of September the Parliament of Ireland met at Dublin. His Grace the D. of Ormond made a Speech to them, wherein he wished they would provide for the Fortifications and the Barracks, but recommended chiefly the Payment of the public Debts, an Account

A. D. whereof he ordered to be laid before 1703. them. The House of Commons chose for their Speaker, *Alan Broderick*, Esq; and then voted an Address of Thanks to the Lord Lieutenant. The House of Lords did the same, and both were presented a few Days after. And on the last of *September* the Commons waited on the Lord Lieutenant with a loyal Address to her Majesty, which they desired might be transmitted: The Lords did the same the 9th of *October*; and on the 14th the Commons voted, That the Funds formerly granted were sufficient to support the Government to *Mich.* 1703, and resolved, That a Supply be granted to make up the Deficiency of the Revenue, to support the necessary Branches of Establishment for Two Years, ending at *Mich.* 1705. The Commissioners for public Accounts reported, that 103,368*l.* was by Misrepresentation charged as a Debt upon the Nation, for which they received the Thanks of the House.

And on *October* 22d, the Commons presented to the Lieutenant a Representation, wherein was set forth, ' That the Constitution of the Kingdom had been of late greatly shaken, the Lives, Liberties, and Estates of the Subject being called in Question, and tried in a Manner unknown to their Ancestors. They complained of the Proceedings of the late Trustees, which they imputed to malicious Reports against and false Representations of the Protestants of the Kingdom. They also made great Complaints of the Loss of their Trade, the Cash of their Nation being exhausted, and thereby the Manufactures stopped, and the Protestants reduced to Poverty, divers Families whereof had been obliged to leave the Kingdom. That their foreign Trade lay under great Restrictions and Discouragements. That the

Want of frequent Parliaments had encouraged evil Men for their own Gain to oppress the Subject. That the civil Officers were grievously corrupt. That great Officers resided out of the Kingdom, and their Deputies executed those Offices ill; and prayed that Parliaments be frequently held, and permitted to sit and redress Grievances.' They afterwards voted, That divers Pensions, to the Sum of 17,934*l.* per Annum, were unnecessary Branches of the Establishment. They presented this Representation to the Lord Lieutenant, and soon after made Three Addresses: 1. To desire an Account what Half Pay Officers had been provided for. 2. That all Judges, Commissioners of the Revenue, and other Officers, be obliged to attend in their Places, or be removed; and 3. That the Barracks might be maintained at easy and reasonable Rates, and no exorbitant Salaries and Prices given to the Undertaker for the same. After they had set forth their Grievances, they proceeded to the Supply; and on the 26th of *October*, granted 150,000*l.* to her Majesty for supporting the Government for Two Years. They brought in Heads of Bills, for securing the Liberty of the Subject, and to prevent Imprisonment beyond Sea. To prevent the Growth of Popery, and to encourage the Linen Manufacture, with some others, which they presented in a Body to the Lord Lieutenant, and the Speaker enlarged upon them in a Speech. They proceeded in divers other Businesses of less public Concern, and on the 26th of *November* adjourned to the 11th of *January*.

On the 9th of *November* the Parliament of *England* met, to whom her Majesty made a Speech, and intimated to them the advantageous Alliances she had made with the King of *Portugal*, and the Duke of

Savoy.

Savoy. Recommended the providing the necessary Supplies, and hinted, that an extraordinary Expence would be occasioned by joining Forces with the King of *Portugal*, for recovering the Crown of *Spain* from the House of *Bourbon*, and restoring it to the House of *Austria*; and by assisting the Duke of *Savoy*. Recommended Dispatch, and ended with an earnest Desire of Peace and Union among her Subjects. And to that Purpose, that all Heats and Animositities might be avoided in their Debates.

Both Houses addressed the Queen, to thank her for her gracious Speech, and to congratulate her Majesty upon the Alliance.

On the 19th of *November* the Copies of the Treaties being laid before the House, a few Days after they came to these Resolutions, 1. That 40,000 Men, including 5,000 Marines, be employed for the Sea Service the next Year, and 4 *l.* per Man *per Menssem* be granted for maintaining them. 2. That the 40,000 Men at Land, with the 10,000 additional Troops, be continued to act in Conjunction with the Allies next Year. And 3. That the Proportion of Land Forces to act in Conjunction with the King of *Portugal* be 1000 Horse and Dragoons, and 7000 Foot. That 884,072 *l.* be granted for maintaining the said 40,000 Men the next Year. That 55,272 *l.* be granted for Payment of her Majesty's Proportion of Subsidies to the Allies. That 168,180 *l.* be granted for maintaining the said 10,000 additional Troops. That 150,000 *l.* be granted for the *Portugal* Service. That 357,000 *l.* be granted for maintaining Guards and Garrisons. That 118,362 *l.* be granted for the Ordnance for Land Service. And 60,000 *l.* for circulating Exchequer Bills. In all 3,818,886 *l.*

Before we proceed in the Parliamentary Affairs, it will be necessary to speak of the Calamity that fell upon us during its sitting.

On the 26th of *November* at about Eleven at Night began a violent Wind, which increased at Midnight, and rose to so grievous and dreadful a Tempest, continuing till Six in the Morning, that no Man's Memory reached the like, nor perhaps was there ever a Storm more violent. In the Country innumerable Trees were blown up by the Roots, Houses overturned, and Stacks of Corn and Hay dispersed. In Cities the Chimneys were blown down, and the Tilings of Houses swept quite away, by the Fall whereof the Houses were extremely broken, and many Persons killed, particularly the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* and his Lady. The Loss of the Tiling, Leading, Glass Windows, Garden Walls, and every Thing that was liable to be blown away, was so great, that it was reckoned a Million of Money would be required to repair it. But next to many Lives that were lost at Sea and Land, the Number of Shipping thereby destroyed was the greatest Calamity. Besides a great many Merchant Ships, Thirteen Men of War perished in the *Downs*, and with them 1,519 Seamen. Sir *Stafford Fairborn* was driven out of the *Downs*, and carried as far as *Gottemberg*, before he could get into Port.

The House of Commons presented an Address to the Queen deploring this Calamity, and promising to repair the Damage done to the Fleet, desiring that in the mean time her Majesty would please to give Orders for the rebuilding such Ships as were necessary, and withal desiring the Queen that she would be pleased to afford some Provision to the Families of those Seamen that were drowned, till the House

A.D. 1703. could provide for them. Which her Majesty most graciously complied with. And on the 17th of *December* published an Order, whereby the Widows of those Officers and Seamen who were lost in the Storm were intitled to her Majesty's Bounty in the same Manner as if they had been killed in Fight.

The same Storm did much Damage in *Holland* and in *France*, but the Northern Counties of *England*, as well as *Scotland*, escaped it.

The Time of this Session of Parliament was extremely taken up in Controversies between the Two Houses. The Commons brought in again the Bill against Occasional Conformity, in the Form whereof they almost quite agreed with what the Lords by their Amendments left it last Session, which passed in that House the 17th of *December*, and was sent to the Lords for their Concurrence. But it was opposed there, and after many Speeches against it, upon the Second Reading it was rejected by a Majority of 12 or 13 Voices.

On the 14th of *December* Intimation was given to the House of Lords, that divers Persons, Dependants on the Duke of *Berwick*, were come over into *Scotland*, and had been seized. The Earl of *Nottingham* told the House, that this Matter was already before the Queen, and would be laid before the House in Form; but nevertheless the Lords appointed a select Committee to examine into it. On the 17th the Queen came to the House to pass the Land-Tax, and then in a Speech declared that she had Information of very ill Designs carrying on in *Scotland*, the Particulars whereof should be laid before them. This gave Occasion to the Commons to express their Resentment against the Lords for having appointed a Committee to examine into this Matter,

before it came regularly before them. Which they expressed in an Address to the Queen on the 23d. This was the Rise of a Controversy between the Two Houses, which lasted long, but is of no Use to Posterity, and therefore we shall say no more of it.

Her Majesty's Birth-Day happening on *Sunday* this Year, it was celebrated on *Monday*, which was performed with great Magnificence and Joy. But the Queen in her own Acts much exceeded the Compliments of her Subjects, for on the same Day in a Message to the House of Commons, her Majesty declared her Intention of making a Present of the Revenue of the First Fruits and Tithes to the poorer Clergy, by making that Revenue a Fund for augmenting poor Vicarages; which she desired the House to find a Method of making effectual. This was gratefully received, and Addresses of Thanks were presented to her Majesty by the House, by the Convocations of the Clergy of both Provinces, and by the Clergy of every Diocese in the Kingdom. A Bill was brought in pursuance thereto, and passed into an Act.

On the 24th of *February* the Queen came to the House, and passed an Act for granting an Aid to her Majesty for carrying on the War by selling Annuities; whereby 1,018,867*l.* was to be taken in for purchasing Annuities of 99 Years at 15 Years Purchase. And 300,000*l.* for Annuities upon One Life at 9 Years Purchase, Two Lives at 11 Years, and Three Lives at 12 Years, or at 15 Years Purchase for 99 Years. An Act for a public Register in *Yorkshire*. An Act for Increase of Seamen, and encouraging Navigation, and many others.

The other Aids granted this Parliament for carrying on the War, besides the Land Tax already mentioned,

tioned, were, The Duty on Malt continued; and an additional Subsidy of One-third of the old Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage for 3 Years.

The Act for making more effectual the Queen's Intentions for the Augmentation of the Maintenance of the poorer Clergy, impowered her Majesty to erect a Corporation with perpetual Succession, and to settle upon it the First Fruits of all Benefices Spiritual, for augmenting the Maintenance of Ministers officiating in any Church or Chapel in England or Wales, not sufficiently provided for, in such Manner as shall be therein expressed. Allowed any Person to bequeath Lands, Goods, or Chattels to this Corporation for the Purpose aforesaid, which may be held and enjoyed notwithstanding the Statute of Mortmain. Enacted, that no Fifth Bond for First Fruits shall be taken hereafter, and all the Four Bonds shall be comprized in One. And provided, That this Act shall not vacate any Grant already made of Pensions upon the Duty of First Fruits.

These were the Matters of chiefest Moment transacted this Session, which lasted till the Third of April, on which Day her Majesty came to the House, and passed 12 Public and 24 Private Acts, and then made a Speech, wherein she thanked them for the Dispatch in providing the Supplies, and recommended Peace among ourselves, which as she had earnestly desired at the Opening the Session, she said, *Though it has not met with all that Success I wished and expected, I am not discouraged from persisting in the same Desires.*

We must now look back to speak of the Arrival of King Charles of Spain in England.

Sir George Rook with a Squadron of Men of War was sent over to Holland by her Majesty, to conduct his Catholic Majesty hither. He

went on Board accordingly, and *A. D.* on December 2; the Fleet was seen 1704. passing through the Downs for Spithead, where he arrived the next Day. He was waited upon on Board by the Dukes of Somerset and Marlborough. The Duke of Somerset Master of the Horse presented a Letter and Compliment from the Queen, and invited his Majesty on Shore. On the 28th he landed, and was conducted by the Duke of Somerset to his Grace's Seat at Petworth, whither his Royal Highness came to meet him. His Majesty lay there that Night, and the next Day set forward for Windsor; whither her Majesty went on the 27th to receive the Visit he desired to make her. He arrived there on the 29th at Seven in the Evening, and was received by her Majesty at the Stair Head. He supped that Night with her Majesty, was visited in his Apartment the next Morning by the Queen, and led her Majesty thence to Dinner. The Afternoon was spent in Musick and Diversions, and after Supper he would not be satisfied, till after great Compliments he had prevailed to hold the Napkin when her Majesty washed. The next Morning he departed, being attended to the Coach Side by his Royal Highness, and went to Petworth that Day, accompanied by the Duke of Somerset. On the 1st of January in the Evening his Majesty arrived at Portsmouth, where he was received by the Mayor and Aldermen in their Formalities, who attended him to the Water Side, the Streets being illuminated; and went on Board the Royal Catherine at Spithead, extremely well satisfied with his Reception and Entertainment at Windsor, and with the Honours paid him in the several Towns through which he passed. On the 5th the whole Fleet set Sail from Spithead for Portugal with a fair Wind, but

A.D.
1704.

a Storm took them with a contrary Wind in the Bay of *Biscay*, which dispersed the Fleet, and obliged the Admiral to return. He arrived with the King of *Spain* on Board him at *St. Helens* the 22d, and came to *Spit-head* the 23d; whither the Duke of *Somerset* by her Majesty's Command went, and waited upon his Catholic Majesty; who the next Day came on Shore, and remained at *Portsmouth* till the Fourth of *February*, when the Wind coming fair, he went on Board again. On the Sixth they set Sail a Second Time, and pursuing their Voyage they arrived safe at *Lisbon* the Seventh of *March*, N. S. He was magnificently received there, but as that is no Part of the *English* History, we omit the Particulars of it.

Her Majesty was pleased at the Beginning of the Third Year of her Reign, to make an Alteration in her Ministry, whereby according to the Style of those Times, the Low-Church Party came into Play.

The Earl of *Nottingham* resigned his Place of Secretary of State, which was given to *Robert Harley*, Esq; The Earl of *Jersey* was removed from the Place of Lord Chamberlain, and the Earl of *Kent* advanced to that Post. The White Staff was taken from *Sir Edward Seymour*, and *Thomas Mansel*, Esq; was made Comptroller of the Household. Other Alterations of less Moment we omit.

In *Scotland* also some Changes were made. The Duke of *Quensbury* was removed from his Place of being Secretary of State, and the Earl of *Cromarty* was preferred to that Post. *Sir David Nairn*, Deputy Secretary, was changed for *Mr. Alex. Wedderburn*, and *James Johnson*, Esq; was made Clerk Register, in the Room of *Mr. Philiphaugh*. And finally, the Marquis of *Tweeddale* was constituted her Majesty's High Commissioner.

On the Sixth of *July* the Parliament of *Scotland* met at *Edinburgh* and adjourned to the 11th, when the Queen's Letter was read. Her Majesty expressed her Concern for the Differences and Divisions among them, promised to grant whatever could in Reason be demanded for rectifying Abuses, and quieting their Minds. Recommended to them in especial Manner the settling the Succession in the Protestant Line, and was willing to give into any reasonable Terms and Conditions of Government with respect to the Successor. Laid before them the Necessity of raising Funds, the former being expired and exhausted, for maintaining the Forces, &c. And lastly, recommended to them the Advancement of Piety, and Discouragement of Vice and Immorality.

The Lord Commissioner enlarged upon the Letter in a Speech, and was seconded by the Earl of *Cromarty*.

But all had little Effect, the House continued in the same Temper, and were so far from naming a Successor, that several Motions of Overtures were made for a Resolution, *Not to name a Successor till a previous Treaty of Commerce be made with England, and Limitations and Conditions of the Government be made for securing the Religion, Liberty, and Independency of the Nation.* Which after much Debate, was at last put to the Vote, and carried in the Affirmative by a Majority of 55. On the 19th of *July* Duke *Hamilton* moved that this Business should be proceeded upon before the Supply, except Two Months Cefs for present Subsistence of the Forces. On the 21st an Act for 14 Months Cefs, payable in Two Years, being brought in, it was debated, and then the Vote put, whether to give a Supply for Two Months or Six Months Cefs. Carried by 16 Voices for Six Months.

Bar

But on the 25th when it came again to be considered, the Act for Security was brought in, and upon Debate voted, *That the Parliament will proceed to grant Two Months Cess for subsisting her Majesty's Forces, and as soon as the Act of Security has got the Royal Assent, will give Four Months more.* Thus they in Effect tacked it to the Money Bill, and without passing it, the necessary Supplies could not be obtained. Neither could the Queen be assured that the refusing both would not have produced a Rebellion, so violent was the Temper of the Nation at that Time. To comply with Necessity therefore, the *Act of Security* in the Terms we mentioned in our Account of the Proceedings of last Session, received the Royal Assent on the Fifth of *August*. The rest of the Session was taken up in examining the Accounts, in forming an Act for exporting Wool, and other Asperities, which made the High Commissioner prorogue the Parliament on the 27th of *August*. But they first drew up an Address to the Queen, desiring that the Evidence and Papers relating to the Plot (which we spoke of in the Proceedings of the *English* Parliament) might be laid before them next Session, wherein they reflected smartly on the House of Lords for having meddled in that Matter.

The Progress of her Majesty's Army this Year was very happy. The Imperial Envoy presented a Memorial to the Queen on the Second of *April* to set forth the pressing Necessity of the Empire, by the Duke of *Bavaria*'s bringing a *French* Army into the Heart of it, and by the Perplexity and Confusion the Insurrection in *Hungary* had brought the Emperor's Hereditary Countries into. And to beseech her Majesty to give the Duke of *Marlborough* Orders to concert Measures with

the States General for the Relief *A. D.* of the Empire, by sending a Body of Troops thither. The Queen gave this Envoy a very favourable Answer. And the Duke of *Marlborough* being arrived in *Holland*, May 4, N. S. he had a Conference with the States General, wherein he set forth the Dangers the Empire was in, and declared that being now Master of the *Maese* and all the *Spanish Guelderland*, a small Number of Forces would defend their Frontiers. His Reasons had full Influence, and produced a Resolution of pursuing the Measures he had propounded. And his Grace set out accordingly the next Day to go and assemble the Army. He arrived at *Maestricht* on the 13th, where Part of the Army were already encamped, and proceeded on the 16th on his March towards *Germany*, being joined on the 18th by the *English* Forces.

This March amused the *French*; they apprehended it might tend to the *Moselle*, to penetrate into *France* that Way; and besides they were in Pain for *Landau*, which kept their Troops in perpetual March and Counter-March; whilst the Army in the mean time kept their Way through the Electorate of *Cologne* to *Coblentz*, thence to *Mentz*, passed the *Maine*, and with as much Speed as consisted with the proper Ease to the Troops, hastened forward to the *Danube*. The Compliments and Visits which the Duke received in his Passage, from the Elector of *Mentz*, Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, and others, are not necessary to be particularized here, it is sufficient to say, that he was treated with extreme Honour and Respect.

On the 22d of *June* he joined Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, and Two Days after encamped near the Banks of the *Danube*.

The Army being now arrived in perfect

A.D. perfect good Order on the Frontiers of the Elector of *Bavaria's* Dominions, it was resolved to enter upon immediate Action. *Donawert*, a Town upon the *Danube* near the Mouth of the *Lech*, as it lay first in their Way, was first to be taken, and accordingly it was resolved upon in the Council of War; the Town was provided with a good Garrison under the Command of Count *d'Arco*, Field-Marshal to the Elector of *Bavaria*, and was covered by a Fortification called the *Schellenberg*, where great Entrenchments were cast up to add to its Strength. But the Duke, with Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, and Baron *Hompesch* the Dutch General (despising all Difficulties) set out on the 3d of July N. S. at three in the Morning, and made a March of 20 *English* Miles with 6,000 Foot, 30 Squadrons of Horse, and 3 Regiments of Imperial Grenadiers, and a good Train of Artillery, thro' a bad Road, and over a River which lay in their Way: All which so fatigued the Soldiers, that it was six at Night before they made the intended Onset. Some of the Generals were of Opinion that the Soldiers should be allowed to rest that Night, but his Grace was of the contrary Mind, and courageously resolved to give the Enemy no longer Time, but immediately to attack them. Which was undertaken and carried on with incredible Vigour. The Enemy were 18,000 Men, choice Troops, and had the Advantage of Entrenchments, and were not wanting in a resolute Defence; but the Confederate Troops, after two Repulses, forced the Entrenchments, made a terrible Slaughter of the Enemy, and put them to Flight. The Count *d'Arco* swam over the *Danube*, and many of his Officers took the same Way.

The Enemy's Loss was 5000 Men, and the Confederates not much less,

for the Fight lasted an Hour and half in most furious Action. Fifteen Pieces of the Enemy's Cannon, and all their Ammunition, Tents, and Baggage, and a very rich Booty, were taken. This glorious Victory, wherein the Duke of *Marlborough* by admirable Conduct and Bravery gained immortal Honour, gave the Confederates free Entry into *Bavaria*, and obliged that Elector to retire under the Cannon of *Augsburgh*; but first sent Word to his Garrison at *Donawert* to retire, and set the Town on Fire; but the Confederates advanced with such speed, that they had not time to put those Orders in Execution, and so the Town was saved. They found here 20,000 Sacks of Meal, great Store of Oats, and Plenty of all Sorts of Provision and Ammunition.

The Army pursued the Victory, and entering *Bavaria* took several Towns, and put the Country under Military Execution.

The *French* on the other Hand were diligent in their Endeavours to relieve the Duke of *Bavaria*; to which Purpose a gallant Army of 22,000 Horse and Foot under the Command of Count *Tallard*, additional to what they had already there under Marshal *Marfin*, marched to the *Danube*, and on the 4th of *August* joined the Elector's Army. This obliged Prince *Eugene* to join the Duke of *Marlborough*, and their two Armies observed the Enemy, while Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* besieged *Ingolstadt*. A few Days after, viz. *August* 13. N. S. was fought that famous Battle of *Blenheim*. The Particulars whereof have been so often told, and are so well known, that 'tis needless to enter into the Detail. We shall only say therefore, That Advices being brought that the Enemy advanced, it was resolved to march and give them Battle; the Place where the

French

French encamped had a Rivulet in Marshy Ground in the Front, the Village of *Blenheim* on the *Danube* on the Right, and a Wood on the Left. It was necessary for the Confederates to pass the Rivulet, which accordingly they effected, and about one Hour after Noon began the Attack. Prince *Eugene* and the Imperial Troops were on the Right, General *Churchill*, Lieutenant General *Lumley*, the Lord *Orkney*, and Lieutenant General *Ingolfsby*, with the rest of the *English* and *Dutch* Officers on the Left, and the Duke of *Marlborough* in the Center commanded the Whole. The Dispute was very sharp, with equal Advantage till 5 of the Clock, at which Time the Imperialists under Prince *Eugene* were hard pressed by the *Bavarians*, but being relieved by the Duke of *Marlborough*, who ordered the *Corps de Reserve* to advance, put a Stop to the Enemy, and in the third Attack about seven of the Clock broke them. The *English* and *Dutch* in the mean time gained such Ground upon the *French*, that they obliged their Horse to retire in Confusion, and leave the Foot to our Mercy. Twenty-eight Battalions and 12 Squadrons retired into the Village of *Blenheim*, and defended themselves an Hour and Half, but being surrounded by our Troops, they were at last overcome, many killed, and the rest surrendered themselves Prisoners of War. And the Confederates by that Time were Masters of the Enemy's Camp, Cannon, and Baggage. Abundance of Officers were taken, and among the rest the *French* General himself, Count *Tallard*, was made Prisoner. The *Bavarians*, with their Duke at the Head of them, by taking a different Road, and keeping in a Body, got off, but the *French* were miserably slaughtered in their Flight. The

Enemy's Loss was vastly great; *A. D.* besides several General Officers, 1704. 1,200 others, and 12,000 Common Soldiers, were taken Prisoners by the Confederates; the Particulars of the Captives shew them 11,192, besides 3,000, who took Service with the Allies. And the Number killed must needs be great; 10 *French* Battalions were cut to pieces, and 30 Squadrons of Horse and Dragoons were driven into the *Danube* and drowned, besides 4 or 5,000 that were killed in the Pursuit, and what fell in the Battle. The intercepted Letters from the Enemy confessed their Loss to be 40,000. There were found in the Enemy's Camp, 100 Pieces of Brass Cannon, 24 Mortars, 3,600 Tents, 300 laden Mules, and a great Quantity of Money. And there were 129 Colours, 171 Standards, and 17 Pair of Kettle Drums, taken in the Battle. This great Victory cost the Allies 4,485 Men killed, 7,525 wounded, and 273 Prisoners.

The Effect of this Victory was the Reduction of *Barvaria* to the Dominion of the Emperor, which was performed before Winter. But as that Work might be done with a Part of the Army, the Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince *Eugene*, and Prince *Lewis*, left it to General *Thungen* to accomplish, and marched with their Armies to the *Rhine*. On the 12th of *September* the Imperial Army sat down before *Landau*, and formed the Siege of it, wherein Prince *Lewis* commanded, while the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* covered the Siege. The *French* Governor acted his Part so well, that although the King of the *Romans* came to command in the Siege in order to expedite the taking the City, it held out till the 23d of *November*, on which Day they capitulated, and marched out on the 25th, whereby the Army

was

A. D. 1704. was hindered from making the victorious Progress into *France*, which would have been done in these two Months time, had not this Siege been necessary. This, with the taking *Traerbach*, ended the Campaign on that Side.

Before we proceed it must be noted, That the Emperor was so sensible of the Kindness her Majesty had shewn in sending her Army so far to his Relief, and of the Bravery and excellent Conduct of her General, that immediately after the Battle of *Schellenburgh* he sent to the Duke of *Marlborough* the Dignity of a Prince of the Empire, which his Grace declined to accept; the Emperor therefore wrote to the Queen, wherein after his Thanks for her Favour, he entreated her Majesty to command the Duke of *Marlborough* to accept the Title of Prince of the Empire, which he purposed to confer on him. The Queen gave him Orders accordingly. And the Emperor by his Letters on the 28th of *August*, conferred that Honour upon him. The necessary Instruments were afterwards dispatched to ratify it in full Form. And *Mindelheim*, a Fief lying in the Circle of *Suabia*, at that time devolved to the Emperor, was given to his Highness.

Altho' this great Effort was made in *Germany*, the Confederates were so far from suffering in *Flanders* this Year, that the Advantages of the Campaign were rather on their side. Monsieur d'*Averquerque* commanded the main Army on *Brabant* side, and Baron *Spar* the Army in *Dutch Flanders*: the former twice broke the Enemy's Lines, bombarded *Namur*, and stood his Ground against the united Force of the Enemy under the Duke of *Bavaria* and Marshal *Villeroy*, when on the 28th of *October* they marched to attack him. 'Tis true, it was said that *Villeroy* checked the Resolution of the

Electors by producing positive Orders against Fighting, which made that Prince leave the Army in *Diggust*. The latter (Baron *Spar*) bombarded *Bruges*, and took Fort *Isabella*, which interrupted the Navigation to *Sluys*.

In *Savoy* the *French* had the better, they took *Verteil*, making the Garrison Prisoners of War, altho' they had made a brave Defence, and got Possession of the Valley of *Austa*, whereby the Communication with *Germany* through *Switzerland* was cut off. And on the 14th of *October* the Duke of *Vendosme* sat down before *Verrue*, a strong Fortrefs seated on the River *Po*, in the Midway between *Casal* and *Turin*, but the Strength of the Place, the good Defence the Garrison made, and the Communication with it which the Duke of *Savoy* was able to keep open, rendered this Siege very painful and ruinous to the *French*; for so earnest was that King in the Resolution of taking the Place, that the Siege was continued all the Winter, altho' the Frost and Snow killed his Men almost as fast as the Enemy's Bullets: So, altho' at last, that is in *April* following, it was surrendered, the Length of the Siege, and the Loss the *French* sustained in it, was as favourable to the Duke of *Savoy* as a Victory.

Pursuant to the Alliance with the King of *Portugal*, the Queen and the States General had sent over Forces to assist that Prince. Duke *Schomberg* was Commander in Chief of the *English*, and Count *Fagel* of the *Dutch*.

As soon as King *Charles* arrived, the Councils for carrying on the War were frequently held, but the Resolutions taken therein not agreeing with the Sentiments of Duke *Schomberg*, who maintained that all the *English* should act in the Field, whereas the *Portuguese* would put Part of them into their Frontier Garrisons,

Garrisons
him t
Chief,
enjoy
standi
vent t
Majest
Gakwo
send f
Count
he de
it) the
Portug
red o
being
4,000
sendin
also,
and in
The
march
tiers t
broug
in Pe
begin
legre,
the F
the M
Men
to m
tiers
nalda
The
of t
Gen
mee
them
were
200
turn
ta,
L
this
the
told
of A
16th
to f
Fle
wh
Shi

Garrisons, and that Court refusing him the Post of Commander in Chief, which his Father formerly enjoyed, there was no good Understanding between them. To prevent therefore the ill Effects, her Majesty pitched upon the Earl of Galway, whom she was pleased to send for from his Retirement in the Country, and impose on him (for he desired to be suffered to decline it) the Command of her Forces in Portugal, which Office was conferred on him the 25th of June, and being allowed a Reinforcement of 4,000 Men from England, the Dutch sending a proportionate Number also, he set sail on the 30th of July, and in eight Days arrived at Lisbon. The Kings of Portugal and Spain marched their Armies to the Frontiers to make head against the Army brought by the Duke of Anjou, who in Person invaded Portugal by the beginning of May. He took Portalegre, and Castle Davide. But while the French lay before the last Place, the Marquis das Minas with 1,500 Men was sent out the 2d. of June to make a Diversion on the Frontiers of Spain; he took Fuente Grinaldo, and marched to Monsanta. The Spaniards marched to the Relief of this Place, which obliged the General to leave the Siege to go to meet them, which he did, and fought them so bravely that the Spaniards were put to Flight after the Loss of 200 Men killed. The Portuguese returned to the Siege, and took Monsanta, but could not save Castle Davide.

Let us now view the Sea Service this Summer. Sir George Rook with the Confederate Fleet, as we have told you, arrived at Lisbon the 7th of March, N. S. He sailed thence the 16th to cruise off Cape St. Vincent, to secure the Passage of the Turkey Fleet, and sent out Detachments, who took several of the Enemy's Ships. The Turkey Fleet being out

of Danger, he returned to Lisbon the A. D. 20th of April; where being reinforced by 4 English Men of War he sailed (May 8th) with the whole Confederate Fleet, consisting of 40 Sail of Line of Battle Ships, with the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt, a good Number of Spanish Officers, and two Companies of Foot on board, and stood for the Streights. Count de Tholouse, with the Brest Squadron, appeared soon after off the Rock of Lisbon, and frightened the Portuguese, but he made the best of his Way to the Streights to join the Thoulon Squadron.

The Confederate Fleet failed to Barcelona, where the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt's Interest gave them hopes of a kind Reception. But it did not succeed, and so the Fleet returned. At the Isles of Hieres the Admiral sent on Shore to take Prisoners for Intelligence, and at the same time, by a Ship come in from the Atlantick, had Advice of the Approach of Tholouse; whereupon it was resolved that the whole Fleet should sail in quest of the Enemy. On the 7th of June they came in Sight of them, but the French took the Advantage of a Wind, and got off. The Fleet missing this Opportunity, failed through the Streights, and anchored at Lagos, received Sir Cloudsley Shovel with his Squadron, and sent ashore for Provisions, and then set Sail again for the Mediterranean. On the 17th of July, lying off Tetuan, a Council of War was held, wherein it was resolved to attack Gibraltar. On the 21st they entered the Bay, and immediately landed 1800 Mariners, headed by the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt, and summoned the Town. The Governor stood upon the defensive, and so the Attack was pursued. The Fleet fired (on the 23d) 15,000 Shot upon the Town, which beat the Enemy from their Guns. Boats were then sent on Shore with Men

A. D. 1704. to attack the South Mole, which was well executed. And in short, the Seamen on one Side, and the Landmen on the other, so well performed their Parts, that by the 24th the Governor capitulated. Never was a braver Act performed. In three Days was taken a Town well fortified both by Art and Nature; for 100 Guns were planted on the Walls to the Sea Side, and on the Land Side there were but two narrow Passes, which might have been defended by few against Thousands of ordinary Assailants; but the Seamen fought with such Intrepidity, that they carried all before them; and in fine, the Town was taken with very little Loss on our Part.

The taking of a Place of such Importance put a damp upon the Duke of Anjou's Affairs, and such a Disgrace upon his and the French King's Power, that it was necessary to give some smart Blow to recover it. Orders were therefore immediately sent to the Count de Tholouse to meet and fight the Confederate Fleet. The French Admiral was well pleased with these Orders, for besides a great Superiority in Strength, his Ships were all clean and full mann'd. The Confederates on the other Side, besides the Disadvantage in Strength, had lost many of their Men in the Length of the Time they had been at Sea, had spent their Provisions and Stores; and by the Expence of Ammunition in the taking Gibraltar, were reduced to great Poverty in it. Besides all this, six of the best Dutch Ships, and four of the English, were gone out but a few Days before to meet some Merchant Ships which wanted Convoy. Judge then if the French had not a fair Prospect of a glorious Victory; and judge then what Applause is due to that Admiral, those Com-

manders, and those Seamen, who with all these Disadvantages fought the Enemy from Ten in the Morning till Night, kept their Station in Sight of the Enemy all the next Day, and all that Night, wherein they retired, and even pursued and came up with them the Day following, bravely offering Battle, if the Enemy had had Courage to attack them, but they chose to take the Advantage of the Wind, and sink off. This Battle was fought off Malaga the 24th of August, N. S. Our Fleet sailed to Gibraltar, where they refitted; and having put Men and Provisions into the Place, Sir George Rook sailed thence the 4th of September N. S. arrived at Spithead the 15th of the same Month O. S. and waited on the Queen at Windsor for the 29th.

The Possession of Gibraltar by the Confederates was such a Grievance to the Spaniards that all Efforts were resolved to be made to recover it. The Marquis de Villadarias was immediately sent with 4,000 Men to besiege it, and the Count de Tholouse was to have been Assistant to him in it, but the rough Treatment he received in the Engagement left it only in his Power to reinforce that General with 4000 Men out of his Men of War and Gallies. With this Force the Marquis sat down before the Town, and opened Trenches the 22d of October N. S. Sir John Leak and Admiral Vanderdussen with 13 English and 6 Dutch Men of War, sailed to Gibraltar as soon as they heard of the Siege, and came thither with seasonable Relief when the Enemy had made considerable Breaches in the Fortifications. Also the King of Portugal and the Lord Galway immediately sent 26 Transports laden with Men, Officers, and Necessaries; 16 whereof arrived safe in

in the middle of *December*, the other four were separated by a Fleet of *French Men of War*, who took one, and the other three got back to *Lisbon*. With which Reinforcements the Besieged were able to defend themselves all that Winter, and oblige the Enemy to raise the Siege, as we shall shew hereafter. The Bravery, Vigilance, Activity, and Wisdom of the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* is exceedingly applauded, and the Courage and Patience of the Soldiers in the severe Duty and vast Fatigue they underwent was incomparable. Thus much for the State of the War this Year. We should now return Home; but that one Foreign Affair although remote requires our Notice.

The *Hungarians*, as we have said, last Year raised an Insurrection against their Sovereign the Emperor, which being a Load upon that Prince in Prejudice to the Alliance, her Majesty with the States-General were pleased to offer a Mediation of Peace between his Imperial Majesty, and his *Hungarian* Subjects, wherein, by their Envoys, they laboured all the Summer, but to no Purpose; the two Parties not being to be brought to pacifick Terms.

Affairs in *England* were so happy and quiet, that no Matter for History offered itself this Summer.

On the 24th of *October* the Parliament met, to whom her Majesty made a most gracious Speech, intimating, that as the great and remarkable Success, with which God had blessed our Arms this Summer, had stirred up all her Subjects to express their Joy and Satisfaction, she assured herself they came disposed to do every thing that is necessary for the effectual Prosecution of the War: Nothing being more obvious, than that a timely Improvement of the present Advanta-

ges would enable us to procure a *A. D.* lasting Foundation of Security for 1704. *England*, and firm Support for the Liberty of *Europe*. This, said her Majesty, is my Aim; I have no Interest, nor ever will have any, but to promote the Good and Happiness of my Subjects. Then desired the Commons to provide the necessary Supplies, and earnestly recommended Unanimity in their Councils.

Both Houses presented their Addresses of Thanks to her Majesty, congratulating her upon her glorious Victories, and declaring their Loyalty and affectionate Zeal to her Service.

The Commons were expeditious in the Queen's Business. On the 29th of *November* the Supply for the Navy was voted, and on the 11th, 14th, and 16th of the same Month, the Supplies for the Army were voted. The Sums for these Services were thus: For maintaining 40,000 Seamen, including 8,000 Marines, Four Pounds per Man per *Mensem* for Thirteen Months, which makes 2,080,000*l.* For the Ordinary of the Navy, 100,000*l.* and 40,000*l.* for Ordnance Stores for Sea Service, over and above the Proportion of the 4*l.* per Man. For making a Wharf and Storehouse at *Portsmouth* 10,000*l.* For 40,000 Landmen to act in Conjunction with the Allies, 885,193*l.* For 10,000 additional Forces for the same Service, 177,511*l.* For maintaining 10,000 Men to act in Conjunction with the Forces of the King of *Portugal*, 222,379*l.* For her Majesty's Proportion of the Subsidies to her Allies, 370,119*l.* For her Majesty's Subsidy to the Duke of *Savoy*, from *October* 3, to *December* 25, 1703, 40,000*l.* For Levy Money for recruiting the Horses of the *English* Horse and Dragoons lost at *Schellemburg* and *Blenheim*, 6,725*l.*

A. D. For recruiting the Men and Horses of the Foreigners in her Majesty's 1704.  Pay in the same Battles, 24,665 *l.* For an additional Regiment upon the *Portugal* Establishment, 5,136 *l.* For Surgeons in the Hospital in *Portugal* for the Year 1704, 244 *l.* For Expences in the *Portugal* War last Year, not provided for by Parliament, 68,546 *l.* For Guards and Garrisons in *England*, 357,000 *l.* For the Ordnance of the Land Service, 120,000 *l.* For Transports, 60,000 *l.* For circulating *Exchequer* Bills, 4000 *l.* And for 5000 additional Forces to be raised in Conjunction with our Allies, to serve with the Fleet, for their Levy, 11,244 *l.* for their Pay for One Year, 87,125 *l.* In all, 4,670,486 *l.* To raise which, they gave a Land Tax for 4*s.* in the Pound, and the Duty upon Malt, and upon the Fund of 3700 *l.* per Week out of the Excise 877,930 *l.* for purchasing Annuities for 99 Years at 15 Years Purchase. A Subsidy on Wines and Merchandize for Four Years, as a Fund for raising 646,957 *l.* for the Use of the Navy. And the Duty upon Low Wines, &c. continued.

Not long after the Supplies were granted, Mr. *Bromley* moved in the House, that a Bill to prevent Occasional Conformity be brought in. Which was ordered and read a First and Second Time, when the better to secure its passing, it was moved that it be joined to the Bill for the Land Tax: And the Question was put accordingly. But it passed in the Negative; Noes 251, Yeas 134. This Attempt ruined the present Power of the High Church Party; for it was considered that such a Proceeding in the Commons was intended to take away the Negative Voice in the House of Lords and the Sovereign. And that the Lords, to maintain their own Right, would assuredly have thrown out the Mo-

ney Bill for the Sake of the *Tack*; which would have occasioned a Dissolution of the Parliament, and that would have so delayed the Preparations for the next Campaign, as to be very injurious to ourselves and all *Europe*. This being obvious to every Capacity, raised such an Indignation in the Nation against the *Tackers* as made many of them lose their Election at the Choice of the next Parliament. The Bill went through the House of Commons, and was sent up to the Lords, read a First Time, but denied a Second Reading by a Majority of 21 Voices.

The principal Matters debated on in this Session, were, The Affair of the *Aylbury* Election, the *Scotch* Security Act, and an Enquiry into the Administration of the Admiralty. These Two last began in the House of Lords by a Speech of the Lord *Haversham*, November the 23d.

He seemed to lay a Blame upon every Part of the public Administration. But those relating to the Admiralty and the *Scottish* Affairs, were all the Lords thought fit to meddle with. On the latter they debated long, and in the Issue agreed upon a Bill to obviate the Dangers from the Security Bill, which they passed, and sent down to the Commons. But that House having one of their own to the same Purpose before them, laid by that from the Lords, and passed their own, which afterwards was agreed to by the Lords, and received the Royal Assent.

The Address presented by the Lords to the Queen the 5th of *February* relating to the Admiralty, exhibited a Charge of Misfeasances consisting of these Three Sorts. 1. That during the Three preceding Years, 366,032 *l.* had been expended upon the Navy, more than was ap-

pointed

pointed by Parliament. 2. That less Money had been paid to the Service of the Navy than was intended, by 1,142,361*l.* whereby the Debt to the Navy, which in 1702 was 1,016,767*l.* was increased to 2,266,864*l.* 3. That 1566 Men were wanting last Year of the Complement of Seamen provided for by Parliament. And 4. That too large Salaries given to the Prince's Council, and others. The Council of the Admiralty laid before her Majesty an Answer to all these Objections, which being in Print, we must refer to, as not being able to reduce it in a Compass narrow enough for this Place. I shall note this only, that they declared the Funds given to the Navy had produced short of what they were given for by 1,194,249*l.*

The Duke of Marlborough had made a Journey to *Berlin* after the Campaign, to make a Contract with the King of *Prussia* for 8000 Men, to serve under the Duke of *Savoy*, which he effected to the great Satisfaction of the Queen and Parliament; this hindered his Return Home till the 14th of *December*, when appearing in the House of Lords the next Day, he was complimented and congratulated in the Name of the whole House by the Lord Keeper. The House of Commons also voted him Thanks, and delivered it by a Committee. On the 11th of *January* the House of Commons unanimously voted that an Address be presented to her Majesty, that she would be graciously pleased to consider of some proper Means to perpetuate the Memory of the great Services performed by the Duke. Her Majesty soon after was pleased by a Message to declare to the House, That having taken their Address into Consideration, she inclined to grant the Interest of the Crown in the Honour and Manor

of *Woodstock* and Hundred of *Wotton*, to him and his Heirs, and desired their Assistance thereupon. The House immediately resolved to bring in a Bill to confirm the said Grant, which was done accordingly, and passed into an Act.

On the 14th of *March* the Queen came to the House, passed the Bills, and made a Speech, wherein she thanked them for their Dispatch, exhorted to Union, and hinted at the fatal Effect of unreasonable Humour and Animosity we so narrowly escaped this Session. And then the Parliament was prorogued to the 1st of *May*.

Along with the Duke of *Marlborough* came over those of the *French* Prisoners that were thought fit to be detained in *England*. On the 16th of *December* they were landed at *Blackwall*, and set forward that Afternoon to the Places they were appointed to reside at. The Marshal *de Tallard* with Six other General Officers, a Brigadier and a Colonel of Dragoons, were sent to *Nottingham*. And the Marquis *de Marivaux*, Lieutenant General, with Sixteen Colonels, were sent to *Litchfield*. Our Proportion of the Standards and Colours taken from the Enemy, being brought from on Board the Yachts to the *Tower*, were there received by her Majesty's Foot Guards, and on the 3d of *January*, with decent Ceremony, carried publicly to *Westminster*, and hung up in the Great Hall.

We left *Gibraltar* besieged by the *French* and *Spaniards*, under Marshal *de Tefse*, and must now proceed to shew the Issue. Sir *John Leak*, we told you had put in Ammunition, and the King of *Portugal* had sent them Men and Necessaries, with which they defended the Place well. But in the Middle of *February* Monsieur *de Pointis* arrived

A. D. from *Cadix* at *Gibraltar* with 13 Men of War, and brought Cannon, Mortars, and Ammunition, for the Use of the Besiegers, which he landed, and enabled them thereby to redouble their Attacks, but by that Time they had got their Batteries in Order, Sir *John Leak* with the Confederate Fleet arrived *March* 10, O. S. in Sight of the Bay. Eight of the Enemy's Ships had been forced out by Wind a few Days before, and the remaining Five had but just Time to get to Sea when our Fleet came up; they fled with all possible Speed, but could not prevent our's coming up with them. The *Arrogant* of 60 Guns, the *Ardent* of 66, and the *Marquis* of 56, were taken. The *Magnanimous* of 74 Guns, and *Lys* of 86, run aground and set themselves on Fire. At *Malaga* the Queen's Ships *Swallow* and *Leopard* run a French Merchantman on Shore, which the Enemy burnt. And the *Expedition* and *Panther* did the same at *Cape Gatt* to a French Merchantman of 250 Tons. This Blow effectually relieved the Town, for on the 20th of *March* the Enemy began to withdraw their Cannon, and marched off, leaving only a small Force to blockade it.

At Home there were further Changes made. The Duke of *Buckingham* resigned the Privy Seal, which was given to the Duke of *Newcastle*, who took the usual Oath on the 29th of *March*. The Lord *Cutts* was appointed to command her Majesty's Forces in *Ireland*; and the Earl of *Montague* was created a Duke. The Bishoprick of *Lincoln* being vacant by the Death of Dr. *Gardiner*, and that of *St. Davids* by the Deprivation of Dr. *Watson*, the former was given to Dr. *Wake*, and the latter to Dr. *Bull*.

The Parliament being near the Time of expiring, on the Fifth of

April it was dissolved by Proclamation.

Her Majesty and the Prince being at *Newmarket* this Session, they accepted an Invitation from the University of *Cambridge*, and made a Visit there the 16th of *April*. The Mayor with the Members of the Corporation in their Formalities, met her Majesty a Mile off the Town, and having made the usual Duties and Present, conducted her Majesty into the Town. The Duke of *Somerset*, Chancellor, with the Vice-Chancellor, and Doctors in their Robes, received her Majesty at the Regent Walk, and conducted her to the Schools. His Grace in a handsome Speech expressed the grateful Sense the University had of the Honour she did them, and the public Orator in an Oration in the Name of the University expressed their Loyalty and Affection to her Majesty's Person and Government. Dr. *James*, *Regius* Professor, made an eloquent Speech also. The usual Presents were made, and then her Majesty was pleased to accept of a Banquet prepared by the University at *Trinity College*. After which she paid her Devotions in *King's College* Chapel, and then returned to *Newmarket*, perfectly satisfied with the Marks of Duty and Respect she had received.

The Queen being returned to *St. James's*, on the 23d of *April* ordered a Proclamation for a new Parliament, to meet the 14th of *June*.

On the 5th of *May*, N. S. the Emperor *Leopold* departed this Life at *Vienna*.

The Duke of *Marlborough* had concerted Measures with the Emperor to open the Campaign on the *Moselle* to penetrate *France* that Way; and the Germans undertook to reinforce their Army under Prince *Lewis* so well, that he should be able to put his great Designs in Execution.

ecution. The Duke marched the Army that Way, and rode Post to *Rastadt* to confer with Prince *Lewis*, who through Indisposition excused his coming to him. All Matters were then concerted, and the Day fixed on which the *Germans* were to be on the *Saar*. But such were the Delays of the March, and the Troops came in so thinly, that the Enemy had the Opportunity to take *Huy*, and threaten the *Netherlands*, which obliged the Duke to march that Way, leaving 4 vast Magazines in *Triers*, which on the 25th of *June* were burnt and blown up, to prevent their falling into the Enemy's Hands. *Huy* was retaken *July* the 11th. And then the Duke proposed to the *Dutch* a glorious Undertaking. The States left all to his Wisdom, and therefore although some of the Generals were against it, it was put in Execution.

The *French* and Confederate Army were about equally strong, except that the Confederates were superior in Horse. On the other Hand, the *French* lay intrenched behind Lines which they had made as inaccessible as possible. This rendered a Battle impracticable. But the incomparable Courage and Wisdom of the D. of *Marlborough* dictated to him the Means of attacking and invading these strong Lines, and routing the *French* Army. The Enterprize was undertaken in the Night on the 17th and 18th of *July*, when through the Obscurity the Troops had Opportunity to pass undiscovered to different Parts than where they had in the Day Time made a Feint of Attack; this being executed with extreme Industry and Judgment, gave our People the Possession of a Bridge by surprizing the Guard, and thence entered without any Loss into the Lines. These being well seconded, soon gave us Pos-

session of the whole; and if the *A.D.* *French* durst have stood, it had produced a Victory over the whole Army; but the Elector of *Bavaria*, and Marshal *Villeroy*, chose to save the rest by a Retreat, and so led the Army with all Expedition to the strong Camp of *Park* near *Louvain*. The Enemy's Loss was very great, for besides the Number that were killed in the Fight, above 1,300 private Soldiers, and 105 Officers (8 whereof were General Officers) 9 Standards, many Colours, and a Pair of Kettle Drums, were taken. This Action was near *Tirlmont* or *Tilmont* in *Brabant*.

The Duke took Care to keep the Enemy employed all the Year; there was perpetual Action and perpetual Advantage on the Confederate Side, but except the taking of *Santvliet*, which was effected by Count *de Noyelles*, *October* 13, the chief Attempts made upon the Enemy did not succeed.

In *Italy* Prince *Eugene* fought a Battle at *Cassano*, *August* the 16th; wherein the Imperialists lost between 2 and 3000, and the *French* 5000. Both Sides claimed the Victory, but neither made any Advantage of it.

In *Savoy*, the Castle of *Nice*, and the Fortrefs of *Montmelian*, were taken by the *French*.

In *Portugal* the Spring Campaign was successful to the Confederates by the Taking of *Valencia*, *d'Alcantara*, *Albuquerque*, and *Salvaterra*. But the Autumn Campaign was by the *Portuguese* Supineness strangely delayed, insomuch that it was the 11th of *October* before the long projected Siege of *Badajox* was commenced. The brave Lord *Galway* lost his right Hand at it, which compelled him to quit the Command, and soon after Marshal *Theſſe* made a long and hasty March to come to

A. D. its Relief. The Confederates faced 1705. the Enemy, but found it improper to fight them, and therefore raised the Siege.

But now let us view the Motion of our own Fleet. Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* had the Command of it this Year. And the Earl of *Peterborough* with 5000 Landmen went on board it. They sailed the 24th of *May*, and arrived at *Lisbon* the 20th of *June*, N. S. where the *Dutch Fleet* under Admiral *Allemond* was also arrived. Here my Lord *Peterborough* prevailed upon my Lord *Galway* to spare him two Regiments of his Dragoons, and the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* being come thither from *Gibraltar* gave King *Charles* such Assurance of the Inclinations of the *Catalonians* towards him, that his Majesty resolved to put himself on board the Fleet; which thus furnished sailed from *Lisbon* *July* 28. King *Charles* landed at *Gibraltar* to take Possession of that Place, and then sailed for *Altea*, in which Bay they anchored *August* the 12th, and published a Manifesto. The *Spaniards* about *Denia* declared for King *Charles*, and seized that Town, into which the King put a Governor. On the 22d of *August* they arrived in the Bay of *Barcelona*. The Forces landed the next Day, and the King himself went on Shore the 28th. The Strength of *Barcelona*, and the small Number of the Troops, made the Siege of that Place a Matter of Deliberation. 'Twas concluded, that without bombarding it from the Fleet the Attempt was hopeless. But the King would not allow the City should be destroyed. The Prince of *Hesse* being earnest in the proposed attacking *Montjuic*, which taken would facilitate the attack upon the Town: This Proposal was accepted, and on the 14th of

September put in Execution. The Valiant Prince of *Hesse* was killed in the Action, and Col. *Allen* with 250 Men were taken Prisoners by Stratagem. The Lord *Peterborough* led up the Troops afresh that were ready to draw off, and renewed the Attack, and made Lodgments, which with the taking of St. *Bertram's* Fort, which cut off the Communication with the Town, enabled us to continue the Siege. On the 17th Colonel *Southwell* so well levelled a Mortar, that the Bomb fell into and blew up the Magazine, which put the Garrison into such a Fright, that they ran out and surrendered themselves Prisoners. This Success was followed by a formal Siege of the City, which on the 4th of *October* capitulated, and the next Day a Gate was delivered. The same Day *Gironne* surrendered itself to the Dominion of King *Charles* and the whole Province of *Catalonia*, except *Roses*, did the same soon after.

The Season being far spent, Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* and Admiral *Allemond* came home with the main Fleet, leaving 4 *English* and 2 *Dutch* Frigates at *Barcelona*, and 25 *English* and 15 *Dutch* Ships at *Lisbon*, and arrived at St. *Hellens* *November* 26th O. S.

The Province of *Valentia* followed the Example of *Catalonia* soon after; and King *Charles's* Affairs were in so flourishing a State, and the Duke of *Anjou's* Interest at the same time so low with the *Grandeess*, who represented the Favour shewed to the *French*, that there seemed to be nothing wanting to a Revolution. The E. of *Peterborough* was so exceeding active in the King's Service, that he carried all before him, frightened the *Spaniards* out of their Wits, and with a handful of Forces drove Armies before him; he relieved *Valencia*.

cia, which the *Spaniards* were preparing to besiege, and *San Matteo*, where the Miners were at work; frightened *Maboni* from *Marviedro*, and was received at *Valencia* with great Honour. All this was done by the End of the Year; what followed we will tell in its proper Place.

To return home. The Nation was at this time much divided, and the Parties expressed great Warmth on both sides. A Pamphlet published this Summer, intitled, *The Memorial of the Church of England*, which suggested that the established Church was in great Danger, made much Noise; but it wrought no Effect. For, on the 11th of *October* *William Cowper*, Esq; was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and soon after the Earl of *Abingdon* was dismissed from his Place of Constable of the *Tower*, and Lieutenantcy of *Oxfordshire*.

On the 25th of *October* the Parliament met, and the Commons were directed to chuse their Speaker, and present him the 27th. There was a very full Appearance, because a great Struggle was made for the Choice of him. The two Candidates were Mr. *Bromley* and Mr. *Smith*. The latter carried it by 43 Voices, having 248 against Mr. *Bromley's* 205.

The Queen's Speech was longer than usual, and entered into Particulars more than formerly. In recommending the carrying on the War, she was pleased to say, 'Nothing can be more evident, than that if the *French King* continues Master of the *Spanish* Monarchy, the Balance of Power in *Europe* is utterly destroyed, and he will be able in short time to engross the Trade and Wealth of the World.' And in another Place:

'We have learnt by our own *A. D.* Experience, that no Peace with 1705. *France* will last longer than the first Opportunity of their dividing the Allies.' Her Majesty told them of the Act passed in *Scotland* for treating of an Union, suitable to that passed here, and that she would appoint Commissioners suddenly. Then recommended Unanimity, blamed those that suggested the Church was in Danger, declared her own Affection to the Church, and Resolution to support and countenance it; and promised to maintain the Toleration.

This pathetick Speech was extremely well received, and both Houses in their Addresses expressed themselves with great Loyalty, Gratitude, and Affection to her Majesty.

The Lord *Haversham* made his Speech the 15th of *November*, which was much to the Purpose of that last Year, namely, Blame. But because he ended it with a Proposal that an Address be presented to her Majesty that she will be pleased to invite the presumptive Heir to the Crown into this Kingdom to reside here, a Debate arose upon it, and at last the Question was proposed, Whether the Princess *Sophia* should be sent for over? The previous Question was put, whether the Question should be put, and carried in the Negative. But it produced a Bill which was soon after ordered to be brought in for the better securing the Succession to that Family, wherein it was enacted, That in Case the Successor be out of the Kingdom at the Time of the Queen's Demise, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, or Keeper of the Great Seal, the Treasurer, President of the Council, Lord Privy-Seal, the High Admiral, and Lord Chief Justice,

A. D. shall be Lords Justices for administering the Government till his or her Arrival, which passed into an Act.

The Total of the Supplies granted this Session amounted to 5,075,756*l.* To raise which they gave a Land Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound, the Malt Duty, additional Subsidy of Customs and Excise, and Duty on Coals for 95 Years; a Fund for raising 2,855,761*l.* by Annuities at 15 and half Years Purchase, that is, 155*l.* to be paid 10*l.* per Annum for 95 Years.

On the 3d of December the Queen came to the House, and passed an Act for exhibiting an Act in this present Parliament for naturalizing the Princess *Sophia*, and her Issue. And afterwards an Act passed to naturalize them. On the 4th, a Motion was made by Sir *Thomas Hanmer* in the House for inviting over the Princess *Sophia*, and was seconded by Mr. *Bramley* and Mr. *Benson*, but it was dropt.

On the 6th of December was held that famous Debate in the House of Lords concerning the Danger of the Church. The Lord *Halifax* had moved some Days before, that in regard there was so much Clamour in the Nation that the established Church was in extreme Danger, a Day might be appointed to consider of it. And this Day being appointed, the Queen came to the House incognito to hear the Debate. The Lord *Rocheſter* began it, and the Reasons he assigned for believing the Church to be in Danger were, the Security Act in *Scotland*; the Absence of the Heir to the Crown; and not passing the Occasional Bill. Nobody seconded him, and therefore the Lord *Halifax* spoke, who said the Security Act was foreign to Church Affairs, and was unavoidably passed to prevent immediate Rebellion.

He slighted the second Reason; and upon the third said that Matter had been sufficiently canvassed, and the House had given their Opinion of it already. The Bishop of *London* gave as his Reason for the Church's Danger, The Growth of Profaneness and Irreligion, Books and Sermons published, wherein Resistance to the Higher Powers were authorized, &c. The Bishop of *Sarum* answering him, and enlarged upon the Subject, and in the end affirmed that more than ordinary Care had been taken of late in promoting Religion, in erecting Schools for instructing Youth, and giving away Books to excite Piety, wherein 1,200*l.* had been expended the last Year. The Archbishop of *York* complained of the Increase of Dissenting Academies; to which the Lord *Wharton* answered, by complaining of the Schools and Seminaries held by Nonjurors. The Bishop of *Ely* complained of the Heat and Violence in the Universities. The Bishop of *Litchfield* complaining of the abusive Language in common Use against the Bishops. And the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* complaining of the invidious Terms of High Church and Low Church. And finally the Lord *Sommers* closed the Debate by a healing Speech. The Question being put that the Church is in Danger, it passed in the Negative, 61 Voices against 30. And then the House resolved, 'That the Church of *England* as by Law established, 'which was rescued from the extremeſt Danger by King *William*, 'was then by God's Blessing in a 'most happy and flourishing Condition. And that whoever went 'about to suggest and insinuate to 'the contrary, was an Enemy to 'the Queen, the Church, and the 'Kingdom.'

' Kingdom.' Which Vote being communicated to the Commons, and their Concurrence desired, it was upon the Question carried in the Affirmative, Yeas 212, Noes 162. Whereupon both Houses joined in an Address to the Queen, exhibiting the said Resolution, and desired her Majesty to make it publick, and a Proclamation was published accordingly.

On the 21st of *December* the Act for the Land-Tax received the Royal Assent, and her Majesty made at the same time a gracious Speech.

The Duke of *Marlborough*, when he had finished the Campaign, made a Journey to *Vienna*, where he had divers Conferences with the Emperor and his Prime Ministers. From thence his Grace went to the Courts of *Berlin* and *Hanover*, which made his Return to *England* so late as the 30th of *December*.

Her Majesty *Catherine* Queen Dowager of *England* departed this Life at *Lisbon*, *December* 31. N. S.

On the 16th of *February* the Queen came to the House, and passed the Act for the Duty upon Malt, the Annuity Act, and several others. And then made a Speech of Thanks for Dispatch, and wished them to make Expedition with what remained unfinished, because a Recess would be convenient in a short time.

The Regency Bill, that is, the Act for providing a Regency in the Name of a Successor after her Majesty's Demise, sent down by the Lords, repealed the two Clauses of 12 *Will.* 3. whereby it was provided, That all Matters relating to the Government should be transacted in the Privy Council, and that no Persons having Offices should be Members of Parliament. The Commons resisted this last, and struggled against it, so that in the End it was amend-

ed thus : That after the Dissolution of this Parliament, no Persons who have new Offices hereafter to be erected under the Crown, nor Commissioner, Secretary, or Receiver of Prizes, Comptroller of Accounts of the Army, Commissioner of Transports of Sick and Wounded, Agents of Regiments, Governors of Plantations, Commissioners of the Navy in Out-Ports, or any having Pensions from the Crown during Pleasure, shall be capable of being chosen Members of the House of Commons for the future. Provided also, that if any Person being chosen a Member shall afterwards accept any Place of Profit from the Crown, their Election to be void ; but that the same Person may be chosen again. And that no more Commissioners for executing Offices shall be hereafter made than have been formerly.

On the 21st of *February* the Commons having considered the Accounts of the Revenues and Debts ever since the Queen's Accession to the Throne, resolved, That it appeared to them that the publick Moneys have been duly applied to the publick Uses under a prudent Management, to the Advancement of Credit, and for the Advantage and Honour of the Nation.

On the 14th of *March* the Commons made a Provision for raising Seamen to man the Fleet by several Resolves which they ordered to be enacted ; which Bill being perfected, the Queen came to the House on the 19th, and passed that and some other Bills ; after which she made a gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 21st of *May*.

The Convocation sat this Session, but did nothing more than dispute about Privileges. Her Majesty was pleased to interpose, and by a Letter to the Archbishop, dated *Feb.*

A. D. 25. asserted her Supremacy, declared against the present Divisions, and commanded the President and his Suffragans to maintain their Superiority of Order. With Order to prorogue the Convocation from the 1st of *March*, to which they stood now prorogued, to such other time as he thought fit.

The Emperor desiring to afford Prince *Eugene* a powerful Reinforcement to enable him to act with extraordinary Vigour in *Italy* next Campaign, he made a Proposal to the Queen to permit her Subjects to advance to him a Sum of Money in Loan upon the Security of his Lands, Rents, and Revenues in the Province of *Silesia*. The Sum desired was 240,000*l.* at 8 *per Cent. per Annum* Interest; for the Loan whereof her Majesty issued a Commission under the Great Seal, dated the 26th of *February*, constituting certain Persons therein named Trustees for taking the same by voluntary Subscriptions. Which Commission being opened on the 7th of *March*, there was the first Day subscribed 160,000*l.* and in a Week after the whole was completed. The Effect of this Loan we shall see in the Operations of the next Campaign, which saved *Turin*, and thereby the Duke of *Savoy*, from Ruin.

Pursuant to the Acts of Parliament in both Kingdoms, the Queen issued a Commission under the respective Great Seals, constituting a competent Number of Lords and others of both Kingdoms to treat of an Union of the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*. Which was now entered upon in earnest. On the 16th of *April* they met the first time, and the Commissions being read, and the Lord Keeper on the Part of *England*, and the Earl of *Seafeld* Lord Chancellor, on the

Part of *Scotland*, made each an excellent Speech on the Occasion, and then adjourned to the 22d. On that Day they adjusted Preliminaries, and then proceeded. The Particulars of the Conferences which were held 45 several Days, are too long to have place here; we can therefore only say, that on the 23d of *July* the Treaty was finished. And the Articles signed by both Parties were presented to the Queen; at which Time the Lord Keeper of *England*, and the Chancellor of *Scotland*, addressed themselves to her Majesty in loyal and elegant Speeches, to which her Majesty returned a most Gracious Answer.

The Actions abroad this Year were admirably successful to the Confederates on every side. The Battle of *Ramillies* recovered the *Netherlands* to King *Charles's* Obedience. The Relief of *Barcelona* gave him Entrance into *Aragon*. And the Battle of *Turin*, by raising that Siege, recovered all *Piedmont* to the Duke of *Savoy*, and *Milan* to the Emperor.

The D. of *Marlborough* arrived at the *Hague* the 15th of *April*. N. S. tarried there a Fortnight to concert Matters, and then went to the Army, Monsieur *d' Auverquerque* doing the same. The Troops were drawn into the Field (and except the *Danes*, who too came in *May* the 22d) the whole Army were disposed to Action. The *French* at this time were Masters of the *Spanish Netherlands*, and the Rivers and Defiles of that Country afforded them such Coverts for their Army, that all the Duke of *Marlborough* wished for was, that the Enemy would advance over the *Dyle*, which is a River that rises on the South Frontier of *Brabant*, runs through the middle of that Province, and by *Louvain*; purposing in such

case

safe to give them fair Battle. Although the true Interest of the French might have been to have kept us at a Bay, by acting on the Defensive, yet the bad Face of Affairs every where else prompted them to attempt the Recovery of all by a Battle here. Accordingly the King sent Orders to Marshal *Villeroy*, who with the Duke of *Bavaria* commanded this Summer, to give the Enemy Battle. That Action, most advantageous to the Confederates, happened on the 23d of May, N. S. being *Whitsunday*, on a Plain in the South part of *Brabant*, between the Head of the River *Gheet* and the River *Mechaigne*. The small Town of *Ramillies*, which lay in the Center, gave Name to the Battle which was courageously fought between 76 Battalions and 136 Squadrons on the French Side, and 74 Battalions and 123 Squadrons on the Confederates, from an Hour and half past Noon till Night. The Victory was on the Confederate Side, who were Masters of all the Enemy's Cannon and Baggage, and drove their Army out of the Field, after they had 5,000 Men slain, and 4000 private Soldiers, and 600 Officers taken Prisoners; with the Loss only on the Confederates Side of 1,006 killed, and 2,67 wounded. The Duke of *Marlborough* commanded on the Right, and adventured in his Care to bring up Troops to sustain others so far, that when his Horse threw him by Accident, he was in Danger of being killed by a Party of the Enemy; and when he mounted, Colonel *Bringfield*, his Master of the Horse, as he held the Stirrup, lost his Head by a Cannon Ball. His Grace's incomparable Wisdom, Activity, and Courage in that Day's Action, is universally extolled. Monsieur *d' Auverquerque* commanded on the Left, and performed

the Part of a consummate General *A. D.* in all Things. The French Army 1706. consisted of their best Troops, and fought so bravely, that the Rout (for it was no less) that they suffered was, next under God, owing to the excellent Conduct of our General, who so well sustained by fresh Troops those that were overpowered by the Enemy, and by his own Courage and Activity in every Part of the Army so excited the Soldiery, that they performed Wonders. *Villeroy* and *Bavaria* narrowly escaped being both taken Prisoners in their Flight, several Officers within a few Yards of them being taken.

The French immediately quitted *Louvain*, which our Army took Possession of. The States of *Brabant* submitted, and General *Churchill* was made Governor of *Brussels*. *Antwerp* with the Marquisate did the same; as also *Mechlin* or *Malines* and its Lordships; *Bruges* and *Oudenard* received our Garrisons, and the Duke pursued the Enemy. *Menin* upon the *Lys* in the Heart of *Flanders*, was a Place of such Use, that it was resolved to besiege it; which accordingly was undertaken June the 8th, and so well pushed that it was surrendered on the 23d. *Ostend* was besieged with great Fury from June 28, to July 6, when it was surrendered.

Dendermond, seated also in *Flanders* on the *Schelde*, where the *Dender* falls into that River, was soon invested at a Distance, but not besieged in Form till the 29th of August, and was surrendered after Seven Days Attack. And *Aeth* was besieged September 26, and taken October 3.

And thus in One Campaign the Confederate Army advanced from the Banks of the *Maes* to the Borders of *French Flanders*. Which being

A. D. being effected, the Army were put into Quarters *November 6*, and the Duke went to the *Hague* where he had divers Conferences with the States; and then came to *England*, and arrived the 18th of *November*, O. S. at *London*.

In *Spain* the Duke of *Anjou* exerted himself for the Recovery of *Barcelona*; he brought the Army down into *Catalonia*, made divers Feints other Ways, but at last on the 2d of *April*, Part of it encamped before the City. This so long Delay was principally owing to the Misfortune the *French* Fleet under the Count de *Tholouse* suffered in a terrible Storm between the 3d and the 21st of *March*, which hindered him from bringing the Cannon and Ammunition intended to be used in the Siege sooner. They pushed on the Siege all the Month of *April*, had ruined the Fort of *Montjuic*, and by the Beginning of *May* had brought their Approaches very near the Town.

Sir *John Leak* with the Confederate Fleet sailed for *Lisbon*, *March 12*, N. S. and went in Quest of the *Spanish* Galleons, but missing them, he sailed for the *Streights*, and arrived the 10th of *April* at *Gibraltar*. There he received Letters from King *Charles* and the Earl of *Peterborough*, declaring the Distress they were in, and desiring his Relief. The Admiral with great Expedition put the Fleet in Order, and sailed the 24th of *April*; leaving Orders for Sir *George Byng*, who was expected with a Squadron of Reinforcements to follow, which he did with great Expedition, and joined the Fleet, as did also Commodore *Walker*, which made them 39 *English* and 13 *Dutch* stout Men of War. On the 7th of *May* being arrived at the Height of *Terragona*, the Earl of *Peterborough* came on Board with 1,400 Land Forces, and on the 13th the Forces and Marines landed

at *Barcelona*. With these Succours the Besieged made such powerful Resistance, that on the 11th the Enemy drew off, leaving behind them 106 Brass Cannon, 47 Mortars, 5000 Barrels of Powder, 500 Barrels of Musket-shot, 2,000 Bombs, 10,000 Granadoes, 40,000 Cannon-Bullets, 8,000 Spades, 13,000 Sacks of Meal, and vast Quantities of Wheat, Rye, Oats, &c. and 1,500 sick and wounded Men.

In the mean time the *Portuguese* and Confederate Army being in the Field besieged and took *Alcantara*, which was surrendered *April* the 14th, and afterwards *Maraleja* and *Coria*; and then the Earl of *Galway* prevailed upon the *Portuguese* to accompany him in an Invasion of *Spain*, purposing to march into the Heart of that Country to meet King *Charles* and the Earl of *Peterborough*. They proceeded with Success, and obliged the Duke of *Berwick*, who was posted to intercept them, to fly before them. The *Portuguese* were unwilling to advance, as the Lord *Galway* desired, to *Madrid*, for as they had received no Advice from *Barcelona*, they feared it was lost, and therefore having advanced as far as *Almaraz* on the East Frontier of *Estremadura*, where they proposed to break the Bridge over the *Tagus* to hinder the Enemy's Passage, they would go no further, but resolved to march back and besiege *Ciudad Rodrigo*, which was invested *May 21*, and taken *May 26*. And having then received Intelligence of the raising the Siege of *Barcelona*, the *Portuguese* agreed to march for *Madrid*. They decamped therefore the 3d of *June*, and arrived the 7th at *Salamanca*; they staid there till the 12th, and then marched forward. And on the 18th Deputies from the *Escorial* came to *Epinal* to offer Submission.

The

The Duke of *Anjou*, in his Retreat from before *Barcelona*, could not get back through *Arragon*, and therefore was forced to march his Army through *Roussillon* into *France*, and so came round behind the *Pyrenees* to *Navarre*. Himself rode Post, and came to *Madrid*, but finding that the *Portuguese* were marching directly thither, he resolved to retreat; accordingly he withdrew, and carried with him all he could suddenly get together. On the 29th of *June*, the Army being arrived in the Neighbourhood of *Madrid*, that Town sent Deputies with Submission. *Charles* was proclaimed King at *Madrid*, and the Earl of *Galway* having received Letters that the Earl of *Peterborough* was coming by the Way of *Valencia* thither to join him, he waited in Expectation.

At the same time King *Charles*, who was come to *Terragona* in his Way through *Valencia* to *Madrid*, received Advice that the Kingdom of *Arragon* had declared for him, and desired his Presence. This led him to resolve to go to *Saragossa*, and he went thither accordingly, notwithstanding the Remonstrances of the Confederates against it. Great Disputations have since happened upon the Reason that induced his Majesty to this Counsel; nor has it ever been fully agreed. 'Tis sure that he found not his Account in it, for it lost much Time, and the People of *Spain* rose in several Places for the Duke of *Anjou*; whose Army also were got round about through *Navarre*, and advanced apace towards *Castile*, insomuch that when King *Charles* was at *Saragossa*, he found the Way to *Madrid* shut up, and was forced to go back at last, and come through *Valencia* to join the Army, which he effected not till the 6th of *August*. And by that Time the Enemy was so power-

ful, that the Confederates were not in a Condition to withstand him, so that *Madrid* was lost, and the Army retreated into *Valencia*. In the mean time Sir *John Leak* with the Fleet took *Carthage*, *June* 13, and *Alicant* on the 8th of *August*. He also reduced the Isles of *Ivica* and *Majorca* to the Obedience of King *Charles*. But *Carthage* being afterwards besieged by *Mahoni*, it was retaken *Nov.* 18. *Alcantara* also was retaken from the *Portuguese*. And in fine, this Campaign, which began so happily, ended but poorly.

Den Pedro, King of *Portugal*, departed this Life *December* the 9th, 1706, and was succeeded by his Son *Don Juan IV*.

Let us now look into *Italy*, and see the brave Progress of Prince *Eugene*. There happened a bloody Action at *Calcinnato*, where the Duke of *Vendosme* set upon the Imperialists on the 19th of *April*. For which the *French* King caused *Te Deum* to be sung as for a Victory, although it was certain the *French* lost as many Men as the Imperialists: This was all they had to brag of, for although the Duke of *Orleans* came to *Lombardy* to command that Army, and make a Push there, he could not hinder Prince *Eugene* from making that prodigious March for the Relief of *Turin*.

The *French* King resolving to reduce the Duke of *Savoy* to his own Terms, had sent a numerous Body of Troops under the D. de *Feuillade*, and Marshal *Marfin*, to finish the Reduction of *Piedmont*. And in order to it, they invested *Turin*, the Capital of the Duke of *Savoy's* Dominions, on the 23d of *May*, and opened Trenches before it on the 3d of *June*. The Duke of *Savoy* appointed Count *Taun* Governor, and supplied the Place with Men

A.D. and Necessaries as well as he could, 1706. and then went out of the City, collected the rest of his Troops, and prepared to make a Diversion upon the Enemy abroad, wherein he was very active, and interrupted their Communication and Convoys; which obliged the Enemy to employ at the same Time an Army against him, and another in the Siege. By this means the Town was able to hold out till the 7th of September; but their Ammunition being all spent, they were reduced to Extremity, when Prince Eugene came in, and raised the Siege.

That General so kept the French in Play, that he was able to march from the Frontiers of the Dutchy of Mantua quite through the rest of Lombardy, near 200 Miles an end, even in the Sight of the Enemy to Piedmont. He kept on One Side the Po, while they were on the other, and guarded himself so well, that he brought his whole Army safe and untouched to Turin. On the 7th of September was the Battle of Turin fought, wherein the Confederates gained a signal Victory, and the French lost a Marshal of France, Monsieur Marsin, who was taken Prisoner, and afterwards died of his Wounds; 4 other General Officers, 8 Colonels, 12 Lieutenant Colonels, 6 Majors, 98 Captains, 185 Commission Officers, 7,641 Soldiers Prisoners, and 6,704 killed, 255 Pieces of Cannon, 108 Mortars, 7,800 Bombs, 3,200 Royal Granadoes, 7,500 Hand Granadoes, 48,000 Cannon Bullets, 68,000 Quintals of Powder, all their Tents and Baggage, and all the Money to pay the Troops; which were taken by the Confederates.

The Loss on the Duke of Savoy's Side in Turin during the Siege (the Wounded and Deserters being reckoned as well as the Killed) amount-

ed to in all 6,607 Men. And in the Battle about 2,500 Men were killed or wounded.

Besides the Advantage this Victory gave to the Duke of Savoy, the Emperor reaped this Benefit by it, that the French were hereby reduced so low as to be unable any longer to keep an Army in Lombardy, and therefore upon Treaty this Winter, the whole Dutchies of Milan, Mantua, &c. were all delivered up to the Imperialists.

Sir John Leak having performed important Services in the Mediterranean, returned with the Fleet homewards; he passed the Streights, October the 2d, detached Sir George Byng with a Squadron to Lisbon, and arrived with the rest at St. Hellens, October the 17th.

Sir Cloudsley Shovel, with a Squadron of Men of War, having on Board the Earl of Rivers with Land Forces, 10 Regiments of Foot, and 3 Regiments of Dragoons, consisting of 6 Squadrons in English Pay, and 4 Regiments of Foot, 1 Regiment of Dragoons, and 3 Squadrons in Dutch Pay, set Sail, August 10th, with Design to have made a Descent in France; but that Country taking the Alarm, kept constant Guard on the Coast, our Fleet finding it impracticable to land there, put on for Lisbon, where they all arrived safe before the End of the Year.

Her Majesty and the States General had continued their Mediation between the Emperor and his Hungarian Subjects all the last Summer and this. But all the Application was in vain; the Two Parties stood upon such high Terms, that the Treaty broke off ineffectual. Mr. Stepney, who was the Queen's Envoy on that Occasion, came back to Vienna, and on the 11th of August made a Speech to the Emperor, wherein he gave his Sense of the Negotiation,

Negotiation, and in it seemed to wish the Emperor had been more favourable in his Compliance to the Demands of his Subjects.

Let us now return Home.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met at *Edinburgh* the 3d of *October*; the Duke of *Queensbury* was her Majesty's High Commissioner, who after the Queen's Letter was read, which earnestly recommended the completing the Union, made a Speech to the same Purpose, and was seconded by the Earl of *Seafeld*, Lord High Chancellor.

This was a Matter of too great Moment not to occasion great Diversity of Opinions upon it. The common Vogue run much against it, and those were very numerous, who were utterly averse to the Union, upon the Principle of its destroying the Independency and Royalty of *Scotland*, and rendering it a Province of *England*. Others, who were willing to keep up that, and yet to coalesce with *England*, were of Opinion, that it ought to be a Federal Union, such as the several Provinces of the United *Netherlands*, and the Cantons of *Switzerland*, wherein the Laws, ancient Government, Liberties and Customs of every Province were retained independently, and the Union consisted in an Obedience to one Sovereignty, and a mutual Concurrence in Defence against Foreign Enemies. But the more discerning and dispassionate, and those not a few of the Nobility and Gentry, looked upon the Union as a great Blessing to the Kingdom, as putting an End to all Feuds between the two Nations, and giving *Scottish* Men Opportunity of growing rich by Trade, as being thereby let into the Privileges of trading to the *English* Plantations and Settlements, upon the same Terms with *England*. Which was

universally acknowledged to be a *A. D.* Benefit the Nation extremely wished for, but could have no Hopes of obtaining by a Federal Union. It would be too tedious to enter into the Detail of the Debates, which were numerous and large in the many Days wherein the several Articles were distinctly and separately considered, from the 10th of *October* to the 10th of *January*, on which Day it received the Royal Assent. Afterwards they proceeded to pass an Act to prescribe the Methods of choosing the Representatives for *Scotland* in Parliament, and then nominated the Representatives for *Scotland* in the First Parliament of *Great Britain*, which was done the 13th of *February*. And on the 25th of *March* 19 more Acts received the Royal Assent, and then the Lord Commissioner made a Speech, and adjourned the Parliament to the 22d of *April*.

The Parliament of *England* met the 2d of *December*, 1706. The Queen in her Speech mentioned the glorious Success abroad, and advised the Commons to grant Supplies for continuing the War in order to obtain a safe and honourable Peace. She was pleased to declare to them the Progress made in the Union, and recommended to them the completing it. Both Houses presented Addresses of Thanks to her Majesty for her gracious Speech, and to congratulate her Majesty upon the glorious Success of her Arms. Both Houses also voted Thanks to the Duke of *Marlborough* for his eminent Service to her Majesty and the Kingdom.

The Total of the Supplies granted this Session amounted to 5,540, 131*l.* besides which there was Occasion to raise further for the Equivalent granted by the Union to the *Scots*, pursuant to the Articles, 398,085*l.* which was accordingly granted this

A. D. Session. To raise this Money, the 1706. Parliament gave a Land Tax of 4s. in the Pound; and the Duty upon Malt for one Year; Duties upon Low Wines, the Stamp Duty, and that upon Hawkers, which had been continued to 1710, were now continued for 96 Years to be a Fund for 1,155,000*l.* to be taken in for Annuities at 16 Years Purchase. The Duty upon Houses was continued for circulating *Exchequer* Bills, whereby 1,500,000*l.* was raised. The old Tonnage and Poundage, and several other Duties at the Customhouse, which were already continued to 1710, for paying off Deficiencies, were now continued for two Years more, for a Loan of 822,381*l.* at 6 per Cent. Interest.

December 7. The House of Lords presented an Address to her Majesty, expressing their Desire that the Honours and Titles of the Duke of *Marlborough* should be settled upon his Posterity by Act of Parliament, and prayed her Majesty's Direction therein, which she was graciously pleased soon after to signify; and then a Bill was brought in accordingly, which passed both Houses, and received the Royal Assent. And on the 7th of *January* the Commons presented an Address to the Queen, intimating, that as her Majesty was pleased to erect the House of *Blenheim* as a Monument of the glorious Actions of the Duke of *Marlborough*, they expressed their Willingness to make Provision for the more honourable Support of his Dignity in his Posterity, in such a Manner as her Majesty should think fit. To which the Queen was pleased to answer, that she having settled a Pension of 5000*l.* per Annum out of the Revenue of the Post Office on the Duke of *Marlborough*, it would be agreeable to her, if that may be continued to his Posterity for ever.

The Commons brought in a Bill accordingly, and it passed into an Act.

December 31. Being appointed a Day of Thanksgiving to Almighty God for his Blessing on her Majesty's Arms, her Majesty, accompanied by both Houses of Parliament, with all the usual Solemnities, went to *St. Paul's Cathedral*, to perform her Devotions.

On the 28th Day of *January*, her Majesty came to the House, and passed divers Acts, and then made a Speech; acquainting them that the Union being perfected by the Parliament of *Scotland*, she had ordered the same to be laid before them, for their Concurrence in it. Her Majesty also intimated, that *Scotland* being to have an Equivalent for what that Kingdom is obliged to contribute towards the Debts of *England*, she recommended to them to make a Provision for the paying thereof.

In the House of Lords, antecedent to the entering upon Consideration of the Articles of the Union, a Bill was ordered to be brought in for the Security of the Church of *England*; an Act for the securing Presbytery in *Scotland* having passed there before the Articles of Union; which was done accordingly, and passed both Houses. The Tenor whereof was, that the Act of Uniformity shall be in Force for ever: That every King or Queen hereafter, at their Coronation, shall take an Oath to preserve the Settlement of the Church, and the Doctrine and Discipline thereof; and that this Act shall be held a fundamental and essential Part of the Union of the two Kingdoms.

On the 4th of *February* the House of Commons resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House, to consider of the Articles of the Union; and after some Debates they read and

and approved the four first Articles. On the 8th, they went through the rest of the Articles; on the 11th, they passed the Bill from the Lords, for securing the Church of *England*. And the same Day, the Resolution of the Grand Committee upon the Articles of the Union being reported, and agreed to by the House, a Bill was ordered to be brought in to ratify the same. The House of Lords took the Articles of the Union into Consideration on the 15th of *February*, several Lords spake upon it, but the Lord *Haverham's* Speech against it was the longest. But when the Question concerning postponing the first Article was put, the Difference in favour of the Union appeared to be 72 against 22. So the first six Articles were approved that Day. They resumed the same the 19th, and made a further Progress, as they did the 21st, and finally on the 24th; and the Resolution of the Committee for approving all the Articles being reported on the 27th, it was agreed to: Some of the Lords entering Protests against it. And the Bill being passed by both Houses, her Majesty came and gave the Royal Assent to it, on the 16th of *March*. And then made a Speech, declaring her Satisfaction therein.

An Abstract of the Articles of the Union.

1. **T**HAT the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* shall from the 1st of *May* 1707, be united into one Kingdom by the Name of *Great Britain*. 2. That the Succession be to the Princess *Sophia* and her Heirs. And that all *Papists*, or Persons that marry *Papists*, shall be forever excluded inheriting the Crown. 3. That the united Kingdom shall be represented by one

Parliament. 4. That the Subjects of the united Kingdom shall have Freedom of Trade and Navigation to all Places within the same, and Plantations belonging to it, and a Communication of all other Advantages. 5. All Ships belonging to *Scottish* Men at the time of the Union to be deemed Ships *British* built, the Owners making Oath that the same belong to them. 6. All Parts of the united Kingdom to be under the same Regulations of Trade, and liable to the same Customs and Duties. 7. The united Kingdom to be liable to the same Excise, except that a Barrel of Ale in *Scotland* shall not pay above 2s. on account of the present Excise in *England*. 8. Foreign Salt in *Scotland* shall pay the same Duty as in *England*, but Salt made in *Scotland* shall be exempted for seven Years from the *English* Duty. Several Conditions relating to the Salt Duty were inserted in this Article, which we have not room to set down. 9. When 1,997,763 $\frac{1}{2}$ l. shall be enacted and be raised in *England* on the Land-Tax, *Scotland* shall add a further Sum of 48,000l. 10. *Scotland* is exempted from the Stamp Duties now in force. 11. As also from the Duty on Windows. 12. And from the Duties on Coals and Culm. 13. *Scotland* shall not pay the Malt Duty, which expires *June* 24, 1707. 14. *Scotland* shall not be charged with any other Duties imposed by the Parliament of *England*, before the Union, except those consented to in this Treaty. And if the Parliament in their Provision for the Service of the Year 1707, shall lay any further Customs, *Scotland* shall have an Equivalent for the Share thereof they will be liable to. Malt made and consumed in *Scotland* not to

A. D. 1706. be charged during this War. 15. Scotland shall have an Equivalent for what shall be charged towards Payment of the Debts of England, the Sum of 398,085*l.* for the Custom and Excise they will be liable to towards paying the said Debts. And an Equivalent shall be further allowed for the Proportion Scotland shall hereafter pay by reason of the Increase of the Customs, by the Increase of Trade, and also for the Salt Duty, which they will be obliged to pay after seven Years. The said 398,085*l.* to be applied to the paying the publick Debts of Scotland, to the refunding to the African Company their principal Stock and the Interest of it to satisfy such as may be Losers by the Alteration of the Coin, and such other Uses as Commissioners appointed by her Majesty shall think fit. The African Company to be dissolved, as soon as an Act passes in England for paying the Equivalent. 16. The Coin to be of the same Standard throughout the united Kingdom as now in England, and a Mint to be continued in Scotland, under the same Rules as in England. 17. The same Weights and Measures to be used as now in England, and Standards to be kept in the Burghs agreeable to the Standard at the *Exchequer*. 18. The Laws for the Regulation of Trade, Customs, and such Excises which Scotland is to be liable to, to be the same with England. Other Laws in Scotland to remain as before, but alterable by Parliament. Laws which concern Publick and Civil Government may be the same throughout the united Kingdom, but no Alteration may be made in the Laws which concern private Right, except for evident Utility of the Subjects of Scotland. 19. The Court of Session and other Courts shall remain in Scotland, with such Regulations as there mentioned. 20. All Heretable Offices and Officers for Life are reserved to the Owners, as Rights of Property. 21. The Rights of the Royal Burghs in Scotland shall remain intire. 22. Sixteen of the Peers of Scotland shall sit and vote in the House of Lords, and 45 Representatives of Scotland in the House of Commons of the Parliament of Great Britain; the Choice whereof to be according to the Act passed in Scotland to that Purpose. In Case her Majesty shall on the 1st of May declare this present Parliament to be the first Parliament of Great Britain, the present Parliament of England may be so on the Part of England, and the 16 Peers and 45 Commoners for Scotland to sit with them. Such Parliament to continue no longer than the English Parliament is by Law allowed to continue. 23. The 16 Peers of Scotland shall have all Privileges of Parliament which the Peers of England have, and in case of Trials of Peers, when no Parliament is in being, the Peers of Scotland who sat in the last Parliament shall be summoned. And all the Peers of Scotland shall be Peers of Great Britain, and shall enjoy all Privileges as full as the Peers of England, except sitting in the House of Lords, and upon Trials of Peers. 24. There shall be one Great Seal for the United Kingdom. A Seal to be still used in Scotland in Things relating to private Right, as usual. That the Privy Seal, Signet, Casset, &c. now used to be continued. And that the Crown, Scepter, Sword of State, and Records, Rolls, and Registers, publick and private, shall be still kept in Scotland. Lastly, 25. All Laws and Statutes

incon-

' inconsistent with the Terms of these Articles, to be void.

Several Traders taking Advantage from the Union shipped off great Quantities of Goods on which Drawbacks were allowed on Exportation, and after they had been at *Holland*, sailed for *Scotland* to lie there to the 1st of *May*, when they might be brought to *England* Custom free. This gave Occasion for a Bill to be brought in to obviate the ill Effects of that Practice; which passed the Commons, but there was a Clause in it which would have given Offence to the *Scots*, and therefore would not pass in the Lords House. It was therefore proposed, that the Queen should be desired to prorogue the Parliament for a short time, and then another Bill might be brought in. Accordingly on the 8th of *April* her Majesty passed the Acts, and prorogued the Parliament to the 14th, when they met again, and brought in a fresh Bill, but such Difficulties arose in it that it was dropt. And on the 24th her Majesty came to the House, made a gracious Speech, and prorogued the Parliament.

We omitted to mention, that about the Middle of *December* her Majesty was pleased to confer many Honours. The Earl of *Kent* was created a Marquis, as was also the Earl of *Lindsey*. The Lord *Wharton* was created Viscount and Earl. The Lord *Poulet* was created Viscount and Earl. The Lord *Godolphin* and the Lord *Cholmondeley* the same. Henry Lord *Walden* was created Earl of *Bindon*. The Lord Keeper was made a Peer, by the Title of *William Lord Cowper*, Baron of *Wingham*, and Sir *Thomas Pelham* was made Lord *Pelham* and Baron of *Laughton*.

The first Matter for History this Year that offers, is the unfortunate Success of our Arms in *Spain*. The Queen had taken all possible Care

to supply that Service, and to that *A. D.* Purpose, as we told you last Year' 1707. sent over the Earl of *Rivers* with a Reinforcement which went out 8297 Men. He arrived at *Lisbon*, and thence sailed to *Valencia*, where he arrived in *January*, 1706-7. But through the Length of Time that the Men had lain on board, so many were dead, sick, or upon Landing deserted, that when they mustered there appeared but 4,500. Which made him break six Regiments to fill the rest, and sent the Officers back to raise new Men. The State of the Army in *Spain* before his Arrival was thus: The Forces under the Lord *Galway* and Lord *Peterborough* in the last Year, were 24 Regiments, which when sent over were 18,852 Men, but by Death and Desertion were reduced to 13,809, and of them too 1,792 were Prisoners with the Enemy. The Parliament in the last Session had made Provision for 29,395 Men to serve in *Spain* and *Portugal*. Whereof there were at that time as abovesaid the 24 Regiments, and those under the *E. Rivers*, to which the Queen proposed to add two new Regiments to compleat the Number. Her Majesty being not yet apprized of the Reduction of Regiments.

King *Charles* in a Council of War at *Valencia* in *December* 1706, resolved that all the Forces should act in one Body, and enter *Castile* by the way of *Arragon*. Some of the Confederate Generals were for acting on the Defensive, but the other Council prevailed, and they marched accordingly. *Tyrrawley's* Regiment, and two Battalions of Marines that were quartered in *Catalonia*, were detained there to guard that Province; and King *Charles* remained there also with 29 Squadrons, and 12 Battalions. So that the Army which took the Field *April* the 6th, amounted but to 42 Battalions

A. D. talions and 53 Squadrons, of *English, Dutch, and Portuguese*. They attacked and destroyed the Enemy's Magazines in several Places with Success, but at *Villena* met with so resolute a Defence, that they were held in Play till the Enemy came up. The *French* and *Spaniards* commanded by the Duke of *Berwick*, were 54 Battalions and 76 Squadrons, and the Duke of *Orleans* was advancing with 7 or 8,000 Men more. The Confederates considered that they must either fight the Enemy, or abandon the Kingdom of *Valencia* to their Fury, the former therefore was resolved on. On the 25th of *April* the Battle of *Almanza* was fought, wherein the *English* and *Dutch* behaved themselves very bravely, and pushed the Enemy, but the *Portuguese* gave Way on the first Attack, and the whole Weight of the Enemy lay upon the rest, which in the end bore them down, and a terrible Slaughter ensued, for at first the Enemy denied Quarter. The Lord *Galway* received two Wounds in his Face, and a great many Officers were killed, in all 88, and 285 taken Prisoners, besides a great Number of private Soldiers. The Earl of *Galway* collected the scattered Remains of *English* and *Dutch*, and retreated. The Marquis *das Minas* with the *Portuguese* had consulted their Safety betimes, and drew towards *Tortosa* to join *K. Charles*. The Earl of *Galway* having put Garrisons in proper Places, did the same.

Valencia and *Saragosa* submitted to the Enemy. *Xativa* and *Aleyra* were taken; *Denia* was besieged, but being relieved by Troops from *Allicant*, and some of our Men of War coming before the Place in due Time, the Town was saved; and the Earl of *Galway* so well disposed

the Army, that the Enemy was not able to penetrate into *Catalonia*.

The Duke of *Marlborough* made a Journey to *Hanover* and to *Alt-Rastadt* in *Saxony*, where the King of *Sweden* then kept his Quarters, before he opened the Campaign. On the 16th of *May* he came to *Brussels*, and on the 21st he went to the Army. But there was nothing done this Campaign; for although the Duke endeavoured to engage the Enemy divers times, they kept so close in the strong Camp they lay in, that it was impracticable to attack them.

The Affair that made most Noise, and most raised our Expectations, this Summer, was the Siege of *Toulon* in *Provence*, the Place where the *French* Fleet of great Ships lie. An Undertaking of great Glory to the Confederates, but too great Difficulty to bring to its desired Issue. The Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* led the Land Army appointed for the Siege, and Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* commanded the Confederate Fleet to assist and sustain them. This Design had been concerted with the strictest Secrecy between the Queen of *Great-Britain*, the States General, and the Duke of *Savoy*. And was so long a Secret to the *French*, that the Army was well advanced on its March, before they suspected the Design.

It must be premised that the Imperial Court at this time were too obstinately bent upon reducing the Kingdom of *Naples* to its Obedience; whether upon an Intimation of a secret Overture of Partition *France* had made for Peace, wherein the *Spanish* Monarchy being divided into two Parts, the *Indies* and the Maritime Provinces of *Spain* in one, and *Catalonia* with the *Italian* Dominions and the *Netherlands* in the other, the House of *Austria* was

to take its Choice: I say whether on this Account, as has lately been suggested, or whether merely for the sake of being able to check the Pope, that Court was inflexible in it, and accordingly took away 14 or 15,000 Men, which might otherwise have been used in the Expedition to *Provence*.

On the 30th of *June* the Duke of *Savoy*, with the Army, set forth for *Nice*, making Feints at the same time by Parties of his Forces, as if he intended to invade *Dauphine*.

Sir Cloudsley Shovel at *Finat* and *Genoa* took on board the Ammunition, Provision, and other Necessaries, and sailed to *Nice*, where on the 9th of *July* he entertained with great Magnificence his Royal Highness on board, and Matters being there concerted for the Passage of the River *Var*, the Admiral sailed into the Mouth of that River, landed some Seamen, and beat the *French* from the Entrenchments they had made on the Banks of it, which gave Opportunity to the Army to pass at a Ford above. They afterwards pursued their March; but through the Difficulties of the Way, the Heat of the Weather, and the Provisions not keeping pace, frequent Halts were necessary, so that they came not to *Thoulon* till the 26th of *July*.

Marshal *Tesse*, who commanded the *French* Army in *Dauphine*, finding how the Enemy was disposed, drew the Forces out of that Province to march for *Thoulon*. Himself rode Post, and arrived there the 10th; he gave effectual Orders for improving the Fortifications, planting Cannon, and forming an entrenched Camp without the Town: All which was performed with extreme Diligence. He passed from thence to *Marseilles*, gave the necessary Orders there, and then re-

turned to his Army, which marched *A. D.* with such Speed, that by the 25th 1707. Forty Battalions were arrived, and placed in the Town and the Entrenchments. Marshal *Tesse* collected also other Troops, which *Madavi* had brought out of *Lombardy*, and Detachments were made from the *French* Army on the *Rhine* and in *Flanders*, which moved in long Marches to come up in time.

The Situation of *Thoulon* was such, that considering the vast Number of Cannon planted upon the Walls, and upon Batteries in the Vallies, it was impossible to approach it without being Masters of some of those Heights that lie round the Town; to which Purpose it was resolved to attack that called *St. Catherines*, which was done accordingly on the 30th of *July*, and the *French* were driven off, and a Lodgment made upon it. But the *French* recovered this the 15th of *August*, after a brisk Action, wherein the Prince of *Saxe Gotha*, who commanded the *Dutch* Forces, was killed. Afterwards the Confederates attacked the Forts on the Sea Side, and took that of *St. Margaret*. As they did also that of *St. Lewis* on the 18th.

The *French* in the mean time advanced on all sides, and continually Informations arrived of their Approach. The Dukes of *Burgundy*, *Berry*, and *Lerwick*, were upon the Road, and in a few Days *de Tesse's* Army would be made up an hundred Battalions. The Winds at the same Time had been more than ordinary boisterous, which hindered the Operations of the Fleet. All which being considered by the Duke of *Savoy*, he resolved to raise the Siege. Accordingly,

On the 21st of *August* the Confederate Army drew off, and the Fleet bombarded the Town and

A. D. Harbour with such Fury and Execution, that the Magazine of Cordage was set on Fire, several stately Buildings ruined, and Eight Capital Ships of War destroyed. The Army retreated in good Order and without Loss.

Although the Success of this Siege was not answerable to the Hopes of it, it was nevertheless a vast Injury to the Enemy by the great Loss they sustained at *Thoulon*, and by the great Expence in the long March of their Armies. And it was also a great Relief to *Germany*, where the *French* had a superior Force, and levied severe Contributions till the Detachments sent hither took them off. The Check it gave also to the Progress of the *French* Army in *Spain* was no small Relief. And it effectually secured the Emperor's Success in *Naples*.

Count *Traun* commanded the Imperial Army in *Italy*, and on the 8th of *May* began his March towards *Naples*. He called at *Rome* to obtain the Pope's Investiture of that Kingdom upon *K. Charles*, and arrived on the Frontiers of *Naples*, *June* 24, and reduced the whole Kingdom with little or no Bloodshed.

In *Spain* the *French* took *Lerida* in *Catalonia*, *November* the 12th; and *Ciudad Rodrigo* on *Portugal* Side, the 17th of *December*.

The Union taking Place on the First of *May*, her Majesty appointed a Thanksgiving to Almighty God to be celebrated on that Day, and came herself with the usual State and Attendance to *St. Paul's Cathedral* to pay her Devotions.

On the 4th of *May* *William Lord Cowper*, Keeper of the Great Seal, was constituted Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*.

On the Fifth of *June* her Majesty by Proclamation declared her In-

tention of holding the First Parliament of *Great Britain* on the 23d of *October*, the present Members of *England* being declared Members of it, and those for *Scotland* ordered to be chosen.

Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* with 15 Sail of Men of War, sailed from *Gibraltar* in *October* for *England*. On the 21st of *October* he arrived in the Soundings, but by Mistake steering in a wrong Course, he ran up on the Rocks of *Scilly*. The *Association*, with the Admiral on Board her, was lost with the Men; the *Firebrand* dashed on the Rocks, and foundered, but the Captain and 24 of his Men got ashore; the *Phoenix* run aground, but her Men saved themselves; Sir *George Byng* in the *Royal Anne*, by excellent Steerage changed her Course in a Moment, and saved the Ship when she was just running upon the Danger; the Lord *Dursey* in the *St. George* also miraculously escaped. Sir *Cloudsley's* Body floated ashore, and was taken up by the Country People, and buried in the Sands; on the 26th it was taken up again, and brought aboard the *Salisbury*, and afterwards interred at *Westminster*, where her Majesty erected a sumptuous Monument over his Grave.

On the 2d of *October* the first Parliament of *Great Britain* met, and the Commons being commanded to chuse their Speaker, they elected their former, *John Smith*, Esq; who was presented the 30th, and then by the Queen's Command both Houses adjourned to *November* the 6th. On that Day her Majesty made a Speech, wherein she set forth the present State of Affairs abroad, advised them to provide the necessary Supplies, left to their Consideration what might be thought necessary to make the Union more advantageous

tageous to both Nations, and recommended Unanimity.

The Commons addressed the Queen upon the Speech, but the Lords omitted that, and turned the Motion of it into a Resolution of taking into Consideration the State of the Nation. *November* the 19th that House went into a grand Committee upon that Subject. The Lord *Haversham*, and others, exhibited Complaints; the principal whereof being upon the Management of the Admiralty, that was further considered in both Houses, and the Merchants heard upon the Subject of their Losses and Disappointments. It produced in the End Two excellent Acts this Session, as we shall shew by and by.

The several Debates in the House of Lords about the Earl of *Peterborough*, and in the House of Commons about Sir *Thomas Hardy*, Commander of the Convoy to *Lisbon*, Commodore *Edwards*, and Admiral *Whetstone*, as also about Capt. *Kerr*, are too tedious to have Place here. The Supplies granted this Session amounted to 5,933,657 *l.* The Ways and Means for raising these Sums, were the Land Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound; the Malt Duty. Upon the several Duties granted last Year for Annuities a farther Sum was now enacted of 640,000 *l.* For like Annuities of 40,000 *l. per Annum* at the same Price. Customs laid for 95 Years, on which One Million of Pounds were to be taken in for purchasing more Annuities at 16 Years Purchase. The *East India* Company proposed to advance 1,200,000 *l.* for the Service of the War, if they might have their Term enlarged to the Year 1726, contenting themselves with the same Interest they already received for the Two Millions they formerly advanced, which was complied with,

and enacted accordingly. And the *A. D.* General Mortgage, as it was called, 1707. that is, divers Duties at the Custom House, was continued from 1712 to 1714, for a Loan of 729,760 *l.* which completed the Sums voted.

On the 3d of *February* the Commons having taken into their Consideration the State of the Army in *Spain* in the last Year, and Mr. *St. John*, Secretary at War, giving in an Account of the Provision made for that Service, the House resolved, That it appeared that of the 29,395 *English* Forces provided for by Parliament for the Service in *Spain* and *Portugal* in the Year 1707, there were but 8,669 Men, besides Commission and Non-Commission Officers and Servants in *Spain* and *Portugal* at the Time of the Battle of *Almanza*, and ordered an Address to her Majesty to lay the same before her. On the 18th the Queen sent an Answer to this Address. Which Answer being taken into Consideration *February* the 24th, and the Question then put, That timely Recruits for *Spain* had been wanting, it passed in the Negative. And it was resolved that an Address be presented to her Majesty to thank her for taking Measures to restore the Affairs of *Spain*, and providing foreign Troops for that Service.

In the Beginning of this Session divers Merchants made Complaints to the House against the Admiralty with Respect to Convoys for their Ships. The *Russia* Merchants were heard *November* the 27th, and on the 13th of *December* divers others trading to *Portugal*, *Spain*, and *Italy*. And several smart Resolves passed thereupon. The House of Lords also made strict Inquiry into the Administration of the Admiralty, and laid a Representation of their Observations before her Majesty, which was after-

A. D. wards printed. The Commons resolved *December* the 18th, That a Bill be brought in to appoint Convoys and Cruisers for securing the Trade of the Kingdom, which passed both Houses, and received the Royal Assent.

The Acts passed this Session relating to *Scotland*, were, An Act to repeal the Two Acts of *Scotland*, intitled, *An Act for the Security of the Kingdom*; and *An Act anent Peace and War*, as inconsistent with the Union. An Act for rendering the Union more complete, whereby the Privy Council in *Scotland* was put down, Justices of the Peace established in *Scotland*, and Circuit Courts were appointed, and the Manner of choosing the Representatives in Parliament directed. The *Act for better securing her Majesty's Person and Government* provides that all Officers in *Scotland* shall take the Abjuration Oath. There passed also this Session an Act to make further Provision for electing the 16 Peers for *Scotland*, for trying Peers for Offences in *Scotland*. And an Act for establishing a Court of *Exchequer* in *Scotland*.

Other notable Transactions of this Session were the Addressès of both Houses to the Queen on the 23d of *December*; and the Examination of the Affair of *Gregg*.

On the 22d of *December* the Lords communicated to the Commons an Address to her Majesty, humbly offering it as their Opinion, "That
" no Peace can be honourable or
" safe for her Majesty, or her Al-
" lies, if *Spain*, the *West-Indies*, or
" any Part of the *Spanish* Monar-
" chy be suffered to remain under
" the Power of the House of *Bour-*
" *bon*." Wherein the Commons concurred, and both Houses waited upon the Queen with it. To which her Majesty answered, "My Lords

" and Gentlemen, I am fully of
" your Opinion that no Peace can
" be honourable or safe for Us or
" our Allies, till the intire Monar-
" chy of *Spain* be restored to the
" House of *Austria*, &c."

The Affair of *Gregg* was petulantly extended, and made more of than it merited. This Man was a Clerk in Mr. Secretary *Harley's* Office, and carried on criminal Correspondence with the Enemy. It was discovered by the Post-Master of *Brussels*, and *Gregg* was taken into Custody on the last Day of *December*. The House of Lords suspecting he might have Correspondents and Associates in *England*, appointed a Committee to examine him in *Newgate*, but nothing appeared further than what I have said. The Man was tried, pleaded guilty, and condemned for High Treason on the 19th of *January*, and executed soon after, confessing his own Guilt, but acquitted every Body as Accessaries with him.

The House of Lords in an Address to the Queen declared as their Opinion, that this was a Crime of an heinous Nature, and that Papers of secret Nature were too much exposed in the Secretary's Office, whereby this and other Clerks had it in their Power to give the Enemy from Time to Time Informations of the Designs here concerted, the Stations of our Convoys, and the Times of Trade Fleets sailing, &c.

On the 11th of *February* Mr. Secretary *Harley* resigned his Office, which was given to *Henry Boyle*, Esq; The next Day Sir *Thomas Mansel* Comptroller of the Household, Sir *Simon Harcourt* Attorney General, and Mr. *St. John* Secretary at War, resigned their Places.

About this Time her Majesty nominated Dr. *Moore*, Bishop of *Nor-*

wich,

wich,
ceased,
and Dr.
the Bi
nathan
the Bi
Majesty
succeed
William
ford d
Chester
And
a very
my.
Reven
Kingd
such
lon, e
Turn
duces
by th
tish N
Union
unthi
pressi
Princ
shoul
was
Franc
Cour
valie
Title
Brita
ance.
of th
of M
were
kirk,
Offic
lery,
jor
Maj
gave
and
con
Ave
the
imn
dy
her

wich, to succeed Dr. Patrick deceased, in the Bishopric of Ely. and Dr. Trimmel to succeed him in the Bishopric of Norwich. Sir Jonathan Trelawney being promoted to the Bishopric of Winchester, her Majesty nominated Dr. Blackall to succeed him in Exeter. And Sir William Dawes succeeded Dr. Stratford deceased, in the Bishopric of Chester.

And now we were surpris'd by a very bold Attempt from the Enemy. The French King meditating Revenge for our Invasion of his Kingdom, and besieging a Place of such Consequence to him as *Thoulon*, endeavour'd to shew us in our Turn the Distraction an Invasion produces. He was fairly invited to it by the evident Discontent the *Scottish* Nation was in by Reason of the Union, where, in their Passions, the unthinking People often let fall Expressions that gave the pretended Prince of Wales Room to believe he should not be unwelcome. This was too fair an Opportunity for the French to let slip, and therefore that Court resolv'd, by giving the *Chevalier de St. George* (which was the Title the Pretender to the Crown of Britain was now known by) Assistance, to make Great Britain the Seat of the War. Accordingly a Fleet of Men of War and Transports were expeditiously fitted out at *Dunkirk*, and 10,000 Forces, with many Officers, much Ammunition, Artillery, and Arms, put on Board. Major General *Cadogan*, who was her Majesty's Envoy in *Holland*, soon gave Advice of the Preparations, and then went to *Brussels*, and so concerted Matters with Monsieur d' *Auverquerque*, that 10 Battalions of the English Forces in *Flanders* were immediately drawn to the Coast ready to be shipped. The Admiralty here at the same Time applied such

Diligence in fitting out a Fleet, that A. D. 23 Sail of Men of War under Sir *George Byng* and the Lord *Dursely* appeared before *Dunkirk* on the 27th of February, O. S. when the Enemy were promising themselves we could have no Fleet abroad. The Pretender came to *Dunkirk*, March the 9th. N. S. But the Sight of the English Fleet made the French Admiral, Monsieur *Fourbin*, write back to the Court for fresh Orders. And to colour the Delay of Proceeding, it was pretended the young Prince was sick. But the French King sending express Orders to his Admiral to venture out, and the contrary Winds having forced our Fleet to withdraw to our own Coast, on the 17th of March, N. S. they set Sail. Our Fleet was by this Time reinforced to the Number of 40 Sail of Line of Battle Ships, besides Frigates and Tenders. And Sir *George Byng* having received Advice that the Enemy were sail'd, set Sail after them. At the same Time the Forces were shipped off at *Ostend*, and Admiral *Baker* convoyed them over. These Forces, together with several Regiments of Horse, march'd for *Scotland* with all Expedition. The French sail'd directly for *Edinburgh Fryth*, but the bad Winds they met with hindered them from getting thither till the 23d, N. S. that is, the 12th of March our Style. There are Two Accounts of theirs extant, One a Letter from Marshal *Matignon* to Monsieur *Chamillard*, the other from an Irish Officer on Board. The former says they did not go into the *Fryth*, but spying our Fleet stood off immediately; the other says they had just got into the *Fryth* when the English Fleet came to the Mouth of it, and giving the Signal for anchoring, *Fourbin*, who understood it, immediately gave Orders to every Ship to flink out singly

A. D. singly in the Night. As soon as the 1708. Day appeared our Fleet discovered and gave them chase, but they out-failed us, so that except the *Salisbury*, a Man of War formerly taken from us, they all escaped. They roved about, with Intention to land at *Inverness*, but having no Pilots, and the Wind not permitting a Frigate which they sent for some to get ashore, they stood off, and by dispersing themselves in that wide Sea, and in hazy Weather, made a Shift to get back to *Dunkirk*, but in very sorry Plight.

There were taken Prisoners on Board the *Salisbury*, the Lord *Griffin*, the Lord *Clermont*, and Mr. *Middleton*. A Lieutenant General, his Aid de Camp, a Colonel, Two Lieutenant Colonels, Five Captains, and Two Lieutenants, *French* Officers, 15 *Irish* Officers, Five Companies of *French* Foot Soldiers, 250 Seamen, and all the Officers of the Ship.

And thus by the Blessing of God we were most happily, and without the least Hurt, delivered from this threatening Danger. And yet such was the impertinent Dispiritedness of the Public at this Time, that during the short Time the Fright lasted, and even after the Danger was over, there was such raking and tearing to get Money in, that the Public Credit sunk extremely, and the Bank of *England* was hard beset. But that Body being duly sustained by the Queen, and the Directors calling in 20 *per Cent.* from their Partners, stemmed the Impetuosity of the present Tide, and soon abated the Demand upon them.

The Parliament set all this while, and by Addresses to her Majesty gave the Public Assurance, that they would exert themselves in defeating this bold Attempt of the Enemy. They passed a Bill also, to empower

her Majesty to imprison such Persons as she had Cause to suspect were conspiring against her Person or Government. In fine, the Danger of the Invasion being over, and the Bills all ready that were intended to be passed this Session, her Majesty came to the House on the First of *April*, and gave the Royal Assent to the Bills, made a most gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued.

On the 15th of *April* her Majesty issued a Proclamation for dissolving the Parliament; and soon after another Proclamation for calling a new one on the Eighth of *July*. The Lord *Griffin* was committed to the Tower, and on the 15th of *May* was brought to the Queen's Bench-Bar, and, upon the former Outlawry against him, received Sentence of Death. But her Majesty was pleased to grant him a Reprieve for a Month, which was renewed from Time to Time till he died in the Tower. On the Second of *April* her Majesty nominated Dr. *Fleetwood* to succeed Dr. *Beweridge* deceased, in the Bishopric of *St. Asaph*.

The Campaign in *Flanders* this Year was exceeding honourable. The Victory at *Oudenard*, and the Taking of *Lisle*, were Conquests of inestimable Value. The Emperor, concurring with the Queen and the States, was of Opinion, that a brisk Effort in *Flanders* would most sensibly affect the Enemy. He sent therefore Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, his President of the Council of War, and the General he most relied on, to the *Hague*, to concert with the Duke of *Marlborough* and the States the Operations of the next Campaign. The Duke arrived at the *Hague* *April* the 8th, N. S. where he found the Prince just arrived. They entered immediately into the strictest Amity; and after having held

held Con-
puties,
Court of
there the
ence of
after div
Things
tary Ad
to Leip
Vienna,
rough c
arrived
be note
ver wa
of the
Schem
a large
from t
Eugene
neis, f
Cause,
him in
Effort
Ab
Army
180
ons.
the
the
man
Duke
Berry
in th
in N
bein
talic
Cou
wer
The
info
wer
the
the
the
tur
of
w
E
su

held Conferences with the States Deputies, they went together to the Court of *Hanover*. They arrived there the 26th of *April*, had Audience of his Electoral Highness, and after divers Conferences, wherein all Things were adjusted for the military Actions, Prince *Eugene* went to *Leipzig*, and from thence to *Vienna*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* came to the *Hague*, where he arrived the Third of *May*. It must be noted, that the Elector of *Hanover* was now Commander in Chief of the Army of the Empire, and the Scheme for this Year's Service took a large Part of the *German* Army from the *Rhine*, to act under Prince *Eugene*. Which his Electoral Highness, for the Good of the common Cause, gave Way to, although it left him incapable of making any notable Effort against the Enemy.

About the latter End of *May* the Army was formed, and consisted of 180 Squadrons, and 112 Battalions. The *French* Army also took the Field about the same Time, the Duke of *Burgundy* being Commander in Chief, and under him the Duke of *Vendosme*; the Duke of *Berry* also and the Pretender were in the Army, which was superior in Number to the Confederates, as being 197 Squadrons, and 124 Battalions. Several Marches and Counter Marches passed, and there were daily Expectations of a Battle. The Confederates expected large Reinforcements from the *Rhine*, which were to be conducted into the *Netherlands* by Prince *Eugene*, and therefore lay the more quietly in their Camp expecting them; which the *French* being apprized of, ventured to detach off a large Number of their Troops on the 5th of *July*, who advanced towards *Ghent*. The Elector of *Bavaria*, by his profuse Way of Living while Gover-

nor of the *Netherlands*, had ingratiated himself so much with that People, as to be able to keep Correspondence with this Town, *Bruges*, and *Antwerp*, and disposed the Inhabitants to betray them to the *French*. *Ghent* therefore was surrendered as soon as the *French* came before it, as was likewise *Bruges* the next Day. The whole *French* Army decamped at the same Time, and on the Ninth invested *Oudenarde*. The Confederate Army made a long March after them the Sixth, and being joined by Prince *Eugene* with Part of his Forces, they threw in a Reinforcement into *Oudenarde*, and marched the 10th to the Camp of *Lessines*, which the *French* endeavoured to have possessed. The Enemy quitted *Oudenarde*, and passed the *Schelde*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Prince resolving to give them Battle, passed it also. Which produced, on the 11th of *July* the Battle of *Oudenarde*. The Action began at Three in the Afternoon, but could not be called a general Engagement till towards Seven, when the Battle became very furious on both Sides; the *French* retired continually, but fresh Troops coming up, they maintained a Fight for some Time; but the superior Courage of the Confederates, and the Bravery and Activity of the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* put them to the Rout, and an intestine Victory was gained. The *French* drew off in the Night, and made a tolerable good Retreat towards *Ghent*, having lost above 10,000 Men, either killed or taken; for 700 Officers, and 7,000 private Soldiers, besides 24 Standards, 25 Colours, and Five Pair of Kettle Drums were taken by the Confederates. While on the contrary, the Loss on the Confederate Side amounted to no more than 824 killed, and

A. D. 2,146 wounded. And at the same 1708. Time Abundance of *Germans*, *Savitz*, and *Savoyards* deserted the Enemy, and took Service with the Allies.

The rest of the *German* Reinforcements joined the Army a few Days after, and then the Siege of *Lisle* was resolved on. The Artillery and Ammunition necessary for the Siege was sent for, and in the mean time the Army broke through the Enemy's Lines.

When the *German* Troops moved from the *Rhine*, the Duke of *Berwick*, who commanded the *French* Army on that Side, marched with his Troops to *Flanders* also. Prince *Eugene* observed these, while the Duke of *Marlborough* invaded the Enemy's Country, and our Army lived at Discretion there, the *French* lying still entrenched under the Cannon of *Ghent*. August the 13th, *Lisle* was invested.

This City was the Capital of *French Flanders*, a Place of that Opulency, Wealth, and Politeness, that it was called *Petit Paris*, *Little Paris*. And perhaps no City in all the *French* Dominions, except the Capital, exceeded it. Nothing was wanting to render it secure, for the Fortifications were made, as far as could be, impregnable. The Siege was long and terrible, and the *French* Army without made Shews of attempting to raise the Siege. but their Courage failed them. They then turned their Minds on stopping up the Passage of the *Schelde*, to deprive the Besiegers of receiving Ammunition and Necessaries: This incommoded them till the Arrival of Troops from *England* under Major General *Earle*, who landing at *Ostend*, Sept. 21, administered Relief. For it was resolved to send 700 Waggon to *Ostend*, to bring Ammunition from thence by Land under the Convoy of Part of those Forces. Ac-

cordingly the Waggon were loaded and sent forward; but a Body of *French*, under Count *de la Motte*, being sent to intercept them, Major General *Webb* marched with a Body of Troops to meet and reinforce the Convoy. This General being met by the *French* at a Place called *Wynendale*, in a Pass between Two Woods, disposed his Battalions so judiciously, and his Men fought so bravely, that with 6,000 Men he maintained a Fight of Two Hours against 24,000, with 40 Pieces of Cannon, and in the End made them retreat in great Confusion. The Convoy in the mean time passed undisturbed another Way, and arrived safe in the Camp. The Loss in this Action was 10 Officers and 111 Soldiers killed, and 62 Officers and 680 Soldiers wounded. The Arrival of this Convoy enabled them to continue the Siege of *Lisle*, which otherwise must very probably have been raised. October the 3d, the Ravelin was taken. Still great Efforts were made by the Enemy, to hinder the bringing in Ammunition. The Duke of *Vendosme*, with 30,000 Men from *Bruges* and *Ypres* cut the Dikes, and overflowed the Country, through which it was to be brought from *Ostend*. But this Difficulty was overcome by the Help of Boats and good Management, and another good Quantity of Ammunition and Provisions was brought safe into the Camp. October 18, Monsieur *d' Auverquerque* departed this Life in his Quarters at *Rouffelaer*, and Count *Tilly* took upon him the Command of the *Dutch* Forces. All Attempts of Diversion on the *French* Side proving ineffectual, the Siege was carried on with that Vigour, that on the 23d of October the Town surrendered; but the Garrison retiring into the Citadel, the Siege took up above Seven Weeks

more;

more; for the Elector of *Bavaria* made another bold Attempt of Diversion by a sudden March with an Army to *Brussels*, and on the 26th of *November* began to fire upon the Town. But the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* advanced to its Relief with incredible Expedition: the News whereof obliged him the next Day to raise the Siege. In fine, after the extremest Difficulties were surmounted, and the utmost Bravery and Conduct shewn by those consummate Generals, the Citadel also was surrendered *December* the Ninth.

The Duke, resolving to finish the Work, would not leave *Ghent* and *Bruges* in the *French* Hands, he therefore commenced a new Siege, and opened Trenches before *Ghent*, *Dec.* the 24th; on the 30th they capitulated, and on the Second of *January* the Garrison marched out. *Bruges* gave him no Trouble, for the *French* abandoned that. And so this successful but painful Campaign concluded.

The Duke of *Savoy* this Campaign gained upon the *French*. He invaded *Dauphine* with Success. *Exilles* and *Fenestrelles*, Two strong Fortresses on the Frontiers of that Province, he made himself Master of by fair Siege.

The Empire in the Diet this Year made great Resolutions, but performed so little, that the Elector of *Hanover* could do nothing upon the *Rhine*.

Our Fleet this Year commanded by Sir *John Leak* arrived at *Lisbon*, *April* 7, and sailed for the *Streights*, *May* the 8th. They met a Fleet of *French* Provision Ships, whereof 69 out of 90 were taken. On the 26th of *May*, they arrived at *Barcelona*, whence they sailed the 30th to *Vado*. Being arrived there, the *Dutch* Admiral went up to *Turin* to hasten

the Troops that were to come thence *A. D.* to be embarked for *Barcelona*; and 1709. Sir *John Norris* went to *Milan* for the same Reason, and to compliment the Princess of *Wolfembutte*, the contracted Spouse of King *Charles*. Sir *John Leak* went afterwards to wait upon the Lady at *Milan*, and on the 13th of *July* received her on Board the Fleet at *Genoa*, and conducted her to *Mataro* near *Barcelona*.

The *French* in the mean time pursued their Interest in *Spain* as much as their Circumstances would permit. They invested *Tortosa* *June* the 12th, and it was surrendered *July* the 11th. They took *Denia* *November* the 17th, and *Alicant* *December* the 3d. But Sir *John Leak* made some Amends for these Losses. For the Fleet under his Conduct conquered the fruitful Island of *Sardinia*, and the Island *Minorca*, wherein the noted Port *Mahon* was of great Advantage to the Confederacy.

In the *West-Indies* our Ships made good Prize upon the Enemy. A Privateer Sloop, commanded by Captain *Coleby*, with 100 Men, falling in with a Fleet of the Enemy's Brigantines richly laden, fought the Guard Sloop and Two more, took her and Six more, and therein so much Wealth, that the Enemy offered 180,000 Dollars Ransom for her. Mr. *Wager* who was Commodore of her Majesty's Ships of War there, hearing that the Galleons were preparing to sail from *Porto Bello* to *Carthagen*, sailed from *Jamaica*, *March* 6th, in the Expedition, accompanied by the *Kingston*, *Portland*, and *Vulture*. They lay off and on between *Carthagen* and *Porto Bello* till the 28th of *May*, when they saw Seventeen Sail to Leeward. The Commodore resolved to fight them and bore down accordingly;

A. D. cordingly; the *Spanish* Admiral, 1709. who mounted 64 Brass Guns, the Vice-Admiral of 50, the Rear-Admiral of 44, and a *French* Ship of 36 Guns, all engaged him. He fought them for 4 Hours, in which time the Admiral blew up, the Vice-Admiral having her upper Deck blown up bore away, and the Rear-Admiral was taken. The *Kingston* and the *Portland* all this while did nothing, notwithstanding they were ordered to follow the Vice-Admiral; whom they might have taken. The Ship that blew up was worth 30 Millions of Pieces of Eight, and that taken was so rich, that the Commodore's Share of the Prize was reckoned to amount to 100,000*l.* Captain *Bridges* of the *Kingston*, and Captain *Windsor* of the *Portland*, were both tried in a Court Martial at *Jamaica* July the 23d, and both turned out of their Commands.

Sir *George Byng* had the Honour to convoy the contracted Queen of *Portugal* (Daughter to the late Emperor) from *Holland* to *Lisbon*. Her Majesty went on Board the *British* Squadron in the *Maese*, and arrived safe at *Spithead* the 24th of *September*, where she landed, and was complimented and entertained. And on the 29th went on Board again, and arrived safe at *Lisbon* *October* the 27th N. S. From thence the Admiral sailed forward to the *Streights*, and took upon him the Command of the Fleet in the *Mediterranean*.

An Affair happened this Summer, which occasioned a Law in the next Session to prevent the like for the future. Monsieur *Matuof* the Muscovite Ambassador being about to depart Home, an indiscreet Creditor of that Minister arrested him for Debt. He complained to the Secretary, and had the Arrest taken off; but he resenting the Indignity, the

Queen ordered a Prosecution, and the Persons concerned were afterwards punished.

His Royal Highness Prince *George* of *Denmark* having been long troubled with a violent Asthma, and sometimes spitting of Blood, grew very ill in *October*, and notwithstanding all Medicinal Applications his Asthma increased, and was accompanied with a Cough, Blood-spitting, and a *Coma* or Sleepiness, which ended in Convulsions, and finally his Highness expired *October* the 28th, to the excessive Grief of the Queen. His Corpse was interred the 13th of *November*, in King *Henry VII's* Chapel, and the Funeral attended by all the Officers of State, and the Nobility. His Highness was universally beloved in the Nation, and therefore the Mourning for him was very general.

On the 25th of *November* her Majesty constituted the Earl of *Pembroke* Lord High-Admiral, and appointed the Earl of *Wharton* to succeed him in the Lieutenantancy of *Ireland*. And the Lord *Sommers* was made President of the Council.

On the 16th of *November* the Parliament met, and chose Sir *Richard Onslow* Speaker. Her Majesty's Grief not permitted her to come to the House, she appointed Commissioners to open the Parliament, in whose Name the Lord Chancellor made a Speech. Wherein he recommended a larger Supply for the Army in *Flanders*, and a larger Supply for the Fleet, Provisions of such Laws as might be necessary to make the Union more perfect, and an Improvement of Trade and Manufacture.

The Total of the Supplies granted this Session amounted to 6,457,830*l.* To raise these Sums, they gave the Land Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound. The Malt Tax, and

2,500,000*l.*

2,500,000*l.* by Exchequer Bills. For the Bank of *England* proposed to add 400,000*l.* upon the old Fund granted to them, and upon Condition of their being continued a Corporation for 21 Years longer. They proposed to receive Subscriptions for doubling their Stock, to enable them to circulate 2,500,000*l.* in Exchequer Bills, praying that a Fund be appointed for paying off and cancelling the said Bills in some certain time. And that a Fund be granted for paying 150,000*l.* yearly, being the Interest for the said Sum at 6 *per Cent.* with some other Conditions relating to the issuing the said Bills. Which Proposal was received by the Parliament, and enacted accordingly. These were all the Grants, although they amounted to much less than was voted.

There passed this Session an Act for Naturalizing all Foreigners being Protestants. And an Act to ascertain the Privileges of Ambassadors.

The Lord *Haverham's* Speech this Year turned upon the Defect of Arms and Ammunition in the several Castles in *Scotland* at the time of the late Invasion. Which occasioned some smart Resolves in the House of Lords. And,

There having been some Overtures made from *France* for Peace; 'It was resolved by the Lords, 'That an Address be presented to her Majesty, that she would be pleased to take care at the Conclusion of the War, that the *French* King be obliged to own her Majesty's Title and the Protestant Succession, and that her Allies be Guarantees of the same, and the Pretender be removed out of the *French* Dominions.' And this Address being sent to the Commons for their Concurrence, they concurred, and added to it, 'That the

'demolishing of the Fortifications *A. D.* 'and Harbour of *Dunkirk* be in- 1709. 'sisted upon in the ensuing Treaty.' It was accordingly presented, and her Majesty gave a most gracious Answer.

Finally, An Act for her Majesty's Free and General Pardon passed this Session. Which with 21 other Publick, and 31 Private Acts received the Royal Assent by Commission on the 21st of *April*. The Lord Chancellor made a Speech in her Majesty's Name, and then the Parliament was prorogued.

It must be remembered, that this Winter had proved exceeding hard, a Frost set in at *Christmas*, and continued above three Weeks, wherein the Cold was more intense than any had been known. The Effect of it, blessed be God, was not destructive in *England*, but in *France* it made sad Havock, destroyed their Vineyards, killed their Corn, tore the Trees, and ruined the Fruit. Which added to the bad Harvest for some Years past, left the whole Country in a starving State. At the same time the King's Revenues being exhausted by the War, and all the Funds insufficient to enable him to pay the Interest of what he borrowed, the Banquiers who remitted his Foreign Payments were forced to make a Stop; and particular Persons who had Money in the Hands of Mr. *Bernard*, the principal of them, lost near a Million Sterling. These Calamities, together with the great Losses sustained last Year, and almost every Year of the War, made the *French* Monarch turn his Thoughts, or seemed to do so at least, to Peace.

Monsieur *Petkum* Envoy from the Duke of *Holstein*, being a Neuter, was forward to advance Proposals of Peace, and by his Negotiation the Allies were prevailed upon to permit

A. D. permit the President *de Rouille* to come into the *Netherlands* on the part of *France* to treat of a Peace. In the Beginning of the Year 1709, that Gentleman came to *Antwerp*, where Monsieur *Buys* and Monsieur *Vanderdussen* on the Part of the Confederates held a Conference with him. The States gave immediate Advice to the Emperor and the Queen of what he had proposed; and Prince *Eugene* arrived at the *Hague*, March the 27th N. S. on the Part of the Emperor; and the Duke of *Marlborough* on the 8th of April on the Part of her Majesty. The Confederates having made their Demands, *de Rouille* communicated them to the *French* Court, and received Orders to agree to them. And the Duke of *Marlborough* returned to *England* to inform her Majesty of the Progress made, and to receive her further Commands. The *French* Court seemed so earnest, that the King sent the Marquis *de Torcy*, who arrived at the *Hague* May 9, to finish the Negotiation. The Duke of *Marlborough* being returned, his Grace with the Lord *Townshend* were constituted her Majesty's Plenipotentiaries. The *French* gave up the Monarchy of *Spain*, the *Dutch* Barrier, *Dunkirk*, and the Prince of *Wales*, but stuck at *Alsace*. The Emperor insisted upon that, and the *French* were allowed to depart, if they agreed not to all. They made a Grimace of departing, but tarried however, and had divers Conferences with the Allies. Till in the end, May 28, they agreed to all the Articles, but would not sign them. The Marquis *de Torcy* carried the Articles to *France* to get the King's Ratification, and promised to return by the 4th of *June*. But instead of that, sent a Letter to Prince *Eugene*, to tell him the King would not agree to it. Monsieur *de*

Rouille declared to the States, That his Master excepted against the 10th, 11th, 28th, 29th, and 37th Articles: Whereupon he was ordered to go in 24 Hours. But he desiring another Conference, it was granted, but to no Purpose, for he had nothing to propose, and the Allies continued to insist upon what was concluded on. And so the 8th of *June* that Minister returned Home.

The Negotiation for the Peace being at an end, it was resolved to prosecute the War with Vigour. The Duke of *Marlborough* therefore departed for the Army, and arrived at *Brussels* June the 10th, where he met Prince *Eugene*. The Army consisted of 110,000 Men, and assembled about *Courtray* and *Menin* the 21st. The *French*, although their Cavalry were well mounted, and the Infantry well recruited, durst not expose themselves, but entrenched deep. Our Generals therefore declined the Attempt of fighting, and sat down before *Tournay*. On the 3d of *July* that City was invested, and three Attacks formed against it. The Trenches were opened the 17th, and the Siege carried on with Vigour. On the 28th of *July* the Town capitulated, and the Garrison retired into the Citadel; the Siege whereof took up but few Days more before the Garrison capitulated, and the Articles were agreed upon on the 4th of *August*. But being sent to the Court of *France* for Ratification, it was refused, and so the Siege was renewed and continued all the Month, but on the 3d of *September* it was surrendered. Marshall *Villars* had the Command of the *French* Army, to whom was now added Marshal *Boufflers*, who arrived in their Camp the 7th of *September*. The Prince of *Hesse* commanded a separate Army, which the *French* had their Eye upon, and were preparing to attack. But our Ge-

nerals

nerals were so well provided with Spies, that they had Notice of it, and disposed the Army to prevent them. And at the same time understanding that *Mons* was at this time but thinly garrisoned, it was resolved to hinder the *French* throwing more into it, and to besiege that Town. They disposed themselves therefore to invest it. But the *French* Army marching from *Valenciennes*, got into a strong Camp about three Miles distant from *Mons*, whence it had been possible so to disturb us, as to prevent the taking of the Place. Our Generals viewed the Enemy's Army, and notwithstanding their advantageous Situation, concerted the Methods of attacking them. The *French* fortified their Camp with such Works as rendered it excessive strong, and therefore were able to make a vigorous Defence. But the Courage of our Soldiery and the Conduct of our Generals overcame all Difficulties, and after six Hours bloody Fight the Confederates broke through the Entrenchments, and put the Enemy to Flight, leaving behind them 16 Pieces of Cannon, 301 Officers Prisoners, 26 Colours, and 26 Standards. By intercepted Letters it was discovered, that besides the 301 Officers taken, they had 540 killed, and 1668 wounded; and of private Soldiers killed, wounded or taken, 15,001. On the Confederate Side, it appeared by the Accounts of the several Regiments, that of Officers and Soldiers were killed 5547, and wounded 7421. This Battle was fought on the 11th of September N. S. and was called the Battle of *Blarignies*, or *Taisners*, or *Malplaquet*, from three Villages of those Names seated on or near the Place of Action. The advantageous Situation of the Enemy was such, that when our Generals viewed it after the Battle, they were amazed

at the Difficulties they had surmounted. And although the *French* fought so well that it was said they retrieved their Nation's Honour in this Action, yet in an intercepted Letter from an Officer in their Army, speaking of the *Eugene's* and *Marlborough's*, as he calls them, were these Words, *What can withstand the rapid Force of these two famous Heroes! If an Army of 100,000 Men of the best Troops, posted between two Woods, trebly entrenched, and performing their Duty as well as brave Men could do, were not able to stop them one Day, will you not own with me* (says he) *that they surpass all the Heroes of former Ages?*

On the 21st of September *Mons* was invested; on the 20th of October it capitulated, and on the 23d the Confederates took Possession of it. The Season being now far advanced, and the Army much fatigued, the Generals were willing to give them Ease, and therefore finished the Campaign, and the Army marched into Quarters.

Nothing was done on the *Rhine* this Campaign. The Duke of *Hanover*, who commanded, laid a Scheme of Action, that with Success had been of great Moment. Count *Mercy* was detached with a Body of Troops to march round through the Skirts of *Switzerland* into *Alsace*, and attack the *French* on the back, but it miscarried; *Mercy* got thither, but ventured to fight too soon, and was beaten.

The Duke of *Savoy* had some Demands upon the Imperial Court; which he thought were too long delayed, and therefore refused to take the Field till he was satisfied: Her Majesty and the States by their Ambassadors at *Vienna* solicited his Cause, and obtained such an Answer as pacified him. This retarded the opening the Campaign on that side till the Beginning of July. But they

A. D. then behaved themselves so well, 1709. that the *French* were driven out of their Entrenchments at *St. Maurice*, their Lines forced at *Conflans*, and the Town *Annecy* taken by the Confederates.

In *Portugal* a Battle was fought at *Caya*, where the *Portuguese* Horse giving way, the *Spaniards* became Masters of the Cannon; to retrieve which the Lord *Galway* brought up three *British* Regiments who pushed the Enemy and recovered it, but not being sustained by the *Portuguese*, were surrounded and made Prisoners.

In *Spain*, *Alicant* having been blocked up ever since *December*, was (after the springing of a Mine which the Enemy with prodigious Toil had cut into a Rock under the Castle) forced to capitulate *April* the 17th, and the Garrison went on board the *British* Squadron of Men of War, which was just arrived with a Reinforcement of Men under General *Stanhope*, but found it impracticable to put them into the Town.

But the Duke of *Anjou* was not able to bring a sufficient Army into the Field on *Catalonia* Side. For Count *Staremberg* passed the *Segra* on the 27th of *August*, and took *Balaguer* with 900 Men in it Prisoners of War. General *Stanhope* having formed a Design to surprize *Cadiz*, put himself on board the Fleet commanded by Sir *George Byng* at *Port Mahon* with some Forces, and sailed to *Gibraltar*, where he expected to have met the Forces sent from *England* on board the Rear-Admiral *Baker*; but the contrary Winds detained the Fleet so long that the Attempt was then impracticable.

This Summer a large Number of poor People, that were Inhabitants of the *Palatinate* on the *Rhine*, where the *French* Armies had in the last War destroyed the Country, and in this

War miserably impoverished it by Contributions, were invited over by some Persons in Power here, and came accordingly. Care was taken of them by a Society of Gentlemen, and by the Queen's Letters Patents, publick Collections were made for them; which raised a considerable Sum. Several Gentlemen of Estate and Virtue laboured in providing for them; and to that Purpose, formed a Design of planting them together in *Kent*, and offered a very large Sum of Money to purchase *Cobham Park*, lately belonging to Sir *Joseph Williamson*, and now to be sold. But the Money, although the full Value, was refused; and the Publick beginning to take great Displeasure at the Introduction of so many Beggars among us, when we had already too many Poor unprovided for, those Gentlemen could not make the intended Provision for them, and therefore after 2 or 3 Months subsisting them, Part were sent to *Maryland*, Part to *Ireland*, and the rest distributed as well as they could be here.

November 15 the Parliament of *Great Britain* met, to whom her Majesty made a most Gracious Speech; wherein she took Notice of the Enemy's insidious Pretences of Peace, and desired such Supplies as they should think fit. And recommended a Stoppage of the Exportation of Corn, because it raised the Price excessively, and thereby gave the Poor Occasion to make grievous Complaints. Both Houses addressed her Majesty with great Loyalty and Affection, and voted Thanks to the Duke of *Marlborough* for the great and important Services he had done the Nation.

The Total of the Supplies granted this Session, amounted to 6,238,260*l.* for the Service of the Year 1710. The great Scarcity of

Corn

Corn in France had occasioned the Vent of so much thither from all the neighbouring Countries, that the Demand to resupply *Flanders* and *Holland* drew great Quantities from hence. This, although a vast Advantage to the Nation, for 'twas known that there was sent of it this Year to *Rotterdam* only to the Value of 900,000*l.* Sterl. as entered in the Custom-house Books there, besides what went to *Amsterdam* and to *Portugal*, yet since it raised the Price here, the Poor complained, and the Rich in their Favour clamoured, which made it necessary to stop the Exportation. The House therefore, in pursuance of her Majesty's Intimation to them, addressed the Queen to lay an Embargo on Corn Ships, and afterwards passed an Act, to forbid the Exportation of Corn for one Year.

And now came on the Consideration of Dr. *Sacheverell's* Sermon, preached at *St Paul's*, *November* the 5th, before the Lord-Mayor, against which Complaint was made in the House *December* the 13th.

This is a Matter that made so great a Noise, and every body is so well apprized of it by the printed Trial, and many Papers published concerning it, that we need not enlarge upon it. 'Tis sufficient to say that the Commons impeached him at the Bar of the House of Lords upon four Articles; exhibiting, 1. That he cast black and odious Colours upon his late Majesty and the Revolution. 2. That he suggests and maintains the Toleration to be unreasonable, and the Allowance of it unwarrantable. 3. He suggested that the Church of *England* is in a Condition of Peril and Adversity under her Majesty's Administration. 4. That he suggests, that her Majesty's Administration both in Ecclesi-

astical and Civil Affairs, tends to the Destruction of the Constitution, &c. 1710.

Upon this Impeachment he was solemnly tried by the House of Lords seated in *Westminster-Hall*, in the Presence of the Commons and a numerous Audience, her Majesty *incognito* being also present, on the 27th and 28th of *February*, and thence continued to *March* the 10th. The Managers for the House of Commons on one Part, and the Doctor and his Counsel on the other, having finished their Pleadings, the House of Lords debated upon it in their own House till *March* the 20th, on which Day the Question being put, Guilty or Not Guilty, there were found 69 who voted guilty, against 52 who voted not guilty. On the 23d of *March*, the Commons demanded Judgment at the Lords Bar; and the Prisoner being brought thither, the Sentence was read; the Purport whereof was, that his two Sermons, that at *St. Paul's* and that at *Derby* Assizes, should be burnt by the Hand of the Common Hangman, and that the Doctor should not preach for Three Years then next following.

The Commons on the 6th of *February* resolved, that a new Duty of Excise, a Duty upon Raisins, Currants, Pepper, and other Spices, be laid for 23 Years, to raise a Fund for Annuities for that Term at 9 *per Cent.* Interest; whereby 900,000*l.* was given to the Service of the Year. And that a Duty be laid upon Candles, and upon Money given with Apprentices for Five Years.

All the Publick Business being finished, the Queen came to the House on the 5th of *April*, and after passing the Bills, made a most gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued.

I omitted to say, that upon Intimation

A. D. 1710. the House of Commons addressed her Majesty, that she would be pleased to send over the Duke of *Marlborough* forthwith to the *Hague*, who departed accordingly on the 19th of *February*.

The Success of the last Campaign, and the vigorous Resolutions taken by the Allies to prosecute the War, induced the *French* King to make further Overtures for Peace. On the 2d of *January* the Marquis de *Torcy* wrote a Letter to Mr. *Petkum*, to intimate that the *French* King was willing to agree to own *K. Charles*, at the Conclusion of the Treaty, to give up *Straßburgh*, *Alsace*, *Landau*, &c. To own *Queen Anne* and the Protestant Succession, restore *Newfoundland*, and demolish *Dunkirk*. To grant the *Dutch* Barrier, and the Tariff. And to grant to the D. of *Savoy* what was demanded. But insisted upon the Restoration of the Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria*. This being communicated to the Allies, it was rejected, as being not explicit enough. The *French* then declared, that all the Preliminaries should be the Foundation of a future Treaty, and the King appointed the Marshal *d'Uxelles* and the Abbot *Polignac* to be his Plenipotentiaries to treat of an Equivalent for the 37th Article, and touching the Evacuation of *Spain*; who would be ready to meet those of the Allies at *Antwerp*. The Courier that brought this arrived the 2d of *February* N. S. To which was answered, That the Declaration of the Court of *France* being in uncertain and ambiguous Terms, it was required that the *French* King should declare in plain and express Words, that he consented to all the Preliminaries except the 37th Article, which done, the Allies would send Passports to his Ministers to treat of an

Equivalent for that Article. A satisfactory Answer being sent to this, the Passes were accordingly dispatched, and those Ministers arrived at *Antwerp*, *March* the 9th N. S. whence they went to *Maerdyke*, and were met by Messieurs *Buys* and *Vanderdusen*. After the Conferences were over, the *French* Ministers were conducted to *Gertruydenberg*, which was the Place appointed for their Residence upon their refusing to reside at *Antwerp*; and the *Dutch* Ministers went back to the *Hague*, to report the Conference.

The Duke of *Marlborough* was by this time arrived, and with the Lord *Townshend* her Majesty's Envoy at the *Hague*, and Count *Zinzendorf* the Emperor's Minister, was present; when they reported, That the *French* Ministers endeavoured to persuade them that it was the Interest of the Allies to make a separate Peace with *France*, exclusive of *Spain*. And that the *French* King was willing to enter into the most solemn Engagements, and give cautionary Towns for Performance, that he would not give any Assistance to his Grandson. This was the Sum of the many Words used by the *French* at that time. On the 18th of *March*, the *French* desiring another Conference, the same Gentlemen went again. They then proposed some Schemes of Partition of the *Spanish* Monarchy. But the *Dutch* declared they expected to hear them propose an Equivalent for the 37th Article, which was the Business of this Treaty, and had no Power to talk of a Partition. The Conferences were frequently repeated, but with very little Advance; the Partition was still the Subject of the *French* Proposals, wherein some Alterations were made. They at first demanded *Naples* and *Sicily* for King *Philip*, afterwards *Arragon*, afterwards *Sicily*, *Sardinia*,

Sardinia, and the Places in *Tuscany* belonging to *Spain*. And lastly, *Naples* and the *Tuscan Towns*, or else the Kingdom of *Arragon*. But all to no purpose, for the Allies insisted upon the Proposals of an Equivalent. In the Beginning of *May* they talked of going, in which they were indulged, but changed their Minds, and desired another Conference, wherein (*May* the 24th) they still talk'd of the Partition, but being then asked if a Partition was to be treated on, what Security would be given for the Evacuation of *Spain* and the *Indies* by the Duke of *Anjou* to King *Charles*? They gave no satisfactory Answer. The Conference was renewed, and the same Gentlemen went again *June* 15. They then receded from the Places on the Coast of *Tuscany*, and would be contented with *Sicily* and *Sardinia* for King *Philip*. 'And that the King would persuade his Grandson to accept the Partition; but if he would not acquiesce, although he could not consent to declare War with his Grandson, he would furnish a Sum of Money towards the Charge of the War, to be continued till he surrenders *Spain* and the *West-Indies* to the House of *Austria*.' To which the Confederates answered by Mr. *Petkum*, who paid a Visit to the *French* Ministers *June* 21. 1. That the Offer of a Sum of Money was not acceptable, because that would produce a separate, not a general Peace. 2. That the Allies insisted upon having *Spain* and the *Indies* delivered up according to the Preliminaries. 3. And that the Allies would continue the Conferences upon no other Article. *July* 11. they demanded another Conference, but proposed nothing new. And finally, on the 20th of *July*, in a long Letter to the Pensionary, expostulated upon the Offers and Refusals,

and in a haughty Manner declared *A. D.* it was to no purpose to continue 1710. longer at *Gertruydeberg*; upon which the States resolved, *July* the 23d, That no more Conferences should be held. And on the 25th the *French* Ministers returned home.

The Operations of War in the mean time went on successfully. The Army took the Field in the Middle of *April*, and on the 20th of that Month broke through the Enemy's Lines which covered *Doway*, the Enemy retiring in a great Fright beyond the *Scarpe*, which River our Army also passed, and immediately invested *Doway*. On the 4th of *May* the Trenches were opened, and the Siege carried on with Vigour; the *French* Army lying all the while in View of us; and though they made a Shew of giving our Battle, they durst not attempt it. On the 26th of *June* the Town capitulated, and together with the Fort upon the *Scarpe* was surrendered the 27th and 28th. On the 15th of *July* the Army invested *Bethune*, and opened Trenches the 24th; the Siege of which Place took them up till the 29th of *August*, on which Day the Town capitulated, and our Forces took Possession of it *September* the 1st. The Siege of *Aire*, next to the Capital the principal Town of *Artois*, was then undertaken; and because *St. Venant* lay betwixt *Bethune* and that Town, it was thought proper to take that also. Accordingly the Siege was carried on at the same Time, and in 14 Days it surrendered. The Siege of *Aire* lasted longer, partly by Reason of the good Defence, and partly by Reason of the frequent Rains which much interrupted the Progress of the Besiegers; so that it was *October* the 29th before it was surrendered. Which finished another very happy Campaign in *Flanders*.

A. D. In Spain the Confederates were 1710. very successful this Campaign. King *Charles* arrived in the Camp near *Belaguer*, (a Town seated on the River *Segra* towards the Frontiers of *Arragon*, which was taken the last Campaign) June 7. But the Enemy's Army, commanded by King *Philip*, being much superior in Force to that of the Confederates, he was obliged to cast up Intrenchments to hinder their attacking him, as they attempted to do on the 12th and the 13th. But the Strength of his Camp diverting that Intention, they contented themselves with extending their Quarters, and levying Contributions in *Catalonia*. No notable Action happened till the latter End of *July*, when the expected Reinforcements being arrived in the Confederate Camp, it was resolved to meet the Enemy who were marching towards them. This produced the Battle of *Almenara*, which was fought on the 27th of *July*. The Action began not till Seven in the Evening, for the Ground was incommodious, and too much streightened the Front of the Army; which made the Confederates apprehend, that as the Enemy had forbore all Day, if they were not now set upon, they would in the Night-time draw off. Wherefore the Horse advanced, and pushed the Enemy with such Warmth, that their whole Cavalry was soon routed. The Foot advanced with Bravery, and pursued them for two Hours; but the Darkness hindered their continuing it. The Enemy's Foot had little or no Share in the Action, but mingling with the Horse, retreated in great Confusion. On the Confederate Side about 400 Men were lost, and of the *English* 73 wounded, 113 private Soldiers killed, besides the Earl of *Rochford*, Count *Nassau*, and Five other Officers killed, and Lieute-

nant-Generals *Stanhope* and *Carpenter*, and 13 other Officers wounded. On the Enemy's Side there were not less than 1,500 killed and wounded; and some considerable Officers taken Prisoners. Mr. *Stanhope* signalized himself so much by Bravery in this Action, that King *Charles* gave him Thanks in a very particular Manner, as he did also to Mr. *Carpenter*, who seconded *Stanhope* in all the Action.

This Victory gave King *Charles* Entrance into *Arragon*, where he advanced in large Paces after the Enemy. A Skirmish happened near *Penalva* on the 15th of *August*, wherein many Men were killed and taken, and both Sides claimed the Victory. But it is certain the *Spaniards* retired from *Penalva* with such Haste, that King *Charles*, who marched thither the same Day, eat the Dinner which was provided for his Competitor. The Enemy continued their Retreat till they came within a Quarter of a League of *Saragossa*, where they were attacked and defeated by King *Charles* on the 20th of *August*.

The Enemy's Army consisted of 50 Battalions, and 60 Squadrons, which was a superior Force to that of the Confederates. But the Bravery of these made Amends for the Defect in Number. And in two Hours time they obtained a compleat Victory; not above 400 of the Enemy escaped, and all their Cannon were taken by the Confederates. King *Charles* immediately entered *Saragossa*, the Citadel whereof capitulated the same Night. The Loss on the Enemy's Side was in the lowest Computation 3,000 Men killed or wounded, and between 5 and 6,000 taken Prisoners, 72 Colours, 22 Pieces of Cannon, and Part of the Baggage. On the Confederate Side about 2,000 Men were killed or wounded.

The

The
manded
treated
Troops
Philip
esteem
dispos
With h
to *Valie*
whole
Time
him wi
fitions
their L
were a
differ
chief
reserve
who
with
Franc
were
Alawa
Kin
held
of *Se*
vice
more
file
gave
and
thou
netra
secu
out
that
Arm
wer
and
sion
the
28
afte
Tol
in
ter
Ph
Os
tha

The Marquis *de Bay*, who commanded the Enemy's Army, retreated with the Remains of his Troops towards *Navarre*, and King *Philip* posted to *Madrid*. But not esteeming himself safe there, he disposed all Things for Departure. With his Queen and Son he removed to *Validolid*, and was followed by the whole Court, the *Castilians* at this Time expressing their Affection to him with great Zeal. Here Dispositions were made for recovering their Loss, and the several Generals were appointed their Commands in different Parts for Diversion. The chief Command of the Army was reserved for the Duke *de Vendosme*, who was immediately dispatched with some Reinforcements from *France*, and the Queen and the Prince were sent forward to *Vitoria* in *Alava*, on the Road to *France*.

King *Charles*, in the mean Time, held a Council of War on the 4th of *September*, wherein he asked Advice of the Generals whether it were more adviseable to march into *Castile* or *Navarre*? The Generals gave their Votes for the former, and the Advice was followed: Although King *Charles* with more Penetration hinted at the Importance of securing *Navarre*, thereby to shut out the *French*, and the Difficulty that might happen in subsisting the Army in *Castile*, where Provisions were scarce. The Army advanced, and General *Stanhope* took Possession of *Madrid*, *September* 21, where the King also made his Entry the 28th of the same Month; and soon after sent a strong Detachment to *Toledo*.

The Duke of *Vendosme* arrived in the Enemy's Army about the latter End of *September*. And King *Philip* put himself at the Head of it *October* the 3d. They apprehended that the Confederates expected to

be joined by the *Portuguese*, and therefore thought it adviseable to march that Way; accordingly on the 6th of *October* they encamped near *Salamanca*, and sent Detachments forward to secure the Bridge of *Almaraz*.

King *Charles* sent to the Court of *Portugal* to desire their Army might march towards the Frontiers of *Castile*, to maintain a Correspondence; and General *Stanhope*, by the Queen's Minister at *Lisbon*, pressed the same with great Earnestness; and that General marched to *Almaraz* with 4,000 Horse to meet the *Portuguese*, but all to no Purpose. The *Portuguese* Army had been employed in small Sieges in the latter Campaign, and the Weather having proved very wet, the Marches were made difficult; and the Cavalry were all in very bad State. This served for a Reason to that Court to refuse the Overture; and moreover, when General *Stanhope* and the *Dutch* General urged that the *English* and the *Dutch* Forces might at least be allowed to come to them, it was denied. And finally, all Hopes of Reinforcement that Way being extinguished, and King *Philip's* Forces approaching, General *Stanhope* left his Post at *Almaraz*, and joined the Confederate Army.

By this Time the Enemy had in a great Measure recovered themselves, the Marquis *de Bay* had marched a good Body of Horse from *Estremadura*, and Troops were marching from all Parts of *France* to *Philip's* Assistance: Which, added to the Disappointment of the *Portuguese*, so changed the Face of Affairs on the Confederate Side, that this Campaign, which had been so fortunate, produced a Winter which sunk King *Charles's* Power in *Spain* lower than he had known it since he first came there. The Uncertainty of being

A. D. able to keep the Correspondence with 1710. *Valencia* open, rendering it necessary for the King to retire in time, which he accordingly did on the 11th of *November*, and arrived *December* the 15th at *Barcelona*.

The Army at the same time found it impracticable to subsist in *Castile*, and therefore endeavoured to retreat, and, the better to effect it, took different Routs in Parties. General *Stanhope*, with the *English* Forces passing by *Bribuega*, a small Town in the Way to *Aragon*, halted there the 8th of *December*, and was the next Day overtaken by the Enemy, who by long Marches followed close upon the Heels of the Army, and by their Power and Interest in the Country, hindered any Advice to be given of their Approach. In this Place he was surrounded by the Enemy, and although he made a very brave Defence, the Place was so weak, and their Ammunition so short, that he could not hold out any longer than the next Day. General *Staremburg* was advanced to *Cifuentes*, which lies about 30 *English* Miles from *Bribuega*, and, upon Advice of their Danger, marched back to their Relief. He arrived the 9th at Night within a League of the Place, which King *Philip* having Advice of, left a Part of the Army to prosecute the Siege, and accompanied with the Duke of *Vendosme* marched to meet the Count *Staremburg*, and gave him Battle the next Day. The Siege was carried on with the more Vigour on account of the approaching Relief, and the Besieged having spent all their Powder and Shot, also the Entrenchments which they had made within the Town, after the Enemy had made Breaches in the Walls, being ruined by the Cannon brought against them, the Forces, consisting of 8 Battalions and 8 Squadrons, were forced

to surrender Prisoners of War, a few Hours before the Battle.

The Battle near *Villaviciosa*, between King *Philip* with 32 Battalions and 80 Squadrons, and Count *Staremburg* with 27 Battalions and 29 Squadrons, was fought on the 10th of *December*, from Three in the Afternoon till Night, with great Obstinacy and much Bloodshed; 6,000 of the Enemy were killed, their Cannon was taken and played against them, and the Imperialists kept the Field; but understanding that the *English* in *Bribuega* were made Prisoners of War, and the Army wanting Provision, they marched towards *Aragon* the 11th, leaving the Enemy's Cannon for want of Horses to carry it off. The Enemy disturbed them not in their Retreat, and therefore were undoubtedly very much weakened in the Battle. Count *Staremburg* withdrew all the Garrisons out of *Aragon*, and arrived in the Beginning of *February* at *Barcelona* with 11,000 Men. *Gironne*, which was besieged the Middle of *December*, was surrendered to the *French* *January* the 31st. And *Balaguer* was abandoned *February* the 23d. This unhappy End had that Campaign which began so gloriously.

The Confederate Fleet in the *Mediterranean*, commanded by Sir *John Norris* and Admiral *Somerset*, were active in the Service of the Common Cause. They convoyed the Troops and Recruits that were sent from *Italy* to *Spain*; and about the Middle of *June*, understanding that the Duke of *Tursis* was failed to invade *Sardinia*, taking some Land Forces on Board, the Admirals sailed thither, and arrived *June* the 16th; and understanding that the Count *de Castille* lay on Shore with the Forces he had newly landed, they landed their Men, and marched directly to the Enemy, and so encom-

passed

passed them, that they were forced to surrender themselves Prisoners. So that 250 Soldiers and 60 Officers were taken. From thence they sailed in quest of the Duke of *Tursis*, with his Gallies: But although they could not overtake him, they took 8 large Barks laden with 500 Soldiers, with the greatest Part of his Artillery, Ammunition, and Provision.

In *July* they went upon an Expedition, which had been before concerted, upon the Coast of *Languedoc*.

One Monsieur *de Seissan*, who had been a Major-General in the French King's Service, but happening to be taken Prisoner at *Tournay* in the Year 1709, was neglected by that Court, and left to shift: He made Overtures of serving the Confederates, and in the Course of Negociation, undertook to assist in landing a Force to invade *Languedoc*, where the Neighbourhood of the *Camisars* (that is, the *Cevennois*) gave him hope of Success. Monsieur *de Seissan* was of that Country, and the Estate of his Family lay near *Port Cette*; so that Place was pitched upon for the Invasion. Accordingly Forces being embarked, they arrived on the 24th of *July*, and landed 700 Men without Opposition, made themselves Masters of the Town and Mole the next Day, and marched to *Agde*, which they took likewise. But the Duke *de Roquelaure*, who commanded in those Parts, marched with 400 Dragoons and 2,000 Militia against them. The Duke *de Noailles* also advanced out of the *Roussillon* with 1,000 Horse, having each a Foot Soldier behind him. All which arrived the 19th within four Miles of *Agde*, which obliged the Forces to draw off, and go on Board the Fleet; which they effected with only the

Loss of 50 Men, who retired not in *A. D.* Time from an advanced Fort. 1710.

Affairs in *England* this Summer were pretty active, occasioned by the Struggle of the two Parties, which was much higher at this Time than they had been for some Years before, and threatened great Alterations.

To give our Reader a right Idea of it, it is necessary to look back upon the Events for a Year or two past.

While Mr. *Harley* was Secretary of State, he had obtained a large Share of the Queen's Favour; at the same Time Mrs. *Hill*, a private Gentlewoman, who was one of the Queen's Attendants, had also by her diligent and obsequious Service rendered herself agreeable to her Majesty. What Schemes the Secretary formed belongs not to us to say, but the Suspicion of the private Work he was thought to be upon, occasioned that Smartness in the Examination of *Gregg* we have mentioned; and in Consequence of it his Removal from that Office. Sometime after, that is, in *January* last, the Earl of *Essex* dying, Mrs. *Hill* had begged of the Queen the Regiment that Lord commanded for her Brother Col. *Hill*, a Gentleman of Worth, who had commanded with great Bravery in the Battle of *Almanza*. The Duke of *Marlborough* at the same Time had promised the same Regiment to Lieutenant-General *Meredith*; who being an ancient Officer, had, according to the Usage of the Army, a Sort of Right to the Option of it. But in this Case her Majesty being disposed to grant a Personal Favour, was displeased to be denied it. The General withdrew from Court, and with his Lady went to the Lodge in *Windsor Park*; whither the Queen sent to him

A. D. him in a few Days, and gave up the Point. This Matter passed over for the present, but the Behaviour of some People at that Time was judged to be the principal Cause of the great Change which happened this Summer.

The common People took up an Opinion, that the Trial of Dr. *Sacheverell* was a visible Proof that the Church was in Danger, and therefore as in *London* they assembled in Crowds on the First of *March* at Night, and pulled down some Dissenting Meeting-Houses, so all the Kingdom over they expressed their Rage against Dissenters. And the better Sort, to shew their Dislike of that Trial, made Addresses, declaring their Loyalty and Affection to the Queen, and disclaiming all Principles inconsistent with Passive Obedience; and many of them seemed to desire a Dissolution of the Parliament. These Addresses came numerously to the Queen all this Summer, and created a general Discourse that the Parliament would be dissolved, and the Ministry changed, which succeeded accordingly.

On the 14th of *June* the Earl of *Sunderland* was removed from his Office of Secretary of State, and the next Day the Lord *Dartmouth* was appointed to succeed him. On the 8th of *August* the Staff of Treasurer was taken from the Lord *Godolphin*, and that Office put into Commission. And finally, *September* 21, the Parliament was dissolved. The same Day the Earl of *Rocheſter* was made President of the Council in the Place of the Lord *Sommers*. The Duke of *Buckingham* Lord Steward of the Household in Place of the Duke of *Devonshire*. And *Henry St. John*, Esq; Secretary of State in the Room of Mr. *Boyle*. The Lord *Cowper* about the same Time resigned the Great Seal, which was for the present given to Com-

missioners. And on the 26th of *September* a Proclamation was published for calling a new Parliament to assemble *November* the 25th.

On the 19th of *October* the Duke of *Ormond* was made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and Sir *Simon Harcourt* Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.

Her Majesty having nominated Dr. *Robinson*, Dean of *Windſor*, to succeed Dr. *Hall* deceased, in the Bishopric of *Bristol*, and Dr. *Bisſ* to succeed Dr. *Bull* deceased, in the Bishopric of *St. Dawids*, those Two Lords were consecrated *November* the 19th.

The Elections were carried on with great Warmth every where, but the High Church Party generally prevailed; and very many Gentlemen of great Interest in the Country lost their Elections by being esteemed Whigs.

November 25 the Parliament met, and the Commons having chosen *William Bromley*, Esq; Speaker, he was presented the 27th. Her Majesty in her Speech recommended to them the carrying on the War in all its Parts, especially in *Spain*, and to that Purpose asked the necessary Supplies; mentioned the Debts of the Navy, and other Offices, and urged the Justice of satisfying Parliamentary Engagements. Declared her own Affection to the Church of *England* and *British* Constitution, and her Resolution to maintain the Toleration, and the Protestant Succession.

The Total of the Supplies granted this Session amounted to 6,609,295 *l.* To which was afterwards added, for several extraordinary Charges of the War, 292,369 *l.* And for the Relief of the Inhabitants of *Newis*, where the *French* had made great Destruction the last Year, 103,000 *l.*

About

About the latter End of *January*, her Majesty was pleased to constitute the Duke of *Argyle* Commander in Chief of her Majesty's Forces in *Spain*, and Sir *John Leak* Commander in Chief of her Majesty's Fleet.

The Dutchess of *Marlborough* having surrendered her Places, her Majesty was pleased to appoint the Dutchess of *Somerset* Groom of the Stole, and Mrs. *Massam* (that is, Mrs. *Hill*, who was married to Mr. *Massam*, Son to Sir *Francis Massam*) Keeper of the Privy Purse.

On the Eighth of *March* happened an Accident that very much alarmed the Public. A *French* Man, who was called the Marquis de *Guiscard*, had some Time ago deserted the Service of *France*, and had been employed in the intended Expedition upon *France* in 1706, and afterwards in *Spain*, whence by that King's Recommendation he came to *England*, and had been allowed a Pension. It was discovered that this Person kept a Correspondence with the Enemy, and therefore he was seized, and brought before a Committee of Council. Mr. *Harley*, who was now one of the Lords of the Treasury and a Privy-Counsellor, was present, and was the Person on whom this Miscreant wreaked his wicked Purpose; for when his Letters were produced, which manifested his Guilt, he pulled out a Penknife from his Pocket, and stabbed him. All the Company immediately drew their Swords upon the Criminal, and he was wounded in several Places, of which he afterwards died in *Newgate*. Mr. *Harley*'s Wound was happily not mortal, for the Penknife struck against a Rib and broke; but it however kept him laid up for Five Weeks. When he came abroad he was complimented by the Speaker in the

House, and not long after, that is, *A. D.* May 24th, her Majesty was pleased 1711. to create him a Peer, by the Title of Baron *Harley* of *Wigmore*, Earl of *Oxford*, and Earl *Mortimer*. To which her Majesty added the Dignity of Lord High-Treasurer, to which Office he was nominated May the 29th.

On the 28th of *April* the Marquis of *Kent* was created a Duke.

On the 12th of *June* the Queen came to the House, passed the Bills, and made a most gracious Speech; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *July*.

The Advantages obtained in the preceding Campaign in the *Netherlands*, by the Taking of *Doway*, *Bethune*, *Aire*, and *St. Venant*, and the Dispositions made for taking the Field early in the Spring in 1711, made People believe, that *Arras*, or another considerable Frontier of *France*, would be invested by the Middle of *April*, and no Doubt but this was the Design of the Duke of *Marlborough*; but the Unseasonableness of the Weather, the unexpected Delays of the March of some Troops, and some other Difficulties, did not permit his Grace to form his Army till the 30th of *April* at *Orchies*, between *Lisle* and *Doway*. The Duke the next Day passed the *Scarpe*, and encamped between *Doway* and *Bouchain*, but found the Enemy, who by the Delays aforementioned had a sufficient Time to assemble their Troops, encamped with a numerous Army behind the *Sanset*, in a most advantageous Post which was judged inaccessible. His Grace expected there the rest of the Troops which were to form his Army, and the Arrival of Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, who had been detained at *Vienna*, and in the Empire, by Reason of the Death

A. D. Death of the Emperor *Josph*, who departed this Life the 17th of *April*, 1711. N. S. This dismal and unexpected Accident obliged the Prince of *Savoy* to stay some Days about *Frankfort*, to concert with the Elector of *Mentz* the necessary Measures for the Security of the Empire, and view the Lines and other Posts. His Highness having given such Directions as he thought convenient, proceeded to the Court of the Elector *Palatine* to regulate several Matters with that Prince (who as one of the Vicars of the Empire, was to have the chief Administration thereof during the *Interregnum*) and arrived at the *Hague* the 5th of *May*, where he was obliged to continue for some Time, so that he did not join the Duke of *Marlborough* till the 21st of the same Month. Those Princes resolved to continue in the Camp as long as possible, in Hopes that the Scarcity of Forage would oblige the Enemy to decamp; for after the several Attempts that were made at the Post of *Arleux*, which was taken and retaken, there was no Likelihood of forcing their Lines.

Mean time the *French* hoping that the Elector of *Bavaria* had many Friends in the Empire, who would declare for him, and believing that the *Germans* being deprived of their Chief would hearken to a Neutrality, if that Elector appeared in *Germany* at the Head of a powerful Army, resolved to send him thither, and in order thereunto reinforced their Army on the *Rhine*, from their Garrisons on the *Macse* and *Moselle*, and likewise from their Army in the *Netherlands*; for *Monsieur de Villars* thought his Lines so secure and impenetrable, that he believed he might spare a great Body of Troops, and boasted that his Lines were the *Ne plus ultra* of the

Duke of *Marlborough*. These Lines begun at *Bouchain* on the *Scheld*, and were continued along the *Sanjet* and the *Scarpe* to *Arras*, and from thence along the Upper *Scarpe* and the Rivers *Ugy* to the *Canche*, the Opening between those Rivers being intrenched and fortified, with all possible Care, by a large Ditch, defended with Redoubts and other Works. These Preparations of the Enemy alarming the Empire, Prince *Eugene* received positive Orders to march with the Imperial and *Palatine* Troops to the Upper *Rhine*, for securing *Germany*; and accordingly the Two Armies decamped from the Camp afore-mentioned the 14th of *June*, and repassed the *Scarpe*, Prince *Eugene* taking his Way towards *Tournay*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* marching towards the Plain of *Lens*, in Sight of the *French*, who did not offer to insult his Rear. His Grace continued there till the 20th of *July*, when he advanced towards *Aire*, to make the Enemy believe that he designed to besiege *St. Omers*, or attack their Lines on that Side. This obliged the *Mareschal de Villars* to reinforce the Garrison in that Place and to draw all his Troops to defend his Lines between the *Scarpe* and the *Canche*, which both Armies believed his Grace designed to attack, because of the Preparations he had made. The Army encamped at *Villars Brulin* in the Beginning of *August*, and on the 4th by Break of Day the Duke advanced with a great Detachment to take a nearer View of the said Lines; and being returned to his Camp, ordered Fascines to be provided, and made such other Dispositions, as confirmed every Body that his Design was against the Lines. The Army had Orders to march about Nine of the Clock at Night, but as soon

soon a
Grace
the Ho
marche
with so
lowed
having
Five o
ing, he
the De
of Do
fed the
by the
withou
by tha
to the
my.
ing se
imagin
and a
king
attack
ing T
bray to
Place
Siege
Duke
Defig
being
War,
that
Lines
made
were
Tow
Fren
from
throu
whic
The
of A
dere
Sept
de V
pres
tion
rate
and
the
sam

soon as they were in Motion, his Grace put himself at the Head of the Horse of the left Wing, and marched back towards the *Sanfet* with so much Diligence, being followed by the rest of the Army, that having passed the *Scarpe* at *Vitry*, at Five of the Clock the next Morning, he marched directly to support the Detachment from the Garrison of *Doway*, which had already passed the *Sanfet*, and was joined there by the rest of his Army, which without the Loss of one Man, got by that well managed Stratagem into the formidable Lines of the Enemy. The *Mareschal de Villars*, being sensible of his Mistake, used all imaginable Diligence to retrieve it, and advanced with his Army, making a Shew as if he designed to attack the Allies, while he was sending Troops over the *Scheld* at *Cambray* to post themselves between that Place and *Bouchain*, to prevent the Siege of the last Place; but the Duke of *Marlborough* suspecting his Design, and the Siege of *Bouchain* being resolved upon in a Council of War, passed the *Scheld*, and caused that Place to be invested, and the Lines of Circumvallation to be made, though in some Places they were exposed to the Cannon of the Town, and the Batteries of the French Army, and to be continued from the *Sanfet* to the Upper *Scheld* through a Morass and Inundation, which was thought impracticable. The Trenches were opened the 18th of *August*, and the Garrison surrendered Prisoners of War the 12th of *September*, in the Sight of *Monsieur de Villars*. I wish an able Pen may preserve to Posterity a true Relation of the March of the Confederate Army, their passing the Lines, and the Siege of *Bouchain*, with all the Difficulties that attended the same; for it is justly accounted one

of the most glorious Atchievements of this War, and undeniably sheweth, that the General who performed the same, knows as well how to reduce the strongest Fortresses, as to rout the most numerous Armies in the Field.

The taking of *Bouchain* ended the Campaign in the *Netherlands*, and it being not thought fit to expose the Infantry to the Fatigues of a new Siege in that late Season of the Year, the Duke of *Marlborough* proposed to quarter all the Troops upon the Frontiers, that they might be able to hinder the Enemy from making new Lines in the Winter, and form their Army early in the Spring, without being fatigued with long Marches; but how this Proposal of his Grace was not fully complied with, is not our Business at this Time to enquire, neither shall we enlarge on the great Advantages of this Conquest for the further Prosecution of the War against *France*, referring the Readers to the Letter the Field Deputies of the States wrote to their High Mightinesses immediately after the reducing of *Bouchain*.

The Arrival of Prince *Eugene* with the Reinforcements afore-mentioned disappointed the Designs of the French against *Germany*, and so they gave over the Thoughts of invading that Country, and had Recourse to their usual Artifices to gain some Members of the Empire: but the Electors, encouraged by the Recommendations of the Queen of *Great-Britain* and the States, rejected these Offers, declaring their Intention to elect King *Charles* for Emperor, and without any Regard to the Request and Protestations of the late Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria*, though supported by the French and the Pope, unanimously elected on the 12th of *October* his Catho-

lick

A. D. lick Majesty Emperor of the Ro-
1711. mans, by the Name of Charles VI.

That Prince having given the necessary Directions for the Regency of *Catalonia*, which he left to his Queen, embarked on board the Confederate Fleet the 27th of September, arrived at *Vado* the 7th of October, landed the 12th at *Genoa*, set out from thence the same Day, had the 13th an Interview at *La Gava* with the Duke of *Savoy*, and arrived at *Milan* the same Day. His Majesty received there the News of his Election, was complimented by Cardinal *Imperiali*, Legate *a Latere*, was acknowledged by the Republics of *Venice*, *Genoa*, and *Lucca* for King of *Spain*, afterwards set out for the Empire, made his Publick Entry into *Frankfort* the 19th of December, and was crowned Emperor the 22d in that City with great Solemnity.

As soon as the Election of that Prince was over, Prince *Eugene* sent the Imperial Forces, and those of the Empire, into Winter-Quarters, without being able to make any Enterprize against the Common Enemy; for notwithstanding the Troubles of *Hungary*, which had proved a fatal Diversion to the Imperial Forces, were pacified in April, yet they could not make any Detachments from thence to reinforce the Imperial Army for want of Money, and by reason of the War that broke out the last Winter between the *Czar* and the *Turks*, which obliged the Court of *Vienna* to keep a good Number of Troops in *Hungary*.

The fatal Differences between the Courts of *Vienna* and *Turin* having, in a great Measure, obstructed the Operations of War on the Side of *Piedmont* for the two preceding Campaigns, the Queen of *Great-Britain* sent the Earl of *Peterborough* to

make new Instances for an Accommodation; and her Majesty's Interposition proved so effectual, that some few Days before the late Emperor was taken ill, he granted to the Duke of *Savoy* the Possession of the Fiefs in the *Montferrat*, with all the Rights and Privileges that were enjoyed by the former Dukes of that Country, and would have doubtless given a full Satisfaction to that Prince on his other Pretensions, had not his Death prevented the same. His Royal Highness, being satisfied therewith, took the Field in Person with his own Troops and the Auxiliaries of the Emperor and others, forced his Way into the Dutchy of *Savoy*, penetrated as far as the *Rhine*, but was stopped by the *French*, who were posted near Fort *Bareaux* in an inaccessible Camp; so that after having continued in that Country as long as the Season of the Year would permit, and alarmed the *French* Frontiers, he was obliged to repass the *Alps*, being not strong enough to maintain himself in *Savoy* in the Winter for want of Magazines and other Necessaries. This Expedition of the Duke of *Savoy* proved however of good Service; for the *French* were obliged to weaken their Forces on the *Rhine* by a great Detachment, whereby their Design against the Empire was rendered abortive; and on the other Hand they could not send the Reinforcements they had promised to the Duke of *Vendosme* to act against *Catalonia*. This leads us to observe in a few Words what has been transacted in that Country.

The Armies on both Sides suffered so much in the Year 1710, by their long Marches, and the Battles of *Almenara*, *Saragossa*, and *Villaviciosa*, that it is not surprizing the Campaign begun this Year but very late;

late; and notwithstanding the Duke of Vendosme boasted to dislodge the Allies from *Tarragona* and *Barcelona*, and consequently from the whole Country of *Catalonia* before *Christmas*, he made no other Enterprize than the Sieges of the Castles of *Venasque*, *Arens*, and *Cardona*, and was not able to dislodge the Allies from *Pratz del Rey*, where they posted themselves at the Beginning of the Campaign. The Castle of *Cardona* held out so well, that General *Staremberg* was able to relieve it, and dislodge the Enemy. An Action which gave great Reputation to the Arms of King *Charles*, and as much Disgrace to those of the Enemy. That General, accompanied by General *Monchese*, Commander of the *Dutch* Forces, and Lieutenant General *Hamilton*, a Volunteer, with about 4,000 Horse and Foot, set out on the 20th of *December*, and on the next Day arrived within a League of the Castle, where a brave Action happened to the Advantage of the Imperialists. The 22d they finished the Work, by putting Relief into the Castle and raising the Siege of it, which they effected with great Bravery; and made the Enemy retreat with Precipitation, and the Loss of about 2,000 Men, 14 battering Cannon, 4 Mortars, besides the Ammunition and Provisions, which they left at their Flight. The Loss on the Side of the Imperialists amounted to but 200 Soldiers killed or wounded, and 3 Officers killed.

The Operations of War on the Side of *Portugal* were very inconsiderable; for notwithstanding the *Portuguese* retook in the Beginning of the Campaign *Miranda de Duero*, and that through the indefatigable Care of the Earl of *Portmore*, General of the *English* Forces in that Country, they brought a fine Army into the Field, and advanced into

the *Spanish* Territories, in hopes to destroy the Magazines of the Enemy at *Merida*, which would have facilitated the Siege of *Badajoz*, yet the *Portuguese* abandoned that Design, and returned into their own Country to cover it against the Marquis de *Bay*, who had made an Incursion thereinto.

The Death of the Dauphin of *France*, who died of the same Distemper as the Emperor, that is, the *Small Pox*, and three Days before him, occasioned no Alterations in the Affairs of *France*; but whether the *French* thought that the Death of the late Emperor *Joseph* might alter the Councils of *Europe*, in respect to the *Spanish* Succession and the Balance of Power, or for other Reasons yet unknown, the News of the Death of that Prince was hardly spread through *Europe*, when the *French* Emisaries gave out every where, that there was a secret Negotiation of Peace on Foot, and that to facilitate the Success thereof, and procure the Restoration of the Elector of *Bavaria* to his State, King *Philip* had given him the Sovereignty of *Namur* and *Luxemburgh*, the only two *Spanish* Provinces of the *Netherlands* remaining in his Possession, of which he actually took Possession some time after. These Negotiations were kept very private till the Beginning of *October*, when the Overtures of *France* towards a Treaty, called Preliminaries, made at *London* by the *Sieur Mesnager* in the Name of the *French* King, were communicated to the Foreign Ministers residing at the *British* Court, and by the *British* Ambassador at the *Hague* to the States and Ministers, and it was afterwards notified that *Utrecht* was appointed to be the Place of Treaty, and that the Congress would begin the 12th of *January* 1712,

A. D. N. S. and all the Princes of the 1711. Grand Alliance were invited to send their Ministers thither.

Mr. Manning her Majesty's Minister in the *Grisons* (adjoining to *Switzerland*) was this Summer July 7. N. S. barbarously set upon within 5 Leagues of *Coire*, as he was returning from the Bath of *Pfeffers*. Two Villains attacked him at the Top of a high Mountain which he was climbing up alone, while his Servants with the Baggage were at a Distance from him. They flew upon him at once with a hideous Noise and drawn Sabres, and gave him Five Wounds on his Head, Ten in his Body, and others in his Arms and Hands. He made a shift to get upon his Legs, and threw himself down a Precipice, where they could not follow him otherwise than by Stones, which they threw after him, but happily did not hit him. His Servants coming up, conveyed him to a House where he was dressed by a Surgeon, and although two of the Wounds in his Head were very dangerous, he had the good Fortune after a long Illness to recover.

To let our Reader into a Knowledge of the presumptive Reason of this Assault, we must be forced to look back to an Affair of last Year, which made much Noise in the World.

Mr. *Masner* a Counsellor in the City of *Coire*, and the Emperor's Commissary for supplying the Troops of the Allies in their Passage through this Country, was zealously affected to the Interest of the Allies, and very instrumental in making the late Treaty between them and the *Grison* League; this Gentleman's Son, a young Man of 16 Years of Age, who was Student at *Geneva*, was decoyed out by one *Merveilleux* a French Man upon pretence of taking

the Air, and suddenly seized and put into the Hands of the French, who carried him to Fort *Ecluse*. The Father, in Reprizal, seized another *Merveilleux*, Brother to the former, and Secretary to the French Ambassador *M. de St. Luc*, and kept him close Prisoner in his House to be exchanged against his Son. An Agreement was soon after made whereby *Merveilleux* was released, but notwithstanding the Ambassador's solemn Promise, young *Masner* was still kept Prisoner. Mr. *Masner*, full of just Resentment, waited an Opportunity to make another Reprisal, which he effected in the Person of the Grand Prior, Brother to the Duke of *Vendosme*, whom he seized as he passed from *Venice* to *Paris* through the *Grisons*, and carried him Prisoner into the Emperor's Dominions.

The French Ambassador making heavy Complaints of this Action, Mr. Manning gave in a Memorial to the *Grison* Leagues in Favour of Mr. *Masner*, wherein he exaggerated the Violence of the French against young *Masner*, and their Perfidy in not restoring him according to Promise. This Memorial was delivered in November 1710, and was followed by divers others on the same Subject, which brought on him the violent Indignation of the French, who may justly be supposed to be the Authors of this wicked Action, the rather since *Merveilleux* (as Mr. Manning declares in his Letter to the Diet of the Helvetic Body) did not stick to own that it was done by his Order; and the two Assassins had been seen by Mr. Manning in that Agent's Retinue at *Pfeffers*.

The British Fleet in the Straights was commanded this Year by Sir John Norris, who assisted King Charles in convoying the Forces and

Ammunition

Ammunition
maintain
diter
there
the fa
the F
All th
send
Fifteen
Comm
Touin
alread
mand
to cor
pediti
secret
came
the Y
Brazi
in R
Prizes
sure.

Pre
Sprin
be c
Walk
kept
they f
ven I
Mari
Briga
Order
direct
order
Queb
they

TH
upon
quest
vanta
Traff
ery
to b
Adva
of in
chol
York
last
calle
Anne

Ammunition from *Vado* to *Barcelona*; maintained the Dominion of the *Mediterranean*, and protected Trade there. Our Home Guard performed the same in the narrow Seas, and the *French* durst not peep abroad. All they did this Summer was to send a Squadron of Fourteen or Fifteen Men of War under the Command of the *Sieur du Guai Trouin* to *America*, where they had already a Fleet under the Command of *M. du Casse*, who lay there to convoy the Galleons. The Expedition of *du Guai* was kept very secret; but some Advices which came to *Europe* in the latter End of the Year, intimated that he was at *Brazil*, and had taken *St. Sebastian* in *Rio Janeiro*, with divers rich Prizes, and an inestimable Treasure.

Preparations were made here this Spring for a Naval Expedition to be commanded by *Sir Howendon Walker*, the Design whereof was kept secret. On the 4th of *May* they sailed from *Plymouth* with Seven Regiments and a Battalion of Marines on Board commanded by *Brigadier Hill*. They opened their Orders at Sea, and found they were directed to sail for *New-England*, in order to invade *Canada*, and take *Quebec*. And on the 25th of *June* they arrived at *Boston*.

This Expedition was undertaken upon a Prospekt of an easy Conquest, which would bring vast Advantage to the Nation. For the Traffick from *Quebec*, and the Fishery from *Newfoundland*, proposed to be secured to us hereby, were Advantages (especially the latter) of inestimable Value. Colonel *Nicholson*, who was Governor of *New-York*, made an Expedition that Way last Year, and took a *French* Fort called *Port Royal*, which he named *Annapolis*. And when he came to

England in *April* 1710, he brought with him Four Persons; who were called Kings of the Four Nations of *Indians*, which lie on the Banks of the River *St. Lawrence* or *Canada*. They were well received at Court, and upon their engaging for the *Indians* Assistance, and Colonel *Nicholson*'s setting forth the Facility of the Attempt, it was undertaken.

Colonel *Nicholson* was sent beforehand to have prepared Provisions and Necessaries for the Expedition, but he was so delayed by contrary Winds, that he arrived not above 16 or 18 Days before the Fleet, whereby the Provisions were wanting, and the Fleet were detained at *Boston* till the 30th of *July*, on which Day they sailed (being re-inforced with Two Regiments of *New-England*, and some Men of War) 15 Sail of stout Ships, besides Transports.

When the Fleet sailed from *New-England*, they took along with them such Persons of the Country as they were advised might be capable of serving them as Pilots up the River of *St. Lawrence* to *Quebec*, but who indeed were so ill qualified for that Trust, that they kept the wrong Shore. On the 22d of *August* they were got 80 Leagues up the River from *Cape Breton*, and within 40 of *Quebec*, when about Ten of the Clock at Night a Man who was looking out from the Topmast-head of the Admiral's Ship came down and reported that he saw the Breaking of the Sea upon the Rocks at a very little Distance; whereupon the Wind blowing fresh, the Admiral gave the Signal for the Fleet to anchor; but before that could be done, Seven Transports struck on the Rocks, and were lost with almost all the Men they had on board: The rest of the Fleet were in immi-

H h

nen;

A. D. nent Danger; but it pleased God 1711. that soon after they had let fall their Anchors, it became calm. Of the Men that were wrecked, about 120 saved themselves by swimming to the Lee Shore. The next Morning, the Wind springing up from that Shore carried the Fleet out of Danger from among the Rocks; and the Sloops and Boats were sent, which brought off the said 120 Men. Afterwards a Council of War being held, it was judged proper for the Fleet to make the best of their Way Home to *England*, and Colonel *Clayton* was dispatched before in the *Leopard*.

The Loss was considerable, for 730 Persons were drowned, among whom were divers Officers. The rest of the Fleet arrived safe at *Portsmouth* in due Time. But the *Edgar* of 70 Guns, which was One of them, had the Misfortune to blow up by Accident at *Spithead*, *October* the 15th.

Colonel *Nicholson* set out *August* 28th by Land towards *Canada*, with a good Force to act in Conjunction with the Expedition, but he had no Notice of the Misfortune, and so returned to *New-England*.

About the Beginning of *June* this Year a Warrant was signed directing a Patent to be passed the Great Seal for creating the Duke of *Hamilton* a Baron and Duke of *Great Britain*, which (although a Caveat was entered against it) passed the Seal accordingly: But when he came to take his Place in that Quality in the next Parliament, it was strenuously opposed, as letting the Crown into a Power of calling to Parliament a greater Number of *Scotch* Peers than was allowed by the Union. This Matter was debated Three several Days, and in the End a Vote passed, That *Scotch* Peers created Peers of *Great Britain* since

the Union could not have a Right to sit in Parliament.

It is hard to express how strangely the Generality of the People of all Parties, and even some of the best well-meaning Friends of the Ministry, were surprized upon the Publication of a Set of Preliminaries about this Time, which they looked upon as insidious, and insufficient to ground a Treaty upon. But the Ministry pursued nevertheless their own Schemes; and, notwithstanding the Opposition of the Emperor and the States General, who laboured to put off the Negotiations till better Preliminaries could be obtained, it was soon after notified that *Utrecht* was appointed to be the Place of Treaty, and that the Congress would begin the 12th of *January* 1712, and all the Ministers of the Grand Alliance were invited by the Queen's circular Letters, to send forthwith their respective Ministers thither.

The Elector of *Hanover*, by his Minister the Paron *de Bothmar*, communicated his Sentiments upon this Subject. That Lord presented a Memorial on the 28th of *December* to Mr. Secretary *St. John*; wherein, in his Master's Name, he represented the Necessity of maintaining a perfect Union between the Allies, while the Peace should be treating; that all the Allies would gladly concur to conclude the Peace, provided they might have their Security in it, there being none among them who was not weary of the Expence and Inconveniences of the War; that it was easy to see the pernicious Consequences there would be Ground to apprehend, if *Spain* and the *Indies* were left to the Duke of *Anjou*, which her Majesty herself had clearly delivered her Opinion upon in her Speech at the Opening of the last Session of Parliament, when she recommended the War of

Spain

Spain as that which most particularly concerned the *British* Nation; that whatever be done, and whether the Assembly for Peace be forthwith opened, or deferred to another Time, that is to say, till *France* has made more satisfactory Declarations, it was his Highness's Opinion, that it was absolutely necessary to be no Way remiss in the Preparations for the ensuing Campaign. But above all, that it would be essentially necessary to avoid the Snare of a Cessation of Arms, which it was very probable *France* would propose as soon as the Assembly for Peace should be opened; which Cessation keeping the Maritime Potentates in the Necessity of making the same Efforts and the same Expence for the War, for maintaining the same Fleets, and the same Armies, will deprive them of the Means of making use of them, and stop the Progress of their glorious Arms, &c.

But this Memorial had no Effect.

The Duke of *Newcastle* being deceased, her Majesty was pleased to give the Privy Seal to the Lord Bishop of *Bristol*, a Gentleman who had recommended himself to her Favour by a faithful and judicious Execution of the Office of Envoy in *Sweden* during the Reigns of the late and her present Majesty.

In *September* News came to *England* that Commodore *Littleton* sailed from *Jamaica* with her Majesty's Ships he commanded in Quest of *M. du Casse* and the Galleons, and that he had met and taken One *Spanish* Galleon of 90 Guns, very richly laden, and another *Spanish* Ship of 26 Guns, and was in Pursuit of the Rest; but he overtook them not, for *du Casse* sailed for *Europe*, but met with so violent a Storm, that he was not heard of for several Months.

But at the End of the Year Advice *A. D.* from *Martinico* give Account of his Arrival there very much shattered.

The *South Sea* Company was erected this Summer. Her Majesty, pursuant to the Act of Parliament, issued a Commission to receive the Declarations of public Debts to be made by the respective Creditors of the Government, in order to incorporate the said Creditors, and give them the sole Power of trading to the *South Sea*. 9,471,325 *l.* were declared accordingly, and then a Charter passed the Great Seal, whereby the said Creditors or their Assigns were made a Corporation with perpetual Succession, intituled to the Annuity of 568,275 *l.* being the Interest of their respective Debts, and 8,000 *l.* per Annum for Charges; and empowered to trade to all the Coast of *America* which lies beyond the Mouth of the River *Paria* or *Oronoko*, down to the *Magellanic* Streight (except the Coast of *Brazil*) through that Streight, or round the *Terra del Fuego* into the *South Sea*; and all the Coast of that Sea up to *California*; with Inhibition to all others to navigate those Seas on Pain of forfeiting Ships and Goods, &c. Provided always, that their Ships shall come back from the *South Sea* the same Way, without failing to the *East Indies*, or departing above 300 Leagues from the Coast of *America*. About the Middle of *September* the Lord Treasurer came into the City, and being attended by the Subscribers, the Charter was opened, wherein the Governor, Deputy-Governor, Sub-Governor, and the Thirty Directors for the First Year were named. Soon after a Register or Transfer Book was established; and the House in *Broad-street*, where formerly the Excise Office had been held, was taken to be their House or Office.

A. D. Nothing material happened at 1711. Home this Summer of Note, except the Debates in Conversation concerning the Faults of the late Ministry.

For the vast Sum the Debt to the Navy amounted to, and the smart Representation of the House of Commons thereupon; but especially that Article wherein the 35 Millions were mentioned, gave Occasion to free Discourse at this Time. The common People generally believing that the Ministry mis-spent a great Part of the Money paid in Taxes, and that they were so conscious of their Guilt, that they durst not let their Accounts be seen.

To remove therefore this Prejudice, and to vindicate themselves, the Old Ministry, or somebody for them, published a very satisfactory Account of the Nature and Rise of the Navy Debt; to which, it being in Print, we refer our Reader.

But when the Negotiation for Peace approached, a new Noise was raised against our Confederates. It was said, that *Great Britain*, which ought to be but a Second in the War, had been not only made a Principal, but also had been made to bear the main Burthen of it. For it was alledged that the Allies contributed not their Proportion of the Charge and Labour of the War.

To this it was answered, That *Britain* was a Principal in the War in the most essential Manner, for it was the Security of the Protestant Succession, and the avoiding a Popish Successor being imposed upon us, together with the Security of our Foreign Trade, especially that to *Spain* and the *Spanish West Indies*, that were our Parts of the Quarrel. The House of *Austria* fought for the Succession to *Spain*,

but without that could subsist as happily to itself as with it. And the *Dutch* fought for a Barrier in the *Netherlands*, but could at any Time obtain one by a Treaty as good as what they have been able to defend themselves by these Hundred Years. But that *Britain* could obtain effectual Security for its Trade and Succession by any Treaty which left *Spain* and its Dominions in the Power of the House of *Bourbon*, was a Matter of much Doubt. Wherefore it ought to be acknowledged that *Great Britain* was a Principal in the War.

Upon the Second Complaint, namely, That our Allies had not performed their Part: It was said that the *Dutch* had stipulated to bring 60,000 Men into the Field, besides what they kept in Garrisons, in Proportion to the 40,000 we agreed to maintain; but that we had made great Augmentations of our Share, and they had not increased theirs in Proportion. It was also said, That they employed so many Men in garrisoning the Towns they took, that they left none of their Army in the Field, which by that Means was so weak, that the Duke of *Marlborough* had not so great a Number under his Command as her Majesty alone paid. To this it was answered, That the Assertion was palpably false; for the *Dutch* did every Summer bring above 60,000 Men into the Field, and had actually increased their Army, according to the Proportion stipulated. This was proved by a printed List of the several Bodies of Troops in the *Dutch* Pay, which amounted to 143,385 Men, and by the Line of Battle, which upon a Review at the Beginning of a Campaign was every Year published.

The Proportion that *England* contributed to the Army in *Flanders* had been

been
divide
drons,
Squad
ons o
there
Men.
was e
Numb
the I
Eugen
in 17
any c
arrive
the F
May,
Batta
1709
Court
Men,
the fa
rate
naul
Army
infon
May
and
of M
and
Euge
to G
the I
ed t
alwa
Com
stric
A
land
War
smal
it w
Neth
try,
Nor
Lan
be
Fou
pai
mu
Bri

been of late 62,724 Men, which divided into Battalions and Squadrons, made 52 Battalions, and 68 Squadrons; besides Two Battalions of the Foot Guards employed there last Year, which were 1,200 Men. But the Army in *Flanders* was every Year above double that Number, and with the Addition of the Imperial Troops under Prince *Eugene*, arose to near treble. Thus, in 1708, before Prince *Eugene* or any of the *German* Reinforcements arrived, the Line of Battle, upon the Review in the Beginning of *May*, appeared to consist of 112 Battalions, and 180 Squadrons. In 1709 the Army encamped between *Courtray* and *Menin*, were 110,000 Men, while the Prince of *Hesse* at the same Time commanded a separate Army on the Frontiers of *Hainault*. In the last Campaigns the Army had been still more strong; insomuch that upon the Review in *May* last there were 94 Battalions and 159 Squadrons under the Duke of *Marlborough*, and 48 Battalions and 110 Squadrons under Prince *Eugene*, till that Prince was called to *Germany*, and carried with him the Imperialists. It was also affirmed that the *Dutch* Regiments were always duly recruited, and the Complement of them kept up in the strictest Manner.

Again, it was said, that *England* bore all the Charge of the War, and that *Holland* paid but a small Proportion of it. To which it was answered, That the *United Netherlands*, although it be a Country, which for Extent of Ground, Number of Inhabitants, Stock on Land, or Sum in Wealth, cannot be computed to be above equal to a Fourth Part of *Great Britain*, yet it paid near upon, if not quite, as much to the Charge of the War as *Britain*. For that State paid, annu-

ally to the War 48,167,208 Guilders, *A. D.* which reckoned at Ten Guilders to 1711. a Pound Sterling (the Rate they then bore) amounted to 4,816,720 *l.* besides which they gave all the Revenue arising to the States out of *Dutch Brabant*, *Dutch Flanders*, the new Conquests, and by Contributions to the same Service. And yet they incurred excessive great Debts, which will require very many Years to discharge.

Now to compare this with the Charge we had been at, it must be remembered that in the First Years of the War, but Three Millions, or at most Four Millions, and afterwards not much above Five Millions *per Annum*, had been granted to the War. For although the whole Grants in the Two last Years amounted to above Six, yet Guards, Garrisons, and Invalids, Interest upon Debentures, circulating Exchequer Bills, and other Uses, which were not Part of the War, made above 700,000 *l.* of the Money. And as this was Part of every Year's Grants, it reduces the Provisions for the War to but little above Four Millions and Half *per Annum*, one Year with another, the Debts incurred in this War included. It was therefore said, that the People of *Holland* paid extremely more and heavier Taxes to the War, than the People of *England*.

It would be tedious to go on with the Complaints and Answers concerning the rest of the Allies. For the Emperor was blamed as contributing but little to the War; and yet the List of his Forces, delivered in to the Allies, shewed them to be 91,920 Men, which he offered to augment and make up above 100,000 to act in Conjunction with the Allies. The King of *Portugal* was blamed, but the Consideration of the vast and advantageous Trade of *England* to that Country, where-

L. D. by a Balance on our Side arose of 1711. near as much as the *Spanish Trade* in Time of Peace yielded us, being the Effect of our Alliance with that King, it was urged in his Excuse.

Sir *Simon Harcourt*, Lord Keeper, was created Baron *Harcourt* of *Stanton Harcourt* in *Com. Oxon*; Duke *Hamilton* was created Duke *Brandon* in *England*; the Earl of *Orrery* in *Ireland* was created a Baron of *England* by the Stile of Baron *Boyle* of *Marston* in *Com. Somerset*. The Lord *Raby* was also about the same Time created Earl of *Strafford*.

December 7 the Parliament met, and the Queen made a most gracious Speech, wherein she was pleased to intimate, That both Time and Place were appointed for a General Treaty; that she would endeavour, that Trade and Commerce be improved and enlarged by the Peace. Then recommended to the Commons to make a Provision for an early Campaign, telling them, That what they gave would be in their Power to apply.

Both Houses presented their humble Addresses to her Majesty to thank her for her most gracious Speech. The Lords had this remarkable Paragraph in theirs, *viz.* 'And we beg Leave to represent to your Majesty, as the humble Opinion of this House, That no Peace can be safe or honourable to Great Britain or Europe, if Spain and the West Indies be allotted to any Branch of the House of Bourbon.'

An Act passed this Parliament for securing the Church, containing in Substance, 'That if any Person possessing an Office in England, which by Law he was obliged to take the Sacrament to be qualified for, should afterwards be present at any Conventicle, or Religious Meeting, where more than Ten

Persons besides the Family were assembled, and the Liturgy of the Church not used, or the Queen and Princess *Sophia* not prayed for, he should forfeit 40 *l.* And any Person convicted of such Offence should forfeit his Office, and be incapable of any Office till he had constantly conformed to the Church for One Year, and taken the Sacrament Three Times within that Year. Provided that no Person should be punished by this Act, unless informed against in Ten Days, and prosecuted in Three Months after the Offence. The Toleration was ratified and confirmed, and it was enacted, That all the Advocates and Members of the College of Justice of Scotland should be obliged to take and subscribe the Abjuration Oath.'

Her Majesty having constituted the Bishop of *Bristol*, Lord Privy-Seal, her Plenipotentiary with the Earl of *Strafford*, now Envoy at the Hague, at the approaching Treaty to be held at *Utrecht*, she was pleased to appoint Sir *George Beaumont* and *Edward Nichols*, Esq; Commissioners for executing the Office of Privy Seal in his Absence, and his Lordship set out from London, December 26, and arrived in Holland about a Week after.

December 31 the Lords Compton and Bruce were by Writ called up to the House of Peers, and Ten Commoners were made Peers, *viz.* *George Hay*, Esq; Baron *Hay* of *Pedwarden* in *Com. Hereford*; the Lord Viscount *Windsor* of *Ireland*, Baron *Mouniey* of the Isle of *Wight* in *Com. Southampton*; *Henry Paget*, Esq; Son to the Lord *Paget*, Baron *Burton* of *Burton* in *Com. Stafford*; Sir *Thomas Mansel*, Baron *Mansel* of *Margam* in *Com. Glamorgan*; Sir *Thomas Willeoughby*, Baron *Middleton* of *Middleton*

leton in
Trevor
in Com
Esq; B
Com. L
Baron
sex; T
Kidd
Allen
of Bar
they v
into th
ary 3-
Tha
were f
most u
boures
Marib
never
Term
confist
and
Decla
Parlia
owed
which
ations
tions
ed al
whic
acqui
Peop
Way
the l
Effro
in P
whic
by th
Neth
volu
out
the
Gai
secre
and
Pay
lib
whi
thar
quic

deleton in *Com. Warwick*; Sir *Thomas Trevor*, Baron *Trevor* of *Bromham* in *Com. Bedford*; *George Granville*, Esq; Baron *Lansdown* of *Bidford* in *Com. Devon*; *Samuel Massam*, Esq; Baron *Massam*, of *Gates* in *Com. Essex*; *Tho. Foley*, Esq; Baron *Foley* of *Kidderminster* in *Com. Worcester*; and *Allen Bathurst*, Esq; Baron *Bathurst* of *Battleston* in *Com. Bedford*. And they were accordingly introduced into the House of Peers on *January 3*.

That Party in the Nation who were so eager for a Peace, even almost upon any Terms, and long laboured the Removal of the Duke of *Marlborough*, who they knew could never be brought to come into any Terms that were not perfectly consistent with the Grand Alliance and the repeated Professions and Declarations of the Queen and Parliament, and the Justice we owed to our Allies. In order to which Removal, malicious Insinuations and invidious Misrepresentations had been industriously handed about to alienate the Affection which his heroick Acts had justly acquired him in the Minds of the People. And when they had this Way, in some Measure, prepared the Nation for it; they had the Effrontery to attack this great Man in Parliament, upon a Perquisite which had been always received by the Commander in Chief in the *Netherlands*, as well before the Revolution, as since, of an Allowance out of the Contract for Bread for the Army, to be applied to the Gaining of Intelligence and other secret Service; together with Two and an Half *per Cent.* out of the Pay of the foreign Troops in *English* Service, for the same Use. All which his Grace had justly applied that Way; and had thereby such quick and certain Intelligence of

all the Motions and even Intentions of the Enemy, that, next to the Blessing of God on the Bravery of the Troops, most of the Advantages obtained in the War might be attributed to it, as his Grace declared to the Commissioners of Accounts in a Letter to them, when this Matter first began. But those Gentlemen reported it nevertheless as an Abuse, and the Party then superior in the House were able to carry it against him.

The Queen thereupon was pleased to declare in Council on the 30th of *December*, That her Majesty thought fit to dismiss the Duke of *Marlborough* from all his Employments.

Thus was this great Man, who had served his Sovereign and Country with an unparalleled Bravery, Fidelity, and Honour, who never omitted Fighting the Enemy when it was possible to do it, or even whenever the World could have Occasion to say he ought to have fought; who never fought Battle wherein he was not Victor, and who never besieged Town he did not take, even although many of those he took were esteemed impregnable; and in fine, the Man who was the Glory of the Nation, and the Darling of all the World, by a Faction at Home was thrown into Disgrace with his Sovereign; but with no Diminution of his Honour, in the Minds of all true Lovers of their Country at Home. and all great Men abroad, even in *France* not excepted.

January 1 the Duke of *Ormond* was made Captain of the First Troop of Guards in place of the Duke of *Marlborough*, and Three Days after Commander in Chief of all her Majesty's Land Forces in *England*; the Duke of *Northumberland* succeeded him in the Second Troop of Guards, and the Earl *Rivers* was made Captain of the Third Troop

A. D. Troop of Guards, and Master of 1712. the Ordnance. And on the 26th of February the Duke of Ormond was declared Commander in Chief of all her Majesty's Forces.

On the 17th of January the Duke of Somerset was removed from his Place of Master of the Horse; but his Duties continued Groom of the Stole.

The Duke of Beaufort was made Captain of the Band of Pensioners, in the Place of the Duke of St. Albans; and Brigadier Hill, Brother to the Lady Massam, Lieutenant of the Tower in the room of General Cadogan.

The Commissioners of public Accounts having formed Exceptions against the Contracts for Forage in Scotland, made by Robert Walpole, Esq; who was then Secretary at War, the House of Commons, after long Debate, committed him to the Tower, and expelled him the House.

On the 24th of January the Report of the Commissioners for public Accounts, relating to the Duke of Marlborough, were taken into Consideration by the House of Commons, where, after a long Debate, it was voted, ' That the taking ' Money from the Contractors for ' Bread for the Army in the Netherlands, was unwarrantable and ' illegal. That the Two and Half ' per Cent. deducted from the foreign Troops in her Majesty's ' Pay, was public Money, and ' ought to be accounted for. And ' that these Resolutions be laid before the Queen by the whole ' House, which was done accordingly on the 26th.'

Prince Eugene of Savoy arrived here the 5th of January, and on the 6th in the Evening had Audience of the Queen, to whom he delivered a Letter from the Empe-

ror. Her Majesty excusing herself, upon the Want of Health, from speaking with him so often as she otherwise would, referred him to the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary St. John, with whom he was often in Conference, but to very little Purpose. His Highness was visited and complimented by all the principal Nobility, and magnificently entertained during the Time he tarried here, but he effected nothing of what he came for, which was to induce her Majesty to continue the War in Spain with Vigour. For although his Imperial Majesty offered to bring an Army of 103,925 Men into the Field of his own Troops, to act for the common Cause, the Ministry so influenced the House of Commons, that on the 3d of March they voted only 225,387 Pounds for the Charges of her Majesty's Forces in Spain, from Christmas to Lady Day, and 250,000*l.* for the rest of the Year 1712. And addressed her Majesty, to represent to the Emperor, that her Majesty will not look upon herself obliged to contribute more than One Third of the Four Millions of Crowns, which Prince Eugene proposed as the Charges of the War in Spain for that Year. On the 13th of March his Highness had Audience of Leave of the Queen, and on the 17th embarked for Holland.

The House of Commons having addressed her Majesty, that the Barrier Treaty, and all the Instructions and Papers relating to it, should be laid before them; on the 14th of February, the House in a Grand Committee voted, that several Articles in that Treaty were destructive to the Trade and Interest of Great Britain, and therefore dishonourable to her Majesty. ' That the Lord ' Townshend had not Orders or Authority for negotiating or concluding

ding
' Treat
' count
' and G
' vised
' were
' King
' But
general
fects o
brough
guy up
On
of Cor
tion t
severa
charg
havin
their
the V
Lords
stify
that
to t
wher
selve
had
Trea
Abili
more
to h
T
with
and
saw
for
ma
tha
T
dres
wh
rep
Ind
to
no
fig
Re
off
N
ding

ding several Articles in the said Treaty. And that the Lord Viscount *Townsend*, who negociated and signed, and all those who advised the ratifying the said Treaty, were Enemies to the Queen and Kingdom.

But all these severe Censures were generally understood to be the Effects of Party Rancour only, and brought very little, if any, Oblivion upon the Persons censured.

On the 4th of *February* the House of Commons taking into Consideration the State of the War, came to several Resolutions; wherein they charged the States General with having been extremely deficient in their Proportion of contributing to the War; which occasioned the Lords to publish a Memorial to justify themselves, and to demonstrate that they had not only contributed to the Utmost of their Power, whereby they had involved themselves into an immense Debt, but had also complied with all their Treaties, and, in Proportion to their Abilities, had even contributed more than *England*, in Proportion to her Abilities, had done.

Thus having quarreled in Effect with both our Allies, the Emperor and the States General, all the World saw that the Ministers were resolved for Peace; and great Boasts were made of the advantageous Terms that *France* would give.

The House of Lords in an Address to the Queen, delivered by the whole House the 10th of *February*, represented to her Majesty their just Indignation at *France*, by proposing to acknowledge her Majesty's Title no sooner than when the Peace was signed, and expressed their utmost Resentment at the Terms of Peace offered by *France*.

This leads us to proceed upon the Negotiations of Peace carried on at

Utrecht; but it is necessary first to *A. D.* say, that about the Beginning of 1712. *April*, Orders were given to the Attorney General to prosecute the Duke of *Marlborough* upon the Subject of the Deduction out of the Bread-Money, and the Two and a Half *per Cent.* out of the Pay of the foreign Troops, as aforesaid; notwithstanding that the same Perquisites out of the Bread-Money was claimed by and granted to the Duke of *Ormond*; and that the House of Commons had voted, that the Two and a Half *per Cent.* should be still deducted, and even the foreign Troops had agreed to continue to allow it to the Duke of *Ormond*. His Grace delivered in his Answer to the Accusation, wherein he so well set forth the Justice of his Cause, that the Attorney General was not very fond of proceeding, so that the Matter lay still; and his Grace, conformably to the wise Conduct he had always observed, chose to remove from the Eyes of the Ministry an Object which perpetually put them to the Blush; and about the End of this Year, asked Leave to go Abroad, which was granted, and he remained there the rest of this Reign.

The Conferences for negotiating a Peace were opened at *Utrecht* the 29th of *January*, on which Day the Bishop of *Bristol*, Lord Privy Seal and Plenipotentiary of her *Britannick* Majesty, made a Speech, expressing in general Terms the Intention of the Meeting. And was followed by the two *French* Plenipotentiaries, the Marshal *d'Huxelles*, and the Abbot *Polignac*, the Earl of *Strafford* and other Ministers present. The next Day the Ministers of the Allies met at the Town-House, and agreed to hold Conferences there twice a Week. They also resolved to demand of the *French* Ministers a

Plan

A. D. Plan or Scheme of what they had to 1712. propose; which Demand they accordingly delivered in Writing at the next General Conference, held the 3d of *February*. The *French* received it, and promised to give an Answer; but wished all the Ministers of the Allies were present, that they might at the same time receive a Counter-Project from all the Members of the Grand Alliance. The Imperial Plenipotentiaries arrived the 9th of *February*, and others daily came in. So that on the 11th, the *French* delivered in their *Specifick Explanation* (as it was called) of the *Offers of France*. The Confederate Ministers were extremely surprized at those Offers, alledging, that if *France* had gained as much upon the Confederates, as the Confederates had done upon them, they could not have made more extravagant Proposals. The *Imperialists* protested against it; and the *States* conceived the utmost Indignation at it: And indeed none but the *English* could forbear expressing their Resentment. So that the Time was spun out with Delays till the Campaign begun.

The Confederate Troops begun to take the Field by the Middle of *April*, and on the 22d of that Month Prince *Eugene* left the *Hague*, in order to put himself at the Head of the Army. And on the 25th the Duke of *Ormond*, who now was Commander in Chief for the Queen of *Great-Britain*, arrived at the *Hague*, and on the 30th went also to the Army. The Queen wrote a favourable Letter to the States; and the Earl of *Strafford* in the Conferences at *Utrecht* declared on the 18th of *April*, 'That her Majesty designed her Troops should act with the same Vigour against *France*, as if there were no Negotiation on Foot.'

On the 22d of *December* 1711, N. S. his Imperial Majesty *Charles VI.* was crowned at *Frankfort* with all the Solemnity usual on that Occasion.

The 12th of *February*, the Dauphiness, *Maria Adelaide*, Daughter of the Duke of *Savoy*, died at *Versailles*; and on the 18th her Spouse the *Dauphin*, late Duke of *Burgundy*, and Eldest Son of the late *Dauphin*, departed this Life also. So that the Title of *Dauphin* devolved upon his Eldest Son the Duke of *Bretaign*, who died also on the 8th of *March*. The Duke of *Anjou* his Brother was so ill at the same time, that his Death was also expected; but he recovered, and now succeeds his great Grandfather on the Throne.

France was diligent in her Preparations for the Campaign, and to that Purpose had by the Middle of *February* formed a very large Magazine at *Arras*, intending to make use of it in some very notable Expedition, which they intended to attempt in the Beginning of the Spring. But the Confederates having Advice that their Troops were in Motion, the Earl of *Albemarle*, with General *Cadogan*, formed a Design for burning that Magazine, which was effected accordingly by some Troops drawn out of the Garrisons of *Tournay*, *Lisle*, *Doway*, and *Bethune*, on the 1st and 2d of *March*, N. S. who (with the Loss of only 20 Men killed or wounded) burnt and destroyed at least a Million of Rations. At the same time the Count *de Dobna*, Governor of *Mons*, advanced with a Body of Troops to the *Sambre*, and by ruining several Bridges and Sluices on that River, rendered it un-navigable and of no Use to the Enemy to bring Forage for new Magazines.

But to return Home. On the first of March Sir Thomas Hanmer reported to the House of Commons, from the Committee appointed to draw up a Representation to the Queen, that they had drawn it up accordingly. And he presented it to the House, where it was read and agreed to, and on the 4th presented to her Majesty by the whole House. The Substance of this Representation was to set forth the Expences we had been at in the War, and to endeavour to shew that the rest of the Allies had not contributed equally to it. The Length of this Piece permits us not to give it Place here, and therefore must refer to the printed Copies of it, very numerously extant.

On the last Day of the same Month the Earl of Northampton was made Constable of the Tower of London, and Lieutenant of the Hamlets.

On the 21st of April the French Refugees presented an humble Petition and Representation to the Queen, to induce her Majesty to support their Interest in the present Negotiation of Peace. To which the Lord Dartmouth (Secretary of State) sent them a very favourable Answer; and because this Representation insinuated that her Majesty's Predecessors were Guarantees of the Edicts in Favour of the Protestants of France, he desired them to explain that Part of it; in Obedience whereunto they presented a long Memorial, setting forth the several Instances wherein Queen Elizabeth, King James I. and King Charles I. had interested themselves in their Favour, at the Treaties that had been held by the respective Kings of France on their Account. Which Memorial was so favourably received, that her Majesty appointed the Marquis de Miremont, Nephew of the late Earl of Feverham, to go to

Utrecht to take Care in a particular Manner of the Interest of the French Refugees. And he set out accordingly on the 17th of June.

We have mentioned the Burning the Magazines at Arras, and Count Dohna's having interrupted the Means of erecting new ones; which had elevated the Hopes of the Confederates, and given them a Prospect of a happy Campaign. But what we cannot now omit to relate, made those Plumes fall, and reduced them at once to the State the Enemy wished for.

The Duke of Ormond and Prince Eugene, after having held several Conferences at Tournay, set out from thence on the 21st of May to the Confederate Army, which in Number 122 250 Men, lay encamped between Dorway and Marchiennes. On the 26th of the same Month the Army broke up, and having passed the Scheld, encamped between Noyelles and Montrecoart, and by throwing up Lines, took Care to keep their Communication with Marchiennes and other Places. The Enemy at the same time lay between Chasselet and Cambray, with the Scheld before them: But General Fels being sent out to view the Country, returned with Advice, that he had discovered a Space of Land between the Spring-Head of the Scheld and the Somme, large enough for 20 Squadrons to march abreast; which administering an Opportunity as fair as could be desired for attacking the Enemy with Advantage, Prince Eugene made all necessary Dispositions to fight them; and on Saturday the 28th of May communicated his Design to the Duke of Ormond. His Grace took Time to consider of it. And at first formed Excuses; but in the End declared, 'That he had received positive Orders from the Queen not to agree to a Battle.'

And

A.D. 1712. And when Prince *Eugene* replied, Then we can besiege *Quesnoy* and *Landrecy*, his Grace let him know that his Orders forbad him to enter into any Action against the Enemy either by Battle or Siege.

Whatever Motives those Persons might have who advised the Queen to give these Orders, the Declaration gave an universal Shock as well at Home as Abroad. The Plenipotentiaries of the States at *Utrecht* complained to the Bishop of *Bristol*, who declared he knew nothing of it. The States wrote a long Letter to the Queen, and the Court of *Vienno* represented their Concern at it; which produced an Order to the Duke of *Ormond* to concur in a Siege. The House of Lords held a long Debate on the 28th of *May* upon this Subject, wherein many Lords expressed their Indignation; and although by a Majority the Debate was adjourned, 25 Lords entered a Protestation against the Orders given to the Duke of *Ormond*. In the House of Commons it was moved, that an Address be presented to her Majesty to express their Concern at these Orders, &c. but Secretary *St. John* there, as the Lord Treasurer had done in the House of Lords, giving the strongest Assurances that the Allies should not be deserted, nor a separate Peace made, the Motion being formed into a Question, was carried in the Negative by a large Majority, and afterwards a Vote passed that the House had an intire Confidence in her Majesty's Assurances, &c.

On the 6th of *June* her Majesty having passed divers Acts, made a Speech to both Houses, wherein she was pleased to communicate a Plan upon which a Peace might be made.

Although the publick Judgment was far from being satisfied with this Plan, yet the Majority of the

House of Commons liked it so well, that an Address of Thanks was voted *Nemine Contradicente*. And the same was done by the House of Lords, after a long Debate.

June 21. the Queen came to the House, passed the rest of the Bills that were ready, made a short Speech, and then the Parliament was adjourned to the 8th of *July*, having first passed the Acts necessary for raising the Sums voted for the respective Services, which amounted in all to 6,656,967 *l*.

We must now return to *Flanders*, where Prince *Eugene* was carrying on the Operations of the Campaign by the Siege of *Quesnoy*; which Place was surrendered to him *July* 4. The Duke of *Ormond* encamped so as to cover this Siege, but in the mean time, proposed to Prince *Eugene* a Cessation of Arms for Two Months; which not being agreed to, he declared that he must send 10 Battalions to take Possession of *Dunkirk*, which *France* offered to put into the Queen's Hands; and that he would march off with the *British* Troops and the Foreigners in the Queen's Pay. But when his Grace communicated this Design to the Generals who commanded those foreign Troops, and required their Obedience; he found his Command not forcible enough, for they all declared they could not separate themselves from the Army under Prince *Eugene* without express Orders from their Master.

The Bishop of *Bristol* at *Utrecht* made, at the same time, the like Proposals of Cessation of Arms to the Ministers of the Allies, grounding it upon the Terms that *France* had offered to the Queen; but was so far from meeting with a Compliance, that all those Ministers expressed themselves extremely surprized at it. And the States of *Holland*

land having formally declared against a Cessation, all the Allies adhered to that Resolution.

Prince *Eugene* having determined to besiege *Landrecy*, the Army broke up July 16, N. S. leaving the *English* with only Four Squadrons and One Battalion of *Holstein* Troops and the Regiment of *Wales*; who Two Days after marched towards *Ghent*. The rest following Prince *Eugene*.

On the 7th of July, O. S. Sir *John Leake* being arrived in the Haven of *Dunkirk*, with some Troops under the Command of Brigadier *Hill*, they landed the next Day, and were by the French Governor put into Possession of the Place. The Keys were delivered to the *English*, the French Garrison marched out, and the Queen's Colours were set up.

When the Duke of *Ormond* marched, he published a Suspension of Arms for Two Months, and the same Day Marshal *Villars* sent to acquaint his Grace, that he also had declared a Suspension of Arms with her Britannick Majesty's Troops. The Duke of *Ormond* soon after took Possession of *Ghent* and *Bruges*, and detached Six Battalions to *Dunkirk*, whither he also sent a Train of Artillery.

July 17, N. S. the Prince of *Anhalt Dessau* invested *Landrecy*. Prince *Eugene* covered the Siege, and the Earl of *Albemarle* had the Guard of the Camp at *Denain*, which was formed to keep open the Communication with the Magazines. But Marshal *Villars* having Orders to raise the Siege, so well disposed the Troops under his Command, that he broke through the Lines the Confederates had thrown up, and on the 24th forced the Camp of *Denain*, where he made a terrible Slaughter; took the Earl of *Albemarle* Prisoner, with many Generals, and 300 other Officers, be-

sides 2,500 private Soldiers. This quite turned the Scale of the War to the French Side, who pursued their Blow, and having taken *Marchiennes* and many smaller Posts, invested *Dorway* on the 2d of August, which Place surrendered the 8th of September. And soon after they recovered *Quesnoy* and *Bouchain*.

Mr. Secretary *St. John* was created Lord Viscount *Bolingbroke* in the Month of July, and in the Beginning of August was sent over to France, to negotiate a Treaty of Suspension of Arms, which being concluded accordingly, the Queen's Proclamation for a Cessation of Hostilities, both by Sea and Land, was published at London, August 18.

In Consequence of this Cessation, an Order was sent to the British Troops in *Catalonia* to separate from the Germans.

On the 26th of October a Chapter of the Order of the Garter being held at *Windsor*, the Dukes of *Beaufort*, *Hamilton*, and *Kent*, the Earl of *Powlet*, the Earls of *Oxford* and *Strafford*, were elected Nights Companions of that most Noble Order.

A Suspension of Arms between France, Spain, and Portugal, was concluded at *Utrecht* on the 7th of November, N. S.

The Lord *Lexington* was sent to Spain (September 15) as her Majesty's Ambassador, to receive King *Philip's* Renunciation of all Right and Claim to the Crown of France. The Instrument whereof being drawn up in Form, the King solemnly swore (in the Presence of the Council of State and the chief Nobility on the 5th of November, N. S.) to the strict Observance thereof. By which Renunciation it was stipulated, ' That neither he nor any of his Posterity should ever claim ' or

A. D. 1712. ' or enjoy the Crown of *France* ;
 ' nor any of the Royal Family
 ' of *France* should ever claim or
 ' enjoy the Crown of *Spain*. And
 ' to prevent the Accession of too
 ' much Power to the House of
 ' *Austria*, it was further provided,
 ' that in Case of Failure of King
 ' *Philip* and his Issue, the Monarchy
 ' of *Spain* should devolve to the
 ' House of *Savoy*, which is descend-
 ' ed from *Donna Catherine*, Daugh-
 ' ter of King *Philip II.*' This was
 afterwards solemnly ratified in the
 Assembly of the States, and passed
 into a firm Law of that Kingdom.

The Queen had nominated the
 Duke of *Hamilton* to go to *France* in
 the Quality of her Majesty's Am-
 bassador, and he had made Prepara-
 tions for his Departure accordingly,
 but a most unhappy Accident pre-
 vented it. For about the Middle of
November, the Duke and the Lord
Mobun being met upon some Affairs
 relating to an Estate of the Lord
Macclesfield's Family, wherein they
 were jointly concerned, some Words
 passed, which occasioned a Quarrel
 that ended in a Duel, wherein they
 both lost their Lives.

The Negotiations of the Peace at
Utrecht stood still all this Summer,
 by Reason of a Quarrel between the
 Count de *Rechteren*, One of the Ple-
 nipotentiaries of the States General,
 and M. *Mesnager*, One of the Ple-
 nipotentiaries of *France*. The Occa-
 sion whereof was, that the Day the
 News of the Defeat at *Denain* came
 to the *Hague*, the Count de *Rechteren*
 passing in his Coach by M. *Mesnager's*
 House, the Porter and Foot-
 men standing at the Door, insolent-
 ly scoffed and flouted at the Foot-
 men behind the Coach. Complaint
 whereof being made to their Master,
 no Satisfaction could be obtained ;
 so that by trifling Delays, imperti-
 nent Evasions, and unjust Haughti-
 nefs, on the *French* Side, the Quar-

rel was increased to that Degree that
 no Business went on. For the States
 standing by their Minister, and the
French King by his, the Matter be-
 came serious. And if the Count de
Rechteren had not been willing to
 resign his Post, and their High Migh-
 tinesses, through the ill State of the
 War, at last obliged to submit, the
 Treaty must have broke up ; for
 the *French* were so elated by their
 Success this Campaign, that they
 exerted the same Temper they were
 formerly remarkable for, before the
 Misfortunes of this War had hum-
 bled them. It was expected that
 the Resolution of the States Gene-
 ral accepting the Resignation of
 Count *Rechteren*, dated *September*
 20, would have finished this trou-
 blefome Affair : But the *French*
 King was not yet satisfied, for he
 demanded that Three at least of the
Dutch Plenipotentiaries, should come
 to his Plenipotentiaries, and disown
 what Count *Rechteren* had done,
 which at last, on the 29th of *Janu-
 ary* following, they were fain to
 comply with.

The Court of *Great Britain* were
 in the mean Time labouring to
 bring the Confederates into the
 same pacifick Disposition themselves
 had imbibed. Mr. *Harley*, a Rela-
 tion of the Lord Treasurer's, was
 sent in *July* to *Hanover*, to per-
 suade the Elector to come into
 the Queen's Measures for Peace,
 but returned in *October* without ef-
 fecting any thing. Endeavours to
 the same Purpose were made at the
 Court of *Prussia* to as little Pur-
 pose ; and the Lord *Strafford*, about
 the Middle of *September*, proposed
 to the States, her Majesty's Medi-
 ation with *France* for a Cessation
 of Arms with their Troops ; which
 was refused upon any other Terms
 than the Concurrence of all the
 Allies. However, the States Gene-
 ral

neral testified their Willingness for the Sake of Peace, to recede in some Measure from what they had formerly adhered to; for on the 9th of *October* their Ministers declared to those of *Great Britain*, 'That for the good of Peace, their High Mightinesses were willing to yield *Lisle* to *France*, and recede from their Pretensions to *Doway*, *Valenciennes*, and *Maubeuge*, which they had hitherto insisted on, provided *Conde* and *Tournay* were included in their Barrier; the *Tariff* of 1664 restored, and *Sicily* yielded to the Emperor, and *Strasburg* to the Empire, whereby they tacitly give up *Spain* and the *West Indies* to King *Philip*.'

The Duke of *Ormond* having settled the *British* Troops in their Winter Quarters in *Ghent* and *Bruges*, and taken a View of *Dunkirk*, returned to *England*, and waited upon the Queen at *Windsor* on the 4th of *November*.

On the 23d of *November*, the Queen was pleased to declare her Choice of the Duke of *Shrewsbury* to be her Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*; where the Duke d' *Aumont* had not long before been named for the same Employment to this Court.

The Earl of *Strafford* was at this Time come over to *England* to receive her Majesty's Instructions upon the last Declaration of the States. And being returned to the *Hague*, *December* 6, he desired a Conference with the Deputies of the States General, who waiting upon him accordingly, he let them know, 'That their Demand about *Sicily* was what could not be complied with, her Majesty having already engaged to give that Kingdom to the Duke of *Savoy*; and that in some other Points unsurmountable Difficulties arose. He intimated

'that her Majesty was determined *A. D.* to procure from *France* the Cession 1712. of *Tournay*, to strengthen the Barrier of that State; that her Majesty had endeavoured to obtain *Conde* also, but could not effect it; that the King of *France* made strong Instances for his Ally the Elector of *Bavaria*, demanding that he should keep the Possession of *Luxemburg*, *Namur*, and *Charleroy*, till he be restored to the Electorate of *Bavaria*, exclusive of the *Upper Palatinate*, and be placed in the Rank of Ninth Elector; and that *France* will propose that the Kingdom of *Sardinia* be also given to the said Elector. His Lordship also let them know, that he had brought with him a Plan of a new Treaty of Succession and Barrier, and must insist that that Treaty be signed before the Conclusion of the Peace; and he afterwards explained the Terms of it: Complained of Delays on the Part of the States, urged them to comply with what her Majesty had proposed, and finally intimated that her Majesty would be obliged to sign the Peace in two or three Weeks at most, without them, if they did not by that Time resolve to join with her. And then delivered the Project of the Barrier Treaty.'

The States wrote a Letter on the 29th of *December*, N. S. to the Queen, wherein they expressed great Respect to her Majesty, and agreed in general to come into her Majesty's Measures; but desired her to allow of some Observations and Remarks they had made, both on the Plan of Peace, and Project of the Barrier Treaty, which they sent to their Envoy Extraordinary at her Majesty's Court, to be communicated to her Majesty. In Answer to which, about the Beginning of *January*, her Majesty sent a Letter to the States General,

A. D. General, wherein she expressed herself very graciously towards them.

And the Ministers of the King of Prussia and the Duke of Savoy having by that time signified that their respective Masters were disposed to come into her Majesty's Measures, to which also the *Imperialists* seemed less averse than they had been, it was expected the Peace would soon be concluded.

On the 30th of January, N. S. the new Treaty of Barrier was signed at *Utrecht* by the Ministers of Great Britain and those of the States General, containing in Substance :

1. THE Treaty of Succession and Barrier signed October 29, 1709, to be void, and of no Force or Value.

2. The States General engage to defend the Succession to the Crown of Great Britain, to the Protestant Heirs, according to the Settlement made by Acts of Parliament.

3. The Queen shall use all her Efforts to obtain in the ensuing Treaty of Peace, that not only the Spanish Low-Countries, but also what other Towns and Places will be found necessary, whether conquered or not conquered, may serve to form the Barrier of the States.

4. To which Purpose it is agreed that the States General may keep Garrisons in Furnes, Fort Knocque, Ipres, Menin, the Town and Citadel of Tournay, Mons, Charleroy, the Town and Castle of Namur, the Castle of Ghent, the Fort la Perle, Philip, and Damme, the Fort of St. Donat being joined to the Fortifications of Sluys, and yielded in Property to the States General ; and that the Fort Rodenbuyden on this Side of Ghent shall be demolished.

5. In case the States be in War against France, or in manifest Danger of being attacked, they may put

as many Troops into those Places as the Usage of War, and Necessity shall require.

6. They may also send into those Places without paying any Duties or Custom, Ammunition, Arms, Artillery, &c.

7. The States may put into the said Places, such Governors, Commanders and other Officers, as they think fit, who shall not be subject to any Orders, relating to the Security and Military Government of the said Places, but those of the States General.

8. The States may fortify the said Towns and Places, repair the Fortifications, and do whatever is useful for their Defence.

9. That the Revenues (exclusive of what is necessary for the Civil Government) of the Places which by this Treaty are to be Part of the States Barrier, but did not belong to Charles II. late King of Spain at the Time of his Death, shall for the future belong to the States General, who shall levy the same, for the Use and Maintenance of their Garrisons, &c. But with express Condition that they shall never assume the Authority of laying new Taxes, or augmenting the old. It is farther agreed, that towards the Expences of the Garrisons, &c. as aforesaid, a Million of Florins yearly, or 200,000 Crowns every three Months, shall also be paid to the States General, out of the most certain Revenues of the Provinces of the Spanish Low-Countries, which the late King of Spain was possessed of at the Time of his Death.

10. No Town, Place, Fort, or Territory of the Spanish Low-Countries shall be yielded, transferred, given, or descend to the Crown of France, or to any one of the French Line, whether by Virtue of Gift, Sale, Exchange, Marriage, Settlement,

ment, Inheritance, Succession, or otherwise; nor by any Title, or in any Manner whatsoever, shall any of the said Provinces be put into the Power, or under the Authority of the most Christian King, or any one of the *French Line*.

11. The Queen promises to use all her Endeavours to engage his Imperial Majesty to enter into a Treaty with the States General, agreeable to what has been above stipulated, relating to the Barrier above-said.

12. The supreme Authority being now in the Hands of the Queen of *Great-Britain* and the States General, and most of the Towns garrisoned with their Troops, it is now stipulated, that neither the Government of the Provinces shall be changed, nor the Garrisons drawn out of the Towns, till the Commerce and Concerns of the Subjects of her Majesty be adjusted to her Majesty's Satisfaction, and the Barrier of the States General be settled and secured in the Manner above-mentioned.

13. That the Subjects of the Queen of *Great Britain* shall enjoy the same Privileges, Immunities, Liberties, and all Manner of Advantages in relation to Trade, as well for Importation as Exportation, which they ever enjoyed heretofore in all the Places and Towns of the *Spanish Low-Countries*; and of the Barrier that is to be yielded to the States General. And shall moreover enjoy all the Privileges, Immunities, Liberties, and Advantages, which have been or shall hereafter be granted to the Subjects of the States General in the Provinces of the *Spanish Low-Countries*, and of the Barrier. So that no Officer shall be suffered to hinder or delay the Passage of the Merchandizes belonging to the Subjects of *Great Britain*. The States moreover promise that no Frauds shall be used, by lading Goods or

Merchandize upon the Ships where-
in Provisions and military Stores (except
empt from Custom) are laden. And
to the End that such particular Rules
and Conditions may be settled, as
shall be necessary for the more effect-
tual Performance of this Article, it
is agreed that Commissioners be
named on each Side, who shall meet to
settle and adjust between themselves
and with the Commissioners of his
Imperial Majesty, if he pleases to
name any, all Things relating to the
Traffick and Commerce to be made
in the *Spanish Low-Countries*, and
the Places belonging to the Barrier.

14. And for the better and more certainly executing the Surety of these our Guarantees mutually undertaken by the Treaty, it is stipulated and agreed, that the Queen of *Great Britain*, her Heirs or Successors, shall, at the Request of the States General, and not otherwise, furnish the Succours hereafter expressed, to make good the Guaranty of the Barrier; and in like Manner the Lords the States General shall, at the Request, and not otherwise, of her Majesty, or her Heirs and Successors of the Protestant Line according to the Statutes of *Great Britain*, furnish the Succours hereafter mentioned, to make good the Guaranty of the Succession to the Crown of *Great Britain*. Which Succours to be furnished, shall be sent according to the following Proportion; namely the Queen of *Great Britain*, her Heirs and Successors, shall send 10,000 Foot to the Assistance of the States General; and the States General shall send to the Assistance of her Majesty, her Heirs and Successors, 6,000 Foot, provided with Arms, &c. and each Party shall also be obliged to fit out twenty Men of War well equipped and provided with all Necessaries; and the Succours aforesaid shall be maintained at the Expence of the Party that shall send them,

A. D. for the Use and Behoof of the Party 1713. who shall have requested them. But if it shall happen that the Danger be so sudden that no time is left for Application, and so great as to require a greater Number of Forces and Ships of War; then each Party shall be obliged, being required by the other, to augment their Succours, to declare War against the Aggressor, and to join all their Forces by Land and Sea with the Forces of the Party attacked.

15. It is agreed that all Kings, Princes, and States that desire to come into this Treaty, may be invited and admitted into it, provided such Invitation and Admission proceed jointly, and not separately, from the Queen of Great Britain and the Lords the States General.

16. Her Majesty the Queen of Great-Britain, and the Lords the States General, shall confirm and ratify all that is contained in the present Treaty, within the Space of four Weeks, &c.

The Ratifications were accordingly exchanged at *Utrecht* on the 21st of February.

On the 25th of February the King of Prussia died, and was succeeded by his Son.

The Imperial Ministers at last agreed to meet those of France, and had an Interview accordingly on the 31st of January, wherein an Agreement was proposed for transporting the Empress, and evacuating Catalonia, which after several Meetings was agreed to, and on the 14th of March the necessary Instruments for the Evacuations of Catalonia and the Neutrality of Italy, to which the Queen was Guarantee, were signed.

The Peace being thus far advanced, the French Court thought fit to let the Duke of Berry and the Duke of Orleans renounce the Crown of

Spain, which they accordingly performed in the most solemn Manner, in the Parliament of Paris on the 15th of March. The Duke of Shrewsbury and Mr. Prior, Plenipotentiaries of the Queen of Great-Britain being present, as was also the Duke d'Offuna on the Part of King Philip.

The British Minister had from time to time declared to those of the rest of the Allies, that they should sign the Queen's Peace without Delay. And finally, they executed it accordingly, on the 11th of April N. S. On which Day the Plenipotentiaries of her Majesty and those of France signed the Treaty of Peace and the Treaty of Commerce between the two Nations. The Ministers of Savoy came in also, and signed the Peace for their Master with the French. And on the same Day the Treaties of Peace between France and the Kings of Portugal and Prussia, as also the States General, were severally signed by the Ministers of the respective Potentates.

Thus was the War with France ended on the Part of Great-Britain, Portugal, Holland, and Prussia. But the Emperor and Empire still stood out. For the Offers of France were so haughty, that the Imperialists could by no means listen to them. The French would not so much as own the Emperor's Title till after the Conclusion of the Peace: By mentioning the Rhine for a Barrier, they refused to give up Strasburg, which had been all along insisted upon, as well at the Treaty of Ryswick as since. The French demanded that the Princess Ursina should possess considerable Territories in the Low Countries, at the Expence of the Emperor, altho' it was notorious that Lady had been perpetually doing the House of Austria Mischief either in Italy or Spain. They insisted

list upon the entire Restoration of the Elector of *Bavaria*, to the extreme Prejudice of the Emperor and Empire, and the Elector *Palatine*; they demanded also that the Elector of *Hanover* should be degraded from the Rank of Eighth Elector, and the Dignity of Arch-Treasurer, which had been conferred upon him unanimously by the Emperor and the Empire, and this too in Contradiction to the Declaration of the Queen of *Great Britain* on the 6th of *June* last, and to what her Ministers had declared at *Utrecht*. They made also other Demands which could not be complied with, and so the War on that Side went on.

The Queen's Peace with *Spain* was not concluded till a Year after.

The Manner wherein *England* ended this War was the Subject of great Reflection throughout the World. The Desertion of our Allies in Breach of the Grand Alliance was much railed at; but the Manner *France* dealt with us in the Peace, was what made us contemned by our Neighbours. It was said, that although what our Ministers alleged had been true, namely that we bore a disproportionate Share in the War (which was nevertheless far from being so, for Experience has since demonstrated that both *Holland* and the Emperor find themselves extremely more unable to get out of the Debts they then contracted, than *England* is) yet as *England*, by the glorious Conquests of her Arms, had it in her Power to be Mistress of the Terms of Peace, it was Matter of Mirth to see *France* talk of owning the Queen's Title at the Conclusion of the Peace, to see the Pretender remove no farther than *Lorraine*, to see an Equivalent insisted upon for *Dunkirk*, to see *Cape Breton* given as an Equivalent for the Restitution of *Newfoundland*, and to

see the Reduction of the Duties upon our Trade in *France* to be only obtained upon the Condition of our giving the same, and thereby impoverishing ourselves; and then too, to see those Goods which we then most beneficially sent thither (that is, Woollen Manufactory, Fish, Sugar, &c.) to be excepted out of this Condition. All the World expected that the Effect of our glorious Victories would at least have been the stripping the *French* King of the Conquests he made upon his Neighbours, in the many Wars he had commenced in the Course of his Reign; whereas by this Peace he was left in Possession of all that the *Ryswick* Treaty left him, and thereby all the great Success in the War acquired no Benefit to *Europe*. But when unskilful Men gain Access to a Prince, and are able to make their Counsels listened to, such must be the Case of the Nation subject to that Prince. After our Ministers had, without having Security in our own Hands for honourable Conditions (which very probably they intended to insist upon) so entirely given up their own Power, as the Duke of *Ormond's* not fighting amounted to, there was an End of all hopes of obtaining any Thing but what the Enemy pleased; and he, we well knew, would please to give as little as possible.

We have said that the Duke of *Shrewsbury* was appointed her Majesty's Ambassador to the Court of *France*, where his Grace accordingly arrived on the 12th of *January* N. S. and was very graciously received. In like Manner, the Duke d'*Lumont*, Ambassador of *France*, arrived here on the 2d of *January* O. S. and on the 4th had Audience of her Majesty. He was very much caressed by the Ministers, and complimented by those of the Nobility whom he visited;

A. D. but with all the Artifices he used 1713, (throwing out Money among the People as he passed through the Streets) he could not acquire any real Esteem among the People of Understanding. The public Credit (that is, the Funds) sunk upon his coming, and the general Vogue murmured at his Arrival and Entertainment, before due Satisfaction was given upon the Subjects on which the War was begun. On the 26th of *January* the House he lived in (which was that of the Lord *Pouls* in *Ormond Street*) accidentally took Fire, and was burnt down; after which the Queen gave him Leave to reside at *Somerſet House*, where he lived the rest of the Time he tarried here; and by Balls, Entertainments, and Masquerades, laboured to entertain the Gentry, and cajole the People into favour towards the *French*.

On the 7th of *April* the Lord *Harcourt*, Keeper of the Great Seal, was declared Lord Chancellor of *Great-Britain*. And on the 9th of the same Month the Parliament met at *Westminster*, to whom her Majesty made a most gracious Speech, intimating the Conclusion of the Peace, for which both Houses made Addresses of Thanks.

On the 7th of *May* the House of Commons voted a Supply for 30,000 Seamen to serve the first six Months of the Year. On the 8th they voted 636,888 *l.* 14 *s.* for the Land Forces. On the 13th of *May* it was resolved, that 10,000 Men be allowed for the Sea Service for the last seven Months of the Year. And that 200,000 *l.* be given for the Ordinary of the Navy. And on the 2d of *June* 18, 281 *l.* 5 *s.* 6 *d.* for Guards and Garrisons for half the Year, and afterwards the same Sum for the other half of the Year. To raise which

they granted a Land Tax of Two Shillings in the Pound, &c.

On the 28th of *April* the Ratifications of the Treaty of Peace were exchanged at *Utrecht*, and being brought over the Peace was proclaimed at *London* on the 5th of *May*.

On the 9th of *May* her Majesty sent a Message to the House of Commons in these Words :

AS it is the undoubted Prerogative of the Crown to make Peace and War, I have ratified the Treaties of Peace and Commerce with France, which had been signed by my Order; and have concluded a Treaty with Spain, which will be signed at Utrecht as soon as the Spanish Ministers are arrived there. I determined from the first, on this extraordinary Occasion, to communicate these Treaties to my Parliament, and have therefore now ordered them to be laid before this House.

Accordingly Copies of the Treaty were delivered in. And the 8th and 9th Articles of the Treaty of Commerce being excepted against, it was resolved those two Articles should be taken into Consideration. Which being begun accordingly on the 14th, occasioned great Debates. However upon the Plurality of Votes a Bill was ordered to be brought in to make effectual those two Articles. The trading Part of the Nation were extremely alarmed at this Bill; for as by those Articles the Duties on *French Wines* were reduced to the same that were laid on those from *Portugal*, in direct Contradiction to the Treaties already made with *Portugal*, all the profitable Trade we had for several Years past been carrying on with that Nation was at once knocked down and destroyed; and

and as at the same Time, *France* had excepted out of the Tariff of 1664, several of those Sorts of Merchandize, the Exportation whereof was of the most Importance, because the most beneficial to *England*, it was plainly seen that *France* left not to *England* the Chance for Equality of Trade, but being resolved to make the full Profit in Money, of that Passion our Gentry have for their Wines, Brandies, Silks, Linens, and Toys, had taken Advantage of the Ascendancy they had gained over our Ministry, by the fatal Non-fighting Order. And it no less appeared that these, to keep up their Credit, spared no Pains to get what they had stipulated ratified by Parliament; which they pursued, not withstanding it was in the Course of the Argument clearly made out, that upon the Terms they had agreed to, the Balance of Trade would have amounted to above a Million of Pounds Sterling per Annum to the Advantage of *France*. But Reason and the publick Good gained the Victory, and the judicious Men among us, although not interested in Trade, could not but have the utmost Indignation at this mean Prostitution of our Honour and Profit, even after such glorious Victories as ought to have given us the Right of prescribing Terms of Profit to ourselves, and not let *France* dictate what was indeed extremely advantageous to her, but must in the End have proved our Ruin. So that the Debates in Conversation, the Pamphlets printed upon this Occasion, and the Pleading of the Merchants before the House (whereby the extreme Folly of his Condescension to *France* was most manifestly illustrated) staggered the Ministry; and although too great a Number of the House of Commons were strangely deluded, and went on in this grand

Mistake, yet could they not gain *A. D.* their Point; for even Sir Thomas Han- 1711. mer himself made a Speech on the 18th of June, when this Bill stood committed to the whole House, to this Purpose, *That before he had examined the Affair in question to the Bottom, he had given his Vote for the bringing in the Bill to make effectual the 8th and 9th Articles of the Treaty of Commerce; but that having afterwards maturely weighed and considered the Allegations of the Merchants, Traders, and Manufacturers, in their several Petitions and Representations, he was convinced, that the passing this Bill would be of great Prejudice to the Woollen and Silk Manufactories of this Kingdom; consequently increase the Number of the Poor, and so in the End affect the Land. That while he had the Honour to sit in that House, he would never be blindly led by any Ministry; neither on the other hand was he byassed by what might weigh with some Men, viz. the Fear of losing their Elections: But that the Principles upon which he acted were the Interest of his Country, and the Conviction of his Judgment, and upon these two Considerations alone he was against the Bill.* This Speech, added to the many excellent Arguments brought by the Traders, in their Pleadings before the House, and the many Petitions brought from all Parts against the Bill, produced a Majority (of 194 against 185) against engrossing the Bill.

On the 20th of May Dr. Spratt Bishop of Rochester and Dean of Westminster departed this Life. And about three Weeks after Dr. Atterbury Dean of Christ Church, Oxon, was named to succeed him; and Dr. Smallridge Dean of Carlisle was made Dean of Christ Church.

On the 25th of June Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer presented to the House of Commons a Message from

A. D. from her Majesty, importing, ' That 1713. ' her Majesty thinks fit to acquaint the House with the Difficulties, ' which in a particular Manner she ' lies under by the Debts contracted ' in her Civil Government, occasioned by several extraordinary Expences formerly incurred ; so that ' her Majesty thinks herself obliged, ' in Justice to many Creditors, to ' order an Estimate to be laid before ' the House of what was owing on ' the Civil List in the Year 1710, ' and desired the House to empower ' her Majesty to raise so much Money on the Civil List Funds, as ' may enable her to discharge the ' Debts,' &c.

Which Message being the next Day taken into Consideration in a Committee of the whole House, it was declared by an eminent Member, ' That to his certain Knowledge the Debts of the Civil List, ' in the Month of *August* 1710, did ' not amount to above 150,000 *l.* ' For the Payment of Part of which Sum, there were some Monies ' standing out, besides great Quantities of Tin; whereas by the ' Estimate now laid before the Commons, the said Debts to *Midsummer* ' 1710, that is, two Months before, were made to amount to ' 400,000 *l.* However it was voted that her Majesty should be empowered to appropriate 35,000 *l. per Annum* for 32 Years, to raise, by such Methods as her Majesty should appoint, the Sum of 50,000 *l.* to discharge the Arrears and Debts owing to her Servants or others: And that the said yearly Sums be charged upon the Funds granted for the Civil Lists. Which was enacted accordingly, and the Sum raised by a Lottery.

The 7th of *July* being appointed a Day of publick Thanksgiving for the Peace, both Houses of Parlia-

ment went with great Solemnity to *St. Paul's Cathedral* to celebrate it. Her Majesty, who had intended to do the same, was prevented by Indisposition. In the Evening a very fine Firework, built on Barges in the *Thames* before *Whitehall*, was let off, and the Bells, Bonfires, Illuminations, and Acclamations proclaimed the Peoples Joy.

On the 16th of *July* the Queen came to the House of Lords, to which the Commons being called up as usual, her Majesty passed several Bills, and made a most gracious Speech; after which the Parliament was prorogued to the 28th of *August*.

We have omitted two Matters that passed this Parliament, namely, That of the 3d of *June* the Commons addressed the Queen, desiring to know what was the Equivalent to be given to the *French King* for the Demolition of *Dunkirk*, &c. To which her Majesty, on the 20th of that Month, answered, That the Equivalent was already in the Hands of the King of *France*. And that both Houses addressed the Queen to desire that her Majesty would be pleased to use her most pressing Instances with the Duke of *Lorraine*, and with all Princes and States in Amity and Correspondence with her Majesty, that they will not receive or suffer to continue within any of their Dominions, the Pretender to the Imperial Crown of these Realms.

On the 14th of *July* *Robert Benson*, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, was created a Peer of *Great-Britain*, by the Title of Baron of *Bingley*.

About this Time a Person arrived here, named *Tugge*, deputed by the Magistrates of *Dunkirk*, to solicit the Queen to spare the Harbour and Port of that Town. But this was what could not be granted.

On

On the 7th of *July* Dr. *Compton*, who had been many Years Lord Bishop of *London*, departed this Life in the 81st Year of his Age. And was soon after succeeded by Dr. *Robinson*, Bishop of *Bristol*, Lord Privy Seal, and her Majesty's Plenipotentiary at the Congress at the *Hague*; who was succeeded in the See of *Bristol*, by Dr. *Smallridge* Dean of *Christ Church*; and in the Privy Seal, by the Earl of *Dartmouth*.

The Parliament having sat out (near upon) its three Years, a Proclamation was published on the 18th of *August* to dissolve it, and appoint another to be chosen against the 12th of *November*.

On the 30th of *August* Duke *d'Aumont* had his Audience of Leave, and soon after returned to *France*. The Duke of *Shrewsbury* was also by that Time returned to *London* from his Embassy to that Court.

On the 26th of *September* the Demolition of *Dunkirk* was begun, under the Inspection of Col. *Armstrong* and Col. *Clayton*, appointed by Patent under the Great Seal Commissioners for that Purpose.

In the same Month the Marquis *de Miremont* arrived at *London* from *Utrecht*, and waited upon the Queen to thank her for the Release of 136 Protestants, who by her Procurement were dismissed the Gallies of *France*, and to desire her good Offices for the Deliverance of 185 more of those poor Sufferers still remaining in the same Tribulation.

The Elections for the Parliament of *Great Britain* were now carried on with great Warmth by the two Parties.

On the 17th of *February* the Parliament met, and Sir *Thomas Hanmer* was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons. On the 2d of *March* her Majesty made her Speech,

wherein she signified the Conclusion of the Treaties of Peace and Commerce with *Spain*, asked the necessary Supplies of the Commons, complained of seditious Papers and factious Rumours, and recommended Unity, &c. For which most gracious Speech both Houses presented their Addresses of Thanks.

On the 2d of *February* Dr. *Sharp*, Lord Archbishop of *York*, departed this Life: To succeed whom her Majesty immediately named Sir *William Dawes* Lord Bishop of *Chester*; and soon after Dr. *Gastrel* was named Bishop of *Chester*.

It was on the 1st of *March* that the Peace between *Great-Britain* and *Spain* was proclaimed at *London* with the usual Solemnities; wherein the Duke of *Anjou*, Grandson of *France*, is acknowledged to be Catholick King.

The Emperor, as we have said, could not accept of the Conditions that had been proposed at *Utrecht*, and chose rather to continue the War; but the Loss of the two Fortresses of *Landau* and *Friburg*, which the *French* took last Campaign, inclined him to listen to the Overtures of Peace that were made to him on the Part of *France*, and Conferences of an Accommodation were about this Time begun to be held at *Rastadt* between the Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* and Marshal *Villars*. And by the Middle of *March* the Terms for a Peace were concluded, which were to be explained and completed in the future solemn Treaty to be held at *Baden* in *Switzerland*.

The Parliament of *Great-Britain* went on with the Business before them. They voted 10,000 Men for the Sea Service, and 245,700 *l.* for the Ordinary of the Navy, 386,427 *l.* for Guards and Garrisons. And on the 24th of *May*, 107,831 *l.* for the Forces in *Flanders* and at *Dun-*

A. D. kirk till *Michaelmas*; together with the Monies necessary for maintaining the Forces in the *West-Indies*, for the Half Pay Officers, &c. To raise which, and the Money for the *South Sea Company*, they gave the Land Tax for 2 s. in the Pound, the Malt Tax, and several Duties upon Coals, Stamps, Leather, &c. for a Fund of 105,000 l. per Annum, to raise 1,400,000 l. by way of Lottery.

About the Middle of *April* the *French* began in earnest to fill up the Harbour of *Dunkirk*, and demolished the Citadel. But at the same time they began also to make a Canal at *Mardike*, which would have served for all the Purposes the Harbour of *Dunkirk* had done. They proceeded with great Industry in this Work, and had very nigh brought it to Perfection before the Death of King *Lewis XIV.* notwithstanding the Application made on our Part against it; especially after her Majesty's Successor came to the Crown: But by the Resolution of King *George* it is now demolished.

On the 24th of *May* the Duke of *Beaufort* died, and was succeeded in his Honours and Estates by his Son.

The *French* Minister at this Time notified to the Queen the Death of the Duke of *Berry*, who died on the 4th of *May* 1714, N. S. after four Days Sickness, and thereby the whole numerous Family of King *Lewis XIV.* (which he so much prized himself in) were reduced to the single Person of the young Dauphin late Duke of *Bretagne*; except *Philip* late on the Throne of *Spain*.

The Spirits of the *Jacobite* Party being at this Time high, the House of Lords addressed her Majesty against the Pretender; which occasioned a Proclamation, dated *June* 21,

offering a Reward of 5,000 l. to any who should apprehend the Pretender landed, or attempting to land, in *Great-Britain* or *Ireland*. Which the House of Commons were so pleased with, that they voted an Address of Thanks, and therein declared they would grant One Hundred Thousand Pounds more out of the first Aids, to any who should perform so great Service. The Lords also made an Address of Thanks for this Proclamation.

On the 25th of *June* the Bill, intitled, An Act to prevent the Growth of *Shism*, &c. having passed both Houses, received the Royal Assent. Which Act being since repealed, it is needless to say more of it.

On the 25th of *April* Baron *Shutz* (who was a Minister of the Elector of *Hanover*) made a Visit to the Lord Chancellor, and, after usual Civilities, asked of his Lordship, in the Name of the Electoral Prince, to make out a Writ for his Electoral Highness's sitting in the House of Peers as Duke of *Cambridge*. The Lord Chancellor replied, it was not usual to make out Writs for Peers that were out of the Kingdom, however, he would apply to her Majesty for Directions, and a Council being that Evening called, her Majesty gave Direction for the Writ accordingly. But the Queen resenting the Manner of Baron *Shutz's* demanding it, by applying to the Lord Chancellor, and not to herself, she caused him to be forbid the Court, and soon after he returned to *Hanover*.

This Matter made a great Noise, and occasioned various Speculations, especially in the Minds of the Ministry; and so far affected the Queen, that her Majesty wrote Letters to the Court of *Hanover* in very expostulatory Terms thereupon. These Letters bore Date *May* 19, 1714.

And

And on the 8th of *June*, N. S. the Princess *Sophia* departed this Life, being seized with a Fit of an Apoplexy, as she was walking in her Garden, a Day or two after she had read the Queen's Letters.

On the 2d of *July* the House of Lords took into Consideration the Treaty of Peace and Commerce with *Spain*, and after long Debates, and hearing the Merchants concerned, during the several Days they were upon it (wherein the Lord-Treasurer seemed to favour the Merchants, whom the Lord *Bolingbroke* strenuously opposed) they resolved to present to her Majesty the following Representation :

' Most Gracious Sovereign, We
' your Majesty's most Dutiful and
' Loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament
' assembled, having taken into our
' serious Consideration the present
' State of Trade between your Majesty's Subjects and *Spain*, do beg
' Leave humbly to represent to your
' Majesty, that upon the Examination of Merchants at the Bar, and
' perusing and considering several
' Representations and Papers laid
' before us by your Commissioners
' of Trade, it appears to us, that
' the carrying on the Trade between your Majesty's Dominions
' and *Spain*, on the Foot of the present Treaty of Commerce, as it
' stands ratified with the three explanatory Articles, is attended
' with insuperable Difficulties ; and
' therefore we earnestly beseech your
' Majesty to use such effectual Means
' for procuring such Alterations to
' be made in the same, as may
' render the said Trade practicable
' and beneficial to your Majesty's
' People.'

These Debates, together with a Competition that was seen to be arisen between the two chief Mini-

sters, hastened the Conclusion of the *A. D.* Session ; so that on the 9th of *July* 1714. her Majesty came to the House, and having passed the Acts, and made her Speech, the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *August*.

The Animosity which had for some Time past privately existed between the Lord Treasurer and the Lord *Bolingbroke*, broke out into an open Rupture as soon as the Parliament was up ; so the Queen (who had for a great while been in but a weakly State of Health) was perpetually tormented with their Brangles ; she often made a Reconciliation, but *Bolingbroke* not being able to bear the being Secoud in the Ministry, laboured so hard in tripping up the Heels of the other, that he prevailed at last. And on the 27th of *July* her Majesty took the Treasurer's Staff from the Earl of *Oxford*.

This Removal occasioned such Division, Confusion, and Contention at Court, and gave the sickly Queen such Trouble and Vexation, that in the general Opinion it brought upon her Majesty the Fit that ended in her Death. It is certain very warm Eppostulations and most bitter Reproaches passed in the Queen's hearing, between the falling Minister and those who were the immediate Promoters of his Disgrace, which undoubtedly very much shocked and perplexed her Majesty.

The Removal was so sudden also, that no Care had been previously taken for filling up his Place ; nor indeed when the Cabinet Council met that Night, and sat till Two in the Morning, could they agree upon the Commissioners to be for the present made Use of ; neither could the Council, which sat next Day, conclude upon it, those to whom they were willing to offer it declining the Employment. On the 29th the
Sitting

A. D. Sitting of the Cabinet Council was 1714. put off by the Reason of the Queen's Indisposition, which she was sensible was occasioned by the Quarrel among her Ministers, and declared to her nearest Attendants, *she should not outlive it.*

Her Majesty continued extremely ill the remaining Days of her Life, being frequently taken with Lethargick and almost Apoplectick Fits, which occasioned a current Report, on the *Friday* before the *Sunday* that she died, that she was dead already. But being come to himself, the Dukes of *Somerset* and *Argyll* thought it proper to enter the Council Chamber upon this so extraordinary an Occasion, although not summoned for some Time past, and proposed the Duke of *Shrewsbury* for Lord High Treasurer, which the rest concurred in, and her Majesty gave him the Staff accordingly.

The coming of these two Lords into the Council gave a new Spirit to that Body, and immediate Orders were given for putting the Kingdom into a State of Defence, which had been of late too much neglected. The Guards were doubled, and all possible Precaution taken to preserve the publick Peace, in case of her Majesty's Demise. And her Majesty continuing extremely ill, on *Saturday* they wrote a Letter to the

Electors of *Brunswick*, to give his Highness an Account of the ill State of the Queen's Health, which was sent away Express by Mr. *Craggs*. They also ordered the Garrison of *Portsmouth*, which had been strangely neglected, to be reinforced. Ordered Brigadier *Whitham* down into *Scotland*; appointed the Earl of *Berkley* to command the Fleet; and finally took all possible Care to secure the quiet Succession in the Throne to his Electoral Highness, our late gracious Sovereign King *George I.*

On *Sunday* the 1st of *August*, between Seven and Eight in the Morning, her Majesty Queen *Anne* expired, in the 50th Year of her Age, being born the 6th of *February* 1664-5, and in the 13th Year of her Reign; having sat on the Throne from the 8th of *March* 1701-2, and so reigned 12 Years 4 Months and 23 Days.

Her Death was extremely lamented by her Subjects, who, during her whole Reign, had an entire Affection for her.

She died without Issue, altho' she had been Mother of many Children; but they all died young, except the Duke of *Gloucester*, who lived, as we have said, to the Tenth Year of his Age.

G E O R G E I.

ON the Demise of the late Queen *Anne* without Issue, the Princeis *Sophia*, on whom and her Issue the Crown of *Great Britain* in such

Case had been settled by Act of Parliament, dying also near two Months before, the Government of these Kingdoms devolved by Law on

on her eldest Son *George Lewis*, at that Time Prince Electoral of *Brunswick Lunenburg*.

The most illustrious Princess *Sophia* was the fifth and youngest Daughter of *Frederick V.* Elector Palatine and King of *Bohemia*, and of *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter of *James I.* King of *Great Britain*. She was born at the *Hague* the 13th of *October* 1630, and in the Year 1658 was married to *Ernest Augustus* Duke of *Brunswick Lunenburg*, who in the Year 1692, was made an Elector of the sacred *Roman Empire* by *Leopold I.* Emperor of *Germany*.

George I. was born the 28th of *May* 1660, married *Sophia Dorothy* his Cousin-german the 11th of *November* 1682, and succeeded his Father in all his Dominions and Titles (except that of the Bishop of *Osna-burg*) in the Year 1698.

As there was a considerable Party among us, who were no Friends to the Settlement of the *British* Crown on this illustrious Family, and the Heir thereto had his Residence in *Germany* during the Life of the late Queen, the Parliament, in the fourth Year of her Reign, wisely provided against any Disturbance which might happen on her Majesty's Dissolution, and appointed certain Persons to manage the publick Affairs of the Kingdom till the King's Arrival here. Proper Instruments had likewise been deposited by the Electoral Prince, under his Hand and Seal, in the Custody of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, and Monsieur *Kreyenberg*, the Elector's Resident here, empowering some others to act, during his Absence, in Conjunction with those appointed by Act of Parliament.

Upon the first Notice of her Majesty's Decease, great Numbers of Lords and Gentlemen assembled at

St James's Palace; where the afore-said three Instruments were produced, and publickly read. The seven Persons appointed by the Act were, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, then *Dr. Thomas Tennison*; the Lord Chancellor, *Simon Lord Harcourt*; the Lord President, *John Duke of Buckingham*; the Lord Treasurer, *Charles Duke of Shrewsbury*; the Lord Privy Seal, *William Earl of Dartmouth*; the first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, *Thomas Earl of Strafford*; and the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, *Sir Thomas Parker*: The Archbishop of *York*, *Sir William Dawes*; the Dukes of *Shrewsbury*, *Somerset*, *Bolton*, *Devonshire*, *Kent*, *Argyll*, *Montross*, and *Roxborough*; the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Anglesea*, *Carlisle*, *Nottingham*, *Abingdon*, *Scarborough*, and *Orford*; the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, Lord *Halifax*, and Lord *Cowper*; were nominated Regents by his Electoral Highness. His Majesty, by Order of the Council, was proclaimed at *London* the same Day, with the usual Solemnities, to the great Joy of all those who wished well to the *Hanover* Succession. The Parliament met in the Afternoon at *Westminster*, pursuant to an Act 5 *Annæ*; and the Speaker being then in *Wales*, Mr. Secretary *Bromley* moved that the House should be adjourned to *Wednesday* following; but being answered by *Sir Richard Onslow* and others, that it was too critical a Juncture to lose any Time, they adjourned only to the next Day, when the Members of both Houses, who were present, qualified themselves by taking the Oaths appointed by Law. His Majesty was also proclaimed, with great Acclamations, at *Edinburgh* on the fifth, and at *Dublin* on the sixth of the same Month.

A. D. An Account of the Queen's being 1714. past all Hopes of Recovery had before been dispatched to the Elector ; and that Day Baron *Bothmar* sent his Secretary with an Express of her actual Death, and of his Majesty's being joyfully proclaimed.

The Lords Justices finding the Army and Fleet to have been much neglected for some Time past, took the necessary Precautions to guard against a Surprise ; ordered such Officers as they could trust to their respective Posts, and appointed Mr. *Addison* to be their Secretary, giving him Orders to receive the Dispatches directed to the Lord *Bolingbroke* at that Time Secretary of State.

August 5, a Proclamation was issued, requiring all Persons in Office at the Queen's Demise to continue in the Execution of the same. The same Day the Lords Justices went to the House of Peers, and the Lord Chancellor, in the Name of the rest, made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he acquainted them, That nothing had been omitted since the Queen's Death, which might contribute to the Safety of these Realms, in this great Conjunction ; that they had, in Conjunction with the Council, proclaimed our lawful and rightful Sovereign King *George* ; and the Parliament then sitting being assembled in pursuance of the Acts of Settlement, and several Branches of the publick Revenue being expired by the Demise of her late Majesty, they recommended to them to make such Provisions in that Respect, as might be requisite to support the Honour and Dignity of the Crown, and exhorted them with the greatest Earnestness to a perfect Unanimity and firm Adherence to their Sovereign's Interest, as the only Means to continue the present Tranquillity.

Hereupon both Houses drew up Addresses to his Majesty, assuring him of their great Affection and steady Adherence to his Service, as well as their impatient Desire of his safe Arrival and Presence in *Great-Britain* ; which being transmitted to his Majesty, were very kindly received, and answered by him with Assurance of using his constant Endeavours to secure them the full Enjoyment of their Religion, Laws, and Liberties, and that he would hasten his Arrival among them.

August 16, about 7 in the Morning, Mr. *Craggs* arrived at *Hanover*, and rode directly to *Herenhausen* ; the same Night several other Expresses arrived there with the News of the Queen's Death, which were communicated to his Majesty about Two in the Morning, and received by him with much Serenity of Countenance and Composure of Mind. And a few Days after *Te Deum* was sung in the several Churches of the Electorate on that Occasion.

The yearly Fund of 116,573 *l.* 12 *s.* being granted by Parliament, during the Term of 32 Years, for the Support of his Majesty's Household and the Dignity of the Crown, and such other Business as lay before them being dispatched, the Lords Justices went to the House of Peers *August 21*, and gave the Royal Assent to the Bills for the Support of his Majesty's Household, for rectifying Mistakes in Commissioners Names for the Land Tax, and for enabling Persons residing in *Great Britain* to qualify themselves there for continuing in their respective Employments in *Ireland*. Upon which the two Houses adjourned to *August 25*, were then prorogued to *September 23*, next following.

August

August 24th was performed the Solemnity of her late Majesty's Funeral; the Lords, Peereſſes, and others, who were to attend on this Service, met about 7 in the Evening in the Houſe of Peers, and Places adjacent, whence being called out in order by the Officers of Arms, they proceeded about ten through the Prince's Chamber into the Palace-Yard, and from thence to the South-eaſt Door of the Abbey, one of the great Guns of the Tower firing every Minute, till the Interment. The Royal Corpſe was borne under a Canopy of Purple Velvet, preceded by a great Number of her Servants, the Judges, Privy Counſellors, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the great Officers of the Crown. The Pall was ſupported by fix Dukes. Her Grace the Dutcheſs of *Ormond* (in the Abſence of the Dutcheſs of *Somerſet*, who was then indiſpoſed) was chief Mourner, being ſupported by the Dukes of *Somerſet* and *Richmond* in long Cloaks, wearing their Collars of the Order; her Train was borne up by two Dutcheſſes, aſſiſted by the Vice Chamberlain, and followed up by two Dutcheſſes, at the Head of fourteen Counteſſes, as Aſſiſtants, all in long Veils of black Crape; and after them followed the Ladies of the Bed-chamber and the Maids of Honour in like Veils: The Bed-chamber Women, and Gentlemen Penſioners, cloſed the Proceſſion. At the Entrance into the Church, the Dean, Prebends, and Choir, received the Royal Body with an Anthem, and marching before *Norroy* King of Arms, who carried the Crown and Cuſhion, they proceeded ſinging to the Chapel of King *Henry VII.* where being arrived, the Body was depoſited on Treſſels, while the Funeral Service was performing by the Dean of

Weſtmiſter, and was afterwards interred in the ſame Vault with her late Conſort Prince *George of Denmark*. 1714.

A few Days after died Dr. *Edward Fowler*, Biſhop of *Glouceſter*, and Dr. *John Moor*, Biſhop of *Ely*, who had both been very zealous in his Maſteſty's Cauſe, as well as Ornaments to their Profeſſion.

But to leave this mournful Scene: The King having committed the Government of his *German* Dominions to a Council, and made other neceſſary Diſpoſitions for his Journey, ſet out from *Herenhaufen* September 5, and five Days after arrived at the *Hagne*, where he was complimented by the Deputies of the States on Account of his Acceſſion to the Throne of *Great Britain*, and his welcome Arrival amongſt them. His Maſteſty continued there ſome Time and received the Compliments of the Marquis de *Chateaufneuf*, Ambaſſador of *France*; the Duke d'*Oſſuna* and Marquis de *Montelion*, Plenipotentiaries of *Spain*; and the Count de *Tarouca* and Don *Lewis de Acunha*, Plenipotentiaries of *Portugal*. After which the King and Prince, having taken their Leaves of the Deputies of the States, embarked for *England* with a fair Wind, convoyed by a Squadron of *Britiſh* and *Dutch* Men of War, commanded by the Earl of *Berkley*; and the next Day arrived at the *Hope* near *Graveſend* about nine in the Evening, and the Day following at *Greenwich*, where they were received by the Duke of *Northumberland*, Captain of the Guard, and the Lords Juſtices. His Maſteſty choſe to walk on Foot to his Houſe in the Park, whither he was accompanied by moſt of the Nobility, and great Numbers of the principal Gentry, through vaſt Crowds of joyful Spectators.

On

A. D. On Monday, September 20, the King 1714. and Prince made their publick Entry through the City, attended with above two Hundred Coaches-and-fix (richly bedecked with Ribbands and other Ornaments) belonging to the Nobility and Gentry; the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Recorder, and other Officers of the City attending in their Formalities, the several Companies, with their Ensigns, lining the Streets from *Stocks-Market* to *St. Paul's Church-yard*, and the City Train-bands guarded the Way to *Temple Bar*. From thence the Steward, High-Bailiff, and Burgeffes of *Westminster*, in their Gowns, attended by the Constables and other Officers with the Ensigns of their several Offices, lined the Way, and the *Westminster* Militia guarded the rest of their Passage to *St. James's Palace*; the Tower Guns firing when his Majesty took Coach, and when he passed over *London Bridge*; and the Cannon in the Park, with three Salvo's, declared their safe Arrival at the Royal Palace.

Two Days after, his Majesty in Council having taken and subscribed the Oath required by Law relating to the Security of the Church of Scotland, made the following Declaration:

Having in my Answers to the Addresses of both Houses of Parliament fully expressed my Resolution to defend the religious and civil Rights of all my Subjects, their remains very little for me to say on this Occasion; yet being willing to omit no Opportunity of giving all possible Assurances to a People who have already deserved so well of me, I take this Occasion also to express to you my firm Purpose to do all that is in my Power for the supporting and maintaining the Churches of England and Scotland, as they are severally by Law established; which I am of Opinion may be effectually done with-

out the least impairing the Toleration allowed by Law to Protestant Dissenters, so agreeable to Christian Charity, and so necessary to the Trade and Riches of this Kingdom. The good Effects of making Property secure are no where so clearly seen, and to so great a Degree, as in this happy Kingdom; and I assure you, that there is not any among you shall more earnestly endeavour the Preservation of it than myself.

Soon after this the Prince was introduced into the Privy Council, and several Changes made in the Administration; the Great Seal was committed to the Lord Cowper, the Earl of Nottingham made Lord President of the Council, the Earl of Wharton Keeper of the Privy Seal, the Earl of Sunderland Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, the Duke of Marlborough Captain General of the Forces, and the Duke of Devonshire Steward of his Majesty's Household; who had all signalized themselves in the Defence of his Majesty's Succession, when attacked by the late Ministry. The former Privy Council was dissolved, and a new one appointed.

The two Universities, the Bishop and Clergy of London and Westminster, the City of London, the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, the Protestants in Ireland, and great Numbers of other Cities and Places, made their Addresses to his Majesty, congratulating him on his joyful Accession to the Throne.

October 11. her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales, with the Princesses Anne and Amelia, her Daughters, arrived in England.

October 20th, his Majesty was crowned at Westminster, with the usual Solemnities, and great Rejoicings were made in most Places on that Occasion; but at Bristol, Chippenham in Wilts, Birmingham, Nor-

wich,

wich, Reading, and some other Towns, the disaffected Populace began to shew their Dislike of the present Government, by committing several Disorders in the Streets, interrupting the publick Rejoicings made by the King's Friends, assaulting the Houses, and breaking the Windows of those who had illuminated them to express their Joy on this solemn Occasion. And not long after the same Party discovered their rebellious Inclinations in London, where very great Mobs were raised to the no small Disturbance and Prejudice of his Majesty's peaceable Subjects. Infomuch that a Proclamation was issued, Nov. 2. to suppress such disorderly Tumults. About this Time likewise many seditious Libels were published and cried about the Streets; and the Lord Mayor of London had a Letter of Thanks from the Secretary of State, by the King's Order, for his Diligence in causing several Hawk-ers of them to be apprehended.

About this Time his Majesty advanced the Salaries of the Judges, the Chief of each Bench being allowed 2,000 l. per Annum, and the others 1,500 l. apiece. And Dr. William Fleetwood was made Bishop of Ely, Dr. Richard Willis Bishop of Gloucester, Dr. Wynne Bishop of St. Asaph; Dr. Goodwin Bishop of Kilmore, Dr. Synge Bishop of Raphoe, and Dr. Foster Bishop of Killaloe, in Ireland.

Some Copies of the Pretender's Declaration, asserting his Right to the British Crown, dated at Plombiers, August 29, 1714. having been brought by the French Mail, and sent to several of the Nobility, were by them communicated to the Secretaries of State; upon which the Marquis de Lamberti, the Duke of Lorrain's Minister, was forbid the Court; and a Proclamation was issued,

December 6, requiring all Papists and Nonjurors to repair to their respective Places of Abode, and not to remove thence unless licensed so to do according to Law; and that the Justices and other Officers concerned, should strictly put in Execution the several Laws made on that Behalf.

The Disaffection, which appeared chiefly among People of inferior Rank, was supposed to be very much owing to the Conduct and Doctrines of some Clergymen, who omitted to recognize the King's Title in their Prayers, before their Sermons; and instead of praying for his Majesty in the usual and proper Form, commonly began the Prayers with *You shall pray for*, &c. Upon which Account, and to prevent the Disputes concerning the Doctrine of the Trinity, which was now also warmly canvassed, his Majesty, by the Advice of the Privy Council, was pleased to issue the following Directions, dated at St. James's the 11th of December 1714, to the Archbishops and Bishops.

I. That no Preacher whatsoever, in his Sermon or Lecture, do presume to deliver any other Doctrine concerning the blessed Trinity, than what is contained in the holy Scriptures, and is agreeable to the three Creeds, and the thirty-nine Articles of Religion.

II. That in the Explication of this Doctrine, they carefully avoid new Terms, and confine themselves to such Ways of Expression as have been commonly used in the Church.

III. That Care be taken in this Matter especially to observe the fifty-third Canon of this Church, which forbids publick Opposition between Preachers; because (as that Canon expresses it) there groweth thereby much Offence and Disquietness unto the People: And that above all Things they abstain from bitter Invectives and scurrilous

A. D. scurrilous Language against all Persons 1714. whatsoever.

IV. That none of the Clergy, in their Sermons or Lectures, presume to intermeddle in any Affairs of State or Government, or the Constitution of the Realm, save only such special Feasts and Fasts as are or shall be appointed by publick Authority; and then no farther than the Occasion of such Days shall strictly require. Provided always, that nothing in this Direction shall be understood to discharge any Person from preaching in Defence of our regal Supremacy established by Law, as often, and in such Manner, as the first Canon of this Church doth require.

V. That the foregoing Directions be also observed by those who write any Thing concerning the said Subjects.

VI. Whereas we are also credibly informed, that it is the Manner of some in every Diocese, before their Sermon, either to use a Collect and the Lord's Prayer, or the Lord's Prayer only (which the fifty fifth Canon prescribes as the Conclusion of the Prayer, and not the whole Prayer) or at least to leave out our Titles, by the said Canon required to be declared and recognized; we do farther direct, that you require your Clergy, in their Prayer before the Sermon, that they do keep strictly to the Form in the said Canon contained, or to the Effect thereof.

VII. And whereas we also understand, that divers Persons, who are not of the Clergy, have of late presumed not only to talk and to dispute against the Christian Faith, concerning the Doctrine of the blessed Trinity, but also to write and publish Books and Pamphlets against the same, and industriously spread them through the Kingdom, contrary to the known Laws in that behalf made and enacted; and particularly to one Act of Parliament made in the Ninth Year of King Wil-

liam III. intituled, An Act for the more effectual suppressing of Blasphemy and Profaneness: We, taking all the Matters abovementioned into our royal and serious Consideration, and being desirous to do what in us lies to put a Stop to these Disorders, do strictly charge and command you, together with all other Means suitable to your holy Profession, to make use of your Authority according to Law, for the repressing and restraining of all such exorbitant Practices. And for your Assistance, we will give Charge to our Judges, and all other civil Officers, to do there Duty herein, in executing the said Act, and all other Laws, against all such Persons as shall by these Means give Occasion of Scandal, Discord, and Disturbance in our Church and Kingdom.

The late Ministry foreseeing that they should be called to an Account for their Conduct, had frequent Consultations how to ward off the Blow, and therefore caused a traitorous Libel, written by one of the best Pens of that Faction, and intituled, English Advice to the Freeholders of Great Britain, to be published and dispersed, great Numbers whereof were intercepted at Exeter, some of which were directed to particular Persons, as to Sir John Coriton, Sir Nicholas Morice, Jonathan Elford, Esq; &c. wherefore a Proclamation was issued, January 11, promising 1000 l. Reward to any Person who should discover the Author thereof, and 500 l. for discovering the Printer.

About the same Time many gross Abuses were discovered in the Management of the Affairs of Chelsea Hospital, and the Governor, with several inferior Officers, were displaced.

On the 13th of January a Fire broke out in a Gunpowder Shop near Bear Key in Thames Street, which burnt so furiously, that about 120

Houses

Houses
up, and
Hall and
Part of
maged
Oil, W
were de
lost the
comput

Mar
and Va
traordin
made t
Magni

The
ster, M
Highn
duced
the Ho
chofer
Comm
Chanc

the S
Majest
Than
of the
ring t
get hi
distin
Occa

to m
and
them
comm
After
tion
mons
for c
taken
some
late

Prot
expr
Acc
the
the
muc
sion
his
to

Houses were either burnt or blown up, amongst which were Bakers-Hall and the Trinity-House, and Part of the Custom-House was damaged; great Quantities of Sugar, Oil, Wine, and other rich Goods were destroyed, and near 50 Persons lost their Lives there; the Loss was computed at 500,000 l.

March 9. Mess. *Van Duywenwoord* and *Van Borselen*, Ambassadors extraordinary from the States General, made their publik Entry with great Magnificence.

The Parliament met at *Westminster*, March 17, when his Royal Highness the Prince was introduced into the House of Peers, and the Honourable *Spencer Compton*, Esq; chosen Speaker of the House of Commons; after which the Lord Chancellor read to both Houses the Speech delivered him by his Majesty, wherein he return'd them Thanks for their Zeal in Defence of the Protestant Succession, assuring them that he would never forget his Obligations to those who had distinguished themselves upon that Occasion; recommended to them to make Provision for the Prince and his Family, and exhorted them to Unanimity in pursuing the common Interest of their Country. After the usual Addresses, on a Motion made in the House of Commons, his Majesty's Proclamation for calling a new Parliament was taken into Consideration, in which some Reflections were cast on the late Ministry as disaffected to the Protestant Succession, and the King expressed his Surprise to find on his Accession, the publick Affairs under the greatest Difficulties, and that the national Debts had been very much increased since the Conclusion of the last War, and declared his Hopes that they would send up to Parliament the fittest Persons to

redress the present Disorders. Sir *A. D. William Whitlock* made some Exceptions thereto as unprecedented and unwarrantable, but being called upon to explain himself, made an Excuse, and dropped it; but Sir *William Wyndham* persisting in it that the Proclamation was not only unprecedented but of dangerous Consequence to the very Being of Parliaments, some Members proposed that he should be sent to the Tower, on which arose very warm Debates; and Sir *William* received the Reprimand of the House.

April 9. the Commons agreed to allow 9,950 Men for Guards and Garrisons in *Great Britain* for the current Year, besides the 12 Companies of Invalids, and three independent Companies in *North-Britain*, and voted 429,000 l. 14 s. 6 d. for maintaining them; 57,759 l. 17 s. 7 d. for the Garrisons in *Minorca*, 37,192 l. 14 s. 9 d. for *Gibraltar*, and 35,912 l. 19 s. 2 d. for supporting the 3 Regiments in *Flanders*.

In this Month died Dr. *Gilbert Burnet* Bishop of *Salisbury*, who by his History of the Reformation, and political Writings in Defence of the Revolution, had been much exposed to the Reproaches of a factious Party. He was succeeded by Dr. *Talbot* Bishop of *Oxford*; and Dr. *Potter* was advanced to the See of *Oxford*.

April 12. died *Thomas Marquis of Wharton*, a Person of very great ready Wit and fine Elocution, and an able Statesman.

April 22. happened the most remarkable Eclipse that had been seen in *Great Britain* for near 500 Years. It began in *London* about 7 Minutes after Eight in the Morning, and ended about 21 Minutes after Ten. There was almost a total Darkeness for a few Minutes, and several Stars

K k

were

A. D. were visible. Mr. *Whiston*, and Dr. *Halley* acquired no small Reputation by their exact Calculation of the Time and Manner of it.

The House of Commons having resolved to augment the Allowance before granted to his Majesty for the better supporting of his Household and Family, so as to make up the yearly Sum of 700,000*l.* and having appointed a Committee of Secrecy to enquire into the Conduct of the late Ministry, ordered their Report to be printed, and sent to the returning Officers of every City and Borough; and came to a Resolution of impeaching *Henry Viscount Bolingbroke*, *Robert Earl of Oxford*, and *James Duke of Ormond*, of high Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, and *Thomas Earl of Strafford* of high Crimes and Misdemeanors, and prepared Bills accordingly; which not long after passed the House of Lords, and received the Royal Assent. They also ordered a Bill for preventing tumultuous Assemblies, which were now very frequent in *London* and other Places.

July 20. his Majesty went to the House of Peers; and having sent for the Lower House to attend him there, he acquainted them, that he had received certain Advices of an Attempt then actually preparing abroad in Favour of the Pretender; and gave the Royal Assent to the Bills for preventing Tumultuous Assemblies, and that concerning the *Quakers* Affirmation, with some others. Upon which the Commons immediately drew up an Address, in which they assured his Majesty they would support him with their Lives and Fortunes against all his open and secret Enemies, and desired him to raise sufficient Forces, as soon as possible for the Safety of the Kingdom. The next Day

the Lords addressed him to the same Effect, and they were followed therein by the greatest Part of the whole Realm.

The Apprehensions of these Designs, in Favour of the Pretender, made it necessary that the *Habeas Corpus* Act should be suspended for some Time, for the better securing several Persons who were suspected of favouring this bold Attempt; and it was accordingly suspended by Parliament for six Months. And soon after the Duke of *Porwis*, the Earls of *Jersey* and *Scarsdale*, the Lords *Landdown* and *Dunbar*, Sir *Marmaduke Constable*, Sir *John Packington*, Sir *George Brown*, Colonel *Paul*, and some others, were secured, the Coasts strictly guarded, and an Express sent to the States-General for hastening the Dispatch of the 6,000 Men they had engaged to furnish his Majesty with.

The Earl of *Mar*, who had been Secretary of State for *Scotland* at the Time of the Union of the two Kingdoms, and acted in that Capacity for *England* during the late Treaty, was undoubtedly apprehensive that a considerable Change would be made in the Ministry on his Accession to the Government; and to secure an Interest in the new King's Favour, he sent him a Letter, dated from *Whitehall*, August 30, O. S. 1714. which his Majesty afterwards, on the breaking out of the Rebellion, caused to be published. In this Letter he acquainted the King, that he was afraid he had the Misfortune of being misrepresented to his Majesty; and giveth this as a Reason, that he was the only one of the late Queen's Servants, whom his Majesty's Ministers here did not visit—A Predecessor of mine was honoured with the Care of your Majesty's Grandmother, when young; and she was

pleased

pleased afterwards to express some Concern for our Family in Letters which I still have under her Hand. —Your Majesty shall ever find me as faithful and dutiful a Subject and Servant, as ever any of my Family have been to the Crown, or as I have been to my late Mistress the Queen; and I beg your Majesty may be so good not to believe any Misrepresentations of me; which nothing but Party Hatred, and my Zeal for the Interest of the Crown, doth occasion, &c. He was also one of those who signed the Proclamation for declaring his Majesty the lawful King of this Realm; notwithstanding which, being, as may be justly supposed, uneasy to see himself neglected at Court, or conscious of his own Guilt, and apprehensive of being called to Account, he took Shipping *August 2.* in the Habit of a private Person, having only Lieutenant General *Hamilton* and two Servants with him, for *Scotland*. And being arrived at his Seat at *Kildrummy*, he gave Notice thereof to the principal Men of the Party, with whom, it is very probable, he had concerted Measures before, and invited them to a great Council, which he had fixed to *August 16.* Several Persons of the greatest Quality and Interest of his Party met him accordingly; amongst whom were the Marquisses of *Huntley* and *Tullibardine*, the Earls of *Nithisdale*, *Mareschal*, *Traquhair*, *Errol*, *Southesk*, *Carnwarth*, *Seaforth*, with several others. Here the Earl of *Mar*, in a set Speech, excited them all to take up Arms for King *James VIII.* for so he called the Pretender; that for his own Part he was resolved to summon all the fencible Men of his own Tenants, and with them to hazard his Life in so good a Cause; assuring them there would be a general Rising in *England*

upon the same Foot, and that they should certainly have a powerful Assistance from *France*; he shewed them some Letters he had received from *Lorrain*, under the Pretender's own Hand, promising to come over to them shortly in Person; and assuring them of a sufficient Supply of Arms and Ammunition, as soon as they could give him an Account to what Port they should be sent, producing also a Commission under the Pretender's Hand, nominating him the Earl of *Mar*, Lieutenant General and Commander in Chief, and assured them that he was and should be furnished with Money sufficient for carrying on the Design, without putting the Gentlemen there present to any Expence. This had so far the desired Effect, that the Pretender's Standard was set up, *September 6.* and soon after he was proclaimed in Form at *Aberdeen*, *Dundee*, *Perth*, and several other Places; and it was computed that there were about 6,000 Men now in Arms in Defence of his Title to the Crown.

The Enemy had formed a Design of taking *Edinburgh* Castle by Surprise in the following Manner; about 80 Persons were to mount the Wall by the West Side of the Castle, by Ladders of Rope provided for that Purpose, which were to be pulled up by some Soldiers belonging to the Garrison, who had been bribed thereto; but a seasonable Discovery being made thereof by the Vigilance of the Lord Justice Clerk, the Conspirators were taken in the Fact. About this Time the News of the Death of *Lewis XIV.* King of *France*, who died in the Beginning of this Month, had reached *Scotland*, which so discouraged the Party concerned in the Rebellion, that some proposed to defer any farther Attempts till the Pretender should be actually landed in

A. D. 1716. *Scotland*; but the Majority depending on the Insurrection in *England* in their Favour, resolved to push on their Enterprize at all Hazards. The Precautions taken by the Government had prevented any Designs, which they had good Reason to apprehend had been formed of a Rising in *Bristol*, *Bath*, and *Oxford*; but in the North the Earl of *Derwentwater*, Mr. *Forster*, and about 250 more, appeared in Rebellion, and rendezvoused at *Plainfield* near *Rothbury*, *October 5*, being soon after joined by the Lord *Widdrington*, with about thirty Horsemen, and a Party of Horse from *Scotland*. They proclaimed the Pretender at *Warkworth*, *Morpeth*, and *Hexham*. Upon this Lieutenant General *Carpenter*, with several Regiments of Horse and Foot, was ordered to march into those Parts, and they arrived at *Newcastle*, *October 20*. His Approach put the Enemy into some Consternation, and at *Hawick* it was debated, whether they should stand their Ground and fight the King's General, or march off; Mr. *Mackintosh* was for the first, urging the Superiority of their Number, and that the longer they deferred an Engagement, the greater Opposition they were like to meet with; but Mr. *Forster*, who was then their General, was against fighting, till they should be joined with a better Body of Horse; and most of the other Chiefs gave into this Opinion. Upon this they marched to *Langholm*, and from thence to *Brampton*, and so to *Pennrith*, *Appleby*, *Kendall*, *Kirkby Lonsdale*, and *Lancaster*, proclaiming the Pretender in most of those Places. At *Lancaster* they seized seven or eight Pieces of Cannon, and carried them off with them to *Preston*, where they arrived *Novemb. 9*, being diverted from their Design

on *Liverpool* by the extraordinary Zeal and Diligence of the Inhabitants, who planted 70 Pieces of Cannon about the Town, laid Part of the Avenues under Water, and drew a Line where the Water would not reach. In their March to *Preston* they were joined by about 1,500 new Men from *Lancashire*. Being thus reinforced, and not knowing whither to fly, they barricaded the Place as well as they could, waiting for the Arrival of the King's Forces under the Command of General *Wills*, who coming up to them about three Days after, and having made the necessary Dispositions for securing the several Passages to the Town, began to attack the Enemy in Form. The King's Troops at first were very much galled by the Enemy's Shot from the Windows of the Houses, and Brigadier *Honeywood*, who began the Attack on the South Side of the Town, received a Contusion on his Shoulder; but upon Orders being given by the General to set Fire to the Houses at each End of the Town, and the Arrival of General *Carpenter* with fresh Forces, the Enemy was so dispirited, that they desired a Cessation of Arms, and soon after submitted themselves to Mercy. About 130 Men were slain on the King's Side; but how many of the Enemy is uncertain. Upwards of fourteen hundred Prisoners were taken, and among the rest General *Forster*, the Earl of *Derwentwater*, Lord *Widdrington*, and some other Englishmen, to the Number of 75, the Earls of *Nithisdale*, *Wintoun*, and *Carnwarth*, the Viscount *Kenmare*, Lord *Nairn*, and other Scotch Noblemen and Gentlemen, in Number 143, besides several Vassals and Servants.

Much about the same Time, viz. *Nov. 13*, the Duke of *Argyll*, Commander

mander
Forces
the gre
blain
the E
Horse
courage
on the
latter,
better
my by
more
to FI
their C
flying
endeav
But in
charge
with f
came
their
their
made
Royal
Swor
way o
ror o
may
Enem
Wing
Part
been
my h
the
after
impl
ted T
passe
In
Vict
byth
defe
the
the
after
forc
ority
Earl
afte
Ar

mander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in *North Britain*, attacked the greater Body of Rebels at *Dumblain* in *Scotland*, commanded by the Earl of *Mar*. The Enemy's Horse stood the first Charge very courageously, and fired furiously on the King's Dragoons; but the latter, being mounted on much better Horses, bore down the Enemy by their Weight, and in little more than half an Hour put them to Flight. The Dragoons kept their Order in the Pursuit, and the flying Troops rallying several Times endeavoured in vain to form again. But in the Interim the Highlanders charged the Foot in the Left Wing with so much Fury, that they soon came up to the very Muzzles of their Musquets, and putting by their Bayonets with their Targets, made dismal Havock among the Royal Forces with their broad Swords. This unusual and savage way of fighting struck such a Terror on the *English* Soldiery, that it may be justly supposed, had the Enemy's Cavalry on the right Wing fallen in at that Time, a great Part of the Royal Army must have been inevitably cut off. The Enemy having lost this Advantage, and the Victory thereby, marched off after their Horse, who were then employed in gathering their dissipated Troops together; and they all passed on together towards *Ardoch*. In fine, both Sides claimed the Victory; but this is certain, that by this Means the Enemy was intirely defeated in their Design of crossing the *Firth*, their proposed March to the South was laid aside, and never afterwards attempted, and they were forced to acknowledge the Superiority of his Majesty's Troops. The Earl of *Mar* and his Forces soon after retired to *Pertb*. The King's Army was much inferior in Num-

ber to that of the Enemy, the former consisting only of about 3,500 Men, and the latter being upwards of 9,000. whereof about 900 were computed to have been killed or taken; the Loss on the other Side was somewhat more than half that Number.

In the Beginning of the following Month the brave Earl *Forfar* died of the Wounds he had received in the Battle at *Dumblain*; and Dr. *Tennison*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, departed this Life aged 81, having held the Metropolitcal See about 21 Years; he was succeeded by Dr. *William Wake*, then Bishop of *Lincoln*, to which See Dr. *Edmund Gibson* was promoted in his Room. In this Month also died Dr. *Hickes*, an eminent nonjuring Clergyman; and Dr. *Benjamin Hoadly* was nominated to the See of *Bangor*, on the Translation of his Predecessor in that Bithoprick to *Meath* in *Ireland*.

The Pretender, who arrived in *Scotland* the latter End of *December*, in a small *French* Ship, entered *Dundee* *January* 5 on Horseback, the Earl of *Mar* being on his right Hand, and the Earl *Maréchal* on his left, with about three hundred Gentlemen attending him. He continued on Horseback for some time in the Market Place, to shew himself to the People, who crowded about him in great Numbers, and received him with loud Shouts and Acclamations. A few Days after he made his publick Entry into *Pertb*, published his Declaration, fixed his Council, issued out Proclamations for a general Thanksgiving for his safe Arrival, for praying for him in Churches, for a Convention of the States, and for all fencible Men from 16 to 60 Years of Age to repair to his Standard, and another for his Coronation, which was

A fixed to *January 23*. In the mean
 16. Time he conferred several Degrees
 of Honour, and received some Ad-
 dresses, particularly one from the
 Episcopal Clergy of the Diocese of
Aberdeen, and another from the
 Episcopal Laity of the same Place.
 But *France* declining to appear pub-
 licly in their Favour, and the
 Forces furnished by *Holland* to
Great Britain having by this Time
 reached to *Edinburgh* and *Stirling*,
 put such a Damp to their Proceed-
 ings, that a Council of War was
 held *January 30*, in which it was
 pretty warmly debated, whether
 they should prepare to engage the
 King's Forces, or provide for their
 own Safety by a timely Retreat.
 The Highland Clans without much
 Hesitation declared for the former,
 and were so eager for fighting, that
 they could scarcely be dissuaded
 from so hazardous an Enterprize;
 but *Mar* and some others were of
 the contrary Opinion, and alleged
 that being deceived in their great
 Expectation of the Duke of *Ormond's*
 landing in *England*, where the Coasts
 were very strictly guarded, and
 their Friends there being too much
 discouraged to join in such an At-
 tempt at this Time, it was more ad-
 viseable not to run the Hazard of a
 Battle at present. These Contests
 ran so high, that they were necessi-
 tated to adjourn the Council till
 next Morning. After several more
 Conferences it was at last agreed by
 the Chiefs not to fight, and indeed
 to lay aside the further Prosecution
 of their grand Design at this Junc-
 ture, though it was industriously
 concealed from the meaner Sort,
 who thought their Commanders
 only waited for a more favourable
 Opportunity of contending with the
 Forces which now closely pursued
 them. After this they marched
 from *Dundee*, and from thence to

Montross; where having received
 Intelligence that Part of the King's
 Army was advancing towards them,
 the Pretender ordered the Clans re-
 maining with him to be ready to
 march about Eight at Night to-
 wards *Aberdeen*, whither he assured
 them a considerable Reinforcement
 from *France* would come to their
 Assistance. At the Hour appointed
 for their Movement, the Pretender's
 Horse was brought before the Door
 of the House where he lodged, and
 the Guard ordered to mount as if he
 intended to accompany them to
Aberdeen; but instead of that, he
 slipped privately out on Foot, went
 to the Earl of *Mar's* Lodging, and
 from thence passed by a private
 Way to the Water side, where a
 Boat waited to carry them on board
 a *French Ship*; and in less than
 half an Hour, two other Boats
 conveyed the Earl of *Melford*, the
 Lord *Drummond*, General *Sheldon*,
 and about half a Score other
 Gentlemen, on board the same
 Ship, and having received them,
 they hoisted Sail, and put to Sea,
 and in a few Days after arrived
 at *Graveling*. The Heads having
 thus made their Escape, their Fol-
 lowers were left to shift for them-
 selves as well as they could; of
 which some were taken, and the
 rest dispersed. It was observable,
 that the Pretender in his Declara-
 tion did not so much as dissemble
 a Regard to the Protestant Religion,
 nor make any direct Promise to
 maintain it, nor did he ever attend
 the Protestant Worship during his
 Stay in *Scotland*.

January 9, the Parliament met
 at *Westminster*, and the King in his
 Speech expressed his Satisfaction in
 their Zeal and Affection for his Go-
 vernment, as well as their vigilant
 Care for the Safety of the Nation;
 took Notice of the Bravery and Fi-
 delity

delity of the Officers and Soldiers in the Army, and of their good Success, acquainted them, that the Treaty for settling the Barrier for the *Netherlands* was fully concluded, and that the King of *Spain* had agreed to the proposed Treaty of Commerce.

Among other Things which employed this Session, the Bill concerning Select Vestries, and embezzling the Poors Money, deserves our Notice. Upon Enquiry and Examination of the several Facts alleged in Support of this Bill, many gross and scandalous Abuses of the Money collected for the Poor were sufficiently proved, and attested by undeniable Evidence, as appeared by the Report of the Committee appointed to inspect into that Affair, which was printed by Order of the House. This Bill passed the House of Commons, but powerful Applications being made against it, as depriving the Ministers of Parishes of the Liberty of distributing private Charities, Money given at the Sacrament, Offerings, and the like; and it being suggested, that it would be injurious to the Collections made for Charity Schools, it was rejected in the House of Lords.

It is somewhat surprizing to observe the great and unusual Dispatch made by the Parliament, with regard to the Trial of those Noblemen who were taken Prisoners on Account of the late Rebellion; for a Conference was held between the two Houses concerning that Affair, the Impeachments voted *Nemine Contradicente*, a Committee appointed to draw up the Articles, and they were actually drawn, and delivered into the House, within the Compass of two Hours; they were twice read; and agreed to with very few Amendments, engrossed, read

the third Time, passed, and carried *A. D.* to the House of Lords the same Evening about ten of the Clock. 

The Day following, *January* 10th, the impeached Lords were brought from the Tower to the Bar of the Lords House under a Guard, and the Articles of Impeachment were read, an Order made that the Prisoners should have Copies thereof, and a Day fixed for them to put in their several Answers; and each Person was allowed to chuse his own Council. The Earl of *Derwentwater's* Answer was delivered in Writing, as were also those of the Lord *Widdrington* and the Earl of *Nithisdale*; the Earl of *Carnarworth* and Viscount *Kenmure* answered by Word of Mouth, and the Lord *Naira* delivered in a written Petition. They all, having offered some Things by way of Extenuation, pleaded guilty, but desired the two Houses of Parliament to intercede with his Majesty in their Favours. Wherefore, on the Demand of the Commons, Sentence of Death was pronounced against them by *William* Earl *Cowper* then Lord Chancellor, who was appointed Lord High Steward on this Occasion, after he had made a Speech to them suitable to the Subject. The Earl of *Derwentwater* and Lord *Kenmure* were accordingly executed on *Tower Hill* *February* 24th, but the Lord *Nithisdale* found Means to escape out of the *Tower* disguised as a Woman in a Riding-hood the Night before the Execution.

March 15th, was appointed for the Trial of the Earl of *Wintoun*, who was found Guilty by his Peers, and received Sentence of Death accordingly.

April 11, a Proclamation was issued promising a thousand Pounds Reward for apprehending *Thomas Forster*, Esq; who surrendered at *Presen*,

A. D. Preston, but had made his Escape 1716 out of *Newgate*. In this Month *Arthur Herbert Earl of Torrington*, and *John Lord Somers*, formerly Lord Chancellor, and several Years President of the Council, departed this Life.

Though the Rebellion was now in some Measure quelled, yet the Disaffection of the common People still continued; wherefore it was thought necessary to prolong the Time for the Sitting of the Parliament, which had shewn so much Zeal for the Interest of his Majesty. Upon which a Bill for Septennial Parliaments was brought into the House, and many warm Debates occasioned by it, but at last it passed both Houses, and received the Royal Assent May 7; and in this Month Col. *Oxburgh* and Mr. *Gascoigne* were executed at *Tyburn* on Account of the late Rebellion.

June 28, died *George Fitz-roy*, Duke of *Northumberland*, the third natural Son of King *Charles II.*

His Majesty having put a Close to the Session of Parliament towards the latter End of June, by a gracious Speech, in which he acquainted them with his Design of visiting his *German* Dominions, and of leaving the Prince of *Wales* Guardian of the Realm, and having created *William Cadogan*, Esq; Baron of *Reading*, Sir *Richard Onslow*, Baron *Onslow*, *Thomas Newport*, Esq; Baron of *Torrington*, Sir *Robert Marsham*, Baron of *Romney*, and Sir *Henry St. John* Baron of *Battersea*, set out for *Hanover* July 7, and a few Days after arrived safe in *Holland*.

July 13, *William Paul*, a Clergyman, and *John Hall*, Esq; who had been a Justice of the Peace, having received Sentence of Death on Account of the late Rebellion, were executed at *Tyburn*.

September 14, the Tide in the *Thames* ebbed so low, that several Persons waded cross that River near *Whitehall*, and in other Places. About a Week after the five Persons, *Bean*, *Purchase*, *Lowe*, *Richard Price*, and *William Price*, who had been condemned for rioting, were executed at the End of *Salisbury Court* in *Fleet-Street*.

Sir *Stephen Fox*, a noted Statesman in the Reign of King *Charles II.* died October 28th, and in the latter End of the following Month began a great Frost, which with small Intermissions continued till February 8th, with great Severity. The *Thames* was frozen over, many Booths erected on the Ice, and two whole Oxen roasted thereon.

December 4th, a Fire broke out at *Limehouse*, which consumed near two Hundred Houses; and about ten Days after, Sir *William Trumbull*, who had been one of the principal Secretaries of State in the Reign of King *William III.* departed this Life. And not long after came on, at the *Old Bailey*, the Trial of *Francis Francia*, a Jew, for carrying on a traitrous Correspondence with some Persons beyond the Sea in Favour of the Pretender; but after a long Hearing he was acquitted for Want of sufficient Evidence.

January 19, his Majesty returned from abroad, and soon after acquainted the Council, that he had certain Intelligence of a Design concerted between some Ministers of a Foreign Prince, and the *Jacobite* Party at Home, to encourage an Invasion from *Sweden* in Behalf of the Pretender. The next Morning about Two o'Clock, an Officer of the Guards, with some Musqueteers, were sent to the House of Count *Gyllenborg*, the *Swedish* Envoy, with Orders to secure the Avenues to the

House,

House, and they were followed by Lieutenant General *Wade*, who was appointed to seize all his Papers, set a Guard upon his Person, and to suffer no Person to speak with him; but not to remove him out of his own House. The Count, surprized at this Message, delivered him by the Officer at the Door, refused for some time to admit them, and endeavoured to defend himself as claiming the Privilege of an Ambassador; but being told, that the Officer was not answerable for any Mistake in the Orders to seize him, and that his Business was only to execute those Orders, which he was obliged to do, and would immediately perform, he found it convenient to submit, and was accordingly put under Arrest. The next Day Sir *Jacob Banks*, a Native of *Sweden*, *Charles Cæsar of Hertfordshire*, Esq; and Major *Boyle Smith*, were taken into Custody of the Messengers.

This Affair made a great Noise, and all the Foreign Ministers appeared the next Day at Court, to learn the Reasons of such Proceeding, as well as to crave Leave that the *Swedish* Minister might be allowed the Privilege of an Ambassador, according to the Law of Nations. They received a general Answer, that in a Day or two they should be fully informed as to the Reasons why the Court had taken this Step. Two Days after Letters were sent by the Secretaries of State to the Foreign Ministers giving an Account of the Motives which led to these Measures.

Orders were also dispatched to Mr. *Leathes*, the *British* Envoy at the *Hague*, to apply with the utmost Secrecy to the States for Leave to arrest Baron *Gortz*. The Baron hearing what had happened to *Gyllenborg*, hastened from the *Hague*,

and went directly to *Amsterdam*, but *A. D.* thinking it not safe to continue there, 1717. pursued his Journey to *Arnheim*, where he was seized, and his Papers secured, by which the Particulars of this dark Intrigue were laid open. In some of which he owned, that he himself had bought ten Thousand Arms, that he had sent them to *Sweden*, and that he was to buy as many more.

Feb. 20th, the Parliament met, and the King in his Speech acquainted them, that the inveterate Rancour of a Faction among us had again prompted them to stir up Foreign Powers to disturb the Peace of their native Country, insomuch that they chose rather to make *Britain* a Scene of Blood and Confusion, than give over their darling Design of imposing a Popish Pretender. The Letters of Count *Gyllenborg* and Baron *Gortz* were laid before the House, and soon after published by his Majesty's Command. Both Houses addressed his Majesty on this Occasion, and expressed their Resentment in suitable Terms.

Upon this all Commerce with *Sweden* was prohibited, and a Squadron of 32 Ships immediately fitted out, which arrived in the *Sound*, *April* 12, and so blocked up the *Swedish* Fleet in their own Harbours, that they could not put in Execution the Design they had been so long in projecting. The King of *Sweden* finding himself thus disappointed, and in Danger of feeling the Resentment of his *Britannick* Majesty, not only desisted from his Enterprize, but likewise endeavoured to make a Peace with him, which was not long after effected by the Mediation of the Regent of *France*, who also obliged the Pretender to quit *Avignon*, his old Residence, and remove over the *Alps*.

April

A. D. April 3d, Mr. Secretary Stanhope 1717. delivered to the House the following Message from his Majesty :

GEORGE R.

HIS Majesty being desirous, above all Things, not only to secure his Kingdom against the present Danger with which they are threatened from Sweden, but likewise to prevent, as far as is possible, the like Apprehensions for the future, thinks it necessary, that such Measures should be early concerted with other Princes and States, as may conduce most effectually to this End.

And as this may require some Expence, his Majesty hopes that his Commons will, by their Assistance at this Juncture, enable him to make good such Engagements, as may ease his People of all future Charge and Apprehensions upon this Account.

This Message occasioned no small Stir in the House, and it was very strenuously urged, that to ask Money for Alliances, without first acquainting them with the Particulars, was no ways agreeable to the Methods of Parliament; and many Courtiers, who before had distinguished themselves in a remarkable Manner by their Zeal for the Interest of his Majesty, were carried away with the Vogue of this Proceeding being unparliamentary, and seemed to grow cool in their Affections for serving the Crown : At length, after many warm Debates, it was voted, that a Sum not exceeding Two hundred and fifty thousand Pounds should be granted to his Majesty on this Occasion. Soon after several Alterations were made at Court; the Lord Townshend was removed from being Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and the Duke of Bolton substituted in his Place; the Duke of Devonshire was outed from the Presidentship of

the Council, and new Commissions passed for the Management of the Treasury and Admiralty; the Earl of Sunderland, and Joseph Addison, Esq; were appointed Principal Secretaries of State.

April 26th, the Lower House of Convocation, which was then sitting, appointed a Committee to draw up a Representation to be laid before the Upper House, against some Positions advanced by Dr. Benjamin Hoadly, Bishop of Bangor, in a Book lately published by him, intituled, *A Preservative against the Principles and Practices of the Non-jurors*, and in a Sermon preached before the King, March 31st, which had occasioned many warm Arguments in Print. The Committee censured both the Book and Sermon, as tending to subvert all Government and Discipline in the Church of Christ, and to reduce his Kingdom to a State of Anarchy and Confusion; as likewise to impugn and impeach the regal Supremacy in Causes Ecclesiastical, and the Authority of the Legislature to enforce Obedience in Matters of Religion by civil Sanctions. But the Government, finding these Things began to run to an unreasonable Height, sent a Writ to prorogue the Convocation to Nov. 22. The Report however was published, and the Bishop printed an Answer thereto.

May 20th, died Sir John Trevor, Master of the Rolls, and was succeeded therein by Sir Joseph Jekyll, who soon after caused the House belonging thereto to be rebuilt in a very handsome Manner.

The Earl of Oxford, who had been confined in the Tower almost two Years, caused a Petition, signed with his Name, to be presented to the House of Peers by the Lord Trevor, in which he set forth, that

he

he had been confined, upon an Impeachment brought up against him to their Lordships House by the Commons of Great Britain, for High Treason, and other Crimes and Misdemeanors, and submitted his Case to their Lordships Consideration, praying that his Imprisonment might not be indefinite. Several long Speeches were made upon the Niceties and Scruples which were started in his Case; and some of the Lords insisted in his Behalf, that the Impeachment was *ipso facto* destroyed and determined, because he was not brought to Trial the same Session in which he was impeached, and that the Prorogation was an actual *Supersedeas* to the whole Proceedings. But this being over-ruled, or rejected, the House fixed June 13th, for the Earl's Trial. But the Managers for the Commons finding themselves unable to prepare Matters for the Trial against that Time, moved for further Time, which was granted.

June 24th, the two Houses took their Seats in Westminster Hall, the Prisoner was brought to the Bar, and the Lord Cowper, who was appointed Lord High Steward on this Occasion, having caused his Commission to be read, and made a short Speech to the Prisoner, as usual in such Cases, directed the Managers to proceed. Mr. Hampden began, and recapitulated the Charge of the Commons against him, That the Prisoner, by many wicked Arts and Insinuations, obtained Access to the late Queen, got into her Councils, and into Places of the highest Trust, formed a treacherous Correspondence with the Emissaries of France, and gave false and pernicious Counsel to her Majesty; that he sacrificed the Trade and Commerce of Great Britain to its common Enemy; that he endeavoured to subvert the an-

cient Constitution of Parliament, A. D. betrayed the Catalans, faithful Allies to this Kingdom, to the implacable Resentments of an enraged and powerful Enemy, &c. After Mr. Hampden had done, Sir Joseph Jekyll began, but the Lord Harcourt made a Motion to adjourn to the House of Lords, where, upon a long Debate, it was resolved, not to admit the Commons to proceed in making good the Articles for high Crimes and Misdemeanours, till Judgment be first given upon the Articles of High Treason. Which Resolution being declared to the Managers at the Lords Return to the Hall, the Managers replied, that they conceived it to be so much the undoubted Right of the Commons to proceed in their own Method, in Maintenance of the Articles exhibited by them, and did apprehend that this Resolution of their Lordships might be of so fatal Consequence to the Rights and Privileges of all the Commons of Great Britain, that they could not take upon them to proceed any farther, without resorting to the House of Commons for their Direction therein. The House of Commons came, hereupon, to a warm Resolution. In fine, the Alterations between the two Houses continuing, the House of Lords proceeded in the Formalities of Judicature; they went down to the Hall, took their Places in Judgment, ordered the Lieutenant of the Tower to bring his Prisoner to the Bar, and caused the following Proclamation to be made: *Whereas Robert Earl of Oxford and Earl Mortimer stands impeached of High Treason and other high Crimes and Misdemeanours, by the House of Commons, in the Names of themselves and of all the Commons of Great Britain, all Persons concerned are to take Notice, that he now stands upon his Trial, and they*

A. D. they may now come forth in order to
 1717. *make good their Charge.* After which
 the Court sat perfectly silent, and
 looked one upon another, as if they
 expected the Commons would
 appear; but no-body appearing,
 the Lords about a Quarter of an
 Hour after returned to their House,
 where the Question being put, whe-
 ther the Earl should be acquitted,
 it passed in the Affirmative; and
 then the Method of giving Judgment
 was settled, the Words prescribed,
 and Directions given to the Lord
 High Steward for the remaining
 Proceedings in the Hall. Whither
 being adjourned, the Question was
 put severally to their Lordships,
 and he was declared by the Lord
 High Steward to be acquitted by
 the unanimous Consent of all; and
 was immediately discharged. How-
 ever the Commons made an Ad-
 dress to his Majesty, that the said
 Earl should be excepted out of the
 Act of Grace then depending in the
 House.

July 15th, the King went to the
 House, and gave the Royal Assent
 to several Bills, amongst which was
 the Act of Grace; and the Earl
 of Oxford, *Simon Lord Harcourt,*
Matthew Prior, Thomas Harley, Ar-
thur Moore, and some few others,
 were particularly excepted by
 Name; and then prorogued the
 Parliament.

August 17th, Count *Gyllenborg*
 sailed from *Harwich* for *Sweden*,
 where he was exchanged for Mr.
Jackson. And the latter End of this
 Month died Dr. *William Lloyd*, Bi-
 shop of *Worcester*, aged upwards of
 Ninety Years, a very learned Pre-
 late, and accounted one of the best
 Textuaries of his Age. Dr. *John*
Hough succeeded him in that Bishop-
 rick; and not long after Dr. *Edward*
Chandler was promoted to the See of

Lichfield and Coventry, in the Room
 of Dr. *Hough.*

In the Beginning of October the
 King set out from *Hampton-Court*
 for *Newmarket.* The next Day
 after his Arrival, Mr. *Gregg*, Vice-
 Chancellor of the University of
Cambridge, attended by many Gra-
 duates, returned their humble Thanks
 and Acknowledgments for the noble
 Library bestowed upon them by
 his Majesty, and assured him of
 their hearty Zeal and Affection
 for his Royal Person and Go-
 vernment, promising that it should
 be their constant Study and En-
 deavours to instil the same Prin-
 ciples in the Minds of the Youth
 committed to their Charge. His
 Majesty was pleased to dine with
 the University, and as a Mark of
 his being well pleased with the
 handsome Reception he met with
 there, gave liberally to the Relief
 of the Poor.

The Parliament met November
 21st, and the King acquainted them
 of a considerable Reduction he had
 made in the Forces, hinted to them
 the Advantages gained by lessening
 the National Debts, put them
 in mind of some Arrears due to
 Foreign Princes before his Ac-
 cession, and exhorted them to Una-
 nimity.

The next Day the Lord *Widdring-*
ton and the Earl of *Carnarvon*
 pleaded his Majesty's most gracious
 Pardon at the Bar of the House of
 Lords, and were discharged.

Upon the Debates in the Com-
 mons about the Number of Land
 Forces, Mr. *Shippen*, among other
 vehement Expressions, said, That
the second Paragraph of the King's
Speech seemed rather to be calculated
for the Meridian of Germany, than
Great Britain; and that it was a
great Misfortune, that the King was

Stranger to our Language and Constitution. These Words gave Offence to several Members, and one, who took them down in Writing, urged, that they were a scandalous Investive against the King's Person and Government, of which the House ought to shew the highest Resentment, and therefore moved, that the Member, who spoke them, should be sent to the Tower; and was seconded by some others. Several Questions were started on this Occasion, as, whether the Words taken down in Writing were the very same he had spoken, and whether there was any Precedent of a Censure passed on a Member of the House for Words spoke in a Committee. All which were carried in the Affirmative; and he was voted to the Tower by 175 Votes against 81.

November 2d, the Princess of Wales was safely delivered of a Prince in the Royal Palace at St. James's, who was christened on the 28th of the same Month by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and named *George William*; but died the February following, and was privately interred in the Abbey Church of *Westminster*.

In the latter End of this Year was issued a Proclamation for lowering the Gold Coins; and *Richard Lord Onslow*, and *Robert Shirley Earl Ferrers*, departed this Life.

January 22d, it was observed in a Committee of the whole House of Commons, that the Lists of Half-Pay Officers were charged with many Persons who had no Right to it; this occasioned several smart Debates, and certain Rules were prescribed to be observed in the future Application thereof, which have been generally inserted in all

the Acts since passed for that Purpose. A. D. 1718.

In the Beginning of the following Month *Charles Talbot* Duke of *Shrewsbury* departed this Life without Issue, and so the Title of Duke became extinct; but his Earldom, with the Bulk of his Estate, fell to the Heirs male of *Thomas Talbot* of *Langford*, in the County of *Salop*, Brother by the Father's Side to *Francis Talbot* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, the late Duke's Father.

March 17th, *Ferdinando* Marquis of *Paleotti*, Brother to the Dutchess of *Shrewsbury*, was executed at *Tyburn* for the Murder of his Man-Servant; and the same Day *James Shepherd*, a Coach Painter's Apprentice, suffered there as in Cases of High Treason. This daring young Man had formed a Design to assassinate the King, and wrote a Letter to Mr. *Leak* a nonjuring Clergyman, in which were the following Words—*If any Gentleman will pay for my Passage to Italy, and if our Friends will intrust one so young with a Letter of Invitation to his Majesty [the Pretender] I will on his Arrival smite the Usurper in his Palace.* The Letter was left with Mr. *Leak's* Maid, her Master not being then at Home; but he on his Return having read the Letter, was so much surprized at the Contents thereof, that he immediately acquainted Sir *John Fryer* with it, who advised him to secure the Author, when he should come for an Answer, which was accordingly done.

April 15th, Earl *Cowper* resigned the Great Seal, which about a Month after was delivered to *Thomas Lord Parker*, and Sir *John Pratt*, was made Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench in his Room. About this Time Dr. *Samuel Bradford*,

A. D. ford, was promoted to the See of 1718. *Carlisle*, in the Room of *Dr. William Nicholson*, who was translated to the See of *Londonderry* in *Ireland*.

July 22d, the Quadruple Alliance between the Emperor, the King of *Great Britain*, the most Christian King, and the States General, was signed at *London*. In this Treaty the contracting Powers engage for the reciprocal Preservation of their several Dominions and Subjects, and for the maintaining mutual Peace; the former Treaties of *Utrecht* and *Baden* were confirmed, except in some few Points; and the several Powers mutually promise to give no Protection in any of their Dominions to those who are or shall be declared Rebels by any one of the other contracting Powers; and if any one of the four treating Powers be attacked or disturbed by their own Subjects, or any Prince or State, the other three shall endeavour, on Request, to procure them Justice, and to prevent the Aggressor from continuing Hostilities; but if friendly Offices be not sufficient for the Reconciliation of the two contending Parties, and Satisfaction and Reparation of the injured Power, the High Treators shall furnish to their Ally who is attacked, in two Months after being thereunto required, the following Succours, jointly or separately; viz. his Imperial Majesty 8,000 Foot, and 4,000 Horse; his *Britannic* Majesty and the most Christian King the same Number of Forces; and the States General 4,000 Foot, and 2,000 Horse. The Power attacked shall have his free Choice, either of Troops, Ships of War, &c. or Subsidies in ready Money. Agreed that 1,000 Foot shall be valued at ten Thousand *Dutch Florins per Month*, and 1,000 Horse at thirty

Thousand *Dutch Florins per Month*, and the same Proportion shall be observed with respect to the Ships. If the Succours herein above specified be not answerable to the Necessity, the Treating Powers shall forthwith agree on farther Supplies, and likewise, if it be necessary, assist in the War against the Aggressor, &c.

The *Spaniards* having formed a Design of seizing the Island of *Sicily*, fitted out a Fleet for that Purpose, which sailed from *Barcelona* June 17th, and in the Beginning of the following Month made a Descent upon the Island, and became Masters of several Places therein, the People being generally inclined to submit to the *Spanish* Government. But while they were busily employed in attacking the Citadel of *Messina*, the *British* Fleet, commanded by *Sir George Byng*, came to their Assistance, engaged the *Spanish* Fleet and entirely defeated them, July 31st. And not long after the King of *Sicily* acceded to the Quadruple Alliance.

In the Beginning of *November*, *Dr. White Kennet*, was consecrated Bishop of *Peterborough*, in the Room of *Dr. Richard Cumberland* deceased.

November 11th, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and the King acquainted them with the Treaties he had concluded, complained of the *Spaniards* ill Usage of the *British* Ships, and recommended to them to consider of proper Methods for preventing Frauds and Abuses in the Revenue. The Bills for strengthening the Protestant Interest in these Kingdoms, and that for limiting the Peerage, occasioned very warm Debates in this Session; the former however passed into a Law, and the latter was dropped for the present.

Decembe

December 17, War was declared against Spain with the usual Solemnities.

In the Beginning of the following Year Sir *John Lethieulier*, Sir *Richard Hoar*, and Sir *Samuel Garth*, Physician General to the Army, departed this Life. The latter of whom was succeeded in that Post by Dr. *Gibson*.

March 10, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and acquainted them, that he had received from the most Christian King repeated Advices of an Invasion designed upon *Great-Britain* by *Spain* in Favour of the Pretender, and desired them to enable him to make the necessary Dispositions for the Security of the Nation. Both Houses waited on his Majesty thereupon, and assured him that they would assist him with the utmost Vigour and Efforts to defeat so extraordinary an Attempt. The Government gave Orders immediately for putting to Sea a strong Squadron of Men of War; and several Regiments of Horse, Foot, and Dragoons, with three Battalions of the Foot Guards, were ordered to march towards the West of *England*, where it was thought most likely that the Enemy intended to land. Necessary Precautions were taken to guard the other Coasts, and four Regiments of Foot were sent for from *Ireland*, and five from *Holland*. At the same Time the Regent of *France* caused several Regiments of Horse, Foot, and Dragoons, to march towards the Coasts of *Normandy* and *Picardy*; and the Governor of the *Austrian Netherlands* ordered *German* Troops to file off towards *Ostend*, to be in a Readiness to be shipped off for *Great-Britain*, pursuant to the Treaties of Guaranty

of the Protestant Succession. But *A. D.* though the Nation was thus secured 1719. from the threatened Danger, yet the general Alarm had a very ill Effect upon the publick Funds, which gradually fell seven or eight per Cent.

During this, the King of *Sweden*, who was thought to have concerted this Invasion with Cardinal *Alberoni*, the prime Minister at *Madrid*, sat down with his Army before *Fredericksball* at a very unfit Time of the Year for such an Enterprize (the taking of which would greatly favour such a Design) was killed by a Shot in the Head as he was giving Directions for an Attack against his Enemies in the Intrenchments.

This sudden and unexpected Incident gave a strange Turn to Affairs, especially when it was known that *Ulrica Eleonora*, youngest Sister of the late King, was advanced to the *Swedish* Throne, who, on her Accession, gave sufficient Reasons to believe that she designed to live peaceably with her Neighbours. And soon after a Proclamation was issued by the King and Council for taking off the Prohibition of Commerce with *Sweden*.

April 17, came Advice that the late Earls of *Seaforth* and *Mareschal*, with the Marquis of *Tullibardine* and others, to the Number of about Four hundred Men, mostly *Spaniards*, were actually landed at *Kintail* in *Scotland*; where they remained for some Time, giving out that their Instructions were not to move from those Parts, till they heard of the late Duke of *Ormond's* landing in *England*, or should receive further Orders from him. They soon after got Possession of the Castle at *Donan*, from whence they were driven by Captain *Boyle*, Com-

A. D. Commander of his Majesty's Man
1719. of War, the *Worcester*, assisted by
some other Vessels.

The Government, in order to secure the Nation from this Storm, thought proper to send for Assistance from Abroad; and two *Swiss* Battalions arrived in the River from *Holland*, and three *Dutch* Battalions landed in the North of *England*: Who were all ordered to march to *Scotland*, together with some *English* Foot and Dragoons.

June 5, a Body of his Majesty's Forces, under the Command of Major General *Wightman*, marched in Pursuit of the Rebels, and a few Days after came up with them at a Place called the *Pass of Glenshill*, which they endeavoured resolutely to defend; but on the near Approach of the King's Troops they deserted it, and retired to another Pass called *Strachell*, where they were more advantageously posted. The General took a View of their Situation here, and being resolved to attack them, disposed his Forces in a convenient Manner for that Purpose. The Enemies had then about three Hundred *Spaniards*, one Thousand six Hundred and forty Highlanders, besides another Body of Highlanders, who were posted on an Hill some Distance off, with an Intent to set upon the Baggage. The King's Forces did not much exceed one Thousand Men. They came to an Engagement on the 10th; but the Rebels, after discharging their Musquets, skipped off, and could not be brought to a regular Fight. However the General drove them from Rock to Rock, and pursued them in that Manner for about three Hours, till at last they came to the Top of the Hill, after which they were soon dispersed. The King's Troops lay on their Arms all the following

Night; and marched the next Morning to *Glenshill*, where the remaining *Spaniards*, to the Number of two Hundred and seventy four, surrendered Prisoners at Discretion, and were afterwards conveyed to *Edinburgh* Castle. *Seaforth*, *Mareschal*, and *Tullibardine*, made their Escape to the *Leaves* or *Orkney* Islands, leaving their Followers to make the best Shift they could for themselves.

Nor were we free from Disturbances at Home, for the City of *London* was much alarmed about this Time with tumultuous Weavers, who gathered together in considerable Bodies, and tore the Calicoe Clothes off Womens Backs; crying out, *Down with the Calicoes*. This occasioned the Magistracy and Lieutenancy to use some Means for their Dispersion; and Part of the Militia was out on Duty for several Days. This not answering the End proposed, Instances were made to the Lords Justices (the King being then abroad) for farther Assistance. Upon which Detachments of the Guards were ordered to patrol in the City and Hamlets, which pretty well quelled those Disorders. However some Persons were secured on this Occasion, and were afterwards tried at the *Old Bailey*; where it appeared that many of the poor Weavers had been animated into these Disturbances by Persons disaffected to the Government. Some were pilloried, and others imprisoned, before Things could be thoroughly settled.

June 17, died *Joseph Addison*, Esq; sometime Secretary of State, a Person of fine Learning, of an excellent Genius, and justly admired for his immortal Tragedy of *Cato*, as well as his other Works.

In July this Year died Meinhardt Duke of Schonberg, and Henage Finch Earl of Aylesford; and in the Month following Dr. George Smalridge, Bishop of Bristol, departed this Life, and was succeeded in that See by Dr. Hugh Boulter.

November 9th, John Matthews, Printer, was executed at Tyburn for printing and publishing a treasonable Libel, intituled, *Vox Populi, vox Dei*, wherein he asserted the Pretender's hereditary Right to the Crown of this Realm, and endeavoured to stir up the People to defend his Title thereto.

His Majesty's Residence in his foreign Dominions, for this Season, drew a great Concourse of Persons of the highest Rank to those Parts, and all Matters of Moment to be decided by Treaty, were negociated at Hanover. The King of Prussia arrived there October 30th, and was received with all due Honours. Their Britannick and Prussian Majesties had frequent Conferences, dined every Day together in publick, and shewed on both Sides all possible Marks of mutual Satisfaction.

The Protestants in the Palatinate, Poland, and Lithuania, had been severely dealt with, but by his Majesty's Intercession were eased from several Impositions and Hardships laid upon them by the Catholics. And soon after the States acceded in Form to the Quadruple Alliance.

The King of Prussia returned to Berlin, November 5th, and his Britannick Majesty set out from Hanover the 7th in his Way to Holland; and in a few Days after arrived at St. James's Palace. Where soon after the Archbishop of Canterbury, with several other Bishops, congratulated him on his safe Arrival, and returned their most humble Acknowledgments for the Protection his

Majesty had given to the Protestants abroad.

November 23d, the Parliament met at Westminster, when the King in his Speech expressed his Satisfaction in meeting them at a Juncture, when the Negotiations abroad had generally met with good Success; hinted at the many Troubles he had encountered with during the Course of his Reign, and that our Divisions at Home had gone magnified abroad, by which some foreign Powers had been encouraged to treat us in such a Manner, as the Crown of Great Britain (said he) shall never endure while I wear it. The Trouble and Expence, which this hath brought upon us, have been the most loudly complained of by those who were the Occasion of them. But with your Assistance I have hitherto got through all these Difficulties, and by the Continuance of your Help I hope very soon to overcome them, since the Hand of God hath so visibly been with us in all our Undertakings, &c.

After the usual Addresses, the Peerage Bill was brought again into the House of Lords, and after many warm Debates passed that House, but was rejected in the Commons by a considerable Majority. Schemes were drawn up and different Proposals laid before the Parliament, by the Bank of England, and the South Sea Company, for Lessening the National Debt, upon certain Advantages to be allowed them. These occasioned many and long Contests, but the Commons at length determined this Affair in Favour of the latter. Upon this South Sea Stock had soon a very considerable Rise, and Persons of all Ranks daily resorted to Exchange Alley, in order to increase their Fortunes, so that the Stock of the said Company was advanced to 890 by the second Day

A. D. of *June*. At the same Time many 1720. Petitions, praying Letters Patent for raising Joint Stocks, in order to carry on divers Projects, some for Encouragement of the Fishery, others for manufacturing Sail Cloth and fine Holland, Insurances from Losses by Fire, Importation of Timber from *Germany*, with near an Hundred more, lay before the Privy Council. The several Projectors whereof, pretending Assurances that their Petitions would be undoubtedly granted, and taking Advantage of the general Inclination of People to deal in Stocks, artfully drew in many unwary Persons to part with their Money upon these insidious Contrivances, being easily deluded with the seeming Prospect of mighty Advantages to be gained thereby. These went by the general Name of *Bubbles*, and the many evil Consequences thereof plainly attested to the Justness of that Appellation. It was computed, that near a Million and half *Sterling* was won or lost by these unwarrantable Practices, and not a few Persons, who before were possessed with plentiful Fortunes, were very much impoverished, and others entirely ruined; while a few Upstarts were vastly enriched thereby. This put a very great Damp on our domestick Trade, and was of no small Detriment to Commerce in general. Insomuch that the Government thought it necessary to issue a Proclamation, dated the eleventh Day of *June*, to suppress these pernicious Projects and Undertakings. The same Day his Majesty went to the House of Peers, signed some Acts, and put a Close to the Session of Parliament; and in a few Days after, having committed the Administration of publick Affairs to certain Lords Justices, set out for *Hanover*.

In the mean Time the *South Sea* Stock suffered very much; for many Persons, who were to attend the King abroad, and others, who were hard put to it to make good their second Payment to the first Subscription, were equally desirous to turn their Stock into ready Money; so that for some Days the Number of Sellers exceeded that of the Buyers. By which Means the Managers of the Company were very hard put to it to find out proper Expedients to remedy those impending Evils. And notwithstanding all their Care, the Price of Stocks was very much reduced.

The Lords Justices taking Notice that notwithstanding a late Act of Parliament, and his Majesty's Proclamation conformable thereto, several of the fraudulent Projects, called *Bubbles*, were still carrying on, came to a Resolution, by the Advice of his Majesty's Privy Council, to order the said Petitions to be dismissed, and published a List of the Particulars.

In *January* this Year Sir *William Aylmer*, who had been Lord Mayor and one of the Representatives in Parliament for the City of *London*, and *Thomas Grey* Earl of *Stamford* departed this Life; and Sir *Edward Mansell*, and Sir *Gregory Page*, did not long survive them. And in *August* following *Matthew Lord Aylmer*, and Sir *John Leak*, both Sea Admirals, were taken off the Stage of this World.

His Majesty returned from abroad in *November*, and the Parliament met *December* 28th. The King in his Speech expressed his Concern for the unhappy Turn which had so much affected the publick Credit at Home during his Absence, and earnestly recommended it to them to consider of the most effectual and

speedy

speedy Methods to restore it, and fix it upon a lasting Foundation; took Notice, that our Trade was more extended this Year than in the preceding one, and desired them to turn their Thoughts to the best Methods for the securing and enlarging of our Commerce. After the usual Addresses, *Grey Neville, Esq;* moved, that the Directors of the *South Sea Company* should forthwith lay before the Commons an Account of their Proceedings; and after some Debates thereon, several Orders were made by the House pursuant to that Motion. Several Schedules of Accounts relating to the Company's Affairs were laid before the House. Hereupon a Committee of thirteen Persons, *viz. Thomas Broderick, Esq;* *Archibald Hutcheson, Esq;* *Sir Joseph Jekyll, Master of the Rolls, Edward Wortley, Esq;* *Sir Thomas Pengelly, Serjeant at Law, William Clayton, Esq;* *Edward Jeffreys, Esq;* *Robert Lord Viscount Moleworth, Thomas Strangeways, Esq;* *William Sloper, Esq;* *Nicholas Lechmere, Chancellor of the Duchy, the Honourable General Rosse, and the Honourable Dixie Windsor, Esq;* was appointed to enquire into all the Proceedings relating to the Execution of the *South Sea Act*. The Committee soon after repaired to the *South Sea House*, took Possession thereof, and secured the Books belonging to the several Offices. Many Persons were examined on this Occasion, and amongst the rest, *Mr. Robert Knight*, the Company's Treasurer, who not long after found Means to escape out of the Kingdom. *John Asplabe, Esq;* and *Sir George Caswall* were expelled the House, and committed to the Tower; the former for encouraging the dangerous and destructive Execution of the late *South Sea Scheme*, with a View to his own exorbitant

Profit; and the latter for holding *A. D.* with *Robert Knight*, and others, fifty Thousand Pounds of the said Company's Stock, without any valuable Consideration paid, or Security given for the same. And an *Act* to restrain the Sub-Governor, Deputy-Governor, and Directors, &c. of the said Company, from going out of the Kingdom for one Year, and for discovering their Estates and Effects; and another, for disabling the Persons aforesaid from enjoying any Office in the said Company, or in those of the East-India, or Bank of England, &c. received the Royal Assent, Jan. 25th. About which Time a Proclamation was published, promising a Reward of 2,000 *l.* for apprehending and securing *Robert Knight*.

In the latter End of February the House of Peers took into Consideration some Matters relating to a Trial at the last Assizes at Hereford, touching the Presentation to the Vicarage of Leominster, which was claimed by *Earl Coningsby*, Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of Hereford; and at the same Time examined into the Complaint of the Lord High Chancellor, who, in a printed Pamphlet, intituled, *The first Part of the Earl Coningsby's Case, relating to the Vicarage of Leominster*, which had been given out at the Door of the Lords House, was smartly reflected on for putting disaffected Persons into the Commission of the Peace. The House having examined the Case, thought fit to censure the said Earl, and committed him to the Tower.

In the same Month *James Stanhope, Earl Stanhope*, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, *Thomas Vernon* of Hanbury in the County of Worcester, Knight of the Shire for that County, and a

A. D. famous Counsellor, *John Sheffield Duke* 1721. of *Buckinghamshire*, *James Craggs*, Esq; the other principal Secretary of State, and *John Manners*, Duke of *Rutland*, departed this Life.

March 27th, was held at St. James's a Chapter of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, when *Charles Fitzroy*, Duke of *Grafton*, and *Henry Clinton*, Earl of *Lincoln*, were elected Knights Companions, in the Room of the late Dukes of *Buckinghamshire* and *Rutland*.

April 15th, about seven in the Evening, her Royal Highness the Princess of *Wales* was delivered of a Prince at *Leicester House*. And in the Beginning of the following Month the young Prince was privately baptized by the Name of *William Augustus*.

August 10th, the King went to the House of Peers, and made a Speech, wherein he took Notice of the great Calamity occasioned by the wicked Execution of the *South Sea Scheme*; and of the Difficulties in providing proper Remedies for it; but at the same Time hinted, that the Losses sustained thereby had been industriously raised and inflamed by malicious and seditious Libels. After which the Parliament was prorogued to the 19th Day of *October* next.

Not long after *Dr. Thomas Green*, Rector of *St. Martin's in the Fields*, was made Bishop of *Norwich*, in the Room of *Dr. Charles Trimmell*, who was translated to *Winchester*. *Dr. Benjamin Hoadly* was translated to the See of *Hereford*, which was vacant by the Death of *Dr. Philip Bisse*; and *Dr. William Talbot*, Bishop of *Sarum*, was translated to the Bishoprick of *Durham*, vacant by the Death of *Nathaniel Lord Crew*.

The Parliament met *October* 19th, and the King in his Speech acquaint-

ed them that Peace was happily restored in the North, by the Conclusion of the Treaty between the Czar and the King of *Sweden*; and that a great Number of British Subjects were delivered from Slavery by the Treaty lately concluded with the *Moors*; desired them to improve this favourable Opportunity by extending the Commerce of the Nation, particularly with regard to Naval Stores; took Notice of the unspeakable Misery and Desolation occasioned by the raging of the Plague in several Parts of *Europe*, and recommended to them to take effectual Measures for suppressing the abominable Practice of running of Goods, by which the Contagion might be brought into this Nation.

December 8th, a general Fast was religiously observed throughout *England* and *Wales*, for deprecating God's Judgments, and averting the Plague. The same Month *Richard Lumley*, Earl of *Scarborough*, and *John Cecil*, Earl of *Exeter*, departed this Life; as did also *Charles Lord Cornwallis*, *Charles Duke of Manchester*, *Robert Earl of Holderness*, and *Charles Duke of Bolton*, in the January following.

March 7th, the King went to the House of Peers, and after an handsome and elegant Speech delivered by the Speaker on Account of their approaching Dissolution (it being now the seventh Year of their Session) gave the Royal Assent to several Bills, among which were, *An Act to enable his Majesty effectually to prohibit Commerce (for the Space of one Year) with any Country that is or shall be infected with the Plague*; *An Act to enable the South Sea Company to dispose of the Effects in their Hands by way of Lottery or Subscription, &c. in order to pay the Debts of the said Company*; and another, for

paying

paying off and cancelling one Million of Exchequer Bills. And then dismissed them with a gracious Speech of Thanks for their good Services.

There having been two remarkable Errors, one in Law, the other in Fact, in the Outlawry of *William Herbert*, late Marquis of *Powis*, who died in *France*, in the Year 1696, a *Mandamus* was granted to reverse it, which was accordingly done this Year in *Easter Term*. By which Reversal his Son was restored to all the Titles his Father enjoyed before King *James's* Abdication.

April 19th, died *Charles Spencer*, Earl of *Sunderland*, an able Statesman; and *John Churchill*, the great Duke of *Marlborough*, departed this Life about the Middle of *June* following, whose Funeral was solemnized with very great Magnificence on the Ninth Day of *August*.

His Majesty made a Progress towards the *West* of *England* this Summer, accompanied by his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*. The High Sheriff of *Hampshire* met him at his Entrance into that County, and continued his Attendance till they came to the Borders of *Wiltshire*. His Majesty lay the first Night at *Hackwood*, and was pleased to order 50 Guineas to be given to the Poor of *Basingstoke*.

At his Entrance into *Wiltshire* he was received by the High Sheriff of that County. At *Salisbury* he was met by the Mayor and Aldermen in their Formalities, and complimented on their Part by Sir *Robert Eyre*, one of the Justices of the Court of King's Bench, their Recorder. The Mayor presented to his Majesty the Keys of the City, and a Purse with 100 Guineas in it, and another Purse of 50 Guineas to the Prince. His Majesty supped in publick at the Bishop's Palace, where he lodged that Night. The Day

following, his Majesty having attended Divine Service in the Cathedral, proceeded to the Camp hard by, and on Horseback reviewed the several Regiments there, being greatly pleased with the excellent Order in which they all appeared. A very great Concourse of People from all Parts added not a little to this magnificent Appearance. At his Return to the Palace, the Bishop, attended by the Dean and Chapter, and many of the neighbouring Clergy made a very handsome Speech to his Majesty, and had the Honour to kiss his Hand. The two Nights of his continuing at *Salisbury*, the Houses of the several Streets in that City were finely illuminated, and his Majesty was so well pleased with his Reception, that he gave upwards of two thousand Pounds to relieve the Necessities of the Poor there, and other publick Uses. From *Salisbury* he proceeded to *Winchester*, where he was met by the Mayor and Aldermen in their Formalities; and the Poor there were also Partakers of his Liberality. From thence he went to *Portsmouth*, where he was received by Sir *John Norris* and Sir *Charles Wager*, Commissioners of the Admiralty, and by the Commissioners of the Navy there, the Officers of the Dock, and a great Number of Sea Officers. His Majesty, having viewed the Yards and Magazines, went on board the *Canterbury* Man of War, and was saluted by the Shouts of a Multitude of People (who filled the Decks and Shrouds of all the Ships in the Harbour) as well as by the Guns of all the Ships in that Neighbourhood. His Majesty having conferred the Honour of Knighthood on *Isaac Townshend*, Esq; Commissioner of the Navy there, and on *Jacob Ackworth*, Esq; Surveyor of the Navy,

A. D. and having ordered 500 l. to be distributed among the Workmen of the Dock, proceeded into the Town, and was received by the Mayor and Aldermen in their Formalities, the Garrison of that Place, commanded by Lieutenant General *Maccartney*, being under Arms, and the Cannons of the Ramparts firing; and passing through the Streets, which were all thronged with People, alighted at the House of Mr. *Ridge*, where many Nobility and Gentry had the Honour to kiss his Hand. From *Portsmouth* he went in the Evening to *Stanstead*, the Seat of the Earl of *Scarborough*, the Houses of every Village in his Passage thither being illuminated, and many Bonfires lighted. Here the Canons, Residentiaries, and Prebendaries of the Cathedral Church of *Chichester*, with many Clergymen of those Parts, as also the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of *Chichester*, presented their Addresses, and his Majesty conferred the Honour of Knighthood on *Thomas Peckham*, Esq; High Sheriff of *Suffex*. From hence his Majesty proceeded to *Guilford*, where he ordered 50 l. to be given to the poor Prisoners for Debt, and arrived in perfect Health at his Palace at *Kensington*.

October 9th, the new Parliament met at *Westminster*, and re-elected *Spencer Compton*, Esq; for their Speaker. The King in his Speech informed them of new Designs against his Government, and that the Conspirators had made, by their Emissaries, the strongest Instances for Assistance from foreign Powers, but were disappointed in their Expectations; that however, confiding in their Numbers, and not discouraged by their former ill Success, they resolved once more, upon their own Strength, to attempt the Subversion of the Government; and

that some of the Conspirators had been taken up and secured, and Endeavours were used for the apprehending others. Upon this it was moved that the *Habeas Corpus* Act should be suspended for a Time, which after some Struggles was carried in the Affirmative. The Earl of *Orrery*, the Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and the Lord *North* and *Grey*, were committed to the Tower for High Treason; and the Duke of *Norfolk*, who had been seized by his Majesty's Order, was with the Consent of the House of Peers committed to the same Place.

November 21st, *Christopher Layer*, Esq; was tried at the King's Bench, *Westminster*, on Account of the said Conspiracy, and after a very long Hearing the Jury brought him in Guilty of High Treason, and he was executed at *Tyburn*, on the 17th of May, by virtue of a Rule of Court. He was charged with having kept a Correspondence with the Pretender, and other Enemies of the Government beyond the Seas, and a Scheme was produced in Court of the Method agreed upon for seizing the Tower of *London*, that they were to proceed from thence to the Exchange, the Gates of the City to be shut up, and Pieces of Cannon brought down against them, to place a Guard at the several Gates and Inlets, and then to march back to *Tower Hill*, which was to be the Place of general Rendezvous. And afterwards to seize the King's Person, &c. The Watch Word to be *This Morning*.

About this Time great Numbers of disorderly and ill designing Persons associated themselves under the Name of *Blacks*, and being armed with Swords, Fire Arms, and other offensive Weapons, entered, in disguised Habits, with their Faces blacked, into several Forests and

Park,

Parks in
Southamp
away ma
sent men
ers and
ing Veni
to them i
in the Le
of Failu
illegal D
sons to w
or to bu
Hay St
of Aud
these P
sembled
many
mained
broke d
and cut
and H
bed th
these c
clamat
King a
2d, of
Rewan
ed an
afore
Ma
Exche
Comm
had j
Frein
High
secur
renc
some
to c
poin
Pap
to th
vera
son
ther
dep
win
int
bur
Pa

Parks in the Counties of *Berks* and *Southampton*, and killed and carried away many Deer; and frequently sent menacing Letters to the Owners and Keepers of Parks, demanding Venison and Money to be sent to them in certain Places mentioned in the Letters, threatening, in case of Failure of Performance of their illegal Demands, to murder the Persons to whom they sent such Letters, or to burn their Houses, Barns, or Hay Stacks. And to such a Pitch of Audaciousness were several of these Persons grown, that they assembled in large Bodies, shot at many Persons in their Houses, maimed their Horses and Cattle, broke down their Gates and Fences, and cut down Avenues, Plantations, and Heads of Fish Ponds, and robbed them of their Fish. To prevent these outrageous Practices, a Proclamation was published by the King and Council, dated *February* 2d, offering One hundred Pounds Reward for every Person apprehended and convicted of the Offences aforesaid.

March 13th. the Chancellor of the Exchequer acquainted the House of Commons, that his Majesty having had just Reason to apprehend Dr. *Freind*, one of their Members, for High Treason, had caused him to be secured, and desired their Concurrence; on which the House, after some Debate, addressed his Majesty to confine him. Both Houses appointed Committees to examine the Papers and other Evidences relating to the Conspiracy; who having severally made their Reports, the Prisoners were permitted to defend themselves in regard to the Bills then depending against them. Which, with the Time spent in examining into the Management of the *Harburgh* Lottery, employed a good Part of this Session.

This Conspiracy was so artfully *A. D.* carried on under fictitious Names, 1723. that it required much Application to come at the true Knowledge of some of the Persons concerned therein.

Philip Neynoe, Clerk, who was to have been principal Evidence, was drowned in attempting to make his Escape from the Messengers.

The Report made by the Committee of the House of Commons having been printed, from whence the curious Reader may inform himself as to Particulars, I shall only observe in general, that the Committee delivered it as their Opinion, That a Design had been long carrying on by Persons of Figure and Distinction at Home, in Conjunction with Traitors abroad, for placing the Pretender on the Throne of these Kingdoms: That various Methods had been attempted, and different Times fixed for putting this Design in Execution: That the first Intention was to have procured a regular Body of foreign Forces to invade these Kingdoms at the Time of the late Elections; but that the Conspirators, being disappointed in this Expectation, resolved next to make an Attempt at the Time that it was generally believed his Majesty intended to go to *Hanover*, by the Help of such Officers and Soldiers as could pass into *England* unobserved from abroad, under the Command of the late Duke of *Ormond*, who was to have landed in the River with a great Quantity of Arms, provided in *Spain* for that Purpose, at which Time the Tower was likewise to have been seized, and the City of *London* to have been made a Place for Arms; but this Design being also disappointed by the Discoveries made in *England*, and his Majesty's putting off his

A. D. Journey, by the Incampment of his 1723. Forces at Home, as well as the sending for those from *Ireland*, and by the Readiness of his Majesty's good Allies the States General, to assist him in case of Need; by the Orders given in *Spain*, that the late Duke of *Ormond* should not be suffered to embark, and the like Orders issued in *France*, that he should not be suffered to pass through that Kingdom, the Conspirators found themselves under a Necessity of deferring their Enterprize till the Breaking up of the Camp: During which Interval, they were labouring by their Agents and Emissaries, to corrupt and seduce the Officers and Soldiers of his Majesty's Army, and depended so much on this Detection, as to entertain Hopes of placing the Pretender on the Throne, though they should obtain no Assistance from abroad, which nevertheless they still continued to solicit for.

After a mature Consideration of the whole Matter, three several Acts to inflict Pains and Penalties on *Francis* Lord Bishop of *Rochester*, *John Plunkett*, and *George Kelly* alias *Johnson*, passed both Houses, and received the Royal Assent, May 27, at which Time the Parliament was prorogued.

Feb. 22d, the Princess of *Wales* was delivered of a Princess at *Leicester* House, who was baptized by the Name of *Mary*.

In the same Month Sir *Christopher Wren*, the famous Architect, departed this Life in the Ninety-first Year of his Age. In the Beginning of *April* died *Edward Hyde*, Earl of *Clarendon*, and not long after Dr. *John Robinson*, Bishop of *London*, in the Ninety third Year of his Age; upon whose Death, Dr. *Edmund Gibson* was translated

to *London*, and Dr. *Richard Reynolds* to *Lincoln*; Dr. *Samuel Bradford* to *Rochester*, vacant by the Deprivation of Dr. *Francis Atterbury*; Dr. *William Baker*, Rector of *St. Giles in the Fields*, was promoted to the See of *Bangor*, and Dr. *John Waugh*, Dean of *Gloucester*, to *Carlisle*.

In the latter End of *May*, *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, *William North*, Lord *North* and *Grey*, *Dennis Kelly*, and *Thomas Cockran*, Esq; Prisoners in the Tower, and *David du Boyce*, Prisoner in *Newgate*, were admitted to Bail; as was Dr. *Freind* not long after; and were all discharged in *Michaelmas* Term following.

His Majesty having signified to his Council that some extraordinary Affairs called him abroad this Summer, and appointed Lords Justices for the Administration of the Government during his Absence, set out for *Hanover* June 3d.

In the same Month *Richard Newport*, Earl of *Bradford*, and Sir *William Saint Quintin*, and in July *Robert Bertie*, Duke of *Ancaster* and *Kesteven*, and in the Beginning of *August* *Charles Bodville Roberts*, Earl of *Radnor*, and Dr. *William Fleetwood*, Bishop of *Ely*, and not long after in the same Month, Dr. *Charles Trimmell*, Bishop of *Winchester*, and Sir *Edward Northey*, formerly Attorney General, departed this Life; whereupon Dr. *Willis* was translated to *Winchester*, Dr. *Hoadly* to *Salisbury*, Dr. *Green* to *Ely*, Dr. *John Leng* was made Bishop of *Norwich*, and Dr. *Henry Egerton*, Bishop of *Hereford*. September 19th, *Robert Sutton*, Lord *Lexington*, and October 10th, *William Cowper*, Earl *Cowper*, lately Lord Chancellor, a Person of excellent Endowments, departed this Life. In the same

Month

Month died Sir Godfrey Kneller, an eminent Painter, and Christopher Vane, Lord Barnard.

December 12th, his Majesty set out from Hanover, was detained for some Time at *Helvoetsluys* by contrary Winds, landed at Margate the 28th, lay at Chatham the 29th, and the next Evening arrived safe at St. James's.

The Parliament met January 9th, and the King in his Speech congratulated them upon the Success of their Endeavours last Year for the Safety, Interest, and Honour of the Kingdom; and told them, that the Rise of the publick Credit, the flourishing Condition of our Trade and Manufactures, and the great Tranquillity of the People, were the happy Consequences of their prudent Resolutions; and that it was to be hoped, that the few Examples which were made of some notorious Offenders, would be sufficient to deter the most Disaffected from engaging in the like desperate and wicked Practices: Recommended to them to make Use of the Opportunity, which their own good Conduct had put into their Hands, in considering of such farther Laws as might be wanting for the Ease and Encouragement of Trade and Navigation, for the Employment of the Poor, and for the exciting and encouraging a Spirit of Industry in the Nation. And concluded with exhorting them to join heartily in every Thing that might tend to promote the mutual Happiness of the Kingdom, and to extinguish the Hopes of those who long have been and still are restless in their Endeavours to subject this Nation to the whole Train of Miseries that are inseparable from Popery and Arbitrary Power.

Upon a Complaint made of a great Number of written Protec-

tions, granted by some Members of both Houses, the same were declared to be void; and Orders made for preventing the pernicious Consequences of this evil Practice.

The Trustees appointed to secure and dispose of the Estates and Effects belonging to the late *South Sea* Directors, delivered in their Accounts to the Parliament this Session, by which it appeared that the Sum of One Million Four hundred seven thousand Two hundred and eighty Pounds and upwards had been raised by the same.

Likewise the Commissioners of the forfeited Estates in *Scotland* delivered in their Accounts, and the Total of the Estates sold amounted to Sixty-six thousand Two hundred and thirty-six Pounds.

The Parliament having provided the annual Supplies, and passed several Acts, among which were, *An Act for completing the Rebuilding of the Parish Church of St. Martin's in the Fields*; and an *Act for the Rebuilding the Parish Church of St. Botolph's Bishopsgate, in the City of London, at the Charge of the Inhabitants of the said Parish*; his Majesty came to the House of Peers April 22d, and put a Close to the Session.

About the Middle of May his Majesty was pleased to erect a Professorship of Modern History and Languages in each University; with Salaries of 400 *l.* to each Professor, who was to maintain therefrom two Teachers of Modern Languages for the Instruction of 20 Students, nominated by his Majesty.

Hereupon both Universities returned their most humble Thanks to his Majesty.

And not long after Mr. *Samuel Harris* and Dr. *David Gregory* were nominated by his Majesty to be his

A. D. Professors of Modern History, the 1724. first in the University of Cambridge, the other in that of Oxford.

In March this Year *Lewis Watson*, Earl of *Rockingham*, and in April *Sir William Dawes*, Archbishop of *York*, departed this Life; the latter was succeeded in that See by Dr. *Lancelot Blackburn*, then Bishop of *Exeter*; and Dr. *Stephen Weston* was promoted to *Exeter*. In May *Robert Harley*, Earl of *Oxford* and Earl *Mortimer*, and in July Dr. *Thomas Lindsay*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, and Primate of all *Ireland*, departed this Life; upon which Dr. *Hugh Boulter*, Bishop of *Bristol*, was translated to *Armagh*, and Dr. *William Bradshaw* was promoted to *Bristol*. About the same Time died Dr. *Thomas Bowers*, Bishop of *Chichester*, and was succeeded by Dr. *Edward Waddington*; and Dr. *Robert Clavering* was nominated to the See of *Llandaff*, in the Room of Dr. *John Tyler*, deceased. In the Beginning of November Dr. *Humphry Prideaux*, Dean of *Norwich*, a Person well known to the learned World, departed this Life.

December 7th, her Royal Highness the Princess of *Wales* was delivered of a Princess, who was some time after christened at *Leicester House* by the Name of *Louisa*. In the same Month *Sir Jacob Banks*, and *Thomas Guy*, Esq; sole Founder of the Hospital for Incurables in *Southwark*, departed this Life.

The Parliament met November 11th. The Affair of chief Moment transacted this Session, besides the usual Supplies, the regulating future Elections in the City of *London*, and the Act to enable *Henry St. John*, late Viscount *Bolingbroke*, and the Heirs Male of his Body, notwithstanding his Attainder, to take and enjoy several Manors, &c.

was the Trial of *Thomas Earl of Macclesfield*, against whom Articles of Impeachment for high Crimes and Misdemeanors were lodged by the Commons in the House of Peers. The Tenor whereof was, that he, during the Time of his being Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*, had received several exorbitant Sums of Money, therein particularly set forth, of certain Persons, as a Consideration for their being admitted into the Offices of Masters of Chancery, though some of them were very unfit to be intrusted with such Employments, and that he had been negligent in securing the Effects of divers Suitors of the said Court, which had been deposited in the Hands of the Masters; by which Means several of the Suitors had been very great Losers. The House of Peers, after a long and full Hearing, being satisfied with the Proof of these Crimes, gave the following Judgment against him by their Speaker, *Sir Peter King*: That *Thomas Earl of Macclesfield* be fined in the Sum of Thirty thousand Pounds unto our Sovereign Lord the King; and that he be imprisoned in the Tower of *London*, and there kept in safe Custody, until he shall pay the said Fine. Whither he was accordingly committed and detained a Prisoner there till the 22d Day of July following, at which Time, having paid the Fine imposed upon him, he was discharged out of Custody.

The said Earl having resigned the Great Seal in the Beginning of this Year, his Majesty in Council committed the Custody thereof to *Sir Joseph Jekyll*, Master of the Rolls, *Jeffrey Gilbert*, Esq; one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and *Sir Robert Raymond*, one of the Justices of the King's Bench; and *Sir Peter King*, Lord Chief Justice of

of the Common Pleas, officiated as Speaker of the House of Lords by virtue of a Commission granted for that Purpose.

January 18th, *Hugh Cholmondely*, Earl of *Cholmondely*, Treasurer of his Majesty's Household, departed this Life; and not long after, upon the Death of Sir *John Pratt*, Sir *Robert Raymond* was advanced to be Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench in his Stead. About this Time also died the Czar of *Muscovy*, upon which his Consort the Czarina ascended that Throne.

March 14th, died *Henry Boyle*, Lord *Carlton*, President of his Majesty's Privy Council, in which Post he was succeeded by the Duke of *Devonshire*.

Towards the latter End of May, the Lord Chief Justice *King* was created a Peer of *Great Britain*, by the Name of Lord *King*, Baron of *Ockham*.

About this Time his Majesty was pleased to revive the Ancient Order of Knights of the *Bath*, and appointed *John Duke of Montagu* to be the first great Master thereof. Prince *William* was knighted in his Majesty's Closet. Garter King of Arms administered the Oath to the Grand Master, who took the same kneeling, and then put a red Ribbon about his Grace's Neck. On June 17th, the Day appointed for the Solemnity of the Installation, the several Knights repaired to the Speaker's Chamber at *Westminster*, where they were apparelled in their proper Habits. After this they proceeded to their Chapter Room, the Prince's Chamber and from thence went in solemn Procession to the West-Door of the Abbey Church, through St. *Margaret's Church-Yard*, by a Passage made for that Purpose with Rails on each Side floored with Boards, and covered

with Cloth. In this Procession they were preceded by the Drummers and Trumpeters of his Majesty's Guards, twelve Almsmen belonging to the Church of *Westminster*, the Messenger of the Order, their own Esquires, the Prebendaries of *Westminster*, and the Pursuivants and Heralds; those belonging to the lowest Stalls going foremost. Divine Service being ended, the Knights dined together in a magnificent Manner, each of them having an Escutcheon of his Arms and Titles fixed to the Wall over his Seat. The whole Ceremony was performed with much Pomp and Solemnity. The Persons then installed were Prince *William*, as he was then commonly called, the Great Master of the Order, the Dukes of *Richmond* and *Manchester*, the Earls of *Leicester*, *Albemarle*, *Delorain*, *Halifax*, *Suffex*, and *Pomfret*, the Lord Viscount *Torrington*, the Lords *Burford*, *Nassau Paulet*, *Malpas*, *Delawar*, *Clinton*, and *Walpole*, Sir *Spencer Compton*, Sir *William Stanhope*, Sir *Cnyers D'arcy*, Sir *Thomas Lumley Saunderson*, Sir *Paul Methuen*, Sir *Robert Walpole*, Sir *Robert Sutton*, Sir *Charles Wills*, Sir *John Hobart*, Sir *William Gage*, Sir *Robert Clifton*, Sir *Michael Newton*, Sir *William Yonge*, Sir *Thomas Watson Wentworth*, Sir *John Monson*, Sir *William Morgan*, Sir *Thomas Cole*, the Earl of *Inchiquin*, and the Viscount *Tyrconnel*.

In May this Year *Robert Lord Viscount Moleworth* departed this Life.

In the Beginning of June the Lord *King* was declared Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*, Sir *Robert Eyre* was appointed Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Sir *Jeffrey Gilbert* made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

About

A. D. 1725. About the same Time his Majesty, having committed the Management of publick Affairs to Lords Justices, set out for his *German* Dominions, from whence he returned the Ninth of *January* following.

October 23d, *Charles* Lord *Whitworth* departed this Life; as did also *Francis* *Gastrel*, Bishop of *Chester*, about the Middle of *November*, who was succeeded by Dr. *Samuel* *Peploe*.

The *Ostend* Company lately set up in the *Netherlands*, and supported by the Treaty of Commerce entered into by the Emperor and King of *Spain*, gave great Umbrage to the *English* and *Dutch*. By this Treaty the Subjects on either Side had free Liberty to go unto and tarry in the Kingdoms, Provinces, and Dominions belonging to either of those Monarchs, without standing in Need of any Pass or Safe Conduct, and were intitled to the Enjoyment of the same publick Protection as the native Subjects. The latter hereupon presented a Memorial to the King of *Spain*, containing several Reasons they had to be uneasy on that Score; and his *Britannick* Majesty was pleased to enter into an Alliance, at *Hanover*, with the Kings of *France* and *Prussia* in order to avoid the ill Consequences thereof.

Three separate Articles were added to the Treaty, the first of which was relative to some Cruelties executed upon the Protestants at *Thorn*, contrary to the Treaty of *Oliwa*, of which the Kings of *Great Britain* and *Prussia* were Guarantees, and to obtain Redress for what had been done contrary to that Treaty. The second and third, stipulating Assistance to *France*, if she should be attacked by the *Empire*, and the

Procedure of the two Monarchs, in such Case, as Members of the *Empire*.

On *Thursday*, *January* 20th, the Parliament met, and the King in his Speech having declared to them the Pleasure he had in meeting a Parliament of whose Wisdom and Zeal he had had frequent Experience, was pleased to tell them, that the distressed Condition of some Protestant Brethren abroad, and the Negotiations and Engagements entered into by some foreign Powers, seemed to have laid the Foundation of new Troubles and Disturbances in *Europe*, and to threaten the *British* Subjects with the Loss of several of the most advantageous Branches of their Trade, which obliged him, without Loss of Time, to concert, with other Powers, such Measures as might give a Check to the ambitious Views of those who were endeavouring to render themselves formidable; and that for these Ends he had entered into a defensive Alliance with the most Christian King, and the King of *Prussia*, to which several other Powers, and particularly the States General, had been invited to accede, and that he did not doubt of their Concurrence; told them of his Design to have a strong Fleet at Sea early in the Spring; hinted that the Enemies to his Government might conceive Hopes that some favourable Opportunity for renewing their Attempts might occur from the Prospect of new Troubles and Commotions; that they were already very busy by their Instruments and Emissaries in those Courts whose Measures seemed most to favour their Purposes, in soliciting and promoting the Cause of the Pretender; but that he did not doubt, notwithstanding the Coun-

tenance

tenance and Encouragement they might have received, or flattered themselves with, but the Provision they would make for the Safety and Defence of the Kingdom would effectually secure the Nation from any Attempt from abroad, and render all such Projects vain and abortive.

Upon the Second Reading of the Bill for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, a Motion was made, That a Committee be appointed to state the publick Debt, as it stood on the Twenty-fifth Day of *December* 1714, with what Debts have been incurred since that Time, till the Twenty-fifth Day of *December* 1725, distinguishing how much of the said Debt hath been provided for, and how much remaineth unprovided for by Parliament; which being a popular Motion, at a Time especially when there appeared to be great Deficiencies in the former Funds, it was backed by several Members, and a warm Debate arose. But it was answered by the Courtiers, That such an Enquiry was now unseasonable and preposterous, and might give a dangerous Wound to publick Credit, at this critical Juncture, when moneyed Men were already but too much alarmed by the Appearance of an approaching War; and that, in the present Posture of Affairs, they could not better express their Love to their Country, than by making good their Promises and Assurances to his Majesty at the Beginning of this Session, and, with the greatest Dispatch, raising the necessary Supplies to enable his Majesty to make good his late Engagements, for the Welfare of his Subjects, to disappoint the Hopes of the Enemies to his Government, and to resent any Insults that may be offered to his Crown and Dignity. And upon the

Question's being put, it was carried *A. D.* in the Negative by a considerable Majority. 1726.

Great Debates also arose on Occasion of the Treaty lately concluded, which by his Majesty's Order had been laid before the two Houses. *Horatio Walpole*, Esq; his Majesty's Ambassador Plenipotentiary at the Court of *France*, opened the Debate in a long Speech to the following Purpose: That since his Majesty's happy Accession to the Throne of this Realm, his constant Care and Endeavours had been to settle the Balance of Power on a solid Foundation, and to preserve and secure the Tranquillity of Christendom; to protect and defend the Protestant Cause, and promote the Honour and Interest of his *British* Subjects. That with these great Views his Majesty was become Mediator and Guarantee both of the *Barrier* Treaty concluded in 1715, and of a Convention made in 1718, for the Execution of that Treaty, between the Emperor and States General of the United Provinces. That in the Year 1716 his Majesty concluded a defensive Alliance with the Emperor; and in 1717 another with the most Christian King and the States General, the genuine Design of both which Treaties was only to preserve the publick Repose of Christendom, established by the Peace of *Utrecht*, and to guaranty the Succession of the Crown of *Great Britain* in the Protestant Line. That in order to fortify all the said Treaties, and to extinguish the War which the *Spaniards* had kindled in *Italy*, his Majesty in 1718 made a Convention with the most Christian King, for proposing ultimate Conditions of Peace between the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, and between his Imperial Majesty and the King of *Sicily*. That this Convention

A. D. 1726. vention was soon after followed by a Treaty of Alliance between the Emperor, the King of *Great Britain*, and the most Christian King, which was concluded at *London*, and signed July 22, 1718, and in which the States General were named as one of the contracting Parties (on a Supposition that their High Mightinesses would accede thereto) whence it was called the *Quadruple Alliance*. That a few Months after the King of *Sicily* was admitted into this Treaty, and the King of *Spain* himself was at length obliged to come into it, which was chiefly owing to the generous Assistance his *Britannick* Majesty gave the Emperor in the *Mediterranean*. That some controverted Points still remaining undecided between the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, the same were referred to be amicably determined in a Congress, which was afterwards opened at *Cambray*, under the Mediation of his *Britannick* Majesty and the most Christian King; but that by reason of several Difficulties industriously raised by the Courts of *Vienna* and *Madrid*, the great Pains taken for three Years by the Ministers of the Mediators proved unsuccessful, and at length the Congress was suddenly dissolved, upon Advice that the Emperor and King of *Spain* had secretly adjusted the Difference which had subsisted between them, and concluded a Treaty of Peace at *Vienna*. That this unexpected Event occasioned several Surmises, and raised some Jealousies, which appeared not to have been ill-grounded, when it was publicly known, that the said Treaty of Peace was soon after followed by a Treaty of Commerce also, the main Design of which was to support and countenance the *East-India* Company some Time before established at *Ossend*, by granting to the

Inhabitants of the *Austrian Netherlands* greater Privileges, both in the *East* and *West-Indies*, than were ever granted to either the *English* or *Dutch*, which visibly tended to the entire Ruin of many valuable Branches of our Trade, and was repugnant to several Treaties still in Force. That thereupon his Majesty, who was always careful of the Interests of his *British* Subjects, caused lively Representations to be made against the said Treaty of Commerce, both to the Emperor and the King of *Spain*. That the Court of *Madrid* received these Complaints with Coldness and Indifference, and the Court of *Vienna* entertained them with much Stiffness and Haughtiness, so that the Imperial Ministers did even insinuate, that if his *Britannick* Majesty should persist in his Resolution to take Measures in Opposition to the Treaties of *Vienna*, the Emperor would not only think himself to be disengaged from the Guarantee of the Protestant Succession to the Crown of *Great-Britain*, but that the same might be attended with ill Consequences in relation to his Majesty's Dominions in *Germany*. That these insulting Menaces made but little Impression on his Majesty's Firmness and Resolution, nor deterred him from concerting such Measures, with other Powers, as might give a Check to the ambitious Views of those who endeavoured to make themselves formidable. That these Measures seemed to be the more necessary, because of the just Grounds to believe, that the unforeseen Reconciliation of the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, was owing to the constant View of the House of *Austria*, of rendering the Imperial Dignity hereditary in their Family. That in order thereto it might with just Reason be supposed, that the Treaties

ties of *Vienna* were to be cemented by a Match between the Emperor's eldest Daughter, and the Infant Don *Carlos*, and it was easy to foresee the Consequences of such a Marriage. For the Male Issue that might arise from thence, might in Time be possessed not only of all the hereditary Dominions belonging to the House of *Austria*, and of the Imperial Dignity, but also of all the Dominions of the *Spanish Monarchy*; which would entirely overthrow the Balance of Power, and render the Liberties of all the rest of *Europe* very precarious. That this Supposition would appear the more probable, if it be considered, there was scarcely any other Way of accounting either for the King of *Spain's* breaking through solemn Treaties with *Great Britain* in favour of his Imperial Majesty's Subjects in the *Netherlands*, or for the Emperor's forgetting so far the Obligations he had to *Great Britain* and *Holland*, as to enter into Engagements to assist *Spain*, towards the Recovery of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, and to persist in supporting and countenancing the *Ostend* Company, which could be established with no other View, than to deprive the Subjects of the Maritime Powers of several of the most advantageous Branches of their Trade. That in order to put a timely Check to the further Progress of such dangerous Designs, his Majesty had wisely entered into a defensive Alliance with the most Christian King and the King of *Prussia*, to which other Powers had been invited to accede, and the States of *Holland* had already come into that Engagement. That the main View of this Alliance was to preserve the publick Repose and Tranquillity of Christendom, and to secure to each contracting Party the Possession of their respective Domi-

nions and Territories, with the Rights and Immunities, particularly those relating to Trade, which their Subjects enjoyed or ought to enjoy by the several Treaties subsisting. And that as his Majesty always had a particular Concern for the Interest of the Protestants, so out of his royal and tender Compassion for the distressed Condition of some of our Protestant Brethren in *Poland*, his Majesty had not only interposed his good Offices, in the most pressing Manner, in their Favour, but had taken Occasion, in the Alliance made at *Hanover*, to engage, by a separate Article, the most Christian King and the King of *Prussia*, who, together with his Majesty, are Guarantees of the Treaty of *Oliwa*, to see it maintained and observed in its full Extent, and to cause Reparation to be made for what was done at *Thorn*, contrary to the said Treaty.

Upon this it was suggested, that the King of *Spain* did not seem to grant any further Privileges to the Emperor's Subjects in the *Netherlands*, than had before been granted to the *English*, and other Nations most in Favour at that Court; but a Gentleman on the other Side of the Question pointed to the very Words of the Articles, whereby it was expressly stipulated, *That the Ships of War and Merchant Ships belonging to the contracting Parties, or their Subjects, should be allowed full Liberty to frequent the Harbours, Creeks, and Provinces of each other; naming particularly the East-Indies, and without any Exception as to the Spanish West-Indies, or any other Restraint on the Ships of War and Merchant Ships, than not to buy any Thing besides Viſuals and Materials for repairing their Ships; which implied a Permission to sell their Merchandizes for ready Money;*

from

A. D. from whence it was manifest, that 1726. the Subjects of the *Austrian Netherlands* were allowed more extensive Privileges of trading than ever had been granted to any other Nation, contrary to several Treaties subsisting between the Crowns of *Great Britain* and *Spain*.

It was likewise urged, that the *Hanover Treaty* would engage the *British Nation* in a War, for the Defence of his Majesty's Dominions in *Germany*, contrary to an express Provision made for the securing our Religion, Laws, and Liberties, in the *Act for further Limitation and Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line*. To which Reply was made, That the true Meaning and Intent of that Limitation was not wholly and for ever to deprive his Majesty's foreign Dominions of any Assistance from this Nation; for if so, his Majesty in that respect would be in a worse Condition upon his Accession to the Throne of *Great Britain* than he was before; but that it was only designed to restrain the Sovereign, for the future, from engaging the Nation in a War for the Defence of any Dominions not pertaining to the *English Crown*, without the Consent of Parliament, who were to determine whether such a War was necessary or no. After which, a Motion was made that an humble Address be presented to his Majesty to return him Thanks for communicating the said Treaty to the House, and to express their just Sense of his Majesty's Concern for the Balance and Peace of *Europe*, and to assure him, that in Justice and Vindication of the Honour and Dignity of the *British Crown*, the House would effectually stand by and support his Majesty against all Insults and Attacks, that any Prince or Power, in Resentment of the just Measures taken so wisely by his

Majesty, should make upon any of his Territories or Dominions, though not immediately belonging to the Crown of *Great Britain*; which was carried in the Affirmative by 285 against 107. And the House of Lords addressed his Majesty to the same Purpose.

May 24th, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to several Bills, among which were, *An Act for the better securing the Monies and Effects of the Suitors of the Court of Chancery, and to prevent the counterfeiting of East-India Bonds, and Indorsements thereon, as likewise Indorsements on South-Sea Bonds; an Act for Relief of the Suitors of the High Court of Chancery; an Act to prevent unlawful Combinations of Workmen employed in the Woollen Manufactures, and for better Payment of their Wages; an Act to prevent frivolous and vexatious Suits; the Fulham Bridge Act; and an Act for making Provision for the Rectory of St. Mary le Strand in the County of Middlesex, and for other Purposes therein mentioned; and then put a Close to the Session, with a Speech of Thanks for the many Instances they had given him of their Duty and Affection to his Person and Government, and of their Zeal to maintain the Honour and true Interest of this Kingdom.*

Upon the repeated Advices of the great Preparations making in *Russia* for equipping a large Fleet, our Court thought it necessary to send a strong Squadron of Ships into the *Baltick* this Spring. Sir *Charles Wager* was appointed to have the Command thereof, who came to Anchor in the Road of *Copenhagen* towards the latter End of April. Sir *Charles* waited upon the King of *Denmark* with a Message from his *British Majesty*, was graciously received, and had the Honour to

dine at
the other
were ent
tending t
from the
Month f
Course
from Sto
their An
had Aud
to whom
his Maj
ceived t
King's
Mr. Po
Not lon
a Squad
failed
Island o
them.
so form
the Rus
diately
so that
been dr
in orde
Fleet,
Ladoga
at Cron
given t
of Wih
Riga, a
War, v
ed at
and P
dered
and th
as hig
sibly t
ments
their C
Coasts
thus
proper
curi-y
been j
arrive
about
The
dispat

dine at the King's Table, whilst the other Commanders of the Fleet were entertained by the Officers attending that Court; the Fleet failed from thence in the Beginning of the Month following, and steered their Course towards *Elfenabb*, not far from *Stockholm*. A few Days after their Arrival thither, the Admiral had Audience of the King of *Sweden*, to whom he delivered a Letter from his Majesty, and was graciously received there, and entertained at the King's own Table, together with Mr. *Poyntz*, the *British* Envoy. Not long after they left that Court, a Squadron of *Danish* Men of War failed from *Copenhagen* for the Island of *Bornholm*, in order to join them. The News of the Arrival of so formidable a Fleet soon reaching the *Russian* Court, put them immediately on altering their Measures, so that the Land Forces which had been drawn together near *Petersburg*, in order to be put on board their Fleet, were sent to work on the *Ladoga* Canal, and the Fortifications at *Cronstot*. Orders were likewise given for reinforcing the Garrisons of *Wibourg*, *Revel*, *Cronstot*, and *Riga*, and for unrigging the Men of War, which had lately been equipped at *Revel*. The Ammunition and Provisions on board were ordered to be immediately relanded, and the several Vessels were haled as high into the Harbours as possibly they could be. And Regiments were drawn together from their Quarters in order to guard the Coasts. Whilst the *Russians* were thus busily employed in taking proper Measures for their own Security, the *British* Admiral, having been joined by some other Ships, arrived near the Island of *Nargen*, about three Leagues from *Revel*. The next Morning an Officer was dispatched with a Letter to Lieute-

nant General *Wulcoffe*, who commanded in that Port; and the Port *Mahon*, having on board Mr. *Barnet*, one of the Lieutenants, was ordered to sail to *Cronstot* with a Letter from his Majesty to the *Czarina*, inclosed in a Letter to Admiral *Apraxin*, containing his Motives for sending his Fleet into those Seas.

Though the *Czarina* was a little provoked at the *British* Fleet's blocking up her Ports, yet in the present Situation of her Affairs she thought it necessary to conceal her private Resentments, and returned an Answer to his Majesty's Letter, in which she set forth, that the Reason of her Armament was chiefly to put her Affairs in such a Posture, as to be able, at all Times, in Cases of Need, to succour her Allies, to perform her Engagements to them, to protect her Subjects against any Insults, and to oppose such as should offer to disturb the Peace of her Subjects or Allies.

During this, Count *Rabutin* the Emperor's Minister at the *Czarina's* Court laboured incessantly in thwarting the Negotiations proposed by Sir *Charles* to the *Russians*; and frequently suggested, that the *British* Admiral being come with open Force to negotiate an Accommodation, it would be a Disparagement to the Court of *Russia* to enter into a Treaty with him, while his Fleet lay at Anchor so near an Island belonging to them; and that they ought at least to oblige him to quit their Coasts, before his Instructions were taken into Consideration, that the Senators might be left entirely at their Liberty to determine therein as they should think convenient. The Admiral having transmitted the *Czarina's* Answer to his Majesty's Letter, continued in the same Station, waiting for further Orders and Instructions. The *British* Merchants

A. D. in those Parts were under no small
 1726. Concern on Account of these Trans-
 actions, and had Reason to apprehend, that their Persons and Effects were in imminent Danger; but the *Czarina*, to put them out of their Fears, was pleased soon after to publish a Declaration, in which she assured them, that although any open Hostilities should be committed against her by the *British* Squadron, nevertheless that the said Merchants should not be injured in their Persons, Goods, Possessions, Ships going or coming, nor in any other Manner whatsoever; and that, as well for the present as for the Time to come, they might freely and at their Pleasure and best Advantage, without any Fear or Apprehension, carry on their Traffick in her Empire, equally with all other Nations in Friendship with the *Russians*; and on all Occasions be unalterably ascertained and assured of her gracious Protection and Care for them; provided only they themselves, through no disagreeable Measures, or forbidden Proceedings, rendered themselves obnoxious. And notwithstanding a new Battery was erecting at *Revel* on this Occasion, and the *Russians* continued Night and Day on their Guard for Fear of a Surprise, Sir *Charles Wager* had Liberty to furnish his Squadron with fresh Provisions as often as he pleased. At last it being judged that the *Czarina's* Affairs were not in such a Situation, as to be able to make any considerable Attempt this Year (for though they wanted not for Ships, they were in great Need of able and expert Seamen) the *British* Fleet left those Parts, and returned to their own Harbours.

Neither was the Imperial Court satisfied with spurring up the Northern Powers against our Court this

Summer, but they pursued at the same Time unkind Measures in endeavouring to cramp our Trade in the South, and that too in that very Island whose Conquest for the House of *Austria* was but a few Years since chiefly owing to the Valour and Treasure of the *British* Nation. For Orders were sent from the Court of *Vienna* to the Viceroy of *Sicily*, to publish a Proclamation, prohibiting the Importation of several *English* Manufactures, as *Du-roys*, *Calamancoes*, *Camlets*, *Druggets*, and other Sorts of Drapery Goods, in order to encourage those which were intended to be introduced into *Sicily* by the *Trieſte* Company. Upon which a Memorial was presented to the Viceroy by Mr. *Chamberlayne*, the *British* Consul-general in that Kingdom; but all the Answer to it was, that the Orders from the Court of *Vienna* on this Affair being uncontrollable, the publishing them would not be much longer deferred; and for such Sorts of Goods, already on the Way thither, as were comprized in the said Prohibition, they would only be admitted in *Porto Franco*, there to remain unfold till further Directions from the Court *Vienna*.

But to return Home; in January this Year died *Philip Stanhope*, Earl of *Chesterfield*; and in the Beginning of March, *Evelin Pierpoint*, Duke and Earl of *Kingston*, departed this Life.

May 26th, a Chapter of the most noble Order of the Garter was held at St. *James's*, and *Charles Lenox*, Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, Knight of the Bath, and Sir *Robert Walpole* of *Houghton*, in the County of *Norfolk*, Knight of the Bath, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and First Commissioner of the Treasury, were elected Knights Companions of the said Order, in the Room of *Evelin Pierpoint*, Duke of *Kingston*, and

and *Ch*
Albans,
 In *Y*
 Library
ford, a
 Learning
 Skill i
 parted
 died f
Maxim
Hanove
 of Cuir
 vice, h
 ther; a
Cadogan
 in *Sout*
 His
 Petition
 of *Me*
In'ies,
 a new
 with *P*
 within
Madra
 by the
dermen
 erect a
 and *Fa*
 of *Bon*
 Name
 of *Bon*
 ther *C*
 of *For*
 said *I*
 the *ſai*
 ceſſors
 a com
 ſure,
 better
 ſpecti
 civil
 Treas
 In
 had b
 Mayo
 mer,
 Years
 jeſty
 parte
 ing *N*

and *Charles Beauclerk*, Duke of *St. Albans*, both deceased.

In *July*, *Mr. Humphry Wanley*, Library Keeper to the Earl of *Oxford*, a Person famous for his great Learning in Antiquities, as well as Skill in ancient Manuscripts, departed this Life. In the same Month died suddenly, at *Vienna*, Duke *Maximilian William of Brunswick Hanover*, Colonel of a Regiment of Cuirassiers in the Emperor's Service, his *Britannick Majesty's* Brother; as also *William Cadogan*, Earl *Cadogan*, General of the Foot Forces in *South Britain*.

His Majesty, upon the humble Petition of the United Company of Merchants trading to the *East-Indies*, was pleased to grant them a new Charter in *August* this Year, with Power to erect a Corporation within the Town or Factory of *Madras Patnan* in the *East-Indies*, by the Name of *The Mayor and Aldermen of Madras Patnan*; and to erect a Corporation within the Town and Factory of *Bombay*, on the Island of *Bombay* in the *East-Indies*, by the Name of *The Mayor and Aldermen of Bombay*; and also to erect another Corporation within the Factory of *Fort William* in *Bengall*, in the said *Indies*; and to grant to each of the said Corporations and their Successors perpetual Succession, to have a common Seal alterable at Pleasure, to make By-laws for the better Government of the said respective Corporations, and to try civil and criminal Causes, High Treason excepted.

In *September*, *Sir John Fryer*, who had been some Time before Lord Mayor of *London*, and *Robert Dormer*, Esq; who had been about 20 Years one of the Judges of his Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, departed this Life. And in the following Month died *Sir Jeffrey Gilbert*,

Lord Chief Baron of the Court of *A. D.* Exchequer; and *Sir Thomas Pungelly*, 1727. his Majesty's premier Serjeant at Law, was appointed to succeed him.

The Parliament met *January 17th*, and his Majesty in his Speech told them, that the sudden and unaccountable Conjunction between the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, and the secret and offensive Alliances concluded between them, had laid the Foundations of a most exorbitant and formidable Power, and are, said he, so directly levelled against the most valuable and darling Interests and Privileges of this Nation, that we must determine either tamely to submit to the peremptory and unjust Demands of the King of *Spain*, in giving up *Gibraltar*, and patiently to acquiesce in the Emperor's usurped and extended Exercise of Trade and Commerce, or must resolve to be in a Condition to do ourselves Justice, and to defend our undoubted Rights against these reciprocal Engagements, entered into in Defiance and Violation of all National Faith, and the most solemn Treaties. I have likewise received Information from different Parts, on which I can entirely depend, that the placing the Pretender upon the Throne of this Kingdom is one of the Articles of the secret Engagements; and if Time shall evince that the giving up the Trade of this Nation to one Power, and *Gibraltar* and *Port Mahon* to another, is made the Price and Reward of imposing upon this Kingdom a Popish Pretender, what Indignation must this raise in the Breast of every Protestant Briton! Nor were these fatal Combinations confined to those Parts of the World alone, but they extended themselves into *Russia*: and had not the Designs of that Court against some of their Neighbours been prevented by the seasonable Arrival of our Fleet in those Seas, a Way had been opened for

A. D. invading these Kingdoms, and giving 1727. a powerful Assistance to any Attempt

to be made from other Quarters. Such Circumstances would not suffer me and my Allies, among whom there hath been and is the most perfect Harmony, Union, and Concert, to be idle Spectators, and regardless of our own Safety, and the common Cause of Europe; for which Purpose his most Christian Majesty hath been at a great Expence this last Year, in augmenting his Forces; and the States General, sensible of the imminent Danger, have not only acceded to the defensive Alliance concluded at Hanover, but have come to strong and seasonable Resolutions for an extraordinary Augmentation of their Forces both by Sea and Land. The Accession of the Crown of Sweden, is in such a Forwardness, and the Negotiations with the Crown of Denmark are so far advanced, that we may reasonably depend upon the Success and good Effect of them. He further told them that the Spaniards had actually assembled a great Body of Troops in the Neighbourhood of Gibraltar, in order to attack and besiege that Place, but that he rather believed those publick and immense Preparations were designed as an Amusement, and to disguise the intended Invasion, which had been for some time agreed to be the first Step and Beginning of the long premeditated Rupture.

The King being withdrawn, the Lords soon came to a Resolution of addressing his Majesty on this Occasion, and the Address was presented the next Day by the whole House. But upon a Motion made in the House of Commons for an Address to return his Majesty the Thanks of the House for his most gracious Speech from the Throne; to acknowledge his Goodness in acquainting his Parliament with the

several Proceedings and Alliances entered into between the Emperor and the King of Spain, giving such just Cause of Jealousy to the neighbouring Princes and States, so formidable and destructive of the true Balance of Power in Europe, and striking at the Foundation of the most valuable Privileges and Interests of the Subjects of his Majesty, and those of his Allies; to declare the Resentment of the Commons of Great Britain at the unjust Demand of the King of Spain for the Restitution of Gibraltar, and the unwarrantable Usurpation of the Emperor, in erecting and carrying on the Offend Trade, and their mutual Obligations to support each other in these unjustifiable Attempts and Undertakings; and especially to express the highest Indignation at the Resolutions and Engagements entered into, for attempting to place the Pretender on the Throne of these Kingdoms; to return his Majesty Thanks for his great Care in strengthening his Alliances, and employing his royal Fleet so usefully for the Security, Advantage, and Glory of this Nation; to desire his Majesty, that he will forthwith give the necessary Orders for putting this Kingdom in a Posture of Defence; and to assure him, that this House will not only chearfully and effectually raise the Supplies necessary for the present Exigency of Affairs, but will stand by and support his Majesty in making good his Engagements with his Allies: Several Objections were raised, as that the Matter of Peace and War is of the greatest Weight that can fall under the Consideration of that Assembly; that as his Majesty's Speech contained many Points of the highest Moment, so he expected not only the Support, but likewise the Advice of that House; that in order thereto,

thereto, liberate which some Pa them w cessary t to thos last it v by a g presente House f thousan for the Year.

Mar his Ma the Em him, th he had last, de Majest to his Dignit Memo to Tru his fac Memo perfed ther w de Zin still m ous, i his M Refid lick forth dom.

TH ing t ed at on th Treas as ca mutu the Mar Nat the that ed i

thereto, they ought maturely to deliberate on those several Heads, which could not be done before some Papers were communicated to them which seemed absolutely necessary to state several Facts relating to those weighty Matters. At last it was carried for an Address by a great Majority, which was presented the next Day. And the House soon after agreed that Twenty thousand Men should be employed for the Sea Service for the current Year.

March 4th, a Message was sent by his Majesty's Order to *M. de Palm*, the Emperor's Resident, to acquaint him, that he having, in the Audience he had of the King on *Thursday* last, delivered into the Hands of his Majesty a Memorial highly injurious to his Majesty's Honour and the Dignity of his Crown, in which Memorial he hath forgot all Regard to Truth, and the Respect due to his sacred Majesty; and the said Memorial being also publicly dispersed next Morning in Print, together with a Letter from the Count *de Zinzendorf* to him the said *Palm*, still more insolent and more injurious, if possible, than the Memorial, his Majesty looked upon the said Resident *Palm* no longer as a publick Minister, and required him forthwith to depart out of this Kingdom.

This Memorial, after endeavouring to vindicate the Peace concluded at *Vienna*, as being chiefly built on the Quadruple Alliance, and the Treaty of Commerce with *Spain* as calculated only to promote the mutual and lawful Advantages of the Subjects of both Parties, in a Manner agreeable to the Law of Nations, and in no wise to prejudice the *British* Nation, roundly asserteth that the offensive Alliance mentioned in his Majesty's Speech was ab-

solutely void of all Foundation; as *A. D.* was also that of the secret Articles 1727. made in Favour of the Pretender. This Affair having made a great Noise, came under the Consideration of Parliament, and both Houses agreed to an Address to be presented to his Majesty thereupon, in which they expressed the highest Resentment at the Affront and Indignity thus offered, and at the Insolence in printing and dispersing the same throughout the Kingdom; and declared their utmost Abhorrence and Detestation at this audacious Manner of appealing to the People against his Majesty, under the Pretext of applying for Redress and Reparation of supposed Injuries; returned his Majesty Thanks for communicating to his Parliament the Dangers threatening this Kingdom; and assured him that no Amusements, by artful or evasive Denials, should lead them into a false Security, or divert them from exerting themselves in Vindication of his Majesty's Honour, and in defending and supporting his Majesty against all his open and secret Enemies, both at Home and Abroad.

In a Committee of the whole House this Session on the Malt Bill, a Motion was made, that it be an Instruction to the said Committee, that they have Power to receive a Clause of Appropriation, giving Power to his Majesty to apply such Sums of Money, as shall be necessary for answering and defraying such Expences and Engagements, as have at any Time been, or shall, before or until the 25th Day of *December* 1727, be made by his Majesty, in concerting such Measures, as he in his great Wisdom thinketh will best conduce to the Security of the Trade and Navigation of this Kingdom, and to the preserving and restoring

A. D. the Peace of *Europe*; upon which 1727. ensued a warm Debate. In support of the Motion it was alleged, that his Majesty was so unwilling to put his Subjects to any extraordinary Expences, that he had demanded no more Supplies this Session than what he thought absolutely necessary for the Service of the Year; but that in the present Posture of Affairs some unforeseen Accident might require a further Expence, for which no Estimate could now be made, because some Treaties, which his Majesty thought fit to enter into, were not yet finished, wherefore they ought to enable him to answer such Contingencies; that the House had several Times reposed the same Confidence in his Majesty, which had never been abused, and what was now asked was only for a short Time. To this it was replied, that this Method of asking and granting Supplies without an Estimate of the Expence was unparliamentary, and that the Clause moved for was inconsistent with that Part of the Bill which forbiddeth the issuing of the Supplies thereby granted to any other Purposes than those therein particularly directed, and rendered ineffectual that Appropriation of the publick Money which the Wisdom of all Parliaments had thought a necessary Security against the Misapplication of it; and that such Misapplication was the more to be feared in this Case, because no Provision was made to oblige any Person to account for the Money disposed of by virtue of the Power in the Clause proposed; that vast Sums had already been granted, sufficient to answer any Occasions, as far as their present Views could reach, but if some unexpected Emergency should require a greater Supply, it might be provided for in the usual

Manner; that this might be done with less Inconvenience, and with less Danger of Misapplication, than by such a Delegation of almost a Dictatorial Authority to the Ministers; that such an unlimited and absolute Power ought never to be given in a free Government, but upon Occasions of evident Necessity, when the very Being of the Government is in imminent Danger; that the reposing a Confidence in the Crown, in the Disposition of such immense Sums of Money, as by the Advice of unthrifty Ministers may be expended, might be attended with great Prejudice to the Properties of the Subjects, and no small Danger to our most excellent Constitution, which cannot be preserved but by a strict Adherence to those essential parliamentary Forms of granting Supplies only upon Estimates, and of appropriating the same to Services and Occasions publicly avowed, and judged necessary; and that the departing from these excellent Methods would by Degrees render Parliaments altogether useless. The Debate being over, and the Question put, it was carried for the Motion by 225 Voices against 109.

The annual Supplies being provided for, and the other Business which lay before the Parliament dispatched, his Majesty went to the House of Peers May 15th, gave the Royal Assent to several Bills then ready, among which were, *An Act for the free Importation of C. c. inel during the Time therein limited*; *an Act for enlarging the Times for bearing and determining Claims by the Trustees for raising Money upon the Estates of the late South Sea Directors Company, &c.*; *an Act for Sale of the forfeited Estates in that Part of Great Britain called Scotland, as remain unsold, and are vested in the*

Crown;

Crown; an Act for the better Regulation of the Woollen Manufactures in that Part of Great Britain called Scotland; an Act for preventing Frauds and Abuses in the Dying Trade, and some others; and then put a 'Close to the Session by a gracious Speech, in which he returned Thanks to the Parliament for their Zeal and Dispatch of the publick Business, for the Confidence they had reposed in him, and their Assurances of Support and Assistance in maintaining the undoubted Rights and Privileges of the Nation, so openly and notoriously invaded and attacked. The Siege of Gibraltar, said he, proves beyond all Dispute the End and Design of the Engagements entered ino by the Emperor and the King of Spain; but the Preparations I had made for the Defence of that Place, and the Bravery of my Troops, will, I doubt not, convince them of the Rashness and Folly of that Undertaking. However, the Love of Peace hath hitherto prevailed upon me, even under this high Provocation, to suspend in some Measure my Resentments, and instead of having immediate Recourse to Arms, and demanding of my Allies that Assistance which they are engaged and ready to give me, I have concurred with the most Christian King and the States General, in making such Overtures of Accommodation, as must convince all the World of the Uprightness of our Intentions, and of our sincere Disposition to Peace, and demonstrate to whose Ambition and Thirst of Power the Calamities of a War are to be imputed, if those just and reasonable Propositions are rejected. In the mean Time, I have the Pleasure to acquaint you, that the Crown of Sweden hath acceded to the Treaty of Hanover, and that the Convention between me, his most Christian Majesty, and the King of Denmark is actually signed.

The Emperor since his Alliance *A. D.* with the *Moscovites* and the Court *1727.* of *Spain*, left no Stone unturned, in order to hinder the Accession of *Sweden* and *Denmark* to the Treaty concluded at *Hanover*. To the former of which he caused a Memorial to be delivered, about the Middle of *February*, by Count *Trytach*, setting forth, that all the Accessions to the *Hanover* Treaty had no other Tendency, on the Part of the *English*, than to subvert the whole Constitution of the Empire; that it had been proposed to have large Armies the next Summer on the *Rhine* and in *Lower Saxony*, and that the King of *Spain* had besieged *Gibraltar* by way of Return of Admiral *Hofser's* blocking up *Porto Bello*. The *Spaniards* were also very uneasy on Account of the Appearance of the *British* Fleet under the Command of Admiral *Jennings*, on the Coasts of *St. Andero*; and the Marquis *de la Paz* wrote to Mr. *Stanhope*, his Majesty's Ambassador there, to know the Reason thereof. The Letter was sent to *England*, and an Answer returned, that his *Britannick* Majesty was surprized at this Complaint, since the Marquis *de la Paz* himself had acknowledged, that the *British* Admiral, as soon as he arrived there, assured the *Spanish* Governors, that he was not come with an Intention to commit any Hostility, but as a Friend, and with pacifick Dispositions, having been driven upon the Coasts by contrary Winds, and by the Necessity of supplying himself there with fresh Water; that the Naval Armaments and Equipments, which had been lately made in most of the Ports of *Spain*, the Preparations of War, and the Motions of a considerable Number of *Spanish* Troops towards that Part of their Coast, which lieth nearest

A. D. and most convenient for executing 1727. an Enterprize on his Majesty's Dominions, the great Hopes of the Emissaries and Adherents of the Pretender, who had publicly boasted of the Assistance they should receive from those Parts, the Confidence they had in it, and which had appeared clearly in the pernicious and indiscreet Conduct of some among them, who had been lately received and favoured at *Madrid*, the Intrigues carried on with the *Muscovites*, and the Reasons his Majesty had to suspect the ill Designs upon which the three Ships were sent last Year from *Petersburg* to *Cadiz*, and thence to *St. Andero*; the Knowledge his Majesty had last Winter, by the Avowal of the Minister of *Spain*, that there was an offensive Alliance between the Courts of *Madrid* and *Vienna*, and that by one of the Articles of that Alliance, it was stipulated to use open Force to get *Gibraltar* restored to the King of *Spain*, a Place possessed by his Majesty by virtue of a just Right; the great Subsidies which had been furnished to the Imperial Court, not settled by any Alliance yet made publick; notorious Infractions for a long Time made, by the *Spanish Guarda Costa's*, on the Trade and Commerce of his Majesty's Subjects in the *West-Indies*, so often complained of without the least Appearance of Satisfaction or Reparation; these Things joined together were sufficient to exhibit clearly the Reasons which have induced his Majesty to take the Measures he judged proper, and to equip the several Fleets put to Sea; and that his Majesty's Subjects would have had just Cause to complain, had not Care been taken for the Security of the Kingdom, and of their Rights

and Properties, which they saw threatened and in Danger.

And to add to these Misunderstandings, the Duke of *Ripperda*, who was lately in very great Esteem at the Court of *Madrid*, was suddenly cashiered, and fled to the *British* Ambassador's House for Shelter. Upon this a Guard was ordered to secure the several Avenues leading to it, and to seize the Duke's Person; which being effected, occasioned Complaints at the *English* Court, as being done in an extraordinary and unjustifiable Manner, and against the Privilege allowed by the Law of Nations to the Ambassadors of Princes.

As a Consequence of the mutual Jealousies between the contending Powers, *Gibraltar* was besieged, and the Trenches opened before it, this Year, but by the powerful Reinforcements seasonably sent thither, and the Bravery of the *British* Troops, all the Efforts of the Enemy could not compel that important Place to surrender, during this Reign; and the Siege was raised by an amicable Treaty after the Death of his Majesty.

Towards the Close of the last Year, *Sophia Dorothy*, who was married to his Majesty, when Elector of *Brunswick Zell*, in the Year 1682, and by whom she had Issue our late most gracious Majesty *George II*, born *October 30th*, 1683, and *Dorothy Sophia*, born *March 16th*, 1687, and married to *Frederick William* King of *Prussia* in the Year 1706, departed this Life in the Castle of *Athlen*, in the Electorate of *Brunswick Lunenburg*, the Place of her Retirement for several Years.

In *January* died *Thomas Madox*, Esq; his Majesty's Historiographer, Author of the *Formulare Anglicanum*,

num, and Learning. In Feb. Nicholson. Time be snoprick land, to Cashil a in that Dr. Will. March. Master Tower the Roy his Phi Parts c ed this of his lowing North. In t Peterf Alexo was f Peter 22d, the l In Mon mot Leig of I A dec of Sea bif Ch jbi An th an st t f f t

num, and some others Works of Learning.

In February died Dr. William Nicholson, who had been a short Time before translated from the Bishoprick of Londonderry in Ireland, to the Archiepiscopal See of Cashil and Primateship of Munster, in that Kingdom, in the Room of Dr. William Palliser deceased.

March 20th, Sir Isaac Newton, Master of his Majesty's Mint at the Tower of London, and President of the Royal Society, justly famed for his Philosophical Writings in most Parts of the learned World, departed this Life in the Eighty-fifth Year of his Age; and in the Month following died George Compton, Earl of Northampton.

In the Beginning of May died at Petersburg the Czarina Catharine Alexowna, Empress of Russia, and was succeeded in that Empire by Peter Alexowitz, who was born Oct. 22d, 1715, and was Grandson of the late Czar.

In the latter End of the same Month Dr. John Hoadly was promoted to the united Bishopricks of Leighlin and Fernis, in the Kingdom of Ireland.

About the same Time his Majesty declared in Council his Intention of visiting his Dominions beyond Sea, and having appointed the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Dukes of Devonshire and Dorset, Grafton, Bolton, Argyll and Greenwich, Newcastle, the Lord Trevor, Earls of Berkley and Godolphin, the Viscounts Townshend and Harcourt, the Lord Carteret, and Sir Robert Walpole, to the Administration of publick Affairs during his Absence, set out from St. James's Palace on Saturday the third Day of June, about 7 in the Morning, and about two Hours after embarked at Greenwich on

board the *Carolina* Yacht. About A. D. Eleven that with the other Vessels attending his Majesty were all under Sail, but with little or no Wind; but being towed with Boats they proceeded to *Gravesend*, where they continued till the Monday following. In the Morning about Ten they got under Sail with a fair Wind, and passed by the *Nore* towards *Gunfleet* about twelve, where they were joined by Rear Admiral *Morrice*. The next Day, about eight in the Morning, his Majesty's Yacht passed safely over the *Hinder*, towards *Goree*, and went up the *Maese* for *Gravendael*, whence he proceeded on board the States Yacht to *Vaert*, where he landed, and lay on Wednesday Night. The next Morning he set out on his Journey for *Hanover*, being attended by the Detachments ordered by the States to guard him through the Territories belonging to them. He arrived at *Delden* on Friday between ten and eleven at Night, seemingly in perfect Health, and eat a pretty hearty Supper, particularly Part of a Melon, which did not seem well to digest with him. The next Morning, proceeding early on his Journey, he felt some Gripings of the Cholick, which continuing till he arrived at *Linden*, where a Dinner was provided for him, his Majesty could eat nothing, upon which he was let Blood. After Dinner his Majesty being very desirous to travel with all Speed towards his own Dominions, refused to hearken to the Admonitions of his Attendants, who would have persuaded him to have rested at *Linden*, but proceeding on his Journey, and falling into a Sort of Dose in his Coach as they passed along, he rested on the Arms of a Gentleman in the Coach with him, and afterwards said, *C'est fait de moy, I am a dead Man.*

They

A. D. They arrived at the Duke of York's 1727. Palace at *Osnaburg* about ten that Night, where he was blooded again, but having no Relief thereby, and his Distemper increasing, his Majesty departed this Life on Sunday the Eleventh Day of June,

about one in the Morning, in the sixty-seventh Year of his Age, having reigned twelve Years, ten Months and eleven Days. His Body being afterwards wrapped in Lead, was privately interred among those of his noble Progenitors.

G E O R G E II.

KING GEORGE I. dying on the Eleventh of June, was succeeded by his only Son *GEORGE AUGUSTUS*, Prince of *WALES*, our late most gracious Sovereign, who was born the 30th of October, 1683, and on August 22d, 1705, married *Wilhelmina Charlotte*, or *Carolina*, Daughter of *John Frederick*, Marquis of *Brandenburg Anspach*, afterwards our gracious Queen *Carolina*.

His Majesty's Father dying abroad, his Death was not known here till three or four Days after, viz. Wednesday the 14th of June, on which Day, about Three o' Clock in the Afternoon, a Messenger brought the important News to Sir *Robert Walpole*, then at *Chelsea*, who immediately carried it to the Prince and Princess of *Wales* at *Richmond*; whereupon they came with all Speed to *Leicester-House*, where they had for some Time kept their Court. Here they found several Lords of the Privy Council, and many other Persons of Quality and Distinction, who drew up and signed a Proclamation for proclaiming his Royal Highness King of these Realms; but it being then late at Night, the Ceremony was put off till the next Morning. In the mean Time,

his Majesty caused all the Lords and others of the late King's Privy Council, to be sworn of his Majesty's Privy Council. And afterwards his Majesty in Council was pleased to make the following most gracious Declaration.

The sudden and unexpected Death of the King, my dearest Father, has filled my Heart with so much Concern and Surprise, that I am at a Loss how to express myself upon this great and melancholy Occasion. I am sensible of the Weight that immediately falls upon me, by taking the Government of a Nation so powerful at home, and of such Influence and Consequence abroad: but my Love and Affection to this Country, from my Knowledge and Experience of you, makes me resolve cheerfully to undergo all Difficulties, for the Sake and Good of my People. The Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom are most dear to me; and the Preservation of the Constitution in Church and State, as it is now happily established, shall be my first and always my chief Care. And as the Alliances entered into by the late King, my Father, with foreign Powers, have contributed to the restoring the Tranquillity, and preserving the Balance of Europe, I shall endeavour to cultivate those Alliances, and to im-

prove

prove and perfect this great Work, *sham*, Chancellor of the Dutchy of A. D. for the Honour, Interest, and Security Lancaster, and a Privy Councillor. 1727.
of my People.

The same Evening his Majesty was pleased to declare, *That understanding the Law required he should, at his Accession to the Crown, take and subscribe the Oath relating to the Security of the Church of Scotland, he was now ready to do it; which he did, according to the Forms used by the Law of Scotland.*

The next Morning, *June the 15th*, his Majesty was proclaimed, first in the Court before *Leicester-House*, then in *Leicester-Square*, at *Charing Cross*, *Temple-Bar*, the End of *Wood-Street*, and lastly at the *Royal Exchange*, with the usual Solemnities.

The same Day the Earl of *Scarborough* was sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, and appointed Master of the Horse to his Majesty; which Office had been executed by Commission during the whole last Reign.

The next Day the Court of Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City of *London* waited on the King and Queen with their Compliments of Condolance for the Death of the late King, and Congratulation upon his Majesty's Accession to the Crown; when his Majesty was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood on *Robert Baylis*, Esq; one of the Aldermen.

On the 19th, his Majesty was proclaimed with great Pomp and Solemnity at *Edinburgh* and *Dublin*.

The Queen having begun to settle her Household, the Duchess of *Dorset* was made Groom of the Stole to her Majesty, and the Earl of *Granham* Lord Chamberlain of her Majesty's Household.

About this Time died *Nicholas Lechmere*, Lord *Lechmere* of *Ever*

sham, Chancellor of the Dutchy of A. D. Lancaster, and a Privy Councillor. 1727.

The Parliament met on the 27th, according to his Majesty's Proclamation, when his Majesty coming to the House, made a Speech, which he delivered with his own Mouth, telling his Parliament, That he was persuaded they all shared with him in his Grief and Affliction for the Death of his late Royal Father; that it should be his constant Care to preserve the Constitution of this Kingdom, in Church and State, inviolable in all its Parts, and to secure to all his Subjects the full Enjoyment of their religious and civil Rights; that he saw with great Pleasure the happy Effects of that Vigour and Resolution which was exerted in the last Session of Parliament for the Defence of the Rights and Possessions of this Nation, and for maintaining the Tranquillity and Balance of Power in *Europe*; and that the strict Union and Harmony, which had hitherto subsisted among the Allies of the Treaty of *Hanover*, had chiefly contributed to the near Prospect of a general Peace: And concluded with recommending to them the making a Provision for the Support of him and his Family, and the giving all possible Dispatch to such Business as should necessarily be brought before them.

The chief Business of this short Session, was the granting a Supply to his Majesty, for the better Support of his Majesty's Household, and of the Honour and Dignity of the Crown, and the settling a Revenue on the Queen, in case she should survive his Majesty. The former was considered by the Commons, in a Committee of the whole House, on the third of July, when Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer represented, That the annual Sum of 700,000 *l.* granted

A. D. to the late King, falling short every 1727. Year, they had been obliged to make it up another Way; and that his present Majesty's necessary Expences being likely to increase, by reason of the Largeness of his Family, and of settling a Household for his Royal Consort, he therefore moved, That the entire Revenues of the Civil List, which produced about 130,000 *l.* a Year, above the said yearly Sum of 700,000 *l.* might be settled on his Majesty during his Life. This Motion was seconded and backed by several Members, but Mr. *Shippen* took Occasion from hence to animadvert pretty smartly on the Conduct of the late Ministers: However it was unanimously resolved, 1. That towards the Supply granted to his Majesty for the Support of his Majesty's Household, &c. the same Revenues which were payable to his late Majesty during his Life, be granted and continued to his present Majesty during his Life. 2. That the said Revenues be continued from the Death of his late Majesty. These Resolutions were the next Day agreed to by the House, and a Bill ordered to be brought in thereupon; which was accordingly done, and after several Amendments, was read the Third time on the 10th, passed, and sent up to the Lords.

The same Day Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer presented to the House a Bill for *enabling his Majesty to settle a Revenue for supporting the Royal Dignity of the Queen, &c.* pursuant to the following Resolutions which were agreed to by the House two Days before, *viz.* 1. That a Provision be made for the Queen, in case she should survive his Majesty, of 100,000 *l. per Annum* during her Life, together with his Majesty's Palace of *Somerset-House*, and the Lodge and Lands at *Richmond*

Old Park. 2. That his Majesty be enabled to charge the said 100,000 *l. per Ann.* on all or any of the Duties or Revenues for the better Support of his Majesty's Household, &c. which shall subsist after his Majesty's Demise. This Bill was read the third Time on the 14th, passed, and sent up to the Lords.

On Monday the 17th his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to these two Bills, as also to an Act to enable his Majesty to be Governor of the South Sea Company; and an Act for continuing the Imprisonment of Robert Blackburne and others, for the Assassination Plot against King William. After which his Majesty made a most gracious Speech to both Houses, and prorogued the Parliament, which was afterwards dissolved by Proclamation on the 5th of August.

On the 8th of July, the Lord Mayor of London, with many Aldermen, the Recorder, Sheriffs, great Numbers of Common Council Men, and other eminent Citizens, Merchants, and Traders of the said City, went to St. James's with a Train of above 200 Gentlemens Coaches, and presented an Address of Condolance and Congratulation to his Majesty. It might seem strange that the City did not address sooner, and that at last it was done in this Manner: But the Reason was, that on the 22d of June a Common Council being called to consider of an Address, and a Committee of four Aldermen and eight Commoners being appointed to draw one up, when they came to report their Draught, Objections were made against several Paragraphs, as containing Reflections on the late Reign and Administration, and seeming to dictate to his Majesty: And when the Question came to be put upon each

each Clause
Part of t
graph th
ried by
moners
Court o
Negativ
for the I
ing all
Address
a few l
another
carried
Industry
at sever
was the
been pr
On t
Simon I
in the
been A
er and
also W
The
tember
the El
ment.
in div
City o
upon
Mem
not of
Th
Admi
Squad
board
from
emba
land,
On
Georg
and
Prela
90th
succ
Dr.
St.
O
Cor
Geor

each Clause, whether it should stand Part of the Address, the first Paragraph that was objected to was carried by a Majority of the Commons, but was rejected by the Court of Aldermen, who put their Negative upon it; and the Sticklers for the Draught insisting upon having *all of it or none*, the whole Address was at last rejected. And a few Days after, an Address of another Stamp was set on foot, and carried on with great Vigour and Industry, by Way of Subscription, at several Coffee-Houses: Which was the Address mentioned to have been presented, as above.

On the 27th of this Month died *Simon* Lord Viscount *Harcourt*, who in the Reign of *Queen Anne* had been Attorney General, Lord Keeper and Lord High Chancellor; as also *William Greville* Lord *Brook*.

The Months of *August* and *September* were chiefly taken up with the Elections for the new Parliament. There were great Struggles in divers Places, particularly in the City of *London*; and it appeared, upon Examination, that about 170 Members were chosen that were not of the last Parliament.

The latter End of *August*, Vice-Admiral *Hofier*, Commander of the Squadron in the *West Indies*, died on board his Ship, as he was returning from a Cruize. His Body being embalmed was brought over to *England*, and interred at *Deptford*.

On the 6th of *September*, Dr. *George Hooper*, Lord Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, a learned and excellent Prelate, departed this Life, in the 90th Year of his Age, and was succeeded by Bishop *Wynne*, whom Dr. *Hare* succeeded in the See of *St. Asaph*.

On *Wednesday, October 11th*, the Coronation of their Majesties King *George II.* and *Queen Caroline*, was

performed with as much Pomp, *A. D.* Grandeur, and Magnificence as ever 1728. was known on the like Occasion. The Lord Bishop of *Oxford* preached the Coronation Sermon, and the Day was solemnized with extraordinary Demonstrations of Joy throughout his Majesty's Dominions.

The King, Queen, and Royal Family having received an humble Invitation from the City to dine at *Guild-Hall* on the Lord Mayor's Day (which this Year was on *Monday* the 30th of *October*, and his Majesty's Birth Day) their Majesties, the Princess Royal, and the Princess *Carolina*, came into *Cheapside* about Three in the Afternoon, attended by the great Officers of the Court, and a numerous Train of the Nobility and Gentry in their Coaches; and saw the Lord Mayor's Procession from a Balcony near *Bow Church*. Then their Majesties and the Princesses being conducted by the Sheriffs to *Guild-Hall*, the Lord Mayor at the Entrance kneeled, and presented the Sword to the King, who was pleased to return it to his Lordship; and he carried it before his Majesty up to the Council Chamber; where Mr. Recorder made the Compliments of the City in an elegant Speech. From hence their Majesties and the Princesses went to the *Hustings*, where they were entertained with a most noble and sumptuous Dinner; after which their Majesties returned to the Council Chamber, with the Princesses, and were present at a Ball till Eleven o' Clock at Night, when they returned to *St. James's* with the same State they came.

About this Time died Dr. *John Leng*, Lord Bishop of *Norwich*; upon which Dr. *William Baker* was translated from the See of *Bangor* to that of *Norwich*, and Dr. *Sherlock*

A. D. *Sherlock* was promoted to the See of *Bangor*. 1728.

On the 25th of *November* the brave Admiral *Ruffel*, Earl of *Orford*, departed this Life.

In *December*, Mr. *Richard Savage* (natural Son to the late Earl *Rivers*) and Mr. *James Gregory* were tried for the Murder of Mr. *Sinclair*, at *Robinson's Coffee-House* at *Char-ing-Cross*, and both found Guilty : But it appearing, when the Report was made to his Majesty, that the unfortunate Death of Mr. *Sinclair* happened in a sudden midnight drunken Quarrel, without any premeditated Malice, with some other favourable Circumstances, his Majesty was pleased to reprove them during Pleasure ; and some Time after they both received his Majesty's most gracious Pardon.

Notwithstanding the Attempts towards a general Pacification, the Affairs of *Europe* continued for several Months under great Uncertainty, and did not seem to be in a much better Situation till towards the End of this Year. The Preliminary Articles were indeed signed by all the Powers concerned, before the Death of his late Majesty, and in Consequence of it, there was a Cessation of Hostilities between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, and the Siege of *Gibraltar* was suspended. In *July* the Ratifications of the Preliminary Articles for a general Pacification by the Emperor, King of *Great Britain*, the most Christian King, and the States General, were mutually exchanged by the Ministers of those respective Powers ; but Difficulties were started by the Court of *Spain* concerning the Execution of the Articles, particularly with respect to the actual raising of the Siege of *Gibraltar*, which *Great Britain* insisted on, and *Spain* did not care to comply with till Ad-

miral *Hofier* should return with his Squadron from the *West-Indies*, and the Restitution of the Ship *Prince Frederick*, belonging to the *South-Sea Company*. Thus by the Chicane of the Court of *Spain*, in the Execution of the Preliminaries, a great deal of Time was taken up in little more than dispatching Expresses after Expresses from one Court to another ; till towards the End of the Year Matters began a little to clear up, and the King of *Spain* promised to draw off his Forces from *Gibraltar*, as soon as he should be informed that Admiral *Wager* had received Orders to quit the Coasts of *Spain* with his Squadron.

To return Home : The Beginning of *January* Sir *Spencer Compton*, Knight of the *Bath*, who had been Speaker to the House of Commons in the two last Parliaments, was created a Peer of *Great Britain*, by the Name, *Stile*, and Title of Baron of *Wilmington* in the County of *Suffex*.

About the same Time the Right Honourable *William Stewart*, Viscount *Mountjoy*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, Master of the Ordnance, and Privy Counsellor there, departed this Life.

On *Jan.* 23d the new Parliament met at *Westminster*, and the Commons unanimously chose *Arthur Onslow*, Esq; Knight of the Shire for the County of *Surry*, to be their Speaker.

On the 27th, his Majesty opened the Session with a Speech to both Houses, in which he told them, He was very sensible of the disagreeable and uneasy Situation in which our Affairs had been for some Time : That preliminary Articles for a general Pacification were some Time ago signed, and accepted by the contracting Parties on both

Sides ;

Sides; and although the Ratifications of them had been exchanged by his Majesty and his Allies with the Emperor, the good Effects expected from them were retarded by the Refusal on the Part of *Spain*, to execute some of the most material Points contained in them, and by Endeavours to alter and explain some Articles in such a Manner as immediately affected the Possessions and the just Rights of these Kingdoms: But that by the last Advices from abroad, he had great Reason to hope, that the Difficulties, which had hitherto retarded the Execution of the Preliminaries, and the opening of the Congress, would soon be entirely removed. However, he told them, it would be absolutely necessary to continue the Preparations, which had hitherto been our Security; and concluded with recommending to them some Method for the Increase and Encouragement of Seamen, and a farther Provision for *Greenwich Hospital*.

February 8th the Commons voted 15,000 Men for the Sea Service for the Year 1728. And on the 10th they voted 22,955 Men for Guards and Garrisons. Soon after they considered, in a grand Committee on the Supply, the Estimate of the Charge of the 12,000 *Hessians*: And a Motion being made, that 230,923 *l. 12 s. 8 d.* be granted for the said Charge, the same occasioned a great Debate. At last the Question being put, it was carried in the Affirmative.

On the 19th, the Commons resolved to address his Majesty for a particular and distinct Account of the Distribution of the Sum of 250,000 *l.* which, in an Account laid before the House, was charged to have been issued for other Expences and Engagements, over and above such as were therein parti-

cularly specified, for securing the *D. A.* Trade and Navigation of this Kingdom, and preserving and restoring the Peace of *Europe*. And a few Days after, Mr. Treasurer reported to the House, that their said Address had been presented to his Majesty, and that his Majesty had commanded him to acquaint the House, that the late King, his Majesty's Royal Father, having upon the like Occasion received from the last Parliament the most dutiful Acknowledgments of his great Care and Wisdom, in taking such Steps and entering into such Engagements as he thought would best conduce to the Security of this Kingdom, and the Preservation of the Peace of *Europe*, and at the same Time the strongest Assurances of their future Support, in all such farther Measures as he should find necessary and expedient for preventing a Rupture, and for the Honour and Advantage of these Kingdoms; and a Power being accordingly given by Parliament to his late Majesty, for issuing and applying such Sums of Money as he should find necessary for answering and defraying such Expences and Engagements, as had been or should be made for these great and necessary Purposes; some Part of the Money mentioned in this Address had been issued and disbursed by his late Majesty, and there maining Part has been applied by his Majesty for carrying on the same necessary Services, for strengthening his Alliances, and in fulfilling his Engagements of the utmost Importance to these Kingdoms, and to the general Tranquillity of *Europe*, and which require the greatest Secrecy. His Majesty therefore hopes, that this House will repose the same Confidence in him, and be assured that the Money has been necessarily expended, pursuant to the Power given

by

A. D. by Act of Parliament, and for the Use and Purposes thereby directed, 1728. and a particular and distinct Account whereof cannot be given without manifest Prejudice to the Publick.

This Answer being conformable to that which was returned in *Feb.* 1726-7, to a like Address about the Disposal of 125,000 *l.* Mr. *Pulteney* and several others, who objected against it, urged the Increase of the national Debt, notwithstanding the so much boasted of *Sinking Fund*, and would have had that important Affair immediately debated in a Grand Committee: But it was waved by moving to adjourn the House to *Monday*; which after some Debate, was carried by a Majority of 202 against 66.

Street Robberies having about this Time increased to a very great Degree, so that it was scarce safe for any to pass the Streets in the Night about their necessary Affairs, a Proclamation was issued on the 11th of *March* for discovering and apprehending any Persons, who for three Months past had committed, or for the future should commit any Robbery or Murder in the Streets of *London* or *Westminster*, or in any Street or Highway within five Miles of the same, promising 100 *l.* Reward, over and above all other Rewards already allowed; as also a Pardon to any Accomplice discovering and apprehending any such Offender, provided he had not actually given a Wound in any such Murder or Robbery.

Their Excellencies Count *Walden* and M. *Silvius*, having been sent over Ambassadors Extraordinary from the *States General*, with their Congratulations on his Majesty's happy Accession, on the 4th of *March* made their publick Entry through the City, in a most grand

and magnificent Manner, to *Somerset House*; and on the 7th were conducted in the same grand Manner to Court, where with the usual Ceremonies they had their publick Audience of their Majesties and the rest of the Royal Family; after which they were conducted to their own House with the same State as they came.

This Month died Dr. *Stanhope*, Dean of *Canterbury*; and Mrs. *Clarke*, Daughter to the celebrated *Milton*, of whom it is remarkable that she lived many Years so obscurely with her Son-in-Law, a poor Weaver in *Spital-Fields*, that it was hardly known there was such a Person in Being, till some Time last Year, an ingenious Letter in one of the publick Papers brought her to Light, together with her mean Circumstances, after which she was visited by great Numbers of People of Fashion and Distinction, whom the Curiosity of seeing the Daughter of so great a Man brought to her, and from whom she received many considerable Presents.

The Siege of *Gibraltar* being at last entirely raised, Sir *Charles Wager* returned with his Squadron, about the Beginning of *April*, from the Coast of *Spain*.

On the 10th, the Commons in a Body waited on the King at St. *James's* with their humble Representation of the National Debts discharged and incurred since *December* 25, 1716, with a State of the *Sinking Fund*, and of the publick Credit; whereby it appeared, that the Decrease of the National Debt since that Time was 2,698,416 *l.* 9s. 7½d.

The Princess *Amelia* set out about this Time for *Bath*, for the Recovery of her Health. She met with great Honour and Respect at *Reading*.

Marlborough, and other Towns through which she passed, and was received at Bath by the Mayor, Aldermen, &c. in their Formalities. During her Stay there, she made a Visit to Bristol, where she was received in the same Manner, and treated with the utmost Magnificence; and having staid at Bath about two Months, she returned to London towards the End of June.

On the 23d of April in the Morning, his Majesty set out for Newmarket, and arrived there in the Evening; where the next Day he was attended by the University of Cambridge in a Body, having Dr. Lambert their Vice-Chancellor at their Head, accompanied by their two Representatives in Parliament, &c. Being introduced, Mr. Vice-Chancellor made a dutiful Speech to his Majesty, and in the Name of the University humbly desired him to honour them with his Royal Presence at Dinner; which Invitation his Majesty having graciously accepted, entered Cambridge the next Morning between 11 and 12, attended by the great Officers of the Court, and several other Persons of Distinction. At some Distance from the Town, his Majesty was met by the Mayor and Aldermen, and the rest of the Corporation on Horseback, in their Formalities, who conducted him through the Town to the Regent-Walk, where he was received by his Grace the Duke of Somerset, Chancellor of the University, attended by their whole Body, all in their proper Robes and Habits. From hence his Majesty proceeded to the Senate-House, where he commanded several Degrees in all Faculties to be conferred. Then he went to King's College Chapel, and from thence to Trinity-College, and was entertained

at Dinner in the Hall of that College, at the Expence of the University, upon a Throne erected for that Purpose, being served by the Fellow Commoners of the same College in their proper Habits of Purple Tabby, laced with Silver; Dr. Bentley the Master standing on his Majesty's Right Hand during the whole Entertainment, which was performed with the greatest Order and Magnificence. His Majesty made the University a Present of 2000 l. and returned the same Evening to Newmarket, from whence he arrived at St. James's on the 27th.

Dr. John Woodward, Professor of Physick at Gresham College, died about the End of this Month. He by his Will gave to the University of Cambridge a Sum sufficient to erect a Professorship for Natural Philosophy, with a Provision of 150 l. per Annum, for Support and Maintenance of it for ever. He likewise gave to the said University his entire Collection of Fossils, &c.

On May 8th, the Commons took into Consideration a Message from his Majesty of the Day before; and after a long Debate, in which warm Speeches passed between two great Men, it was resolved, That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to declare the Duty and Fidelity of this House to his Majesty, and the entire Confidence which they repose in his royal Care of and Goodness to his People; and to assure his Majesty that this House will enable him to answer and defray the Charges and Expences that still remain unsatisfied, of the Engagements entered into and concerted for securing the Trade and Navigation of this Kingdom, and for restoring and preserving the Peace of Europe.

On the 28th his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and among se-

A. D. several other Acts gave the Royal 1728. Assent to an *Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty, by Sale of Annuities to the Bank of England, &c.* and an *Act for encouraging Seamen to enter into his Majesty's Service.* After which his Majesty put an End to the Session with a most gracious Speech to both Houses.

About this Time four Knights of the Bath were created Peers, *viz.* Sir John Hobart, Baron Hobart; Sir John Monson, Baron Monson; Sir Thomas Coke, Baron Lowell; and Sir Thomas Wentworth, Baron of Malton.

The Beginning of July, the King having been informed, that the Duke of Parma lately thought fit to invite the Pretender to the Place of his Residence, and to receive him there with the Honours and Distinctions due to the King of Great Britain; his Majesty was pleased to order, that the *Sieur Como*, Agent here from the said Duke, should depart out of his Dominions in two Days.

About this Time Vice-Admiral Hopson, who succeeded the late Vice-Admiral Hosier in the Command of the Squadron in the *West-Indies*, died of a Fever on the Coast of *New Spain*.

Several Persons were taken into Custody on account of printing and publishing *Mist's Journal of August 24th*, which, under Colour of relating the Affairs of *Persia*, was supposed to contain very gross and scandalous Reflections upon the Government, and the present happy Establishment. The Issue of it was, that several Persons, (*Press-men, Compositors, &c.*) were sentenced to stand on the Pillory, and to be committed to *Bridewell* to hard Labour: And *Edward Farley*, Printer of the *Exeter Journal*, was taken up for reprinting the said *Mist's Journal*,

and a Bill of Indictment for High Treason found against him; but after a close Confinement for near a Year without Bail or Mainprize, upon his humble Petition to the Queen he obtained a *Noli Prosequi*, by virtue of which he was cleared in open Court.

On the 3d of August died at *Onaburg* his Royal Highness *Ernest Augustus*, Prince of *Brunswick Lunenburg*, Bishop of *Osnaburg*, Duke of *York* and *Albany*, Earl of *Ulster* in *Ireland*, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Brother to his late Majesty King *George I.*

The 15th of August, *Signior Vignola*, Resident from the most Serene Republick of *Venice*; September 5th, *Count Kinkski*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Emperor; and on the 12th of the same Month, *Cossam Hojath*, Envoy from the Government of *Tripoli*, had severally their first publick Audience of his Majesty, of the Queen, and of the Royal Family, with the usual Ceremonies.

In September died *Henry* Earl of *Lincoln*, Cofferer of his Majesty's Household. In October died the Earl of *Salisbury*, and in November the Duke of *Gordon*.

The Beginning of December, the Nation was agreeably surprized with the sudden Arrival of his Royal Highness Prince *Frederick* (late Prince of *Wales*.) His Majesty having given it in Charge to the *Marquis de la Forest*, Lord Chamberlain to his Royal Highness, and to Mr. *Delaunay*, Lieutenant Colonel of the *Hanover* Guards, who happened to be at the *British* Court, to go and bring over his Royal Highness with all possible Secrecy and Speed; those two Gentlemen being come near *Hanover* on November 24th, in the Evening, went directly to *Herrenhausen*, where the Prince being privately sent for, and acquainted with

their E
Three
more th
quis go
man, by
the Prin
arrived
went on
Boat, t
Harwic
ness arr
lodged
to Whi
Seven i
ed ther
Coach
next D
mierous
Royal
rival.
Dr.
boroug
Lord V
Windso
noble
about
The
the Pr
by all
6th o
Ratifi
excha
arose.
Europ
of th
The
instea
first a
of y
nipot
Hora
Esqr
culti
ferer
Inte
was
ciati
som
war

their Errand, they set out about Three in the Morning, with no more than three Servants; the Marquis going for an *English* Gentleman, by the Name of *Crompton*, and the Prince for his Son. Thus they arrived *incognito* at *Helvoetfluyts*, and went on board the *Dispatch* Packet-Boat, that was ready to sail for *Harwich*; where his Royal Highness arrived on the 3d of *December*, lodged at *Colchester* that Night, came to *Whitechapel* the next Day about Seven in the Evening, and proceeded thence privately in a Hackney Coach to *St. James's*; where the next Day at Noon there was a numerous Court, to congratulate his Royal Highness on his safe Arrival.

Dr. *White Kennet*, Bishop of *Peterborough*, and Dr. *George Verney*, Lord *Willoughby de Brooke*, Dean of *Windsor*, and Register of the most noble Order of the Garter, died about this Time.

Though a Convention relating to the Preliminary Articles was signed by all the contracting Powers on the 6th of *March*, and thereupon the Ratifications of these Articles were exchanged; yet new Difficulties arose, which made the Peace of *Europe* as uncertain even to the End of this Year as it was the last. The Congress was opened at *Soissons*, instead of *Cambray*, which was at first agreed upon, about the Middle of *June*; in which the *British* Plenipotentiaries were *William Stanhope*, *Horatio Walpole*, and *Stephen Poyntz*, Esqrs; but by Reason of fresh Difficulties that were started, the Conferences were carried on with great Interruptions, and little of Moment was effected; sometimes the Negotiations were chiefly at *Soissons* and sometimes at *Fountainbleau*, till towards the End of the Year seve-

ral of the first Plenipotentiaries returned to their respective Countries. *A. D. 1729.*

On the 21st the Parliament met, when his Majesty told them in his Speech, That the Execution of the Preliminary Articles, and the opening of the Congress at *Soissons*, laid a Foundation for them to entertain Hopes of seeing very soon the happy Fruits of a general Pacification: But the various and extensive Views which fell under Consideration, in settling and reconciling the different Interests and Pretensions of so many different Powers, appeared to be a Work of so much Time and Difficulty, that the Project of a provisional Treaty was thought of, as a proper Expedient; which being concerted and negotiated among the Ministers of the principal Powers, Parties to the Treaties of *Havover* and *Vienna*, was approved of by Him and His Allies, not without reasonable Hopes of the Concurrence of the Imperial Court, and the Court of *Madrid*: But no definitive Answer being yet returned by either of them, nor the Project of the provisional Treaty either accepted or rejected, the Fate of *Europe* was still held in Suspense, labouring under Difficulties that unavoidably attend such a doubtful and undetermined Condition.

The Commons, after great Debates, voted the same Number of Land Forces as the Year before.

William Congreve, Esq; the celebrated Poet, died in this Month.

In *February* the Commons appointed a Committee to enquire into the State of the Gaols of this Kingdom; the Occasion of which was this: *James Oglethorpe*, Esq; a Member of the House, being acquainted with Mr. *Castle*, an ingenious Man, eminently skilled in

A. D. 1729. Architecture, visited him in Distress, while a Prisoner in the *Fleet*, and being afterwards fully convinced that the Hardships and Barbarities put upon him by the Warden were the immediate Cause of his Death, he, from that Moment, resolved to use his utmost Endeavours to get this national Grievance redressed: And several eminent Members readily concurring in this publick-spirited Design, Mr. *Oglethorpe* made a Motion for the Committee above-mentioned. This Committee visited the *Fleet* several Times, and about April, upon the Report made by Mr. *Oglethorpe* from the said Committee, the Commons resolved, That *Thomas Bambridge*, the acting Warden of the *Fleet*, hath wilfully permitted several Debtors to the Crown, and other Debtors, to escape; hath been guilty of the most notorious Breaches of his Trust, great Extortions, and the highest Crimes and Misdemeanors; and hath arbitrarily and unlawfully loaded with Irons, put into Dungeons, and destroyed Prisoners for Debt under his Charge, treating them in the most barbarous and cruel Manner. Also, That *John Huggins*, Esq; late Warden of the *Fleet*, did, during the Time of his Wardenship, wilfully permit many considerable Debtors to escape, and was notoriously guilty of great Breaches of his Trust, Extortions, Cruelties, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, to the great Oppression and Ruin of many of the Subjects of this Kingdom. The Commons also ordered them, with several of *Bambridge's* Agents and Accomplices, to be committed close Prisoners to *Newgate*, and proceeded further against them. An Account of the State of the *Fleet* Prison was published, exhibiting a horrid Scene of Cruelty and Barbarity. Mr. *Huggins* and *Bambridge* were tried for several

Crimes and Misdemeanors, and even for Murder: Some or other of these Trials were a long Time depending, but they had the good Fortune at last to be acquitted. There were much the same Proceedings against *William Aeon*, Clerk of the *Marshalsea* Prison, and Farmer of the same, who was tried on Indictments for several Murders, and acquitted of them all. The Result of all was, that the Gaols were regulated, and Things put upon a better Footing than before.

His Majesty went to the House of Peers on the 24th of March, and gave the Royal Assent to an Act for raising 1,250,000 l. by Sale of Annuities to the Bank of England, after the Rate of 4 l. per Cent. per Annum.

The next Day both Houses of Parliament waited on the King at St. James's, with the following Resolution, viz. Resolved by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament assembled, 'That they do entirely rely upon his Majesty, that he will, for maintaining the Honour and securing the Trade of this Kingdom, take effectual Care in the present Treaty, to preserve his undoubted Right to *Gibraltar* and the Island of *Minorca*.'

Leopold Joseph Charles, Duke of *Lorain*, died at *Luneville* this Month.

In April died *Washington* Earl *Perriers*, and Rear-Admiral *St. Loe*, who succeeded Vice-Admiral *Hopson* in the Command of the Squadron in the *West-Indies*. He was the third Admiral we lost in those Parts, and had not received his Commission, appointing him Rear-Admiral of the Blue, when he died.

May 14, His Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to an Act to enable her Majesty to be Regent, during his Majesty's Absence,

Absence, without taking the Oaths : An Act for Establishing an Agreement with seven of the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, for the Surrender of their Title and Interest in that Province to his Majesty : An Act for the more effectual preventing Bribery and Corruption in Election of Members to serve in Parliament : An Act for the more effectual preventing Forgery and Perjury, and to make it Felony to steal Bonds, Notes, or other Securities for Payment of Money : An Act for the Relief of Debtors, with respect to the Imprisonment of their Persons : An Act for better regulating Attorneys and Solicitors : An Act to incapacitate Thomas Bambridge to enjoy the Office of Warden of the Fleet, or any other whatsoever ; and to several other Acts ; after which, his Majesty put an End to the Session, with a most gracious Speech.

The same Day a Commission passed the Great Seal, constituting Queen Caroline, his Majesty's Royal Consort, Guardian and Lieutenant of Great Britain, during his Majesty's Absence in foreign Parts. And three Days after his Majesty set out for Hanover, where he arrived on the 24th.

About this Time, died Thomas Earl Coningsby ; Dr. King, Archbishop of Dublin, who was succeeded by Dr. John Hoadly, Bishop of Leighlin and Ferns ; and the Reverend and Learned Dr. Samuel Clarke, Rector of St. James's Westminster, a Gentleman universally known by his Writings.

The Beginning of June, the Fleet at Spithead, under Sir Charles Wager, was joined by eleven Dutch Men of War, a Bomb Ketch, and a Store Ship from Holland, under Vice-Admiral Somersdyke. A great many Persons of Distinction, and others, went to Portsmouth to see this united English and Dutch Squadron, which was to be sent to the Coast

of Spain, in case Matters were not soon brought to an Accommodation. 1729.

In this Month died William Cavendish Duke of Devonshire, Knight of the Garter, and President of the Council ; and Peregrine Osborne, Duke of Leeds. And the following Month, Thomas Tufton, Earl of Thanet.

The Lords Proprietors of South Carolina having signed at the Treasury a Deed of Conveyance and Surrender of their Right and Title to that Province to the Crown, the Sum of 20,000 l. was issued out of the Exchequer, being the Purchase-Money agreed upon.

In September, the Right Honourable James Lord Waldegrave was advanced to the Dignity of Viscount and Earl of Great Britain, by the Style and Title of Viscount Chewton, and Earl Waldegrave.

On the 11th his Majesty landed at Margate at eleven in the Forenoon, and arrived at Kensington about ten at Night.

In the same Month the following considerable Persons quitted the Stage of Life, viz. The ingenious Sir Richard Steele, Heneage Finch, Earl of Winchelsea ; Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, Grandson to the late Duke of Marlborough ; and the Lord William Powlett, Uncle to the Duke of Bolton.

His Excellency William Burnet, Esq; Governor of New England, died there about the same Time. He was Son to the late Dr. Gilbert Burnet, Lord Bishop of Sarum, and in his Government had several Disputes with the House of Representatives in New England, which were carried to a great Height, about fixing a Salary for the Governor for the Time being, which he strenuously insisted upon, according to the King's Instructions to him, and they as strenuously refused. The Treatment

A. D. he met with in this Affair was thought 1729. to hasten his Death. He was succeeded by Governor Belcher.

The Beginning of *October*, the Dutch Squadron under Vice-Admiral *Somelſdyke* returned from *Spithead* to *Holland*, and the *English* Fleet broke up soon after; Affairs in Relation to *Spain* having now taken a favourable Turn,

Francis North Lord *Guilford*, and *Edward Montague* Earl of *Sandwich*, died in this Month.

During the former Part of this Year, the Prospect of a Rupture increased, and all Things seemed to tend towards a War; but on a sudden they took another Turn, and on the 9th of *November*, N. S. a Treaty was concluded at *Seville* between the Crowns of *Great Britain*, *France* and *Spain*, to which the States General soon after acceded; in which the contracting Powers engage to guarantee reciprocally the Kingdoms, States, and Dominions under their Obedience, in what Parts of the World soever situate, as also the Rights and Privileges of their Commerce: Commissaries were to be nominated on the Part of their Britannick and Catholick Majesties, to assemble at the Court of *Spain*, to examine and decide what concerns the Ships and Effects taken at Sea on either Side, &c. The Introduction of Garrisons into the Places of *Leghorn*, *Porto-Ferrojo*, *Parma*, and *Placentia*, to the Number of 6000 Men of his Catholick Majesty's Troops and in his Pay, was to be effectuated without Loss of Time; in order to secure to the *Infante* Don *Carlos*, the Succession of the States of *Tuscany*, *Parma*, and *Placentia*: And the contracting Powers engage to establish and maintain the said *Infante* Don *Carlos*, in the Possession and Enjoyment of the said States, when he shall once be settled

there; declaring themselves Guarantees for ever of the Right, Possession, Tranquillity, and Quiet of the said *Infante* and of his Successors to the said States.

His Excellency *William Stanhope*, Esq; Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at the Court of *Spain*, was created a Peer of *Great-Britain*, by the Title of Baron of *Harrington*.

The new Bridge from *Fulham* to *Putney* was finished about this Time.

The Peace between *Great Britain* and *Spain* was soon followed by a considerable Reduction of the Land Forces.

On the 28th of *November*, the Court of *King's-Bench* gave Judgment against Mr. *Woolston*, for his four blasphemous Discourses on our Saviour's Miracles, viz. 25 l. each for the first three, and 25 l. and a Year's Imprisonment for the fourth, and to give Security for his good Behaviour during Life, himself in a Recognizance of 2000 l. and two Sureties in 1000 l. each, or four Sureties in 500 l. each.

Some Time before died *William Conolly*, Esq; who had been Speaker to the *Irish* House of Commons ever since the Accession of King *George I.* till within a few Days before his Death, when he resigned that honourable Post.

In *December* died *Anthony Collins*, Esq; of *Baddow-Hall*, in *Essex*, the reputed Author of the *Discourse on Free-thinking*, the *Grounds of the Christian Religion*, the *Scheme of literal Prophecy*, &c. Also Dr. *Timothy Goodwin*, Archbishop of *Cashel* in *Ireland*: And *Jane Wenham*, who in the latter End of Queen *Anne's* Reign was condemned for Witchcraft at *Hertford*, but upon the Judge's Representation of the Affair, pardoned by her Majesty; after

after which she was in a great Measure supported by Col. *Plummer*, the Earl and Countess *Cowper*, Governor *Collet*, &c.

January 13th, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, opened the Session with a most gracious Speech, in which he told his Parliament, That it was with great Satisfaction he acquainted them, that we had at length extricated ourselves from the many Difficulties and Inconveniences, that attended the uncertain State of Affairs in *Europe*, by having concluded an absolute Peace with the Crown of *Spain*.

The young Czar, *Peter II.* died at *Moscow* of the Small-pox, and was succeeded by the Czarina *Anne*, Duchess Dowager of *Courland*, Daughter of the Czar *John*, half Brother to the Czar *Peter I.*

At Home *Daniel Finch*, Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*; and *David Colyear*, Earl of *Portmore*, Governor of *Gibraltar*, and the first General on the *British* Establishment; died in this Month.

In *February* there were great Debates in the House of Commons in relation to some Works carrying on by the Inhabitants of *Dunkirk*, in order to repair their Harbour. Complaint was made of this Affair by the *British* Minister at the *French* Court, which procured an Order from the King, to forbid the carrying on any such Works, and to demolish any that may have been erected contrary to the Treaty of *Utrecht*.

The noted Col. *Charteris* was capitally convicted and received Sentence of Death at the *Old Bailey*, for a Rape committed by him upon *Anne Bond* his Servant Maid: But when the Judges who sat upon the Trial came to make their Report, his Majesty having heard severally their Opinions upon the Case, was

pleased by the unanimous Advice of *A. D.* his Privy Council, to order that he should be pardoned, and forthwith admitted to Bail to plead the said Pardon next Sessions, which he accordingly did.

Dr. Thomas Bray, Minister of *St. Botolph Aldgate*, died about this Time. He formed the Design, and was the principal Solicitor for procuring the Charter of the Society for propagating the Gospel in foreign Parts; and contrived, and by the Assistance of his Friends founded, in *Great Britain* and the Plantations, above 150 Parochial Libraries, from 10 l. to 50 l. Value.

In *March*, *Arthur Sturt*, Esq; *John Goddard*, Esq; and *Benjamin Keene*, Esq; his Majesty's Minister at the Court of *Spain*, were appointed Commissioners on the Part of *Great Britain* for settling and adjusting the different Demands and Pretensions of *Great Britain* and *Spain* on each other, agreeable to the Treaty of *Seville*.

The Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel* died about the End of this Month; The King of *Sweden*, his Son, was immediately proclaimed his Successor, and the Regency conferred on his Brother Prince *William*.

About this Time the Pension Bill was passed by the House of Commons, and rejected by the Lords.

The Earl of *Stair* was appointed Lord Admiral of *Scotland*, in the Room of the Duke of *Queenbury* and *Dover*, who resigned.

On *April* 30th, it was agreed in Common Council, That all the Fines that should arise from those Gentlemen that were nominated for Sheriffs, should be appropriated towards building a Mansion-House for the Lord-Mayor for the Time being.

A. D. May 15th, the King went to the 1730. House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to *An Act for taking off certain Duties on Salt: An Act for the better Regulation of Juries*, and several other Acts; after which, he made a most gracious Speech to both Houses, and prorogued the Parliament.

The same Day in the Evening, the Lord Viscount *Townshend* delivered up the Seal of his Office, as one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State; and at the same Time resigned his Commission of Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Norfolk*.

There were several Removes and Preferments this Month, of which the following are the chief; *Horatio Walpole*, Esq; was appointed Cofferer of his Majesty's Household; Lord *Harvey*, Vice-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household; Lord *Trevor*, President of the Council; Lord *Wilmington*, Keeper of the Privy Seal; *Henry Pelham*, Esq; Pay-Master General of the Forces; Sir *Charles Turner*, Bart. one of the Tellers of the Exchequer; Sir *William Yonge*, one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Treasurer of his Majesty's Exchequer; *George Treby*, Esq; Master of the Household; Sir *William Strickland*, Bart. Secretary of War; Lord *Bingley*, Treasurer of the Household; Sir *Thomas Frankland*, Bart. and *Thomas Winnington*, Esq; Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty; and the Earl of *Chesterfield*, Lord Steward of the Household.

The Lords *Fitz Walter*, *Ashburnham*, and *Wilmington* were advanced to the Dignity of Earls.

In this Month died the Honourable Mrs. *Arabella Godfrey*, Sister to the late Duke of *Marlborough*, and Relict of Col. *Godfrey*. She had Issue by King *James II.* the late

Duke of *Beauvick*, and the Lady Dowager *Waldegrave*, who died a few Weeks before.

The Right Honourable the Lord *Harrington* was on the 13th of June appointed one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State. And a few Days after, his Grace the Duke of *Dorset* was declared Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

On the 18th his Royal Highness the Duke, and the Earls of *Chesterfield* and *Burlington*, were installed Knights of the Garter at *Windsor*, in the Presence of the Sovereign, with great Order and Magnificence.

About this Time, Seven *Cherokee* Indian Chiefs, called King *Ouka*, Prince *Catorgusta*, General *Tethtae*, General *Clogotta*, General *Calanah*, General *Unnowconnowe*, and Captain *Owcan Nakah*, were brought over from the Country bordering upon *Carolina*, by Sir *Alexander Cummins*, in the *Fox* Man of War, and introduced to his Majesty at *Windsor*, who, by their Interpreter, asked them many Questions, and they had severally the Honour to kiss the Hand of his Majesty, the Prince of *Wales*, and the Duke. The King had a Scarlet Jacket on, but all the rest were naked, except an Apron about their Middles, and a Horse's Tail hung down behind. Their Faces, Shoulders, &c. were painted and spotted with red, blue, and green. They had Bows in their Hands, and painted Feathers on their Heads. They expressed great Satisfaction at the kind Reception they had met with, and promised to be ever grateful to his Majesty's Subjects in *America*. After this they went to see the Tower, *Christ Church* Hospital, *Greenwich* Hospital, &c. and at all Places were received and entertained with great Respect. They walked in *St. James's Park*, habited

habited i
Gold, pr
jesty, an
Persons
and a nu
And hav
Peace a
Indians
Lords C
Plantati
faction
nesses t
and da
they d
October
in the
over.

On
Honou
Lord P
Honou
ed this

St.
pulled
the F
Buildi
Mayo
9th of

In
King
&c. r
his I
Favo
Princ

In
ed t
Steph
Clar
like
at R
acco
poet

In
Roy
amp
Kin
Duc
T
Aeri

habited in rich Garments laced with Gold, presented to them by his Majesty, and accompanied with several Persons of Quality and Distinction, and a numerous Crowd of Spectators. And having agreed to Articles of Peace and Commerce between the Indians and the English, before the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, expressing their Satisfaction thereat, and for the Kindnesses they had received, by singing and dancing after their Manner, they departed the Beginning of October, and were carried to Carolina in the same Ship that brought them over.

On the 19th of June, the Right Honourable Thomas Lord Trevor, Lord President of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, departed this Life.

St. Bartholomew's Hospital being pulled down, in order to be rebuilt, the Foundation Stone of the new Building was laid by the Lord Mayor, Sir Richard Brocas, on the 9th of July.

In August, Victor Amadeus II. King of Sardinia, Duke of Savoy, &c. made a general Abdication of his Kingdoms and Dominions in Favour of his Son Charles Emanuel, Prince of Piedmont.

In September the Queen was pleased to settle 30 l. per Annum, on Stephen Duck, a poor Thresher at Clarendon Park in Wiltshire; and likewise to give him a little House at Richmond in Surry to live in, on account of his several ingenious poetical Compositions.

In this Month died Charles Fitz-Roy, Duke of Cleveland and Southampton, the eldest natural Son of King Charles II. by Barbara Villiers, Duchess of Cleveland.

The Beginning of October, Frederick IV. King of Denmark and

Norway, departed this Life at Odensee, A. D. in the 60th Year of his Age, and 1730. was succeeded by his Son Christian VI.

In this and the following Months People were greatly alarmed with the villainous Practice of sending threatening Letters to Persons, to extort Money from them, demanding particular Sums to be left in certain Places, and threatening with the most horrid Imprecations to burn their Houses, and destroy them and their Families, upon their Non-Compliance. It began at Bristol, where the House of one Mr. Packer, a Merchant, was actually fired by the Villains, and burnt down; and spread itself over a great Part of the Kingdom, many Persons in Town and Country having such Letters sent to them; which occasioned a Proclamation to be published for suppressing such Practices.

Dr. William Talbot, Lord Bishop of Durham, died on the 10th of October.

In November, Colley Cibber, Esq; the famous Comedian, was made Poet Laureat to his Majesty, in the Room of the Reverend Mr. Lawrence Eusden, deceased.

The Duty on Salt expiring on Christmas Day, according to the late Act, about 500 Officers belonging to the Salt Office were by that Means discharged.

The Right Honourable Spencer, Earl of Wilmington, was on the last Day of December declared President of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

A few Days before died the Right Honourable Edward Southwell, Esq; Principal Secretary of State for Ireland, and first Clerk of the Privy Council in Great Britain; and Henry Scat, Earl of Deloraine, one of the Sixteen Peers for Scotland, and youngest Son of James Duke of

A. D. of *Monmouth*, who was beheaded on 1731. *Tower-Hill* in the Reign of King *James II.*

Notwithstanding the Treaty of *Seville*, the Affairs of *Europe* were this Year in as great a State of Uncertainty as before. The Emperor seemed inflexible against sending *Spanish* Troops into *Italy*, and insisted on Neutral Troops according to the Quadruple Alliance: and actually made great warlike Preparations, sending Troops into the *Milanese* and other Parts of *Italy* to maintain the Rights of the Empire there. On the other hand, *Spain* was impatient to have the Article relating to *Don Carlos* and the *Spanish* Garrisons executed, pressed the Allies to make good their Engagements, and made heavy Complaints of their Delays, and in Resentment even detained the Effects of the *Flotilla*. The Allies at first prepared for the *Italian* Expedition, but the great Dissensions between the Emperor and *Spain* caused it to be put off for this Year. *France* seemed to be for pushing Matters against the Emperor, and coming to a War, but *England* and *Holland* were for more cool Measures. Several Attempts were made for an Accommodation, which, though without Effect this Year, yet in the following ended in the Treaty of *Vienna* between the Emperor and *Great Britain*, and putting the favourite *Spanish* Scheme of the *Italian* Expedition in Execution.

Jan. 21. the Parliament met, when his Majesty told them, That as the Transactions now depending in the several Courts of *Europe* were upon the Point of being determined, the great Event of Peace or War might be very much affected by their first Resolutions.

On the 25th a Duel was fought by the Right Honourable *William*

Pulteney, Esq; and the Lord *Harvey*, in the *Green Park*. After four or five Passes, Mr. *Pulteney* gave Lord *Harvey* two slight Wounds, one in his Arm, and the other between the Shoulder and Neck, when having closed in they were parted and disarmed by their two Seconds.

Sir *Robert Raymond*, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the *King's Bench*, was created a Peer, by the Title of Lord *Raymond*, Baron of *Abbots-Langley* in the County of *Hertford*.

His Serene Highness the Duke of *Parma* died in this Month: And General *Stampa*, with a Body of Imperialists, took Possession of the Duchies of *Parma* and *Placentia* for *Don Carlos*, whom the Duke had by Will declared Heir to his Dominions, in Failure of Male Issue by his Duchess, who was now thought to be with Child; but it proved otherwise.

The Beginning of *February* there were great Debates in Parliament relating to the 12000 *Hessian* Forces in *English* Pay; which were continued for another Year.

In *March*, the Common Council of *London* almost unanimously agreed to petition the Parliament against the *Charitable Corporation*; which Affair soon after came on in the House.

Three Persons were convicted at three different Places of sending threatening Letters, demanding Money, &c. But in most Places the Persons tried for that Crime were acquitted.

The Princess Dowager of *Hannau*, of the House of *Anspach*, the Queen's Sister, and *Augustus William*, Duke of *Brunswick Wolfenbuttel*, died in this Month.

The Pension Bill, which a second Time had passed the House of Commons, was again rejected by the House of Lords.

The

The Treaty of Vienna between the Emperor and King of Great-Britain was signed on the 16th of this Month; in which the Guarantee of the Pragmatick Sanction, for Austrian Succession, and the Affair of introducing Don Carlos and the Spanish Garrisons to Italy, were settled to the mutual Satisfaction of the interested Powers. To this Treaty the States General and the King of Spain afterwards acceded.

April 9, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to, *An Act for the farther Application of the sinking Fund, by paying off one Million of South-Sea Annuities.*

In this Month died Robert Benson Lord Bingley, Treasurer of his Majesty's Household.

On the 7th of May his Majesty prorogued the Parliament, with a most gracious Speech to both Houses, having first, among many others, passed the following Acts, viz. *An Act for raising 1,200,000l by Annuities and a Lottery: An Act for the more effectual punishing Stealers of Lead or Iron Bars fixed to Houses; the Persons guilty to be transported: An Act that all Proceedings in Courts of Justice shall be in the English Language.*

The Parliament had before them a Bill for regulating the Charitable Corporation, a Bill about Bankrupts, and a Bill concerning the Woollen Manufacture, when it was prorogued; and so these Bills, which it was generally expected would pass, dropped.

His Majesty granted the Dignity of an Earl to Richard Viscount Castlemain, by the Title of Earl Tilney of Castlemain in the Kingdom of Ireland.

There died in this Month, Peregrine Hide Osborne, Duke of Leeds; and Dr. Samuel Bradford, Lord Bi-

shop of Rochester, and Dean of Westminster.

On the 4th of June, a most dreadful Fire happened at Blandford in Dorsetshire, which consumed the whole Town, except about 26 Houses, together with the Church. And the very next Day a Fire almost as dreadful broke out at Tiverton in Devonshire, and consumed about 200 Houses.

About this Time died Philip Duke of Wharton, in a Convent of Monks in Spain, after a long and tedious Illness. He became a violent Opposer of the Court in the late King's Reign: And having run through a large Estate, and being involved in Debt, he retired into Spain, joined himself to the Interest of the Pretender, turned Roman Catholick, was an Officer in the Spanish Army in the late Siege of Gibraltar; and being indicted of High Treason in the Court of King's Bench, he was summoned in four several Counties to surrender himself and answer thereto; which he not doing, was publicly declared a Traitor to this Realm.

On July 1, his Majesty in Council called for the Council-Book, and ordered the Name of William Pulteney, Esq; to be struck out of the List of Privy Counsellors; and further ordered him to be put out of all the Commissions of the Peace. This was on Account of some Writings against the Court, supposed to be his.

On the 14th the Squadron under the Command of Sir Charles Wager, designed to assist in conveying the Spanish Troops into Italy, sailed from Spithead; the beginning of August, it arrived in the Bay of Cadix, and towards the End of October the united Fleet of England and Spain appeared before Leghorn, and soon landed all the Forces. Don Carlos arrived

M. D. rived in *Italy* soon after, but did not
1731. go with the Fleet.

 In *August*, the Marquis of *Blandford*, Grandson of the late Duke of *Marlborough*, and only Son of the Earl of *Godolphin* by his Lady the junior Duchess of *Marlborough*; and *Charles Boyle*, Earl of *Orrery*, Inventor of that useful Machine called the *Orrery*, departed this Life.

In *September* died *Edward Ward*, Lord *Dudley* and *Ward*, and Dr. *Edward Waddington*, Lord Bishop of *Chichester*.

His Serene Highness the Duke of *Lorraine* came over hither *incog.* about the Middle of *October*. Soon after his Arrival he dined with his Majesty at *Hampton-Court*. He viewed several of the most remarkable Places in and about *London*, was with great Ceremony admitted Fellow of the Royal Society, went to *Newmarket*, and visited *Cambridge*; and after having been splendidly entertained by many of the Nobility and Foreign Ministers during the Time of his Stay, he departed on the 8th of *December*, having first taken Leave of their Majesties and the Royal Family in the most solemn Manner.

A Fire broke out on the 23d of *October* in the late Earl of *Ashtburnham's* House, near *Westminster Abbey*, where the famous *Cotton Library* was kept. It did great Damage to the House, and destroyed several of the valuable Manuscripts belonging to that noble Collection, and damaged others.

The Proprietors of the *Charitable Corporation* were about this Time greatly alarmed at the sudden going off of *George Robinson*, Esq; their Banker, and Mr. *John Thomson* their Ware-house-keeper. And soon after a most pernicious Scene of Iniquity was discovered with respect

to the Management of that Corporation; of which more hereafter.

Talbot Telverton, Earl of *Suffex*, Deputy Earl-Marshal of *England*, died in *October*; and *Hugh Campbell*, Earl of *Loudoun*, one of the Sixteen Peers for *Scotland*, in *November*.

The following Month, the Right Honourable *Francis Howard*, Baron of *Effingham*, was advanced to the Dignity of an Earl of Great-Britain, by the Title of Earl of *Effingham* in the County of *Surrey*; and the Duke of *Norfolk*, Hereditary Earl-Marshal of *England*, with his Majesty's Approbation, appointed him Deputy Earl-Marshal.

January 13, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and opened the Session with a most gracious Speech to both Houses, telling them, That the Expectations he had from Time to Time given them, of seeing the general Tranquillity of *Europe* restored and established, were now fully answered.

In this Month died Baron *Bothmar*, prime Minister for the Affairs of the Electorate of *Hanover*, who was also Ambassador from that Electorate in the Reign of *Queen Anne*.

In *February* died the Lord *Conway*; the Duchess of *Monmouth* and *Buccleugh*, Relict of the Duke of *Monmouth*, who was beheaded in the Reign of King *James II.* *George Lord Carpenter*, the Eldest Lieutenant General in his Majesty's Service, and Governor of *Minorca*; *William Bromley*, Esq; Member of Parliament for the University of *Oxford*, some time Speaker of the House of Commons, and Secretary of State to *Queen Anne*; and Dr. *Francis Atterbury*, late Bishop of *Rochester*, who was banished by Act of Parliament for being concerned in the Plot for which Counsellor

Layr

ayer was executed. His Corpse was brought over from Paris, and privately interred in Westminster Abbey.

About this Time a Charter was granted for incorporating Trustees for the Relief of the Poor, by settling a new Colony in the uncultivated Parts of Carolina, by the Name of *Georgia*.

A Petition of the Proprietors of the *Charitable Corporation for Relief of industrious Poor, by assisting them with small Sums upon Pledges at legal Interest*, was on February 3. presented to the House of Commons, complaining, That by the most notorious Breach of Trust in several of their Managers, the said Corporation had been defrauded of the greatest Part of their Capital, amounting to several Hundred thousand Pounds; and that all the Petitioners were become great Sufferers thereby, and many of them reduced to the utmost Distress, &c. And therefore praying, That the House would vouchsafe to enquire into the State of the said Corporation, and the Conduct of those who had the Care and Management of their Affairs; and would give such Relief to the Petitioners, as to the House shall seem meet.

The House entered upon this Affair with a Zeal and Concern suitable to the Importance of the Case, and referred the Petition to a Committee of 21, to be chosen by Balloting; upon whose Report it was ordered, That Leave be given to bring in a Bill to encourage and compel *George Robinson, Esq;* and *John Thomson* to appear and produce the Books and discover the Effects of the said Corporation within a Time limited; which passed both Houses, and had the Royal Assent: And they not appearing by that Time, Mr. *Robinson*, who had been

returned a Burgess for *Great Marlow*, was expelled the House. The beginning of May they came to several Resolutions upon this Affair; and among the rest, That it appeared to that House that many notorious, fraudulent, and indirect Practices had for some Years last past been carried on by Persons concerned in the Direction and Management of the *Charitable Corporation*, their Servants, Agents, and Accomplices, to the utter Ruin of many of his Majesty's faithful Subjects, in manifest Violation of the Trust reposed in them. That it appeared to them, that the Right Honourable Sir *Robert Sutton*, Knight of the *Bath*, &c. had been guilty, as one of the Committee for managing the Affairs of the *Charitable Corporation*, of promoting, abetting, and carrying on several indirect and fraudulent Practices; and that he, for his said Offence, should be expelled the House. That it appeared to them, that Sir *Archibald Grant*, Baronet, was guilty of having been concerned in Copartnership, in which the Cash of the said Corporation had been employed, and great Sums lost and embezzled, and of having been principally concerned in promoting, abetting, and carrying on many other indirect and fraudulent Practices in the Management of the Affairs of the said Corporation; and that he, for his said Offence, should be expelled the House. Several others also fell under the Censure of the House on the same Account; and it was resolved, that they ought to make a just Satisfaction for the Losses they had occasioned. A Bill was also brought in and passed both Houses, to restrain the said Gentlemen from going out of the Kingdom for the Space of one Year, and until the
End

A. D. 1732. End of the then next Session of Parliament, and for discovering their Estates and Effects. And another Bill for the relief of the Sufferers in the *Charitable Corporation*.

The Commons having in *February* entered upon the Consideration of a fraudulent Sale of the Estate of the late Earl of *Derwent-water*, the latter end of *March*, came to several Resolutions relating to that Affair; and, among the rest, That *Dennis Bond*, Esq; and *John Birch*, Serjeant at Law, were guilty of a notorious Breach of Trust reposed in them, as Commissioners and Trustees for Sale of the forfeited Estates for the Use of the Publick; and that they should for their said Offence be expelled the House: That Sir *John Eyles*, Bart. was guilty of a great Irregularity, as a Commissioner and Trustee for Sale of the forfeited Estates, by empowering Mr. *Samuel Allen*, Secretary to the Commissioners and Trustees, to sign his the said Sir *John Eyles*'s Name, when absent, in order to make up the Number of Commissioners and Trustees required by Act of Parliament; and it was ordered, that he should for his said Offence be reprimanded in his Place by Mr. Speaker: And in fine, it was resolv'd, That the Thanks of the House should be given to the Lord Viscount *Gage*, for the great Service he had done the Publick in detecting this fraudulent Sale. And a Bill was brought in, and passed into a Law, for making void the Contracts for the said Sale.

On *February* 17, the Pension Bill, which was a Third Time passed by the Commons, was again rejected by the Lords.

In this and the following Month there were great Debates in both Houses upon the Bill for reviving

the Duties on Salt, which were taken off two Years before. The Result was, that the Bill passed both Houses, and received the Royal Assent.

Thomas Parker, Earl of *Macclesfield*, departed this Life about this time. He was Chief Justice of the King's Bench about eight Years, and Lord Chancellor about Six.

Several Courts of Chivalry were held about this Time, when Articles were exhibited against divers Persons for using Arms not belonging to their Families.

A Letter from Signior *John Angelo Belloni*, a Banker of *Rome*, to the Committee of Parliament for inspecting the Affairs of the *Charitable Corporation*, touching the seizing and confining of *J. Thomson* at *Rome*, which was voted by both Houses an audacious Libel, attempting to impose upon the Parliament and the *British* Nation, and to amuse the unhappy Sufferers of the *Charitable Corporation* with deceitful Hopes of Relief, was burnt before the *Royal Exchange* by the Hands of the common Hangman, pursuant to the Order of both Houses.

On the 1st of *June* his Majesty having passed such Bills as were ready for the Royal Assent, put an End to the Session with a most gracious Speech; and two Days after, having appointed the Queen to be Regent, he set out for *Hanover*.

The Marquis of *Carnarvon*, the Lord *Bateman*, Sir *George Downing*, and *Gunter Nichols*, Esq; were installed Knights of the *Bath*.

The *Spaniards* had for some Time been making great warlike Preparations, and the Storm at last broke out upon *Oran*, which the *Spanish* Troops took from the *Moors*; who some Time after brought a great

Army

Army before it, and endeavoured to retake it, but in vain, being totally routed by the *Spanish* Garrison.

In July died *George Brudenel*, Earl of *Cardigan*.

The King arrived from *Hanover* the latter End of *September*; and two Days after the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen waiting on him at *Kensington*, to congratulate him on his safe Return, his Majesty was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood on *Francis Child*, Esq; Lord Mayor, and *John Barnard*, Esq; and *Henry Hankey*, Esq; two of the Aldermen.

About this Time his Majesty granted his Commission to the Lords of the Admiralty, empowering them to erect a Corporation for the Relief of the poor Widows of Sea-Officers.

In *October*, *Allen Lord Cathcart*, and *Bennet Earl of Harborough*, departed this Life.

Also *Victor Amadeus*, late King of *Sardinia*, died towards the End of the same Month, having some Time before resigned his Crown to his Son; though afterwards he would have resumed it, and Plots were carrying on for that Purpose at the Instigation of the Jesuits; which occasioned the old abdicating King to be seized and taken into Custody.

In *November* and *December*, there were several Meetings of the most eminent *Dissenters*, to consider of applying to Parliament for the Repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts: But it was thought proper to drop the Design for the present.

About this Time died *Wriothesley Russel*, Duke of *Bedford*; *Other Windsor Hickman*, Earl of *Plymouth*; *Mr. John Gay*, the celebrated Poet; *Dr. Baker*, Bishop of *Norwich*; *Dr. Bradshaw*, Bishop of *Bristol*; and

Thomas Howard, Duke of *Norfolk*, A. D. Hereditary Earl Marshal of England. 1733.

On the 16th of *January*, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and opened the Session with a most gracious Speech to both Houses.

For the last Fortnight in this Month, a Disorder (something like a Cold) was so exceeding rife, that scarce a Family, nay scarce a Person escaped it: It proved very fatal to People in Years, especially such as were affected with Asthmatic Disorders; which was thought to have occasioned the vast Increase of the Weekly Bills at this Time, there dying the last Week of this Month 1588, which were more by 600 than died in any one Week since the great Plague.

About this Time died of an Asthma, *George Byng*, Lord Viscount *Torrington*, Admiral and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Fleet, Rear-Admiral of *Great Britain*, and first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty. *Sir Charles Wager* was made first Commissioner of the Admiralty in his Room.

There died also in this Month, *Thomas Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, who had passed through many of the great Offices of State; and *Thomas Lord Foley*.

On Sunday Morning the 4th of *February*, a horrid Murder was committed in *Tansfield Court* in the *Temple* upon three Women, viz. one *Mrs. Duncomb*, a Widow, upwards of 80 Years old; *Elizabeth Harrison*, who lived with her as a Companion, and her Servant Maid. The Lodgings were at the same Time robbed of several valuable Things. Three or four Persons were taken up for this Murder and Robbery, but only one *Sarah Malcolm*, a Chair-Woman, was proved guilty, who was accordingly executed near the Place

A. D. Place where the Murder was committed. 1733.

The Broad Pieces of 25 and 23 s. being most of them very much diminished, were about this Time called in.

Not long after died *Robert Raymond*, Lord *Raymond*, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

On *February 23d*, the Pension Bill, which two Days before had passed the House of Commons, was again rejected by the Lords.

But the most remarkable Affair this Session was what is commonly called the *Excise Scheme*, or the Project of changing the Duties on Tobacco and Wine, and bringing them under the Laws of Excise, for which the preventing of Frauds in the Revenues was assigned as the Reason. This Affair made a great deal of Noise before it was brought into the House, whilst it was there depending, and afterwards. The Beginning of *January*, the Tobaccoists of *London* at a general Meeting unanimously resolved to act in Concert with the Committee appointed by the Citizens, Merchants, and Traders of *London*, and by all just and lawful Means oppose any new Excise, or Extension of the Excise Laws, under whatever Name or Pretence it may be attempted. Letters of Instruction were about the same Time sent from several considerable Corporations to their Representatives, earnestly recommending it to them to oppose any new Excise, or any Extension of the Excise Laws whatsoever. And in *February* a Representation to the same Purpose was agreed on by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of *London*, to the four City Members. Notwithstanding this, the Scheme was proposed, and the Motion with regard to Tobacco made, in a Committee of the

whole House, on the 14th of *March*, which occasioned a very long and warm Debate, during which Time there was a very great Concourse of People in *Westminster-Hall*, the Court of Requests, Lobby, &c. The Question was carried in the Committee by 266 against 205, and afterwards in the House, on *March 16*, by 249 against 189; and a Bill was ordered to be brought in accordingly. This famous Bill was brought in on the 4th of *April*, and read the first Time, and ordered to be read the second Time on the 11th. But the Day before, viz. *April 10th* the Sheriffs, with several of the Aldermen, Common Council-Men, eminent Merchants and Traders of the City of *London*, went in their Coaches to *Westminster-Hall*, to present their Petition to the House of Commons, humbly praying to be heard by their Counsel against the Bill. The Number of Coaches on this extraordinary Occasion was upwards of 200, and there was a very numerous Body of People besides. The Question for allowing the Petitioners to be heard by their Counsel against the Bill, was carried in the Negative only by a Majority of 17, viz. 214 against 197. The next Day Petitions came from *Nottingham* and *Coventry* against the Bill. And then the Order of the Day being read for the second Reading of the said Bill, instead of reading it a second Time, a Motion was made by Sir *Robert Walpole*, that the Bill should be read a second Time upon the 12th of *June* next, which was agreed to without Opposition; and so the Excise Scheme dropt, on which Occasion great Rejoicings were made by Bonfires, Illuminations, Ringing of Bells, &c. both in Town and Country.

Two Days after the Right Honourable the Earl of *Chesterfield* resigned

signed his White Staff, as Lord Steward of the Household: And Lord Clinton resigned his Places of one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bedchamber, and Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Devon*.

Also about the same Time the Earl of *Stair* resigned his Place of Vice-Admiral of *Scotland*, and his other Posts and Preferments.

May 4th, the Earl of *Burlington* resigned his Golden Staff, as Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, together with his other Places: And on the 7th the Earl of *Marchmont*, one of the 16 Peers for *North Britain*, resigned his Post of Lord Register of *Scotland*.

On the 8th his Majesty communicated to both Houses of Parliament the intended Marriage between the Princess Royal, and the Prince of *Orange*.

This Month died *Charles Cholmondeley*, Earl of *Cholmondeley*.

On June the 13th, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and put an End to the Session, having first given his Royal Assent to *An Act forgiving 80,000l. to her Royal Highness the Princess Royal for her Portion: An Act for converting three Fourths of the South-Sea Company's Capital into Annuities: An Act for the better regulating of Solicitors and Attorneys, &c.*

The next Day the Right Honourable the Lord *Cobham* resigned his Commission of Colonel of a Regiment of Horse; and his Grace the Duke of *Montrose*, Lord Privy Seal of *Scotland*, delivered up the Seals.

The Lord *Lowell* was about this Time made joint Post-Master-General with the Honourable *Edward Carteret*, Esq; and the Lord *Harvey*, eldest Son of the Earl of *Bristol*, was some Time before called up by Writ to the House of Peers.

In this Month the Earl of *Sutherland*, one of the Sixteen Peers of *Scotland*, departed this Life.

His Grace the Duke of *Bolton* resigned his Posts of Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Southampton*, Colonel of a Royal Regiment of Horse, and Governor of the Isle of *Wight*.

His Highness the Prince of *Orange* (by Proxy,) his Grace the Duke of *Devonshire*, and the Right Honourable the Earl of *Wilmington*, were on the 22d of *August* installed Knights of the most noble Order of the Garter with the usual Formalities.

The Lord Viscount *Percival*, a Peer of *Ireland*, was raised to the Dignity of an Earl of that Kingdom, by the Style and Title of Earl of *Egmont*.

In *October* died her Grace *Henrietta* Duchess of *Mariborough*, eldest Daughter of the late Duke, and Countess of *Godolphin* as Wife to the Earl of *Godolphin*.

November 7th, his Highness the Prince of *Orange* arrived at *Greenwich* on board the *Fubbs* Yacht, proceeded in one of his Majesty's Barges to the Tower, and from thence was conducted in one of the King's Coaches through the City, with loud Acclamations to *Somerset House*. The next Day he went to *St. James's*, and was received by their Majesties and the Royal Family with the greatest Respect. On *Sunday* the 11th his Highness went to the *Dutch Church* in *Austin Fryars*, having been invited thither by the *Dutch Merchants*, who waited on him the Day before to congratulate him on his Arrival. Here he was taken very ill; and continued so for some Time, which occasioned the Marriage to be put off for this Year.

A. D. Towards the End of the Month 1733. the Lord Chancellor King resigned the Seals, and had a Pension allowed him: Whereupon the Seals were given to *Charles Talbot*, Esq; his Majesty's Solicitor General, who was soon after created a Peer of *Great Britain*, by the Style and Title of Lord *Talbot*, Baron of *Hensol*, in the County of *Glamorgan*.

Sir *Philip York*, Attorney General, was made a Serjeant at Law, and Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, in the Room of the Lord *Raymond*, deceased. He was soon after created a Peer of *Great Britain*, by the Style and Title of Baron *Hardwicke*, of *Hardwicke* in the County of *Gloucester*.

Upon these Promotions, *John Willes*, Esq; Chief Justice of *Chester*, was made Attorney-General; and *Dudley Ryder*, Esq; Solicitor General.

About this Time died *Charles Gunter Nicholl*, Knight of the Bath: *George Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*; and Dr. *Sydall*, Lord Bishop of *Gloucester*.

An Accident happened this Year, which opened the Scene of a most terrible and bloody War in *Europe*. This was the Death of *Augustus*, King of *Poland* and Elector of *Saxony*, who died the Beginning of *February*. Hereupon the *French* King was very forward in concerting Measures for his Father-in-Law, King *Stanislaus's* re-ascending that Throne: But the *Russians* were resolved with their whole Force to oppose this Design, and were determined that *Stanislaus* should never be King of *Poland*; and the Emperor the joined *Czarina* in this Resolution. In pursuance of this, the *Russians* entered *Poland* in the Month of *August* with a numerous and formidable Army: Notwithstanding which, *Stanislaus*, who had

privately conveyed himself into *Poland*, was, by the Management of the Primate, who was in the *French* Interest, elected King of *Poland*, and proclaimed in *September*. But upon the *Russians* approaching *Warsaw*, he and his Party fled, and retired to *Dantzick*; and the Elector of *Saxony*, Son of the late King, was chosen and proclaimed King of *Poland* in *October*; and the next Month the *Saxon* Troops likewise entered *Poland*. In the mean Time an Alliance was formed between *France*, *Spain*, and *Sardinia*, to make War upon the Emperor both in *Germany* and *Italy*. The *French* Army under the Duke of *Berwick* passed the *Rhine* in *October*, and besieged and took *Fort Kehl*; and the confederate Army of *France*, *Spain* and *Sardinia* entered *Italy*, and took *Tortona*, *Novara*, *Pavia*, and the City of *Milan*, and several other Places before the End of the Year.

But to return to Affairs at home: The Beginning of *January*, the Prince of *Orange* set out for *Bath* for the Recovery of his Health where he arrived amidst the Acclamations of a vast Number of Spectators. During his Stay there, which was about two Months, he visited *Bristol*, in pursuance of an Invitation from the City; and at his Return was complimented at *Oxford* by the University, and by the Mayor and Corporation: as likewise at *Henley*, *Windso*r, and other Places through which he passed.

The States General, about this Time, ordered their Minister at this Court to notify their Conclusion of a Neutrality with *France*, and to propose at the same Time to his Majesty, to undertake, in Conjunction with their High Mightinesses, the Mediation of the Disputes in *Europe*, in order to prevent the fatal Consequences of a War between the

the M
Empero
On J
to the
the Ser
Speech
That th
gun, an
peror, v
united l
Sardinia
the Ca
rope; a
engage
except
Transa
clared
and Me
regardl
be unco
sequenc
support
ance.

The
let, ES
Hinton,
let, wa
House
Title of
ton St.

In F
bates in
prevent
from be
fions, ot
tial, or
Parlian
either F

Also
ble Ad
jesty, t
pleased
advised
Duke
count
Regime
laid to
carried

The
this Se

the Most Christian King and the Emperor.

On Jan. 17th, his Majesty went to the House of Peers and opened the Session with a most gracious Speech to both Houses, telling them, That the War, which was now begun, and carried on, against the Emperor, with so much Vigour, by the united Powers of *France, Spain, and Sardinia*, was become the Object of the Care and Attention of all *Europe*; and though he was no Way engaged in it, and had had no Part, except by his good Offices, in those Transactions, which had been declared to be the principal Causes and Motives of it, he could not sit regardless of the present Events, or be unconcerned for the future Consequences of a War, undertaken and supported by so powerful an Alliance.

The Rt. Honourable *John Powlet*, Esq; commonly called Lord *Hinton*, eldest Son to the Earl *Powlet*, was called up by Writ to the House of Peers, by the Style and Title of *John Lord Powlet of Hinton St. George*.

In February there were great Debates in both Houses, on a Bill for preventing the Officers of the Army from being deprived of their Commissions, otherwise than by a Court Martial, or by Address of either House of Parliament; which Bill did not pass either House.

Also it was moved, That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, that he would be graciously pleased to acquaint the House, who advised his Majesty to remove the Duke of *Bolton*, and the Lord Viscount *Cobham*, from their respective Regiments, and what Crimes were laid to their Charge: Which was carried in the Negative.

There were also great Debates in this Session on the Bill for limiting

the Number of Placemen in the *A. D.* House of Commons: But it did not pass.

The Earl of *Scarborough* about this Time resigned his Post of Master of the Horse.

On the 13th of *March*, a Motion was made in the House of Commons, for repealing the Septennial Act; which after a long Debate was carried in the Negative.

On the 14th, the Nuptials between his Serene Highness the Prince of *Orange* and the Princess Royal were solemnized in a most magnificent and grand Manner in the *French Chapel* at *St. James's*: Upon which there were great Rejoicings both in Town and Country, and Congratulations from all Parts to their Majesties and to the Prince and Princess.

On the 21st, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to an Act for exhibiting a Bill for naturalizing his Serene Highness the Prince of *Orange*.

On the 16th of *April* his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to *An Act for settling an Annuity of 5000 l. per Annum on the Princess Royal for her Life: An Act for preventing the infamous Practice of Stockjobbing: An Act for naturalizing the Prince of Orange: An Act for giving Liberty to Samuel Buckley, Esq; to print Thuanus: And to several other Bills*. After which his Majesty made a most gracious Speech to both Houses, and prorogued the Parliament; which two Days after was dissolved.

On the 22d the Prince and Princess of *Orange* embarked on board the *Fubbs Yacht* for *Holland*. Soon after, his Serene Highness went to serve as a Volunteer in the Imperial Army on the *Rhine* under Prince *Eugene*; and in the mean Time the Princess

A. D. Princess came over and resided here, till she returned to meet her Consort at the End of the Campaign.

Arthur Onslow, Esq; late Speaker of the House of Commons, was made Treasurer of the Navy about this Time.

In *May* died the Lord Viscount *Vane*, and Sir *James Thornhill*, Knight, the greatest History Painter this Kingdom ever produced, who painted the famous Hall at *Greenwich*.

The Election of Sixteen Peers of *Scotland*, to sit and vote in the Parliament of *Great Britain*, was on the 4th of *June*, when several Protests were entered before and after the Election, by the Dukes of *Hamilton*, *Queensberry* and *Montrose*, the Earls of *Marchmont*, *Stair*, *Buchan*, and several other Peers; which, with the Petition that followed them, occasioned long and warm Debates in the ensuing Session.

In *July* died *Peter* Lord King, Baron of *Ockham*, late Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*.

In *August* died *Dr. Richard Willis*, Lord Bishop of *Winchester*, and *Elizabeth* Duchess Dowager of *Albemarle*, and Duchess Dowager of *Montagu*, in the 96th Year of her Age.

Some Time after died *Dr. John Waugh*, Lord Bishop of *Carlisle*.

In *November* died at *Paris* the Lady *Louisa Renée de Penencouët*, the celebrated Duchess of *Portsmouth*, Grandmother to his Grace the Duke of *Richmond*, in the 86th Year of her Age.

Thomas Lord *Malton* was created Earl of *Malton* in the County of *York*.

Dr. Martin Benson was about the same Time made Bishop of *Gloucester* in the Room of the late Bishop *Syaall*.

In *December*, *John* Lord Viscount *Barrington*, and *Henry* Earl of *Bradford* departed this Life.

The War was carried on with great Fury, this Year, and for the most Part with great Success by the Confederates, against the Emperor. Two most bloody Battles, viz. that of *Parma*, and that of *Gustalla*, were fought with doubtful Success, wherein several Thousand Men, and a great Number of brave Officers were killed on both Sides. *Don Carlos* took Possession of *Naples*, and was declared King of *Naples* and *Sicily*; and the *Spaniards* made a Descent upon *Sicily*, which at last all submitted, though the City of *Syracuse* held out a great while. Upon the *Rhine* the *French* took *Philipsburg*, where the Duke of *Berwick* was killed in the Trenches before the Place. He was natural Son to King *James II.* by *Mrs. Arabella Churchill*, Sister to the Duke of *Marlborough*. *Dantzick* sustained a grievous Siege from the *Russians*, but at last surrendered and submitted to King *Augustus*; *Stanislaus* having made his Escape from thence, disguised in the Habit of a Peasant.

On *Tuesday* the 14th of *January* the new Parliament met, and again made Choice of the Right Honourable *Arthur Onslow*, Esq; to be their Speaker. On the 23d his Majesty went to the House, and made a most gracious Speech; in which, speaking of the War, he says, 'We have proceeded in this great 'Affair with the mutual Confidence 'which subsists between me and 'the States General; and having 'considered together on one Side 'the pressing Application made by 'the Imperial Court, both here and 'in *Holland*, for obtaining Succours 'against the Powers at War with 'the

the Emperor, and the repeated Pro-
fessions made by the Allies on the
other Side, of their sincere Dispo-
sitions to put an End to the pre-
sent Troubles, upon honourable
and solid Terms, I concurred in
a Resolution taken by the States
General, to employ, without Loss
of Time, our joint and earnest
Instances to bring Matters to a
speedy and happy Accommoda-
tion, before we should come to
a Determination upon the Suc-
cours demanded by the Emperor,
&c.

Thirty Thousand Men were vot-
ed for the Sea Service this Year,
and 25,744 for the Land Service;
concerning which Numbers there
were great Debates.

Dr. Rundle, who 'twas expected
would have been made Bishop of
Gloucester, was made Bishop of Der-
ry in Ireland.

Some Time before died George
Granville Lord Lansdowne, whose
excellent Works are printed, and
have been received with universal
Approbation.

In March died Scroop Lord Vis-
count Howe, Governor of Barba-
does.

Two of the Portuguese Ambassa-
dor's Servants at Madrid, having res-
cued a Criminal from the Officers
of Justice, and the King of Spain
having thereupon sent a Party of
Soldiers, who forced into the Am-
bassador's House, and took nineteen
of his Servants Prisoners: This
created such a Difference between
the two Courts, that it was appre-
hended they would come to a Rup-
ture: Upon this Sir John Norris
was sent with a powerful Squadron
to the Coasts of Portugal, to guard
them from any Insults and secure
the Brazil Fleet. But in about
a Year's Time the Difference was

made up, and the Fleet returned home.

In April the Place-Bill was again
thrown out by the House of Com-
mons.

The same Month died Dr. Der-
ham, Rector of Upminster in Essex,
and F. R. S. famous for several
curious Pieces in Natural Philoso-
phy.

On May 15th, his Majesty went
to the House of Peers, and gave
the Royal Assent to *An Act for the
Application of Rents and Profits of the
Estates forfeited by James late Earl of
Derwentwater and Charles Radcliffe,*
(viz. for the Service of Greenwich
Hospital.) *An Act for regulating the
Quartering of Soldiers during the
Time of Election;* and to several
other Bills. After which his Majesty
put an End to the Session with a
most gracious Speech, in which,
among other Things, he says: 'I

' have considered with great Care
' and Attention the present Situation
' of Europe, and duly weighed the
' Consequences that may arise from
' the Progress of the War, either
' by Means of its becoming more
' general, or continuing only to be
' carried on between the Powers al-
' ready engaged. An Accommo-
' dation of these unhappy Troubles
' appeared to be the best Means to
' prevent the Dangers that are to be
' apprehended on either Side. In
' this View, a Plan of Pacification
' was concerted between me and the
' States General with great Impar-
' tiality, and not without reasonable
' Grounds to hope for Success, al-
' though it hath not had the desired
' Effect.'

Two Days after, his Majesty
having appointed the Queen Re-
gent, set out for his German Do-
minions.

A. D. 1735. A little before, the Honourable William Clayton, Esq; a Commissioner of the Treasury, and Member of Parliament for *Westminster*, was created a Peer of *Ireland*, by the Title of Baron *Sundon*.

The Duchess Dowager of *Argyll*, Mother to the present Duke and to the Earl of *Ila*, died about this Time.

Some Time after died *Edward Harley*, Esq; one of the Auditors of the Imprests, and Brother to the late Earl of *Oxford*.

In *October*, the hereditary Prince of *Modena* arrived in *England*, and waited on her Majesty and the Royal Family at *Kensington*, where he was received with great Respect, and had a long Audience of her Majesty. During his Stay, he went to see the Curiosities in the Tower, St. Paul's, &c. and was complimented with being admitted a Fellow of the Royal Society.

On the 26th his Majesty arrived at *Kensington* from *Hanover*; and the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen waiting upon him with their Congratulations, he was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Salter*, Esq; Alderman, and *Robert Godschall*, Esq; Alderman, and one of the Sheriffs.

About this Time died *Charles Earl of Murray*, Knight of the Thistle.

Also soon after died *Charles Mordaunt*, Earl of *Peterborough* and *Monmouth*: *Edmund Sheffield*, Duke of *Buckinghamshire*, aged about 19: *Dr. Tanner*, Lord Bishop of *St. Asaph*: And *Sir Robert Eyre*, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas.

The War was carried on more coldly this Year, and towards the End of it, there was a sudden Suspension of Arms, after some private Negotiations for Peace between the Emperor and *France*; which *Spain*

and *Sardinia* did not at first relish but at last complied. The Chief of the Preliminary Articles were, That *France* shall restore to the Empire all the Places which she has taken from it during the War: The Duchy of *Tuscany*, after the Death of the Grand Duke, to be given to the Duke of *Lorain*; at which Time *Lorain* shall be put into the Hand of his most Christian Majesty, and remain annexed to his Monarchy: King *Stanislaus* shall be acknowledged by all the Powers of *Europe*, King of *Poland*, and shall enjoy all the Honours of a crowned Head; after which he shall resign voluntarily the Kingdom of *Poland* in Favour of King *Augustus*, who shall restore to him all the Estates in *Poland*, which belonged either to him or his Queen: King *Stanislaus* shall have the immediate Possession of the Duchy of *Barr*: *Don Carlos* shall beacknowledged King of *Naples* and *Sicily*.

The King went to the House on the 15th of *January*, and in his Speech told the Parliament, That the happy Turn, which the Affairs of *Europe* had evidently taken since the End of last Session, he was persuaded must give them all, as it did him, the greatest Satisfaction.

Mr. Justice *Reeves* of the Common Pleas was made Lord Chief Justice of that Court, and was knighted soon after; Mr. Baron *Comyns* succeeded him as one of the Judges of the said Court; and *William Fortescue*, Esq; succeeded Mr. Baron *Comyns*.

On the 16th of *February*, there was a very extraordinary Spring Tide, which flowed so high as to exceed by near a Foot and a Half all that had been known in the Memory of Man. At *Westminster-Hall*, the Court of Common Pleas being sitting, several of the Council, &c.

were

carried out of the Hall to their Coaches in Boats, which plyed both in the Hall, and the *Palace-Yards*. Most of the Cellars in *Westminster* were filled with Water. The *Privy Garden* at *Whitehall*, and the Parade at *St. James's Park*, were also overflowed. The Water came over Tower Wharf in several Places, and the Cellars and Offices on the Banks of the River, both above and below Bridge, were universally under Water.

The Place Bill was again brought into the House of Commons, but met with the same Fate as before.

About this Time the Duke of *Lorain* was married to the Archduchess, eldest Daughter of his Imperial Majesty.

James Stanley, Earl of *Derby*, and Lord of *Man*, died about the same Time.

On the 24th of *March*, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to the Bill for repealing the Statute made in the first of King *James I.* entitled *An Act against Conjuraton, Witchcraft, and dealing with evil and wicked Spirits.*

On the 27th of *April*, his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales* was married to her Highness *Augusta*, Princess of *Saxe-Gotha*, who arrived from *Germany* two Days before. There were extraordinary Rejoicings on this Occasion, and their Majesties and the Royal Bridegroom and Bride were congratulated hereupon by both Houses of Parliament, the City of *London*, the two Universities, &c.

On the 10th of this Month died that accomplished and renowned General and Commander, Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, whose Name was famous all over *Europe* for so many Years, and whose Conduct and Bravery in Conjunction with the

victorious *John Duke of Marlbo-* *A. D.* rough in the late War in Queen 1736. *Anne's* Reign, will never be forgot. His Highness died in the 73d Year of his Age, being born *October 8th*, 1663, O. S. He was buried in the most magnificent Manner, the Emperor having given Orders, that his Funeral should be solemnized with the same Honours as are paid to the Remains of the Imperial Family.

On the 5th of *May*, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to several Bills, and among the rest to the famous Gin Bill, intituled, *An Act for laying a Duty upon the Retailers of Spirituous Liquors, and for licensing the Retailers thereof.* There were very long Debates in the House of Commons in relation to this Bill; and the Penalties of 100 *l.* and 10 *l.* that have been inflicted for the Breach of this Act, are almost innumerable.

On the 20th his Majesty went again to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to the Bill for building a Bridge cross the *Thames* at *Westminster*: A Bill for naturalizing the Princess of *Wales*: A Bill to restrain the Disposition of Lands, whereby the same become unalienable, commonly called the *Mortmain Bill*: A Bill to indemnify Persons who have been guilty of unlawful Importation of Goods and Merchandizes into this Kingdom, upon the Terms therein mentioned, and for inforcing the Laws against such Importation for the future; commonly called the *Smuggling Bill*; and to some others: After which his Majesty made a most gracious Speech to both Houses, and prorogued the Parliament; and two Days after set out for *Hanover*.

In this Session also the *Quaker Tythe* Bill passed the House of Commons, but was rejected by the Lords. And a Motion was made in the House of Commons for re-

A. D. peeling the Test Act, but carried in 1736. the Negative.

Dr. *Isaac Maddox* was made Bishop of *St. Asaph*, in the Room of Bishop *Tanner*, deceased.

In *June* died General *Tatton*, an old experienced Officer in the Army.

On *July* 14, between One and Two, a most impudent and daring Insult was committed in *Westminster Hall*. A large Parcel in a brown Paper was laid near the *Chancery Court*, and kicked down on the landing Place on the Steps, going to the two Courts of *King's-Bench* and *Chancery*; to which, as it should seem, was put a lighted Match, which burnt till it came to the Paper, wherein were inclosed several Chambers or Parcels of Gunpowder, which blew up, making several large Reports, that put the Courts of Justice and all *Westminster-Hall* into great Confusion. Inclosed in the brown Paper were five Acts of Parliament, great Part of which were burnt, viz. the *Gin Act*, the *Mortmain Act*, the *Westminster Bridge Act*, the *Smugglers Act*, and the Act for borrowing 600,000*l.* on the *Sinking Fund*. One *Nixon*, a Non-juring Parson, was apprehended and convicted of this infamous Fact, and was sentenced to pay 200 Marks, to be imprisoned five Years, to give Security for his good Behaviour for five Years, and that he should be brought up to the several Courts then sitting, with a Parchment round his Head, denoting the Nature of his Crime.

About this Time died *Thomas Earl of Westmoreland*, and *Nicholas Earl of Scarfsdale*.

The latter End of *July*, there were great Mobbing, Tumults and Disorders, in *Spittlefields*, *Shoreditch*, and the Parts adjacent; which began from a Quarrel between some

English and *Irish* Labourers, on occasion of the latter working cheaper than the former. This Riot grew to such a Head, that several Persons were wounded, and a Lad was kill'd by a Shot from a Publick House kept by an *Irishman*, which the Mob had attacked. The Justice read the Proclamation, call'd out the Train'd Bands, and procured two Parties of Foot-Guards to be sent from the *Tower*, who marching thro' *Spittlefields* and *Shoreditch*, the Mob retired, but came together again the next Day. At last some Parties of the Horse Guards were sent from *Whitehall* to patrol there, which prevented further Mischief.

But an Affair of a much more extraordinary Nature happen'd soon after in *Scotland*, occasion'd by the following Circumstance. One *Wilson* condemn'd for robbing Collector *Stark* was executed at *Edinburgh* on the 14th of *April*, when Captain *Porteous*, Commander of the City Guard, which attended to prevent a Rescue, on some Boys throwing Stones at the Executioner as he was cutting him down, fir'd among the People, as did also several of his Men, without the least Orders from the Magistrates who attended; whereby several Persons were unhappily kill'd, and others wounded; Hereupon *Porteous* was committed to Prison, and in *July* was found guilty of Wilful Murder, and received Sentence of Death, which was to be executed upon him the 8th of *September*: But upon his humble Petition to the Queen, and great Application made to her Majesty for changing his Sentence from Death to Transportation, he obtain'd a Reprieve for six Weeks, which arrived at *Edinburgh* the 2d of *September*. And now a most extraordinary and tragical Scene ensued: For on the 7th of that Month,

about

about ten at Night, a great Number of Men enter'd the City of *Edinburgh*, and by Surprize seized all the Fire Arms, Battle-Axes, and Drums belonging to the City Guard. The Mob in a few Minutes locked and secured all the City Gates, and with Drums beat an Alarm, and then attempted to force open the Prison Door where *Porteous* was; but not being able to do it, they set Fire to it and burnt it: When being entered, they made the Under-Keeper open the double Locks of the Captain's Apartment, and so forcing in upon him, they drag'd him down the Stairs, and immediately hurried him away. They marched out with lighted Torches before them, and proceeded to the Place where the Gallows used to be fixed for Execution, and where the Murder was committed; where after staying a little while, they opened a Shop and brought out a Rope, one End of which they threw over a Sign-Post, and pull'd him up in the Dress in which they found him, viz. a Night Gown and Cap: But he having his Hands loose, fixed them between his Neck and the Rope; so they let him down, and he having two Shirts on, they wrapp'd one of them about his Face, and tied his Arms with his Night-Gown; then pulling him up again, they put an End to his Life. The Boldness, Secrecy, and Success of this Enterprize, made some apt to believe, that Persons above the vulgar Rank had a hand in it, and conducted the whole Affair. It is remarkable, that after the Execution was over, they left the Arms and Drums on the Place, and departed quietly, without offering any other Violence. This Affair drew the Censure of Parliament upon the Lord Provost and the City of *Edinburgh*; for after long Debates an Act

passed both Houses, and received A. D. the Royal Assent, disabling *Alexander Wilson, Esq;* (the then Lord Provost) from holding any Office of Magistracy at *Edinburgh*, or elsewhere in Great-Britain, and for laying a Fine of 2000*l.* on the City of *Edinburgh*. An Act also then passed for bringing to Justice the Persons concerned in the Murder of Captain *Porteous*, and punishing those who knowingly conceal them. Notwithstanding which, we do not find that any were executed on this Account.

When the *Gin-Act* took Place, which was on September 29, a double Guard mounted at *Kensington*, the Guard at *St. James's*, and Horse Guards at *Whitehall* were reinforc'd, a Guard was placed at the Rolls Office, *Chancery-Lane*, (Sir *Joseph Jekyll*, the then Master of the Rolls, having been the chief Promoter of the Bill) and a Detachment of the Life Guards and Horse-Grenadier Guards paraded in *Covent-Garden*, &c. in order to suppress any Tumult that might happen on that Account: But all Things continuing quiet, they were soon discharg'd.

Towards the End of the Year died *James Berkeley*, Earl of *Berkeley*, some time first Commissioner of the Admiralty.

On the 15th of *January*, his Majesty arrived at *St. James's* from *Hanover*, after having been detained a considerable Time at *Helvoetsluys* by contrary Winds.

On the 21st the Parliament met, and was prorogued by Commission to the first Day of *February*.

Sir *Thomas Reeve*, Lord Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas, died about this Time: Upon which, *John Willes, Esq;* Attorney-General, was made Lord Chief Justice of that Court, and knighted; *Dudley Ryder, Esq;* was made Attorney-General,

A. D. General, and *John Strange*, Esq; 1737. Solicitor-General in his room.

Also in this Month died his Grace Dr. *William Wake*, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

The Parliament met on the 1st of *February*, but his Majesty being indisposed did not go to the House: However the Session was opened by Commission, and the Lord Chancellor, by his Majesty's Command, made a Speech to both Houses, concerning the present Posture of Affairs both abroad and at Home.

One of the principal Affairs in this Session, was the Motion that was made in both Houses to address his Majesty to settle 100,000*l.* *per Annum* on his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, in the same Manner his Majesty enjoyed it before his happy Accession to the Throne. There were long Debates in both Houses on this Motion, but those who were called the Court Party opposing it, a Negative was at last put upon it. The Motion was made in the House of Lords by the Lord *Carteret*, and in House of Commons by *William Pulteney*, Esq; where it was carried against the Motion by a Majority of 30, and in the House of Lords by a Majority of 63, but several Lords entered their Protest.

George Hamilton Earl of *Orkney*, one of the 16 Peers of *Scotland*, died about this Time.

Also in this Month died *Charles* Lord *Talbot*, Baron *Hensol*, Lord High Chancellor of *Great-Britain*; whose Virtues in private Life made his Loss universally regretted, and whose Justice, Penetration, Wisdom, Sweetness of Temper and unbiaffed Integrity, in every Action of his publick Life, caused his Death to be considered by all as a publick Calamity. He was succeeded in the

Office of Lord High Chancellor by the Right Honourable *Philip* Lord *Hardwicke*, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and Sir *William Lee* was made Lord Chief Justice in his room.

In *March* died Mrs. *Elizabeth Rowe*, formerly *Singer*, the celebrated Author of *Friendship in Death*, and *Letters Moral and Entertaining*: And *John* Earl of *Asburnham*, Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard.

On the 22d of *April*, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Bill for making perpetual the Act to prevent the infamous Practice of Stock-jobbing.

In this Month, *Arthur Annesley*, Earl of *Anglesea*, departed this Life.

On *June* 21 his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to an Act for settling a Dowry (of 50,000*l.* *per Annum*) on the Princess of *Wales*: That relating to the Duty on *Sweets*: That relating to the common Players of Interludes, commonly called the *Play-House Bill*: That for regulating Watermen, Wherrymen, and Lightermen, rowing on the River *Thames*: That for regulating the Nightly Watch in the City of *London*, &c. After which his Majesty made a most gracious Speech to both Houses, and prorogued the Parliament.

The *Venetian* Resident had Notice given him to leave the Town in three Days, and the Kingdom in eight, for the Insult offered to his Majesty's Crown and Dignity by the Doge and Senate of *Venice*, in the great Honours shewn the Pretender's Son.

In this Month died Dr. *Cecil*, Bishop of *Bangor*.

The Beginning of *July*, the Great Duke of *Tuscany* departed this Life; by whose Death the Duke of *Lorraine*

rain came to the actual Possession of the Dukedom of *Tuscany*, and by that Means the *French* got free of an Annuity of 4,500,000 *Livres* a Year, which by the late Treaty they were obliged to pay to the Duke of *Lorraine*, till he came to the actual Possession of *Tuscany*.

In the Night between the last Day of *July* and the first of *August*, her Royal Highness the Princess of *Wales* was safely deliver'd of a Princess, who was named *Augusta*, to the great Joy of the Nation.

In *September* died *John* Earl of *Leicester*, Constable of the *Tower*, &c. &c.

On the 28th of the same Month, the Stalls and Shambles were pulled down in *Stocks-Market*, in order to clear it for the Building a Mansion-House for the Lord Mayor for the Time being: And on the 30th, the *Fleet-Market* was proclaimed a free Market, and opened accordingly.

In *October*, several Merchants deputed by the rest of the Merchants trading to *America*, went to *Hamp-ton Court*, and being introduced to his Majesty, delivered to him the following Petition:

To the KING's most excellent
MAJESTY.

The humble Petition of the Merchants and Traders, in Behalf of themselves and others, trading to and interested in the British Colonies in America,

Sheweth,

THat the fair and lawful Trade of your Majesty's Subjects to the *British* Plantations in *America* hath been greatly interrupted, for many Years past, not only by their Ships having been frequently stopped and searched, but also forcibly and arbitrarily seized on the High Seas, by *Spanish* Ships fitted out to cruise

under the plausible Pretence of *A. D.* guarding their own Coasts; that the 1737. Commanders thereof, with their Crews, have been inhumanly treated, and their Ships carried into some of the *Spanish* Ports, and there condemned with their Cargoes, in manifest Violation of the Treaties subsisting between the two Crowns.

That notwithstanding the many Instances made by your Majesty's Ministers at the Court of *Madrid*, against this injurious Treatment, the late and repeated Insults of the *Spaniards* upon the Persons and Properties of your Majesty's Subjects, lay your Petitioners under the Necessity of applying again to your Majesty for Relief.

That by these violent and unjust Proceedings of the *Spaniards*, the Trade to your Majesty's Plantations in *America* is rendered very precarious; and if any Nation be suffered thus to insult the Persons of your Majesty's Subjects, and plunder them of their Property, your Petitioners apprehend it will be attended with such an Obstruction of that valuable Branch of Commerce, as will be very fatal to the Interest of *Great-Britain*.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray your Majesty, that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to procure speedy and ample Satisfaction to your Subjects for the Losses they have sustained; that no *British* Vessel be detained or searched on the High Seas by any Nation, under any Pretence whatsoever; and that the Trade to *America* may be rendered sure for the future, by such Means as your Majesty in your great Wisdom shall think fit.

On the 20th of the same Month at Eleven o'Clock at Night, died, to the inexpressible Grief of his Majesty,

A. D. 1738. *jeſty*, the Royal Family, and the whole Nation, her Maſteſty *WILHELMINA CAROLINA*, Queen Conſort of *Great-Britain*, aged 54 Years 8 Months and 20 Days, being born *March 1, 1682-3*. She was a moſt excellent Perſon, whether we conſider her as a Queen, a Wife, a Mother, a Miſtreſs, or a Friend.

On *December 17*, the Body of her late Maſteſty was interred in a new Vault in King Henry the VIIth's Chapel. The Proceſſion was from the Prince's Chamber, adjoining to the Houſe of Lords. The Pall was ſupported by Six Dukes, and her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs *Amelia* was chief Mourner, ſupported by two Dukes, and her Train born by two Dutcheſſes, aſſiſted by the Lord *Robert Montague*, the Queen's Vice-Chamberlain, and Six Dutcheſſes and ten Counteſſes were Aſſiſtants to the chief Mourner.

On *Tueſday, Jan. 24*, his Maſteſty went to the Houſe of Peers, and opened the Seſſion with a ſhort Speech to both Houſes.

On the 25th the Houſe of Lords, and the next Day the Houſe of Commons preſented their humble Addreſs of Thanks to his Maſteſty for his moſt gracious Speech from the Throne, and of Condolance for the Death of the Queen.

The following Declaration was published in the *London Gazette*.

Lord Chamberlain's Office,

Feb. 27, 1737-8.

His Maſteſty having been informed, that due Regard has not been paid to his Order of the 11th of *September, 1737*, has thought fit to declare, That no Perſons whatſoever, who ſhall go to pay their Court to their Royal Highneſſes the Prince or Princeſs of *Wales*, ſhall be admitted into his Maſteſty's Preſence, at any of his Royal Palaces.

Grafton,

On the 11th of *March*, a Proclamation was published for putting in Execution the late Act againſt retailing of Spirituous Liquors, and for protecting the Officers of Juſtice, and all others in their juſt and laudable Endeavours to aſſiſt the Magiſtrates therein, and for ſuppreſſing all Combinations and Confederacies to encourage Diſobedience to the ſaid Law, and to puniſh all Attempts, by Riots or otherwiſe, to inſult and abuſe thoſe who give Informations, and make Discoveries of the Offenders againſt the ſaid Act; and alſo for putting in Execution the Act of Parliament made againſt Riots, in the firſt Year of his late Maſteſty King *George I*.

On the 16th of the ſame Month, the *West-India* Merchants, who had preſented their Petition ſome Days before, complaining of the Depredations of the *Spaniards*, and the Injuries they had ſuſtained in their Shipping and Merchandizes, by their Veſſels being taken by *Spaniſh Guarda Coſta's*, (on which Subject they had likewiſe made Application to Parliament in 1728 and 1730) attended the Houſe of Commons to make good the Allegations of their Petition. Several Merchants, Owners and Commanders were called in and examined, and the Affair was adjourned till *Tueſday the 21ſt*; when a printed Liſt of the *Engliſh* Ships taken and plundered by the *Spaniards*, ſince the Treaty of *Seville*, ſpecifying the Names of the Captains, Ships, their Value, Places taken at, barbarous Uſage received, &c. was delivered to the Members of the Houſe of Commons. There were very great and long Debates in both Houſes upon this important Affair, when one Side ſeemed to be for an immediate War, and the other for ſtill trying what might be done by peaceful Measures. How-

ever,

ever, by the great naval Preparations that were made every body expected a War. Admiral *Haddock* sailed with a Squadron to the *Mediterranean*, a vast Number of Ships were put in Commission, and there was a very hot Press to man them; however, long before the End of the Year, Things took quite another Turn, as will appear hereafter.

On the 4th of *May*. the House of Lords presented an Humble Address to his Majesty, with the following Resolutions :

I. That the Subjects of the Crown of *Great-Britain* have a clear and undoubted Right to navigate in the *American* Seas, to and from any Part of his Majesty's Dominions ; and for carrying on such Trade and Commerce, as they are justly intitled to in *America* ; and also to carry all Sorts of Goods and Merchandizes, or Effects, from one Part of his Majesty's Dominions to any other Part thereof, and that no Goods, being so carried, are by any Treaty subsisting between the Crowns of *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, to be deemed or taken as contraband or prohibited Goods, and that the searching of such Ships on the open Seas, under Pretence of their carrying contraband or prohibited Goods, is a Violation and Infraction of the Treaties subsisting between the two Crowns.

II. That it appears to this House, that as we'll before, as since the Execution of the Treaty of *Seville* on the Part of *Great-Britain*, divers Ships and Vessels, with their Cargoes, belonging to *British* Subjects, have been violently seized and confiscated by the *Spaniards*, upon Pretences altogether unjust and groundless ; and that many of the Sailors on board such Ships have been injuriously and barbarously imprison'd and ill-treated ; and that thereby the Liberty of Navigation and Commerce belonging to his Majesty's

Subjects, by the Law of Nations, *A. D.* and by Virtue of the Treaties subsisting between the Crowns of *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, hath been unwarrantably infringed and interrupted, to the great Loss and Damage of our Merchants, and in direct Violation of the said Treaties.

III. That it appears to this House, that frequent Applications have been made, on the Part of his Majesty, to the Court of *Spain*, in a Manner most agreeable to Treaties, and to the Peace and Friendship subsisting between the two Crowns, for redressing the notorious Abuses and Grievances before mentioned, and preventing the like for the future, and for obtaining adequate Satisfaction to his injured Subjects, which in the Event have proved intirely fruitless, and of no Effect.

Their Lordships conclude thus : We think it our Duty, on this important Occasion, humbly to represent to your Majesty, that we are most sensibly affected with the many and grievous Injuries and Losses sustained by your Majesty's trading Subjects, by Means of these unwarrantable Depredations and Seizures ; and to give your Majesty the strongest and most sincere Assurances, that in case your friendly and powerful Instances for procuring Restitution and Reparation to your injured Subjects, and for the future Security of their Trade and Navigation, shall fail of having their due Effect and Influence on the Court of *Spain*, and shall not be able to obtain that real Satisfaction and Security which your Majesty may in Justice expect, we will zealously and chearfully concur in all such Measures as shall become necessary for the Support of your Majesty's Honour, the Preservation of our Navigation and Commerce, and the common Good of these Kingdoms.

His Majesty's Answer was as follows :

My Lords,

I am sensibly touched with the many Hardships and Injuries sustained by my trading Subjects in America, from the Cruelties and unjust Depredations of the Spaniards. You may be assured of my Care to procure Satisfaction and Reparation for the Losses they have already suffered, and Security for the Freedom of Navigation for the future ; and to maintain to my People the full Enjoyment of all their Rights, to which they are intitled by Treaty and the Law of Nations.

I doubt not but I shall have your Concurrences for the Support of such Measures as may be necessary for that Purpose.

The House of Commons a little before presented an Address to the same Purpose, and the Answer was to the same Effect.

On Saturday, May 20, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and having passed the several Bills that were ready for the Royal Assent, put an End to the Session with a most gracious Speech.

On the 24th her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales was happily delivered of a Prince, at Norfolk House, who was named *George William Frederick*, now our most gracious Sovereign.

In this Month died Dr. *Thomas Green*, Lord Bishop of Ely.

On the 15th of June, the Right Honourable the Earls of *Essex* and *Waldegrave* (the latter by Proxy) were installed Knights of the most noble Order of the Garter, at *Windsor*, with the usual Solemnities.

About this Time the Right Honourable *Frederick Zulestein de Nassau*, Earl of *Rochford*, and *Charles Townshend*, Lord Viscount *Townshend*, departed this Life.

In July Mr. Justice *Commyn* was made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, in the room of Lord Chief Baron *Reynolds*, who resigned : Mr. Baron *Fortescue* was made one of the Judges of the Common Pleas ; and Mr. Serjeant *Parker*, one of the Barons of the Exchequer.

In August died Sir *Joseph Jekyll*, Knight, Master of the Rolls. He was succeeded as Master of the Rolls by the Honourable *John Vernon*, Esq; Chief Justice of Chester.

Dr. *John Harris*, Lord Bishop of *Landaff*, died about the same Time.

About the Middle of October, their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales went to Bath, where they were received and treated with all the Honours due to their high Rank. They staid there about six Weeks, and during the Time paid a Visit to the City of *Bristol*, where they were received in a very grand Manner by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Corporation, and most magnificently entertained at the Merchants Hall ; and his Royal Highness was presented with the Freedom of the City, and of the Hall, in Gold Boxes.

About this Time the Discourse grew very hot of a new Treaty or Convention with *Spain* ; of which we shall hear more in the next Year.

On the 18th of January the Parliament met, and was further prorogued to the 1st Day of February.

Dr. *Matthias Marwson* was made Bishop of *Landaff*, in the room of Bishop *Harris*, deceased.

A Charter passed the Great Seal about this Time for establishing an Hospital for the Maintenance and Education of exposed and deserted young Children, and several of the Nobility and Gentry were appointed Governors and Guardians of it.

This

This is commonly called the Found-
lings Hospital.

On *Thursday* the 1st of *February* the Parliament met, when his Majesty, in his Speech, said, 'It is now a great Satisfaction to me, that I am able to acquaint you, that the Measures I have pursued, have had so good an Effect, that a Convention is concluded, and ratified between me and the King of *Spain*; whereby, upon Consideration had of the Demands on both Sides, that Prince has obliged himself to make Reparation to my Subjects for their Losses by a certain stipulated Payment; and Plenipotentiaries are therein named and appointed, for regulating, within a limited Time, all those Grievances and Abuses, which have hitherto interrupted our Commerce and Navigation in the *American Seas*; and for settling all Matters in Dispute, &c.'

The Convention was soon after published, wherein it is principally agreed, That there shall be named on the Part of their *Britannick* and *Catholick* Majesties respectively, immediately after the signing of the present Convention, two Ministers Plenipotentiaries, who shall meet at *Madrid* within six Weeks, to be reckoned from the Day of the Exchange of the Ratifications, there to confer and finally regulate the respective Pretensions of the two Crowns, as well with Relation to the Trade and Navigation in *America* and *Europe*, and to the Limits of *Florida* and *Carolina*, as concerning other Points, which remain likewise to be adjusted, &c. And that his *Catholick* Majesty shall cause to be paid to his *Britannick* Majesty the Sum of 95,000*l.* Sterling Balance, which has been admitted as due to the Crown and the Subjects of *Great-Britain*, after Deduction made of the Demands of the Crown and Subjects of *Spain*;

to the End that the above mention-
ed Sum, together with the Amount
of what hath been acknowledged on
the Part of *Great-Britain* to be due to
Spain on her Demands, may be em-
ployed by his *Britannick* Majesty for
the Satisfaction, Discharge, and Pay-
ment of the Demands of his Subjects
upon the Crown of *Spain*. This Sum
of 95,000*l.* was by a separate Ar-
ticle to be paid at *London*, within
four Months after the Exchange of
the Ratifications. But before his *Catholick* Majesty signed this Conven-
tion, he caused it to be declared by
his Minister, That he reserves to him-
self, in its full Force, the Right of
suspending the *Affiento* of *Negroes*,
in Case the *South Sea* Company does
not subject herself to pay, within a
short Term, the 68,000*l.* Sterling,
which she has confessed is owing on
the Duty of *Negroes*.

No sooner was this Convention
published, but great Complaints
were every where made against it.
It was said that our Right of a free
Navigation and Commerce, without
being visited or searched, was in
Effect given up, by referring it to
be discussed by Plenipotentiaries, and
that the Reparation stipulated was
only a pretended Reparation: As to
the 68,000*l.* said to be due to *Spain*
from the *South-Sea* Company, it
was only allowed as brought into
an Account of a much larger Sum
due to them from *Spain*; and there-
fore the Company refused to pay it
in the Manner it was demanded by
Spain. The City of *London*, the
West India Merchants, the *Bristol*
Merchants, &c. presented Petitions
to the Lords and Commons com-
plaining of this Convention; and
there were great and warm Debates
in both Houses upon it, especially
upon the Motions for an Address to
thank his Majesty for laying it be-
fore them, &c. though it was car-
ried for the Addresses in both Houses:
Upon which forty Lords entered
their

A. D. Protest, and a great many Members of the House of Commons left the House, and came no more to it during this whole Session. This Departure of the Members, and absenting themselves from Parliament, became famous by the Name of the *Secession*.

On the 14th of *March* her Royal Highness the Princess of *Wales* was delivered of another Prince, who was named *Edward Augustus*, now Duke of *York*.

On the 14th of *June* his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to a great many publick and private Bills, and among the rest, to *An Act to enable his Majesty to settle an Annuity of 15,000*l.* on the Duke of Cumberland, and the Heirs of his Body, and also one other Annuity of 24,000*l.* on the Princesses Amelia, Caroline, and Louisa: An Act for the more effectually preventing of excessive and deceitful Gaming. An Act for prohibiting the Importation of Books reprinted abroad, and first composed or written and printed in Great-Britain: An Act for the better Regulation of Attorneys and Solicitors; and An Act for providing a Reward for Joanna Stephens, upon a proper Discovery to be made by her, for the Use of the Publick, of the Medicines prepared by her for the Cure of the Stone*. Then his Majesty made a most gracious Speech to both Houses, and prorogued the Parliament.

Before the End of the Session the Rumour of an approaching War with *Spain* began to revive, and several Measures were taken about this Time, which looked strongly that Way. The Land Forces were ordered to be considerably augmented. A great many Ships of War were put in Commission, and there was a very hot Press for Seamen to man them; for which Pur-

pose an Embargo was laid on all outward-bound Merchant-Ships. A Proclamation was published for encouraging Seamen and able-bodied Landmen to enter on board his Majesty's Ships; and several other Steps were taken that seemed to forebode a sudden Rupture. These Presages of a War were very much strengthened and increased, when on the 10th of *July* his Majesty in Council was pleased to order, That general Reprizals be granted against the Ships, Goods, and Subjects of the King of *Spain*, so that as well his Majesty's Fleet and Ships, as also all other Ships and Vessels, that shall be commissioned by Letters of Marque or general Reprizals, &c. shall and may lawfully seize all Ships, Vessels, and Goods belonging to the King of *Spain* or his Subjects, or others inhabiting within any the Territories of the King of *Spain*, and bring the same to Judgment in any of the Courts of Admiralty within his Majesty's Dominions, &c. And on the 17th of the same Month, *Edward Vernon*, Esq; who a little before had been made Vice-Admiral of the Blue, set out for *Portsmouth*, to sail with the first fair Wind, with the Men of War under his Command, for the *West Indies*.

One *Margaret Patten*, born in *Scotland*, died about this Time in *St. Margaret's Workhouse, Westminster*, in the 138th Year of her Age.

In *August* died the Marquis de *Montandre*, Field Marshal of *England*; Master of the Ordnance in *Ireland*, General of Foot, and Peer of *France*. He came over with King *William*, and was in all his Wars; as likewise in that of Queen *Anne*: Also *William Lord Craven*, and Lieutenant General *Gore*.

On the 5th of *September*, the Spanish Minister at this Court, and the Spanish Agent for the *Affiento* Con-

tract,
return
the B
about

A
with M
made
and hi
down i
of Peo
nington
other
wife a
the Co

Som
up this
Mayon
is to b
men
assemb
to retu
on M
who h
riff;
chuse
there
Years
Senior
Chair
chufin
But S
man
Mem
bury,
Conv
very n
antier
order
succe
Salter
two
Cour
Choi
acco
the Y
A
decla
Decl
jelly
on t

tract, both left this Kingdom, and returned Home: And Mr. Keene, the British Minister, left Madrid about the same Time.

A new Sect called *Methodists*, with Mr. *Whitfield* at their Head, made a great Noise this Year. He and his Associates preached up and down in the Fields to vast Multitudes of People, as in *Moorfields*, on *Kennington Common*, *Blackheath*, and other Places near *London*; as likewise at *Bristol*, and several Places in the Country.

Something extraordinary turned up this Year in the Election of Lord Mayor for the City of *London*. It is to be observed, that the Liverymen of *London*, in Common Hall assembled, have a Right annually to return to the Court of Aldermen, on *Michaelmas Day*, two Aldermen who have served the Office of Sheriff; of whom the said Court are to chuse one for Lord Mayor: That there had been a Custom of some Years standing of returning the two Senior Aldermen next below the Chair, and the Court of Aldermen chusing the Senior of those two. But Sir *George Champion*, the Alderman next the Chair, and then Member of Parliament for *Aylesbury*, having voted in Favour of the Convention, great Numbers of Liverymen resolved to resume their antient Right of a free Election, in order to set him aside. Which they succeeded in, and returned Sir *John Salter* and Sir *Robert Godschall*, the two next below the Chair, to the Court of Aldermen, who made Choice of the former, and he was accordingly declared Lord Mayor for the Year ensuing.

And now his Majesty resolved to declare War against *Spain*. The Declaration was signed by his Majesty on the 19th of *October*, and on the 23d it was proclaimed with

great Solemnity, amidst innumerable A. D. Crowds of People, at *St. James's 1739.* Palace Gate, *Charing Cross*, the End of *Chancery-Lane*, the End of *Wood street*, and lastly, at the *Royal Exchange*.

Soon after an Account came that Rear-Admiral *Haddock* had taken two rich *Caraccas* Ships, the Money and Goods on board one of which, called the *St. Joseph*, as mentioned in the Bill of Lading, were computed to be worth upwards of 100,000*l. Sterling*; besides Silver and other valuable Effects, not expressed in the Bill of Lading. The Ship was brought to *Spithead*, and the Money on board was brought up in two Waggon, and lodg'd in the Bank.

In *October* died his Grace the Duke of *Manchester*, Knight of the Bath, and Captain of the Yeomen of the *Guards*.

On *Thursday* the 15th of *November* the Parliament met, and his Majesty told them, that the present Posture of Affairs had obliged him to call them together at that Time sooner than had been usual of late Years, that he might have their immediate Advice and Assistance at that critical and important Conjunction.

On the 23d the Lords and Commons waited on his Majesty with the joint Resolution of both Houses, as follows:

Resolved by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament assembled, That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, as a dutiful Return to his gracious Desire of the Advice of his Parliament at this critical and important Conjunction; and as a farther Testimony of our firm Resolution vigorously to support his Majesty in the Prosecution of the War against *Spain*, humbly to beseech

A. D. his Majesty never to admit of any 1739. Treaty of Peace with that Crown, unless the Acknowledgment of our natural and undubitable Right to navigate in the *American Seas*, to and from any Part of his Majesty's Dominions, without being seized, searched, visited, or stopped, under any Pretence whatsoever, shall have been first obtained, as a Preliminary thereto.

His Majesty's Answer was as follows :

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I thank you for this dutiful Address, which is so agreeable to former Resolutions of both Houses of Parliament. Your unanimous and vigorous Support, in carrying on the War, will be the best Means of procuring safe and honourable Terms of Peace; and you may rely on my utmost Care and Endeavour to obtain effectual Security for the just Rights of Navigation and Commerce belonging to my Subjects.

The Pension Bill again passed the House of Commons, and was rejected by the Lords.

In November died General Sabine, Governor of Gibraltar; Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford; and Harry Earl of Stamford.

In December died Lieutenant General Nappier, Commander in Chief of the Forces in Ireland, under the Lord Viscount Shannon: And the Earls of Murray and Sirling, Scots Peers.

As intense a Frost as perhaps was ever known in these Parts began on Christmas-Day, and continued thro' January and the greatest Part of February, near eight Weeks. The Thames was froze so hard, that Multitudes of People walked over it, and a great many Booths were erected, and a Fair kept upon it.

Instructions were sent up from a great many Counties and Corporations to their respective Representa-

tives, earnestly recommending to them the promoting of a Bill for limiting the Number of Officers in the House of Commons, commonly called the *Place-Bill*. Accordingly on January 29, a Motion was made in the House of Commons for the bringing in of such a Bill, but it was rejected by a Majority of 16.

In December the following Persons of Note departed this Life, viz. Richard Lumley, Earl of Scarborough; the Earl of Dolerain; and Lieutenant General Evans.

On February 8, Madam Amelia Sophia Walmoden, commonly called Madam Valmonte, took the Oaths at the Bar of the House of Lords, in Order for her Naturalization Bill to pass that House. She was soon after created Countess of Yarmouth.

The 13th of March Captain Rentone arrived here Express, with Letters from Vice-Admiral Vernon, giving an Account of the glorious Action at Porto-Bello, on the 21st and 22d of November last; when the said Admiral, with no more than six Men of War, entered the Harbour, and made himself Master of the Town and Forts; after which he took on board his Ships from the several Fortresses, 40 Pieces of Brass Cannon, 10 Brass Field Pieces, four Brass Mortars, and 18 Brass Pattereroes; and rendered unserviceable above 80 Iron Cannon, by knocking off the Trunnions, and spiking them up: He also took on board all the Spaniards Shot and Ammunition, except 122 Barrels of Powder, which he expended in springing Mines, by which all the Fortifications of the Forts were blown up, and entirely demolished, and the Harbour left open and defenceless.

On the 18th an Address of Congratulation for this Success, was presented to his Majesty by both Houses of Parliament; to which his Ma-

jesty

Majesty returned a most gracious Answer.

The City of London also presented an Address to his Majesty on the same Occasion.

About this Time died *Alexander Hume* Earl of Marchmont, one of the 16 Peers for Scotland in the last Parliament; and *John* Lord King, Baron of Ockham.

On Tuesday April 29, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to an Act for prohibiting Commerce with Spain: An Act to prevent the excessive Increase of Horse Races: An Act for the Increase of Mariners and Seamen: An Act for confirming and enlarging the Powers granted by his Majesty to the Governors and Guardians of the Hospital for the Maintenance of exposed and deserted young Children; and to several others: After which his Majesty put an End to the Session with a most gracious Speech.

On the 30th his Grace the Duke of Argyll resigned all his Places at Court.

About this Time died Dr. *Francis Hare*, Lord Bishop of *Chichester*, and Dean of *St. Paul's*.

On the 8th of May in the Evening, were solemnized the Espousals of the Princess *Mary*, with the most serene Highness Prince *Frederick* of *Hesse Cassel*, his Royal Highness the Duke of *Cumberland* acting as Proxy. Her Marriage Portion provided by Act of Parliament was 40,000*l*. Her Royal Highness set out soon after for *Hesse-Cassel*.

On the 13th his Majesty having appointed Lords Justices, set out for *Hanover*.

On the 20th died, in the 52d Year of his Age, *Frederick William*, King of *Prussia*, Margrave of *Brandenburg*, Arch-Chamberlain and Elector of the Holy Roman Empire. He was succeeded by *Charles Frederick*,

his eldest Son, born January 24, A. D. 1712.

In this Month died Mr. *Ephraim Chambers*, F. R. S. Author of the famous Dictionary, entitled *Cyclopædia*, and was interred in the Cloysters in *Westminster Abbey*.

About this Time a Spanish Privateer, which had very much annoy'd our Merchant Ships in the Channel, &c. and had taken at least 22 of them, and carried them into *St. Sebastian's*, was taken by one of our Ships of War, and brought to *Portsmouth*.

Some Time before, a large Spanish Man of War was taken by three of ours, after a sharp and bloody Engagement.

The beginning of June a Camp was formed on *Hounslow-Heath*, which drew Multitudes of People from Town and Country to see it.

Sir *John Norris* went down to the Fleet at *Spithead*, and hoisted his Flag on board the *Victory*, and his Royal Highness the Duke soon after embarked on board the same. In their first Attempt to sail, the *Lyn* in a Storm run foul of the *Victory* and damaged it, so that they were forced to put back. They made several other Attempts to sail, but the Wind still coming contrary, they could not proceed.

In the mean Time we were under Apprehensions about the *Cadix* and *Ferrol* Squadrons, which being join'd, sail'd at last for the *West-Indies*. And what added more to our Concern was the *French Brest* and *Thoulon* Squadron sailing for that Part of the World soon after. But nothing came of it, and the *French* Squadron, after having been there some Time, returned Home the Beginning of the next Year, without doing any Thing.

We must now go a little back: About June the following Persons

A. D. of Note departed this Life, viz. 1740. *Henry de Grey*, Duke and Earl of *Kent*; *Thomas Onslow*, Lord *Onslow* and Baronet; and *Sir William Windham*, Baronet, Knight of the Shire for the County of *Somerset*, and a famous Speaker in the House of Commons.

The 29th of *June* an Account came of another glorious Action of Admiral *Vernon*, viz. his taking the Town of *Chagre*, and Castle of *San Lorenzo*. He found the Custom-House full of Goods for the Lading of the Galleons, which he shipp'd off, and then set Fire to the Custom-House and burnt it down, and blew up and demolished the Castle, &c.

There was a great Contest this Year between the Livery Men (who had again resolved to set aside *Sir George Champion*) and the Court of Aldermen about chusing a Lord Mayor. The Livery returned *Sir Robert Godschall* the Senior Alderman below the Chair (next after *Sir George Champion*) and Alderman *Heathcote*; but the Court of Aldermen returned *Mr. Heathcote* by a Majority of three; and he desiring to be excused, and being actually excused by a Court of Common-Council, a new Election came on, when *Sir Robert Godschall* and *Humphry Parsons*, Esq; who had served the Office of Lord-Mayor before, were returned by the Livery, and the Court of Aldermen again set aside *Sir Robert Godschall* by a Majority of one, and made Choice of *Mr. Alderman Parsons*, who was accordingly at the usual Time sworn in.

Sir Chaloner Ogle sailed with the Fleet and Transports towards the End of *October*, in order to join Vice-Admiral *Vernon*. He arrived at *St. Christophers* the latter End of *December*, where Lord *Cathcart*,

Commander in Chief of the Land Forces, died after some Days Illness, and the Command devolved upon Brigadier General *Wentworth*. They arrived at *Port-Royal*, and joined Admiral *Vernon*, in *January* following.

His Majesty arrived at *St. James's* from *Hanover*, on the 13th of *October*.

Her Serene Highness *Magdalen Augusta* of *Anbalt Zerbst*, Duchess Dowager of *Saxe-Gotha*, Mother to her Royal Highness the Princess of *Wales*, died some Time before.

A general Embargo was laid on all Shipping in the Ports of *Ireland*, as the only Expedient to prevent the Exportation of the Beef of that Country to foreign Parts.

George Bubb Doddington, Esq; resigned his Place of one of the Commissioners of the Treasury.

About this Time died *Pryce* Lord Viscount *Hereford*.

An Accident of the utmost Importance to the Affairs of *Europe* happened on the 9th of *October*, which was the Death of his Imperial Majesty; whereupon his eldest Daughter *Maria Theresa Walpurg* (married to the Duke of *Lorraine* and *Tuscany*) was proclaimed Queen of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, Princess or *Transilvania*, Archduchess of *Austria*, and universal Successor to all the Hereditary Dominions of the House of *Austria*, in Pursuance of the Pragmatick Sanction. But her Title to some of these Dominions was disputed by some of the Princes of the Empire, which produced a War in that Part of *Europe*, as will be seen presently.

On the 17th of the same Month the *Czarina* departed this Life, having by her Will named the young Prince *Ivan* or *John*, Son of Duke *Anthony Ulrick* of *Brunswick*, by the Princess

Princess was bu
cessor i
the L
gent;
and th
Prince
Mothe

The
and hi
with a

In M
Knigh
Exche
Probyn
Mr. B

of the
Abney
reque

In
Viscou

all his
neral

his M
Also

Water

sex, a

On
Mont

Princ
liver

was t
Caroli

On
arrive

tion o
pened

South

by wh

City v

menf

Merc

300,0

20,00

Le

Vice-

the S

arrive

October

of H

Princess Anne of Mecklenberg (who was but three Months old) her Successor in the Empire, and appointed the Duke of Courland to be Regent; but he was soon turned out, and the Regency conferred on the Princess Anne, the young Czar's Mother.

The Parliament met on Nov. 18, and his Majesty opened the Session with a most gracious Speech.

In Novemb. died Sir John Comyns, Knight, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer; whereupon Mr. Justice Probyn was made Lord Chief Baron, Mr. Baron Wright one of the Judges of the King's Bench, and Sir Thomas Abney one of the Barons of the Exchequer.

In December died Richard Boyle, Viscount Shannon, Field Marshal of all his Majesty's Forces, and General and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in Ireland: Also the Reverend Dr. Daniel Waterland, Archdeacon of Middlesex, a famous Polemical Divine.

On the 30th Day of the said Month, her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales was happily delivered of another Princess, who was soon after named Elizabeth Carolina.

On the 5th of January Advices arrived with the melancholy Relation of a dreadful Fire which happened at Charles Town, Capital of South-Carolina, on November 18 ult. by which the greatest Part of that City was reduced to Ashes, with immense Quantities of Goods and Merchandize, to the Damage of 300,000l. The Parliament granted 20,000l. for the Relief of the Sufferers.

Letters on the 12th arrived from Vice-Admiral Vernon, advising that the Store Ships from England were arrived at Jamaica; and that, on October 3, he had sailed off the Coast of Hispaniola on a Cruize, having

been joined, on the 19th of the same A. D. Month, by eight Sail of Transports, 1741. convoyed by the *Wolf Sloop*, with the Land Forces from America.

On the 18th a most unnatural Murder was committed by Capt. Samuel Goodere, Commander of his Majesty's Ship the *Ruby*, then lying in Bristol Road, upon the Body of his Brother, Sir John Dinely Goodere, Bart. whom he caused to be seized by Force in the Streets of Bristol, in open Day, carried on board his Ship and there murdered by two Russians, who, with the Captain, were soon apprehended, tried, condemned, and executed on the 15th of April following.

February 13, the famous Motion was made, in the House of Lords, to address his Majesty to remove Sir Robert Walpole from his Presence and Councils for ever; but was carried in the Negative by a Majority of 49. The same Motion in the House of Commons passed also in the Negative by a Majority of 84.

March 10, the Foundation Stone of a new Exchange at Bristol was laid by Henry Coombe, Esq; the then Mayor. On the 14th a Proclamation was issued offering a Reward of 5l. to every able Seaman that should voluntarily enter into his Majesty's Service. On the 20th, at a Chapter of the Order of the Garter, held at St. James's, the Prince of Hesse, the Dukes of Marlborough, Kingston, St. Alban's, and Portland, were elected Knights Companions. General Diemar was Proxy for the Prince. The other four were installed at Windsor April 21 following. On the 21st upon the Decease of Humphry Parsons, Esq; Lord Mayor of London, much Altercation ensued in the Court of Aldermen, but at length Daniel Lambert, Esq; was chosen in his room, and on the 26th sworn into that high

A. D. Office before the Constable of the 1741. Tower. On the 30th a bloody Battle was fought between the *Austrian* and *Prussian* Armies, at *Mollwitz*, near *Neiss*, in *Silesia*. The *Prussians* kept the Field of Battle, but could not boast of a complete Victory.

In the Beginning of *April* the two *French* Squadrons lately sent to the *West-Indies*, returned to *France*, having performed nothing remarkable. They lost a great Number of Men by Sickness, and one of their 74 Gun Ships, and all her Crew, save 13, off *Cape Finisterre*.

April 8, His Majesty came to the House of Peers and passed such Bills as were ready: Afterwards, in a Speech to both Houses, he informed them, that the Queen of *Hungary* had made a Requisition of the 12,000 Men stipulated by Treaty; and that he had thereupon demanded 6000 *Danes* and the like Number of *Hessians* to be in Readiness to march to her Assistance: That, therefore, as further Expences might be necessarily incurred after the Rising of Parliament, he recommended it to the Commons, to grant him such a Supply as might become requisite. In Return to this Speech both Houses presented most loyal Addresses, wherein they assured his Majesty, that if any of his Dominions, tho' not belonging to the Crown of *Great-Britain*, should be attacked or insulted in Resentment of his Majesty's Measures, they would exert themselves to the utmost in their Protection. They granted 300,000*l.* for the Support of the Queen of *Hungary*, and proper Sums to defray the Expence of the *Danes* and *Hessians*. On the 25th his Majesty gave his Assent to the Bills for granting a Million out of the Sinking Fund; for the Encouragement and Increase of Seamen;

for opening a Trade with *Persia* through *Russia*; for surveying the chief Ports and Head-Lands of the *British* Dominions; and to several other less remarkable Bills: After which his Majesty closed the Session with a most gracious Speech, and the Parliament was then prorogued to *March* 12. But on the 28th the Parliament was dissolved by Proclamation, and Writs ordered to be issued for the Election of a new one, returnable *June* 25.

May 2, at a Chapter of the Order of the Garter, held at St. *James's*, the Duke of *Saxe-Gotha* was elected a Knight Companion of that noble Order. On the 6th his Majesty having appointed Lords Justices, set out for *Hanover*, where he arrived on the 12th. At the *Westminster* Election, on the 8th, a Party of Soldiers was sent for, and the Poll Books shut up, under Pretence of a Riot, when the High Bailiff returned Lord *Sunderland* and Sir *Charles Wager*, on the Court Interest, against Admiral *Vernon* and Mr. *Edwin*, who were backed by the Country Party, as they were then called. This calling in the military Power was presented by the *Middlesex* Grand Jury as a Violation of and Insult on the publick Liberty.

On the 13th the Right Hon. *Daniel Lambert*, Esq; Lord-Mayor, Sir *John Barnard*, Sir *Robert Goddall*, and *George Heathcote*, Esq; who stood upon what was now called the Country Interest, were declared duly elected Members in the ensuing Parliament for the City of *London*, after a considerable Struggle. Some Days afterward Instructions were delivered to them by their Constituents.

On the 17th an Account arrived from Vice-Admiral *Vernon* and Brigadier General *Wentworth*, dated

April 1,

April 1, that from March 9 to 31, they had made themselves Masters of *Boca-Chica*, *Castillo Grande*, with all the Forts and fascine Batteries which defended the Harbour of *Carthagena*, and were now preparing to besiege that City. These Advices caused universal Joy amongst all Ranks of People, and the next Day there were Illuminations and Bonfires throughout the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* and their Environs, and the rejoicing spread into all Parts of the united Kingdom and *Ireland*. But on the 19th of June Accounts arrived which greatly abated the Satisfaction of the Publick; importing that an Attack had been made, on the 9th of April, upon *Fort St. Lazarus*, which proved unsuccessful, and, a great Mortality happening also amongst the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, the Siege of *Carthagena* was raised and the Troops re-embarked, April 16, without any Loss; however, all the Castles and Forts that guarded the Harbour were demolished; six Spanish Ships of War, as many Gallies, and all the other Ships in the Harbour, were burnt or destroyed, and many hundred Guns were carried away or rendered useless: So that the Damage done to the Enemy from this Expedition was very great. In the several Attacks of the Forts, &c. several gallant Officers fell, particularly the gallant Lord *Aubrey Beauclerc*; the Colonels *Douglas*, *Grant*, and *Watson*; Lieutenant-Colonels *Thompson* and *Sandford*, and Mr. *Moor* the principal Engineer. Upwards of 1500 private Men were killed and died of Sickness. This Miscarriage, as usual, occasioned many Altercations and much Dispute, as to the Causes of it, the Sea and Land Officers endeavouring to shift the Blame from one to the other; but be it as it

might, Mr. *Vernon* was allowed, on A. D. all Hands, to have acted with the 1741. greatest Conduct and Bravery.

June 27, a formidable Squadron, under the Command of Admiral Sir *John Norris*, sailed from *St. Helen's*. This Fleet, after cruising some Time upon the Coast of Spain, returned to *Spithead* August 22.

On the 17th of July the Swedes declared War against *Russia*, and on the 20th the Elector of *Bavaria* surprised and took Possession of the City and Castle of *Passaw*, which was a Proof of his Design of declaring against the Queen of *Hungary*.

At the Close of the Month Accounts arrived from *Batavia*, that the Dutch having discovered a Plot of the Chinese and Natives to seize that City and Island, and to massacre all the Dutch, they, in October 1740, prevented them by massacring all the Men of the Chinese and Natives within the City, after having repulsed a numerous Body that attacked the City without.

At the Beginning of August the French entered Germany with two Armies, one of 40,000 Men, under the Marshals *Broglie* and *Belleisle*, as Auxiliaries to the Elector of *Bavaria*, against the Queen of *Hungary*, and the other of more than 30,000 Men commanded by Marshal *Maillebois*; which, after joining a Body of Palatine Troops and another of the Troops of *Cologne*, marched into *Westphalia* and took post upon the Frontiers of *Hanover*, which, on the 16th of September, produced a Neutrality, between his Britannick and his most Christian Majesty, for that Electorate.

August 23, a large Detachment of the Swedish Army was defeated by the Russians near *Wilmansstrand*, and the same Evening they took that Fortress by Assault.

A. D. On the 30th the *French* and *Bavarians* made themselves Masters of *Lintz*, the Capital of *Upper Austria*, and soon approached the Neighbourhood of *Vienna*.

A great Hurricane extended itself all over *England* on the 8th of *September*, which had very fatal Consequences; throwing down Houses, Chimneys, and Steeples of Churches, and tearing up Trees by the Roots. A great Number of Ships &c. were also lost on the Coasts.

On the 28th the *French Toulon Squadron* sailed to the Coast of *Spain*: They were followed on the 13th of *October* by Sir *John Norris*, with a potent Squadron, from *Spithead*, which, however, returned on the 6th of the next Month to its old Station, without having made any Attempt against the Enemy.

October 19, his Majesty landed at *Aldborough* in *Suffolk*, on his Return from his Electoral Dominions, and the next Day arrived, in Health, at his Palace at *St. James's*.

About this Time his Majesty was pleased to grant, that the Mayor, Recorder, and all the Aldermen of *London*, for the Time being, and every of them, be for ever hereafter, a Justice and Justices of the Peace of his Majesty, his Heirs, &c. &c. within the said City and Liberties thereof; and that the Mayor, Recorder, and all the Aldermen above the Chair, shall be of the Quorum.

Sir *Robert Goddshall*, Knight and Alderman, after having been several Times set aside by the Court of Aldermen, was chosen Lord Mayor for the ensuing Year; by which Election the Feuds that had so long agitated the Citizens subsided.

On the 23d of *October*, a Fleet of *Spanish* Transports, from *Barcelona*, landed 15000 Men in *Italy*, without the least Interruption.

On the 24th, the King of *Poland*, as Elector of *Saxony*, began Hostilities against the Queen of *Hungary*, by marching a Body of Troops into *Bohemia*.

Advice came that Admiral *Vernon* and General *Wentworth* sailed *July* 1, from *Jamaica*, and on the 18th of that Month anchored in a capacious natural Harbour on the South Side of the Island of *Cuba*. They gave it the Name of *Cumberland Harbour*, landed there, and encamped their Troops, and were making Preparations to penetrate further into the Island.

On *November* 4, a Letter arrived, by Way of *Lisbon*, from Capt. *Legge*, of the *Severn*, dated *Rio Janeiro*, *July* 4, with an Account that Commodore *Anson's* Squadron, sent upon an Expedition to the *South Seas*, had met with very great Storms of Wind, after passing the Streights of *Le Maire*, *March* 30; by which his own Ship and the *Pearl*, two of that Squadron, lost sight of the Commodore, and were forced to return, and, *June* 6, got with great Difficulty into the *Rio Janeiro*. The *Spanish* Squadron, of five Ships, under *Pizarro*, had also been in great Distress in doubling *Cape Horn*, by which two of their Ships were lost, and the Remainder were obliged to return to *Rio de la Plata*.

On the 5th, after lying two Days in sight of Admiral *Haddock's* Squadron, the *French Fleet* passed the Streights of *Gibraltar*.

On the 11th, the City of *Prague*, Capital of *Bohemia*, was taken by Storm by the *French, Saxon, and Bavarian* Army, under the Elector, who had turn'd off from *Vienna* to make himself Master of that Kingdom.

On the 24th, the young Emperor of *Russia*, *Ivanor John*, was deposed, his Father, Mother, and all their chief Ministers seized, and the Princess *Elizabeth*,

Elizabeth
Great, v
the *Russ*
quence
of *Arm*
Swedes.

On *M*
was ob
Proclam

About
teers a
from th
ever, c
chant *S*

Decem
met at
Right
for their
Majesty
most g
Throne
impend
Europe
the *Ho*
conclu
them *U*
patch:
dresses
tho' th
so unan

Decem
failed
tioned
few *D*
laga

Order
len S
their
word
take
tection
left t
Mahon

Th
severa
clared
mons
Court
The
Quilo

Elizabeth, Daughter of *Peter* the Great, was declared Empress of all the *Russias*; one immediate Consequence of which was, a Suspension of Arms between the *Russians* and *Swedes*.

On *November 25*, a solemn Fast was observed, pursuant to Royal Proclamation.

About this Time several Privateers and rich Prizes were taken from the Enemy, who still, however, continued to take our Merchant Ships in great Numbers.

December 1, the new Parliament met at *Westminster*, and chose the Right Hon. *Arthur Onslow*, Esq; for their Speaker. On the 4th his Majesty opened the Session with a most gracious Speech from the Throne, wherein he represented the impending Dangers which threatened *Europe*, the Confederacy to subvert the House of *Austria*, &c. &c. and concluded, by recommending to them Unanimity, Vigour, and Dispatch: Both Houses presented Addresses in Return to the Speech, tho' that of the Commons was not so unanimously carried as the Lords.

December 2, Admiral *Haddock* sailed in pursuit of the before-mentioned *Spanish* Squadron, and in a few Days got sight of them off *Malaga*. He bore down upon them in Order of Battle, but the *French* *Toulon* Squadron being within sight, their Admiral sent Mr. *Haddock* word that he had Orders and would take the *Spaniards* under his Protection. Hereupon Mr. *Haddock* left them and returned to *Port-Mahon*.

The *Westminster* Election, after several Days Discussion, was declared void by the House of Commons; 220 to 216: So that the Court lost the Question by only four. The High Bailiff was ordered into Custody, the three Justices of the

Peace, who called in the Soldiers, *A. D.* were reprimanded, and a Writ was ordered for a new Election, and on the 31st Viscount *Percival* and *Charles Edwin*, Esq; were chosen on the Country Interest.

On *December 14*, the Princess of *Hesse* was safely brought-to-bed of a Prince.

On the 16th, Dr. *Lee*, set up by the Country Party, in the House of Commons, was chosen Chairman of the Committee of Privileges and Elections, by a Majority of four, against *Giles Earle*, Esq; set up by the Court.

The Duke of *Roxburgh*, Knight of the Garter, and a Privy Counsellor; *Humphry Parsons*, Esq; Lord Mayor of *London*; Alderman *Barber*; Vice-Admiral *Charles Stewart*; Alderman *Lequesne*; Lord *Berkeley* of *Stratton*; *James* Earl of *Waldegrave*; General *Whetham*; *Edward* Earl of *Oxford*; that excellent Prelate Dr. *Synges*, Archbishop of *Tuam* in *Ireland*; and the Right Hon. *John Verney*, Esq, Master of the *Rolls*; deceased in the Course of this Year.

The Bishop of *Oxford* waited on the Prince of *Wales*, with a Message importing, that if his Royal Highness would write a Letter of Condescension to the King, his Majesty would receive him and his Friends graciously, who should all, in due Time, be provided for. That 50,000*l. per Annum* should be immediately added to his present Income, and his Debts be paid with all convenient Speed. The Prince declined a Compliance with this Message, as looking upon it to be a Message from the Minister; and that he would not come to Court while Sir *Robert Walpole* (the Cause of all the national Grievances) presided in his Majesty's Councils.

The great Canal of *Newry* in *Ireland* was finished, by which a good

A. D. Water Carriage was made from *Co-1742. Ieraine* on the *North Coast*, to *Carlingford*, upon the *East Coast* of that Kingdom.

On *January 13*, the Elector of *Bavaria* was chosen, at *Frankfort*, Emperor of *Germany*.

On the 25th, a Petition of a great Number of eminent Merchants and Traders of *London*, in Behalf of themselves and the Trade of these Kingdoms, was presented to the House of Commons; likewise Petitions from *Bristol*, *Liverpool*, *Glasgow*, &c. &c. were presented; complaining of the Conduct of the Lords of the Admiralty, in neglecting our Trade, exposing our Merchant Ships to Capture, not appointing proper Cruizers, Convoys, &c. A Petition to the same Effect was also presented by the Sheriffs, from the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of *London*, in Common-Council assembled. These Petitions were referred to a Committee of the whole House, and the Petitioners to be heard by themselves or Council. The House passed, upon Enquiry into this Affair, a severe Censure upon the Conduct of the Lords of the Admiralty; ordered in a Bill for better protecting and securing our Trade and Navigation in Times of War, and their Censure on the Lords of the Admiralty to be laid before the King. Nothing more was done in Pursuance of this Enquiry; and the Bill ordered was rejected by the other House.

On the 21st, the Place Bill passed the Commons, but, as usual, was rejected by the Lords.

On the 28th, Count *Zinzendorf*, Prime Minister and Great Chancellor to her *Hungarian* Majesty, departed this Life.

In the Beginning of *February*, the *Austrians* subdued *Munich*, Capital of *Bavaria*.

February 2, the disputed Election for the Borough of *Chippenham* was carried against the Court, in the House of Commons, by a Majority of 16; which, joined to the other late Disappointments the Ministry had met with, determined Sir *Robert Walpole* to retire from the House.

February 3, his Majesty came to the House, and signed the Malt Bill; and then, at his Majesty's Desire, both Houses adjourned to *Thursday February 13*.

On the 9th, Sir *Robert Walpole* was created Earl of *Orford*, Viscount *Walpole*, and Baron *Houghton* in *Norfolk*, and it was ordered that his natural Daughter should have Precedence as the Daughter of an Earl. On the 11th he resigned all his Employments, and Lord *Carteret* was made a principal Secretary of State in his room; as was *Samuel Sandys*, Esq; Chancellor and under Treasurer of the Exchequer, and one of the Commissioners of the Treasury. They accepted these great Polls without the Privy of the Prince of *Wales*, or any of the Leaders in the Opposition, except Mr. *Pulteney*, who was soon after created Earl of *Bath*, which made a total Breach in the Opposition, and prevented every good Effect expected by the Publick: And both the Place and Pension Bill, notwithstanding a Repetition of Instructions from *London*, *Westminster*, &c. were rejected by the Lords, after they had passed the Commons; and the Motion for the Repeal of the septennial Act was even rejected by the Commons. However, one happy Effect in this Change of the Ministry, was, a Reconciliation between his Majesty and the Prince of *Wales*, who, on the 17th, waited upon his Majesty at *St. James's*, and was received in a most gracious and affectionate

Manner.

Manner. On which Occasion there was a very splendid Appearance at Court, and in the Evening there were Illuminations and other public Demonstrations of Joy; and a Guard was immediately ordered to attend his Royal Highness at *Carlton-House*. The Day after above 250 of the Nobility and Gentry, who had not been lately at *St. James's*, waited upon his Majesty.

On the 20th, a Comet made its Appearance, and was visible the rest of the Month, and Part of the next.

On *March* 16th, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Mutiny Act, and to the Act for granting him a Sum of Money out of the Sinking Fund.

On the 18th, the Bank came to a Resolution to lend the Government 1,600,000*l.* without Interest, for a Prolongation of their Charter, for 21 Years, from *August* 1743.

On the 23d a Motion was made in the House of Commons, "That a Committee be appointed to enquire into the Conduct of *Robert Earl of Orford*, during the last Ten Years of his being first Commissioner of the Treasury, and Chancellor and under Treasurer of his Majesty's Exchequer;" which Motion was, upon a Division, agreed to by 252 to 245, after which it was agreed that it should be a select and secret Committee, that it should consist of 21, and that they should be chosen by Ballot; whereupon the following were chosen, viz. Sir *John St. Aubin*, Bart. *Samuel Sandys*, Esq; Sir *John Rushout*, Bart. *George Compton*, Esq; Lord *Granard*, Sir *John Strange*, Knt. *Thomas Prowse*, *Edmund Waller*, Esqrs. Lord *Quarendon*; *William Noel*, Esquire; Sir *John Barnard*; Lord *Limerick*; *Edward Hooper*, Esq; Lord *Cornbury*, *Nicholas Fazakerley*, *Henry Furnese*,

William Bowles, *William Pitt A.D.* *Cholmley Turner*, Esqrs. Sir *Henry Liddel*, Bart. *John Talbot*, Esq; The House ordered that five should be a *Quorum*; that they should have a Power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records, and to examine in a most solemn Manner. Upon a Report from this secret Committee, on the 13th of *May*, a Bill was ordered, and soon after brought in and passed by the House, for indemnifying such Persons as should, upon Examination, make Discoveries concerning any Matters relative to the Conduct of *Robert Earl of Orford*; but the Bill on the 25th was rejected by the Lords; and, in short, the whole Affair had no salutary Effects, notwithstanding, from the Report of the Committee, such barefaced Instances of Corruption and wanton Dissipation, of the public Treasure appeared as it is to be hoped no future Minister will dare to encourage or promote.

On the 3d of *April*, the Sum of 500,000*l.* was granted by Parliament for the Assistance of the Queen of *Hungary*, agreeable to a Message from his Majesty of *April* 1.

The same Day the *Earl of Stair*, being appointed Field-Marshal and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces designed for *Flanders*, and Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General, embarked for *Holland*.

On the 10th, Advice came that *Commodore Anson*, who was supposed to have been lost, was in the *South-Sea* with two Ships of War.

On the 15th, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Land-Tax Bill, &c. &c.

On the 16th, 16,000 *British* Troops, ordered for *Flanders*, began to embark. And the same Day Vice-Admiral *Matthews*, who had been

A. D. been restored to his Rank in the 1742. Navy, and appointed Commander in chief of the Fleet in the *Mediterranean*, sailed from *Portsmouth* with seven Ships of the Line.

On May the 6th, the famous battle of *Czafnaw* was fought between the *Prussian* Army commanded by the King, and that of the *Austrians* by Prince *Charles of Lorrain*. The *Prussians* kept the Field of Battle, but the Numbers killed and wounded on each Side were nearly equal. It was succeeded by a Treaty of Peace, concluded between the contending Parties May 31, which soon brought on a Treaty between the *Austrians* and *Saxons*.

On May 29, the Dutchy of *Modena*, with its Capital, was surrendered to the *Austrian* and *Sardinian* Army, commanded by the King of *Sardinia* in Person.

In this Month the greatest Part of the Town of *Stoney-Stratford* was consumed by Fire.

On the 16th of *June* his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Bank Contract Bill; the Bill for granting 800,000*l.* to be raised by Annuities; the Bill for excluding certain Officers from being Members of the House of Commons, &c.

On *July* 15, his Majesty passed the Acts ready for the Royal Assent, the principal of which was that for laying a Duty upon *French* Cambricks, &c. after which he put an End to the Session with a gracious Speech from the Throne, in which he observed what a happy Change had been wrought in the *Queen of Hungary's* Affairs, chiefly through the Interposition of this Nation, &c.

On the 27th, Prince *Charles of Lorrain*, at the Head of the *Austrian* Army, sat down before *Prague*; under the Cannon of which City the *French* and *Bavarian* Armies, hav-

ing met with various Discomfitures and Losses in several bloody Skirmishes, had retreated. They had even offered to surrender on honourable Terms, but were refused unless they became Prisoners of War.

In this Month Advice arrived from *Porto-Bello*, that they had there Accounts from *Panama*, that Commodore *Anson* had not only gained his Passage round *Cape Horn*, but, having remained four or five Months at the Isle of *Juan Fernandez*, to recruit his Men and refit his Ships, he had since plundered *Payta*, and taken several Ships between *Lima* and *Panama*, and afterwards sailed to the Island of *Plata* refit.

On *August* 17, a Pardon passed the Great Seal to Robert Knight, Esq; Cashier of the *South-Sea* Company in the fatal Year 1720.

On the 18th, Lord *Stair* presented a Memorial to the States-General, pathetically exhorting them to concur with his Majesty in making a Diversion in Favour of the *Queen of Hungary*, and, for that End, to send a Part of their Troops to join the *British* Forces in *Flanders*. This Memorial, however, met with no Success: But his Lordship executed another Object of his Commission, by concluding a defensive Alliance for his Majesty's *German* Dominions, with their High Mightinesses, and arrived at *St. James's* with it on the 28th.

At the Close of this Month Don *Philip*, having passed thro' *France* at the Head of a *Spanish* Army, made himself Master of *Chambray*, and the greatest Part of the Dutchy of *Savoy*.

Advice arrived on *September* 2, that on the 8th ult. Commodore *Martin*, with five Ships of War, four Bomb Vessels and four Traders, had

had appeared before the City of Naples, which induced the King to withdraw his Troops from the Spanish Army, and to give them no farther Assistance, agreeable to the Commodore's Demand.

On the 4th, the Swedes having abandoned Finland, the Russians took Possession of that Province, and of all the Swedish Magazines.

On the 14th, Accounts arrived that the Spaniards, from the Havana and St. Augustine, with a large Fleet and a considerable Body of Troops, had, in the Month of June past, invaded the Colony of Georgia; and, after a brave Opposition from General Oglethorpe's Guard Vessels, landed above 5000 Men at St. Simon's; but the General having retired to Frederica, about six Miles within Land, acted with so much Prudence, and opposed their Progress with such Bravery, though the whole he could muster was not more than 600 Men, that after defeating several of their advanced Parties, the Enemy embarked in great Confusion, and with the utmost Precipitation, leaving, however, the Town and Fort of St. Simon's a Heap of Rubbish. The Spaniards lost a great Number of Men in this Expedition.

On September 15, Captain Middleton, who had been sent in the Furmace Bomb to Hudson's Bay, upon the Discovery of a North-West Passage into the South-Sea, returned without succeeding in his Attempt.

On the 16th the first Stone of the Foundling Hospital was laid, in Lamb's Conduit Fields.

Marshal Maillebois having marched to the Relief of Prague from Westphalia, it gave an Opportunity to a Body of 16,000 Hanoverians and 6000 Hessians, in British Pay, to join the Army in Flanders.

Two of our Men of War, with

some hundred Land Forces from A. D. Jamaica, about the Close of September, took Possession of the desert Island of Ruatan, in the Bay of Honduras, and began to erect a Fort there.

Advice arrived that on July 19, great Part of the City of Smyrna was unhappily destroyed by Fire.

October 17, the Duke of Holstein was duly declared Great Prince of Russia, and Successor to that Empire.

November 10, a solemn Fast was observed, agreeable to Royal Proclamation.

November 16, the Parliament met at Westminster; and his Majesty opened the Session with a gracious Speech from the Throne; in Answer to which both Houses presented proper Addresses.

By the Fall of the Church of Fearn in Ross-shire in Scotland, some Time before, thirty-eight Persons were killed, and great Numbers maimed and wounded.

December 6, Marshal Belleisle, with the French Army, which had been so long cooped up in the City of Prague, made his Escape from thence, and after numberless Dangers, Fatigues, and Losses, join'd the French Army in Bavaria.

December 21, His Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Land and Malt Tax Bills, and afterwards made a Speech to the two Houses.

Deceased in the Year 1742, the Dukes of Ancafter and Montrose; Viscount St. John of Battersea, Father of Lord Bolingbroke; Lords Griffin, Petre, and Maynard; Sir Stafford Fairborne, then the oldest Admiral in the Service; Sir Robert Gedscball, Knight, Lord Mayor, and George Heathcote, Esq; was chosen in his room for the Remainder of the Year; Dr. Edmund Halley, the Astronomer Royal; Dr. Dover, a celeb a d

A. D. Physician; *Nicholas Amburst*, reputed Author of the *Craftsman*; *William Somerville*, Author of the *Chafe*, a well-known Poem; and *Dr. Boulter*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, and Primate of *Ireland*.

On *January* the 3d, the brave Admiral *Vernon* arrived at the Island of *Lundy*, in *Bristol Channel*, in the *Boyne*, from *Jamaica*. He landed at *Bristol* on the 6th, and came to *London* on the 13th, being received every where with great Acclamations and Rejoicings: The same Day 30 Chests of Treasure arrived in *London*, brought Home in the *Boyne*, each Chest containing 10,000 Pieces of Eight. On the 20th the Freedom of *London* was presented to the Admiral in a Gold Box.

January 5, General *Wentworth* arrived in the *Defiance*, at *Portsmouth*, and on the 10th at *London*.

About the Middle of the Month, the *British*, *Hanoverian*, and *Hessian* Troops marched from *Flanders* for *Germany*.

On the 18th, Cardinal *Fleury*, Prime Minister of *France*, died at his Seat at *Offy*, in the 89th Year of his Age. The whole of his Estate did not amount to above 9000*l.* Sterling!

On the 19th, the Parliament granted his Majesty 500,000*l.* to enable his Majesty to make good his Engagements, &c. for the Support of the House of *Austria*, which Grant was strenuously opposed, but at length carried by a Majority of 89.

On the 22d, the States of *Holland* came to a Resolution to assist the Queen of *Hungary* with 20,000 Men; but the States-General did not agree thereto till *May* 6 following, and, by many affected Delays, they did not join the Army

upon the *Maine* till the Middle of *September*.

On the 28th, the Battle of *Campor Santo* was fought between the *Austrian* and *Piedmontese* Army, under Count *Traun*, and that of *Spain*, under Count *Gages*: Both Sides claimed the Victory; but the *Spaniards* were obliged to retire with the Loss of 4000 Men.

On *March* 9, the Elector of *Mentz*, Chancellor of the Empire, died, and Count *Ostein*, supported by the *Austrian* Party, was elected in his stead.

On the 22d his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Act for licensing the Retail of Spirituous Liquors, which had been much opposed in its Progress through both Houses, particularly by the Bench of Bishops in the Upper House; to an Act for raising 1,800,000*l.* by Annuities and a Lottery; an Act for the Relief of Insolvent Debtors; the Mutiny Act, &c. &c.

On the 31st, *M. Campillo*, Prime Minister to the King of *Spain*, departed this Life. The Marquis de *Ensenada* succeeded him.

At the Beginning of *April*, the Remains of the Regiments which went on the late Expedition to *Carthagera*, returned from the *West-Indies*. General *Blakeny's* Regiment, which went out 800 strong, landed only eight: The rest were also miserably reduced by that Service and the Diseases of the Climate.

April 21, his Majesty passed the Bill for granting a Million out of the Sinking Fund, for the Service of the Year ensuing, and several other Bills; and then put an End to the Session by a gracious Speech from the Throne, wherein he acquainted them, that he had given Orders to his Army to pass the *Rhine*, as Auxiliaries to the Queen

of Hungary, &c. On the 25th, his Majesty nominated Lords Justices; on the 27th set out from St. James's, and on the 6th of May arrived at Hanover.

On the 28th of April, the Bavarian Army was defeated at Braunau, by the Austrian Army commanded by Prince Charles of Lorraine, and General Minuzzi made Prisoner; after which the Austrians recovered Possession of Munich, and almost all Bavaria.

For the greatest Part of April the Weather was unusually cold, and a Disorder, beginning with a Cold, became epidemical, so that scarce a Person escaped it: The Bills of Mortality were, thereby, in one Week, 1013; in the second 1448; and in the 3d, when it began to abate, 1026.

On the 14th of May, a Regiment of Scotch Highlanders, just arrived from Scotland, were reviewed on Finchley Common by General Wade, being designed for Flanders; but on a Rumour of their being to be sent to the West-Indies, 150 of them in a Body deserted on the 17th, marching Northward. They were surrounded in Lady Wood, near Northampton, by some Squadrons of Horse; obliged to surrender, and conducted as Prisoners to the Tower. Three of them were condemned and shot, and the rest pardoned, who were sent to recruit the Regiments in Jamaica and Georgia.

May 23, Advice arrived that Commodore Knowles, with the Squadron under his Command, had, on February 19, attacked La Guira, a Spanish Town in America; but as he could not get nearer than within a Mile of the Forts, and several of his Ships were damaged in the Attack, he was at last obliged to retire. Capt. Lushington, of the *Burford*, lost his Life in this Action.

May 30, Letters were received A. D. 1743. at the Admiralty-Office from Commodore Anson, giving an Account of his Arrival in the River of Canton in China, on November 11th ult.

June 5, the Preliminaries of Peace between Sweden and Russia were signed at Abo.

The Emperor being deserted by the French Army which had Orders to march towards the Rhine, by which his Dominions were entirely exposed to the Austrian Army, his General, Seckendorf, informed Prince Charles of Lorraine that he had his Master's Commands not to act offensively against the Queen of Hungary. In consequence, a Treaty of Peace was concluded between them, and signed the 15th of July.

June 16, was fought the memorable Battle of Dettingen, between the Allied Army commanded by his Britannick Majesty, and the French Army under M. Noailles. That General thought he might take the Allied Army at a great Advantage in their March from Aschaffenberg to Hanau, wherefore he crossed the Main and attacked them in Front, whilst the French numerous Artillery galled them in Flank, which were planted on the other Side of the River: But by the Bravery of the Troops and the Conduct of the Generals, the Allied Army repulsed the French, attacked them in their Turn, and obliged them to repass the Main with the utmost Precipitation: The Allies, notwithstanding, being destitute of Provisions, were obliged to continue their March to Hanau that Night, and to leave their Wounded to the Care of the Enemy, which occasioned the latter to boast of a Victory, though all the World was soon convinced to the contrary. In this Battle the Allies lost between 2 and 3000 Men, and the French above

A. D. above 7000. The Duke of Cumberland was wounded, and Lieutenant General Clayton killed; and the French had a great Number of General Officers of Birth and Rank amongst their Slain.

July 9, arrived an Account that Capt. Tucker, of the *Forvey*, had taken the *St. Joseph el Desiderio*, a Spanish Register Ship, worth 100,000*l. Sterling*, in his Return from *Ruatan* to *Jamaica*.

On the 17th was a General Thanksgiving, on Occasion of the Victory at *Dettingen*.

July 27, Advice arrived that several Spanish Vessels, laden with Ammunition, &c. having taken Shelter in the Port of *Genoa*, Admiral Matthews sailed, on July 1, thither, and obliged the *Genoese* to agree that the Cargoes of those Vessels should be lodged in the Castle of *Bonifacio*, in *Corfica*, to remain there till the Conclusion of the War.

On the 14th of *August*, a most dreadful Fire happened at *Crediton*, near *Exeter*, by which above 400 Houses were reduced to Ashes.

At the Close of this Month Prince Charles of *Lorraine*, who had arrived upon the *Rhine* with the *Austrian Army*, was disappointed in his Attempts to cross that River at two Places above *Brisack*.

On the 2d Day of *September*, a Treaty between the Crowns of *Great Britain*, *Hungary*, and *Sardinia*, was concluded at *Worms*; in which *Great-Britain* engaged to the latter an annual Subsidy of 200,000*l. Sterling*, during the War. *Trinal*, then in the Possession of the *Genoese*, was to be given to the King of *Sardinia*; but no Part of the Money to be paid to the *Genoese* in lieu thereof, was to be paid either by the Queen of *Hungary* or King of *Sardinia*.

September 19, the Earl of *Stair* resigned his Commission of General of the Allied Army under his Majesty, and likewise his Commission as Ambassador to the *States-General*, of whom, *October* 20, he took leave by a Memorial.

On the 27th, the Spanish Army of Don Philip, joined by a Body of Auxiliary French, were defeated in an Attempt to penetrate into *Piedmont*, near *Chateau Dauphine*, by the *Sardinian Troops*, commanded by their King in Person.

October 8, the *Austrian Army* marched from the *Rhine* into *Bavaria*, and the Allied Army into *Flanders*, to take up their respective Winter Quarters.

On the 19th, her Royal Highness the Princess *Louisa* set out from *St. James's* for *Hanover*, and arrived there on the 29th; next Day she was, by Proxy, married to the Prince Royal of *Denmark*, who soon after received her at *Altena*.

November 14, the Princess of *Wales* was delivered of a Prince, who was baptized by the Name of *William Henry*.

On the 15th, his Majesty, with his Royal Highness the Duke of *Cumberland*, arrived from *Hanover*, at *St. James's*.

On the 25th of *November*, the great Cause between *James Annesley*, Esq; and the Earl of *Anglesea*, was decided in the Court of *Exchequer* in *Ireland*, in Favour of the former. This young Gentleman was hereby proved to be the Son of the late Lord *Altham*, and to have been trepanned by his Uncle the Earl of *Anglesea*, and sent into Slavery in *America*, where being discovered by Admiral *Vernon*, he was sent Home to prosecute his Claims to the Title and Estates of several Thousand Pounds per *Annum*, which by this Verdict he obtained, but died be-

A. D.
1744.

fore the Litigation was over, leaving his Right to his Children: The Earl of *Anglesea* also deceasing some Years after, the Matter is still in Dispute in *Chancery*, &c. &c.

December 1, his Majesty opened the Session of Parliament with a gracious Speech from the Throne, wherein he mentioned the late interesting and happy Events, &c. Complaisant Addresses were returned from both Houses, but that in the House of Commons occasioned a very warm Debate.

On the 27th Prince *Charles of Lorrain* was married to the Archduchess *Mary-Anne of Austria*, Sister of the Queen of *Hungary*.

In this Month a Comet appeared, which continued in sight a considerable Time.

Of Persons of Consideration, the following deceased in this Year, viz. Admiral Sir *Charles Wager*; Mr. *William Shippen*, a famous Speaker in Parliament against the Ministry; the Earl of *Wilmington*; John the Great Duke of *Argyle*; Dr. *Cheyne*, a celebrated Physician; Katherine Dutchess of *Buckingham*; Dr. *Blackburn*, Archbishop of *York*; and James Duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon*.

A French Squadron, under three Flags, having, on the 4th of January, set sail from *Brest* to the Northward, and the Pretender's Son having about the same Time appeared at *Calais*, a formidable Squadron, under Sir *John Norris*, was fitted out, and several Regiments were ordered to march to the South Coasts of the Kingdom, it being confirmed, at the Beginning of February, that an Invasion of these Kingdoms was intended by the French, tho' War had not been declared between the two Nations. The public Funds hereupon fell 16 per Cent. February 15 his Majesty sent

a Message to his Parliament relative to these Proceedings of the French; and both Houses returned a joint and loyal Address, whose Example was followed by the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and most of the principal Places in the British Dominions. However, upon Sir *John Norris's* Appearance, on February 24, in Sight of the French Squadron, off *Dungeness*, they made the best of their Way back to *Brest*, and several of their Transports in *Dunkirk Road* being cast away in a Storm, and others damaged, the Design proved abortive. On this Occasion some Suspicions arising against the Earl of *Barrymore*, Col. *Cecil* and Mr. *Carte*, the two former were committed to the Tower, and Mr. *Carte* into the Hands of a Messenger, and not released till May.

February 25, a Proclamation was issued for a general Fast to be observed April 11, and another for putting the Laws into Execution against Papists and Nonjurors, by banishing them from *London* and from within ten Miles thereof, and ordering them not to remove above five Miles from their Habitations in any other Part of the Kingdom, and the Seizure of their Houses and Arms.

March 2, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Malt Tax Act; the Act for suspending the Habeas Corpus Act, and to several others.

March 18, Three Thousand Dutch Troops arrived at *Gravesend*, which were Part of 6000 which had been demanded of the States, agreeable to Treaty. Soon after the other 3000 also arrived.

March 21, an Account arrived that Admiral *Matthews*, on Feb. 11, had come up with the combined Squadron of French and Spaniards,

Qq which

A. D. which had just come out of the 1744. Harbour of *Toulon*; he attacked them, and to all Appearance would have defeated them, but Admiral *Lestock*, with his Division, not coming up to engage, and Night coming on, the Enemy got off, with the Loss only of one 60 Gun Ship, which was burnt, and the damaging of several other Ships. Tho' our Squadron (that Part that did engage) was much inferior to the Enemy, yet it sustained little Damage either in Ships or Men, except the *Marlborough*, the brave Commander of which, Capt. *Cornwall*, was killed, and 43 private Men, the first Lieutenant, and 120 Men wounded. Our Squadron afterwards meeting with contrary Winds and constant Storms, they could not again come up with the Enemy, who took Shelter in the next Ports of *Spain*, and were forced to bear away for *Port-Mahon*. This afforded an Opportunity to the *Spanish* Army under *Don Philip*, which was joined by a Body of *French* under the Prince of *Conti*, to pass the *Var*, and make themselves Masters of *Nice*, without much Opposition; but before they could attack the *Piedmontese* Intrenchments at *Mont Alban* and *Villa Franca*, the *British* Squadron returned: However, in the Night between the 8th and 9th of *April*, they obliged the *Piedmontese* to abandon those Intrenchments, and the retreating Troops were embarked and carried to *Oneglia* by the *British* Ships. In the Attacks of these Intrenchments the *French* and *Spaniards* lost 3 Generals, 112 Officers, and 5500 private Men, and a great Number were wounded. The *Spaniards* afterwards made themselves Masters of *Oneglia*, and the *French* marched to *Chateau Dauphine*; and the former soon abandoning *Oneglia*, were obliged to re-

treat to the *French* at *Chateau Dauphine*, after losing many of their Men.

March 5, the *French* King declared War, at *Paris*, against these Kingdoms.

On the 22d, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Mutiny, Annuity and Lottery Bills, and several others.

On the 31st his Majesty's Declaration of War against *France* was published at the usual Places, and with the accustomed Ceremonies.

The same Day an Account arrived that Captain *Bury*, in his Majesty's Ship the *Solebay*, took the *Concordia*, a *Spanish* Register Ship, *February* 26, near *Gibraltar*, reputed to be worth 1,500,000 Dollars.

April 3, his Majesty, after passing an Act to explain the Recruiting Act, made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he acquainted them of the Declarations of War between him and *France*, of his Requisitions thereon to his Allies, and concluded with declaring, "I have no Interest at Heart but yours; and in that common Interest let us all unite." Upon which both Houses presented loyal Addresses, and received most affectionate Answers.

As to his Majesty's Requisitions of Assistance from his *Dutch*, *Saxon* and *Hessian* Allies, it was, from various Pretences, delayed; but the King of *Prussia* roundly answered, he suspected the *English* were the Aggressors, and that he would send no Succours till he was ascertained whether we were so or no.

April 15, the *French* declared War against the Queen of *Hungary*, and the next Day the *French* King set out from *Versailles*, to put himself at the Head of the Army in *Flanders*.

About this Time his Majesty issued a gracious Declaration for the

Encour
and Pr
Interest
was ver
On

French
taken o
Gibralt
being t
the De

At
French
121,00
session
lubeck,
7th he
render
down
dered
made h
and *F*
Charle
the *R*
withst
Coigni
Army
joined
Violan

Year
the *F*
great
the *I*
with
where
super
tack
of th
duced

As
Prog
ders,
gotia
titud
to re

M
clare
O
clud
Emp
Pala

Encouragement of his Ships of War and Privateers; whereby the sole Interest and Property in every Prize was vested in the Captors.

On the 27th the *Neptune*, a French Ship, reckoned worth 40,000*l.* taken off *Brest*, by the *Phoenix* and *Gibraltar*, was brought to *Spithead*; being the first considerable Prize since the Declaration of War.

At the Beginning of *May*, the French King, at the Head of 121,000 effective Men, took Possession of *Warneton*, *Courtray*, *Harlebeck*, and *Pont de Pierre*; on the 7th he invested *Menin*, which surrendered on the 24th. He then sat down before *Ypres*, which surrendered *June 15*, and soon after he made himself Master of *Fort Knocque* and *Furnes*. But on the 20th Prince *Charles* of *Lorraine*, having passed the *Rhine* a little above *Landau* (notwithstanding the Vigilance of *M. Coigni*, who commanded a French Army in *Alsace*, and had been joined by the Emperor's Forces, in Violation of his Treaty made last Year with the Queen of *Hungary*) the French King marched with the greatest Part of his Army towards the *Rhine*, leaving Count *Saxe*, with 50,000 Men, in *Flanders*, where the Allied Army, tho' much superior to him, never offered to attack him or endeavour the Recovery of the Places the French had reduced.

As to the *Dutch*, during the rapid Progress of the French Arms in *Flanders*, they thought of little but negotiating, and had neither the Fortitude to make Peace or War. But to return:

May 5, the Queen of *Hungary* declared War against *France*.

On the 11th, a Treaty was concluded at *Frankfort*, between the Emperor, King of *Prussia*, Elector *Palatine*, and King of *Sweden*, as

Landgrave of *Hesse*, for mutual Defence, and for getting the Emperor's Title acknowledged, and his Dominions restored.

On the 12th, after passing several Bills, his Majesty concluded the Session of Parliament with a most gracious Speech from the Throne.

On the 14th the Prince of *East-Frizeland* died at *Aurick*, upon which his Principality devolved to the King of *Prussia*; but that Succession was disputed by his *Britannick* Majesty.

On the 24th Admiral *Leffock* arrived at *Spithead* in the *Salisbury* Man of War, from the *Mediterranean*, having been suspended from his Command by Admiral *Mathews*.

June 12, Advice was received, that Capt. *Cheap* of the *Wager* Storeship, one of Mr. *Anson's* Squadron, which was cast away on the Coast of *Chili*, with those with him, were Prisoners at *St. Jago*, in *Chili*, in good Health, and well treated, after enduring the greatest Difficulties and Dangers. The rest of the Officers and Crew got to *Rio Janeiro*, in a Vessel of their own Construction, and came Home by the Way of *Lisbon*.

On the 14th, Commodore *Anson* in the *Centurion* arrived at *St. Helen's*, concluding thereby his Voyage round the World. He brought with him the Treasure, &c. of an *Aquapulco* Ship which he made Prize of *June 30*, 1743, in a Cruize to the *Phillippine* Islands, after he had refitted his Ship at *Canton* in *China*. The whole of his Captures amounted to above 1,600,000*l.* Sterling.

On the 20th, *Robert* Earl of *Orford* had a Grant of a Pension of 4,000*l.* per Annum, under the Great Seal, in Consideration of his long and faithful Services.

About this Time great Numbers of French Merchant Ships fell into

A. D. 1744. the Hands of our Fleet and Cruizers, not without their making Prize of several of the *English*. Many *Spanish* Vessels this and the former Month also fell into our Hands. We had, as a Counterbalance to this good Fortune, the Mortification to lose the *Northumberland*, of 70 Guns, which was taken, after a bloody Engagement, by 3 *French* Men of War. Her Commander, Capt. *Watson*, two of his Lieutenants, and a great Number of his Men, were killed.

July 6, the *French* and *Spaniards* carried the *Piedmontese* Intrenchments at *Chateau-Dauphine* and *Demont*, with the Loss of 3000 Men, after which they invested *Coni*.

On the 27th, Sir *John Balchen*, with a strong Squadron and several *Dutch* Men of War, sailed from *Spithead*, and on October 6 we had the melancholy Account that his Ship the *Victory*, one of the finest first Rate Ships in the Navy, being separated from the Squadron in a violent Storm, was split upon a Rock, near the Race of *Alderney*; by which the Admiral, and near 1000 Men, with above 100 Gentlemen, Volunteers, perished, and not a Soul of them was ever heard of more. His Majesty settled a Pension of 500*l.* per Annum upon Lady *Balchen*, Sir *John's* Widow.

On the 30th a very smart Action happened at *Villettri*, in the Kingdom of *Naples*, where the King of *Sicily* and his Brother *Don Philip* were near being taken Prisoners, by the *Austrians*, in their Quarters.

About this Time the King of *Prussia* published a Manifesto to justify a fresh Attack on the Queen of *Hungary*, in which he severely reflected upon the *English* Ministry for rejecting the Propositions of Peace made by the Emperor, at *Hanau*, the preceding Year. Presently after

that Monarch entered *Bohemia*, at the Head of a great Army, and made himself not only Master of the Capital, *Prague*, but of the greatest Part of the Kingdom, which gave a new Face to the Affairs of *Europe*; for *Prince Charles*, with his Army, was hereby obliged to re-pass the *Rhine*, which he did without Loss, August 12, to march to the Relief of *Bohemia*; and *Prince Lobkowitz*, with the *Austrian* Army, in *Italy*, was forced to return to *Lombardy* to support the King of *Sardinia*. *Prince Charles* was followed by two *French* Armies, one of which laid Siege to *Fribourg*, and the other, being joined by the Emperor's Troops, recovered Possession of *Munich* and most of the Electorate of *Bavaria*; by this Means the King of *Prussia* was left to take care of himself, who, upon *Prince Charles's* Junction with 20,000 *Saxons*, was once more obliged to abandon *Bohemia* and retire into *Silesia*. *Prince Lobkowitz* was closely followed by Count *Eases*, by which the Seat of War on that Side, was removed into *Lombardy*.

August 10, Advice was received that the *French* had mastered and burnt the *English* Fort at *Canso* in *Nova Scotia*, the Garrison and Inhabitants being made Prisoners of War.

September 19, Admiral *Matthews* arrived in Town from the *Mediterranean*.

The King of *Sardinia* having found Means to throw a Reinforcement into *Coni*, the *Spanish* Army raised the Siege of that important Place, and suffered greatly in their Retreat from before it.

Numerous Bands of armed *Russians* infesting the Streets of *London*, committing perpetual Robberies, Murders, &c. &c. that City presented

an

an Address to his Majesty for his Assistance in their Suppression, on the 13th of *October*. Pursuant to which Address, *November* the 2d, 1701. was offered, by Proclamation, over and above all Rewards for every Murderer or Robber apprehended and convicted, to May 1 ensuing.

October 24, *Friburgh* was surrendered to the *French*, the Garrison retiring into the Castles, which likewise surrendered on *November* 16, having put a Stop, by their vigorous Defence, to the Progress of the *French* Army for the Rest of the Campaign.

On the 25th the *Colchester*, of 50 Guns, was lost upon the *Kentish Knock*, through the Ignorance of the Pilot, and 40 of her Men drowned.

November 10, Advice arrived that our Deputy Governor of *Anguilla*, in the *West Indies*, had driven the *French* out of their Half of *St. Martin's*, and that the *French* of *St. Bartholomew's* had declared themselves his *Britannic* Majesty's Subjects.

On the 22d a Proclamation was published for a General Fast, to be observed on the 9th of *January*.

On the 24th, The Earl of *Granville* resigned the Seals, and the Earl of *Harrington* succeeded him as Secretary of State.

November 27, The Parliament met at *Westminster*, and his Majesty opened the Session with a most gracious Speech from the Throne; the Addresses from both Houses, in Answer to which, were carried *Nem. Con.*

Mary-Anne, Archduchess of *Austria*, Spouse of Prince *Charles* of *Lorraine*, died at *Brussels*, *December* 6.

And on the 18th of that Month,

the Dauphin of *France* was married, *A. D.* at *Madrid*, by Proxy, to the Infanta *Maria Theresa*. 1745.

Dec. 20, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Land Tax Bill of 4 s. in the Pound.

At the Beginning of *December*, Marshal *Belleisle* and his Brother were arrested and made Prisoners, at *Elbingerode*, as they were on their Journey to *Berlin*, through *Hannover*, without a Passport.

Dr. Bolton, Archbishop of *Cashel*, the Duchess Dowager of *Marlborough*, *James Duke of Chandos*, *Mr. Pope*, the celebrated Poet, *Dr. Desaguliers*, the experimental Philosopher, and *Mr. Knight*, Cashier of the *South Sea Company*, Anno 1720, lately pardoned, died in the Course of this Year.

1745.] *January* 9, *Charles* the 7th, Emperor of *Germany*, and Elector of *Bavaria*, died of the Gout in his Stomach, at *Munich*, the Capital of his Electorate, and was succeeded therein by his eldest Son *Maximilian Joseph*, *April* 4 following, the new Elector's and *French* combined Troops were defeated at *Pfaffenhofen*, which soon brought on a Peace between him and the Queen of *Hungary*.

Feb. 14, his Majesty, after passing the Malt Tax Bill, made a Speech to both Houses, in which he acquainted them of his having, in Conjunction with the Queen of *Hungary* and the States General, concluded a Treaty with the King of *Poland*, for mutual Defence and Guaranty.

On the 18th, *M. Belleisle* and his Brother were brought over Prisoners to *England*, and carried to *Windsor Castle*.

Advice arrived that Eight of the King's Ships and 96 Merchant Ships were wrecked, stranded,

A. D. or foundered at Sea, in a dreadful Hurricane at *Jamaica*, on Oct. 20 ult.

March 12, the Duke of *Cumberland* was appointed Captain General and Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's Forces at home and abroad, and on *April 5* he set out to take the command of the Army in *Flanders*.

On the 19th, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Mutiny and other Bills.

May 1, the *French* Army having taken *Field*, and invested *Tournay*, *April 15*, the Duke of *Cumberland* drew the confederate Army together, and attacked them in their Camp near *Fontenoy*, about Seven in the Morning. The right Wing, composed of *British* and *Hanoverians*, gained Ground of the Enemy, though commanded by their King in Person; but not being in time supported by the left Wing, and continually galled by the Fire of numerous Batteries in Front, and many Redoubts in Flank, the whole Army was obliged to retire about One, which they did in good Order to *Aeth*. General *Ligonier*, who commanded the Attack of the *French* Lines, performed Actions that will ever immortalize his Name; and behaved with such Stedfastness, that he did not retreat till he received a written Order from the Duke for that Purpose. In short, the Behaviour of the right Wing was so noble, that had they been seconded by the *Dutch*, a Victory equal to that of *Blenheim* must have been the glorious Consequence. Major-General *Ponsonby* was killed, Lieutenant-General Sir *James Campbell* had his Leg shot off, and died soon after; and the Killed, and Wounded, and Missing amounted to 7347. The *French* Loss was apparently greater, and they had Four Lieu-

tenants Generals, Four Major Generals and Three Brigadiers killed and 27 Generals of different Ranks wounded, many of whom died of their Wounds.

His Majesty, in Council, the same Day, signified his Intention of visiting his *German* Dominions, and appointed Lords Justices in his Absence. On the 2d he gave the Royal Assent to several Acts, and put an End to the Session with a Gracious Speech from the Throne. On the 3d he set out for *Harwich*, where he lay Wind-bound till the 10th, and soon after arrived at *Hanover*.

On the 24th the Battle of *Friedburgh*. on the Borders of *Silesia*, was fought between the *Prussians* and *Austrians* and *Saxons*, and the former obtained the Victory.

June 8, the City of *Tournay* was surrendered to the *French*, and soon after *Ghent* and *Bruges* shared the same Fate.

July 9, there was a most obstinate Engagement between the *Lion*, of 58 Guns, Captain *Brett*, and a *French* Ship of 64 Guns, which lasted from Five in the Afternoon to Ten at Night, when the *French* Ship was obliged to fly. The *Lion* had 45 Men killed, and 107 wounded. There was a *French* Frigate of 16 Guns in Company, who attempted to rake the *Lion*; but was beat off by her Stern Chace.

On the 10th, the Prince *Frederick* and Duke Privateers of *Bristol* took Two rich Ships from *Peru*, valued at 800,000 *l.* Sterling.

On the 20th, an Account arrived, that Commodore *Warren*, and Mr. *Pepperel*, with the *New-England* Forces, had made themselves Masters of the Town and Forts of *Louisbourg*, after a Siege of 49 Days, and of the Whole Island of *Cape Breton*, on the 16th of *June*. This

Conquest

Conquest
the Nati
nour upo
Warren
miral, a
ated a B

Augu
publishe
30,000
der's S
or atten
the Bri
caution
cessary
arrived
been 1
Mull a
of 16
the far
the Fr
Lion.

On
dered
Day
being
Dove
did r
the M
many

On
from
oun
Jan
Fren
sold
taw
muc
and

at S
S
Tul
Hu
Ge

cap
Lo
th
ed

Conquest did as much Pleasure to the Nation, as it conferred Honour upon the Captors. Commodore *Warren* was soon after made an Admiral, and Gen. *Pepperel* was created a Baronet.

August 6, a Proclamation was published, offering a Reward of 30,000 *l.* for securing the Pretender's Son, in case he should land, or attempt to land, in any Part of the *British* Dominions. This precaution was soon prov'd to be necessary, for, on the 17th, Accounts arrived that several Persons had been landed, between the Isles of *Mull* and *Sky*, from a *French* Frigate of 16 or 18 Guns, supposed to be the same that was in Company with the *French* Ship which engaged the *Lion*.

On the 12th *Ostend* was surrendered to the *French*, and the next Day Mr. *Belleisle* and his Brother, being set at Liberty, embarked at *Dover* for *Calais*. Their Detention did neither Credit nor Honour to the Nation, and was productive of many bad Consequences.

On the 17th, Advices arrived from the *East Indies*, with an Account that Commodore *Barnet*, on January 27, 1744, had taken Three *French* Prizes from *China*, which he sold to the *Dutch* Governor of *Batavia*, the Sale whereof occasioned much Altercation between the *Dutch* and the *French*.

On the 31st, his Majesty arrived at *St. James's* from *Hanover*.

September 2, the Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, Husband of the Queen of *Hungary*, was elected Emperor of *Germany*.

On the 5th, the Duke of *Newcastle* acquainted the Lord Mayor of *London* in his Majesty's Name, that the Pretender's eldest Son was landed in *Scotland*, and that several dis-

affected Persons had resorted to him, *A. D.* and broke out into open Rebellion. 1745.

It was now known that he and his Adherents had marched Southward, taken Possession of *Perth*, and evaded the Pursuit of Sir *John Cope*, with the King's Forces. On the 13th, Five Miles above *Stirling*, they pass'd the *Firth*, and on the 17th took Possession of *Edinburgh*. General *Cope*, thus disappointed, embarked his Troops, and arriving soon after at *Dunbar*, 18 Miles East of *Edinburgh*, landed his Forces; and, being joined by Two Regiments of Dragoons, began his March towards the City; but the Rebels determined to meet him, and on the 21st, before Break of Day, attacked him at *Preston-Pans*, where they totally defeated him, and most of his Infantry were made Prisoners. The Dragoons retreated to *Berwick*. In this Engagement Colonel *Gardiner*, some other Officers, and about 300 of the King's Men were killed, and 500 made Prisoners.

September 10, the City of *London* address'd his Majesty, declaring their Abhorrence and Detestation of the Rebellion, and their Example was soon after followed by most of the principal Places in the Kingdom. Many Nobleman raised Regiments at their own Expence (tho' in a future Session of Parliament they were re-imbursed) Associations were entered into in all Parts of the Kingdom, the Merchants entered into Engagements to support the Publick Credit and take Bank Notes in Payment, and a Zeal and Alacrity appeared every-where in Support of the Government. A great many Regiments of *British* Troops were brought over from *Flanders*, with a Number of Regiments of *Hessians* and *Dutch*; though the latter were of no Service.

A. D. September 19, the Prussians defeated the Austrians, in the Battle of *Standantz*, in *Bohemia*.

On the 23d the Court Martial appointed in consequence of the Address of the House of Commons, to enquire into the Conduct of Admirals *Matthews* and *Lestock*, and other Officers, began to sit at *Chatham*. By this Court Martial, which sat till the End of 1746, Vice Admiral *Lestock* was acquitted, and Admiral *Matthews* declared incapable of serving for the future in the Royal Navy, contrary to the Expectation of the Publick. Some other Officers were dismissed or mulcted.

October 8, the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, the Earl of *Chesterfield*, pursuant to an Address of the *Irish* House of Commons, issued a Proclamation, promising a Reward of 50,000*l.* to whomsoever should bring in the Pretender's Son alive or dead, in case of his landing, or attempting to land in *Ireland*.

On the 17th, his Majesty opened the Session of Parliament with a most gracious Speech from the Throne, wherein he set the present unnatural Rebellion in its proper Point of Light. The Addresses of both Houses hereupon were unanymous, and zealously loyal.

On the 18th, the Duke of *Cumberland* arrived from *Flanders*.

On the 21st, the *Habeas Corpus* Act was suspended for Six Months.

On the 26th, the Rebels, now increased to 8000, left *Edinburgh*, and marched southward. November 15, *Carlisle* was surrendered to them. On the 24th, they arrived at *Lancaster*, having given the Slip to Marshal *Wade*, who had marched with his Army from *Newcastle* to *Carlisle*, to intercept them. On the 26th the Duke of *Cumberland* set out to take the Command of the Army, then on its March towards *Lancashire*,

and next Day arrived at *Litchfield*, where it was then forming. Mean time the Rebel Army, on Nov. 29, arrived at *Manchester*, where they formed a Regiment of *English* Rebels. December 1, they passed the *Mersey*, and advanced to *Congleton*, then turned to the Left, into *Derbyshire*, as if they intended to give the Duke the Slip, and to march by way of *Northampton* to *London*, where nothing was now to be discovered but Terror and Apprehension. The Troops in and about that City were ordered to form a Camp upon *Finchley Common*, where the Royal Standard was to be erected. The Run upon the Bank increased, and the Stocks fell greatly in Price. On the 4th, the Rebels entered *Derby*; but instead of pursuing their apprehended Rout to the southward, they began now to retreat northward, by the same Way they had advanced, the Duke pursuing them with all his Horse, and 1000 Foot Soldiers mounted on Horseback. Marshal *Wade* likewise, upon Advice of their retrograde Motions, marched southwards as far as *Ferrybridge*, intending to cross the Country into *Lancashire*, and to prevent their Retreat; but finding he should be too late to intercept them, he detached a great Part of his Cavalry, under Major General *Oglethorpe*, to pursue them, and returned with the rest of his Army to *Newcastle*.

December 18, the Duke came up with the Rear Guard of the Rebel Army, at *Clifton* in *Northumberland*; and the Dragoons, dismounting, attacked them, and drove them from the Villages. They now marched Northward with increased Precipitation, the Duke constantly at their Heels, who, on the 30th, had the City of *Carlisle* surrendered to him, after a Siege of Nine Days. Thus having given the Progress of the

Retreat

Retreat of the Rebels to the Close of the Year, I shall resume the Thread of my History.

October 27, the Princess of Wales was delivered of a Prince.

November 12, a Proclamation was issued, for the Observation of a solemn Fast. On the 18th of December the Seat of the Earl of Abingdon, at Rycout, in Oxfordshire, was consumed by Fire, and Lord Norreys, a Youth of about 15, his Lordship's eldest Son, perished in the Flames.

On the 14th, the Royal Assent was given to an Act for raising the Militia, and, on the 27th, to the Land and Malt Tax Bills.

December 4, the Battle of Dresden was fought between the Prussians and the combined Army of Austrians and Saxons. The Prussians obtained a complete Victory, and got Possession of Dresden and all Saxony. This Success of his Prussian Majesty brought about a Treaty of Peace between himself, the Empress Queen, and the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony.

December 23, a Party of Loyal Highlanders were defeated at Inverary, in Aberdeenshire, by a Party of Rebels under Lord Lewis Gordon, and forced to retreat over the River Spey.

At the Close of the Year, 1000 *l.* was subscribed out of the Chamber of London, Sums of 100 *l.* to 50 *l.* by the Principal Companies of that City, 1200 *l.* by the Judges, for the Relief of the King's Forces during the Winter Season, who were thereby supplied with 12,000 Pair of Breeches, 12,000 Shirts, 10,000 Woollen Caps, 10,000 Pair of Woollen Stockings, 1000 Blankets, 12,000 Pair of Woollen Gloves, and 9000 Pair of Woollen Spatterdashies. Numbers of Vessels from France were taken with Officers and Soldiers on board for the Assistance

of the Rebels. The Lord Chancellor, Judges, &c. associated for the Defence of his Majesty's Person and Government; and as an Invasion from France was apprehended, Admiral Vernon was sent to command the Ships in the Downs, to whom the Dover Privateers offered their Service, the Militia of the Maritime Counties were raised, alarm Posts were appointed, and Signals settled by the King's Directions which the Guards, and Militia of London and the Tower Hamlets, were ordered to observe; and in short, such a Spirit was every-where exerted, as must have defeated all the Enemy's Designs, had they been put in Execution.

Our Fleets and Cruizers this Year had very great Success in every Quarter. The Martinico Fleet was destroyed, having above 30 Sail taken, burnt, or driven on Shore by Admiral Townshend, and great Numbers of the Enemy's Merchant Ships were made Prize of. Some Misfortunes also befel the English; in February the Pembroke Man of War, of 60 Guns, overset going down the River to Blackstake, and Seven Officers, 100 Men and several Women perished. The Anglesea of 40 Guns was taken by the French Ship of War the Apollo, of 54 Guns, and Captain Elton, and his 1st Lieutenant killed, and above 60 of the common Men killed and wounded. The Fox Man of War, Captain Beaver, with the whole Crew, except Nine Men, was lost off Dunbar, and several of our Merchant Ships were taken.

The principal Persons who deceased this Year were Scrope Duke of Bridgewater, Henry Duke of Beaufort, James Butler, the attainted Duke of Ormona, Sir Robert Walpole, Earl of Orford, and Dr. Swift, Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin.

A. D. 1746.] January 5, the Duke of Cumberland arrived at St. James's, from Carlisle.

On the 14th, the Parliament met again, and his Majesty made a gracious Speech from the Throne, particularly mentioning the present State of domestick and foreign Affairs. This Speech produced warm and loyal Addresses, which received most affectionate Answers.

On the 17th, the Rebels, after many Marches, Countermarches, and Feints, attacked the King's Army under the Command of Lieutenant General Hawley, on Falkirk Muir, about a Mile S. W. of Falkirk. But a great Storm of Wind and Rain beating in the Faces of the English Soldiers, and their Firelocks being wet by a former Rain, so that not above One in Five could be discharged, the King's Troops were defeated, obliged to retreat that Night to Linlithgow, and the next Day to Edinburgh, leaving a great Number of Cannon and Tents behind them, and the Rebels return'd again to their ridiculous Attempt of besieging the Castle of Stirling, without either proper Cannon or Bombs. Sir Robert Monro and his Brother fell in this unlucky Action. This Defeat hastened the Duke's Departure for Scotland, to take the Command of the Army there, and on the 25th he set out from St. James's, and arrived at Edinburgh on the 30th, and the very next Day marched to attack the Rebels at Stirling; but was informed, upon his March, that they had retired Northward with great Precipitation. They continued retiring all the Month of February, the Duke following with as much Expedition as the Season and wretched Roads would allow of; so that he did not arrive 'till the 27th at Aberdeen. The Hessians landed the 8th at

Edinburgh; but as to the Dutch Troops, they were ordered to be sent home; for as they were a Part of the Garrisons of Menin, Ypres, &c. that had engaged not to serve against France, there was a Doubt started whether they could serve against the Rebels, or no.

February 8, the French Army made themselves Masters of Brussels, after 15 Days open Trenches, the Garrison (14 Battalions of Dutch, and some Austrians) being made Prisoners of War.

On the 10th, the Duke of Newcastle and the Earl of Harrington resigned the Seals as Secretaries of State, and the Lord Chancellor, Duke of Bedford, and many others, were about to resign. The Earl of Granville was appointed Secretary of State; but in a few Days the Resigners had the Seals again, Lord Granville was turned out, and Things went on as usual, whatever it was they wanted and compelled the King to grant.

On the 13th, the King went to the House of Peers, and pass'd the Bill whereby the Bank was enabled to lend the Government 1,000,000 l. at 4 per Cent. On the 19th of March he went again to the House of Peers, and pass'd the Bill for taking away the Negative from the Court of Aldermen, and several other important Bills.

In the Month of March the Rebels took the Castle of Inverness, Fort Augustus, and laid Siege to Fort William and Blair Castle of Athol; however in these Two last Attempts they were disappointed. Many Skirmishes happened between them and the King's Troops, in which Skirmishes they sometimes had the Advantage. Between the 19th and 20th, a great Body of them crossed into Sutherland, during a thick

Fog

Fog, and surpris'd and made Prisoners some of the Earl of Loudoun's Troops, so that that Nobleman, with the Lord President, *Duncan Forbes, Esq*; were oblig'd to fly to the Isle of *Sky*. On their Part, they met with a great Loss in the *Hazard Sloop*, call'd, since they made Prize of her, the *Prince Charles*. They had sent her to *France*, from whence she was returning with Money and Arms, when she was chased into the Bay of *Tongue* by the *Sheerness*, where she, her Crew and Cargo, were seiz'd by Lord Loudoun's Men. The Duke continued at *Aberdeen* till the *Spey* became fordable, and the *Hessians*, with a few *British* Regiments, were posted at *Perth*. April 8, the Duke pass'd the *Spey* with his Army, and, what was surprizing to every one, without any Opposition from the Rebels, they retiring upon his Approach; tho' they might have greatly endangered him in his Passage, there being but few Fords, and those extremely deep and difficult. On the 15th the Earl of *Cromarty* and his Son, with a Party of 280 Men, who had been in *Caithness*, to raise Money and Recruits for the Use of the Rebels, on their Return were totally routed by the *Sutherland* Militia, and the Earl, his Son, 18 Officers, and 185 private Men made Prisoners. The Duke continuing his March to *Nairn*, about 15 Miles on this Side *Inverness*, pitch'd his Camp, and gave his Army a Day's Repose, on hearing the Rebels were encamped at *Culloden House*, and were resolv'd to stand a Battle with the King's Forces. At Night the Rebels march'd with a Design to attack the Army by Surprize, but Lord *George Murray's* Division, by Chance or Design, fell behind, so that their Designs prov'd abortive; and here-

upon they march'd back to *Culloden A. D. House*, there to wait for the Duke. 1746. On the 16th his Royal Highness march'd, between Four and Five o'Clock in the Morning from *Nairn*, and about Two in the Afternoon the Battle begun. The left Wing of the King's Army was attack'd by the Rebels with their wonted Fury, which much disorder'd some of the Regiments in the First Line, but they being supported by the Second Line, and the Rebels Left Wing not duly supporting their Right, they fell into Confusion, and his Royal Highness obtained a complete Victory. One Thousand of Rebels were left dead on the Field of Battle, as many were killed in the Pursuit, and about 600 were taken Prisoners, amongst whom were the Earl of *Kilmarnock*, Sir *John Wedderburn*, and the Pretender's Secretary, Mr. *Murray of Broughton*: Three *French* Pickets of 300 Men, surrendered themselves Prisoners at Discretion, and all the Rebels Cannon and some Colours were taken. Lord *Robert Ker*, and some other Officers of the Kings Troops, were killed, and upwards of 100 private Men were killed and wounded. The Duke's Army consist'd of 15 Battalions of Foot, One Squadron of Horse, and Two of Dragoons, besides the *Argyleshire* Militia, and Part of *Loudoun's* Regiment. The Rebels, by our Accounts, were 8000, but by their own not 5000. This decisive Battle put a Period to the Rebellion, no Party of the Rebels having even stood a Skirmish afterwards. The young Pretender wander'd amongst the Mountains and Western Islands for some time; of his Escape at last, more hereafter.

April 19, the *Habeas Corpus Act* was suspended for six Months more.

On

A. D. On the 29th, the Lords and Commons addressed his Majesty on the late happy Event, and both Houses agreed to present their Thanks to the Duke of *Cumberland*, which were soon after sent him, and his Royal Highness returned very cordial Answers thereto.

On the 3d of *May*, the City of *London* presented to the King their congratulatory Address on the same Occasion, and their Example was soon followed by almost every City and Corporation in the *British* Dominions.

On the 9th, the *French* took Possession of *Antwerp*, and invested the Citadel, which before the Close of the Month was surrendered to them.

June 4, the King gave his Assent to an Act for settling 25,000 *l. per Annum* on the Duke of *Cumberland*, and his Issue Male, to the Act to attain Lord *Pitsligo*, the Earl of *Kelly*, Viscount *Strathallen*, and 40 other Persons, concerned in the late Rebellion, of High Treason, and to several others.

In the Night of the same Day, as our Advices informed us, the combined Army of *French*, *Spaniards*, *Neapolitans*, and *Genoese*, were defeated by the *Austrians* at *Placentia*, with great Slaughter.

On the 11th, a great *French* Squadron, which had more than 3000 Land Forces on board, sailed from *Rochelle* for the *West Indies*, with a numerous Fleet of Merchant Ships under their Convoy. After the Fleet had seen the Merchant Ships to a proper Latitude, it failed to *Cheboctou* Harbour in *Nova Scotia*; but having met with terrible Hurricanes and a great Sickness amongst the Men, and their principal Officers, viz. the Duke *D'Anville* dying of the Apoplexy, and *M. D'Estournelle* falling on his Sword,

they could undertake nothing, the Remains returned to *Europe* in most miserable Condition.

On the 25th, a special Commission for the Trial of the Rebel Prisoners was opened, at the *Town Hall* near *St. Margaret's Hill Southwark*, and Bills were found against many of them: And here I shall give all chuse to say of the Trials and Executions on this Account. There were many convicted at this Court on the clearest Evidence, 17 of whom suffered the Death of Traitors at *Kennington Common*, Nine were convicted and executed at *Carlisle*, Seven at *Brampton*, and Four at *Penrith*; so inconsiderable a Number, as well declared the merciful Disposition of his Majesty!

June 28, *Philip V.* King of *Spain*, died, and was succeeded by his eldest Son *Don Ferdinand*.

On the 11th of *July*, after a Month's Siege, *Mons*, one of the strongest Fortresses in *Flanders*, was surrendered to the *French*, and the Garrison made Prisoners of War. They reduced *St. Ghislain* also on the 21st, *Charleroy* on the 22d, on *September* 8 the famous City of *Namur*, after only Seven Days open Trenches, and on the 19th its Citadel, after Six Days open Trenches. On the 30th of *September* was fought the Battle of *Liege*, between the Right Wing of the *French* Army, and the Left Wing of the allied Army. The *French* had the Advantage, but the Allies retreated in good Order. Sir *John Ligonier*, in a Letter to the Earl of *Sandwich*, makes the Loss of the Allies between 4 and 5000, and that of the *French* double the Number. This was the last Action of any Account this Year in *Flanders*.

On the 22d of *July*, the Dauphiness of *France* died in Childbed.

On

On the 25th, the Duke of Cumberland arrived from Scotland. He was received as the Deliverer of his Country, with Bonfires, Illuminations, and remarkable great Rejoicings.

On the 28th, the Earls of Cromartie and Kilmarnock, and the Lord Balmerino, were tried by their Peers, for their Concern in the late Rebellion. The Two first pleaded Guilty; but the last put himself upon his Trial. He was voted guilty, however, upon the fullest Proof. The Earl of Kilmarnock and Lord Balmerino were beheaded on Tower Hill, August 18, and the Earl of Cromartie was pardoned some time after, as to Life.

July 30, was fought the Battle of Sidone, in Italy, between the Austrian and Sardinian, and the Spanish and Neapolitan Armies, in which the former gained a complete Victory; and next Day Placentia was surrendered to them, and soon after the Spaniards retreated out of Italy. The Genoese, thus left alone, were obliged to surrender their City to the Austrians, August 26. But these new Lords behaved in so tyrannical a Manner, that on December 5, the Populace within and the Peasants without the City took up Arms, and, in a few Days, drove the Austrian Troops out of their Territories, after having killed and made Prisoners a great Number of them.

August 12, the King gave the Royal Assent to the Act for disarming the Highlands, and restraining the Use of the Highland Drefs, and to several others, and then he put an End to the Session, with a most gracious Speech from the Throne.

On the 16th, Christian VI. King of Denmark, departed this Life, and was succeeded by his Son Frederick V. Son in law of his Britannic Majesty.

On the 28th, a Proclamation was A. D. issued for a publick Thanksgiving, 1746. for the Suppression of the Rebellion, to be held October 9.

A Fleet of 10 Men of War, commanded by Admiral Lestock, with a Body of Land Forces under General St. Clair, having sailed from Portsmouth, August 1, at the latter End of September appeared upon the Coast of France, near Port l'Orient, and landed their Forces; but being disappointed of taking that Town, and the Weather being too boisterous for the Ships to continue on the Coast, they reembarked, and the Whole return'd again to Spithead, October 26, with less Reputation than they set out with. This Armament had been intended for an Expedition to Canada, but had been diverted to this very ridiculous Purpose.

September 18, the young Pretender, after many almost miraculous Escapes in the Highlands of Scotland, embarked, with about 30 of his Adherents, on board Two French Privateers, on the Coast of Moydart, between the Isles of Mull and Sky; the Ships having been hovering some time on the Coast before they could get Intelligence of him. On the 29th, he was put on Shore at Rescourt, near Morlaix, in Brittany. Others of his Adherents found means to get to France, Denmark, &c. &c. And as to the Highlands, the Duke, before he left Scotland, sent out Parties into all the Rebel Districts, who left nothing belonging to the disaffected Clans, burnt all their Houses, and brought off all their Cattle, so that Rebellion was torn up by the very Roots.

November 15, appeared in the London Gazette a Recantation of several scandalous and defamatory Expressions

A. D. fions contained in an Accufation
1747. ſent to the Lords of the Admiralty,
againſt Lord Chief juſtice *Willes*,
by the Members of the Court Mar-
tial appointed for the Trial of Ad-
mirals *Matthews* and *Leftock*, occa-
ſioned by ſome of them having been
ſerv'd with Proceſs from the Court
of Common Pleas. I mention this
with Satisfaction, as an Inſtance
that there is no Power ſuperior or
exempted from the Laws of the
Kingdom.

November 18, the Parliament met
at *Weſtminſter*, and the Seſſion was
opened by a moſt gracious Speech
from the Throne, to which loyal
Addreſſes in Answer were returned
as uſual.

On the 19th, General *Brown*, at
the Head of the *Auſtrian* Army,
paſſ'd the River *Var* with little
Loſs, and took Poſſeſſion of *Veniz*,
the firſt Town in *France* on that
ſide.

On the 21ſt, the *Habeas Corpus*
Act was ſuſpended for Three Months
longer. The *Auguſta* French Ship
of War of 50 Guns, was taken by
the *Portland*.

December 8, *Charles Ratcliffe*,
Eſq; called Earl of *Derwentwater*,
by a Rule of the Court of King's
Bench, in purſuance of a Sentence
paſſed upon him in 1715, for his
Concern in that Rebellion, was ex-
ecuted on *Tower Hill*. He was 59
Years of Age, and the Day of his
Execution was juſt 30 Years, within
3 Days, after his Eſcape from *New-
gate*. He was the youngſt Brother
of *James* Earl of *Derwentwater*,
beheaded in 1716. He ſuffered
with much Compoſure and Reſig-
nation.

On the 18th, Lord *Lovat* was
carried in the uſual Form to the
House of Lords, upon an Impeach-
ment for High Treason, brought
againſt him by the Houſe of Com-

mons, and was ordered to put
his Answer thereto on or before
January 13.

Died in the Year 1746, Dr
John Hoadly, Archbiſhop of *Armagh*
and Primate of *Ireland*, Admiral
Leftock, and Mr. *Southern*, an excel-
lent Dramatic Poet.

1747.] On the 3d of *January*
the City of *Edinburgh* reſolved to
preſent the Freedom of their Cor-
poration to the Duke of *Cumber-
land* for his ſignal Services to the
Nation, and that Country in parti-
cular.

On the 13th Lord *Lovat* delivered
in his Answer to the Articles of Im-
peachment exhibited againſt him,
and the Commons made their Repli-
cation thereto on the 16th. His
Trial began *March* 9, held to the
18th, and he received Sentence of
Death the next Day. On *April* the
9th he was beheaded on *Tower Hill*.
After various Changes of religious
and political Principles, his Lord-
ſhip died a *Roman Catholick*, with
great Unconcern, and no publick
Shew of Repentance for the nu-
merous Crimes he was well known
to have perpetrated.

The Captains, *Cheap* in the *Lark*,
and *Saunders* in the *Glouceſter*, took
Le Fort de Nantz, of 600 Tons, 32
Guns, and 200 Men, off *Madeira*,
valued at 300,000 *l.* She was bound
from *La Vera Cruz* and the *Ha-
vanna* to *Cadiz*. This was ſome Re-
compence to Captain *Cheap*, for
his late Sufferings in the *South Sea*,
as before noticed. That Gentleman
arrived in Town, with his Fellow
Travellers the Honourable Mr. *By-
ron* and Mr. *Hamilton*, Lieut. of
Marines, at the Beginning of 1746,
in a Cartel Ship from *Breſt*, where
they came in the only French *South-
Sea* Ship that eſcaped our Fleets and
Cruizers. He was ſoon after ac-
quitted by a Court Martial in re-
gard

gard to the Loss of the *Wager* Store-ship.

About this time Advice was received that Two *English* Privateers had taken the *French* Island of *St. Bartholomew* near *St. Kitt's*.

February 5, the Royal Assent was given to an Act for repealing the several Duties and Rates upon Houses, Windows, and Lights, and for granting other Rates and Duties thereon, and for raising 4,400,000 *l.* by Annuities, to be charged on the said Rates and Duties.

The Distemper amongst the Horned Cattle, which had raged in a most alarming Manner in this Kingdom, began now to abate.

April 20, the disagreeable Account arrived at the *East India House*, that *M. Bourdenaye*, the *French* Admiral, with his Squadron and Land Forces, had taken *Fort St. George*, their principal Settlement on the Coast of *Cordmandel*, with an immense Quantity of Goods and Treasure, Captain *Peyton*, with the King's Squadron, having disappeared from the Coast.

This Month was remarkable for the Revolution in the Seven *United Provinces*; for Marshal *Saxe* having opened the Campaign by detaching Count *Lowendahl*, with 25,000 Men, to attack the *Dutch* Barrier; that General made himself Master of *Sleys*, *Sas-Van-Ghent* and the Island of *Cadfsand*. This Irruption roused the *Dutch* from their Lethargy, and the People of *Ter-veer* no sooner heard of their Attack of the Territories, than they compelled their Magistrates to promote the Election of the Prince of *Orange* to be Stadtholder of the *United Provinces*. This Example was immediately followed by the other cities of *Zealand*; and all those of *Holland*, *Utrecht*, &c. &c. whereupon his Serene Highness was, on the 22d, proclaimed

Stadtholder, Captain General, and *A. D.* Admiral General of all the Seven *United Provinces*. 1747.

May 3, Vice Admiral *Anson* and Rear Admiral *Warren*, with a Squadron of 15 Ships of War and Two Sloops, fell in with a *French* fleet of Men of War and Merchant Ships, and after a warm Engagement took Six of the former and Four *East India* Ships fitted as Men of War; the *English* Squadron suffered very little Loss, save in the gallant Captain *Grenville*, of the *Defiance*, who was killed, to the Regret of the whole Navy. Great Rejoicings were made on this welcome Occasion. Five more of their arm'd *East India* Ships were also taken by the Ships dispatch'd in pursuit of them by the Admiral. In the whole 4000 Men were made Prisoners, and the Damage done the *French* was computed at a Million and an Half. Soon after Mr. *Anson* was created a Peer, and Mr. *Warren* a Knight of the *Bath*.

In the Course of this Month Count *Lowendahl* completed the Reduction of *Flanders*, the *French* Army under Count *Saxe* remaining in their Cantonments, and that of the Allies continuing inactive, in their Camp between the *Great* and *Little Nethe*.

At the End of the Month Accounts arrived from *Madrid*, that a dreadful Earthquake, *October* 17, 1746, had mined the City of *Lima* in *Peru*, and that the Town and Port of *Callao* were swallowed up by the Sea. In the former 1500 Persons perished; many Palaces, 74 Churches, 14 Monasteries, and 15 Hospitals were destroyed, and the Loss in Gold and Silver Furniture and Jewels was immense. In the latter 6 or 7000 Persons lost their Lives.

June 17, his Majesty passed the

A. D. Act for taking away and abolishing 1747. the heretable Jurisdicktions in *Scotland*, and for making Satisfaction to the Proprietors thereof; and an Act for a most gracious, general and free Pardon, out of which 86 Persons were excepted, particularly the Earls of *Traquair* and *Kelly*. Afterwards his Majesty put an End to the Session, with a gracious Speech from the Throne. On the 18th, the Parliament was dissolved by Proclamation, having sat only 6 Years, and Writs were issued for the Election of a new one, to be returnable *Aug.* 13.

June 27, Letters arrived from the Duke of *Cumberland*, with an Account of an Action between the Left Wing of the allied Army, and the *French* under *M. Saxe*, at the Village of *Val*, or *Hisfelt*, in which, though they obliged the Allies to retreat, the *French* lost above 8000 Men, whilst the Loss of the Allies was not above 4000. Sir *John Ligonier* (who bravely sacrificed himself for the Safety of the Army) and Count *Ysenburgh*, were taken Prisoners. *M. Saxe* presented Sir *John* to the *French* King, with these Words, "Sire, you behold a brave Man, who by one bold Push has disconcerted all my Measures." Sir *John* and the Count were soon after exchanged, and rejoined the Army.

Colonel *Noble*, with a Party of *English*, was defeated in *Nova Scotia* by a Body of *French* and *Canadians*, the Colonel and 140 of his Men killed, and the rest taken Prisoners, but soon after released upon their Parole.

About the same time our Cruizers made Prize of 48 of the homeward bound *French St. Domingo Fleet*.

July 19, the greatest Part of the Town of *Honiton* in *Devonshire* was consumed by Fire.

Bergen op Zoom, a strong Town in *Flanders*, the Siege of which was begun by Count *Lowendahl* about the Middle of the Month, held out till the 16th of *September* (affording the only Instance this War of what might have been performed in other Places, had the *Dutch* acted with Sincerity and Bravery) and was then taken by Storm, the Remains of the brave Garrison making a good Retreat.

The *French* attacking the *Piedmontese* Intrenchment on the Heights of *Exilles*, they were so gallantly defended, as to defeat the Design, the *French* General, the Chevalier *Belleisle*, and 6000 of his Men being killed.

At the End of *September*, Advice was received of the Death of the famous *Shah Nadir*, or *Kouli Kan*, *Sophi* of *Persia*, who was murdered by some of his Officers.

Information having been received that a large Fleet of *French* Merchant Ships, with a strong Squadron of Ships of War to escort them to the *West Indies*, were collecting at *Erest* and the Isle of *Aix*, Rear Admiral *Hawke* was sent with a strong Squadron to intercept them. He fell in with them *October* 14, at Seven in the Morning, and after a warm Engagement took Six of their Ships of War, viz. Two of 74 Guns, One of 70, Two of 64 and One of 50. Captain *Saumarez*, of the *Nottingham*, was the only Officer of Note killed in the Engagement. Mr. *Hawke* was soon after made a Vice Admiral and the Knight of the *Bath*.

October 19, Captain *Dennis*, of the *Centurion*, made Prize of Seven Sail of the *French West India Fleet*.

A Treaty concluded in *June* between his Majesty and the Czarina was now made publick, whereby that

that Princess engaged to keep on the Frontiers of *Livonia* 50,000 Foot, and 40 or 50 Gallies on its Coasts, to act as his Majesty should require, on which Account she was to receive an annual Subsidy of 100,000 l.

November 10, the new Parliament met at *Westminster*, and the Commons chose *Arthur Onslow*, Esq; their Speaker, who was presented to his Majesty on the 12th, when he opened the Session with a most gracious Speech from the Throne, wherein he spoke of the Conduct of the War in *Flanders*, of our late naval Successes, and informed them, that Overtures for a general Pacification having been made by *France*, a Congress was agreed to be held at *Aix la Chapelle*. Both Houses addressed his Majesty in return for his Speech, and received very cordial Answers.

The *Glorioso*, of 74 Guns and 750 Men, a *Spanish* Ship of War, was taken by the *Russel*, Captain *Buckley*, of 80 Guns, and the *Royal Family* Privateers of *Bristol*. She was before engaged by the *Dartmouth* of 50 Guns, Captain *James Hamilton*, but she unfortunately blew up, and only One Lieutenant and 13 Men were saved.

At the Close of the Year, Mr. *Stuart*, late Lord Provost of *Edinburgh*, was acquitted by the Court of Justice at *Edinburgh*, of the Articles exhibited against him for delivering up that City to the Rebels.

Charles, Earl of *Aylesbury* and *Elgin*, *Pattie*, Viscount *Torrington*, that fine Statesman and able General *John Earl of Stair*, Lieutenant General *Gust*, who nobly defended *Edinburgh Castle* against the Rebels, Lieutenant General *Wentworth*, Commander of the Forces on the late Expedition to *Carthage*, Vice Admiral *Medley*, and Lord *George*

Graham, Two excellent Sea Officers, Right Honourable *Duncan Forbes*, Lord President of the Session in *Scotland*, &c. &c. &c. deceased in the Year 1747.

1748.] January 13, an Order of Council appeared, ordering the Condemnation of the Ships taken from the *Genoese*, since their Conjunction with the *French* and the *Spaniards*.

February 18, the Royal Assent was given to an Act for granting 5 per Cent Poundage on all dry Goods &c. &c. a Proclamation was published forbidding all Commerce with the Subjects of the *French* King.

On the 24th the *Magnanime*, a *French* Ship of War of 70 Guns, was taken by the *Nottingham* and *Portland*.

Advice arrived that the 1st and 2d Columns of the *Russian* Troops, which the King had made Requisition of, had begun to enter *Poland*.

The Duke of *Beauford* was appointed a Secretary of State, this Month, in the room of the Earl of *Chesterfield*, who resigned.

March 2, Advice arrived of several rich Captures made at Sea, particularly the *Union*, a *French* Register Ship, worth 150,000 l. and above 30 of the *French* Merchant Ships that had escap'd Admiral *Hawke*, when he took the *French* Squadron, their Convoy.

The Claims for the heretable Jurisdictions in *Scotland* were settled by the Court of Session in *Scotland* at 164,232 l. 16s.

About this time the Princess of *Orange* was delivered of a Prince, the present Prince Stadtholder.

March 25, His Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Land tax and Mutiny Bills, and several others.

Near 100 Houses in *Cornhill*, *Birchin Lane*, *Exchange Alley*, *George Yard*, and adjacent Courts, &c.

R r we e

A. D. were consumed by a more terrible
1748. Conflagration than had happened
since the famous Fire of *London* in
1666. A universal Consternation
was spread thro' the City, and but
for the Vigilance of the Magistrates,
the Aid of above 50 Engines, &c.
&c. must have been still more fatal
in its Consequences.

An Account arrived that the
great *French* Convoy, for *Bergen-op-
Zoom*, had been attacked on the
15th, by General *Haddick*, de-
feated, and the Deputy Governor
of *Bergen-op-Zoom*, and 1000 Offi-
cers and private Men made Prison-
ers. He took from them great
Numbers of Horned Cattle, Hogs,
Sheep, &c. &c. which greatly
frightened that and others of the
French Garrisons.

A great Riot, according to Ad-
vices received about this Time, hap-
pened at *Boston* in *New England*,
on the 17th of *November* last, caused
by Admiral *Knowles's* impressing
in that City to recruit his Fleet.
The Governor was driven out of
Town by the Populace, and forced
to take Refuge at *Castle William*,
whence he ordered the Country Mi-
litia to be assembled. The Assem-
bly, however, behaved with such
Vigour, that before the 19th all
was restored again to quiet: The
next Month a sore Calamity befel
that City, by their Court house, with
all the Province Records being con-
sumed by Fire.

Captain *Cornelius Mitchell*, late
Commodore of a Squadron in the
West Indies, was by a Court Mar-
tial, at *Jamaica*, rendered incapa-
ble of any Service in the Navy, for
Cowardice, in running away, tho'
with a superior Force, from a
French Squadron in those Seas.

At the beginning of *April*, a
Comet appeared, and was visible
for several Days.

April 24, a Messenger arrived
with the Instrument of the Prelimi-
nary Articles for a General Pacifi-
cation, signed by the Plenipoten-
taries of *Great Britain*, *France*, and
the States General at *Aix la Chapelle*.
The *French* opened their Trenches,
in the Night between the 15th and
16th, before *Maastricht*, and before
the End of the Month they had made
themselves Masters of the covered
Way. The City surrendered on
May 7, the Garrison marching out
with all the Honours of War.

May 1, Advice was received from
Admiral *Knowles*, that on *March* 8,
he had taken, with his Squadron,
after Three Hours brisk Cannona-
ding, *Pourt Louis*, on the South Side
of *Hispaniola*. The Admiral took
Possession hereby of 78 Guns, with
3 Ships, a Snow and Two Privateer
Sloops in the Harbour. Captain
Rentone, of the *Strafford*, Captain
Cust, a Volunteer, and 19 Men were
killed, and 60 wounded on the *Eng-
lish* side, and the Enemy had Five
Captains and about 160 Men killed
and wounded.

On *May* 11th, N.S. the Hostilities on
both Sides ceased in *Flanders*, pur-
suant to the Preliminaries, of which
Proclamation was made on the 9th
O. S. at the *Royal Exchange* in
London.

On the 13th, his Majesty gave the
Royal Assent to several Bills; made
a most gracious Speech, and the
Parliament was prorogued to *June*
30. The same Day, at Four in the
Afternoon, he set out for *Germany*,
and on the 25th arrived safely at
Hanover.

On the 16th a Pardon passed the
Seals, to *John Murray*, of *Broughton*,
Esq; late Secretary to the young
Pretender.

Before the End of the Month,
the Empress Queen, King of *Sardi-
nia* and Duke of *Modena*, acceded

to the Preliminaries for a general Peace.

June 12, a most violent Hail Storm did great Damage to the Fruits of the Earth, in *Essex, Surry, &c. &c.* Many of the Hail Stones being Seven Inches in Circumference.

On the 24th, Advice arrived that the Catholic King and the Republic of *Genoa* had also acceded to the Preliminaries, as, soon after, did the Rest of the contending Powers.

About this time, after great Tumults and Disturbances, the Pachts or small Duties in *Holland* were abolished.

On the 30th, agreeable to a Petition of the Merchants, Leave was granted to open the Trade with *Spain*.

July 14, was a most remarkable Solar Eclipse, which began 3 Minutes and 53 Seconds after 9 in the Morning, and ended 9 Minutes 13 Seconds past 12; there were about 12 Digits of the Sun eclipsed.

A Commission of Appeals in Causes relating to *French* and *Spanish* Prizes passed the Seals, nominating the Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cumberland*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and all the Privy Counsellors, to be Commissioners.

August 2, a Convention was signed between the Ministers of *Great Britain, France*, and the States General, providing that Orders should be sent for the 37,000 *Russians*, then in March through *Germany*, to march back again to *Livonia*; and that the King of *France* should order a like Number of Troops from the *Low Countries* to march into the interior Parts of *France*.

About this time great Numbers of Locusts were discovered in *London* and Parts adjacent.

On October 1, Admiral *Knowles*, with his Squadron of Six Ships of the Line, engaged a *Spanish* Fleet

of Seven Sail, commanded by *M. A. D. de Spinola*, took the *Conquistadore* of 1748. 64 Guns, and ran a 74 Gun Ship on Shore near the *Havannah*, which was burnt by her own Crew. Mr. *Knowles* had about 60 Men killed and 60 wounded. The *Spaniards* were supposed to have lost above 1000 Men.

On the 26th, his Royal Highness the Duke of *Cumberland* arrived at *France* from *St. James's*; September 10 he set out for the allied Army again, where he arrived on the 13th.

The Prime Vizier was deposed at *Constantinople*, after great Tumults and Disorders, in which near 4000 Persons lost their Lives.

October 25, an Express arrived with a Copy of the famous Definitive Treaty of Peace, from *Aix la Chapelle*, signed on the 11th, 20th and 23d N. S. By this Treaty, the Treaties of *Westphalia, Madrid, Nimeguen, Ryswick, Utrecht, Baden, Hague*, the Quadruple Alliance, and the Treaty of *Vienna*, were all confirmed.—Prisoners and Hostages to be restored on all Sides, without Ransom, set at Liberty in One Month after the Exchange of the Ratifications; but to pay the Debts they had contracted, and all the Men of War and Merchant Ships, taken since the Cessation of Arms, to be restored—All Conquests, made in all Parts of the World, to be reciprocally restored. The Restitutions and Cessions to be made in six Weeks after the Ratifications. The Artillery found in the conquered Places to be restored in the same Condition as when taken, excepting that at *Menin, Aeth, Mons, Charleroy, and Oudenard*.—The Duchies of *Parma, Placentia* and *Guastalla*, with, &c. &c. to be ceded to Don *Philip*, but to return to the present Possessors, in case he

A. D. dies without Issue Male, or he, or any
1748. of his Descendants, should become
Kings of *Spain*, or the *Two Sicilies*.

—Commissaries to be immediately appointed, to assemble at *Nice* and *Brussels*, to effectuate the respective Restitutions and Cessions.—Two Noblemen of the first Distinction to be sent by *Great Britain* to *France*, as *Hostages*, till certain Advice is received of the Evacuation of *Cape Breton* and the Places taken in the *East Indies*—All Papers and Records found in the conquer'd Towns to be restored, and particularly the Archives of *Mechlin*.—The King of *Sardinia* to be maintained in the Possession of all his Estates, except his Part of the *Plaisantin*, which he has ceded to *Don Philip*—The Duke of *Modena* to be established in his Estates, and Justice to be done to him in relation to the allodial Effects in the Dutchy of *Guastalla*.—The Republic of *Genoa* to be re-established in all the Possessions it enjoyed before the War, and their Money confiscated in the Banks of *Vienna* and *Turin* to be restored; the Interests to commence from the Day of the Exchange of the Ratifications.—Things to remain on the same Footing in *Italy* as before the War, except as above.—The *Affiento* Treaty is confirmed, and Permission granted to send to the *Spanish West-Indies*, for 4 Years, a Ship extraordinary, for the Non-enjoyment of the Privilege during the War.—The Fortifications of *Dunkirk* to remain as they are on the Land Side, but ancient Treaties to be observed with regard to the Port and Works on the Sea Side.—The Difference on the Subject of the Sums which the King, as Elector of *Hanover*, declared to be due to him, to be amicably adjusted, and the Affair of the Abby of *St. Hubert* to be regulated at the same

time.—The Succession of the Crown of *Great Britain* in the House of *Hanover* is secured and confirmed.—All the Estates of his *Britannic Majesty* in *Germany* are guarantied by the Contracting Powers.—Also the Pragmatick Sanction.—Also *Silesia* and the County of *Glatz* to the King of *Prussia*—As also the Execution of all the Articles of the present Treaty.—The Exchange of Ratifications to be made at *Aix la Chapelle* within a Month, by the Ministers of the contracting Parties, and in Six Weeks by those of the Powers acceding thereto.

November 23, the King arrived from his *German Dominions*. On the 25th, the Lord Mayor, &c. of *London* waited on his Majesty to congratulate him on his Return, and the Re-establishment of Peace in *Europe*.

On the 29th he opened the Session of Parliament, by a most gracious Speech from the Throne, and in consequence, the Two Houses presented dutiful Addresses, and received affectionate Answers.

At the Close of *December*, the *British* Troops arrived from *Flanders*, after suffering much, in stormy Weather, in their Passage; and on the 28th the Duke of *Cumberland* also arrived from thence at *St. James's*.

The Earl of *Suffex* and Lord *Cathcart* were sent as *Hostages* to *France*, and soon after the *French* evacuated their late Conquests in *Flanders*, and forced the young Pretender to leave *France*. The National Debt, at the End of this long and expensive War, amounted to 71,340,397*l.* 16*s.* 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.* and in Cash in the Exchequer there remained towards the Payment of it 100141*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*

The principal Persons that deceased, this Year were, *William Herbert*, Marquis of *Powis*, *Charles Seymour*, Duke

Duke
Earl of
of *Lon*
Dr. *W*
fician
thor o
Watts,
fenter.

174
bel Pri
to be
Planta
Thou
differ

On
were
a spec
for try
man M
tom ho
a Sho
in Ga
execut

On
minar
laid
mons.

Ab
many
on ou
the *M*
Comm
Wife,
perish

Feb
at the
custon

A
mising
above
paid
upon
derer
minste
the sa

Feb
the R
Bill o
Ma
Plant
ment

Duke of Somerset, John Percival, Earl of Egmont, Dr. Gibson, Bishop of London, Field Marshal Wade, Dr. Wintringham, a celebrated Physician, Mr. James Thompson, Author of the *Seasons*, &c. Doctor Watts, a learned and modest Dissenter.

1749.] January, 11, Many Rebel Prisoners were put on Shipboard, to be transported for Life, to the Plantations. In the whole about a Thousand were sent to America, by different Embarkations.

On the 15th, Seven Smugglers were convicted at *Chichester*, where a special Commission was sent down for trying them, for the most inhuman Murder of Mr. Galley, a Custom house Officer, and Mr. Chater, a Shoemaker. One of them died in Gaol, and the other Six were executed soon after.

On the 17th, a Copy of the Preliminary Articles of Peace was laid before the House of Commons.

About the End of the Month many Ships were cast away upon our Coasts, and amongst them the *Wolf* Sloop of War, and her Commander Captain *Veatchell*, his Wife, Sister, and 90 of the Crew perished.

February 2, Peace was proclaimed at the usual Places, and in the accustomed Manner.

A Proclamation was issued, promising a Reward of 100*l.* over and above all other Rewards, to be paid by the Lords of the Treasury, upon the Conviction of any Murderer or Robber in London or *Westminster*, or within Five Miles round the same.

February 16, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the Land-tax Bill of 4*s.* in the Pound.

March 7, the Lords of Trade and Plantations published an Advertisement for the better peopling and

settling of the Province of *Nova A. D. Scotia*, in *North America*, promising 1749. to grant 50 Acres of Land (in Fee simple, free from Quit-rents or Taxes for Ten Years, at the Expiration of which no Person to pay more than 1*s.* per Annum for every 50 Acres so granted) to every private Soldier or Seaman, and 10 Acres over and above to every such Soldier or Seaman having a Family for every Head in their Families; Eighty Acres to every Officer under the Rank of an Ensign in the Land Service, and Lieutenant in the Sea Service, and 15 Acres for each Person in their Families, 200 Acres to each Ensign 300 to every Lieutenant, 400 to every Captain, and 600 to every Officer above the Rank of Captain in the Land Service; 400 to every Lieutenant, and 600 to every Capt. in the Sea Service, and 30 Acres for every Person in their Families. All such Persons to be subsisted on their Passage, and for 12 Months after their Arrival. Pursuant to this Notification, Numbers of Settlers went over, Settlements were made, and *Halifax*, now the Capital, was laid out. The same Conditions that were offered to private Soldiers and Seamen, were offered also to all Artificers, necessary in Building or Husbandry, and those proposed to Ensigns were to extend also to Surgeons.

Letters about this time were received from Admiral *Boscawen*, from *Fort St. David's*, October 17, 1748, advising, that he had taken the Fort of *Arria Coupan*, and afterwards laid Siege to *Pondicherry*; but at length was obliged to raise the Siege, on account of the great Number of his Men killed, the vigorous Defence of the Garrison, and the Inclemency of the Season, and to retreat to *Fort St. David's*. The Admiral lost before the Place 757 Soldiers, 43 Artillery Men, and 265 Seamen.

A.D. and the French had above 500
1749. Europeans killed

March 8, the Princess of Wales was brought to bed of a Princess, who was baptised by the Name of *Louisa Anne*.

On the 18th, a Proclamation was published for a publick Thanksgiving, April 25, on occasion of the General Peace.

Advices were received that the French had began to settle the Island of *Tobago*, to the great Alarm of our Colonies in the *West Indies*, and the Discontent of the publick in general at home. The Duke of *Bedford* was ordered to remonstrate hereon to the French Court, which disclaimed all Knowledge of the Transaction, and dispatched Orders for the immediate Evacuation of the Island.

April 27, a grand Firework was played off, in the *Green Park*, *St. James's*, on Occasion of the General Peace.

The Situation of Affairs in the North, about this time, seemed to wear but a gloomy Aspect, occasioned by the Suspicions of the Court of *Russia*, that the *Swedes* had an Intention of changing the Form of their Government after the Death of their King. Several Declarations were made on each Side; but at length, thro' the Interposition of their *Britannic*, *Prussian*, and most Christian Majesties, the Two Powers were brought to a good Understanding.

May 7, his Serene Highness the Duke of *Modena* arrived incog. in *England*, soon after waited on the Royal Family, and set out again for *Italy*, before the End of the Month.

On the 26th, the King gave his Assent, by Commission, to a Bill for explaining and reducing into One Act the Laws relating to the Navy,

and to other publick and private Bills.

The Corsairs of *Algiers* made Prize of the *Prince Frederick* packet boat from *Lisbon*, detained her near a Month at *Algiers*, and confiscated all the Treasure on board, her to the amount of 100,000 *l.* pretending it was the Property of the *Jews* and *Portuguese*. Commodore *Keppel* was sent some time after with a Squadron of Seven Ships of War, to demand Satisfaction, and to compromise certain Differences between the *English* and them, relative to Arrears demanded by the Dey: But the Dey declared, as the Money had been divided amongst the Captors, it could not be refunded; but an *Algerine* Ambassador was sent to *London* to make Excuses for the Outrage.

June 3, a dreadful Fire happened at *Glasgow* in *Scotland*, by which above 200 Families were burnt out of their Dwellings.

On the 13th, the Royal Assent was given to an Act for granting a Million out of the Sinking Fund, for 1749, and for enabling his Majesty to raise a further Sum of One Million, for the Uses and Purposes therein mentioned, &c. &c. and to many other Bills, and then closed the Session with a most gracious Speech from the Throne.

June 22, Prince *George* (his present Majesty) the Margrave of *Anspach*, the Dukes of *Bedford* and *Leeds*, the Earls of *Granville* and *Albemarle*, were elected Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*, and, on the 26th, Sir *Peter Warren*, Sir *Edward Hawke*, Sir *Charles Howard*, Sir *Charles Armand Powlet*, Sir *John Mordaunt*, and Sir *John Sackville*, were installed Knights of the most Honourable Order of the *Bath*.

July 1, some Sailors being badly

used

used at a House of ill Fame in the Strand, they returned with a large Posse, commenced a dangerous Riot, demolish'd all the Furniture, and turned the Females therein naked into the Street; the next Day they also attacked, in the same manner, a House in the Old Bailey. One *Bosavern Penlez* was executed as an Accessary to this dangerous Riot.

The Lieutenant of the *Chesterfield* and the Lieutenant of Marines on board that Ship, were shot on board her, July 14, for Running away with her, on the Coast of Guiney, agreeable to the Sentence of a Court Martial.

August 12, a terrible Fire broke out at *Battle Bridge, Southwark*, which did upwards of 50,000 l. Damage, near 100 Houses, &c. &c. being consumed thereby.

November 16, the King opened the Session of Parliament with a gracious Speech from the Throne, which was answered by dutiful Addresses, as usual.

On the 22d, a great Struggle began for the Election of a Member for *Westminster* between Lord *Trentham*, and Sir *George Vandeput*, which lasted (that is to say, Poll and Scrutiny) until May 15, 1760, when Lord *Trentham* was declared to have a Majority of 176 legal Voters.

December 20, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to several Bills, and amongst them to the Bill for reducing the several Annuities of 4 l. per Cent. per Annum to the several Rates of Interest therein mentioned, &c. &c. This Reduction of the Interest upon the publick Funds did great Credit to the Ministry, and astonished all Europe, which could not conceive how, immediately after the Conclusion of a long and expensive War, and without any national Disturbance, the Minis-

ter could find Money to pay off A. D. such of the Public Creditors as 1750. should chuse to receive their Principal, rather than consent to a Reduction of the Interest.

Some Allegations being made against Admiral *Knowles* for his Behaviour in the Action of October 1 1748, which I have mentioned in its proper Place, he was about this time tried at a Court Martial, held on Board the *Charlotte Yacht*, at *Deptford*, by which he was found to have fallen under Part of the 14th Article of War, namely the word NEGLIGENCE, and no other, and also under the 23d Article, and he was thereon reprimanded by the Court.

John, Duke of *Montagu*, *Richard Viscount Cobham*, Field Marshal of the Forces, *George Lord Carpenter*, *John Earl of Crawford*, a brave General Officer, Admiral Sir *John Norris*, Sir *Watkins Williams Wynne*, a worthy Patriotic Member of Parliament, Dr. *Smalbroke*, Bishop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, and *Ambrose Phillips* the Poet, deceased in 1749.

1750.] January 15, was opened a new Fish Market in the City of *Westminster*.

This Month Advices were received from Admiral *Boscawen*, in the *East Indies*, bearing Date April 20 1749, giving an Account that a most dreadfully violent Storm of Wind, or rather Hurricane, came on at N. N. W. in the Night of the 12th of that Month, and continuing all the next Day, the *Namure* of 74 Guns, and *Pembroke* of 60, were entirely lost, and every Soul on board, but 38 Seamen, perished, the *Apollo* of 40 Guns and 350 Men foundered at Sea, and was never again heard of. Two *East India* Ships, a Tender, and 19 Country Vessels, were likewise all lost; but

A. D. the greatest Part of their Crews saved; nothing, in short, escaped the Storm, and the Sea Shore was covered with Wrecks and dead Bodies.

February 8, between 12 and 1 at Noon, the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* were alarmed with a smart Shock of an Earthquake, which was very sensibly felt at the Distance of 6 Miles all round, and several Chimnies, &c. were thrown down. It was felt also in many Places more remote, whereas, in the Neighbourhood of *London*, the Waters were very extraordinarily agitated. On the 8th of *March*, half an Hour after 5 o'Clock in the Morning, the Town was again terrified with another Shock of an Earthquake, which was stronger and continued longer than the former; a great rustling Noise was heard like Wind, and many People were awakened out of their Sleep by its Violence. Providentially no Mischief, however, ensued, save the throwing down some Chimnies, and damaging a few Houses. Preceding the Shock there was observed a comus'd but continu'd Lightning, which darted very low, and the Flashes were remarkably strong. It was felt in the Four Counties of *Middlesex*, *Essex*, *Surry*, and *Kent*; and it was amazing, the Panick that seized all Ranks of People, even those endued with Knowledge and Understanding shuddered at these uncommon Visitations, and Superstition and Enthusiasm helped those of little Reflection to spread the Alarm far and wide; it was not doubted but they were intended to punish our numerous Vices; many fled out of Town, the Churches were filled with penitent Sinners, the Hand of Charity was opened, and the Voice of Riot and Debauchery ceased in the Streets:

but when, as some crack-brain'd Enthusiasts had taken upon them to foretell a periodical Return of the Calamity, the 8th of April pass'd over without a Repetition of the Shocks, all Things returned to their old Chancel; the Miser to his Accumulation of Riches, the Debauchee to his Vices, and the People in general declar'd, by the Issue, that even more alarming Instances of divine Wrath would be of little Avail in bringing about a real Reformation of Life and Manners.

March 14, the King gave the Royal Assent to the Malt and several other publick and private Bills.

On the 18th, between Five and Six in the Evening, an Earthquake was felt at *Gosport*, *Portsmouth*, and the Isle of *Wight*.

April 12, the King went again to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to a Bill for granting One Million, to be raised by Annuities, at 3 l. per Cent. per Annum.—A Bill for granting 900,000 l. out of the Sinking Fund. A Bill for the Encouragement of the White Herring-fishery, and to several other public and private Bills; after which he closed the Session with a gracious Speech from the Throne, and prorogued the Parliament to *June 14* ensuing. The Success of the Bill for the Encouragement of the White Herring Fishery gave much Satisfaction to the Nation. By it a Society was incorporate by a Charter, not exclusive, with a Power to raise a Capital, not exceeding 500,000 l. that 3 l. 10 s. per Cent. per Annum should be granted and paid out of the Customs, to the Proprietors, for 14 Years, for so much of the Capital as should be actually employed in the Fishery. The Company chose the Prince of *Wales* for their Governor, after their Charter had passed the

the Great Seal, in *October*, which he received very graciously at *Fishmongers Hall*, from Lieutenant General *Oglethorpe*. This Corporation built and fitted out Busses, and flourished for some time: but has been since, and is now in a languishing Condition, to the great Regret of all who wish well to this Country.

April 16, the King set out from *St. James's* for *Harwich*, there to embark for *Hanover*, where he arrived soon after. Admiral *Boscawen*, with Part of his Squadron, arrived the same Day from the *East Indies*.

May 13, the Princess of *Wales* was safely delivered of a Prince, which was baptized by the Name of *Frederick William*.

In this Month, the Prison of *Newgate* was rendered so infectious by the uncommon Clouds of confined Felons stived together in close Apartments, that the very Air they breathed acquired a pestilential Degree of Putrefaction, and had a most melancholy Effect when they were removed to take their Trials at the *Old Bailey*; for not only Sir *Samuel Pennant*, Lord Mayor, the Judges *Clark* and *Abney*, and Alderman *Lambert*, but 16 other Persons of some Eminence, were seized with the Gaol Fever, and lost their Lives. To prevent such Mischiefs for the future, Ventilators were placed in the Gaol, and other Precautions, for preserving the Health and enforcing Cleanliness in the Prisoners, have been taken.

Captain *Clarke*, a Sea Officer, received his Majesty's Pardon (some Circumstances appearing favourable in his Case) having been tried, convicted, and sentenced to Death, for the Murder of Captain *Innes*, whom he killed in a Duel.

June 27, Advice arrived that *A. D.* the Island of *Cerigo*, in the *Archipelago*, had been visited by an Earthquake, whereby all the Buildings were thrown down, and near Three thousand of the Inhabitants perished.

In *July*, the Prince and Princess of *Wales*, with the Lady *Augusta*, made a Tour to the West, and were received at *Bath* and other Places with every distinguishing Honour that could be paid to the illustrious Visitants.

July 11, was a most violent Hail and Rain Storm, which laid the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* under Water, and did great Damage to the Garden Grounds in their Environs.

A Letter arrived from *France* with Advice that at *Bordeaux*, *Toulouse*, *Narbonne*, *Montpellier*, in *Bavaria*, *Rhodes*, &c. &c. several Shocks of Earthquakes were felt, between the 24th and 25th of *May*, in the Night; but were most violent in the *Pyrennees*, where many People were destroyed.

About the Middle of *August* the Prince and Princess of *Wales*, with Three of their Children, went on a Tour to *Southampton* and the Isle of *Wight*; being received with every Testimony of Joy and Respect in all the Places through which they passed.

Advice arrived of the Death of *John* King of *Portugal*, and the Succession of his eldest Son *Joseph* to that Crown.

A Treaty of Subsidy was, about this Time, signed between the Maritime Powers and the Elector of *Bavaria*, whereby the Elector engaged to hold 12,000 Men ready to march for their Service, whenever Requisition was made of them.

In

A. D. In September, the King of Prussia 1751. established a Company at Embden, to trade to the East Indies.

On the 30th of that Month, a violent Shock of an Earthquake was felt in Northamptonshire, Leicestershire, and Lincolnshire.

November 4. the King arrived from his German Dominions, and some Days after was address'd by the City on his safe Arrival and the Birth of a Prince.

November 17, the new Bridge of Westminster was opened.

In this Month, a new Treaty was concluded with the Emperor of Morocco, and 60 British Captives redeemed from Slavery; and a Convention was made with Spain, for settling all Disputes between the Two Nations.

December 7, Rear Admiral Griffin was, for Negligence, sentenced by a Court Martial to be suspended from his Rank during the King's Pleasure.

Charles Duke of Richmond, Algernon Duke of Somerset, the Marquis of Rockingham, Earls of Pembroke and Dartmouth, Admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle, Right Honourable Stephen Poyntz, Mr. Thomas Gordon, Author of the *Independent Whig*, Dr. Conyers Middleton, Author of the *Life of Cicero*, and Mr. Aaron Hill, the Poet, deceased this Year.

1751.] January 17, His Majesty opened the Session with a most gracious Speech from the Throne. The Addressers in Return to this Speech met with a warm Opposition, particularly in the House of Commons, but it was at length carried by a considerable Majority; in the Course of the Session, the Court carried every thing before them, the Numbers of Seamen was limited to 8000, the Army was continued at 18,857 effective Men, including 1815 Invalids, and the Provisions of the Year amounted to

5,125,023 l. 11s. 7d. to be raised by the usual Duties; the Sum of 1,026,476 l. 4s 6d. advanced by the Bank of England, to pay off their own unsubscribed Annuities, for which they accepted Exchequer Bills, at 3l. per Cent. Interest, and by the Land Tax at 3s. in the Pound, a Lottery and Annuities, at 3 per Cent. per Annum, to be charged on the sinking Fund, and redeemable by Parliament. The Mutiny Bill was passed after much Altercation, and the Sentences of Courts Martial were still subjected to One Revision.

At the beginning of the Year 3 Parts of the City of Fiume were swallowed up by an Earthquake.

Februry 5, a Proclamation was issued for discovering the Authors, Printers, and Publishers of a treasonable Piece, called, *Constitutional Queries*, &c. which had been burnt by the common Hangman, pursuant to Order of Parliament.

On Wednesday March 20, his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales departed this Life, about 10 at Night, at Leicester-house. His Death was occasioned by a Pleurisy, which succeeded a Cold, in the 46th Year of his Age. The Loss of this amiable Prince, the Delight of the Nation, caus'd an unspeakable Grief amongst all Ranks of People, who look'd upon him as their future Hope, and the Instrument to relieve them from all their Grievances and Oppressions. His public and private Virtues were never excelled, and will ever be remembered by Britain. He left Issue by his illustrious Princess, then far advanced in her Pregnancy, Five Sons and Three Daughters, whereof his eldest Son, Prince George (his present Majesty) succeeded him, as Heir apparent to the Crown of these Realms. On the 25th both Houses

waited

waited on the King with Addressee of Condolence upon this melancholy Occasion. *April 12*, the Body of his late royal Highness was, with the usual Pomp and Ceremony, deposited in a Vault in Henry VII's Chapel, the Duke of Somerset being chief Mourner. On the 17th both Houses sent Messages of Condolence to the Princess Dowager.

April 20, Letters patent passed under the Great Seal, creating *George William Frederick*, Prince of Great Britain, Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester.

At the beginning of *April* died *Frederick* King of Sweden and Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, and was succeeded by *Adolphus Frederick*, of *Holslein Eutin*, Bishop of *Lubeck*, appointed his Successor, by the Diet of Sweden.

May 22, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to *A Bill for providing for the Administration of the Government, in case it should descend to any of the Children of his late Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, under 18 Years of Age, and appointing a Guardianship for their Persons*, (commonly called the Regency Bill) *A Bill for regulating the Commencement of the Year, and for correcting the Calendar now in Use*. By the Bill it was enacted, that the Year should commence on the first of *January*, and that the New Stile should be used in all the King's Dominions, as being nearer to the true Course of the Sun, by 3 Days in 400 Years.

June 25, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to, *An Act for granting 600,000 l. out of the Sinking Fund for the current Year*; to the *American Pearl and Pot Ash Bills*, a Bill for extending and improving the Trade to *Africa*, and to a Number of other public and private Bills; after which he put an End to the Ses-

sion with a gracious Speech from *D. A.* the Throne, and the Parliament was prorogued to *August 13*. In consequence of the Prorogation the honourable Mr. *Murray*, who had been committed to *Newgate* by the House of Commons for illicit Practices at the late *Westminster* Election, and continued for Contempt of the House, was discharged from his Confinement.

July 11, the Princess Dowager of *Wales* was delivered of a posthumous Princess, who was baptized by the Name of *Caroline Matilda*.

July 30, a new Hospital for Lunatics was opened near Upper *Moorfields*; called *St. Luke's* Hospital, supported by voluntary Contributions.

October 11, the Royal Family received another great Shock, by the Death of his Serene Highness *William* Prince of *Orange* and *Nassau*, Hereditary Stadtholder, &c. &c. of the united Provinces, Son in-law of his Majesty. He died of a *Quinsey*, and was succeeded by his Son *William* (the present Stadtholder).

October 25, the Society of Antiquaries were incorporated by his Majesty's Charter.

Advice about the same time was received of a dreadful Eruption of *Mount Vesuvius*, which did a great deal of Damage to the Neighbouring Country, the *Lava*, or burning Matter, running to the Extent of Five Miles.

A violent Hurricane, in *September*, did above 200,000 l. worth of Damage in the *English* Sugar Islands.

November 14, his Majesty opened the Session of Parliament with a gracious Speech, in the Close of which he exhorted both Houses to consider seriously of some effectual Pro-

A. D. Provisions to suppress those audacious Crimes of Robbery and Violence, grown so frequent about the Capital, proceeding in a great Measure from that profligate Spirit of Irreligion, Idleness, Gaming, and Extravagance, which had of late extended itself, in an uncommon Degree, to the Dishonour of the Nation, and the great Offence and Prejudice of the sober and industrious Part of the People. The Houses answered the Speech, by loyal Addresses, and Unanimity, long banished, distinguished the future Proceedings of this Session. The Commons proceeded against the honourable Mr. Murray with increased Fury, and the Publisher of a Pamphlet, intituled, his *Case*, &c. whom they addressed his Majesty to prosecute; but by the Verdict of an honest City Jury he was acquitted. The Army was continued in the like Number as in 1750; but the Seamen were increased to 10,000. The Grants for the Service of the Year were somewhat less than 4,000,000, and the Provisions made for this Expence exceeded it by 207,124*l.* 10*s.* 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* The Laws passed this Session for the Encouragement of Trade, and to regulate civil Polity, were, the Act for licensing Pawnbrokers, and for more effectually preventing the receiving of stolen Goods; the Act for preventing Thefts and Robberies, by which Places of Entertainment, Dancing, and Music, in *London*, &c. were suppressed and prohibited, unless licensed by Justices of the Peace empowered for that Purpose. An Act for annexing the forfeited Estates in *Scotland* unalienably in the Crown, after having made Satisfaction to the lawful Creditors; establishing a Method of leasing those Estates, and applying the Rents and Profits of them

for the better civilizing and improving the *Highlands*, and preventing future Disorders in that Part of the united Kingdom. The Ports of *Lancaster* and *Great Yarmouth* were opened for the Importation of *Irish Wool*: an Act was also passed for the better Prevention of Murders, which had been shockingly frequent for some time, by which it was enacted, that every Criminal convicted of this horrid Crime should be executed in one Day after his Sentence, and his Body delivered to the Surgeons for Dissection.

An Account arrived in this Month of a dreadful Hurricane at *Jamaica*, on *September 11*, in which near 30 Ships and Vessels were lost, a great many People perished, and the Island itself received immense Detriment.—Also that the Plague, in the preceding Summer, had carried off above 70,000 People in *Constantinople*.

November 30, a Proclamation was issued, promising a Reward of 500*l.* for apprehending the Honourable Mr. Murray.

December 26, an Express brought an Account of the Death of that excellent Princess *Louisa* Queen of *Denmark*, the King's youngest Daughter; in the Prime of Youth and Zenith of Reputation, leaving one Son (the present Prince Royal) and Two Daughters, by her illustrious Consort.

Persons of most Account who died in this Year, were, *Robert Walpole*, the 2d Earl of *Orford*, the Duke of *Buccleugh*, Grandson of the unfortunate Duke of *Monmouth*, the Earls of *Bristol*, *Coventry*, and *Clin-ton*, the Duke of *St. Albans*, the Viscounts *Lonsdale*, *Weymouth*, and *Bolingbroke*; Lord *Baltimore*, Sir *Thomas Lyttelton*, Admiral *Mathews*, Dr. *Freind*, Captain *Covam*, who obtained the Charter of the

Foundling Hospital, and Thomas Corbett, Esq; Secretary to the Admiralty.

1752.] January 7, the Copy of a Treaty of Peace and Commerce with the Regency of Tripoli, and another with that of Tunis, were transmitted by Commodore Keppel to his Majesty.

The next Month Captain Gray, of the Foot-guards, was through his own Obstinacy killed in a Duel by Lord Lempster, for which he was tried at the Old Bailey and acquitted.

March 26, his Majesty put an End to the Session with a most gracious Speech. On the 30th he appointed Lords Justices, and the next Day set out for his German Dominions, and arrived at Hanover on the 10th.

Advice arrived from Commodore Buckle, on the Coast of Africa, with an Account that he had prevented Three French Men of War from making a Settlement at Annamaboe.

June 4, Prince Edward, the Prince of Orange, by Proxy, the Earls of Winchelsea, Lincoln, and Cardigan, were installed at Windsor Knights of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

Thomas Winterbottom, Esquire, Lord Mayor of London died, and Alderman Robert Alsop was elected in his room, for the Remainder of the Year.

On the 27th, Two Sets of Chambers were consumed by Fire in Lincoln's Inn New Square, by which great Quantities of Writings and valuable Effects were destroyed.

Advice arrived that 5000 Houses at Moscow, Capital of Russia, were destroyed by Fire.

July 2, the Trustees of Georgia surrendered their Charter to his Majesty and his Successors.

A few Days after the intriguing A. D. Statefman, Cardinal Alberoni, late 1752. Prime Minister of Spain, died at Placentia.

In September Advice arrived from the East Indies, that Colonel Clive had obliged the French to retire from before Arcot, and obtained several other Advantages over them. The Disturbances in that Country were occasioned by the Designs of the Officers of the French Company, and in fact by both Companies too much interfering in the Quarrels of the Natives.

The Disturbances in Corsica, which had continued for so many Years, were this Year arrived to as great an Height again as ever.

November 18, the King arrived in Health from his German Dominions, and the next Day his Majesty was addressed thereon by the City, when he knighted the Lord Mayor, Recorder, the Two Sheriffs, and the Chamberlain.

Advice arrived, that immense Damage was sustained at Charles Town, South Carolina, and the Shipping there, by a dreadful Hurricane, which extended 30 Miles round Charles Town, sweeping all down before it, in its dreadful Progress. Numbers of Cattle and some Lives were lost. This Storm happened September 15, and on the 30th, another violent Storm did still more Damage in the Country, though Charles Town did not suffer so severely.

As to foreign Affairs this Year, Disputes ran very high between the King and Clergy of France, in relation to the Taxation of their Revenues, and between the latter and the Parliament about the Administration of the Sacraments, which the Clergy denied to such as refused the Constitution Unigenitus. Some

A. D. Some Disputes arose between this 1753. Nation and the King of *Prussia*, who made a Demand of being reimbursed the Values of 18 *Prussian* Ships and the *Prussian* Concerns on board 33 Neutral Vessels, which he said had been unjustly seized by *English* Cruizers. But his Exposition and Motives, on which he stopp'd the Payment of the *Silesia* Loan, were next Year so well refuted by our Civilians, that he dropped his Claim.

Died in this Year, the Duke of *Gordon*, Earls of *Scarborough* and *Dunmore*, Lords *Willoughby de Broke* and *Sundon*, General Lord *Mark Ker*, Dr. *Butler* Bishop of *Durham*, Dr. *Benson* Bishop of *Gloucester*, the learned *William Whiston*, Dr. *Mortimer*, Secretary to the Royal Society, Mr. *Cheffelden*, a celebrated Lithotomist, Dr. *Monroe*, Physician to *Bethlehem* Hospital, Sir *John Hynde Cotton*, General Sir *Philip Honeywood*, Admiral *Warren*, Sir *John Bosworth*, late Chamberlain of *London*, and Sir *Henry Penrice*, late Judge of the Admiralty.

1753.] January 11, the King opened the Session of Parliament with a most gracious Speech. Ten thousand Seamen and the usual Number of Land Forces were retained for the Service of the Year. The Supplies did not exceed 2,132,707 l 17s 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ d . which were provided for in the usual Manner. The Game Act, Act for performing Quarantine, that for preventing the plundering of shipwreck'd Vessels, that for laying open the Trade to *Turkey*, that for regulating the Number of publick Houses, passed this Session. But the Bills that chiefly distinguished this Session were, that for Naturalizing the Jews, and that for preventing clandestine Marriages, both which met with great Opposition both within Doors and without. The Parliament also, in this Session,

purchased and settled in proper Trustees Sir *Hans Sloane's* Library and Museum, and the *Harleian* Collection of Manuscripts, which with the *Cottonian* and King's Library, were deposited in *Montague House*, now called the *British Museum*.

April 16, About this time many Disorders were committed, by the Colliers, in the City of *Bristol*, on Account of the Scarcity and Price of Corn, and some Lives were lost before they could be quelled. Commotions on the same Account happened in other Parts of the Kingdom.

June 7, Dr. *Archibald Cameron*, attainted for the late Rebellion, was drawn to, hanged, and quartered at *Tyburn*.

The same Day his Majesty put an End to the Session of Parliament with a gracious Speech, after passing many publick and private Bills.

On the 8th, a Shock of an Earthquake was felt in many Places, in the North-west of *England*.

July 10, the Village of *Holmes-Chapel*, in *Cheshire*, was wholly consumed by Fire.

The Whale Fishery this Year was so successful, that the 48 Ships employed therein arrived all safe at their several Ports, having taken in all, 144 Whales and an Half.

November 15, his Majesty opened the Session of Parliament with a gracious Speech, which was answered, as usual, by Addresses from both Houses. The same Number of Seaman and Land Forces, as granted last Year, were continued. The Supplies amounted to 2797916 l 10s. 2d. to be raised by the Land Tax, of 2s. in the Pound, Malt-Tax, &c. &c. The *Jew* Act, which passed last Session, having been the Subject of Execration and Horror, was this Session repealed; a Mutiny Bill was passed, for the Service of the *East India* Company, which

was the m
during the
Novemb
Esq; Lor
Mayoralty
was chose
the Year,
In Ire
very high
military an
where the
beries o
concerned
sioned m
be dismi
ments,
Decembe
Charles F
ton, Sir
(now Lor
liam Row
of the B
The F
soon afte
their lon
signs in
to exclu
Trade,
whilst th
bassador
lite gen
Complain
an Engl
Twigtaw
ral of th
nada.
burgh a
distress
and wen
Chain
our Sett
Dispu
higher i
Unigeni
Chamb
Paris, f
ber, we
after ev
Fate.
In t

was the most remarkable brought in during the Session.

November 28, *Edward Ironsid*, Esq; Lord Mayor, dying in his Mayoralty, Alderman *Rawlinson* was chosen, for the Remainder of the Year, in his Room.

In Ireland, about this time, were very high Debates between the Ministry and Parliament in a Case where the Prerogative and the Liberties of the People were equally concerned. These Disputes occasioned many great Officers there to be dismissed from their Employments,

December 27, Lord *Onslow*, Sir *Charles Powlet*, Sir *Richard Lyttelton*, Sir *Edward Hussy Montague*, (now Lord *Beaulieu*) and Sir *William Rowley*, were installed Knights of the *Bath*.

The *French*, this Year, though so soon after the Peace, began to put their long concerted ambitious Designs in Execution in *North America*, to exclude us from the *Indian Trade*, and distress our Traders whilst they were amusing our Ambassador and our Ministry with polite general Answers to particular Complaints. In *January* they took an *English Truck House* in the *Twigtwee Nation*, and carried several of the Traders Prisoners to *Canada*. They sent down from *Louisburgh* a Party of their *Indians* to distress the Colony of *Nova Scotia*, and were under-hand carrying on a Chain of Forts at the back of all our Settlements.

Disputes running higher and higher in *France* relative to the Bull *Unigenitus*, all the Members of the Chambers of the Parliament of *Paris*, save those of the great Chamber, were sent into Exile, and soon after even those shared the same Fate.

In the beginning of the Year,

one *Elizabeth Canning* reported, that *A.D.* on New Year's Day, at Night, she 1753. was seized under *Bedlam Wall* by two *Ruffians*, who stripped her of her upper Garments, gagged her, and threatened to murder her, if she made the least Noise, conveyed her to *Enfield Wash*, to the House of one Mrs. *Wells*, where she was robbed of her Stays, and, on her Refusal to turn Prostitute, confined in a cold, damp, separate and unfurnish'd Apartment. Here she said she remained a whole Month, with no other Sustainance than a few stale Crusts of Bread, and about a Gallon of Water, till at length she forced her way through a Window, and ran home to her Mother's House, almost naked, in the Night of the 29th of *January*. This Story, though so improbable, and still unsupported by Evidence, so won upon the Compassion of the Public, that voluntary Subscriptions were raised, with much Eagerness, to bring the supposed Criminals to Justice. *Wells*, her Servant Maid *Virtue Hall*, and a Gipsy Woman, named *Squires*, were apprehended. *Wells* was acquitted of the Felony, but punished as a Bawd, and *Squires*, though she produced Evidence that she was at *Abbotsbury*, in *Dorsetshire*, at the Time of the supposed Robbery, was capitally convicted, both upon the Evidence of *Virtue Hall*, who turned Evidence for *Canning*, but afterwards recanted. In short, notwithstanding *Canning's* various Prevarications, the Tide ran so strong in her Favour, that her Opponents were insulted in all Places, and it became quite a Party Business, wherein both Parties behav'd with much Asperity and Indecency. By the upright Management of the Lord Mayor, however, it was properly look'd into. His Majesty, upon the Report of his Attorney

A D. torney and Solicitor General, pardoned the old Gipsy. Pamphlets and Pasquinades were publish'd now on each Side; the whole Nation, high and low, actuated even to Madness, espoused one Side or other of the Question; Bills for Perjury were found on both Sides, of which the Evidences against *Canning* were acquitted; but she was found guilty of Perjury, and was transported, in fine, to *America*.

But her Partisans supplied her with Necessaries of all Sorts, paid for her Transportation in a private Ship, and furnish'd her with such Recommendations, as secured her an agreeable Reception in *New England*.

Henry Hyde, Earl of *Clarendon* and *Rochester*, the Earls of *Burlington*, *Tbanet*, *Tankerville*, *Pomfret*; the Lords *Barnard* and *Trevor*, *Dr. Berkeley* the publick spirited Bishop of *Cloyne*, *Sir Hans Sloane*, Judge *Burnet*, and Commodore *Brown*, an experienced Sea Officer, deceased in this Year.

1754.] At the Beginning of *February* so severe a Frost set in, that the *Thames* westward was filled with Ice, so that the Navigation of Barges was hindered, and Persons passed and repassed that River on Foot, above *Kingston-Bridge*.

Many Disputes having arisen between the *English* Merchants and the Court of *Portugal*, relative to the Exportation of the Gold Coin of that Country, the former at length gained the Permission of exporting it upon the Payment of a Duty of 2 l. per Cent.

Advice arrived, in *March*, from *Virginia*, that the *French* had built Three Forts upon the *Ohio*, on the Lands his Majesty had granted to the *Ohio* Company. Also from *Carolina*, that Captain *Legge*, of the *Shoreham*, had destroyed all the *French* Marks of Possession upon the

Turks Island, *Caicos* and *Heneage* in the *Windward Passage*.

April 6, the King put an End to the Session of Parliament, with a gracious Speech from the Throne, after which the Parliament was prorogued. On the 8th this Parliament was dissolved by Proclamation, and Writs issued for the Election of a new one, bearing Date *April* 9, and returnable *May* 31. There were great Struggles in the Elections, particularly in *Oxfordshire* and the City of *London*.

April 19, a Shock of an Earthquake was felt at *York*, and along all the Northern Coast.

May 7, Letters arrived from *Major Lawrence*, advising of a great Advantage he had gained over the *French* and their *Indian* Allies, near *Trichenopoli*; in the *East Indies*.

May the 31st, the new Parliament met, and the Session was opened by Commission, after the Commons had again chosen *Arthur Onslow*, Esq; their Speaker. *June* 5 this short Session ended, and the Parliament was prorogued to *August* 5 ensuing. In the interim that able Statesman and first Minister *Henry Pelham*, Esq; departed this Life, and his Brother the Duke of *Newcastle* succeeded him as First Lord of the Treasury, *Sir Thomas Robinson* (now Lord *Grantham*) being appointed Secretary of State in his Room. Soon after Mr. *Legge* was appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer, and many other Removes and Promotions were made.

The *French* still persisting in their Encroachments and hostile Proceedings on the *Ohio*, a Party was sent from *Virginia*, under *Major Washington*, to dislodge them, who gained some small Advantages: But on *July* 4, 900 *French* and 200 *Indians* attacked his Party, consisting only of 300 men, and defeated him, with the Loss of 150 killed and 70 wounded.

In June and July, many Shocks of Earthquake were felt in the South of Europe.

In September the Parliament of Paris, being recalled from their Exile, were restored to their Functions.

Two Regiments were ordered to be raised, in America, in October, for future Service.

A violent Earthquake did much Damage at Constantinople, and destroyed many People. It also destroyed Two Thirds of Grand Cairo, in Egypt, where 40,000 Persons perished.

November 14, his Majesty opened the Session of Parliament with a most gracious Speech: 4,073,729 Pounds were granted for the Service of the ensuing Year, One Million of it expressly to enable his Majesty to augment his Forces by Land and Sea. The Supplies were raised, as usual, by the standing Branches of the Revenue, the Land and Malt-taxes, and by a Lottery for one Million. In this Session divers new Regulations were made for encouraging and improving the White Herring Fishery; and the Chelsea Pensioners were freed from the Oppressions of Usurers. On a Message from his Majesty, setting forth the present precarious State of Affairs between Great Britain and France, warm and affectionate Addresses were presented, and the Million above-mentioned was granted.

A very particular Circumstance happened this Year in Germany, where the Hereditary Prince of Hesse Cassel, his Majesty Son in law, declared himself a Roman Catholick. His Father immediately took proper Measures for preventing the evil Consequences of his Apostasy, the Prince was laid under certain Re-

strictions, which were guarantied by the Kings of Prussia and Denmark, the Maritime Powers, and the evangelic Body of the Empire.

The principal Persons who deceased in the Year 1754, were the Earl of Albemarle, Ambassador at Paris, the Earls of Grantham, Exeter, Gower, Northampton; the Duke of Bolton, Viscount Gage, Earl of Drumlanrig, eldest Son of the Duke of Queensberry, Peter, Lord King, Lord Chief Justice Lee, the celebrated Dr. Mead, Sir John Strange, Master of the Rolls, Martin Folkes, President of the Royal Society, and Henry Fielding, Esq; an excellent Writer and Magistrate.

1755.] January 23, a Proclamation was issued for the Encouragement of Seamen to enter into his Majesty's Service, and on the same Day was a very warm Press for Landmen as well as Seamen. Warlike Preparations were carried on, with surprizing Vigour, in all his Majesties Yards and Arsenals, occasioned by Advices of fresh Hostilities committed by the French in America, and their fitting out a strong Squadron at Brest and Rochfort, supposed to be design'd for that Part of the World.

April 25, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to a Number of publick and private Bills, and amongst them, to that for the Relief of insolvent Debtors. After which, his Majesty made a most gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to May 27.

At the Close of the Month of April the King embarked to his German Dominions, where he arrived on the 2d of May.

Peter Leheup, Esq; received Judgment at the King's Bench Bar, and was fined 1000*l*. having been found guilty of illegal Practices, in his

S^t Management

A D. Management as a Commissioner of 1755. the Lottery.

Advice arrived, at the Beginning of June, that the Island of *Ambogna*, in the *East Indies*, and the Island of *Mytelene*, in the *Archipelago*; had been greatly shocked by Earthquakes, and that Numbers of the Inhabitants perished.

July 23, the Duke of *Mirpoix*, the *French* Ambassador, retired from the *British* Court.

September 15, the King arrived from his *German* Dominions, and upon the City's addressing him thereon, he conferred the Honour of of Knighthood on the Recorder and the two Sheriffs.

November 13, his Majesty opened the Session of Parliament, as usual, and his Speech was returned by very affectionate Addresses. In this Session many warm Debates arose on the Terms in the Addresses, on the Treaties concluded with *Hesse Cassel* and *Russia*, and some other Matters. Fifty thousand Sea men, including 9,138 Marines and 34,263 Soldiers were voted for Land Service, for 1756. The other Proceedings, till the Adjournment on December 23, were principally directed to strengthen the Hands of Government, and to carry on with Vigour the War that was now become inevitable. The Preparations of all Sorts were prodigious, all the considerable Towns in the Kingdom gave Rewards, over and above the King's Bounty, for the Encouragement of Seamen and Landmen to enter into the Service; fifty Companies of Marines were ordered to be raised; two Treaties were made, one with the Empress of *Russia*, the other with the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, who for certain Subsidies were to furnish, the former 55,000 Horse and Foot, and 50 Gallies, and the latter

8000 Foot and Horse, whenever thereto required.

As to the Military Transactions of the Year, Commodore *Keppel*, with a Squadron of Men of War, having under his Convoy Major General *Braddock*, with Troops, were sent to the Succour of the Colonies; but that rash and headstrong Officer, in marching through the Woods to *Fort Duquesne*, with 1200 Men and 10 Pieces of Cannon, was suddenly attacked by a Party of *French* and *Indians*, in Ambush, and himself, Colonel Sir *Peter Halket*, many other Officers of Note, and 200 Men were killed, and 400 wounded, and the rest retreated in great Disorder, even without being pursued, to join Colonel *Dunbar*, at *Will's Creek*, who had been left, by the General, with 800 Men to guard the Baggage. As some Compensation for this Misfortune, a remarkable Victory was gained over the *French*, commanded by Baron *Dieskau*, on September 8, at Lake *George*, by the Colonies Troops under Sir *William Johnson*; the Baron and his Aid de Camp were taken Prisoners, and above 1000 of his Army killed. Mr. *Johnson* was for his Bravery soon after created a Baronet, and had a parliamentary Grant of a considerable Sum of Money. In *New Scotia* Colonel *Monckton* took the important Forts of *Beausejour* and *Bay Vert*, with very little Loss; and Major *Fry* burnt 253 Houses, &c. of the troublesome *French* Neutrals, and defeated a Party of them, who opposed him. In May the Admirals *Boscawen* and *Moffyn*, with a Squadron of 15 Sail of the Line, a Sloop and Frigate, with two Regiments on board, sailed from *Plymouth* for *North America*, and on the 27th Admiral *Holbourne* sailed with a Squadron to reinforce Mr. *Boscawen*; but before he

he could join him, on *June 20*, a Skirmish happened between the *Dunkirk* and *Defiance* of his Squadron, and the *Alcide* of 64 Guns and 480 Men and the *Lys*, pierced for 64 Guns, but mounting only 22, and having 8 Companies of Land Forces on board, which two Ships were separated from the French Squadron, and were taken by our Two Ships. A very great Number of valuable French Prizes were also brought into our Harbours by way of Reprizal, and the *Esperance*, a French Ship of War of 70 Guns, was taken by the *Orford*, Captain *Stevens*. His Majesty's Ship the *Mars*, of 70 Guns, was unfortunately lost in the Mouth of *Hallifax* Harbour, in *Nova Scotia*, and the French took the *Blandford* Man of War, but released her, with Design to shew their Moderation to the Powers of *Europe*.

As to foreign Transactions, the Grand Signior died this Year, and his Brother *Osman* succeeded him. The Dey of *Algiers* was assassinated in his Palace, and was succeeded by *Ali Bashaw*. The Great Mogul was deposed by the *Marattas*. The Month of *November* was a very fatal one to many Places in the World, from violent Earthquakes, but more particularly in *Spain* and *Portugal*, in the latter of which the rich City, *Lisbon*, its Metropolis, was almost totally destroyed, with above 20,000 of its Inhabitants, upon News of which Calamity, the *British* Parliament enabled his Majesty to send an Hundred thousand Pounds, in Money and Provisions, for the Relief of the Sufferers.

Towards the End of the Year, the *Edystone* Light house was consumed by Fire.

Died in the Year 1755, the following Persons of Note, *viz.* the

Dukes of *Devonshire* and *Roxburgh*, *A. D.* the Earls of *Oxford*, *Berkley*, and 1756. *Denbigh*, the Lords *Stawel* and *Montfort*. Sir *James Lowther*, Bart. Sir *William Yonge*, late Secretary at War, and Dr. *Wilson*, Bishop of *Sodor* and *Man*.

1756.] *January 21*, a Letter from M. *Rouille*, Minister and Secretary of State to the French King, was received by Mr. Secretary *Fox*, complaining of the late Captures at Sea, and demanding Restitution of the Vessels so seized; to which Mr. *Fox*, by his Majesty's Command, returned an Answer, in which such Restitution was refused, unless Satisfaction was made by *France* for the Insults offered to the King's Crown and Dignity, and for the Hostilities committed on his Subjects in *America*, in Time of profound Peace. Hereupon Representations and Memorials were drawn up, with much Art and Skill, on the Side of each Nation, in regard to their mutual Rights, and to the Limits and Encroachments in *Nova Scotia*, &c. &c. which were sent to all the Courts of *Europe*: the *English* Memorials, however, clearly refuted all the French advanced.

At the Beginning of *February*, a Proclamation was issued for the better guarding the Coasts, and depriving the Enemy of Provisions, &c. if they should be so hardy as to attempt an Invasion; and on the 6th of that Month, a solemn and publick Fast was observed on Occasion of the late Earthquakes.

The French King, about this Time, published Reprizals against the *English*, and seized all the Vessels of this Nation, then in his Ports and Harbours.

A Treaty was now made publick, concluded between his Majesty and the King of *Prussia*, for the

A. D. Defence of *Germany*, and to prevent 1756. the Entrance of foreign Troops into that Empire. The Affair of the *Silesia* Loan was also settled by this Treaty.

March 9, the King gave the Royal Assent to several publick and private Bills. On the 23d he sent a Message to both Houses of Parliament, acquainting them of a design'd Invasion from *France*, either in *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, of his having taken proper Measures for the Security of his Kingdoms, and of his having made a Requisition of a Body of *Hessian* Troops to be forthwith brought over hither. The Answer of the Two Houses were full of Zeal for and Confidence in all his Majesty had transacted.

April 1, both Houses addressed his Majesty, to send for a Body of his *Hanoverian* Forces, and his Majesty in his Answer entirely accorded with their extraordinary Petition.

The City and the Merchants presented loyal Addresses to his Majesty at this time, declaring their Abhorrence of the intended Invasion, and Resolution to support him with their Lives and Fortunes.

April 7, Admirals *Byng* and *West* sailed from *St. Hellen's*, to the *Mediterranean*, with a Squadron of Ships of War, it now being known that the *French* had invaded the Island of *Minorca*.

On the 15th, the Plate Act, and others, received the Royal Assent, by Commission. Numbers of loyal Addresses were sent up from all Parts of the Kingdom, at this critical Juncture.

The melancholy Account arrived, that *Bridge Town*, Capital of *Barbados*, was most of it destroyed by Fire on *February* 8, and that the City of *Quito*, in *Peru*, was, *April*

28, 1755, overwhelmed by an Earthquake.

May 15, the *Hessian* Troops landed from *Germany*, and on the 18th War was declared against *France* with the usual Ceremonies and at the accustomed Places.

On the 27th, the King gave the Royal Assent to several Bills, and, amongst them, to that for building a Bridge across the *Thames* at *Black Fryars*. He then made a gracious Speech from the Throne, and the Parliament was adjourned to *June* 18.

The *Colchester* of 50 Guns, and the *Lyme* of 26, obliged two *French* Men of War, which they fell in with, one of 60, the other of 36 Guns, after a warm Action to sheer off.

Accounts arrived, that on *April* 18 a *French* Squadron of 15 Ships and Frigates, with 180 Transports, landed an Army of 11000 Men, under the Duke de *Richlieu*, before *Ciudadella*, in the Island of *Minorca*. *April* 30 they laid siege to *Fort St. Philip's*, which had a Garrison of only Four Regiments and one Company of Artillery, General *Blakeney*, a gallant old Officer, being Governor, who bravely held out the Fort till *June* 28, when he surrendered it upon honourable Terms: For as to Admiral *Byng*, who sailed to its Relief, he did not get off *Mahon* till the 19th of *May*, and on the 20th got up with the *French* Fleet under M. de la *Galissoniere*, and an Engagement ensuing, Rear Admiral *West*, with his Division, behaved in the most gallant Manner; but by the Admiral's Tardiness, the Fight never became general, and some Damage being sustained by three Ships of the *English* Squadron, the Admiral called a Council of War of Sea and Land Officers, who were unanimously of Opinion for returning

ing to *Gibraltar*, which they accordingly did, leaving *Fort St. Philip's* to the Enemy's Mercy. This Behaviour of Admiral *Byng* gave great Umbrage at home, and *Sir Edward Hawke* and Admiral *Saunders* were dispatch'd immediately to supersede and order him home, under Arrest, and Mr. *West* as an Evidence.

June 9, the French King declared War against Great Britain.

Advice arriv'd that his Majesty's ship the *Warwick*, of 60 Guns, was taken in the *West Indies* by a French Squadron, and that on the 12th of June the *Norwich* and *Litchfield* had taken the *Arc-en-ciel*, a French Man of War of 50 Guns in *North America*.

Admiral *Boscawen* made Prize of 14 Sail of French Victuallers, off *Belleisle*.

July 26, Admiral *Byng* arriv'd in the *Antelope* from *Gibraltar*, who August 9 was brought under a strong Guard from *Portsmouth*, and confin'd in an Apartment in *Greenwich Hospital*.

The Dutch this Month refus'd to send the Succour of 6000 Men, of which Requisition had been made by Mr. *Yorke*, the British Ambassador, contrary to the Faith of Treaties. It was now publickly known, also, that the Courts of *Versailles* and *Vienna* had enter'd into an Alliance offensive and defensive, to counterballance the King's Alliance with *Prussia*.

August 10, General *Forcke*, late Governor of *Gibraltar*, was dismiss'd the Service, by the Sentence of a Court Martial, for disobeying his Majesty's Order, signified by the Secretary of War, to send a Reinforcement from *Gibraltar* to *Fort St. Philips* in *Minorca*; but his Case appear'd so hard, that he was generally pitied, and has been restor'd

since, in Rank, by his present Majesty. A. D. 1756.

On the 20th, the City presented an Address to his Majesty, in which they lamented the present Posture of Affairs, and the Loss of *Minorca*, and besought Justice on the Authors of that National Disgrace. Other Addresses in much the same Strain were presented from all Parts of the Kingdom, every where the People being irritated to the last Degree on account of the late Losses and Disappointments. Instructions were also sent from most Corporations to their Members, on the same Head.

His Prussian Majesty having taken Umbrage at the Treaty between France and Austria, began this Month to make great Military Preparations. Russia soon after acceded to that unnatural Alliance.

Accounts arriv'd, that, at the Beginning of the Month, a dreadful Fire had destroy'd 12,000 Houses at *Constantinople*, and near 1000 Persons perished in the Flames.

The King of Prussia, not being able to obtain a positive Assurance from the Court of Vienna, of their not designing to attack him, he began early to provide against their Schemes, for which Purpose his Minister demand'd of the King of Poland a free Passage for his Army through the Saxon Territories; but before an Answer could arrive, his Troops enter'd that Electorate, a Body of 15,000 took Possession of *Leipsick*, on September 20, and his Prussian Majesty himself, at the Head of another Army, arriv'd some Days after, first publishing a Manifesto to justify his Conduct. The Taxes, and very grievous Contributions were exacted of the unfortunate Electorate, and meantime the King of Poland drew his Forces together, and encamp'd in a strong

A. D. Situation, between Pirna and Koenigsstein. Another strong Army of *Prussians*, under Veldt Marshal *Keith*, penetrated into *Bohemia*, and the King having joined him, on September 28, on the 1st of October the Battle of *Lowositz* was fought between him and the *Austrian* Army commanded by Count *Brown*, in which the King of *Prussia* got the Victory. The *Austrians* lost 6000 Men, and the *Prussians* had about 2000 killed and wounded. October 15, the whole *Saxon* Army left their strong Camp, and endeavoured to retreat into *Bohemia*, which Retreat was favoured by a Motion of Count *Brown*; but his *Prussian* Majesty having perfect Intelligence thereof, they were surrounded and made Prisoners, and most of the private *Saxon* Soldiers took on in the *Prussian* Service.

November 6, Accounts arrived from Vice Admiral *Watson*, Commander of a Squadron in the *East Indies*, that he had taken *Fort Geriah*, *Angria* the Pirate's chief Residence, with great Quantities of Cannon, small Arms, Ammunition, Stores, and rich Goods, and destroyed his whole Fleet of Ships and Grabs.

At the same time, as some Abatement of this good News, an Account arrived that the *French* had taken the important Fort of *Ofwego*, upon *Lake Ontario*, and made the Garrison Prisoners of War.

Many Tumults and Risings were occasioned, in various Parts of the Kingdom, by the Scarcity of Corn, and the Dearness of all Sorts of Provisions.

The Discontent of the Nation was now risen to such a Height, as occasioned a Change of the Ministry; for Mr. *Legge* was made Chancellor of the Exchequer, in

the Room of Sir *George Lyttelton*, who was soon after created a Peer; the Earl of *Hardwicke* resigned the Seals, which were put into Commission; the Duke of *Devonshire* succeeded the Duke of *Newcastle*, as First Lord of the Treasury; Earl *Temple* was made First Lord of the Admiralty, in the Room of Lord *Anson*, and soon after Mr. *Pitt* was appointed Secretary of State, in the Room of Mr. *Fox*.

December 2, his Majesty opened the Session of Parliament with a most gracious Speech. On the 18th, he gave the Royal Assent to a Bill to make Provision for Quartering the foreign Troops, in his Majesty's Service, now in this Kingdom, and to a Bill to prohibit, for a Time to be limited, the Exportation of Corn, Malt, Meal, Flour, Bread, Biscuit and Starch. The first of these Bills was occasioned by the Refusal of the Inkeepers and Publicans to quarter the foreign Troops, whose Stay here caused much Discontent, and was attended with great Murmuring and Complaint. Soon after the *Hanoverian* Troops were sent home.

December 4, an Embargo was laid on all Ships laden, or to be laden, in the Ports of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, with Corn, Malt, &c. &c.

December 21, Admiral *Byng* was carried, strongly guarded, from *Greenwich* to *Portsmouth*, in order to take his Trial at a Court Martial, which began to sit there on the 27th.

A Proclamation for a General Fast, on *Friday February 11*, was now issued.

The Election of *Marshe Dickin-son* to be Lord Mayor of this City, though next to the Chair, was, this Year, greatly opposed, on account of his having voted, in the House

Commons, for the Introduction of the foreign Mercenaries.

The Persons of principal Note who deceased this Year, were the Earl of *Harrington*, Duke of *Beaufort*, Earls *Fitzwalter*, *Fitz Williams* and *Buckinghamshire*, Lord *Raymond*, Viscount *Jocelyn* Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*; Lord Chief Justice *Ryder*, Dr. *Wilcox*, Bishop of *Rockester*, Dr. *Sykes*, a learned Divine, *Gilbert West*, Esq; Author of one of the best Defences of the Christian Religion, *Charles Viner*, Esq; Author of the Abridgment of the Law, and *Theodore*, Baron *Neuhoff*, late King of *Corfica*, who was long a Prisoner in the *King's Bench*.

1757.] Fifty-five thousand Men were granted for the Sea Service this Year, including 11,419 Marines; and for Land Service 49,749 effective Men, comprehending 4008 Invalids. For these and the other necessary Charges of the Year 8,350,325*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.* was granted, and the Funds establish'd for the raising thereof amounted to 8,689,051*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.* so that there was an Overplus of 338,726*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* Besides the Bill mentioned last Year for the Relief of the Poor, by prohibiting the Exportation of Corn, &c. another passed for putting a temporary stop to the Distillery, also a Bill for establishing a national Militia; a Bill for the Regulation of the Marine Forces whilst on Shore; a Bill for the more speedy and effectual Recruiting of the Land Forces and Marines; a Bill to regulate Pawnbrokers and prevent Gaming in Publick Houses, and several other salutary Bills. The Enquiry into the Loss of *Minorca* was far from reflecting Honour upon the late Administration. July 4, the Session was closed by a Speech from the Throne.

January 4, a Proclamation was issued for the Encouragement of

Seamen to enter into the King's *A. D.* Service, and for granting Rewards 1757. for discovering such Seamen as should conceal themselves, &c. &c.

On the 28th, the Resolution of Mr. *Byng's* Court Martial was made publick, and was as follows: "The Court Martial are of Opinion, that Admiral *Byng* did not do his utmost to engage the Enemy, and therefore are of Opinion, that he is fallen under Part of the 12th Article of War, and adjudge and sentence him to be shot to Death; but as it doth not appear to the Court that it was through Cowardice, or Disaffection, they do unanimously recommend him to Mercy."

About this time a slight Shock of an Earthquake was felt in several Parts of *Norfolk*.

Accounts arrived that an Attempt had been made to stab the *French King*, by one *Damien*, a miserable Enthusiast, or rather Madman, who afterwards was put to Death with most excruciating Tortures.

A Relation was published of a most bloody Engagement between the *Terrible Privateer*, of 26 Guns and 200 Men, *William Death* Commander, and the *Vengeance Privateer*, of *St. Maloes*, of 36 Guns and 369 Men. This Engagement lasted for an Hour and an Half, in which the *French Captain*, his Second, and Two Thirds of his Crew, were slain; and Capt. *Death*, all his Officers, and the major Part of his Crew shared the same Fate. The *Terrible* at length was overpowered, taken, and carried to *St. Maloes*, in a shattered and frightful Condition, having no more than 26 of the Crew left alive, 16 of whom had lost Legs or Arms, and the other 10 were mostly wounded. A Subscription was hereupon set on Foot for Captain *Death's* Widow and the Survivors of the Crew.

A. D. A laudable Plan having been 1757. founded, by a set of public spirited Noblemen and Gentlemen, called the *Marine Society*, for fitting out Men and Boys for Sea-Service, many of the City Corporations gave each 100 *l.* and some of them more, to carry their Plan the better into Execution.

March 14, the unfortunate Admiral *Byng* was shot to Death, pursuant to his Sentence, on board the *Monarque* at *Portsmouth*, behaving with remarkable Fortitude and Composure. Many Attempts had been used to save him, for which Purpose, amongst others, a Bill was pass'd by the Commons to absolve the Members of the Court Martial from their Oath of Secrecy, but it was rejected by the Lords; and, in Fact, whatever his Demerit might be, he was, by the most intelligent Persons, look'd upon to be the Scape-Goat of a weak and corrupt Administration.

On the 15th, much Damage was sustained in the Villages round *London*, in *Lancashire*, *Cheeshire*, and *Cambridgeshire*.

On the 29th, the Duke of *Devonshire*, Earls of *Northumberland*, *Hertford*, and *Carlisle*, were installed Knights of the most noble Order of the *Garter*, at *Windso*.

Accounts were received from *France* that a violent Hurricane, on *September* 12, ult. had done infinite Damage at *Martinico*, and to the Shipping on the Coasts of that Island.

The Plague broke out again at *Constantinople*, by which great Numbers of People, and Prince *Mahomet*, Heir to the *Ottoman* Throne, lost their Lives.

April 2, a Paragraph appeared from Authority, that the Restitution of the *Antigallican* Privateer's Prize, called the *Duke de Penthièvre*,

and carried into *Cadiz*, being demanded by the *French*, the said Ship remained a Deposit in the Hands of *Spain*, until the Grounds of the *French* Pretensions could be examined. She was afterwards, contrary to Reason and Equity, delivered up to the *French*, and so this rich Prize was entirely lost to the Captors.

On the 9th, the Duke of *Cumberland* set out for *Hanover* to command the Army of Observation in that Electorate.

This Month the Enemy took from us an inconceivable Number of Prizes.

Advice arrived that the *French* had destroyed the *English* Fort *James*, on the River *Gambia*, and taken many of our Ships on the Coast of *Africa*.

About this time the Freedom of many Cities and Corporations were presented to Mr. *Pitt* and Mr. *Legge*, who for sometime resigned their Posts, in Gold Boxes; who were now become the Favourites of the Nation, and soon resum'd their Employments.

In *May*, a great Number of the Enemy's Privateers weretaken: And the *Greenwich*, of 50 Guns, Captain *Rodham*, was taken by a *French* Squadron in the *West-Indies*.

Very melancholy Advices arrived about this time from the *East-Indies*, importing that the Nabob of *Bengal* had taken the *English* Factories of *Cossimbuzar* and *Calcutta*, with *Fort William* in *June*, 1756, and that afterwards he ordered his Prisoners, in Number 170, to be crammed into a Place called the *Black Hole*, all of whom, except 16, were therein most cruelly suffocated.

May 1, an Account was received at the Admiralty that the King's Ships *Eagle* and *Medway* had taken on the 30th of *April* the Duke

D'Acquitaine

D'Acquitaine
of 50 Guns.
June 2,
of 50 Guns
the *Aquilon*
46 Guns,
July 23,
Vice-Adm
Calcutta,
count that
Land Force
from *Maa*
preceding
Bubudgia,
the Nabob
ties of
&c. &c.
City of *H*
together w
naries and
In this
Fleets of
ved safe
Numbers
the Enemy
At the
arrived fr
son, dated
27, 1757
Colonel C
bob of *B*
come to
Peace; th
ger, in C
dron, hac
Chandenag
Vessels,
great Q
Stores, &
An A
America,
tember, t
the Garr
had falle
Officers
out of 35
the Fort,
Septem
of the S
Engagem
French S

D'Aquitaine French Ship of War, of 50 Guns, and 493 Men.

June 2, the *Antelope*, Capt. Hood, of 50 Guns, run ashore and destroyed the *Aquilon*, a French Man of War, of 46 Guns, near *Brest*.

July 23, an Express arrived from Vice-Admiral *Watson*, dated off *Calcutta*, January 31, with an Account that his Squadron, and the Land Forces under Colonel *Clive* from *Madras*, had in the Month preceding retaken the Forts of *Bubudgia*, *Tanna*, and *Calcutta*, from the Nabob of *Bengal*, with great Quantities of Ordnance Arms, Stores, &c. &c. Afterwards they took the City of *Hughley*, which they burnt, together with all the Nabob's Granaries and Storehouses of Salt.

In this Month, many of our Fleets of Merchant Ships arrived safe in Port, and we took Numbers of valuable Prizes from the Enemy.

At the Close of *August* Letters arrived from Chief Admiral *Watson*, dated *Fort William*, February 27, 1757, giving an Account that Colonel *Clive* had defeated the Nabob of *Bengal*, and forc'd him to come to advantageous Terms of Peace; that afterwards, that Officer, in Conjunction with the Squadron, had taken the French Fort at *Chandernagore*, sunk some of their Vessels, and taken others, with a great Quantity of Ammunition, Stores, &c.

An Account arrived from *North America*, at the Beginning of *September*, that a Party of Men from the Garrison of *Fort William Henry* had fallen into an Ambush, all the Officers but two were killed, and out of 350 Men only 70 got back to the Fort, the rest being all massacred.

September 12, Captain *Gilchrist*, of the *Southampton*, after a warm Engagement, took the *Emeraude* French Ship of War of 24 Guns,

and 245 Men, off *Brest*. Most of *A. D.* her Officers and 60 of her Men were killed. On board the *Southampton* one Lieutenant and 19 Men were killed, and 28 wounded.

Great Riots and Disturbances happened this Month in many Parts of *England*, occasioned by the Opposition made by ignorant, infatuated People, to the Execution of the new Militia Act, and some of the Rioters were tried, condemn'd, and executed.

October 8, Sir *Edward Hawke*, with his Squadron, and the Transports with the Land-Forces under Sir *John Mordaunt*, returned to *England*, from the Coast of *France*, to which they had sailed on an Expedition against *Rockfort*; but by some strange Management the Troops were never landed. They indeed attack'd the small Island of *Aix*, took the Fort, and afterwards blew it up. The Failure of this Expedition excited a great deal of Popular Clamour; and some time after General *Mordaunt's* Behaviour and Conduct was inquired into, when to the Surprise of the Publick he was acquitted.

The Expedition concerted this Year against *Louisburg*, under the Direction of the Earl of *Loudoun* and Admiral *Holbourne*, prov'd abortive, from many unforeseen Delays, and the great Strength of the French Squadron and the Garrison there.

Advice arrived from *New York* with the melancholy Account, that *Fort William Henry* was taken by the French under the Marquis of *Montcalm*, after a vigorous Resistance, the Garrison marching out with the Honours of War; but the treacherous Enemy permitted their Indians to fall upon them, who kill'd, scalp'd, and plundered great Numbers, and particularly all the English Indians and Negroes, to the eternal

A. D. eternal Scandal of the perfidious 1757. Enemy, and to the Reproach even of human Nature.

At the Beginning of November, Letters arrived from Vice Admiral *Holburne*, with an Account that Ten Ships of his Squadron had been dismasted, and the whole Fleet much damaged in a violent Hurricane off *Louisburgh*, on September 24, in the Evening, and the *Tilbury* of 60 Guns was intirely lost.

December 1, his Majesty opened the Session of Parliament with a most gracious Speech from the Throne. Loyal Addresses as usual were voted, to which his Majesty returned suitable Answers.

On the 6th, the *Chichester*, Captain *Willett*, brought into *Portsmouth* the *Bien Acquis*, a French Ship of War of 46 Guns, which she had taken in the Bay of *Biscay*.

The Progress of the War upon the Continent this Year I shall now give together. The French, at the Opening of the Campaign, took Possession of the Prussian Countries of *Clèves* and *Guedres*, whilst the Prussians retiring from thence, entered the County of *Rittbergh*, belonging to the Empress Queen's great Chancellor, Count *Kaunitz*, took the Castle, with 30 Pieces of Cannon therein, and raised a Contribution of 40,000 Crowns on that County. The King of Prussia, now put under the Ban of the Empire, was ever active, and his Troops got the better in several bloody Skirmishes upon the Frontiers of *Bohemia*, into which Kingdom he entered with Four Armies at 4 different and opposite Places, commanded by himself, Prime Maurice of *Anhalt Dessau*, Prince Ferdinand of *Brunswick Bevern*, and Marshal *Schwerin*. The Prince of *Bevern* first came to Action at *Reichenbergh*, with the Austrians under Count *Königsegg*, whom he defeated with con-

siderable Loss. On the 6th of May all his Armies having joined him he attacked the Austrian Army of 100,000 Men, commanded by prince Charles of Lorraine and Count Brown near Prague, and obtained a complete Victory, taking all their Cannon, Tents, Baggage, Military Chests, and, in a word, their whole Camp. The Austrian Infantry, in Number 40,000, with Prince Charles and Count Brown, threw themselves into Prague, where the latter soon died of his Wounds. The greatest Loss the Prussians sustained was that of the old and brave Field-Marshal *Schwerin*. The King then invested Prague and in Four Days surrounded it with Lines and Intrenchments and all Communication from without was cut off. This Blockade formed, the Austrians, however were not idle; but made many desperate Sallies, though generally without Success, and the City underwent a most cruel Bombardment. In short, all seem'd lost with the Austrians, and Famine raged in the City, when Leopold Count Daun was appointed by the Empress Queen to command her scattered Troops, which he collected together in great Numbers, form'd an Army, and intrenched himself at *Kolin*, by which he not only kept the Prussians in perpetual Motion, but inspirited the Garrison of Prague so that, at length, the King thought proper to march and attack him with One Part of his Army, whilst the other was left to keep up the Blockade. He was however obliged after a bloody Conflict, to retreat from the formidable Batteries of the Austrians, but in such good Order as to prevent a Pursuit. He immediately found it necessary to raise the Siege of Prague, and soon after to evacuate Bohemia. Mean-time the Army of Observation, under the Duke of Cumberland, had many

Skirmishes
der M.
retiring,
close at
Weiser w
They to
hid the
under C
July the
Cumberl
and fo
Hoya, a
tion of
and the
as the
and by
Hesse C
berland.
the Fre
and Ver
Conven
rememb
noverian
and we
Quarter
Duke r
11, and
Military
to his
in the
the Rus
at the I
ded the
Memel,
Cruelti
poor In
shal L
sians att
ments.
first Lin
was ob
Velau.
2000 I
10,000
Soon a
one, th
Prussia
the Co
The
ter his
ced ab
Skin

Skirmishes with the *French* Army under M. *D'Etrees*; the Duke kept retiring, and the *French* followed close at his Heels, and passed the *Wefer* without the Loss of a Man. They took *Minden* and *Embsen*, and laid the Electorate of *Hanover* under Contribution. On the 25th of July they attacked the Duke of *Cumberland's* Army at *Hastenbeck*, and forced him to retreat to *Hoya*, and soon after got Possession of *Hameln* and of *Hanover*, and the whole Electorate, as well as the Territories of *Wolfenbuttle*, and by Detachment of those of *Hesse Cassel*. The Duke of *Cumberland*, now pressed on all sides by the *French*, who had taken *Br. men* and *Verden*, was forced to sign the Convention of *Closter seven*, so well remembered, by which 38,000 *Hanoverians* laid down their Arms, and were dispersed into different Quarters of Cantonment. The Duke return'd to *England*, October 11, and soon after resigned all his Military Commands. To return to his *Prussian* Majesty, his Ports in the *Baltick* were block'd up by the *Russians*, and Marshal *Apraxin*, at the Head of 80,000 Men, invaded the Kingdom of *Prussia*, took *Memel*, and committed unheard-of Cruelties and Barbarities upon the poor Inhabitants. At length Marshal *Lebawald*, with 30,000 *Prussians* attack'd them in their Intrenchments at *Norkitten*, and forced their first Line with great Slaughter; but was obliged at length to retreat to *Velau*. The *Prussians* lost about 2000 Men, and the *Russians* above 10,000, with many Officers of Rank. Soon after, to the Surprise of every one, the *Russians* retreated out of *Prussia*, burning all the Villages of the Countries they passed through.

The King of *Prussia* himself, after his Retreat from *Bohemia*, notified above, encamped at *Leitmeritz*

on the Banks of the *Elbe*, strongly A. D. intrenched, whilst M. *Keith* encamp- 1757. ed on the opposite Shore. The *Austrians* having taken *Gabel*, and drawing towards *Lusatia*, he thought proper to march that way also, and encamped at *Bautsen*. Soon after which the *Austrians* cruelly bombarded *Zittau*, and reduced 6 or 700 Houses to Ashes. After various Manœuvres and many Skirmishes (in one of which General *Winterfeldt*, a brave *Prussian* Officer, was killed) which the Brevity of my History will not allow me to record, the King of *Prussia*, surrounded by Enemies on all Sides, his Dominions seized every where, his Army thinn'd by Desertion, and even his Capital, *Berlin*, laid under Contribution, still preserv'd his Spirit and Activity; and having, by a masterly Feint, brought the Army of the *Imperialists* and *French* to Action, with 20,000 Men, he totally defeated their Army of 60,000, at *Rosbach*, on November 5, with the Loss of no more than about 500 Men. The Enemy lost 64 Pieces of Cannon, a great many Standards and Colours, 3000 Men killed on the Field of Battle, and upwards of 8000 made Prisoners, amongst whom were many General Officers and others of Distinction. In the meantime the *Austrians* took *Schweidnitz*, in *Silesia*, and invested *Breslau*, near which the Prince of *Bevern* lay, strongly encamped with a Body of Troops. On the 22d of November, the grand *Austrian* Army, under Prince *Charles* and *Daun*, attacked that Prince in his Intrenchments, who made a most gallant Defence, the *Austrians* losing more Men than the whole *Prussian* Army contained. However they were obliged at last to quit their Intrenchments and retire into the City, and the Prince himself was soon after taken Prisoner,

A. D. as he was reconnoitring the Enemy, 1758. and *Breslau* surrendred. After the Battle of *Rosbach*, the King (who was every-where) lost no Time, but flew to the Relief of *Silesia*, with the greatest Part of his Army (whilst Marshal *Keith* was detached to *Bohemia*, where he raised heavy Contributions, and spread Terror even to the Gates of *Prague*) and being joined by the Remains of the Prince of *Bevern's* Army, defeated the grand *Austrian* Army, in the Battle of *Lissa*, just one Month after he gain'd the Battle of *Rosbach*. Six thousand *Austrians* fell in this Engagement, and the *Prussians*, who had only 500 Men killed, and 2300 wounded, made upwards of 20,000 Prisoners, and amongst them 291 Officers; they took 116 Cannon, 51 Colours and Standards, and 4000 Waggon of Ammunition and Baggage. Soon after he retook *Breslau* and *Schweidnitz*, and was once more Master of all *Silesia*. The *Swedes*, who this Year attack'd the *Prussian Pomerania*, were driven to *Stralsund* by Marshal *Lehwald*, with more Expedition than they advanced, losing half their Army, in the inglorious Campaign.

The *French* having broke the Convention of *Closter-Seven*, by many Acts of Oppression and bad Faith, the *Hanoverian* Army resumed their Arms, under the Command of Prince *Ferdinand* of *Brunswick*, and drove the *French* out of great Part of the Electorate.

The principal Persons that deceased in 1757, were the Dukes of *Grafton* and *Somerset*; Dr. *Herring*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*; the Earls of *Suffolk*, *Aylesford* and *Radnor*, *Horatio* Lord *Walpole* of *Woolterton*; Admirals *Vernon*, *West*, and *Moslyn*, Sir *Benj. Keene*, late Ambassador in *Spain*, and *Colley*

Cibber, the Poet Laureat. The Queen of *Poland* and Queen Dowager of *Prussia* also deceased in this Year.

1758.] The Parliament granted for the Service of 1758, 60,000 Men, including 14,845 Marines, for Sea Service; and 53,777 effective Men, comprehending 4000 Invalids, for Land Service. For their Support and the Rest of the Charges of the Year, they granted 10,486,457 *l. os. 1d.* and the Ways and Means amounted to 11,079,722 *l. 6s. 10d.* New Regulations were made by the House in regard to the Importation and engrossing of Corn; a Bill was pass'd for the more certain and punctual Payment of Seamen's Wages, &c. a Bill to explain the Militia Act, and many other salutary and necessary Laws were enacted in this Session, which his Majesty's Commissioners put an End to, with a most gracious Speech, on the 20th of *June*.

January 1, the Court and greatest Part of the Nation went into Mourning, for that excellent and benevolent Princess *Carolina*, the King's Third Daughter, who died, to the Regret of the whole Nation, on *December* 28, 1757, aged 45, she was buried in *Henry VIIIth's* Chapel.

Captain *Bray*, Commander of the King's arm'd Vessel the *Adventure*, took the *Macbault* Privateer of 14 Guns and 182 Men, with such Instances of Bravery and Fortitude, that he was raised to the Command of an 80 Gun Ship.— Captain *Parker*, in a Frigate, took a *French* Frigate of 36 Guns and 300 Men. Many other of the Enemies Privateers and Merchant Ships were taken also about this time, our Fleets and Cruizers being remarkably active and vigilant,

January

January
the Moon,
notes after
after 8, in
February
received o
ment betw
nought, an
French Sh
Francois,
greatly di
the *Engli*
they had r
in their M

On the
Vice Adm
gust 20.
of the D
trepid Vi
East Indie
had defe
Dowlab,
Baggage,
fier on h
put the c
Recompe
Calcutta
Nabob,
Compan
Army an
Febru
Day of
miliation
tion.

On t
from A
of the
Capture
larly a
and a
Prince.

Mar
Diamon
sent as
jesty, t
wick.

On
that th
Smyrna

January 24, was a total Eclipse of the Moon, which began at 29 Minutes after 4, and ended 24 Minutes after 8, in the Morning.

February 10, an Account was received of a very smart Engagement between the *Augusta*, *Dreadnought*, and *Edinburgh*, and Seven French Ships of War, off Cape Francois, in which the French were greatly disabled and ran into Port, the English not being able to pursue, they had received so much Damage in their Masts and Rigging.

On the 14th Letters arrived from Vice Admiral Pococke, dated August 20, 1757, giving an Account of the Death of the brave and intrepid Vice Admiral Watson, in the *East Indies*, also that Colonel Clive had defeated the Subah Suraja Dowlah, taken all his Cannon and Baggage, and finally set Meir Jaffer on his Throne, who soon after put the deposed Nabob to Death. Recompence for the Sufferers at Calcutta was obtained of the new Nabob, great Treasures for the Company, and Rewards for the Army and Fleet.

February 17 was observ'd as a Day of public Fasting and Humiliation, according to Proclamation.

On the 18th, Accounts arrived from Admiral Cotes, Commander of the Fleet at Jamaica, of many Captures from the Enemy, particularly a rich Fleet of 8 Ships, and a Brigantine, from Port au Prince.

March 15, a Sword set with Diamonds, worth 30,000*l.* was sent as a Present from his Majesty, to Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick.

On the 25th, Accounts arrived that the Plague had broke out at Smyrna, and that the Ambuscade Ship

of War had taken Five French A. D. Turkey Ships, and sent them into Leghorn. 1758.

The same Day Letters arrived from Commodore Holmes, dated off Embden, March 21, importing, that upon his Appearance with the *Strombolo* and *Sea-horse*, the French Garrison quitted Embden.

April 11, the temporary wooden Bridge, built for the Convenience of Carriages and Passengers, whilst London Bridge was repairing and widening, was consumed by Fire, to the great Detriment of the Inhabitants of London and Southwark. As it was supposed to be done by ill-designing Persons, great Rewards were offered for the Discovery of them.

On the same Day Letters from Admiral Osborne gave an Account, that on the 28th of March, between Cape de Gat and Carthagen, he fell in with M. du Quesne in the *Foudroyant* of 80, the *Orpheus* of 64, the *Oriflame* of 50, and the *Pleiade* of 24 Guns, which had been sent from Toulon to reinforce M. de la Clue at Carthagen. The *Foudroyant* and *Orpheus* were taken, and the *Oriflame* run on Shore. Captain Gardiner, of the *Monmouth*, was killed, in his Engagement with the *Foudroyant*.

On the 22d, Letters from Sir Edward Hawke arrived, giving an Account that he had driven a numerous French Convoy, with 11 Ships and Frigates of War aground near the Isle of Aix, where they were forced to fling over their Guns, Stores, and Ballast, before they could be warped out of Danger.

Advice was received of the Death of his Holiness Prosper Lambertini, the reigning Pope, aged 84; he assumed the Name of Benedict XIV. Cardinal

A. D. Cardinal *Rezzonico* was elected Pope 1758. in his Room.

Also about the same time, the *Raisonable*, a French Ship of War of 64 Guns and 630 Men, was taken by the *Dorsetshire*, Captain *Denis*, after a warm Engagement; and two large Storeships, with Arms and Provisions, for *Quebec*, by the *Windsor* and *Alcide*. But a most melancholy Account arrived from Rear-Admiral *Broderick*, who was on his Passage to the *Mediterranean*, importing, that on the 13th of *April*, in Lat. 48, his Majesty's Ship the *Prince George* of 80 Guns, in which the Rear-Admiral hoisted his Flag, took Fire at Half an Hour after One in the Afternoon, and after burning down to the Water's Edge, the Remnant of her sunk at Six in the Evening. Four hundred and Eighty Souls perished with her.

June 1, a large Squadron under the Command of Lord *Anson* and Sir *Edward Hawke*, sailed from *St. Helen's*, and some Hours after Commodore *Howe*, with a Squadron and 100 Transports, having on board near 20,000 Land Forces, commanded by the Duke of *Marlborough*, Lord *George Sackville*, &c. On the 12th, the Troops, being landed on the Coast of *Brittany*, burnt many Naval Stores, One Man of War of 50 Guns, One of 36, all the Privateers, some of 30, several of 20 and 18 Guns, and in the whole upwards of 100 Ships, under the Cannon of *St. Maloes*; but found it impracticable to attack that Place; and receiving Intelligence that Troops were marching from all Sides, they embark'd at *Cancalle*, where they were detained some time by contrary Winds, and on the 1st of *July* arrived at *St. Helen's*, and the Troops were debark'd on the Isle of *Wight*.

On the 10th, Letters arrived from Commodore *Marsh*, who had sailed to the Coast of *Africa*, with Three Men of War, a Sloop and Three Busses, having on board 200 Marines, and a Detachment of Artillery People, giving an Account that he had landed and taken Fort *Lewis*, and all the Forts on the River. *Senegal* was yielded to them by the French, by Capitulation. They afterwards attack'd the Island of *Goree*, but they were repulsed.

On the 26th, a Comet appeared low in the Horizon, in the Constellation of *Auriga*.

The *Magdalen House* for penitent Prostitutes, and the *Asylum*, for deserted Female Orphans, which had some time subsisted, received, about this time, many large Benefactions.

August 1, a Loan to his Majesty of 200,000 *l.* as Elector of *Hanover*, was immediately filled at the Bank by Eight Gentlemen.

On the 11th, Accounts arrived that General *Bligh*, with the Troops under his Command, sent to make a Descent on the Coast of *France*, effected their Landing in the Bay of *des Marais*, Two Leagues to the West of *Cherburgh*, on the 7th, covered by the Fire of the Frigates and Bomb-ketches, with little Loss, and soon after defeated a Body of 3000 Men, who had form'd a Stand behind some Sand Banks. On the 8th *Cherburgh* surrendered at Discretion, the Enemy having abandoned the Place on the Approach of the King's Troops. Twenty-seven Ships were taken in the Harbour, and 30 Pieces of fine Brass Cannon, in the Town and Forts. They afterwards demolished the Bason, Piers, and Harbour of *Cherburgh*, and destroyed all the Batteries, Forts, Magazines and Stores, at that Place and

along

along the Coast, and then embarked to pursue the further Objects of the Expedition.

On the 22d, Letters arrived from Major General *Abercrombie*, advising that on the 8th of *July* he had attacked the *French* Intrenchments at *Ticonderago*, near *Lake George*; after a desperate Push, in which he lost 464 Regulars killed, 29 missing, and 1117 wounded, 87 Provincials killed, Eight missing, and 239 wounded, Officers included, he had thought proper to retire to his old Camp at *Lake George*, to prevent a total Defeat. The brave Lord *Howe* fell in a Skirmish before the Attack.

But as a Counterballance to this Success, Letters from Admiral *Boscawen* and General *Amherst*, about the same time brought an Account of the Reduction of the important Fortrefs of *Louisburgh*, and the Conquest of the whole Island of *Cape Breton*, after a brave Defence, and the greatest Heroism display'd by our Officers and Forces, both by Sea and Land. The Garrison were made Prisoners of War, and all the Men of War, to the Number of Six of the Line, and Five Frigates, were sunk or destroy'd. The Loss of the *British* Forces was very inconsiderable, considering the Difficulties and Dangers they encountered in the Defeat and consequent Siege. Addresses were presented from the City of *London*, and many other Places, on Occasion of this happy Event, and Joy was diffused through all Ranks of People, which they testified by Bonfires, Illuminations, &c. The Fortifications of *Louisburgh* were the next Year blown up and entirely destroy'd.

On the 30th, the Brass Cannon, taken at *Cherburgh*, arrived at the Tower, and soon after were drawn

through the City to *Hyde Park*, A. D. where they remain'd some time, 1758. under the Guard of a Party of the Train of Artillery, a pleasing Spectacle to the People.

On *September* 6, the Colours taken at *Louisburgh* were carried through the City with great military Pomp, and deposited in *St. Paul's Cathedral*.

On the 13th, Advice arrived that the Fleet under Lord *Howe* had arrived on the Coast of *France*, and that the Troops under General *Bligh* had landed, a second time, without Opposition, in the Bay of *St. Lunaire*, in *Brittany*. After marching and countermarching for some time, the General having Intelligence of a great Force coming against him, march'd to *St. Cas*, and embark'd most of his Troops; but his Rear Guard was attacked, and between 6 and 700 Men killed, drowned, or made Prisoners. General *Dury*, and several other good Officers, were amongst the killed or drowned. His Royal Highness *Prince Edward*, who was upon this Expedition, behaved with remarkable Fortitude. This Misfortune was lamented, and the General severely censured at home, and soon after dismissed the Service.

At the Beginning of *October*, Accounts arrived of many brave Exploits of our Cruizers, who fought and made Prize of all the Enemy's Privateers and Merchant Ships they came near.

October 31, an Account arrived from Major General *Abercrombie*, that Colonel *Bradstreet* had taken the *French* Fort of *Frontenac*, on the 27th of *August*, and destroy'd Provision and Ammunition found there, valued at 800,000 Livres. He also destroyed Seven Vessels on the Lake, took two, and afterwards burnt the Fort to the Ground.

On

A. D. 1758. On the 14th of November Captain *Saumarez*, in his Majesty's Ship *Antelope*, took the French Ship of War *Belliqueux*, of 64 Guns and 417 Men.

On the 23d, the Session of Parliament was opened by Commission, with a Speech from the Commissioners, upon which loyal Addresses were presented from both Houses, and received suitable Answers.

Advice arrived that the *Winchelsea* Man of War, of 24 Guns, Convoy to the *Carolina* Fleet, was taken by a French Ship of 74 Guns. and soon after retaken by the *Cornwall* Privateer.

December 16, the Duke William Transport, with 300 French Inhabitants on board, sunk at Sea, and all Hands on board, but the Crew of 30 Men, perished.

An Account arrived at the Close of the Year, that the *Buckingham*, of 64 Guns, Captain *Tyrrell*, had a bloody Engagement with the *Florissant* French Man of War, of 74 Guns, and Two Frigates of 38 and 20, whom he obliged to sheer off, but was prevented from following them, his Rigging being greatly damaged. Captain *Tyrrell* lost 3 Fingers from his Right Hand, and received several Contusions in his Head, Arms, and Body. Lieutenant *Marshall* was killed, and Seven of his Men were killed, and 46 wounded. These French Ships were convoying a Fleet of Merchant Ships from *Eustatia* to *Martinico*. The *Florissant* got into the *Grenadoes*, being almost a Wreck, and lost upwards of 200 Men.

The Progress of the War upon the Continent, I shall give in one Series, as that of the Year

1757.

In the Winter, various Skirmishes

happened in the Electorate of *Hanover*, between the Allied Army under Prince *Ferdinand*, and the French under the Duke de *Richlieu* with various Success. The Duke was soon after recalled, and Count de *Clermont* sent to command the French Army, who found himself unable to cope with the Allies, and therefore retired to the *Rhine*, losing much Baggage and Artillery, and leaving all their Sick behind them and having Numbers of their Officers and Soldiers killed or made Prisoners. The Hereditary Prince of *Brunswick* reduced *Hoya* and *Minden*, and the Retreat of the French from *Hamelen* was so precipitate, that they left Part of their Magazines in that Place, and recalled all their Troops from *Embsay*, *Cassel*, and the Landgraviate of *Hesse*. Thus the Electorate and their other Conquests were cleared of the Enemy, and Count *Clermont*, on his Arrival on the Banks of the *Rhine*, distributed his Force in Quarters of Cantonment in *Wesel* and the adjoining Country, while Prince *Ferdinand* cantoned his Army in the Bishoprick of *Munster*. But at the latter End of *May* he ordered a Detachment to pass the *Rhine* at *Duisburgh*, under the Command of Colonel *Scheiter*, who executed this Order without Loss, defeated three French Battalions, and took Five Pieces of Cannon. In the Beginning of *June*, the whole Army passed the *Rhine*, defeated a Body of French Cavalry, and obtained many other Advantages in their March towards *Wesel*. The French mean time, bent upon retrieving their Affairs, assembled a Body of Troops at *Hanau*, under the Prince de *Soubise*, and Reinforcements daily arrived in the intrenched Camp of *M. Clermont*, who sent a considerable Corps to take Post at *Grevin*

situate
Army
which
After
Prince
the En
made
his For
defeat
Loss o
and 6
or tak
1500
under
Pr. Fe
of Duss
resigne
In th
French
for tha
the Pr
and det
whereb
of the
Passage
other
Ferdina
A large
Chester
attack
sent wi
Squadr
Rees, at
that G
But as
Misfort
the Tro
at Land
his Arti
mition.
blished
Westpha
Cassel,
Munster
The
veral A
at the B
entered
to Oim

situated in a Plain, between his Army and the Camp of the Allies, which fronted the Town of *Meurs*. After several Motions on both Sides, Prince *Ferdinand* resolved to attack the Enemy; for which Purpose he made a most masterly Disposition of his Forces, and on the 23d of *June* defeated their Left Wing, with the Loss of some Standards, Colours, and 6000 Men, killed, wounded, or taken. The Allies lost about 1500 Men. The *French* retired under the Cannon of *Cologne*, and *Pr. Ferdinand* made himself Master of *Dusseldorp*. Count *Clermont* now resigned his Command to *M. Contades*.

In the Landgraviate of *Hesse*, the *French* under *M. Broglie*, detach'd for that Purpose by *Soubise*, attack'd the Prince of *Ysenburgh*, *July 23*, and defeated him at *Sander Shausen*, whereby the *French* became Masters of the *Weser*, and opened a free Passage into *Westphalia*. This and other Accidents obliged Prince *Ferdinand* to retreat across the *Rhine*. A large Body of *French*, under *M. Chevert*, took this Opportunity to attack General *Imhoff*, who was sent with Six Battalions and Four Squadrons to guard the Bridge at *Rees*, at *Meer*; but were defeated by that General, with great Loss. But as some Alleviation of this Misfortune, they soon after defeated the Troops under General *Oberg*, at *Landwerhagen* with the Loss of his Artillery, Baggage, and Ammunition. After this the *French* established their Winter Quarters in *Westphalia*, and the Allies in *Hesse Cassel*, and the Bishopricks of *Munster*, *Paderborn*, and *Hildesheim*.

The King of *Prussia*, after several Advantages which he obtain'd at the Beginning of the Campaign, entered *Moravia*, and laid Siege to *Olmutz*, its Capital, attended

by *M. Daun* with the *Austrian A. D.* Army, who by taking one of the King's large Convoys, forced him to raise the Siege, and retire into *Bohemia*, his Retreat to *Koningsgratz* being perhaps one of the most masterly ones ever made by a General. — However the *Russian* Army, having penetrated into *Silesia*, under Gen. *Fermor*, the King found it necessary to march from *Koningsgratz*, to stop their further Progress, and on the 25th of *August* defeated them in the Battle of *Zorndorf*, where they lost 15,000 Men, 37 Colours, Five Standards, 12 Mortars, the greatest Part of their Baggage, and above 100 Pieces of Cannon. This Victory cost the King above 2000 Men, including some Officers of Distinction. Soon after this Victory he march'd with Part of his Army to join his Brother Prince *Henry* in *Saxony*, but was surpris'd and defeated by *M. Daun* at *Hochkirchen*, with the Loss of 7000 Men, all his Tents, and Part of his Baggage, nor was the Loss of the *Austrians* much less. In this Battle the Brave Marshal *Keith*, and Prince *Francis* of *Brunswick*, were slain, and Prince *Maurice* of *Anhalt* wounded and taken Prisoner. The King of *Prussia* then march'd to the Relief of *Neiss* in *Silesia*, besieged by the *Austrians*; and Count *Daun* advanced to *Dresden*, whereupon the *Prussian* Governor set Fire to the Suburbs, a Measure that was look'd upon in a very bad Light. — The King having raised the Sieges of *Neiss* and *Cosel*, march'd to the Relief of *Dresden*, whilst his Generals *Wedel* and *Dohna* raised the Sieges of *Torgau* and *Leipsick*. *November 10* Count *Daun* retired from *Dresden*, and with the Army of the Empire fell back into *Bohemia*, and on the 20th the King of *Prussia* entered *Dresden*.

A. D. Dresden. The Siege of *Colberg* 1759. was also abandoned by the *Russians*, so that by the Activity and Valour of the King of *Prussia*, his Generals and Officers, Six Sieges were raised almost at the same Period. The *Swedes*, whilst the *Prussian* Troops in *Pomerania* were drawn off to oppose the *Russians*, made a considerable Progress, but were at length again driven back to *Stralsund*, by General *Widel* and the Prince of *Bevern*. The Winter was spent in publishing and presenting Manifestoes and Memorials by the belligerent Powers.

An Attempt was made by some factious Noblemen in *Portugal*, September 3, to shoot their King, whom they dreadfully wounded in his Coach, near *Belem*; for which several Noblemen were most cruelly put to Death, and one of the Assassins burnt alive. The Jesuits, who were supposed to be at the Bottom of this Conspiracy, were soon after banished the Kingdom.

The *Dutch* this Year became the Carriers of *French* Property, with which their Ships spread the Seas, and in many Instances broke their Neutrality: Many of their Ships were taken and condemned, which raised a Spirit of Resentment in *Holland*, amongst their Merchants and Traders, against the *English*. Some illegal Captures were indeed made upon them by the *English* Privateers, which, however, such was the Equity of our Government, were severely punished in the Persons of the Criminals.

A third Convention was concluded, December 7, with the King of *Prussia*, which stipulated the same Conditions as before, and the Payment of 670,000 *l.* Sterling at one Payment, immediately upon the Exchange of the Ratifications, if the King of *Prussia* should so re-

quire. The Kings of *Great Britain* and *Prussia* engaged also not to conclude any Treaty of Peace, Truce, or other such-like Convention, but by mutual Advice and Consent. Such a Convention was concluded each Year of the War.

The principal Persons that deceased in 1758, were, the Duke of *Marlborough*, Commander in Chief of the *British* Troops in *Germany*, the Duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon*; Earls of *Suffex*, *Darlington*, *Besborough*, *Kinnoul*, *Warrington*, *Carlisle*, *Arran*, *Northampton*, and *Upper Ossory*; Viscounts *Molesworth* and *Windsor*; Lords *Edgcumbe* and *Mastam*; Dr. *Hutton*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Dr. *Clayton*, the Excellent Bishop of *Clogher*; General *Dalzell* and Professor *Ward* of *Greysam College*, a learned Antiquarian.

1759]. Sixty thousand Men, including 14,845 Marines, were voted by Parliament for Sea Service in the Year 1759, and 52,533 Land Forces, besides the Auxiliaries of *Hanover*, *Hesse*, *Brunswick*, *Saxe Gotha*, and *Buckburgh*, to the Number of 50,000, and Five Battalions, on the *Irish* Establishment, in actual Service in *Africa* and *America*. The Supplies granted for their Support, and other Purposes of the Government, in this Session, amounted to 12,761,310 *l.* 19s. 5d and the Ways and Means amounted to 12,991,237 *l.* The Bills of most Importance that received the King's Royal Assent, were, that relating to the Distillery and Exportation of Corn, the new Militia Bills, that for the Importation of *Irish* Beef and Tallow; that relating to *Milford Haven*, and that for restraining the Importation of *French* Cloths into the Ports of the *Lewant*.

June 2, his Majesty's Commis-

oner

oner closed the Session with a Speech.

January 12, the Princess Dowager of *Orange*, Governante of the *United Provinces*, eldest Daughter of his Majesty, died at the *Hague*, greatly and justly lamented.

On the 20th, an Account arrived of the Success of his Majesty's Arms on the river *Ohio*; where Brigadier General *Forbes*, after a tedious March, and many unlucky Accidents, obliged the *French* to burn and abandon Fort *Du Quesne*, and reconciled all the numerous *Indians* in those Parts to his Majesty's Government. The brave General did not long survive his good Fortune, dying of an Inflammation of the Stomach and Liver.

On the 29th Advice arrived from Commodore *Keppel* of his having taken, with the Squadron under his Command, the Island of *Goree*, its Forts and Batteries, in *Africa*, after a very warm Cannonade. All the Cannon, Ammunition, Arms, Stores, &c. fell into the Admiral's Hands. The *Litchfield* Man of War, of 50 Guns, with a Transport, belonging to the Squadron, were separated from the Admiral, in a Storm, and wrecked on the Coast of *Barbary*. The Captain and surviving Officers and Crew were, after some time, ransomed from the Barbarians.

February 16 was observ'd as a solemn Fast, agreeable to Proclamation.

March 5, Advice arrived that Captain *Hood*, of the *Vestal*, of 32 Guns, and 220 Men, on February 21, had taken the *Bellona* French Frigate of 32 Guns, after a warm Engagement.

On the 7th, Captains *Townshend* and *Tyrrel* arrived from General *Hopson* and Commodore *Moore*, with an Account that they had made a Descent on the Island of *Mar-*

tinico; but despairing of Success *A. D.* there, the Troops were reimbarked, 1759. and January 22 appeared off the town of *Basse-terre*, in the Island of *Guadalupe*, and Commodore *Moore* having silenced the Batteries with his Ships, put the General and his Troops in Possession of the Town and Forts.

On the 31st, an Account was received that a Fleet of 11 *French* Men of War came on the Coast of *Coromandel* on April 27, 1758; that Admiral *Pocock*, with the *British* Squadron, came up with them, and a smart Engagement ensued, in which the *French* were worsted. In June, *M. Lally*, who had arrived from *France*, with a Squadron and Troops on board, reduc'd Fort *St. David's* and *Cudalore*, Admiral *Pococke's* Fleet having been so much damaged in the Engagement that he was a long time before he could make *Madras* Road, where, as soon as he arrived, one of his Captains was broke, by a Court martial, another suspended, and a Third mulcted for ill Behaviour in the late Engagement. On August 3, having repaired his Damages, he sail'd again, to attack the *French* Fleet, which he found off *Carrical*. The *French*, under *M. Dapche*, engaged at first with much Warmth; but stood away in about a Quarter of an Hour, made only a running Fight, and got into the Road of *Pondicherry*. The Loss of the *French* was very great; that of the *English* very inconsiderable.

April 1, the *French* Frigate of War *Danae*, of 40 Guns and 330 Men, was taken, after a brisk Engagement, by his Majesty's Ships *Southampton* and *Melampe*, on March 28.

On the 16th an Account arrived, that the *Achilles*, of 60 Guns, the

A. D. Honourable Captain Barrington, 1759. had taken the French Ship of War, the *Count de Florentin*, of 60 Guns and 403 Men, 60 Leagues to the Westward of the *Lizard*, after a close Engagement of Two Hours.

May 1, an Account was received that the *Windsor* of 60 Guns had taken the *Duke of Chartres*, pierced for 60, Guns, with 24 Twelve Pounders mounted, near *Lisbon*.

A great Number of the Enemy's Privateers were taken about this time.

On the 7th, the *Arethusa* Frigate of 32 Guns was taken by the *Venus* Frigate, Captain Harrison, of 36 Guns.

June 8, the City address'd his Majesty with Felicitations on the Prince of Wales's coming of Age, when he conferred the Honour of Knighthood on the Aldermen Chitty Blackstone, and Stephenfon, and on Mr. Hedges the Town Clerk. They afterwards address'd the Prince of Wales and the Princess Dowager.

On the 14th, Letters were received from General Barrington and Commodore Moore, of the total Reduction of the whole valuable Island of *Guadaloupe*, that of *Grande Terre* and their Dependencies, after the most amazing Instances of Perseverance and Fortitude in the British Forces.

July 10, Letters from Rear-Admiral Rodney gave an Account of his having bombarded *Havre-de-Grace* for 52 Hours, without Intermission, with such Success, that the Town was several times in Flames, and their Magazine of Stores (for the flat bottomed Boats, which were intended to facilitate an Invasion of these Kingdoms) burnt with great Fury for several Hours and about 131 Boats, finish'd and unfinished, were destroyed.

An Account arriv'd of a very gallant Action performed by Capt. Hervey, of the *Monmouth*, and the *Pallas* Frigate, who cut Four Store Ships out of the Harbour of *Brest*, notwithstanding all the Fire of their Forts and Batteries, and in Sight of 20 French Ships of the Line, with four Flags flying &c. He performed some other gallant and desperate Exploits whilst on that Station.

On the 28th, Prince Edward embark'd on board the *Hero* Man of War, at *Portsmouth*, and on the 2d of next Month arriv'd in the Bay, and join'd Sir Edward Hawke's Fleet, by which his Royal Highness was joyfully received.

August 14, a Subscription was opened at *Guildhall*, to which the City subscribed 1000*l.* and the City Companies and many Persons of Rank and Fortune considerable Sums, to be paid in Bounties of 5*l.* each, to such Persons as should enlist in his Majesty's Service; which Persons, serving three Years, should be intitled also to the Freedom of the City. Other Corporations soon after followed their Example.

On the 16th, Prince Ferdinand of *Brunswick* was elected a Knight of the Garter.

On the 4th of September the Princess Elizabeth Caroline, 2d Daughter of the late Prince of Wales, a most amiable and accomplished Lady, departed this Life at *Kew*, in the 19th Year of her Age.

On the 6th, Dr. Hensley, a Physician, who had been condemned for treasonable Correspondence with the French Ministry, was, after being reprieved from time to time, pardoned and discharged from *Newgate*.

On the 7th arriv'd the agreeable Advice from the brave Admiral

miral B
Cape St
that wi
of the
he had
Squadro
the Co
warm E
taur of
and Mo
Ocean,
doubtabl
Admiral
landed i
was bu
had 56 M
On
Sir Wil
Niagara
large B
to its
Day I
Major
French
of Tico
with hi
Possessio
of the
had fe
it: and
presses
ral, wi
also tal
Crown
the Fr
ed.
Ofto
Light
old one
about 7
On
the Ea
that th
laid Si
1758;
of Feb
of the
Draper
Assistan
was ob

miral *Roscarwen*, dated *Namur*, off *Cape St. Vincent*, August 20, 1759, that with his Squadron of 14 Sail of the Line, and Two Fire Ships, he had come up with the *French* Squadron under *M. de la Clue*, on the Coast of *Barbary*, and after a warm Engagement, took the *Centaure* of 74 Guns, *Temeraire* of 74, and *Moeste* of 64, and burnt the *Ocean*, of 80 Guns, and the *Redoubtable* of 74 Guns. The *French* Admiral had his Leg broke and was landed in *Portugal*, before the *Ocean* was burnt: the *English* Squadron had 56 Men killed, and 196 wounded.

On the 8th, Advice came that *Sir William Johnson* had taken *Fort Niagara*, after having defeated a large Body of *French* which came to its Relief.—The very same Day Letters were received from *Major General Amherst*, that the *French* having abandoned the Lines of *Ticonderago*, upon his Approach with his Army, he had taken Possession thereof and the Remains of the Fort, to which the *French* had set Fire when they quitted it: and on the 10th other Expresses arrived from the said General, with an Account that he had also taken Possession of the Fort at *Crown point*, which important Post the *French* had likewise abandoned.

October 12, the New *Edystone* Light house was completed. The old one had been accidentally burnt about Two Years before.

On the 22d, Advice arrived from the *East Indies*, with an Account that the *French* under *M. Lally* laid Siege to *Madras*, in December 1758; which lasted to the 17th of February, when by the Bravery of the Garrison, under *Colonel Draper* and *Major Brereton*, and the Assistance of the Men of War, he was obliged to raise the Siege, after

great Loss. *Colonel Ford*, with the *A. D. Bengal Detachment*, had obtained 1759. a complete Victory over the *French* under *M. Conflans*, near *Massulipatam*. An Expedition, undertaken by the Gentlemen of *Bomlay* against the governing Powers of *Surat*, had also succeeded, and the Troops made themselves Masters of the City, without any considerable Loss.

On the 16th, Letters arrived from *Major General Wolfe* and *Vice-Admiral Saunders*, Commanders in Chief on an Expedition for the Reduction of *Quebeck*, with an Account of their Proceedings in the *River St. Laurence*, the almost insurmountable Difficulties they had encountered, and the ill Success of an Attack on the *French* Intrenchments on July 31. To the 2d of September, they had had 182 Men killed, 650 wounded, and 15 missing. Officers included These Letters made the Public, in general, very melancholy, and doubtful of the Event of the Siege; but the very next Day Letters arrived from *Brig. Gen. Townshend* and *Admiral Saunders*, which raised their Spirits, and mingled Joy and Grief overspread the Nation. The heroic *Wolfe* (these Letters imported) having landed on the North Shore, within a League of *Cape Diamond*, soon after form'd, and the *French* marching towards them, a Battle ensued, which, after being warmly contested, was decided in Favour of the *British* Arms, though the brave General *Wolfe* was killed, and fell even in the Arms of Victory, and *Brigadier Monckton* was desperately wounded. One Capt. Six Lieutenants, One Ensign, Three Serjeants, and 45 Rank and File were killed, and Four Staff Officers, 12 Captains, 26 Lieutenants, 10 Ensigns, 25 Serjeants, Four T t 3 Drummers,

A D. Drummers, and 506 Rank and File 1759. wounded. The *French* General, *M. Montcalm*, and his Second, with 1500 Men, were killed, and some hundreds taken Prisoners. Hereupon, on the 17th of *September*, the City of *Quebec* surrendered by Capitulation. Upon the Receipt of this very important News, the Guns at the Park and Tower were fired, in the Evening were great Illuminations, Bonfires, &c. and these Testimonies of Joy spread through all Parts of the three Kingdoms. His Majesty was address'd thereon by the City and other Corporations, &c. and when the Parliament met, they voted a Monument to the Memory of General *Wolfe*, and their Thanks to the other Commanders.

The Number of *French* Prisoners at this time in the Kingdom was computed at 23,500, Officers included; who, being neglected by the *French* Court, had been clothed by the generous Charity of this Nation.

The *Crescent* Man of War, Capt *Collingwood*, took about this time the *Berkley*, a *French* Frigate of War, of 20 Guns, near *St. Kitt's*. The *French* of *Martinico* had, since the Reduction of *Guadalupe*, taken 200 Sail of Vessels in the *West Indies*, which occasioned many Complaints of our Colonies against the Commander of our Fleet there.

An Account arrived from the Army in *Germany*, that Prince *Ferdinand* had been invested with the Order of the *Garter*, by the Marquis of *Granby* and Garter King at Arms, with great Solemnity, in the Camp at *Corsdorf*.

November 9, Sir *Edward Hawke*, with his Fleet, being driven off his Station at *Brest*, by Strefs of Weather, came to an Anchor in *Torbay*: the 14th he set sail again, having

Intelligence that the *Brest* Fleet, intended for an Invasion of these Kingdoms, had sailed on the 13th. Meantime Orders were issued for guarding all such Parts of the Coast as were most likely for the *French* to attempt a Descent upon; for which Purpose Troops were everywhere put in Motion, and some Regiments of Horse inclined to the Coasts of *Kent* and *Sussex*; all the Ships of War, in Harbour, even those from *America*, were ordered out, and every Precaution taken, to render the Designs of the desperate, despairing, and perfidious Enemy abortive.

November 10, at Five in the Morning, a dreadful Fire broke out at *Hamlin's* Coffee-house, in *Switthin's Alley*, *Cornhill*, which entirely consum'd 13 Houses, and damaged many others.

On the 14th, the Session of Parliament was opened by a Speech from the Lords Commissioners appointed for that Purpose, to which most loyal Addressses were return'd, and received very gracious Answers.

M. Thurot, about this time, having with a small Squadron slip'd out from *Dunkirk*, spread a great Alarm on the Coasts of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, as it was uncertain for some time which way he had bent his Course. Several small Squadrons were sent in Pursuit of him, but for the present he eluded their Vigilance.

About this time the *French* were reduced so low as to stop Payment of the Interest of many of their public Debts. The King and many of the Nobility were obliged to send their Plate to be melted down for the public Service, and in short an Act of national Bankruptcy was apparently committed.

Don Carlos, King of the *Tavo Sicilies*,

Sicilies,
Death
Ferdina
landed
Ferdina
of *Nap*
fore he

On
from *M*
Crown
Expedi
Havin
French
aband
Point,
at the
plain,
and th

four
the *G*
in *Bat*
his *Ar*
of the
of wh
off; b
Cold
prope
havin
of *L*

Th
a *Da*
for th
jesty'

Or
from
Roya
vemb
Acco
Fren
the
the *a*
ing
in *C*
Port
gean
Sir
ning
of t
ing
Squ

Sicilies, now King of *Spain* by the Death of his Half Brother Don *Ferdinand*, who died *August* 10, landed in *Spain*, having declared *Ferdinand*, his Third Son, King of *Naples* and the *Two Sicilies*, before he left *Naples*.

On the 27th an Account arrived from Major General *Amberst*, dated *Crown Point*, *October* 22, of his Expedition on *Lake Champlain*. Having had Intelligence that the *French* under *M. Bourlemaque*, after abandoning *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, had retired to *Isle aux Noix*, at the other End of *Lake Champlain*, amounting to 3500 Men, and that he had 100 Cannon, with four armed Vessels. On the 11th the General embarked his Troops in *Batteaux*, and under Convoy of his Armed Vessels, who ran Three of the *French* Vessels aground, One of which the *English* afterwards got off; but the Winter setting in, with Cold and Frost, he had thought proper to return to *Crown Point*, having now the entire Dominion of *Lake Champlain*.

The 29th was observed as a Day of General Thanksgiving for the signal Successes of his Majesty's Arms.

On the 30th, arrived a letter from Sir *Edward Hawke*, dated *Royal George*, off *Penris Point*, *November* 24, with the very important Account that he got Sight of the *French Brest Fleet* of 18 Sail of the Line and Three Frigates, on the 20th of *November*, *Belleisle* bearing E. N. $\frac{1}{4}$ N. they having been in Chace of the *Rocheester*, *Chatham*, *Portland*, *Falkland*, *Minerva*, *Vengeance*, and *Venus*, all which joined Sir *Edward* about 11 in the Evening. Admiral *Conflans*, upon Sight of the *British Squadron*, kept going off, under such Sail as all his Squadron could carry, and at the

same time keep together; while the *A. D. British Fleet* kept crowding after 1759: him, with every Sail the Ships could bear. At half past Two P. M. the Admiral made the Signal to engage, being then to the Southward of *Belleisle*, and the *French Admiral* headmost, soon after led round the *Cardinals*, whilst his Rear was in Action. About Four the *Formidable* of 80 Guns struck, and a little after the *Thesee* of 74 and *Superbe* of 70 were sunk. About Five the *Heros*, of 74 Guns struck, and came to an Anchor, but it blowing hard no Boat could be sent on board her. Night was now come, and our Fleet being on a Part of the Coast, among Islands and Shoals, of which the Officers were totally ignorant, without Pilots, and blowing hard on a Lee Shore, the Admiral made the Signal to anchor. In the Night many Guns of Distress were heard, but all means of Relief were prevented: at Day Break One of our Ships was discovered, dismasted ashore on the *Four*, the *French Heros* and the *Soleil Royal*, of 80 Guns, had cut and ran ashore to the Westward of *Croise*; on the latter's moving, the *Effex* was sent to pursue her, but unfortunately got upon the *Four*, and both she and the *Resolution* were irrecoverably lost. The Remains of both Ships were set on Fire, Seven or Eight of the Enemy's Line of Battle Ships got to Sea on the Night of the Action, and Seven or Eight others were driven up the *River Villaine*. The *French* burnt the *Soleil Royal*, as the *English* did the *Heros*. Only One Lieutenant and 39 Seamen and Mariners were killed, and about 202 wounded, on the *English* side. The killed, wounded, and drowned of the *French* were very considerable. The gallant Admiral, as a

A. D. Reward for this important Service, had a Pension of 2000 *l.* *per Annum* settled on him and his Son, for their joint Lives, and received the Thanks of the *British* Senate.

The Operations of the Army on the Continent of *Europe* in this ever memorable and glorious Year, I shall, as in the former Years, give in one Series.

January 2, the *French* made themselves Masters of the neutral Imperial City of *Frankfort* on the *Mayne*, by which they secured to themselves the Course of the *Mayne* and the *Upper Rhine*, and by which they received the necessary Supplies without Difficulty or Danger. After several Skirmishes Prince *Ferdinand* being determined to drive the Enemy from *Frankfort*, assembled 40,000 fine Troops near *Fulda*, and began his March on the 10th of *April*. On the 13th he came in Sight of the Enemy, who were strongly encamped about the Village of *Bergen*, between *Frankfort* and *Hanau*, under the Duke de *Broglie*, and attacked them; but after the Loss of Five Pieces of Cannon and 2000 Men, including the Prince of *Ysemburgh*, he was obliged to retreat. After this, the Allied Army acted only upon the Defensive, for several Months, whilst the whole *French* Army joined, under *Contades*, took Possession of *Cassel*, *Gottingen*, *Ritburgh*, *Minden*, and *Munster*. After several Marches and Counter Marches, M. *Contades* resolved to attack the Allies in their Camp near *Minden*, which he did July 31, but received a great Defeat, about Noon abandoned the Field of Battle, and was pursued to the Ramparts of *Minden*. They lost a great Number of Men, 43 large Cannon, and many Colours and Standards, whereas the Loss of the Allies was

very inconsiderable, as it chiefly fell upon a few Regiments of *British* Infantry, to whose extraordinary Prowess, and the Fire of the *British* Artillery, the Victory was in a great Measure ascribed. On the very Day of this Defeat the Hereditary Prince of *Brunswick* routed the Duke de *Brissac*, who commanded a large Body of the *French* Army, at *Coveldt*, with the Loss of Six Cannon, and a great Number of Men killed, wounded, and taken Prisoners. After the Battle of *Minden*, Colonel *Freitag* took, in the Neighbourhood of *Detmold*, all the Equipages of the Marshal *Contades*, the Prince of *Conde*, and the Duke de *Brissac*, with Part of the Military Chest and Chancery, containing Papers of the utmost consequence. Prince *Ferdinand* having garrisoned *Minden*, marched slowly on, whilst he detached the hereditary Prince to pursue the Enemy, who retreated to *Cassel*, and from thence as far as *Gießen*. They were continually followed by that enterprising Prince, who seized every Opportunity to harass them, took the greatest Part of their Baggage, and compelled them to abandon every Place they had in *Westphalia*. *Munster*, besieged by General *Imhoff*, was not surrendered till *November*. In the Beginning of that Month the Duke de *Broglie* took the Command of the *French* Army from *Contades* and *D'Etrees*, who had been sent to assist him. In *November* the Hereditary Prince beat up the Quarters of the Duke of *Wirttemberg*, at *Fulda*, defeated and took four Battalions of his Troops, the Duke with the rest filing off on the other Side of the *Fulda*. The Prince took also on this Occasion Two Pieces of Cannon, Two Pair of Colours, and all their Baggage. At the Close of the Campaign the Hereditary Prince was detached

with 15,000 of *Prussian*. That Losses in Middle acted with surprized Contribu and *Fulda* where th *Austrian* End of *Austrian* the *Austrian* a Battali whilst Pr a success where rable *Austrian* gazines, then ma the Arm drove a hearing penetrat obliged ving laid &c. un all the sent 15 his Ma *Palfy*, rable grand and tha narch, Genera *Prussian* the R 23, at ter an c pulsed a few themse the O King r Men, and *Wedel*, *Henry*,

with 15,000 Men to assist the King of Prussia.

That Monarch sustained many Losses in this Campaign; in the Middle of Winter his Troops had acted with Success against the Swedes, surprized *Erfurth*, and raised great Contributions at *Gotha*, *Eisenach*, and *Fulda*, and also in *Poland*, where they destroyed many of the *Austrian* Magazines. At the latter End of March the *Prussian* and *Austrian* Armies took the Field, and the *Austrian* General *Bek* surprized a Battalion of *Prussian* Grenadiers; whilst Prince *Henry* of *Prussia* made a successful Irruption into *Bohemia*, where he gained many considerable Advantages, destroyed Magazines, burnt Boats, &c. &c. He then march'd to *Franconia* against the Army of the Empire which he drove as far as *Bamberg*. But hearing a Body of *Austrians* had penetrated into *Saxony*, he was obliged to march thither, after having laid the Bishoprick of *Bamberg*, &c. under Contribution, destroyed all the Imperial Magazines, and sent 1500 Prisoners to *Leipsick*. In his March back he defeated Count *Palfy*, near *Hoff*, with a considerable Slaughter. Meantime the grand *Austrian* Army under *Daun*, and that of *Prussia* under their Monarch, remain'd quietly encamped. General *Wedel*, Commander of the *Prussian* Army, destined to act against the *Russians*, attacked them, July 23, at *Kay* near *Zullichau*, but, after an obstinate Engagement, was repulsed with considerable Loss, and in a few Days after the *Russians* made themselves Masters of *Frankfort* on the *Oder*. Upon this News the King marched with Ten thousand Men, from his Army in *Silesia*, and joined the Army under *Wedel*, leaving his own under Prince *Henry*, who had join'd him before

this Event. *Daun* detach'd a Body *A. D.* of Cavalry to assist the *Russians*, under Baron *Laudohn*, at the same time, and on the 12th of *August* the King attack'd the *Russian* Intrenchments, mounted with a numerous Artillery, near the Village of *Cunnersdorf*, and Fortune, after a furious contest of Six Hours, seem'd to declare in Favour of the *Prussians*; but at length he received a total Defeat, with the Loss of 20,000 Men, and General *Putkammer*, and his whole Train of Artillery, and most of the other Generals wounded. The Loss of the *Russians* was about 10,000. They did not improve their Victory; but gave the King time to breathe, and recruit his Army, which he soon accomplished, and once again resumed his Importance. Meantime the King's Arms prospered in *Saxony*, where the Generals *Fink* and *Wunsch* defeated General *Haddick* with Part of the Army of the Empire, and Prince *Henry* surprized General *Vehla*, killed 600, and made twice that Number Prisoners. At length General *Fink*, being sent to take Possession of the Defiles of *Maxen*, was with his whole Body, consisting of 19 Battalions and 35 Squadrons, with Eight Generals, surrounded by the *Austrians*, and made Prisoners of War. They also took 64 Pieces of Cannon, 50 Pair of Colours, and 25 Standards. Another great Misfortune befel the King of *Prussia* at the Close of the Campaign; for General *Dierke*, with Three Battalions, was taken by the *Austrians*, near *Miessen*, after an obstinate Dispute. And thus ended the Campaign of 1759, which was only unfortunate on the Side of the King of *Prussia*; but reflected never-fading Glory on the *British* Arms, in all Parts of the Globe.

Harry Duke of *Bolton*, the Earls
of

*A. D. of Leicester and Warwick, Dr. Mad-
1760. dox, Bishop of Worcester, the Lieu-
tenant Generals Hawley and Pepperel;
Major General Elliott, Sir Charles
Hanbury Williams, Brigadier Gen.
Ingoldby, and that famous and ex-
cellent Musician G. Frederick Han-
del, deceased in this Year.*

1760.] The Parliament voted for the Service of the Year 1760, 70,000 Seamen, including 18,355 Marines, and 57,294 Land Forces; including the *British* Troops in *Germany*, and the Invalids. The Supplies for which, and the many other Articles of the War, &c. amounted to 15,503,563 *l.* 15*s.* 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* The Provisions for these Supplies, amounted in the whole to 16,130,561 *l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* (The national Debt at this Period was 108,493,154 *l.* 14*s.* 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*) A Bill was passed this Session for further continuing the Permission to import *Irish* Beef; that for removing the Powder Magazine from *Greenwich* to *Purfleet*; that for widening and improving the Streets of *London*; that relating to the Sale of Fish in *London* and *Westminster*; and many other publick and private Bills, particularly, an Act in favour of *George Keith*, late Earl Marischal, who had received his Majesty's Pardon, for being concerned in the Rebellion in 1716. The Session was closed *May* 22, with a Speech from the Commissioners appointed for that Purpose.

January 9, A Comet appeared, and continued in view for some time.

Advice arrived, about this time, of many Cruelties and Ravages of the *Indians* at the Back of *New-York* and *South Carolina*.

February 4, the Marquis of *Rockingham* and Earl *Temple*, were elected Knights of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*,

Accounts arrived of the Death of *William*, Landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel*, who was succeeded by his Son, married to the Princess *Mary* of *England*.

On the 15th great Damage was sustained, in Town and Country, by a very high Wind, and great Numbers of Ships were lost, and many Lives, on the Coasts of these Kingdoms. The *Ramillies*, a 90 Gun Ship, was lost, and all her Hands, except 26, perished, being upwards of 700.

An Account arrived this Month, that Governor *Lyttelton*, at the Head of 1000 Men, from *South Carolina*, had marched into the *Cherokee* Country (those Savages having committed open Hostilities, and scalped Numbers of the Inhabitants in the Back Settlements) which had so terrified them, that they concluded a Treaty with his Excellency, and gave Hostages to deliver up the Murderers of the Settlers.

On the 29th the Court Martial, appointed at the Request of Lord *George Sackville*, late Commander of the *British* Forces in *Germany*, to try him for Disobedience of Orders at the Battle of *Minden*, began to sit, and continued sitting until *April* 5, when he was adjudged unfit to serve his Majesty in any Capacity whatever. He was soon after struck off the List of Privy Counsellors of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*.

Letters arrived *February* 29, from Captain *Elliott*, Commander of his Majesty's Ship *Æolus*, of 32 Guns and 280 Men, dated *Ramsey Bay*, *Isle of Man*, with an Account that he had engaged the *Marshal Belleisle*, of 44 Guns and 545 Men, *M. Thurot*, Commander, the *La Blond* of 32 Guns and 400 Men, and

and the
and 300
assisted
and 24
Brilliant
Men, C
of which
gagemen
which
about 3
King's
had 31
had just
all over
taking
after m
Strode's
whole
Zeal a
and the
Hostage
re-take
Mar
ing to
public
Adv
Ship-th
Shirley
struck
those I
People
their P
Ships
that,
The
standin
vernor
ously
murde
and N
Long C
The
was ab
Prince
At
Edwa
and A
Apr
tried
ball, f

and the *Terpsichore* of 26 Guns and 300 Men, off the Isle of *Man*, assisted by the *Pallas*, of 36 Guns and 240 Men, Captain *Logie*, and the *Brilliant*, of 36 Guns and 240 Men, Captain *Clements*; all Three of which struck, after a smart Engagement of an Hour and Half, in which *Thurot* lost his Life, with about 300 of the Enemy. The King's Ships lost Five killed, and had 31 wounded. This Adventurer had just before spread an Alarm all over *Ireland*, by landing at and taking the Town of *Carrick Fergus*, after making Four Companies of *Strode's* Regiment Prisoners. The whole Country shew'd the utmost Zeal and Alacrity against them, and the Booty they made and the Hostages they carried off, were all re-taken as above.

March 14, was observed, according to Proclamation, as a Day of public Fasting and Humiliation.

Advice arriv'd that his Majesty's Ship the *Mermaid*, having Governor *Shirley* on board, for the *Babamas*, struck on *Walker's Key*, One of those Islands, on *December 4*. The People got all ashore, had sav'd all their Papers and Baggage, and the Ships Stores and Rigging. Also that,

The *Cherokee Indians*, notwithstanding their late Treaty with Governor *Lyttelton*, had again perfidiously commenced Hostilities, and murdered the Traders amongst them, and Numbers of the Settlers at *Long Canes*.

The Princess *Caroline*, of *Orange*, was about this time married to the Prince of *Nassau Weilburg*.

At the beginning of *April*, Prince *Edward* was created Duke of *York* and *Albany*.

April 16, the Earl *Ferrers* was tried by his Peers, in *Westminster-hall*, for the Murder of Mr *Johnson*,

his Steward. On the 17th the Lords A.D. unanimously found him Guilty, 1760. and on the 18th Sentence of Death was pass'd on his Lordship, by the Lord Steward (Lord Keeper *Henley*) in the usual Terms, and then his Execution was respited to the 5th of *May*.

In the *East Indies*, as Letters received from thence about this time inform'd us, Major *Brereton* had taken *Conjeveram*, and *Courpaut* was taken by Major *Monson*.

About this time a great Number of Prizes and Privateers were taken by our Cruizers and Privateers.

May 5, Earl *Ferrers* was carried in his own Landau, dress'd in his wedding Clothes, and attended by Mr. Sheriff *Vaillant*, and guarded by a Party of Horse and Foot Guards to *Tyburn*, where in 8 Minutes after his Arrival he was executed, and his Body convey'd afterwards in a Mourning Hearse to *Surgeons-hall*. The unhappy Nobleman behav'd with great Decency and Composure; never chang'd Countenance, nor did his Tongue falter. The Gallows and Scaffold were covered with Black Bays, and rail'd round. The Body was dissected, and expos'd to publick view for Three Days, at *Surgeons-hall*, and on the 8th was deliver'd to his Friends for Interment.

May 6, the Prince of *Brunswick*, by Proxy, the Marquis of *Rockingham* and Earl *Temple*, were installed Knights of the most Noble Order of the Garter, at *Windsor*.

On the 16th arriv'd an Account of a most warm Engagement, on *April 4*, between the *Flamborough*, Captain *Kennedy*, the *Blandford*, Captain *Skinner*, and Two large French Frigates; but at length the French, as sorely disabled as the English Ships, got off by out-sailing

A. D. ing them. Captain Skinner of the 1760. Blandford and Mr Knollis the Lieutenant were slain.

June 27, Letters arrived from General Murray, Governor of Quebec, dated May 25, 1760, advising, that the Scurvy had prevailed so much in that Garrison as to have caused the Death of 1000 Men, before the End of April, and that above 2000 of the Remainder were unfit for Service. In the Night of the 26th of April, the General being informed that the Enemy had landed at Point au Tremble with 10,000 Men and 500 Savages, on the 27th marched with the Grenadiers, Piquets, Amherst's Regiment, and Two Field Pieces, and took Post so advantageously as to frustrate their Scheme of cutting off his Posts. In the Night he march'd out again at the Head of 3000 Men, determined to give the Enemy Battle, and attacking them, after an Hour and an Half's Engagement, was obliged to retreat to Quebec with the Loss of One third of his Number; that of the Enemy by their own Confession, exceeding 2500. On the 28th the Enemy opened Trenches before the Town, and carried on the Siege till the 18th of May, when Lord Colville with the Vanguard, Diana, and Lowestoff, arriving, the Two latter ran ashore or destroy'd the French Fleet of Frigates above the Town, whereupon the Enemy abandoned the Siege, leaving their Cannon, Stores, and small Arms behind them. The Lowestoffe ran, upon some unknown Rock, in Pursuit of the Enemy, and was lost, but her Officers and Crew were saved.

Letters arrived from Vice-Admiral Pococke, dated in Madras Road, October 12, 1759, with an Account, that on the 10th of September he had had a Third Engage-

ment with the French Squadron, off Pondicherry, who at length sheered off and got away: The Enemy had 1500 Men killed and wounded, and their Ships much shattered; the British Squadron 184 killed, 385 wounded, Captain Michie, of the Newcastle, and other Officers were also slain.

July 3, the Rope-House, Spinning-house, Hemp-house, and One of the Store-houses belonging to the King's Dock-yard at Portsmouth, were consumed by Fire. The Damage thereby amounted to 40,000 l.

Advice arrived that Colonel Montgomery, sent to South Carolina, by General Amherst, to command against the Cherokee Indians, had destroyed many of their Towns and Villages, put a great Number of the Men to Death, and took 40 Women and Children Prisoners.

In June he made a Second Irruption, and penetrated into their Middle Settlements, and after doing them all the Mischief possible, was obliged to retreat with the Loss of above 70 of his Men.

August 15, One Matthews, a Surgeon was shot by Stirne a Native of Hesse, and Usher of a School, through Revenge for an Affront, at a publick House in Hatton Garden. The Wretch afterwards attempted to shoot himself with another Pistol, but it miss'd him. He was tried and condemned at the Sessions at the Old Bailey, but poisoned himself; and being found Felo de se, on the Coroner's Inquest, was dissected, and afterwards buried between two Cross Roads.

Accounts arrived that an Insurrection of the Negroes at Jamaica had been happily quelled, after they had done a considerable deal of Mischief.

Accounts arrived that his Majesty's Ships

Ships Fa
had dest
22 and
Schoone
vateers
Gulph
laden v
French.

Lette
dated
an Acc
feated
Lally,
his Car
killed
of the
The L
inconfi
Major
Colon
Pondic
mery,
Provin

Ober
Amber
Murray
Accou
gress
destro
reduc
till he
was
de Va
Murray
beck,
sage,
6th,
his
Isle
aban
thus
of a
cause
these
dress
conf
hood
Exa
othe
had,

Ships *Fame*, *Repulse*, and *Scarborough* had destroyed three Frigates of 32, 22 and 18 Guns, and Twenty-two Schooners, Sloops, and small Privateers, in *Chaleur Bay*, in the Gulph of *St. Laurence*. They were laden with Stores, &c. for the French.

Letters arrived from Colonel Coote, dated at *Arcot*, February 13, with an Account that he had totally defeated the Army, under General Lally, at *Wandewash*, and taken all his Cannon. The French had 800 killed and wounded, and many of their Officers made Prisoners. The Loss of the English was very inconsiderable, except in the brave Major Brereton. Afterwards the Colonel scoured the Country to *Pondicherry*, took *Chitti Put*, *Timmery*, and *Arcot*, the Capital of the Province.

October 6, Letters from General *Amberst*, Lord *Colwill*, and Brigadier *Murray*, dated August 26, gave an Account of General *Amberst*'s Progress on the Lake, his taking and destroying the French Vessels, and reducing their Forts, &c. thereon, till he arrived before *Montreal*, which was surrendered by the Marquis *de Vaudreuil*, by Capitulation. Gen. *Murray*, with the Troops from *Quebeck*, after a long and dangerous Passage, join'd General *Amberst* on the 6th, as did Colonel *Haviland*, with his Corps (that took Possession of *Isle aux Noix*, which the Enemy abandoned on the 28th ult.) and thus was completed the Reduction of all *Canada*. This joyful News caused great Rejoicing throughout these Kingdoms, the City addressed his Majesty thereon, (who conferred the Honour of Knighthood on the Two Sheriffs) which Example was followed by many other Places, and the Commanders had, soon after, the Thanks of

the House of Commons voted to A. D. 1760.

October 12, a General Thanksgiving was observed for the late Successes of the British Arms.

Advice was received that the little Factory at *Gombron*, in the Gulph of *Persia* had been destroy'd by the *Conde*, a French Ship of 50 Guns, and a Frigate, commanded by the Count *D'Estaing*, a Prisoner on his Parole.

An Account arriv'd that on the 27th of September the reigning Queen of *Spain* departed this Life.

Also, that a Dutch Armament from *Batavia*, consisting of Six Ships, with 500 European Troops on board, and 600 Bugassies, or Malays, commanded by Colonel *Ruffel*, had arrived in the River *Bengal*, at the Close of the Year 1759, and notwithstanding the Subah of *Bengal*'s express Commands, to the Director and Council of *Hughley*, to prevent this Armament proceeding up the River, they nevertheless advanced near *Tannab Fort*, where they thought proper to land their Men, rather than attempt to force a Passage by the Batteries we had erected on the Banks of the River. Colonel *Ford*, with all the Military of *Calcutta*, was ordered to prevent the Dutch Party from getting into *Chinchura*, to which Purpose he entered *Chandenagore*, on the 24th of November, where his advanc'd Guard was fired upon by a Party of Dutch, who had marched out of *Chinchura* with Intent to join, and strengthen the Party expected from their Ships. Upon this an Action ensued, wherein about 40 Dutch were killed and taken, with Five Pieces of Cannon. The next Morning he came up with the Party from their Ships, in a Plain, at some Distance from
Chinclu a,

A. D. *Chinchura*, and put them totally to the Rout, and few of the Enemy escaped being killed or taken Prisoners. This brought on an Accommodation with the Directors and Council of *Chinchura*, in consequence of which a Treaty was concluded betwixt them and the *Subah*, and another betwixt them and us. Meantime the *Dutch* Vessels having stopped and seized several of ours, the *Calcutta*, *Duke of Dorset*, and *Hardwick* were directed to make Reprisals, and accordingly the Ship with the Commodore on board, with Four others, were taken, after an Action of two Hours. They were afterwards delivered up, and Restitution was to be made the *English* for the Damage and Losses they sustained upon the Occasion.

Advice also arrived that the Garrison of *Fort Loudoun*, which had been long block'd up and starv'd almost, by the *Cherokees*, had at length delivered up the Fort to them, upon a Capitulation; but they had not march'd 15 Miles from the Fort, under their Commander Captain *Paul Demere*, than the perfidious *Indians* massacred him and 25 more in the most barbarous manner.

Further Advices were received from the *East Indies*, importing, that after the Taking of *Arcot*, as before mentioned, the *English* Troops reduced *Parmacot* and *Allumparwa*; that his Majesty's Ship *Falmouth*, had run the *Haerlem*, a *French India* Ship on Shore; that *Karical* soon after surrendered, by which the only Place the *French* had in *India* was *Pondicherry*, which was closely block'd up by Land and Sea.

The War on the Continent of *Europe* rag'd this Year with equal Violence, notwithstanding the Advances made towards a Peace, the Year before, by the Kings of

Great Britain and *Prussia*, which however serv'd to convince the Neutral Powers of their Moderation. The *French* and allied Army, by their Parties, had many brisk Skirmishes during the Winter, particularly at *Dillenburg*, which was besieged by the *French*; but relieved by Prince *Ferdinand*, who took from them 700 Prisoners, including 40 Officers, Seven Pair of Colours, and Two Pieces of Cannon. On the same Day, the 7th of *January*, *Keith's* Highlanders routed *Beaufremont's* Regiment of Dragoons, at *Eyback*, with great Slaughter.

The Hereditary Prince joined the Army from *Saxony*, and meantime the *French* exhausted *Westphalia* with their enormous Exactions, particularly at *Hanau Muntrienburgh*.

The *French* Army at the Opening of the Campaign, was 100,000 strong, under M. *Broglio*, and Count *de St. Germain* commanded a separate Army on the *Rhine*, consisting of 30,000 Men, which Second Corps was intended to divide the allied Army. On *May* 24, Colonel *Luckner* drove the *French* out of *Butzbach*, with considerable Loss. Several other Skirmishes happened between different Corps of the two Armies, but in the Action at *Corbach*, the Hereditary Prince, over-powered by Numbers, was obliged to retreat, with the Loss of 500 Men and 15 Pieces of Cannon, himself and other General Officers being wounded. But a few Days after at *Erxdorf* he made himself ample Amends, after a warm Engagement, taking the *French* Commander in Chief, and Five Battalions Prisoners, with Six Pieces of Cannon, and all their Arms and Baggage. The Castles of *Marpurgh* and *Dillingburgh* were at this time reduced by *Broglio*; but soon after, the *Chevalier de May*, with the *French* Reserve, of

35,000 Men, was defeated at Warburgh, 1500 Men were killed or wounded, about the same Number taken Prisoners, with some Colours and 10 Pieces of Cannon. This Success, though it enabled Prince Ferdinand to maintain his Communication with Westphalia, and keep the Enemy from the Territories of Hanover, quite exposed the Country of Cassel, the Capital of which was taken Possession of by the Enemy, and afterwards Munden, Gottingen and Eimbecke, in that Electorate. Scarce any thing but repeated Skirmishes, in which the Allies had generally the Advantage, happened until the Month of September, when the Hereditary Prince march'd on an Expedition to the Lower Rhine, took Cleves from the French; but attempting to reduce Wesel, a numerous French Corps, under M. Castries, march'd against him, gain'd the Post of Rhyndergh, and defeated him in an Attack upon their Camp, at Campen, with the Loss of 1500 Men, killed, wounded, and Prisoners, mostly British, and amongst them the Lord Viscount Downe, a Nobleman of great Bravery, whereupon he was obliged to repass the Rhine; but a Body of the Enemy attempting to beat up his Quarters at Sbermbeck, found him so well prepared, that they were routed, and lost above 1000 Men. About the Middle of December, the two Armies went into Winter Quarters.

The principal Actions that distinguished the Operations in Saxony, &c. were the Defeat of the Prussian Troops, under General Fouquet, by General Laudohn, and his taking the City of Glatz, on June 23, and afterwards bombarding Breslau, which was relieved by Prince Henry of Prussia: The Besieging of Dresden by the King of

Prussia, and the raising thereof A. D. by M. Daun: The Defeat of 1760. M. Laudohn near Psaffendorf in Silesia with the Loss of above 8000 Men, when the King of Prussia was in a manner surrounded by the several Austrian Armies, from which critical Situation he thus skilfully extricated himself, and even prevented the Junction of the Austrian and Russian Armies. He then joined his Brother, Prince Henry, at Neumark, and raised the Blockade of Schweidnitz. General Hulsen, who the King had left in Saxony, with about 15,000 Men, on August 20, defeated a Party of the Army of the Empire, that were sent to attack him, with the Loss of a great many slain, and 1200 made Prisoners. Notwithstanding these Advantages, the King of Prussia's Affairs were in a very desperate Situation; though his Army was numerous and well appointed, yet he could not spare Detachments to make Head every-where against his numerous Enemies, consequently Lusatia was scoured by the Austrians, the Russians traversed Part of Silesia, and made Irruptions even into Brandenburg, possess'd themselves of and laid Berlin under Contribution, the Imperial Army domineered in Saxony, the Swedish Army was advanced into the Heart of Pomerania, and the Commerce with his Hereditary Dominions was intercepted. The Misery of his Capital, which suffered by every Sort of Oppression, brought the Prussian Monarch to its Relief, attended by M. Daun with his Army, and both passed the Elbe at the latter End of October. On the 3d of November he attack'd M. Daun's Army at Torgau, and after a desperate Battle (in which the King told his Men they must conquer or perish) obliged him to cross

A. D. the *Engl.* with the Loss of 7000 1760. made Prisoners, 29 Pair of Colours, one Standard, and about 40 Pieces of Cannon; the Carnage was great on both Sides, and *M. Daun* was wounded in the Thigh. After this well-timed Stroke, both Armies went into Quarters of Cantonment; the *Swedes* return'd, as usual, to *Stralsund*, and the *Russians* to the *Vistula*.

On *October* 30, 1760, many Cities and Villages were destroyed, in *Syria*, by a dreadful Earthquake, by which some Thousands lost their Lives.

The principal Persons that deceased in the Year 1760, were the Earls of *Abingdon* and *Stair*; Viscounts *Hereford*, *Wenman*. and *Hatton*; Lieutenant Generals, Lord *Charles Hay*, *Onslow*, *Cope*, and *Anstruther*, and *Browne Willis*, the skilful Antiquary.

I have thus closed the Events of the Year, and must now return, to give an Account of the sudden and melancholy Event which puts a Period to my History. On *October* 25 his most gracious Majesty *George II.*

departed this Life, at his Palace of *Kensington*, by the Rupture of the Right Ventricle of his Heart, and the consequent Effusion of Blood in the Pericardium, in the 77th Year of his Age, and in the 34th of his Reign. Whereupon his present most gracious Majesty, his Royal Grandson, *George III.* was proclaimed, on the 26th, at the usual Places, and with the accustomed Ceremonies. On the 11th of *November* his Majesty's Remains were interred with great Funeral Pomp, in the Royal Vault in *Henry the VIIth's* Chapel.

I shall just observe that his present most gracious Majesty was married to the Princess *Charlotte* of *Mecklenburgh Strelitz*, our amiable Queen, on the 8th of *September* 1761, by whom he has had Issue *George*, Prince of *Wales*, born *August* 12, 1762, Prince *Frederick*, since elected Bishop of *Osnabrug*, born *August* 16, 1763. And another Prince, born *August* 21, 1765. Their Majesties were crowned in *Westminster Abbey*, *September* 22, 1761, and have endeared themselves to a grateful and loyal People.

F I N I S.

28 DE 68

A N

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

OF THE

PRINCIPAL MATTERS.

A.

A *BBOT* (George) A. B. of
Canterbury, by Accident
 killed a Man 164, suspend-
 ed 166
Adminius, a King of the Britons 4
Agincourt, the great Battle there 93
Agbrim Battle 321
Aix la Chapelle, Peace of 611
Albion, why *England* so called 1
St. Alban beheaded 7, canonized 17
Alfred, King, 20, distressed by the
Danes, *ibid.* defeats them *ibid.* his
 Character 21, founded *Oxford*
 University *ibid.*
Almanza Battle 436
Almenara Battle 454
Ambrosius, a *British Prince* 11
Ambresbury, by whom built *ibid.*
Queen Anne born 386, crowned
 389, gives an Hundred thousand
 Pounds of her own Revenue to
 the Service of the War, *ibid.* gives
 the Revenue of her First-Fruits to
 the poorer Clergy 408, declares
 War against *France* 409, obtains
 great Victories over the *French* at
Blenheim 412, at *Tirlmont* 421, at
Ramillies 427, at *Oudenard* 443,
 at *Blaregnies* 449, her Troops take
Gibraltar 415, and *Barcelona* 422,
 raise the Siege of *Barcelona* 428,
 she makes Peace 484, dies 490
Anson (Com.) his S. Sea Expedition
 584, 7, 8, 591, 5

Lady *Arabella* committed to the
Tower 162, her Death *ibid.*
Armorica, assigned to the *British*
 Soldiers by *Constantine* 8
Argyll (Earl) invades *Scotland* 260,
 and heads a Rebellion there, *ibid.*
 the History of it 262, &c. taken
 and executed 263
Arthur, an heroic *British Prince* 11
Arviragus, a King of the Britons 4
Assassination-Plot against *K. Wil-*
liam 358
Atterbury (Dr. Francis) Bishop of
Rocheſter, banished 520
Aurelius Conan, a *British Prince* 12
Austin the Monk came hither from
Rome 14, founded the Church at
Canterbury, *ibid.* and converted
 King *Ethelbert* *ibid.*

B.

B *Acon* (Sir Francis) imprisoned
 163
Bangor Monastery, Monks of it
 slain by *Ethelfrid* 18
Bantry-Bay Sea-Fight 311
Bank of England established 338
Baronets first made 162
Barton (Elizabeth) an Impostor 132
Bath-Waters, discovered by *Julius*
Cæſar 5
Bath, Knights of, the Order re-
 vived 523
Battle-Abby, built by *William* the
 Conqueror 36
Becket, Archbishop of *Canterbury*,
 the

U u

I N D E X.

- the Dispute between the King
and him 45, is killed 46
- Belleisle* (M.) Affair of 597
- Belloni's* Letter burnt 558
- Benbow*, Admiral, his Actions in
America 400
- Bermudas*, planted by the *English* 164
- Bishops* Sees established in *England* 6
- Blackfriars*, King *Henry VIII's* Pa-
lace 128
- Blake*, Admiral, successful against
the *Dutch* 199, performs brave
Actions at *Tunis* 202, and *Santa*
Cruz 203
- Blenheim*, Battle there 412
- Blarignies* Battle 449
- Boadicea*, Queen of *Britain* 4
- Booth* (Sir *George*) declares for a free
Parliament 208. defeated *ibid.*
- Boscarwen* (Adm.) his Exploits 615,
645
- Bothwell Bridge*, *Scots* Rebels de-
feated there 262
- Boyne* Battle 319
- Braddock* (Gen.) defeated 626
- Bridewell* Hospital founded 142
- Bristol*, made a Bishopric 136
- Britain*, why *England* so called 1
- Britons* Ancient, painted themselves
1, derived from the *Gauls*, *ibid.*
used Polygamy 2, their Religion,
ibid. their Merchandize, Coin,
Armour 3
- Brute*, Story of him fabulous 2
- Bubbles*, their Rise and Downfall 513
- Buckingham* (Duke of) stabbed at
Portsmouth 168
- Bullen* (*Anne*) married to *K. Henry*
VIII. 133. accused of Incest and
Adultery, *ibid.* beheaded, *ibid.* her
last Speech *ibid.*
- Byng* (Adm.) his Behaviour 629,
condemned and shot 630, 1, 2
- C.
- C***adwallo*, an heroic *British*
Prince 12, his Statue set upon
Ludgate *ibid.*
- Cadwallador*, last *British* King 12
took the Habit of Religion, and
died at *Rome* *ibid.*
- Cadwalan*, a *British* Prince 12
- Cade* (*Jack*) a Rebel 101
- Caer-Legion*, Chester 12
- Caer-Leon*, Glamorgan 2
- Calais*, taken by the *English* 79, lost
147
- Cambridge* University, and the seve-
ral Colleges thereof, by whom
founded 22
- Canada* reduced 647, 653
- Canning* (*Eliz.*) her Story 623
- Canute* the Dane, King of *England*
28, assembled the Peers at *Ox-*
ford, and made good Laws, *ibid.*
goes to *Rome*, *ibid.* being flatter-
ed, reproved the Parasites by sit-
ting on the Sea-Shore, and com-
manding the Waters to keep
back, *ibid.* was liberal to the
Church *ibid.*
- Cape Breton* taken 598, 639
- Capel* (Lord) beheaded 193
- Caroline*, Queen, appointed Regent
567, her Death 571
- Carthage*, Fate of the Expedition
to 583
- Cassibelan*, a King of *Trinobantes* 4
- Charitable Corporation* Affair 556,
557
- Charles Town*, Fire at 581, Hurri-
cane at 621
- Charles I.* sent to *Spain* to marry the
Infanta 163, returns, *ibid.* mar-
ried 165, crowned 166, the Com-
mons in Parliament complain of
Grievances 165, accuse D. of
Buckingham 166, the Parliament
meet and complain of Grievances,
ibid. the King grants Redress
ibid. Parliament meet and vote
against Tonnage and Poundage,
ibid. dissolved, *ibid.* Projects for
raising Money, *ibid.* the King
crowned in *Scotland* 169. An Act
made there concerning Religion,
which displeases, *ibid.* Book of
Sports published, *ibid.* Ship Mo-
ney levied, *ibid.* some refuse to
pay it 170, Tumults in *Scotland*
upon reading the Liturgy, *ibid.*
the

I N D E X:

the Scots Covenant, *ibid.* the Liturgy revoked, *ibid.* the Covenanters arm against the King, *ibid.* the King raises an Army, and marches against them, *ibid.* Peace, *ibid.* disbands his Army, *ibid.* Parliament of England meet, 171, dissolved, *ibid.* Scots defeat the King's Forces, *ibid.* Treaty with the Scots, *ibid.* the long Parliament began, *ibid.* the King passes the Bill of Attainder against the Earl of Strafford 172, and relinquishes Tonnage and Poundage 174. Massacre in Ireland, *ibid.* the Commons remonstrate against Bishops, &c. *ibid.* the King's Answer, *ibid.* Rabble insolent at Westminster and Whitehall, *ibid.* the King accused five Members of the Commons of High Treason 175. the House vote against it, *ibid.* the King returns into the North 176, is denied Entrance into Hull, *ibid.* King and Parliament prepare for War, *ibid.* Parliament send 19 Propositions to the King, *ibid.* the King sets up his Standard 178, proposes a Treaty to the Parliament, *ibid.* their Answer, *ibid.* Parliament vote against Peace, *ibid.* first Action, *ibid.* Edgehill Fight, *ibid.* the King enters Oxford 179, Parliament invite the Scots, *ibid.* Propositions to the King, *ibid.* the Queen brings Supplies from Holland 180. Sir William Waller defeated, *ibid.* Bristol and Exeter yielded, *ibid.* Gloucester besieged, *ibid.* the Covenant taken by the Parliament 181. Waller defeated again, *ibid.* Marston Moor Fight, *ibid.* Newbury Fight, *ibid.* Treaty at Uxbridge, *ibid.* Parliament's Demands, *ibid.* Naseby Fight 182. Bridgewater and Bath yielded to Fairfax 183, Parliament Forces gain Ground, *ibid.* the King goes

to the Scots Camp, 184, Oxford surrendered, *ibid.* Scots tender the Covenant to the King, *ibid.* his Dispute with Henderson, *ibid.* Scots sell the King to the Parliament, *ibid.* Nineteen Propositions to the King, *ibid.* Parliament divides into Presbyterian and Independent Parties 185, the Army get the King into their Possession, *ibid.* the Parliament require them to deliver him to their Commissioners, *ibid.* the Army article against some Members, *ibid.* the Army come to London and seize the Tower 186. Propositions to the King at Hampton-Court, *ibid.* Adjutors of the Army appointed, *ibid.* the King escapes from Hampton-Court, and goes to the Isle of Wight, *ibid.* his Concessions to the Parliament, *ibid.* Parliament vote no more Addresses to the King 187. Petitions to the Parliament for a Treaty, *ibid.* Kentish Men take up Arms, *ibid.* defeated, *ibid.* Lord Capel, Lord Goring, and other Royalists, get into Colchester, *ibid.* the Navy fall off, *ibid.* Earl of Holland with a Party for the King, fight at Kingston, 188, the Scots send an Army in the King's Behalf, *ibid.* which is defeated by Cromwell, *ibid.* Colchester yielded, *ibid.* the Parliament vote a Treaty, *ibid.* and that the King's Concessions were Grounds for a Peace, *ibid.* the Army carry the King to Hurst Castle, *ibid.* the Army purge the House, *ibid.* vote no Address to the King, *ibid.* the Rump resolve to try the King, 189, the King brought before the High Court of Justice, *ibid.* denies their Authority, and refuses to plead, *ibid.* Sentence pronounced against him, 190, brought to Execution, 191, beheaded 192, his Character, *ibid.* Wife and Issue *ibid.*

U u x

Charles

I N D E X.

- Charles II.* born 166, the Rump declare against his Succession 193, and turn the Government into a Commonwealth, *ibid.* proclaimed in *Ireland* by the Marquis of Ormond, *ibid.* and in *Scotland*, *ibid.* comes over to *Scotland* 196, crowned there 197, marches into *England* 198, enters *Worcester*, *ibid.* is surrounded by the Enemy, *ibid.* *Worcester* Fight, *ibid.* the King escapes to *France* 199, voted lawful King by the *English* Parliament 212, proclaimed at *London* 213, arrives in *England* 215, crowned *ibid.* married 216. makes War against *Holland* 217, a great Plague in *London*, *ibid.* great Victory gained over the *Dutch*, *ibid.* second Engagement with the *Dutch* *ibid.* the great Fire in *London*, *ibid.* War declared against *Denmark* 218, *Dutch* come up to *Chatham* 219, Peace with the *Dutch*, *ibid.* the second *Dutch* War 222, *South-wold-Bay* Fight, in which the Earl of *Sandwich* is killed 223. Another Engagement 224, and another, *ibid.* Another in which the *French* stood still 225, Peace with the *Dutch* 226. Preparations for War against *France* 228, Popish Plot discovered 230, *Rye House* Conspiracy discovered 250. The King's Death 257, his Wife, *ibid.* Burial *ibid.*
- Charles III.* King of *Spain*, his Visit to *Queen Anne* at *Windsor* 409
- Chaucer* the Poet lived 86
- Chelred*, King of *Mercia* 16
- Chester* made a Bishoprick 136
- Chelwin*, a *Saxon* King 13
- Cberdick*, first King of the *West-Saxons* 13
- Chichester*, Bishop's See, translated thither from *Selfy* 36
- Christianity* first professed in *Britain* 12
- Christ's* Hospital founded 142
- Cingetorix*, King in *Kent* 4
- Circuits* in *England* for administering Justice established 48
- Clawdh Offa* in *Wales*, a Ditch made by King *Offa* 17
- St. Clement Danes*, why so called 29
- Clive* (Col.) his Exploits 621, 633, 637
- Closter Seven*, Convention of broken 636 640
- Cogidunus*, a King of the *Britons* 4
- Coin* reformed 356
- Comius*, King of the *Attrebatii* 4
- Constantine* the Great, born in *Britain* 7
- Constantine*, a *British* Prince 11
- Convention*, Abstract of it, and Complaints against it 575
- Cornhill*, great Fire in 609
- Cranmer*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, writes against the Pope's pretended Authority 132, sent to *Rome* by King *Henry* to justify it, *ibid.* burnt in *Q. Mary's* Time 148
- Crewelt*, Battle of 629
- Cromwell* Earl of *Essex* raised 133, procures a Law for reading the Creeds, &c. in *English* 134
- Cromwell*, vide *Oliver*.
- Crowland* Abby founded 17
- Cross*, *Charing-cross*, and the other Crosses, when and why erected 69
- Culloden*, Battle of 603
- Cunobeline*, King of the *Trinobantes* 4
- Curcey*, Earl of *Ulster*, his extraordinary Strength 53
- Czar* of *Muscovy* comes to *England* 361

D

- D**ANES invade *England*, but repulsed by *Offa* 17, invade it again, and commit great Ravage 20, beaten by King *Alfred*, *ibid.* lord it very insolently over the *English* 28, for which they are massacred *ibid.*
- Darien*, Scotch Settlement there 378, 379
- Defender of the Faith*, that Title given to *Henry VIII.* by the Pope 128
- Denmark* (George Prince of) married

I N D E X:

ried to the Lady *Anne* 386, dies 446
Derwentwater (*James* Earl of) be-headed 503
Dettingen, Battle of 591
Dooms-Day Book, what 34
Drake's Voyage round the World 151
Drink, why *Engliffmen* drink to one another 29
Druids, Priests of the Ancient *Britons* 2
Dumblain Battle 501
Dundee (Lord) killed in Battle 307

E

E *Arthquakes* in *London* 616
Easter, Difference about the Time of observing it 14
East-Angles, a Kingdom of the *Hep-tarchy* 10
East-Saxons, a Kingdom of the *Hep-tarchy* 10
East-India Trade, Bribes to obtain a Charter 341, settled by Act of Parliament 367
Eaton College founded 105
Eclipse, a very remarkable one 497
Edgar, King, 23, imposed a Tribute of 300 Wolves Heads yearly on the Prince of *Wales*, *ibid.* his Navy very large, *ibid.* a just Prince, *ibid.* but lascivious *ibid.*
Edgar Atheling, Grandson to *Iron-side* 28, designed to be made King at *Harold's* Death 30
Edge-Hill Fight 178
Edmund, King, 23, obtains a Victory over the *Danes* *ibid.*
Edmund Ironside, King, 26. *Canute* the *Dane* made King at *Southampton*, *ibid.* *Edmund* fights the *Danes* at *Penham*, *ibid.* and at *Shoreffon*, *ibid.* at *Brentwood*, *ibid.* at *Otteford*, *ibid.* at *Afhdon*, *ibid.* By the Treachery of *Edrick* the *Danes* get the Victory, *ibid.* fights singly with *Canute*, and agrees to divide the Kingdom with him 27, is murdered by *Edrick* *ibid.*

Edred, King, 23, very religious, *ib.*
Edward the Elder, King, obtains a great Victory over the *Danes* 22
Edward the Martyr, King, 25, Controversy betwixt married Priests and Monks in his Time, *ib.* killed by the Treachery of *Elfreda*, *ibid.*
Edward the Confessor, King, 30, remitted the Tax called *Dane Gelt*, *ibid.* selected the best Laws of his Predecessors, and established them, *ibid.* caused his Mother to pass the fiery Trial, *ibid.* very pious, 31. the first that cured the King's Evil by Touch *ibid.*
Edward I. behaved himself gallantly in the Holy War 66, crowned, *ibid.* subdues the *Welch*, and makes his Son their Prince, *ibid.* redresses Grievances, *ibid.* gives the Crown of *Scotland* to *John Baliol*, *ibid.* but *Baliol* combining against *Edward*, is invaded by *Edward*, vanquished and taken Prisoner, 67. The Nobles of *Scotland* swear to King *Edward*, *ibid.* their Coronation Chair brought to *England*, *ibid.* in the King's Absence the *Scots* beat the *Engliff*, *ibid.* King *Edward* enters *Scotland*, and obtains a great Victory, *ibid.* is inhibited by the Pope, 68, flights it, *ibid.* sends to *Rome* to justify himself, *ibid.* the Pope requires the King to stand to his Award, *ibid.* which he refuses by Advice of his Peers, *ibid.* the King's Death 69, his Wives and Issue *ibid.*
Edward II. imprisons *W. Langton*, Bishop of *Chester* 70, marries the Daughter of the King of *France*, and brings back *Gaweston*, *ibid.* permits *Gaweston* to lord it over the Nobles, *ibid.* the Parliament banish him, *ibid.* the King recalls him, *ibid.* he consumes the King's Treasure, *ibid.* is banished again, 71. But returning, the Lords take him Prisoner, and kill him, *ibid.*

I N D E X.

- Charles II.* born 166, the Rump declare against his Succession 193, and turn the Government into a Commonwealth, *ibid.* proclaimed in *Ireland* by the Marquis of Ormond, *ibid.* and in *Scotland*, *ibid.* comes over to *Scotland* 196, crowned there 197, marches into *England* 198, enters *Worcester*, *ibid.* is surrounded by the Enemy, *ibid.* *Worcester* Fight, *ibid.* the King escapes to *France* 199, voted lawful King by the *English* Parliament 212, proclaimed at *London* 213, arrives in *England* 215, crowned *ibid.* married 216. makes War against *Holland* 217, a great Plague in *London*, *ibid.* great Victory gained over the *Dutch*, *ibid.* second Engagement with the *Dutch* *ibid.* the great Fire in *London*, *ibid.* War declared against *Denmark* 218, *Dutch* come up to *Chatham* 219, Peace with the *Dutch*, *ibid.* the second *Dutch* War 222, *South-wold-Bay* Fight, in which the Earl of *Sandwich* is killed 223. Another Engagement 224, and another, *ibid.* Another in which the *French* stood still 225, Peace with the *Dutch* 226. Preparations for War against *France* 228, Popish Plot discovered 230, *Rye House* Conspiracy discovered 250. The King's Death 257, his Wife, *ibid.* Burial *ibid.*
- Charles III.* King of *Spain*, his Visit to Queen *Anne* at *Windsor* 409
- Chaucer* the Poet lived 86
- Chelred*, King of *Mercia* 16
- Chester* made a Bishoprick 136
- Chelwin*, a *Saxon* King 13
- Cberdick*, first King of the *West-Saxons* 13
- Chichester*, Bishop's See, translated thither from *Selfey* 36
- Christianity* first professed in *Britain* 12
- Christ's* Hospital founded 142
- Cingetorix*, King in *Kent* 4
- Circuits* in *England* for administering Justice established 48
- Clawdh Offa* in *Wales*, a Ditch made by King *Offa* 17
- St. Clement Danes*, why so called 29
- Clive* (Col.) his Exploits 621, 633, 637
- Closter Seven*, Convention of broken 636, 640
- Cogidunus*, a King of the *Britons* 4
- Coin* reformed 356
- Comius*, King of the *Attrebatii* 4
- Constantine* the Great, born in *Britain* 7
- Constantine*, a *British* Prince 11
- Convention*, Abstract of it, and Complaints against it 575
- Cornhill*, great Fire in 609
- Cranmer*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, writes against the Pope's pretended Authority 132, sent to *Rome* by King *Henry* to justify it, *ibid.* burnt in *Q. Mary's* Time 148
- Crevelt*, Battle of 629
- Cromwell* Earl of *Essex* raised 133, procures a Law for reading the Creeds, &c. in *English* 134
- Cromwell*, vide *Oliver*.
- Crowland* Abby founded 17
- Cross*, *Charing-cross*, and the other Crosses, when and why erected 69
- Culloden*, Battle of 603
- Cunobeline*, King of the *Trinobantes* 4
- Curcey*, Earl of *Ulster*, his extraordinary Strength 53
- Czar* of *Muscovy* comes to *England* 361

D

DANES invade *England*, but repulsed by *Offa* 17, invade it again, and commit great Ravage 20, beaten by King *Alfred*, *ibid.* lord it very insolently over the *English* 28, for which they are massacred *ibid.*

Darien, Scotch Settlement there 378, 379

Defender of the Faith, that Title given to *Henry VIII.* by the Pope 128

Denmark (George Prince of) married

I N D E X:

ried to the Lady *Anne* 386, dies 446
Derwentwater (*James* Earl of) be-headed 503
Dettingen, Battle of 591
Dooms-Day Book, what 34
Drake's Voyage round the World 151
Drink, why *Englisshmen* drink to one another 29
Druids, Priests of the Ancient Britons 2
Dumblain Battle 501
Dundee (Lord) killed in Battle 307

E

E *Arthquakes* in London 616
Easter, Difference about the Time of observing it 14
East-Angles, a Kingdom of the Heph-tarchy 10
East-Saxons, a Kingdom of the Heph-tarchy 10
East-India Trade, Bribes to obtain a Charter 341, settled by Act of Parliament 367
Eaton College founded 105
Eclipse, a very remarkable one 497
Edgar, King, 23, imposed a Tribute of 300 Wolves Heads yearly on the Prince of *Wales*, *ibid.* his Navy very large, *ibid.* a just Prince, *ibid.* but lascivious *ibid.*
Edgar Atheling, Grandson to *Iron-side* 28, designed to be made King at *Harold's* Death 30
Edge-Hill Fight 178
Edmund, King, 23, obtains a Victory over the *Danes* *ibid.*
Edmund Ironside, King, 26. *Canute* the Dane made King at *Southampton*, *ibid.* *Edmund* fights the *Danes* at *Penham*, *ibid.* and at *Shoresdon*, *ibid.* at *Brentwood*, *ibid.* at *Otteford*, *ibid.* at *Ashdon*, *ibid.* By the Treachery of *Edrick* the *Danes* get the Victory, *ibid.* fights singly with *Canute*, and agrees to divide the Kingdom with him 27, is murdered by *Edrick* *ibid.*

Edred, King, 23, very religious, *ib.*
Edward the Elder, King, obtains a great Victory over the *Danes* 22
Edward the Martyr, King, 25, Controversy betwixt married Priests and Monks in his Time, *ib.* killed by the Treachery of *Elfred*, *ibid.*
Edward the Confessor, King, 30, remitted the Tax called *Dane Gelt*, *ibid.* selected the best Laws of his Predecessors, and established them, *ibid.* caused his Mother to pass the fiery Trial, *ibid.* very pious, 31. the first that cured the King's Evil by Touch *ibid.*
Edward I. behaved himself gallantly in the Holy War 66, crowned, *ibid.* subdues the *Welch*, and makes his Son their Prince, *ibid.* redresses Grievances, *ibid.* gives the Crown of *Scotland* to *John Baliol*, *ibid.* but *Baliol* combining against *Edward*, is invaded by *Edward*, vanquished and taken Prisoner, 67. The Nobles of *Scotland* swear to King *Edward*, *ibid.* their Coronation Chair brought to *England*, *ibid.* in the King's Absence the *Scots* beat the *Englissh*, *ibid.* King *Edward* enters *Scotland*, and obtains a great Victory, *ibid.* is inhibited by the Pope, 68, flights it, *ibid.* sends to *Rome* to justify himself, *ibid.* the Pope requires the King to stand to his Award, *ibid.* which he refuses by Advice of his Peers, *ibid.* the King's Death 69, his Wives and Issue *ibid.*
Edward II. imprisons *W. Langton*, Bishop of *Chester* 70, marries the Daughter of the King of *France*, and brings back *Gaveston*, *ibid.* permits *Gaveston* to lord it over the Nobles, *ibid.* the Parliament banish him, *ibid.* the King recalls him, *ibid.* he consumes the King's Treasure, *ibid.* is banished again, 71. But returning, the Lords take him Prisoner, and kill him, *ibid.*

I N D E X.

ibid. The Scots drive the English out, *ibid.* The King makes the *Spencers* his Favourites, *ibid.* who are very insolent, *ibid.* The Barons cause them to be banished, *ibid.* a Battle between the King and the Barons, wherein many of the Lords are killed 72. The *Spencers* Insolence causes the War to renew 73. The Queen takes Part with the Barons, *ibid.* *Spencer* the Elder beheaded, *ibid.* the King deserted, retires to *Wales*, *ibid.* taken and imprisoned, *ibid.* the younger *Spencer* hanged, *ibid.* the King resigns the Crown to his Son, *ibid.* his Wife and Issue 74, his Death, *ibid.*

Edward III. crown'd 74, makes Peace with the Scots 75. By the Death of *Charles* King of *France*, that Crown descends to him, *ibid.* The Queen Mother and *Mortimer* procure the Death of the King's Uncle, *ibid.* The Queen's Dowry taken from her *ibid.* and *Mortimer* hang'd, *ibid.* King *Edward* invades *Scotland*, and conquers, 76, his Reasons for invading *France*, *ibid.* enters *France* with a great Army, *ibid.* obtains a Victory over the *French* at Sea, *ibid.* challenges the *French* King 77, takes *Caen*, and marches almost to the Walls of *Paris*, *ibid.* a bloody Battle at *Cressy* 78, wherein the Black Prince commands, and obtains a great Victory, *ibid.* besieges *Calais*, *ibid.* takes it 79. Scots invade *England*, are beaten, and their King taken Prisoner, 78, Battle near *Bordeaux*, wherein the *French* are beaten, and their King taken Prisoner 79, whom the Black Prince brings to *London*, *ibid.* King *Edward* proceeds against the Scots, *ibid.* That King surrenders his Crown to him, *ibid.* Peace with *France*, 80. The Black Prince dies, *ibid.*

The King's Death, *ibid.* his Wife and Issue, *ibid.*

Edward IV. Son to *Richard*, Duke of *York*, maintains the Quarrel against *Henry VI.* 104, proclaimed King at *London*, *ibid.* crowned 105, obtains two Victories over King *Henry*, *ibid.* marries against the Mind of his Friends 106, taken Prisoner by *Warwick*, *ibid.* makes his Escape 107, a bloody Battle 108, *Warwick* forced to fly, but returns and gets a great Army, *ibid.* *Edward* forced beyond Sea, *ibid.* declared a Traytor in Parliament, *ibid.* arrives again in *England*, *ibid.* comes to *London*, and again imprisons *Henry*, *ibid.* gains a Victory with *Warwick's* Death, *ibid.* another Battle, *ibid.* the Duke of *Clarence* put to Death 109, King *Edward's* Death 110, his Character, *ibid.* used to sit in the Courts of Justice, *ib.* his Death, Wife, and Issue, *ib.*

Edward V. but 12 Years old at his Father's Death, was committed to the Government of Sir *A. Woodwill* 111, but taken from him by the Working of the Duke of *Gloucester*, *ibid.* his Mother with her other Sons retires into Sanctuary 112, she is prevailed on to part with her Son, *ibid.* Preparations for the King's Coronation 113, *Gloucester* causes him and his Brother to be declared Bastards 114, murdered in the *Tower* 115, the miserable Ends of his Murderers, *ibid.*

Edward VI. born 138. crowned, *ib.* Battle between the Scots and English, *ibid.* a Peace, *ibid.* a Rebellion occasioned by pulling down Images, &c. the Rebels demanded Restitution of the Mass, &c. 139, the King's Answer, *ibid.* routed, *ibid.* a Miller's Man hanged for his Master, *ibid.* another Rebellion headed by *Kett* the Tanner,

I N D E X

- Tanner, *ibid.* defeated 140, another Disturbance, *ibid.* Admiral Seymour beheaded, *ibid.* The Scots and the French gain Ground 141. The Lord Protector beheaded, *ib.* the King is prevailed with to disinherit his Sisters, and appoint the Lady Jane Grey to succeed 142. The King's Death, *ibid.* his Character, *ibid.*
- Edwin the Great, King of Northumberland 15, converted to Christianity, *ibid.*
- Edwy, King, 23, very irreligious, *ibid.* banishes St. Dunstan, *ibid.*
- Egbert, the first Saxon Monarch 18
- Egfryd, King of Mercia 17
- Elfric, a learned Abbot, his Judgment concerning the Real Presence 21
- Queen Elizabeth born 133, committed to the Tower by Queen Mary 146, crowned 149, restores the Reformation, *ibid.* demands Calais of the French, *ibid.* assists the Protestants in France 150. A Rebellion, but quickly suppressed, *ibid.* Pope Pius's Bull against her, *ibid.* The Spaniard assists the Irish Rebels 151, the Queen assists the Hollanders against the Spaniards 152. The Queen of Scots beheaded, *ibid.* Tilbury Camp, *ibid.* The Spanish Armado arrives upon the English Coast, *ibid.* routed by the English 153, their Loss, *ibid.* the Queen sends Assistance to the Portuguese against the Spaniards 154. Cadiz taken by the Earl of Essex, *ibid.* An Expedition to the Azores under Essex, *ibid.* Patrick Cullen and others attempt to kill the Queen 155. Essex sent against the Irish, *ibid.* Lord Montjoy sent against the Irish, *ibid.* is successful, *ibid.* The Spaniard assists the Irish, *ibid.* but forced to leave them 156, they submit, *ibid.* Essex, and others, beheaded and hanged, *ibid.* The Queen's Death 157, her Character, *ibid.*
- Ella, first King of the South-Saxons 13
- Emma, Mother to Edward the Confessor, underwent the Tryal of Ordeal 30
- Emperor's Death 580
- Empson and Dudley oppress the Subjects in wresting Money from them for Henry VII. 125, beheaded by Henry VIII. 126
- England, why so called 1, Dimensions of it 2, how divided in the Time of the Romans, *ibid.* divided into Parishes 20, divided into Shires and Hundreds 21
- Essex, Earl, successful against the Spaniards at Cadiz 154, sent against the Irish 155, parlies with Tyrone, *ibid.* The Queen is displeased with him, *ibid.* comes home, and is confined 156, gathers his Friends, and confines those the Queen sent to him, *ibid.* goes in a tumultuous Manner into London, *ibid.* fortifies his House, *ibid.* taken Prisoner, *ibid.* beheaded, *ibid.*
- Essex (Robert) Earl, General of the Parliament Army against King Charles I. 178
- Ethelbald, King of Mercia 19
- Ethelbald or Ethelwald, Saxon Monarch 16
- Ethelbert, a Saxon King 19, married a Christian, and permitted the Gospel to be preached by Austin, *ibid.*
- Ethelbert, King of England, disquieted by the Danes all his Time 14
- Etheldred, King of Mercia 16
- Ethelred, disturbed by the Danes 19, and killed by them in Battle 20
- Ethelred, King, 25, Danes make great Spoil in his Time, *ibid.* to whom he paid Tribute, *ibid.* sends out a Command secretly to every City to massacre them 26
- Ethelstan, King, 22, by the evil Suggestion of his Cupbearer, puts his Brother to Death, *ibid.* for which he did seven Years Penance, *ibid.* and executed the Cup-bearer, *ibid.*

I N D E X.

is victorious against the *Danes*,
Scots, and *Welsh*, *ibid.* presented
 with Reliques and rich Gifts by
 the Emperor, King of *France*,
 and King of *Norway* 23, enriched
 many Abbies and Cities, *ibid.*
Ethelwolph, Saxon Monarch 18, mar-
 ried the Daughter of the Emperor
Charles the Bald 19
Eugene, Prince, his Death 512
Excise Scheme 560
Exeter (Henry) Duke of, constrain-
 ed to live in Exile, and reduced
 to such Necessity that he begged
 Alms 110

F.

F *Airfax* made General of the
 Parliament Army 182
Falkirk, Battle of, 602
Fenwick, Sir *John*, attainted by Par-
 liament, and executed 367
Ferrers, Earl, tried 651, executed
ibid.
Fifth Monarchists rebel 216
Fisher, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, beheaded
 for denying the Supremacy 135
Flodden Field Battle 127
Fontenoy, Battle of, 598
Fort Geriah taken 630
Fort William, in *Bengal*, Tragedy at
 632
Frontenac, Fort, taken 639

G.

G *ARTER*, the Order of the
 Garter instituted 81
Gaveſtone, Favourite to *Edward II.*
 cauſes great Diſturbances 70
George I. crowned 494, his Progreſs
 to the Weſt of *England* 517, ap-
 pointeth Profeſſors of Modern Hiſ-
 tory and Languages at *Oxford*
 and *Cambridge* 521, ſends a Let-
 ter to the *Czarina* 529, his Death
 538
George II. his Acceſſion 538. Dines
 at *Guildhall* 541. Viſits *Cam-*
bridge 545. His Answer about
 the *Spaniſh* Depredations 574.
 He orders Reprimals againſt *Spain*,

576, and declares War 577. Af-
 fiſts the Queen of *Hungary* 582.
 His Grant to the City 584. Is
 reconciled to the Prince of *Wales*
 585. Defeats the *French* Army at
Dettingen 591. Declares War
 againſt *France* 594. Gives up his
 Share of Prizes 594. Makes Peace
 611. Concludes a Treaty with
Pruſſia 627. Declares War againſt
France 628. Dies 656
George III. proclaimed 656. Mar-
 ried, *ibid.* His Coronation, *ibid.*
Georgia, Invaſion of, defeated 589
Gibraltar taken by the *Engliſh* 415
Glouceſter (William) Duke of, born
 312, installed Knight of the Gar-
 ter 361. Dies 379
Goals, State of, enquired into 547
Godfrey, Sir *Edm. Bury*, murdered 231
Goodyere, Sir *J. D.* murdered 581
Goodwin, Earl of *Kent*, betrayed *Al-*
fred to *Harold* 29, preſented a rich
 Ship to *Hardicanute*, *ibid.* trou-
 bled King *Edward* 30, was choak-
 ed in declaring himſelf innocent
 of *Alfred's* Death 31
Goodwin-Sands, why ſo called 38
Grey, Lady *Jane*, proclaimed Queen
 142
Guadaloupe reduced 644

H.

H *Adrian* the *Roman* Emperor
 came into *Britain*, and built
 a Wall in the North 5
Hampton Court built 132
Hanover, Duke of, created Eleſtor
 369. Succeſſion ſettled upon that
 Family 381
Hardicanute, *Daniſh* King 29, im-
 poſed Taxes upon the *Engliſh*, *ib.*
 died ſuddenly, *ib.*
Harold, *Daniſh* King to *England* 29,
 he imprifoned *Alfred*, *ibid.* and
 oppreſſes the *Engliſh*, *ibid.*
Harold, Son of Earl *Goodwin*, uſurps
 the Crown 31, eaſes the People of
 Taxes, and is affable, *ib.* promiſed
William Duke of *Normandy* the
 Crown,

I N D E X

Crown. *ib.* who upon his refusing it him invades *England*, 32. The King of *Denmark* invades *England*, *ibid.* who is defeated and slain, *ibid.* The Battle betwixt *Harold* and *William*, *ibid.* *Harold* defeated and slain 33
Hastebek, Battle of, 635
Hawke, Admiral, defeats the *French* Fleet 608. Defeats *M. Conflans* 647
Hengeſt and *Horſa*, Saxons, come over to *England* 13, and plant themselves here, *ibid.* Kings of *Kent*, *ibid.*
Henry, Son of *William* the Conqueror crowned King of *England* 39, gives many Liberties to the People, *ibid.* and revives the Laws of *Edward* the Confessor, *ibid.* marries the Niece of *Edgar Atheling*, *ibid.* disturbed by the *Welſh*, *ibid.* imposes heavy Taxes 40, assembles the States in Parliament, *ibid.* his Son lost at Sea, *ibid.* the Nobility swear Fealty to his Daughter *Maud*, *ibid.* his Death, *ibid.* his Wife and Issue, *ibid.*
Henry II. crowned 44, *Hugh de Mortimer* rebels against him, *ibid.* the King makes War upon the *Welſh*, *ibid.* crowned three Times, *ibid.* very much disturbed by *Becket*, Archbishop of *Canterbury* 45. Does Penance for *Becket's* Death 47, causes his Son to be crowned, 46, who conspires against him 47, his Son's Death, *ibid.* his other Sons rebel in *Normandy* 48. his Death, *ibid.* his Wife and Issue, *ibid.*
Henry III. crowned 59, the Earl of *Pembroke*, his Guardian, defeats *Lewis*, *ibid.* and forces him to depart, *ibid.* King *Henry* raises Taxes, and revokes the Charter of Liberties 60, which causes Discontents, *ibid.* puts Strangers into Places of Trust 61, where-with the Peers are discontented, and confederate against him, *ibid.*

and refuse to appear in Parliament, till they be removed, *ibid.* He destroys their Lands, *ibid.* The Lords commit Hostilities, *ib.* He makes Peace with the Lords, and turns out the Strangers 62, goes over to recover *Poitou* 63, levies Taxes, and spends profusely, *ibid.* reduced to Penury 65. The Parliament grants him Aid, and he confirms *Magna Charta*, *ibid.* but breaks it again, *ibid.* His Brother *Richard* made King of the *Romans* 62. the King profuse again, &c. *ibid.* The Lords come armed to the Parliament, and force him to grant their Demands, *ibid.* appoints a new Form of Government, *ibid.* War betwixt the King and Barons 63, the King taken Prisoner 64, is carried about by *Mountford*, *ibid.* released, *ibid.* His Death 65. His Wife and Issue, *ibid.*
Henry, Duke of *Lancaster*, invades *England* against *Richard II.* 85, is assisted by great Numbers, *ibid.* *Richard* submits, and he is crowned 86, his Proceedings disliked, *ibid.* A Conspiracy against him, *ibid.* Endeavours made to release King *Richard*, *ibid.* One sets up to personate him, *ibid.* King *Henry* marches with an Army into *Scotland*, and obtains a Victory 87. The *Piercies* with several Lords conspire against him, and rebel, *ibid.* but defeated 88. His Death, *ibid.* Wives and Issue, *ib.* Strange Apparitions 89
Henry V. very extravagant in his Youth 89. his Submission to his Father 90, when King acts very wisely, *ibid.* claims the Crown of *France* 91. Being derided, he prepares for War, *ibid.* The *French* offer Peace, *ibid.* refused, *ibid.* King *Henry* enters *France*, *ibid.* The *French* Army, being very great, assure themselves of Victory

I N D E X.

Victory 92. King *Henry* offers Peace, *ibid.* refused, *ibid.* The Battle of *Agincourt* 93, he gains the Victory, *ibid.* with great Slaughter of the Enemy, *ibid.* takes several Cities in *France* 94, treats of Peace 95, but not agreed prosecutes the War, *ibid.* Peace, wherein it was agreed, that King *Henry* should succeed to the Crown, and the *Dauphin* disinherited, *ibid.* marries the K. of *France's* Daughter, and is declared Regent 96, goes to *Paris*, where, in Parliament, the Articles are ratified and sworn to by the Nobles, *ibid.* leaves the Duke of *Clarence* his Lieutenant, and comes to *England*, *ibid.* The *Dauphin* grows strong, and kills the Duke of *Clarence*, *ibid.* The King returns to *France*, *ibid.* keeps his Court at the *Louvre*, *ibid.* His Death 97. Issue and Character, *ibid.*

Henry VI. crown'd when he was but eight Months old 97, a Prediction concerning him 96, a Battle in *France* 98, the *English* Victors, *ibid.* besiege *Orleans*, *ibid.* are forced thence 99. *Henry* crowned King of *France* in *Paris*, *ibid.* The *English* Interest declines in *France*, *ibid.* *Paris* lost, *ibid.* The King marries 100. The Queen rules, to the Discontent of the Nation, *ibid.* The *French* gain Ground 101. The Duke of *Suffolk* prosecuted by the *Yorkists*, *ibid.* he is banished and killed, *ibid.* Rebellion headed by *Jack Cade*, *ibid.* the Duke of *York* takes up Arms 102, the King marches against him, *ibid.* a Reconciliation, *ibid.* *Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, sent with an Army into *France*, *ibid.* is successful, but slain, *ibid.* War between the Families of *York* and *Lancaster*, *ibid.* Battle at *St. Al-*

bans, *ibid.* the King wounded and taken Prisoner, *ibid.* The Duke of *York* rules all 103. Another Battle, *ibid.* Battle at *Northampton*, where King *Henry's* Forces are utterly vanquished, *ibid.* The D. of *York* claims the Crown, *ibid.* In Parliament it is agreed that after K. *Henry's* Death he should succeed 104. The Queen with an Army opposes the Duke of *York*, *ibid.* a Battle between them, *ibid.* The Queen overcomes, and *York* is slain, *ibid.* Another Battle, *ibid.* Another, *ibid.* King *Henry's* Wife and Issue, *ibid.* his Character, *ibid.* He is imprisoned 108, proclaimed King again, *ibid.* released after nine Years Imprisonment, and received King, *ibid.* again imprisoned, *ibid.* His Son *Edward* murdered 109, his Death, *ibid.*

Henry, Earl of *Richmond*, fled into *France* from *Richard III.* 116, invades *England* against him 117, is much assisted, 118, conquers *Richard* in Battle 119, crowned King at *Westminster* 120, marries the Daughter of *Edward IV.* *ibid.* some Disturbances, *ibid.* *Lambert Symnell*, an Impostor, set up, *ibid.* his Party defeated, and he taken Prisoner, *ibid.* A War began against *France* 121, an honourable Peace made, *ibid.* *Perkin Warbeck* set up, *ibid.* his Party defeated, 122. A Tumult upon gathering a Tax 123, *Perkin* appears again 124, is taken Prisoner and hanged, *ibid.* The King applies himself to amassing Wealth 125, *Empson* and *Dudley* his Instruments therein, *ibid.* who oppress the Subject, *ibid.* The King in his Sickness ordered the Money to be restored 126. His Death, *ibid.* His Wife and Issue, *ibid.* The great Sum he left at his Death, *ib.*

Henry

Henry VIII. his Brother
nishes *E*
sends in
mandy, 8
besieges
Emperor
Pay, *ibid.*
ibid. H
takes it,
marches
Flodden
of *Scots*
Nobility
Henry a
Empero
don 128
ibid. S
Peace w
bellion
question
Marria
the Po
Marria
Anne L
Seymour
headed
ther, *ib*
nasterie
spiracy
the C
Monta
are bel
of *Cle*
Marria
she is l
Suprem
again
subscr
and S
ibid.
Quee
signed
concl
and t
The
Frenc
His
His
shop
pred

I N D E X.

Henry VIII. crowned 127, married his Brother's Widow, *ibid.* punishes *Empson* and *Dudley*, *ibid.* sends into *France* to demand *Normandy*, &c. *ibid.* goes over and besieges *Terouanne*, *ibid.* The Emperor *Maximilian* receives his Pay, *ibid.* The Battle of *Spurs*, *ibid.* He besieges *Tournay*, and takes it, *ibid.* The Earl of *Surry* marches against the *Scots*, *ibid.* *Flodden* Fight, *ibid.* The King of *Scots* slain, and many of the Nobility, *ibid.* Peace between *K. Henry* and the *French*, *ibid.* The Emperor *Charles V.* comes to *London* 128, War with *France* again, *ibid.* Several Castles taken, *ibid.* Peace with the *Scots* 129. A Rebellion in *Ireland*, *ibid.* The King questions the Lawfulness of his Marriage, *ibid.* calls in Question the Pope's Authority 132, his Marriage dissolved, *ibid.* marries *Anne Bullen* 133, marries *Jane Seymour*, *ibid.* A Commotion headed by a Monk 134. Another, *ibid.* suppressed, *ibid.* Monasteries suppressed 135. A Conspiracy to raise *Cardinal Pole* to the Crown, for which the Lord *Montacute* and *Sir Edward Nevill* are beheaded, *ibid.* Marries *Anne of Cleve*, *ibid.* dislikes her, *ibid.* Marries *Katharine Howard*, *ibid.* she is beheaded, *ibid.* The King's Supremacy, and the Six Articles against Protestants ordered to be subscribed to 136. Bishop *Fisher* and *Sir Thomas Moor* put to Death, *ibid.* and many Protestants, *ibid.* Queen *Katharine Parr*'s Life designed against, *ibid.* A Match concluded between *Prince Edward* and the Princess of *Scotland*, *ibid.* The King makes War upon the *French* 137, wins *Bulloign*, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.* His Will, *ibid.* His Wives and Issue, *ibid.* Bishoprics and Cathedral Churches erected by him *ibid.*

Heptarchy, *Saxon* 9
Highland Reg. Affair of 591
La Hogue, Sea Victory there 336
Holland, War against *Holland* by the *Rump* 199, by King *Charles II.* 219
Hotide or *Hoxtide*, why so called 29
Humphry, Duke of *Gloucester*, seized and imprisoned 100, his Death, *ibid.* Character *ibid.*
Hurricane, great One 584

J.

JAMAICA in the *West-Indies* taken by the *English* 202. Great Hurricane at 621
James I. comes to *England* 158, a Conspiracy by *Brook*, *Cobham*, &c. *ibid.* the King crowned, *ibid.* Disputation between the Church and Puritans, *ibid.* Peace with *Spain*, *ibid.* The Gunpowder Plot 159, how discovered 160, *Guy Fawkes* taken, *ibid.* The Conspirators executed 161. Insurrections, *ibid.* Prince *Henry*'s Death, *ibid.* The Princess *Elizabeth* married to the Elector *Palatine* 162. Queen *Anne*'s Death 163. The King's Death 164. His Wife and Issue, *ibid.*
James II. crowned 257, 9, invaded by *Argyll* in *Scotland* 260, and *Monmouth* in *England* 264, puts unqualified Officers into his Army 269, which is resented by the Parliament, *ibid.* his Speech to them thereupon, *ibid.* is declared to have Power of dispensing with Laws 273, erects a Court for inspecting Ecclesiastical Affairs 274, which suspends the Bishop of *London*, *ibid.* The Occasion of it, *ibid.* The King grants Liberty of Conscience in *Scotland* 276, and in *England* 277. Popish Chapels and Monasteries erected, *ibid.* *Petres*, a Jesuit, made Privy-Counsellor 278. The Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge* suspended by the

I N D E X.

the Ecclesiastical Court 278, the Reason of it 279. The Fellows of *Magdalen College, Oxon*, expelled 280, their Case, *ibid.* The Declaration for Liberty of Conscience renewed, and ordered to be read in Churches 282. Seven Bishops petition against it, *ibid.* and are committed to the *Tower*, and tried, but acquitted 284. Regulations in all Corporations 285. Bishop of *London's* Suspension taken off 286. City Charter restored, *ibid.* Ecclesiastical Commission dissolved 287. The King receives Advice of the Prince of *Orange's* Landing 289, goes down to *Salisbury* to his Army 291, is left by several of the Nobility 292, returns to *London*, *ibid.* publishes a Proclamation to call a Parliament, *ibid.* sends Commissioners to treat with the Prince 293, stops the Writs for Elections 294, orders the Earl of *Fewersham* to disband the Army, *ibid.* goes privately away in order to leave the Kingdom 294, upon which the Nobility meet, and apply to the Prince of *Orange*, *ibid.* is stopt in his Voyage, and comes to *Fewersham* 295, comes back to *London* 296. A strange Alarm in the Night of *Irish*, &c. *ibid.* The King returns to *Rocheſter*, *ibid.* from whence he went privately for *France* 297, goes over from *France* to *Ireland* 304, holds a Parliament there 309, returns to *France* 321, attempts to invade *England*, *ibid.* dies 385
Images taken out of the Churches 137, which causes Disturbances, *ibid.*

Indian Chiefs 590
Joan of Arke, a famous *French* Virago 98, taken by the *English* and burnt 99
John admitted King, notwithstanding the Right of *Arthur* 52. The Lords swear conditional Fealty to

him, *ibid.* troubled by the King of *France* in Behalf of *Arthur*, *ibid.* by the *Scots*, *ibid.* slighted by the Peers 53, overthrows *Arthur* in Battle, *ibid.* *Arthur's* Death, *ibid.* Cited by the King of *France* to be tried for Murder, *ibid.* not appearing, is condemned, *ibid.* loses Towns, *ibid.* punishes the Lords for refusing to attend him in the War 55, threatens to throw off the Pope's Authority 56. The Kingdom interdicted, *ibid.* The Clergy dislike the Pope's Proceedings, *ibid.* The King anathematized, *ibid.* His Subjects absolved of their Allegiance, *ibid.* The Pope decrees that he be deposed, and excites the King of *France* against him, *ibid.* He submits to the Pope, and surrenders his Crown to the Nuncio, *ibid.* The Parliament enacts against it, *ibid.* The Interdict taken off, *ibid.* The King goes over to War against the *French* 57. The Barons combine against him, *ibid.* He returns, *ibid.* The Barons demand their ancient Liberties, *ibid.* assemble an Army, and grow powerful, *ibid.* The King grants their Request, *ibid.* He gets Assistance against the Barons, *ibid.* is victorious, *ibid.* The Barons invite the *Dauphin* to take the *English* Crown 58, who comes over, and is joined by the Barons, *ibid.* They swear Fealty to him, *ibid.* The King with an Army marching over the *Waldes*, his Carriage and Provisions are lost, *ibid.* The Barons have Remorse for what they have done, and send submissive Letters to the King, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.* His Wife and Issue 59. He settled the Government of Corporations, *ibid.*

John of Gaunt, Duke of *Lancaster*, Son to *Edward* III. 81, hated by the

the Peo
of him
Palace,
Death
Ireland, J
Lord o
againſt
Henry V
Elizabe
and M
of Irel
that T
Julius Cæ

K Atha
Pri
Henry
neſs of
ibid.
the L
ſuaded
refuſe
ibid.
differ
Kenmure
Kenrick,
Kenred,
Kentifh
quero
Kenwoly
quers
Kilmarn
behe
Knight

L A
L
Lamber
inſti
209
ral
ſlips
dier
Lander
Laud,
terb
the

I N D E X.

the People 82, who rebel because of him, *ibid.* The Savoy, his Palace, burnt by them, *ibid.* His Death 84
Ireland, John, Son to Henry II. made Lord of Ireland 46. *Irish* rebel against Henry III. 60, against Henry VIII. 128, against Queen Elizabeth 149, 51. Rebellion and Massacre there 159. King of Ireland, Henry VIII. first had that Title 98
Julius Cæsar invades Britain 5

K

K *Atharine* of Spain married to Prince Arthur, and after to Henry VIII. 129. The Lawfulness of her Marriage questioned, *ibid.* Her Speech to the King in the Legate's Court, *ibid.* is persuaded to leave it to the King 130, refuses it, and appeals to Rome, *ibid.* Her Marriage is declared dissolved 132
Kenmure, Lord, beheaded 503
Kenrick, Saxon King 13
Kenred, King of Mercia 16
Kentishmen oppose William the Conqueror 33, receive him as King, *ibid.*
Kenswolp, King of Mercia 18, conquers Kent *ibid.*
Kilmarnock and *Balmerino* (Lords) beheaded 605
Knight pardoned 588

L

L *A Guira*, Attack of 591
Lake George, Victory at 626
Lambert turns out the Junto, and institutes the Committee of Safety 209, endeavours to hinder General Monk coming to London, *ibid.* slips privately away from his Soldiers 210
Landen Battle 335
Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, his House assaulted by the Rabble 170, committed to

the Tower 171, beheaded 181
Liege, Battle of 604
Limerick, first Siege 321, Artillery for it taken and destroyed, *ibid.* Siege raised, *ibid.* Second Siege 323, taken *ibid.*
Lisle besieged and taken 444
Litchfield Cathedral founded 14
Londonderry Siege 308
Lollards, who, and why so called 81, a Law made to burn them 97
London, an Archbishopric 2
London, why so called 8, first walled, *ibid.* being burnt by the Danes, is repaired by King Alfred 21. The Tower built by William the Conqueror 35, Lord Mayors first appointed 52, Bridge built 59, Royal Exchange built 150, the great Fire in London 217, Charters taken away 247, restored 301
Lord Mayor, Disputes about chusing one 577, 580
Lord's Prayer in Saxon 48
Lords, House of Lords voted useless 193
Lowat (Lord) beheaded 607
Louisa, Princess, marries the P. of Denmark 592. Dies 620
Lucius, first Christian King 5

M

M *Magna Charta* granted by King John 57, confirmed by King Henry III. 62, and by Edward I. 67, by Edward III. 76
Maldun Camalodunum, some time the chief City of Essex 4
Malplaquet Battle 449
Mandubrace, Prince of the *Trinobantes* 3
Mar (Earl of) headeth a Rebellion against King George I. 498
Marston Moor Fight 185
St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, founded 31
Martyrs, how many in Queen Mary's Time 148
Mary, Daughter to Henry VIII. disinherited by Edward VI. 142, commands

I N D E X.

commands the Council to proclaim her Queen 143, they refuse it, *ibid.* promises the *Suffolk* Men to continue to them their Religion, *ibid.* is proclaimed Queen at *Norwich*, *ibid.* at *London* 144. Some Counties rise for her, *ibid.* She comes to *London*, *ibid.* frees *Bonner*, and commits *Cranmer* and *Ridley*, *ibid.* crowned, *ibid.* restores Popery, *ibid.* her Marriage with *Spain* opposed 145. Sir *Tho. Wyat*, and others, rise in Arms, *ibid.* and come to *London*, *ibid.* his Party dispersed, he taken and beheaded 146. *Cranmer*, *Ridley*, and *Latimer*, burnt for Religion 147. The Queen marries *Philip*, *ibid.* is reported with Child, *ibid.* proclaims War against *France*, *ibid.* loses *Calais*, *ibid.* Her Death 148. Her Character *ibid.*
Mary, Queen of *Scots*, flying to *England*, is detained Prisoner 150, beheaded 151
Queen Mary II. crowned 304, dies 340
Mary, Princess, married 579
Mathilda, or *Maud*, receives the Oaths of Fealty of the Nobility 40, invades *England* against *Stephen* 42, great Wars between *Stephen* and her, *ibid.* she takes *Stephen* Prisoner, and is received into *London* 42, but quickly disliked and opposed 43, at the *Devizes* was fain to be carried in a Coffin to escape, *ibid.* at *Oxford* escapes through Snow in a white Habit *ibid.*
Matthews and Lessock, Affair of 594, 595. 600
Mediterranean, Sea Fight 594
Meer, Action at 641
Merchants Petition 586
Mercia, a Kingdom of the Heph-tarchy 10
Methodists 577
Minden, Battle of 648
Minorca taken for King *Charles* 460

Minorca reduced by the *French* 629
Monk, General, marches out of *Scotland* 210, advances towards *London*, *ibid.* is petitioned to procure a free Parliament 211, arrives at *London*, *ibid.* moves in the House for restoring the secluded Members 211. He pulls down the Gates, Portcullis, &c. of the City, *ibid.* restores the secluded Members, *ibid.* created Duke of *Albemarle* 213, his Death 251
Monmouth, Duke, banished the Court 237, invades *England* 264, and makes War against King *James II.* 265, 6, defeated, taken, and executed 267
Montross, Marquis, appearing for the King in *Scotland*, is defeated, taken and ill treated 195, hanged and quartered 196
More, Sir *Thomas*, put to Death for denying the Supremacy 136
Morton, Bishop of *Ely*, instrumental in raising *Henry VII.* to the Crown 116, Archbishop of *Canterbury* 120
Mountford, *Simon* Earl of *Leicester*, Head of the Faction against *Henry III.* 64, took the King Prisoner, and carried him about the Kingdom, *ibid.* is vanquished in Battle, and killed *ibid.*

N

NAPLES, K. of forced to withdraw his Troops 588
Naseby Fight 182
Newbury Fight 180
New-England planted by *English* 170
Normandy Dukedom, sold by *Robert* to *William Rufus* 38, lost in King *John's* Time 53, *Normandy* and *Anjou*, &c. given to the *French* by *Henry III.* 63
North-West Passage attempted 589
Northampton, great Fire there 130
Northumberland Man of War taken 596
Nova-

I N D E X.

Nova-Scotia settled

613

O

OFFA, King of Mercia 17, a victorious Prince *ibid.*
Offa's Ditch in Wales 17
Ohio, Action on 624
Oldcastle, Sir John, put to Death for holding *Wickliffe's Doctrine* 97
Oliver Cromwell made Lieutenant-General 186, goes to *Ireland* with an Army, and takes *Drogheda* 195, and *Wexford*, *ibid.* called over, made Captain-General, and sent against the *Scots* 196, is straitened by the *Scots*, yet gains a great Victory 197, defeats the King's Forces at *Worcester* 198, turns out the Rump Parliament, and constitutes the Council of State 200, made Protector 201, Spain declares War against him 202, *Blake* sets upon the Plate Fleet, *ibid.* Success at *Santa Cruz* 203. *Oliver* desired to take the Title of King 204, which he refuses, *ibid.* installed Protector, *ibid.* his Oath, *ibid.* constitutes an upper House of Parliament, *ibid.* His Death 205. His Birth, Family, and Character 206. his Funeral, *ibid.* his Body taken up and hanged on the Gallows, &c. 215
 Prince of *Orange* married to the Princess *Mary*, Daughter to *Charles I.* 110. His Death 200
 Prince of *Orange*, married to the Princess *Mary*, Niece to *Charles II.* 228, lands in *England* with an Army 289, comes to *Exeter* *ibid.* the Number of his Forces, *ibid.* his Declaration 293. Nobility and Gentry declare for a free Parliament 294. The Prince of *Denmark*, Duke of *Grafton*, &c. come over to him 293, receives a Letter from the Commissioners the King sent to him, *ibid.* his Answer, *ibid.* Upon the King's Departure is addressed by the Nobility

294, and invited to *London* by the Common Council, *ibid.* comes to *St. James's* 297, calls a great Council of the Nobility, and asks their Advice, *ibid.* who desire him to administer the Government, *ib.* calls a Council of the Commons, who do the same 298. The *Scotch* Nobility and Gentry do the same, *ib.* The Convention meet, *ibid.* who vote that King *James* had abdicated 299. The Declaration of the Lords and Commons, *ibid.* The Prince and Princess of *Orange* declared King and Queen

300

Orange, Prince of, comes over 561, married to the Princess Royal 563.

She dies 643

Ordalium, or *Ordeal*, what 30

Osborne, Admiral, defeats *Du Quesne* 637

Oswald, King of *Northumberland* 15, a Christian, very pious, *ibid.* and charitable, *ibid.* killed in Battle, *ibid.*

Osway, King of *Northumberland* 16
Overbury, Sir *Thomas*, poisoned in the Tower 162

Oxford University, and the several Colleges, by whom founded 21

Oxford made a Bishop's See 132

Oxford (*Robert*) Earl of, his Tryal before the House of Peers 507

P.

Palatine, Prince, elected King of *Bohemia* 163, driven out of *Prague*, and deprived of the *Palatinate*, *ibid.*

Parliament, Long Parliament dissolved 212

St. Paul's Cathedral built 14

St. Paul's Cathedral, new Fabrick, opened 362

Perkin Warbeck, an Impostor set up against *Henry VII.* 121, gains Assistance from the King of *France*, *ibid.* his Army defeated 124, is assisted in *Scotland*, marries the Lady

I N D E X.

Lady Catharine Gordon 123, lands in *Cornwall*, and gains a great Party 124, besieges *Exeter*, *ibid.* his Friends desert him, *ibid.* taken and committed to Prison, *ibid.* executed, *ibid.*
Peter Pence first given to the Pope by *Offa* 17
Peterborough Church built 16
Peterborough made a Bishop's See 159
Pococke, Adm. his Bravery 643, 652
Pole, Cardinal, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, dies 148
Popish Plot discovered 230, *Coleman* tried and executed for it 233.
Ireland, *Pickering* and *Grove*, tried and executed 235. Five Jesuits and *Langhorn* hanged 237. *Wake-man*, &c. cleared, *ibid.*
Port Louis taken 610
Porteous, Capt. hang'd by the Mob 568
Porto Bello, the Action there 578
Preston Battle 500
Printing, Art invented 111, brought into *England* *ibid.*
Prynn, *Burton*, and *Bastwick*, pillor'd 170, freed from Prison 172

Q.

QUAKERS first appeared 197
Quebec taken 645. Second Battle of, 652

R.

RAMILLIES (Ship) lost 650
Ratcliffe, Mr. beheaded 606
Rawleigh, Sir *Walter*, his Expedition to *Guyana* 163, beheaded, *ibid.*
Rebellion in 1745, Progress of, 599, 600, 601, 2, 3.
Rebels tried and executed 604, 5
Redwald, King of the *East Angles* 15
Richard I. crowned 48, went to the Holy Land, *ib.* takes *Cyprus*, *ib.* comes to the Siege of *Ptolemais* 49, performs noble Exploits there 50, envied by the King of *France*, *ibid.* Returning Home, his Fleet

is scattered, *ibid.* is seized in travelling thro' *Germany*, *ibid.* used cruelly by the Emperor, and a great Ransom demanded, *ibid.* set at Liberty, *ibid.* arrives in *England*, *ibid.* wars against the *French* 51, performs very gallant Actions, *ibid.* is killed, *ibid.* forgives the Man that shot him, *ibid.* His Wife and Issue 52. His Name terrible to the *Saracens*, *ibid.*
Richard II. crowned 82, troubled by the *French* and *Scots*, *ibid.* and Rebels at home, headed by *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw*, *ibid.* who commit Outrages, *ibid.* suppressed, *ibid.* Discontents at home 83, the Lords complain of the King, *ibid.* The Judges sign Articles of Treason against the Lords, *ibid.* The King and the Lords arm 84. The King grants the Lords Demands, *ibid.* His Counsellors removed, Judges imprisoned, and Chief Justice executed. *ibid.* The *Scots* invade *England*, *ibid.* The Parliament called the *Great* assembled, *ibid.* who punish the factious Lords, *ibid.* The Duke of *Hereford*, Son to *John of Gaunt*, banished, *ibid.* King *Richard* being in *Ireland*, *England* is invaded by *Henry Duke of Lancaster* 85, resigns the Crown to him, *ibid.* His Wife and Issue, *ibid.* His Death 86
Richard Duke of Gloucester kills the Son of *Henry VI.* and King *Henry* himself 109, gets to be Protector of *Edward V.* 113, causes the Lord *Hastings* to be seized, pretending he had bewitched him, *ibid.* beheads him and other Lords, *ibid.* causes Dr. *Sbarw* and the Duke of *Buckingham* to declare King *Edward's* Children Bastards 114, is desired to take the Crown, *ibid.* his monstrous Birth 115. crowned King, *ibid.* causes his Nephews to be murdered, *ibid.* His Disquiet after, *ib.* The Duke of

I N D E X.

of *Buckingham* falls off, and with others conspire against him 116, and prepares for War against him, *ibid.* but was deserted by his Friends, and delivered into *Richard's* Hands 117, and beheaded, *ibid.* *Banister*, that betray'd him, remarkably afflicted with God's Judgments, *ibid.* The King endeavours to get *Henry* Duke of *Richmond* into his Hands, *ibid.* endeavours to marry his Niece, *ibid.* sets forth with an Army against the Duke of *Richmond* 118. A Battle, *ibid.* in which *Richard* is killed 119. His Wife and Issue, *ibid.* A Rhyme in Contempt of his Creatures, for which one was executed, *ibid.* *Richard Cromwell* succeeds his Father as Protector 206, calls a Parliament 207, the Army grows jealous of him, *ibid.* and of the Parliament, *ibid.* Force him to dissolve the Parliament 208, and restore the Long Parliament, *ibid.* who force the Protector to resign, *ibid.*

River, New River brought to London 162

Robert, eldest Son to *William* the Conqueror, to whom his Father gave the Dutchy of *Normandy* 35, invades his Brother *William* 36, claims the Crown of *England* from his Brother *Henry* 39, but is reconciled, *ib.* imprisoned by *Henry*, and his Eyes put out *ibid.*

Robin Hood lived 52

Rochfort, Expedition to, 633

Romans conquered *Britain* 5, made four Highways in *England* 8, finally desert from hence *ibid.*

Rosamond, her Story 48

Rowena, Daughter to *Hengist*, married *Vortiger* 10, poisoned *Vortimer* 11

Rupert (Prince) fights under King *Charles* I. 182, &c. At *Naseby* Fight took *Ireton* Prisoner, *ibid.*

His Death 236
Ryswick Treaty 369

S

S*ACKVILLE* (Lord *George*) tried 650

St. Cas, Misfortune at 639

St. Maloes, Expedition to 638

Saxons called in by the *Britons* 9, and settle here *ibid.*

Saxon Heptarchy 9

Senegal reduced 638

South-Saxons, a Kingdom of the Heptarchy 10

Scotland, their King taken Prisoner by *Edward* I. 67, their Regal Chair brought to *London* *ibid.*

Septimus Severus, Roman Emperor 6, came to *Britain*, *ibid.* repaired *Hadrian's* Wall, *ibid.* died at *York* *ibid.*

Seville, Treaty of 566

Seymour, Duke of *Somerset*, Protector to *Edward* VI. 138, accused, and committed to the *Tower* 140, but released 141. Again committed and beheaded *ibid.*

Shire, *England* divided into Shires 21

Showel, Sir *Cloudesty*, cast away 438

Shore, *Jane*, Concubine to *Edward* IV. punished by his Brother *Richard* 113

Somerset (Earl of) condemned for poisoning of *Overbury* 162

Southwark destroyed by Fire 226

Spencers, Favourites to *Edward* II. 71, commit great Insolencies *ibid.*

Stephen obtains the Crown from *Maud* 41, owns himself elected, and grants a Charter of Liberties to the People, *ibid.* The Substance of it, *ibid.* is disturbed by civil Discords 42, &c. by the *Welch*, *ibid.* by the *Scots* 66, by the Peers, *ibid.* by the Empress *Maud*, *ibid.* Taken Prisoner by *Maud*, *ibid.* obtains his Liberty, *ibid.* His Son dying, he agrees with *Maud* that her Son should succeed

I N D E X.

Succeed 43. His Death, *ibid.*
 (Wife and Issue 44
 Sterling Money, why so called 52
 Steenkirk Battle 332
 Stonehenge, when built 11
 Strafford, vide *Wentworth*.
 Straw, Jack, a Rebel 82, hanged *ib.*
 Street Robberies 563
 Sweating Sickness 141
 Symnel, Lambert, an Impostor, set
 up against Henry VII. 120

T

T AISNERS Battle 449
 St. Thomas's Hospital in Lon-
 don founded 143
 Thurot (M.) defeated 646, 650
 Ticonderoga, Action at 639
 Toulon Siege 371
 Torrington (Earl) engages the French
 321
 Tournay taken by the Confederates
 384
 Turin Siege 333
 Tyler, Wat, a Rebel, killed by the
 Lord Mayor of London 83
 Tyrrell (Capt.) his Bravery 640

V

V AL, Battle of 608
 Victory lost 596
 Voadicea, Queen of the Britons 4
 Vernon (Admiral) takes *Porto Bello*
 578, and *Chagne* 580
 Vigo, the British Fleet take the Spa-
 nish Galleons there 395
 Virginia planted by the English 164
 Union of England and Scotland 433
 Vortigern, a British King, in whose
 Time the Saxons first came here
 10
 Vortimer (King) overthrew the Sax-
 ons 10
 Vortiporus, a British King 12
 Uterpendragon, a British Prince 12
 Vulfhere, King of Mercia 16

W

W AGER (Commodore) takes
 the Spanish Galleons 436

Wager Storeship lost 593
 Wales totally subdued by the English
 66
 Wales (Prince of) comes over 606.
 His Marriage 567. The Motion
 for settling 100,000 *l.* per Annum
 upon him 570. He goes to Bath
 574. Dies 618
 Walpole (Sir Rob.) retires 586
 Wanderwasch, Battle of 653
 War declared against Spain 577
 Warren and Anson defeat the French
 Fleet 607
 Warwick, Edward (Earl of) Son to
 the D. of Clarence, beheaded 124
 Wentworth, Sir Thomas, Earl of
 Strafford, made Deputy of Ireland
 169, impeached in Parliament 172,
 tried, *ibid.* the Bill of Attainder
 passed 174, beheaded *ibid.*
 West Saxons, a Kingdom of the
 Heptarchy 10
 Westminster Hall built 38
 Westminster Abbey built 31
 Westminster Elections 582, 585, 615
 Whitehall built 154, burnt 326
 Wickliffe lived 81, a Law made
 against his Followers 97
 William Duke of Normandy claims
 the Crown 32, invades England,
ibid. burns his Fleet, *ibid.* forbids
 his Soldiers to wrong any, *ibid.*
 offers Conditions to Harold, *ibid.*
 offers to fight Harold singly, *ibid.*
 By Stratagem defeats the English
 33. His Loss in the Battle, *ibid.*
 crowned, *ibid.* opposed by the
 Kentish Men, *ibid.* banishes the
 English, and gives their Estates to
 Normans 34. Takes the Riches
 from Religious Houses, *ibid.* levies
 great Taxes, *ibid.* makes a Survey
 of the Kingdom, *ibid.* invades
 France 35. His Death, Wife,
 and Issue *ibid.*
 William Rufus crowned 36, opposed
 by his Brother Robert, *ibid.* agrees
 with him 37, sets Ecclesiastical
 Promotions to Sale, *ibid.* his Death
 38

William

I N D E X.

<i>William III.</i> crowned 303, pro- claimed in <i>Scotland</i> 306, declares War against <i>France</i> 310, goes over to <i>Ireland</i> 319, Plot against his Life 358. dies 386	<i>Wolves</i> , how <i>England</i> freed of them 32
<i>Wind</i> , a great Storm of 407	<i>Woodstock</i> built 48
<i>Woollen Manufactory</i> begun in <i>Eng- land</i> 81	<i>Worms</i> , Treaty of 592
<i>Woolston</i> (Mr.) Judgment against him 550	<i>Wynendale Battle</i> 444
<i>Wolsey</i> (Cardinal) sent a Warrant to the Lieutenant of the <i>Tower</i> to execute the Earl of <i>Kildare</i> , with- out the King's Knowledge 129, joined in Commission with <i>Cam- pejus</i> to try the Divorce, <i>ibid.</i> but not acting in it according to the King's Will, he lost his Favour 131, writes to the Pope to defer the Divorce, <i>ibid.</i> His Fall, <i>ibid.</i> His Death, <i>ibid.</i> The Manner of his Rise, <i>ibid.</i> His Grandeur, Pride, &c. <i>ibid.</i>	Y
	Y EOMEN of the Guard insti- tuted 120
	<i>York</i> made an Archbishop's See 5, chief City of the <i>Brigantes</i> , <i>ibid.</i> Cathedral Church rebuilt of Stone 16
	<i>York</i> (Duke) conspires against <i>Henry</i> VI. 101, gains Esteem with the People, <i>ibid.</i> procures the Bishop of <i>Chichester</i> to be slain, <i>ibid.</i> takes up Arms 103, takes King <i>Henry</i> Prisoner, and makes himself Pro- tector, <i>ibid.</i> claims the Crown, <i>ibid.</i> slain in Battle 104

F I N I S.



28 DE 68

